



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

THE
UNIVERSITY
OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

HISTORY

OF

FILLMORE COUNTY, MINNESOTA

INCLUDING

EXPLORERS AND PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA,

AND

OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE STATE OF MINNESOTA

BY REV. EDWARD D. NEILL;

ALSO

SIOUX MASSACRE OF 1862.

AND

STATE EDUCATION,

BY CHARLES S. BRYANT.

MINNEAPOLIS:

MINNESOTA HISTORICAL COMPANY,

1882.

F612
.F4H6

TRIBUNE JOB ROOM AND BINDERY,
MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.



12096-11

Gen. 111.

P R E F A C E.

In the compilation of the HISTORY of FILLMORE COUNTY it has been the aim of the Publishers to present a local history, comprising, in a single volume of convenient form, a varied fund of information, not only of interest to the present, but from which the coming searcher for historic data may draw without the tedium incurred in its preparation. There is always more or less difficulty, even in a historical work, in selecting those things which will interest the greatest number of readers. Individual tastes differ so widely, that what may be of absorbing interest to one, has no attractions for another. Some are interested in that which concerns themselves, and do not care to read of even the most thrilling adventures where they were not participants. Such persons are apt to conclude that what they are not interested in is of no value, and its preservation in history a useless expense. In the settlement of a new County or a new Township, there is no one person entitled to all the credit for what has been accomplished. Every individual is a part of the great whole, and this work is prepared for the purpose of giving a general *resume* of what has thus far been done to plant the civilization of the present century in FILLMORE COUNTY.

That our work is wholly errorless, or that nothing of interest has been omitted, is more than we dare hope, and more than is reasonable to expect. In closing our labors, we have the gratifying consciousness of having used our utmost endeavors in securing reliable data, and feel no hesitancy in submitting the result to an intelligent public. The impartial critic, to whom only we look for comment, will, in passing judgment upon its merits, be governed by a knowledge of the manifold duties attending the prosecution of the undertaking.

We have been especially fortunate in enlisting the interest of Rev. Edward D. Neill and Charles S. Bryant, whose able productions are herewith presented. We also express our sincere thanks to the County, Town, and Village officials for their uniform kindness to us in our tedious labors; and in general terms we acknowledge our indebtedness to the Press, the Pioneers, and the Citizens, who have extended universal encouragement and endorsement.

That our efforts may prove satisfactory, and this volume receive a welcome commensurate with the care bestowed in its preparation, is the earnest desire of the publishers.

ELLIS C. TURNER,
F. W. HARRINGTON,
B. F. PINKNEY.

EXPLORERS

AND

PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA.

CHAPTER I.

FOOTPRINTS OF CIVILIZATION TOWARD THE EXTREMITY OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

Minnesota's Central Position.—D'Avagour's Prediction.—Nicolet's Visit to Green Bay.—First White Men in Minnesota.—Notices of Groselliers and Radisson.—Hurons Flee to Minnesota.—Visited by Frenchmen.—Father Menard Disappears.—Groselliers Visits Hudson's Bay.—Father Allouez Describes the Sioux Mission at La Pointe.—Father Marquette.—Sioux at Sault St. Marie.—Jesuit Missions Fail.—Groselliers Visits England.—Captain Gillam, of Boston, at Hudson's Bay.—Letter of Mother Superior of Ursulines, at Quebec.—Death of Groselliers.

The Dakotahs, called by the Ojibways, Nadowaysioux, or Sioux (Soos), as abbreviated by the French, used to claim superiority over other people, because, their sacred men asserted that the mouth of the Minnesota River was immediately over the centre of the earth, and below the centre of the heavens.

While this teaching is very different from that of the modern astronomer, it is certainly true, that the region west of Lake Superior, extending through the valley of the Minnesota, to the Missouri River, is one of the most healthful and fertile regions beneath the skies, and may prove to be the centre of the republic of the United States of America. Baron D'Avagour, a brave officer, who was killed in fighting the Turks, while he was Governor of Canada, in a dispatch to the French Government, dated August 14th, 1663, after referring to Lake Huron, wrote, that beyond "is met another, called Lake Superior, the waters of which, it is believed, flow into New Spain, and this, according to general opinion, ought to be the centre of the country."

As early as 1635, one of Champlain's interpreters, Jean Nicolet (Nicolay), who came to Canada in 1618, reached the western shores of Lake Michigan. In the summer of 1634 he ascended

the St. Lawrence, with a party of Hurons, and probably during the next winter was trading at Green Bay, in Wisconsin. On the ninth of December, 1635, he had returned to Canada, and on the 7th of October, 1637, was married at Quebec, and the next month, went to Three Rivers, where he lived until 1642, when he died. Of him it is said, in a letter written in 1640, that he had penetrated farthest into those distant countries, and that if he had proceeded "three days more on a great river which flows from that lake [Green Bay] he would have found the sea."

The first white men in Minnesota, of whom we have any record, were, according to Garneau, two persons of Huguenot affinities, Medard Chouart, known as Sieur Groselliers, and Pierre d'Esprit, called Sieur Radisson.

Groselliers (pronounced Gro-zay-yay) was born near Ferte-sous-Jouarre, eleven miles east of Meaux, in France, and when about sixteen years of age, in the year 1641, came to Canada. The fur trade was the great avenue to prosperity, and in 1646, he was among the Huron Indians, who then dwelt upon the eastern shore of Lake Huron, bartering for peltries. On the second of September, 1647, at Quebec, he was married to Helen, the widow of Claude Etienne, who was the daughter of a pilot, Abraham Martin, whose baptismal name is still attached to the suburbs of that city, the "Plains of Abraham," made famous by the death there, of General Wolfe, of the English army, in 1759, and of General Montgomery, of the Continental army, in December, 1775, at the

commencement of the "War for Independence." His son, Medard, was born in 1657, and the next year his mother died. The second wife of Groselliers was Marguerite Hayet (Hayay) Radisson, the sister of his associate, in the exploration of the region west of Lake Superior.

Radisson was born at St. Malo, and, while a boy, went to Paris, and from thence to Canada, and in 1656, at Three Rivers, married Elizabeth, the daughter of Madeleine Hainault, and, after her death, the daughter of Sir David Kirk or Kerkt, a zealous Huguenot, became his wife.

The Iroquois of New York, about the year 1650, drove the Hurons from their villages, and forced them to take refuge with their friends the Tinontates, called by the French, Petuns, because they cultivated tobacco. In time the Hurons and their allies, the Ottawas (Ottaw-waws), were again driven by the Iroquois, and after successive wanderings, were found on the west side of Lake Michigan. In time they reached the Mississippi, and ascending above the Wisconsin, they found the Iowa River, on the west side, which they followed, and dwelt for a time with the Ayoes (Ioways) who were very friendly; but being accustomed to a country of lakes and forests, they were not satisfied with the vast prairies. Returning to the Mississippi, they ascended this river, in search of a better land, and were met by some of the Sioux or Dakotahs, and conducted to their villages, where they were well received. The Sioux, delighted with the axes, knives and awls of European manufacture, which had been presented to them, allowed the refugees to settle upon an island in the Mississippi, below the mouth of the St. Croix River, called Bald Island from the absence of trees, about nine miles from the site of the present city of Hastings. Possessed of firearms, the Hurons and Ottawas asserted their superiority, and determined to conquer the country for themselves, and having incurred the hostility of the Sioux, were obliged to flee from the isle in the Mississippi. Descending below Lake Pepin, they reached the Black River, and ascending it, found an unoccupied country around its sources and that of the Chippeway. In this region the Hurons established themselves, while their allies, the Ottawas, moved eastward, till they found the shores of Lake Superior, and settled at Chagouamikon (Sha-gah-wah-mik-ong)

near what is now Bayfield. In the year 1659, Groselliers and Radisson arrived at Chagouamikon, and determined to visit the Hurons and Petuns, with whom the former had traded when they resided east of Lake Huron. After a six days' journey, in a southwesterly direction, they reached their retreat toward the sources of the Black, Chippewa, and Wisconsin Rivers. From this point they journeyed north, and passed the winter of 1659-60 among the "Nadouechiouec," or Sioux villages in the Mille Lacs (Mil Lak) region. From the Hurons they learned of a beautiful river, wide, large, deep, and comparable with the Saint Lawrence, the great Mississippi, which flows through the city of Minneapolis, and whose sources are in northern Minnesota.

Northeast of Mille Lacs, toward the extremity of Lake Superior, they met the "Poulak," or Assiniboines of the prairie, a separated band of the Sioux, who, as wood was scarce and small, made fire with coal (charbon de terre) and dwelt in tents of skins; although some of the more industrious built cabins of clay (terre grasse), like the swallows build their nests.

The spring and summer of 1660, Groselliers and Radisson passed in trading around Lake Superior. On the 19th of August they returned to Montreal, with three hundred Indians and sixty canoes loaded with "a wealth of skins."

"Furs of bison and of beaver,
Furs of sable and of ermine."

The citizens were deeply stirred by the travelers' tales of the vastness and richness of the region they had visited, and their many romantic adventures. In a few days, they began their return to the far West, accompanied by six Frenchmen and two priests, one of whom was the Jesuit, Rene Menard. His hair whitened by age, and his mind ripened by long experience, he seemed the man for the mission. Two hours after midnight, of the day before departure, the venerable missionary penned at "Three Rivers," the following letter to a friend:

REVEREND FATHER:

"The peace of Christ be with you: I write to you probably the last, which I hope will be the seal of our friendship until eternity. Love whom the Lord Jesus did not disdain to love, though the greatest of sinners; for he loves whom he

loads with his cross. Let your friendship, my good Father, be useful to me by the desirable fruits of your daily sacrifice.

"In three or four months you may remember me at the memento for the dead, on account of my old age, my weak constitution and the hardships I lay under amongst these tribes. Nevertheless, I am in peace, for I have not been led to this mission by any temporal motive, but I think it was by the voice of God. I was to resist the grace of God by not coming. Eternal remorse would have tormented me, had I not come when I had the opportunity.

"We have been a little surprized, not being able to provide ourselves with vestments and other things, but he who feeds the little birds, and clothes the lilies of the fields, will take care of his servants; and though it should happen we should die of want, we would esteem ourselves happy. I am burdened with business. What I can do is to recommend our journey to your daily sacrifice, and to embrace you with the same sentiments of heart as I hope to do in eternity.

"My Reverend Father,

Your most humble and affectionate
servant in Jesus Christ.

R. MENARD.

"From the Three Rivers, this 26th August, 2 o'clock after midnight, 1660."

On the 15th of October, the party with which he journeyed reached a bay on Lake Superior, where he found some of the Ottawas, who had fled from the Iroquois of New York. For more than eight months, surrounded by a few French voyageurs, he lived, to use his words, "in a kind of small hermitage, a cabin built of fir branches piled one on another, not so much to shield us from the rigor of the season as to correct my imagination, and persuade me I was sheltered."

During the summer of 1661, he resolved to visit the Hurons, who had fled eastward from the Sioux of Minnesota, and encamped amid the marshes of Northern Wisconsin. Some Frenchmen, who had been among the Hurons, in vain attempted to dissuade him from the journey. To their entreaties he replied, "I must go, if it cost me my life. I can not suffer souls to perish on the ground of saving the bodily life of a miserable old man like myself. What! Are we to serve God only when there is nothing to suffer, and no risk of life?"

Upon De l'Isle's map of Louisiana, published nearly two centuries ago, there appears the Lake of the Ottawas, and the Lake of the Old or Deserted Settlement, west of Green Bay, and south of Lake Superior. The Lake of the Old Plantation is supposed to have been the spot occupied by the Hurons at the time when Menard attempted to visit them. One way of access to this secluded spot was from Lake Superior to the headwaters of the Ontanagon River, and then by a portage, to the lake. It could also be reached from the headwaters of the Wisconsin, Black and Chipewewa Rivers, and some have said that Menard descended the Wisconsin and ascended the Black River.

Perrot, who lived at the same time, writes: "Father Menard, who was sent as missionary among the Outaouas [Uta-waws] accompanied by certain Frenchmen who were going to trade with that people, was left by all who were with him, except one, who rendered to him until death, all of the services and help that he could have hoped. The Father followed the Outaouas [Uta-waws] to the Lake of the Illinois [Illino-ay, now Michigan] and in their flight to the Louisianne, [Mississippi] to above the Black River. There this missionary had but one Frenchman for a companion. This Frenchman carefully followed the route, and made a portage at the same place as the Outaouas. He found himself in a rapid, one day, that was carrying him away in his canoe. The Father, to assist, debarked from his own, but did not find a good path to come to him. He entered one that had been made by beasts, and desiring to return, became confused in a labyrinth of trees, and was lost. The Frenchman, after having ascended the rapids with great labor, awaited the good Father, and, as he did not come, resolved to search for him. With all his might, for several days, he called his name in the woods, hoping to find him, but it was useless. He met, however, a Sakis [Sauk] who was carrying the camp-kettle of the missionary, and who gave him some intelligence. He assured him that he had found his foot-prints at some distance, but that he had not seen the Father. He told him, also, that he had found the tracks of several, who were going towards the Scioux. He declared that he supposed that the Scioux might have killed or captured him. Indeed, several years afterwards,

there were found among this tribe, his breviary and cassock, which they exposed at their festivals, making offerings to them of food."

In a journal of the Jesuits, Menard, about the seventh or eighth of August, 1661, is said to have been lost.

Groselliers (Gro-zay-yay), while Menard was endeavoring to reach the retreat of the Hurons, which he had made known to the authorities of Canada, was pushing through the country of the Assineboines, on the northwest shore of Lake Superior, and at length, probably by Lake Alempigon, or Nepigon, reached Hudson's Bay, and early in May, 1662, returned to Montreal, and surprised its citizens with his tale of new discoveries toward the Sea of the North.

The Hurons did not remain long toward the sources of the Black River, after Menard's disappearance, and deserting their plantations, joined their allies, the Ottawas, at La Pointe, now Bayfield, on Lake Superior. While here, they determined to send a war party of one hundred against the Sioux of Mille Lacs (Mil Lak) region. At length they met their foes, who drove them into one of the thousand marshes of the water-shed between Lake Superior and the Mississippi, where they hid themselves among the tall grasses. The Sioux, suspecting that they might attempt to escape in the night, cut up beaver skins into strips, and hung thereon little bells, which they had obtained from the French traders. The Hurons, emerging from their watery hiding place, stumbled over the unseen cords, ringing the bells, and the Sioux instantly attacked, killing all but one.

About the year 1665, four Frenchmen visited the Sioux of Minnesota, from the west end of Lake Superior, accompanied by an Ottawa chief, and in the summer of the same year, a flotilla of canoes laden with peltries, came down to Montreal. Upon their return, on the eighth of August, the Jesuit Father, Allouez, accompanied the traders, and, by the first of October, reached Chegoimegon Bay, on or near the site of the modern town of Bayfield, on Lake Superior, where he found the refugee Hurons and Ottawas. While on an excursion to Lake Alempigon, now Nepigon, this missionary saw, near the mouth of Saint Louis River, in Minnesota, some of the Sioux. He writes: "There is a tribe to the west of this, toward the great river called Messipi.

They are forty or fifty leagues from here, in a country of prairies, abounding in all kinds of game. They have fields, in which they do not sow Indian corn, but only tobacco. Providence has provided them with a species of marsh rice, which, toward the end of summer, they go to collect in certain small lakes, that are covered with it. They presented me with some when I was at the extremity of Lake Tracy [Superior], where I saw them. They do not use the gun, but only the bow and arrow with great dexterity. Their cabins are not covered with bark, but with deer-skins well dried, and stitched together so that the cold does not enter. These people are above all other savage and warlike. In our presence they seem abashed, and were motionless as statues. They speak a language entirely unknown to us, and the savages about here do not understand them."

The mission at La Pointe was not encouraging, and Allouez, "weary of their obstinate unbelief," departed, but Marquette succeeded him for a brief period.

The "*Relations*" of the Jesuits for 1670-71, allude to the Sioux or Dakotahs, and their attack upon the refugees at La Pointe:

"There are certain people called Nadoussi, dreaded by their neighbors, and although they only use the bow and arrow, they use it with so much skill and dexterity, that in a moment they fill the air. After the Parthian method, they turn their heads in flight, and discharge their arrows so rapidly that they are to be feared no less in their retreat than in their attack.

"They dwell on the shores and around the great river Messipi, of which we shall speak. They number no less than fifteen populous towns, and yet they know not how to cultivate the earth by seeding it, contenting themselves with a sort of marsh rye, which we call wild oats.

"For sixty leagues from the extremity of the upper lakes, towards sunset, and, as it were, in the centre of the western nations, they have all united their force by a general league, which has been made against them, as against a common enemy.

"They speak a peculiar language, entirely distinct from that of the Algonquins and Hurons, whom they generally surpass in generosity, since they often content themselves with the glory of

having obtained the victory, and release the prisoners they have taken in battle.

"Our Outouacs of the Point of the Holy Ghost [La Pointe, now Bayfield] had to the present time kept up a kind of peace with them, but affairs having become embroiled during last winter, and some murders having been committed on both sides, our savages had reason to apprehend that the storm would soon burst upon them, and judged that it was safer for them to leave the place, which in fact they did in the spring."

Marquette, on the 13th of September, 1669, writes: "The Nadouessi are the Iroquois of this country. * * * they lie northwest of the Mission of the Holy Ghost [La Pointe, the modern Bayfield] and we have not yet visited them, having confined ourselves to the conversion of the Ottawas."

Soon after this, hostilities began between the Sioux and the Hurons and Ottawas of La Pointe, and the former compelled their foes to seek another resting place, toward the eastern extremity of Lake Superior, and at length they pitched their tents at Mackinaw.

In 1674, some Sioux warriors came down to Sault Saint Marie, to make a treaty of peace with adjacent tribes. A friend of the Abbe de Gallinee wrote that a council was had at the fort to which "the Nadouessioux sent twelve deputies, and the others forty. During the conference, one of the latter, knife in hand, drew near the breast of one of the Nadouessioux, who showed surprise at the movement; when the Indian with the knife reproached him for cowardice. The Nadouessioux said he was not afraid, when the other planted the knife in his heart, and killed him. All the savages then engaged in conflict, and the Nadouessioux bravely defended themselves, but, overwhelmed by numbers, nine of them were killed. The two who survived rushed into the chapel, and closed the door. Here they found munitions of war, and fired guns at their enemies, who became anxious to burn down the chapel, but the Jesuits would not permit it, because they had their skins stored between its roof and ceiling. In this extremity, a Jesuit, Louis Le Boeme, advised that a cannon should be pointed at the door, which was discharged, and the two brave Sioux were killed."

Governor Frontenac of Canada, was indignant

at the occurrence, and in a letter to Colbert, one of the Ministers of Louis the Fourteenth, speaks in condemnation of this discharge of a cannon by a Brother attached to the Jesuit Mission.

From this period, the missions of the Church of Rome, near Lake Superior, began to wane. Shea, a devout historian of that church, writes: "In 1680, Father Enjalran was apparently alone at Green Bay, and Pierson at Mackinaw; the latter mission still comprising the two villages, Huron and Kiskakon. Of the other missions, neither Le Clerq nor Hennepin, the Recollect, writers of the West at this time, makes any mention, or in any way alludes to their existence, and La Fontan mentions the Jesuit missions only to ridicule them."

The Pigeon River, a part of the northern boundary of Minnesota, was called on the French maps Grosellier's River, after the first explorer of Minnesota, whose career, with his associate Radisson, became quite prominent in connection with the Hudson Bay region.

A disagreement occurring between Groselliers and his partners in Quebec, he proceeded to Paris, and from thence to London, where he was introduced to the nephew of Charles I., who led the cavalry charge against Fairfax and Cromwell at Naseby, afterwards commander of the English fleet. The Prince listened with pleasure to the narrative of travel, and endorsed the plans for prosecuting the fur trade and seeking a northwest passage to Asia. The scientific men of England were also full of the enterprise, in the hope that it would increase a knowledge of nature. The Secretary of the Royal Society wrote to Robert Boyle, the distinguished philosopher, a too sanguine letter. His words were: "Surely I need not tell you from hence what is said here, with great joy, of the discovery of a northwest passage; and by two Englishmen and one Frenchman represented to his Majesty at Oxford, and answered by the grant of a vessel to sail into Hudson's Bay and channel into the South Sea."

The ship *Nonsuch* was fitted out, in charge of Captain Zachary Gillam, a son of one of the early settlers of Boston; and in this vessel Groselliers and Radisson left the Thames, in June, 1668, and in September reached a tributary of Hudson's Bay. The next year, by way of Boston, they returned to England, and in 1670, a trading com-

pany was chartered, still known among venerable English corporations as "The Hudson's Bay Company."

The Reverend Mother of the Incarnation, Superior of the Ursulines of Quebec, in a letter of the 27th of August, 1670, writes thus :

"It was about this time that a Frenchman of our Touraine, named des Groselliers, married in this country, and as he had not been successful in making a fortune, was seized with a fancy to go to New England to better his condition. He excited a hope among the English that he had found a passage to the Sea of the North. With this expectation, he was sent as an envoy to England, where there was given to him, a vessel, with crew and every thing necessary for the voyage. With these advantages, he put to sea, and in place of the usual route, which others had taken in vain, he sailed in another direction, and searched so wide, that he found the grand Bay of the North. He found large population, and filled his ship or ships with peltries of great value. * * *

He has taken possession of this great region for the King of England, and for his personal benefit. A publication for the benefit of this French adventurer, has been made in England. He was a youth when he arrived here, and his wife and children are yet here."

Talon, Intendent of Justice in Canada, in a dispatch to Colbert, Minister of the Colonial Department of France, wrote on the 10th of November, 1670, that he has received intelligence that two English vessels are approaching Hudson's Bay, and adds : "After reflecting on all the nations that might have penetrated as far north as that, I can alight on only the English, who, under the guidance of a man named Des Grozellers, formerly an inhabitant of Canada, might possibly have attempted that navigation."

After years of service on the shores of Hudson's Bay, either with English or French trading companies, the old explorer died in Canada, and it has been said that his son went to England, where he was living in 1696, in receipt of a pension.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY MENTION OF LAKE SUPERIOR COPPER.

Sagard, A. D. 1636, on Copper Mines.—Boucher, A. D. 1640, Describes Lake Superior Copper.—Jesuit Relations, A. D. 1666-67.—Copper on Isle Royale.—Half-Breed Voyageur Goes to France with Talon.—Jolliet and Perrot Search for Copper.—St. Luson Plants the French Arms at Sault St. Marie.—Copper at Ontonagon and Head of Lake Superior.

Before white men had explored the shores of Lake Superior, Indians had brought to the trading posts of the St. Lawrence River, specimens of copper from that region. Sagard, in his History of Canada, published in 1636, at Paris, writes: "There are mines of copper which might be made profitable, if there were inhabitants and workmen who would labor faithfully. That would be done if colonies were established. About eighty or one hundred leagues from the Hurons, there is a mine of copper, from which Truchemont Brusle showed me an ingot, on his return from a voyage which he made to the neighboring nation."

Pierre Boucher, grandfather of Sieur de la Verendrye, the explorer of the lakes of the northern boundary of Minnesota, in a volume published A. D. 1640, also at Paris, writes: "In Lake Superior there is a great island, fifty or one hundred leagues in circumference, in which there is a very beautiful mine of copper. There are other places in those quarters, where there are similar mines; so I learned from four or five Frenchmen, who lately returned. They were gone three years, without finding an opportunity to return; they told me that they had seen an ingot of copper all refined which was on the coast, and weighed more than eight hundred pounds, according to their estimate. They said that the savages, on passing it, made a fire on it, after which they cut off pieces with their axes."

In the Jesuit Relations of 1666-67, there is this description of Isle Royale: "Advancing to a place called the Grand Anse, we meet with an island, three leagues from land, which is celebrated for the metal which is found there, and for the thunder which takes place there; for they say it always thunders there."

"But farther towards the west on the same north shore, is the island most famous for copper, Minong (Isle Royale). This island is twenty-five leagues in length; it is seven from the mainland, and sixty from the head of the lake. Nearly all around the island, on the water's edge, pieces of copper are found mixed with pebbles, but especially on the side which is opposite the south, and principally in a certain bay, which is near the northeast exposure to the great lake. * * *

"Advancing to the head of the lake (Fon du Lac) and returning one day's journey by the south coast, there is seen on the edge of the water, a rock of copper weighing seven or eight hundred pounds, and is so hard that steel can hardly cut it, but when it is heated it cuts as easily as lead. Near Point Chagouamigong [Sha-gah-wah-mikong, near Bayfield] where a mission was established rocks of copper and plates of the same metal were found. * * * Returning still toward the mouth of the lake, following the coast on the south as twenty leagues from the place last mentioned, we enter the river called Nantaouagan [Ontonagon] on which is a hill where stones and copper fall into the water or upon the earth. They are readily found.

"Three years since we received a piece which was brought from this place, which weighed a hundred pounds, and we sent it to Quebec to Mr. Talon. It is not certain exactly where this was broken from. We think it was from the forks of the river; others, that it was from near the lake, and dug up."

Talon, Intendent of Justice in Canada, visited France, taking a half-breed voyageur with him, and while in Paris, wrote on the 26th of February, 1669, to Colbert, the Minister of the Marine Department, "that this voyageur had penetrated among the western nations farther than any other Frenchman, and had seen the copper mine on Lake Huron. [Superior?] The man offers to go

to that mine, and explore, either by sea, or by lake and river, the communication supposed to exist between Canada and the South Sea, or to the regions of Hudson's Bay."

As soon as Talon returned to Canada he commissioned Jolliet and Pere [Perrot] to search for the mines of copper on the upper Lakes. Jolliet received an outfit of four hundred livres, and four canoes, and Perrot one thousand livres. Minister Colbert wrote from Paris to Talon, in February, 1671, approving of the search for copper, in these words: "The resolution you have taken to send *Sieur de La Salle* toward the south, and *Sieur de St. Lusson* to the north, to discover the South Sea passage, is very good, but the principal thing you ought to apply yourself in discoveries of this nature, is to look for the copper mine.

"Were this mine discovered, and its utility evident, it would be an assured means to attract several Frenchmen from old, to New France."

On the 14th of June, 1671, *Saint Lusson* at *Sault St. Marie*, planted the arms of France, in the presence of *Nicholas Perrot*, who acted as interpreter on the occasion; the *Sieur Jolliet*; *Pierre Moreau* or *Sieur de la Taupine*; a soldier of the garrison of *Quebec*, and several other Frenchmen.

Talon, in announcing *Saint Lusson's* explorations to *Colbert*, on the 2d of November, 1671, wrote from *Quebec*: "The copper which I send from *Lake Superior* and the river *Nantaouagan* [*Ontonagon*] proves that there is a mine on the border of some stream, which produces this material as pure as one could wish. More than twenty Frenchmen have seen one lump at the lake, which they estimate weighs more than eight hundred pounds. The Jesuit Fathers among the *Outaouas* [*Ou-taw-waws*] use an anvil of this material, which weighs about one hundred pounds. There will be no rest until the source from whence these detached lumps come is discovered.

"The river *Nantaouagan* [*Ontonagon*] appears

between two high hills, the plain above which feeds the lakes, and receives a great deal of snow, which, in melting, forms torrents which wash the borders of this river, composed of solid gravel, which is rolled down by it.

"The gravel at the bottom of this, hardens itself, and assumes different shapes, such as those pebbles which I send to *Mr. Bellinzany*. My opinion is that these pebbles, rounded and carried off by the rapid waters, then have a tendency to become copper, by the influence of the sun's rays which they absorb, and to form other nuggets of metal similar to those which I send to *Sieur de Bellinzany*, found by the *Sieur de Saint Lusson*, about four hundred leagues, at some distance from the mouth of the river.

"He hoped by the frequent journeys of the savages, and French who are beginning to travel by these routes, to discern the source of production."

Governor *Denonville*, of Canada, sixteen years after the above circumstances, wrote: "The copper, a sample of which I sent *M. Arnou*, is found at the head of *Lake Superior*. The body of the mine has not yet been discovered. I have seen one of our voyageurs who assures me that, some fifteen months ago he saw a lump of two hundred weight, as yellow as gold, in a river which falls into *Lake Superior*. When heated, it could be cut with an axe; but the superstitious Indians, regarding this boulder as a good spirit, would never permit him to take any of it away. His opinion is that the frost undermined this piece, and that the mine is in that river. He has promised to search for it on his way back."

In the year 1730, there was some correspondence with the authorities in France relative to the discovery of copper at *La Pointe*, but, practically, little was done by the French, in developing the mineral wealth of *Lake Superior*.

CHAPTER III.

DU LUTH PLANTS THE FRENCH ARMS IN MINNESOTA

Du Luth's Relatives.—Randin Visits Extremity of Lake Superior.—Du Luth Plants King's Arms.—Post at Kaministigoya.—Pierre Moreau, alias La Taupine.—La Salle's Visit.—A Pilot Deserts to the Sioux Country.—unaffair, Du Luth's Interpreter.—Descent of the River St. Croix.—Meets Father Hennepin.—Criticized by La Salle.—Trades with New England.—Visits France.—In Command at Mackinaw.—Frenchmen Murdered at Keweenaw.—Du Luth Arrests and Shoots Murderers.—Builds Fort above Detroit.—With Indian Allies in the Seneca War.—Du Luth's Brother.—Cadillac Defends the Brandy Trade.—Du Luth Disapproves of Selling Brandy to the Indians.—In Command at Fort Frontenac.—Death.

In the year 1678, several prominent merchants of Quebec and Montreal, with the support of Governor Frontenac of Canada, formed a company to open trade with the Sioux of Minnesota, and a nephew of Patron, one of these merchants, a brother-in-law of *Sieur de Lusigny*, an officer of the Governor's Guards, named *Daniel Greyson Du Luth* [Doo-loo], a native of *St. Germain en Laye*, a few miles from Paris, although *Lahontan* speaks of him as from Lyons, was made the leader of the expedition. At the battle of *Seneffe* against the Prince of Orange, he was a gendarme, and one of the King's guards.

Du Luth was also a cousin of *Henry Tonty*, who had been in the revolution at Naples, to throw off the Spanish dependence. Du Luth's name is variously spelled in the documents of his day. *Hennepin* writes, "Du Luth;" others, "Dulhut," "Du Lhu," "Du Lut," "De Luth," "Du Lud."

The temptation to procure valuable furs from the Lake Superior region, contrary to the letter of the Canadian law, was very great; and more than one Governor winked at the contraband trade. *Randin*, who visited the extremity of Lake Superior, distributed presents to the Sioux and Ottawas in the name of Governor Frontenac, to secure the trade, and after his death, Du Luth was sent to complete what he had begun. With a party of twenty, seventeen Frenchmen and three Indians, he left Quebec on the first of September, 1678, and on the fifth of April, 1679, Du Luth writes to Governor Frontenac, that he is in the woods, about nine miles from *Sault St. Marie*, at the entrance of Lake Superior, and

adds that: he "will not stir from the *Nadousioux*, until further orders, and, peace being concluded, he will set up the King's Arms; lest the English and other Europeans settled towards California, take possession of the country."

On the second of July, 1679, he caused his Majesty's Arms to be planted in the great village of the *Nadoussioux*, called *Kathio*, where no Frenchman had ever been, and at *Songaskicons* and *Houetbatons*, one hundred and twenty leagues distant from the former, where he also set up the King's Arms. In a letter to *Seignalay*, published for the first time by *Harris*, he writes that it was in the village of *Izatys* [*Issati*]. Upon *Franquelin's* map, the Mississippi branches into the *Tintonha* [*Teeton Sioux*] country, and not far from here, he alleges, was seen a tree upon which was this legend: "Arms of the King cut on this tree in the year 1679."

He established a post at *Kamanistigoya*, which was distant fifteen leagues from the Grand Portage at the western extremity of Lake Superior; and here, on the fifteenth of September, he held a council with the *Assenipoulaks* [*Assineboines*] and other tribes, and urged them to be at peace with the Sioux. During this summer, he dispatched *Pierre Moreau*, a celebrated voyageur, nicknamed *La Taupine*, with letters to Governor Frontenac, and valuable furs to the merchants. His arrival at Quebec, created some excitement. It was charged that the Governor corresponded with Du Luth, and that he passed the beaver, sent by him, in the name of merchants in his interest. The *Intendant of Justice*, *Du Chesneau*, wrote to the Minister of the Colonial Department of France, that "the man named *La Taupine*, a famous *coureur des bois*, who set out in the month of September of last year, 1678, to go to the *Ottawacs*, with goods, and who has always been interested with the Governor, having returned this year, and I, being advised that he had traded in

two days, one hundred and fifty beaver robes in one village of this tribe, amounting to nearly nine hundred beavers, which is a matter of public notoriety; and that he left with Du Luth two men whom he had with him, considered myself bound to have him arrested, and to interrogate him; but having presented me with a license from the Governor, permitting him and his comrades, named Lamonde and Dupuy, to repair to the Outawac, to execute his secret orders, I had him set at liberty: and immediately on his going out, Sieur Prevost, Town Mayor of Quebec, came at the head of some soldiers to force the prison, in case he was still there, pursuant to his orders from the Governor, in these terms: "Sieur Prevost, Mayor of Quebec, is ordered, in case the Intendant arrest Pierre Moreau *alias* La Taupine, whom we have sent to Quebec as bearer of our dispatches, upon pretext of his having been in the bush, to set him forthwith at liberty, and to employ every means for this purpose, at his peril. Done at Montreal, the 5th September, 1679."

La Taupine, in due time returned to Lake Superior with another consignment of merchandise. The interpreter of Du Luth, and trader with the Sioux, was Faffart, who had been a soldier under La Salle at Fort Frontenac, and had deserted.

La Salle was commissioned in 1678, by the King of France, to explore the West, and trade in cibola, or buffalo skins, and on condition that he did not traffic with the Ottawa-waws, who carried their beaver to Montreal.

On the 27th of August, 1679, he arrived at Mackinaw, in the "Griffin," the first sailing vessel on the great Lakes of the West, and from thence went to Green Bay, where, in the face of his commission, he traded for beaver. Loading his vessel with peltries, he sent it back to Niagara, while he, in canoes, proceeded with his expedition to the Illinois River. The ship was never heard of, and for a time supposed to be lost, but La Salle afterward learned from a Pawnee boy fourteen or fifteen years of age, who was brought prisoner to his fort on the Illinois by some Indians, that the pilot of the "Griffin" had been among the tribes of the Upper Missouri. He had ascended the Mississippi with four others in two birch canoes with goods and some hand grenades, taken from the ship, with the intention of joining Du Luth, who had for months been trading

with the Sioux; and if their efforts were unsuccessful, they expected to push on to the English, at Hudson's Bay. While ascending the Mississippi they were attacked by Indians, and the pilot and one other only survived, and they were sold to the Indians on the Missouri.

In the month of June, 1680, Du Luth, accompanied by Faffart, an interpreter, with four Frenchmen, also a Chippeway and a Sioux, with two canoes, entered a river, the mouth of which is eight leagues from the head of Lake Superior on the South side, named Nemitsakouat. Reaching its head waters, by a short portage, of half a league, he reached a lake which was the source of the Saint Croix River, and by this, he and his companions were the first Europeans to journey in a canoe from Lake Superior to the Mississippi.

La Salle writes, that Du Luth, finding that the Sioux were on a hunt in the Mississippi valley, below the Saint Croix, and that Accault, Augelle and Hennepin, who had come up from the Illinois a few weeks before, were with them, descended until he found them. In the same letter he disregards the truth in order to disparage his rival, and writes:

"Thirty-eight or forty leagues above the Chippeway they found the river by which the Sieur Du Luth did descend to the Mississippi. He had been three years, contrary to orders, with a company of twenty "coureurs du bois" on Lake Superior; he had borne himself bravely, proclaiming everywhere that at the head of his brave fellows he did not fear the Grand Prevost, and that he would compel an amnesty.

"While he was at Lake Superior, the Nadouesious, enticed by the presents that the late Sieur Randin had made on the part of Count Frontenac, and the Sauteurs [Ojibways], who are the savages who carry the peltries to Montreal, and who dwell on Lake Superior, wishing to obey the repeated orders of the Count, made a peace to unite the Sauteurs and French, and to trade with the Nadouesious, situated about sixty leagues to the west of Lake Superior. Du Luth, to disguise his desertion, seized the opportunity to make some reputation for himself, sending two messengers to the Count to negotiate a truce, during which period their comrades negotiated still better for beaver.

Several conferences were held with the Na-

doncésieux, and as he needed an interpreter, he led off one of mine, named Faffart, formerly a soldier at Fort Frontenac. During this period there were frequent visits between the Sauteurs [Ojibways] and Nadouésieux, and supposing that it might increase the number of beaver skins, he sent Faffart by land, with the Nadouésieux and Sauteurs [Ojibways]. The young man on his return, having given an account of the quantity of beaver in that region, he wished to proceed thither himself, and, guided by a Sauteur and a Nadouésieux, and four Frenchmen, he ascended the river Nemitsakouat, where, by a short portage, he descended that stream, whereon he passed through forty leagues of rapids [Upper St. Croix River], and finding that the Nadouésieux were below with my men and the Father, who had come down again from the village of the Nadouésieux, he discovered them. They went up again to the village, and from thence they all together came down. They returned by the river Ouisconsing, and came back to Montreal, where Du Luth insults the commissaries, and the deputy of the 'procureur general,' named d'Auteuil. Count Frontenac had him arrested and imprisoned in the castle of Quebec, with the intention of returning him to France for the amnesty accorded to the coureurs des bois, did not release him."

At this very period, another party charges Frontenac as being Du Luth's particular friend.

Du Luth, during the fall of 1681, was engaged in the beaver trade at Montreal and Quebec. Du Chesneau, the Intendant of Justice for Canada, on the 13th of November, 1681, wrote to the Marquis de Siegnelay, in Paris: "Not content with the profits to be derived from the countries under the King's dominion, the desire of making money everywhere, has led the Governor [Frontenac], Boisseau, Du Lut and Patron, his uncle, to send canoes loaded with peltries, to the English. It is said sixty thousand livres' worth has been sent thither;" and he further stated that there was a very general report that within five or six days, Frontenac and his associates had divided the money received from the beavers sent to New England.

At a conference in Quebec of some of the distinguished men in that city, relative to difficulties with the Iroquicis, held on the 10th of October, 1682, Du Luth was present. From thence he went

to France, and, early in 1683, consulted with the Minister of Marine at Versailles relative to the interests of trade in the Hudson's Bay and Lake Superior region. Upon his return to Canada, he departed for Mackinaw. Governor De la Barre, on the 9th of November, 1683, wrote to the French Government that the Indians west and north of Lake Superior, "when they heard by expresses sent them by Du Lhut, of his arrival at Missilimakinak, that he was coming, sent him word to come quickly and they would unite with him to prevent others going thither. If I stop that pass as I hope, and as it is necessary to do, as the English of the Bay [Hudson's] excite against us the savages, whom Sieur Du Lhut alone can quiet."

While stationed at Mackinaw he was a participant in a tragic occurrence. During the summer of 1683 Jacques le Maire and Colin Berthot, while on their way to trade at Keweenaw, on Lake Superior, were surprised by three Indians, robbed, and murdered. Du Luth was prompt to arrest and punish the assassins. In a letter from Mackinaw, dated April 12, 1684, to the Governor of Canada, he writes: "Be pleased to know, Sir, that on the 24th of October last, I was told that Folle Avoine, accomplice in the murder and robbery of the two Frenchmen, had arrived at Sault Ste. Marie with fifteen families of the Sauteurs [Ojibways] who had fled from Chagoamigon [La Pointe] on account of an attack which they, together with the people of the land, made last Spring upon the Nadouécieux [Dakotahs.]

"He believed himself safe at the Sault, on account of the number of allies and relatives he had there. Rev. Father Albanel informed me that the French at the Saut, being only twelve in number, had not arrested him, believing themselves too weak to contend with such numbers, especially as the Sauteurs had declared that they would not allow the French to redden the land of their fathers with the blood of their brothers.

"On receiving this information, I immediately resolved to take with me six Frenchmen, and embark at the dawn of the next day for Sault Ste. Marie, and if possible obtain possession of the murderer. I made known my design to the Rev. Father Engalran, and, at my request, as he had some business to arrange with Rev. Father Albanel, he placed himself in my canoe.

"Having arrived within a league of the village

of the Sant, the Rev. Father, the Chevalier de Fourcille, Cardonniere, and I disembarked. I caused the canoe, in which were Baribaud, Le Mere, La Fortune, and Macons, to proceed, while we went across the wood to the house of the Rev. Father, fearing that the savages, seeing me, might suspect the object of my visit, and cause Folle Avoine to escape. Finally, to cut the matter short, I arrested him, and caused him to be guarded day and night by six Frenchmen.

"I then called a council, at which I requested all the savages of the place to be present, where I repeated what I had often said to the Hurons and Ottawas since the departure of M. Pere [Perrot], giving them the message you ordered me, Sir, that in case there should be among them any spirits so evil disposed as to follow the example of those who have murdered the French on Lake Superior and Lake Michigan, they must separate the guilty from the innocent, as I did not wish the whole nation to suffer, unless they protected the guilty. * * * The savages held several councils, to which I was invited, but their only object seemed to be to exculpate the prisoner, in order that I might release him.

"All united in accusing Achiganaga and his children, assuring themselves with the belief that M. Pere, [Perrot] with his detachment would not be able to arrest them, and wishing to persuade me that they apprehended that all the Frenchmen might be killed.

"I answered them, * * * 'As to the anticipated death of M. Pere [Perrot], as well as of the other Frenchmen, that would not embarrass me, since I believed neither the allies nor the nation of Achiganaga would wish to have a war with us to sustain an action so dark as that of which we were speaking. Having only to attack a few murderers, or, at most, those of their own family, I was certain that the French would have them dead or alive.'

"This was the answer they had from me during the three days that the councils lasted; after which I embarked, at ten o'clock in the morning, sustained by only twelve Frenchmen, to show a few unruly persons who boasted of taking the prisoner away from me, that the French did not fear them.

"Daily I received accounts of the number of savages that Achiganaga drew from his nation to

Kiaonan [Keweenaw] under pretext of going to war in the spring against the Nadouecioux, to avenge the death of one of his relatives, son of Ouenaus, but really to protect himself against us, in case we should become convinced that his children had killed the Frenchmen. This precaution placed me between hope and fear respecting the expedition which M. Pere [Perrot] had undertaken.

"On the 24th of November, [1683], he came across the wood at ten o'clock at night, to tell me that he had arrested Achiganaga and four of his children. He said they were not all guilty of the murder, but had thought proper, in this affair, to follow the custom of the savages, which is to seize all the relatives. Folle Avoine, whom I had arrested, he considered the most guilty, being without doubt the originator of the mischief.

"I immediately gave orders that Folle Avoine should be more closely confined, and not allowed to speak to any one; for I had also learned that he had a brother, sister, and uncle in the village of the Kiskakons.

"M. Pere informed me that he had released the youngest son of Achiganaga, aged about thirteen or fourteen years, that he might make known to their nation and the Sauteurs [Ojibways], who are at Nocke and in the neighborhood, the reason why the French had arrested his father and brothers. M. Pere bade him assure the savages that if any one wished to complain of what he had done, he would wait for them with a firm step; for he considered himself in a condition to set them at defiance, having found at Kiaonan [Keweenaw] eighteen Frenchmen who had wintered there.

"On the 25th, at daybreak, M. Pere embarked at the Sault, with four good men whom I gave him, to go and meet the prisoners. He left them four leagues from there, under a guard of twelve Frenchmen; and at two o'clock in the afternoon, they arrived. I had prepared a room in my house for the prisoners, in which they were placed under a strong guard, and were not allowed to converse with any one.

"On the 26th, I commenced proceedings; and this, sir, is the course I pursued. I gave notice to all the chiefs and others, to appear at the council which I had appointed, and gave to Folle Avoine the privilege of selecting two of his rela-

tives to support his interests; and to the other prisoners I made the same offer.

"The council being assembled, I sent for Folle Avoine to be interrogated, and caused his answers to be written, and afterwards they were read to him, and inquiry made whether they were not, word for word, what he had said. He was then removed under a safe guard. I used the same form with the two eldest sons of Achiganaga, and, as Folle Avoine had indirectly charged the father with being accessory to the murder, I sent for him and also for Folle Avoine, and bringing them into the council, confronted the four.

"Folle Avoine and the two sons of Achiganaga accused each other of committing the murder, without denying that they were participators in the crime. Achiganaga alone strongly maintained that he knew nothing of the design of Folle Avoine, nor of his children, and called on them to say if he had advised them to kill the Frenchmen. They answered, 'No.'

"This confrontation, which the savages did not expect, surprised them; and, seeing the prisoners had convicted themselves of the murder, the Chiefs said: 'It is enough; you accuse yourselves; the French are masters of your bodies.'

"The next day I held another council, in which I said there could be no doubt that the Frenchmen had been murdered, that the murderers were known, and that they knew what was the practice among themselves upon such occasions. To all this they said nothing, which obliged us on the following day to hold another council in the cabin of Brochet, where, after having spoken, and seeing that they would make no decision, and that all my councils ended only in reducing tobacco to ashes, I told them that, since they did not wish to decide, I should take the responsibility, and that the next day I would let them know the determination of the French and myself.

"It is proper, Sir, you should know that I observed all these forms only to see if they would feel it their duty to render to us the same justice that they do to each other, having had divers examples in which when the tribes of those who had committed the murder did not wish to go to war with the tribe aggrieved, the nearest relations of the murderers killed them themselves; that is to say, man for man.

"On the 29th of November. I gathered together

the French that were here, and, after the interrogations and answers of the accused had been read to them, the guilt of the three appeared so evident, from their own confessions, that the vote was unanimous that all should die. But as the French who remained at Kiaonan to pass the winter had written to Father Engalran and to myself, to beg us to treat the affair with all possible leniency, the savages declaring that if they made the prisoners die they would avenge themselves. I told the gentlemen who were with me in council that, this being a case without a precedent, I believed it was expedient for the safety of the French who would pass the winter in the Lake Superior country to put to death only two, as that of the third might bring about grievous consequences, while the putting to death, man for man, could give the savages no complaint, since this is their custom. M. de la Tour, chief of the Fathers, who had served much, sustained my opinions by strong reasoning, and all decided that two should be shot, namely, Folle Avoine and the older of the two brothers, while the younger should be released, and hold his life, Sir, as a gift from you.

"I then returned to the cabin of Brochet with Messrs. Boisguillot, Pere, De Repentigny, De Manthet, De la Ferte, and Macons, where were all the chiefs of the Outawas du Sable, Outawas Sinagos, Kiskakons, Sauteurs, D'Achiliny, a part of the Hurons, and Oumamens, the chief of the Amikoyes. I informed them of our decision * * * that, the Frenchmen having been killed by the different nations, one of each must die, and that the same death they had caused the French to suffer they must also suffer. * * * This decision to put the murderers to death was a hard stroke to them all, for none had believed that I would dare to undertake it. * * * I then left the council and asked the Rev. Fathers if they wished to baptize the prisoners, which they did.

"An hour after, I put myself at the head of forty-two Frenchmen, and, in sight of more than four hundred savages, and within two hundred paces of their fort, I caused the two murderers to be shot. The impossibility of keeping them until spring made me hasten their death. * * * When M. Pere made the arrest, those who had committed the murder confessed it; and when he asked them what they had done with our goods

they answered that they were almost all concealed. He proceeded to the place of concealment, and was very much surprised, as were also the French with him, to find them, in fifteen or twenty different places. By the carelessness of the savages, the tobacco and powder were entirely destroyed, having been placed in the pinery, under the roots of trees, and being soaked in the water caused by ten or twelve days' continuous rain, which inundated all the lower country. The season for snow and ice having come, they had all the trouble in the world to get out the bales of cloth.

"They then went to see the bodies, but could not remove them, these miserable wretches having thrown them into a marsh, and thrust them down into holes which they had made. Not satisfied with this, they had also piled branches of trees upon the bodies, to prevent them from floating when the water should rise in the spring, hoping by this precaution the French would find no trace of those who were killed, but would think them drowned; as they reported that they had found in the lake on the other side of the Portage, a boat with the sides all broken in, which they believed to be a French boat.

"Those goods which the French were able to secure, they took to Kiaonau [Keweenaw], where were a number of Frenchmen who had gone there to pass the winter, who knew nothing of the death of Colin Berthot and Jacques le Maire, until M. Pere arrived.

"The ten who formed M. Pere's detachment having conferred together concerning the means they should take to prevent a total loss, decided to sell the goods to the highest bidder. The sale was made for 1100 livres, which was to be paid in beavers, to M. de la Chesnaye, to whom I send the names of the purchasers.

"The savages who were present when Achiganaga and his children were arrested wished to pass the calumet to M. Pere, and give him captives to satisfy him for the murder committed on the two Frenchmen; but he knew their intention, and would not accept their offer. He told them neither a hundred captives nor a hundred packs of beaver would give back the blood of his brothers; that the murderers must be given up to me, and I would see what I would do.

"I caused M. Pere to repeat these things in the

council, that in future the savages need not think by presents to save those who commit similar deeds. Besides, sir, M. Pere showed plainly by his conduct, that he is not strongly inclined to favor the savages, as was reported. Indeed, I do not know any one whom they fear more, yet who flatters them less or knows them better.

"The criminals being in two different places, M. Pere being obliged to keep four of them, sent Messrs. de Repentigny, Manthet, and six other Frenchmen, to arrest the two who were eight leagues in the woods. Among others, M. de Repentigny and M. de Manthet showed that they feared nothing when their honor called them.

"M. de la Chevrotiere has also served well in person, and by his advice, having pointed out where the prisoners were. Achiganaga, who had adopted him as a son, had told him where he should hunt during the winter. * * * * * It still remained for me to give to Achiganaga and his three children the means to return to his family. Their home from which they were taken was nearly twenty-six leagues from here. Knowing their necessity, I told them you would not be satisfied in giving them life; you wished to preserve it, by giving them all that was necessary to prevent them from dying with hunger and cold by the way, and that your gift was made by my hands. I gave them blankets, tobacco, meat, hatchets, knives, twine to make nets for beavers, and two bags of corn, to supply them till they could kill game.

"They departed two days after, the most contented creatures in the world, but God was not; for when only two days' journey from here, the old Achiganaga fell sick of the quinsy, and died, and his children returned. When the news of his death arrived, the greater part of the savages of this place [Mackinaw] attributed it to the French, saying we had caused him to die. I let them talk, and laughed at them. It is only about two months since the children of Achiganaga returned to Kiaonau."

Some of those opposed to Du Luth and Frontenac, prejudiced the King of France relative to the transaction we have described, and in a letter to the Governor of Canada, the King writes: "It appears to me that one of the principal causes of the war arises from one Du Luth having caused two to be killed who had assassinated two French-

men on Lake Superior; and you sufficiently see now much this man's voyage, which can not produce any advantage to the colony, and which was permitted only in the interest of some private persons, has contributed to distract the peace of the colony."

Du Luth and his young brother appear to have traded at the western extremity of Lake Superior, and on the north shore, to Lake Nipigon.

In June, 1684, Governor De la Barre sent Guillet and Hebert from Montreal to request Du Luth and Durantaye to bring down voyageurs and Indians to assist in an expedition against the Iroquois of New York. Early in September, they reported on the St. Lawrence, with one hundred and fifty *coureurs des bois* and three hundred and fifty Indians; but as a treaty had just been made with the Senecas, they returned.

De la Barre's successor, Governor Denonville, in a dispatch to the French Government, dated November 12th, 1685, alludes to Du Luth being in the far West, in these words: "I likewise sent to M. De la Durantaye, who is at Lake Superior under orders from M. De la Barre, and to Sieur Du Luth, who is also at a great distance in another direction, and all so far beyond reach that neither the one nor the other can hear news from me this year; so that, not being able to see them at soonest, before next July, I considered it best not to think of undertaking any thing during the whole of next year, especially as a great number of our best men are among the Outaouacs, and can not return before the ensuing summer. * * * In regard to Sieur Du Luth, I sent him orders to repair here, so that I may learn the number of savages on whom I may depend. He is accredited among them, and rendered great services to M. De la Barre by a large number of savages he brought to Niagara, who would have attacked the Senecas, was it not for an express order from M. De la Barre to the contrary."

In 1686, while at Mackinaw, he was ordered to establish a post on the Detroit, near Lake Erie. A portion of the order reads as follows: "After having given all the orders that you may judge necessary for the safety of this post, and having well secured the obedience of the Indians, you will return to Michilimackinac, there to await Rev. Father Engelran, by whom I will communicate what I wish of you, there."

The design of this post was to block the passage of the English to the upper lakes. Before it was established, in the fall of 1686, Thomas Roseboom, a daring trader from Albany, on the Hudson, had found his way to the vicinity of Mackinaw, and by the proffer of brandy, weakened the allegiance of the tribes to the French.

A canoe coming to Mackinaw with dispatches for the French and their allies, to march to the Seneca country, in New York, perceived this New York trader and associates, and, giving the alarm, they were met by three hundred *coureurs du bois* and captured.

In the spring of 1687 Du Luth, Durantaye, and Tonty all left the vicinity of Detroit for Niagara, and as they were coasting along Lake Erie they met another English trader, a Scotchman by birth, and by name Major Patrick McGregor, a person of some influence, going with a number of traders to Mackinaw. Having taken him prisoner, he was sent with Roseboom to Montreal.

Du Luth, Tonty, and Durantaye arrived at Niagara on the 27th of June, 1687, with one hundred and seventy French voyageurs, besides Indians, and on the 10th of July joined the army of Denonville at the mouth of the Genesee River, and on the 13th Du Luth and his associates had a skirmish near a Seneca village, now the site of the town of Victor, twenty miles southeast of the city of Rochester, New York. Governor Denonville, in a report, writes: "On the 13th, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, having passed through two dangerous defiles, we arrived at the third, where we were vigorously attacked by eight hundred Senecas, two hundred of whom fired, wishing to attack our rear, while the rest would attack our front, but the resistance, made produced such a great consternation that they soon resolved to fly. * * * We witnessed the painful sight of the usual cruelties of the savages, who cut the dead into quarters, as is done in slaughter houses, in order to put them into the kettle. The greater number were opened while still warm, that the blood might be drunk. Our rascally Ottaoas distinguished themselves particularly by these barbarities. * * * We had five or six men killed on the spot, French and Indians, and about twenty wounded, among the first of whom was the Rev. Father Angelran, superior of all the Ottaoan Missions, by a very severe gun-shot. It is a great

misfortune that this wound will prevent him going back again, for he is a man of capacity."

In the order to Du Luth assigning him to duty at the post on the site of the modern Fort Gratiot, above the city of Detroit, the Governor of Canada said: "If you can so arrange your affairs that your brother can be near you in the Spring, I shall be very glad. He is an intelligent lad, and might be a great assistance to you; he might also be very serviceable to us."

This lad, Greysolon de la Tourette, during the winter of 1686-7 was trading among the Assinaboines and other tribes at the west end of Lake Superior, but, upon receiving a dispatch, hastened to his brother, journeying in a canoe without any escort from Mackinaw. He did not arrive until after the battle with the Senecas. Governor Denonville, on the 25th of August, 1687, wrote:

"Du Luth's brother, who has recently arrived from the rivers above the Lake of the Allempignons [Nipigon], assures me that he saw more than fifteen hundred persons come to trade with him, and they were very sorry he had not goods sufficient to satisfy them. They are of the tribes accustomed to resort to the English at Port Nelson and River Bourbon, where, they say, they did not go this year, through Sieur Du Lhu's influence."

After the battle in the vicinity of Rochester, New York, Du Luth, with his celebrated cousin, Henry Tonty, returned together as far as the post above the present city of Detroit, Michigan, but this point, after 1688, was not again occupied.

From this period Du Luth becomes less prominent. At the time when the Jesuits attempted to exclude brandy from the Indian country a bitter controversy arose between them and the traders. Cadillac, a Gascon by birth, commanding Fort Buade, at Mackinaw, on August 3, 1695, wrote to Count Frontenac: "Now, what reason can we assign that the savages should not drink brandy bought with their own money as well as we? Is it prohibited to prevent them from becoming intoxicated? Or is it because the use of brandy reduces them to extreme misery, placing it out of their power to make war by depriving them of clothing and arms? If such representations in regard to the Indians have been made to the Count, they are very false, as every one knows who is acquainted with the ways of the savages.

* * * It is bad faith to represent to the Count

that the sale of brandy reduces the savage to a state of nudity, and by that means places it out of his power to make war, since he never goes to war in any other condition. * * * Perhaps it will be said that the sale of brandy makes the labors of the missionaries unfruitful. It is necessary to examine this proposition. If the missionaries care for only the extension of commerce, pursuing the course they have hitherto, I agree to it; but if it is the use of brandy that hinders the advancement of the cause of God, I deny it, for it is a fact which no one can deny that there are a great number of savages who never drink brandy, yet who are not, for that, better Christians.

"All the Sioux, the most numerous of all the tribes, who inhabit the region along the shore of Lake Superior, do not even like the smell of brandy. Are they more advanced in religion for that? They do not wish to have the subject mentioned, and when the missionaries address them they only laugh at the foolishness of preaching. Yet these priests boldly fling before the eyes of Europeans, whole volumes filled with glowing descriptions of the conversion of souls by thousands in this country, causing the poor missionaries from Europe, to run to martyrdom as flies to sugar and honey."

Du Luth, or Du Lhut, as he wrote his name, during this discussion, was found upon the side of order and good morals. His attestation is as follows: "I certify that at different periods I have lived about ten years among the Ottawa nation, from the time that I made an exploration to the Nadouecioux people until Fort Saint Joseph was established by order of the Monsieur Marquis Denonville, Governor General, at the head of the Detroit of Lake Erie, which is in the Iroquois country, and which I had the honor to command. During this period, I have seen that the trade in eau-de-vie (brandy) produced great disorder, the father killing the son, and the son throwing his mother into the fire; and I maintain that, morally speaking, it is impossible to export brandy to the woods and distant missions, without danger of its leading to misery."

Governor Frontenac, in an expedition against the Oneidas of New York, arrived at Fort Frontenac, on the 19th of July, 1695, and Captain Du Luth was left in command with forty soldiers,

and masons and carpenters, with orders to erect new buildings. In about four weeks he erected a building one hundred and twenty feet in length, containing officers' quarters, store-rooms, a bakery and a chapel. Early in 1697 he was still in command of the post, and in a report it is mentioned that "everybody was then in good health, except Captain Dulhut the commander, who was unwell of the gout."

It was just before this period, that as a member of the Roman Catholic Church, he was firmly impressed that he had been helped by prayers which he addressed to a deceased Iroquois girl, who had died in the odor of sanctity, and, as a thank offering, signed the following certificate: "I, the subscriber, certify to all whom it may concern, that having been tormented by the gout, for the space of twenty-three years, and with such

severe pains, that it gave me no rest for the space of three months at a time, I addressed myself to Catherine Tegahkouita, an Iroquois virgin deceased at the Sault Saint Louis, in the reputation of sanctity, and I promised her to visit her tomb, if God should give me health, through her intercession. I have been as perfectly cured at the end of one novena, which I made in her honor, that after five months, I have not perceived the slightest touch of my gout. Given at Fort Frontenac, this 18th day of August, 1696."

As soon as cold weather returned, his old malady again appeared. He died early in A. D. 1710. Marquis de Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada, under date of first of May of that year, wrote to Count Pontchartrain, Colonial Minister at Paris, "Captain Du Lud died this winter. He was a very honest man."

CHAPTER IV.

FIRST WHITE MEN AT FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY OF PADUA.

Falls of St. Anthony Visited by White Men.—La Salle Gives the First Description of Upper Mississippi Valley.—Accault, the Leader, Accompanied by Augelle and Hennepin, at Falls of Saint Anthony.—Hennepin Declared Unreliable by La Salle.—His Early Life.—His First Book Criticised by Abbe Bernou and Tronson.—Deceptive Map.—First Meeting with Sioux.—Astonishment at Reading His Breviary.—Sioux Name for Guns.—Accault and Hennepin at Lake Pepin.—Leave the River Below Saint Paul.—At Mille Lacs.—A Sweating Cabin.—Sioux Wonder at Mariner's Compass.—Fears of an Iron Pot.—Making a Dictionary.—Infant Baptised.—Route to the Pacific.—Hennepin Descends Rum River.—First Visit to Falls of Saint Anthony.—On a Buffalo Hunt.—Meets Du Luth.—Returns to Mille Lacs.—With Du Luth at Falls of St. Anthony.—Returns to France.—Subsequent Life.—His Books Examined.—Denies in First Book His Descent to the Gulf of Mexico.—Dispute with Du Luth at Falls of St. Anthony.—Patronage of Du Luth.—Tribute to Du Luth.—Hennepin's Answer to Criticisms.—Denounced by D'Iberville and Father Gravier.—Residence in Rome.

In the summer of 1680, Michael Accault (Ako), Hennepin, the Franciscan missionary, Augelle, Du Luth, and Faffart all visited the Falls of Saint Anthony.

The first description of the valley of the upper Mississippi was written by La Salle, at Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario, on the 22d of August, 1682, a month before Hennepin, in Paris, obtained a license to print, and some time before the Franciscan's first work, was issued from the press.

La Salle's knowledge must have been received from Michael Accault, the leader of the expedition, Augelle, his comrade, or the clerical attache, the Franciscan, Hennepin.

It differs from Hennepin's narrative in its freedom from bombast, and if its statements are to be credited, the Franciscan must be looked on as one given to exaggeration. The careful student, however, soon learns to be cautious in receiving the statement of any of the early explorers and ecclesiastics of the Northwest. The Franciscan depreciated the Jesuit missionary, and La Salle did not hesitate to misrepresent Du Luth and others for his own exaltation. La Salle makes statements which we deem to be wide of the truth when his prejudices are aroused.

At the very time that the Intendant of Justice in Canada is complaining that Governor Frontenac is a friend and correspondent of Du Luth,

La Salle writes to his friends in Paris, that Du Luth is looked upon as an outlaw by the governor.

While official documents prove that Du Luth was in Minnesota a year before Accault and associates, yet La Salle writes: "Moreover, the Nadouesieux is not a region which he has discovered. It is known that it was discovered a long time before, and that the Rev. Father Hennepin and Michael Accault were there before him."

La Salle in this communication describes Accault as one well acquainted with the language and names of the Indians of the Illinois region, and also "cool, brave, and prudent," and the head of the party of exploration.

We now proceed with the first description of the country above the Wisconsin, to which is given, for the first and only time, by any writer, the Sioux name, Meschetz Odeba, perhaps intended for Meshdeke Wakpa, River of the Foxes.

He describes the Upper Mississippi in these words: "Following the windings of the Mississippi, they found the river Ouisconsin, Wisconsin, or Meschetz Odeba, which flows between Bay of Puans and the Grand river. * * * About twenty-three or twenty-four leagues to the north or northwest of the mouth of the Ouisconsin, * * * they found the Black river, called by the Nadouesieux, Chabadaba [Chapa Wakpa, Beaver river] not very large, the mouth of which is bordered on the two shores by alders.

"Ascending about thirty leagues, almost at the same point of the compass, is the Buffalo river [Chippewa], as large at its mouth as that of the Illinois. They follow it ten or twelve leagues, where it is deep, small and without rapids, bordered by hills which widen out from time to time to form prairies."

About three o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th of April, 1680, the travelers were met by a war party of one hundred Sioux in thirty-three birch bark canoes. "Michael Accault, who was the

leader," says La Salle, "presented the Calumet." The Indians were presented by Accault with twenty knives and a fathom and a half of tobacco and some goods. Proceeding with the Indians ten days, on the 22d of April the isles in the Mississippi were reached, where the Sioux had killed some Maskoutens, and they halted to weep over the death of two of their own number; and to assuage their grief, Accault gave them in trade a box of goods and twenty-four hatchets.

When they were eight leagues below the Falls of Saint Anthony, they resolved to go by land to their village, sixty leagues distant. They were well received; the only strife among the villages was that which resulted from the desire to have a Frenchman in their midst. La Salle also states that it was not correct to give the impression that Du Luth had rescued his men from captivity, for they could not be properly called prisoners.

He continues: "In going up the Mississippi again, twenty leagues above that river [Saint Croix] is found the falls, which those I sent, and who passing there first, named Saint Anthony. It is thirty or forty feet high, and the river is narrower here than elsewhere. There is a small island in the midst of the chute, and the two banks of the river are not bordered by high hills, which gradually diminish at this point, but the country on each side is covered with thin woods, such as oaks and other hard woods, scattered wide apart.

"The canoes were carried three or four hundred steps, and eight leagues above was found the west [east?] bank of the river of the Nadouesieux, ending in a lake named Issati, which expands into a great marsh, where the wild rice grows toward the mouth."

In the latter part of his letter La Salle uses the following language relative to his old chaplain:

"I believed that it was appropriate to make for you the narrative of the adventures of this canoe, because I doubt not that they will speak of it, and if you wish to confer with the Father Louis Hennepin, Recollect, who has returned to France, you must know him a little, because he will not fail to exaggerate all things; it is his character, and to me he has written as if he were about to be burned when he was not even in danger, but he believes that it is honorable to act in this manner,

and he speaks more conformably to that which he wishes than to that which he knows."

Hennepin was born in Ath, an inland town of the Netherlands. From boyhood he longed to visit foreign lands, and it is not to be wondered at that he assumed the priest's garb, for next to the soldier's life, it suited one of wandering propensities.

At one time he is on a begging expedition to some of the towns on the sea coast. In a few months he occupies the post of chaplain at an hospital, where he shrives the dying and administers extreme unction. From the quiet of the hospital he proceeds to the camp, and is present at the battle of Seneffe, which occurred in the year 1674.

His whole mind, from the time that he became a priest, appears to have been on "things seen and temporal," rather than on those that are "unseen and eternal." While on duty at some of the ports of the Straits of Dover, he exhibited the characteristic of an ancient Athenian more than that of a professed successor of the Apostles. He sought out the society of strangers "who spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing." With perfect nonchalance he confesses that notwithstanding the nauseating fumes of tobacco, he used to slip behind the doors of sailors' taverns, and spend days, without regard to the loss of his meals, listening to the adventures and hair-breadth escapes of the mariners in lands beyond the sea.

In the year 1676, he received a welcome order from his Superior, requiring him to embark for Canada. Unaccustomed to the world, and arbitrary in his disposition, he rendered the cabin of the ship in which he sailed any thing but heavenly. As in modern days, the passengers in a vessel to the new world were composed of heterogeneous materials. There were young women going out in search for brothers or husbands, ecclesiastics, and those engaged in the then new, but profitable, commerce in furs. One of his fellow passengers was the talented and enterprising, though unfortunate, La Salle, with whom he was afterwards associated. If he is to be credited, his intercourse with La Salle was not very pleasant on ship-board. The young women, tired of being cooped up in the narrow accommodations of the ship, when the evening was fair

sought the deck, and engaged in the rude dances of the French peasantry of that age. Hennepin, feeling that it was improper, began to assume the air of the priest, and forbade the sport. La Salle, feeling that his interference was uncalled for, called him a pedant, and took the side of the girls, and during the voyage there were stormy discussions.

Good humor appears to have been restored when they left the ship, for Hennepin would otherwise have not been the companion of La Salle in his great western journey.

Sojourning for a short period at Quebec, the adventure-loving Franciscan is permitted to go to a mission station on or near the site of the present town of Kingston, Canada West.

Here there was much to gratify his love of novelty, and he passed considerable time in rambling among the Iroquois of New York. In 1678 he returned to Quebec, and was ordered to join the expedition of Robert La Salle.

On the 6th of December Father Hennepin and a portion of the exploring party had entered the Niagara river. In the vicinity of the Falls, the winter was passed, and while the artisans were preparing a ship above the Falls, to navigate the great lakes, the Recollect whiled away the hours, in studying the manners and customs of the Seneca Indians, and in admiring the sublimest handiwork of God on the globe.

On the 7th of August, 1679, the ship being completely rigged, unfurled its sails to the breezes of Lake Erie. The vessel was named the "Griffin," in honor of the arms of Frontenac, Governor of Canada, the first ship of European construction that had ever ploughed the waters of the great inland seas of North America.

After encountering a violent and dangerous storm on one of the lakes, during which they had given up all hope of escaping shipwreck, on the 27th of the month, they were safely moored in the harbor of "Missilimackinack." From thence the party proceeded to Green Bay, where they left the ship, procured canoes, and continued along the coast of Lake Michigan. By the middle of January, 1680, La Salle had conducted his expedition to the Illinois River, and, on an eminence near Lake Peoria, he commenced, with much heaviness of heart, the erection of a fort,

which he called Crevecoeur, on account of the many disappointments he had experienced.

On the last of February, Accault, Augelle, and Hennepin left to ascend the Mississippi.

The first work bearing the name of the Reverend Father Louis Hennepin, Franciscan Missionary of the Recollect order, was entitled, "*Description de la Louisiane*," and in 1683 published in Paris.

As soon as the book appeared it was criticised. Abbe Bernou, on the 29th of February, 1684, writes from Rome about the "paltry book" (*meschant livre*) of Father Hennepin. About a year before the pious Tronson, under date of March 13, 1683, wrote to a friend: "I have interviewed the P. Recollect, who *pretends* to have descended the Mississippi river to the Gulf of Mexico. I do not know that one *will believe what he speaks* any more than that which is in the *printed relation* of P. Louis, which I send you that you may make your own reflections."

On the map accompanying his first book, he boldly marks a Recollect Mission many miles north of the point he had visited. In the Utrecht edition of 1697 this deliberate fraud is erased.

Throughout the work he assumes, that he was the leader of the expedition, and magnifies trifles into tragedies. For instance, Mr. La Salle writes that Michael Accault, also written Ako, who was the leader, presented the Sioux with the calumet; but Hennepin makes the occurrence more formidable.

He writes: "Our prayers were heard, when on the 11th of April, 1680, about two o'clock in the afternoon, we suddenly perceived thirty-three bark canoes manned by a hundred and twenty Indians coming down with very great speed, on a war party, against the Miamis, Illinois and Maroas. These Indians surrounded us, and while at a distance, discharged some arrows at us, but as they approached our canoe, the old men seeing us with the calumet of peace in our hands, prevented the young men from killing us. These savages leaping from their canoes, some on land, others into the water, with frightful cries and yells approached us, and as we made no resistance, being only three against so great a number, one of them wrenched our calumet from our hands, while our canoe and theirs were tied to the shore. We first presented to them a piece of

French tobacco, better for smoking than theirs' and the eldest among them uttered the words' "Miamiha, Miamiha."

"As we did not understand their language, we took a little stick, and by signs which we made on the sand, showed them that their enemies, the Miamis, whom they sought, had fled across the river Colbert [Mississippi] to join the Islineois; when they saw themselves discovered and unable to surprise their enemies, three or four old men laying their hands on my head, wept in a mournful tone.

"With a spare handkerchief I had left I wiped away their tears; but they would not smoke our Calumet. They made us cross the river with great cries, while all shouted with tears in their eyes; they made us row before them, and we heard yells capable of striking the most resolute with terror. After landing our canoe and goods, part of which had already been taken, we made a fire to boil our kettle, and we gave them two large wild turkeys which we had killed. These Indians having called an assembly to deliberate what they were to do with us, the two head chiefs of the party approaching, showed us by signs that the warriors wished to tomahawk us. This compelled me to go to the war chiefs with one young man, leaving the other by our property, and throw into their midst six axes, fifteen knives and six fathom of our black tobacco; and then bringing down my head, I showed them with an axe that they might kill me, if they thought proper. This present appeased many individual members, who gave us some beaver to eat, putting the three first morsels into our mouths, according to the custom of the country, and blowing on the meat, which was too hot, before putting the bark dish before us to let us eat as we liked. We spent the night in anxiety, because, before retiring at night, they had returned us our peace calumet.

"Our two boatmen were resolved to sell their lives dearly, and to resist if attacked; their arms and swords were ready. As for my own part, I determined to allow myself to be killed without any resistance; as I was going to announce to them a God who had been foully accused, unjustly condemned, and cruelly crucified, without showing the least aversion to those who put him to death. We watched in turn, in our anxiety,

so as not to be surprised asleep. The next morning, a chief named Narrhetoba asked for the peace calumet, filled it with willow bark, and all smoked. It was then signified that the white men were to return with them to their villages."

In his narrative the Franciscan remarks, "I found it difficult to say my office before these Indians. Many seeing me move my lips, said in a fierce tone, 'Ouakanche.' Michael, all out of countenance, told me, that if I continued to say my breviary, we should all three be killed, and the Picard begged me at least to pray apart, so as not to provoke them. I followed the latter's advice, but the more I concealed myself the more I had the Indians at my heels; for when I entered the wood, they thought I was going to hide some goods under ground, so that I knew not on what side to turn to pray, for they never let me out of sight. This obliged me to beg pardon of my canoe-men, assuring them I could not dispense with saying my office. By the word, 'Ouakanche,' the Indians meant that the book I was reading was a spirit, but by their gesture they nevertheless showed a kind of aversion, so that to accustom them to it, I chanted the litany of the Blessed Virgin in the canoe, with my book opened. They thought that the breviary was a spirit which taught me to sing for their diversion; for these people are naturally fond of singing."

This is the first mention of a Dahkotoh word in a European book. The savages were annoyed rather than enraged, at seeing the white man reading a book, and exclaimed, "Wakan-de!" this is wonderful or supernatural. The war party was composed of several bands of the M'dewahkantonwan Dahkotahs, and there was a diversity of opinion in relation to the disposition that should be made of the white men. The relatives of those who had been killed by the Miamis, were in favor of taking their scalps, but others were anxious to retain the favor of the French, and open a trading intercourse.

Perceiving one of the canoe-men shoot a wild turkey, they called the gun, "Manza Ouackange," iron that has understanding; more correctly, "Maza Wakande," this is the supernatural metal.

Aquipaguetin, one of the head men, resorted to the following device to obtain merchandise. Says the Father, "This wily savage had the bones of some distinguished relative, which he

preserved with great care in some skins dressed and adorned with several rows of black and red porcupine quills. From time to time he assembled his men to give it a smoke, and made us come several days to cover the bones with goods, and by a present wipe away the tears he had shed for him, and for his own son killed by the Miamis. To appease this captious man, we threw on the bones several fathoms of tobacco, axes, knives, beads, and some black and white wampum bracelets. * * * We slept at the point of the Lake of Tears [Lake Pepin], which we so called from the tears which this chief shed all night long, or by one of his sons whom he caused to weep when he grew tired."

The next day, after four or five leagues' sail, a chief came, and telling them to leave their canoes, he pulled up three piles of grass for seats. Then taking a piece of cedar full of little holes, he placed a stick into one, which he revolved between the palms of his hands, until he kindled a fire, and informed the Frenchmen that they would be at Mille Lac in six days. On the nineteenth day after their captivity, they arrived in the vicinity of Saint Paul, not far, it is probable, from the marshy ground on which the Kaposia band once lived, and now called Pig's Eye.

The journal remarks, "Having arrived on the nineteenth day of our navigation, five leagues below St. Anthony's Falls, these Indians landed us in a bay, broke our canoe to pieces, and secreted their own in the reeds."

They then followed the trail to Mille Lac, sixty leagues distant. As they approached their villages, the various bands began to show their spoils. The tobacco was highly prized, and led to some contention. The chalice of the Father, which glistened in the sun, they were afraid to touch, supposing it was "wakan." After five days' walk they reached the Issati [Dahkotah] settlements in the valley of the Rum or Knife river. The different bands each conducted a Frenchman to their village, the chief Aquipaguetin taking charge of Hennepin. After marching through the marshes towards the sources of Rum river, five wives of the chief, in three bark canoes, met them and took them a short league to an island where their cabins were.

An aged Indian kindly rubbed down the way-worn Franciscan; placing him on a bear-skin

near the fire, he anointed his legs and the soles of his feet with wildcat oil.

The son of the chief took great pleasure in carrying upon his bare back the priest's robe with dead men's bones enveloped. It was called Pere Louis Chinnen. In the Dahkotah language Shinna or Shinnan signifies a buffalo robe.

Hennepin's description of his life on the island is in these words:

"The day after our arrival, Aquipaguetin, who was the head of a large family, covered me with a robe made of ten large dressed beaver skins, trimmed with porcupine quills. This Indian showed me five or six of his wives, telling them, as I afterwards learned, that they should in future regard me as one of their children.

"He set before me a bark dish full of fish, and seeing that I could not rise from the ground, he had a small sweating-cabin made, in which he made me enter with four Indians. This cabin he covered with buffalo skins, and inside he put stones red-hot. He made me a sign to do as the others before beginning to sweat, but I merely concealed my nakedness with a handkerchief. As soon as these Indians had several times breathed out quite violently, he began to sing vociferously, the others putting their hands on me and rubbing me while they wept bitterly. I began to faint, but I came out and could scarcely take my habit to put on. When he made me sweat thus three times a week, I felt as strong as ever."

The mariner's compass was a constant source of wonder and amazement. Aquipaguetin having assembled the braves, would ask Hennepin to show his compass. Perceiving that the needle turned, the chief harangued his men, and told them that the Europeans were spirits, capable of doing any thing.

In the Franciscan's possession was an iron pot with feet like lions', which the Indians would not touch unless their hands were wrapped in buffalo skins. The women looked upon it as "wakan," and would not enter the cabin where it was.

"The chiefs of these savages, seeing that I was desirous to learn, frequently made me write, naming all the parts of the human body; and as I would not put on paper certain indelicate words, at which they do not blush, they were heartily amused."

They often asked the Franciscan questions, to answer which it was necessary to refer to his lexicon. This appeared very strange, and, as they had no word for paper, they said, "That white thing must be a spirit which tells Pere Louis all we say."

Hennepin remarks: "These Indians often asked me how many wives and children I had, and how old I was, that is, how many winters; for so these natives always count. Never illumined by the light of faith, they were surprised at my answer. Pointing to our two Frenchmen, whom I was then visiting, at a point three leagues from our village, I told them that a man among us could only have one wife; that as for me, I had promised the Master of life to live as they saw me, and to come and live with them to teach them to be like the French.

"But that gross people, till then lawless and faithless, turned all I said into ridicule. 'How,' said they, 'would you have these two men with thee have wives? Ours would not live with them, for they have hair all over their face, and we have none there or elsewhere.' In fact, they were never better pleased with me than when I was shaved, and from a complaisance, certainly not criminal, I shaved every week.

"As often as I went to visit the cabins, I found a sick child, whose father's name was Mamenisi. Michael Ako would not accompany me; the Picard du Gay alone followed me to act as sponsor, or, rather, to witness the baptism.

"I christened the child Antoinette, in honor of St. Anthony of Padua, as well as for the Picard's name, which was Anthony Auguelle. He was a native of Amiens, and nephew of the Procurator-General of the Premonstratensians both now at Paris. Having poured natural water on the head and uttered these words: 'Creature of God, I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost,' I took half an altar cloth which I had wrested from the hands of an Indian who had stolen it from me, and put it on the body of the baptized child; for as I could not say mass for want of wine and vestments, this piece of linen could not be put to better use than to enshroud the first Christian child among these tribes. I do not know whether the softness of the linen had refreshed her, but she was the next day smiling in her mother's arms,

who believed that I had cured the child; but she died soon after, to my great consolation.

"During my stay among them, there arrived four savages, who said they were come alone five hundred leagues from the west, and had been four months upon the way. They assured us there was no such place as the Straits of Anian, and that they had traveled without resting, except to sleep, and had not seen or passed over any great lake, by which phrase they always mean the sea.

"They further informed us that the nation of the Assenipoulacs [Assiniboines] who lie north-east of Issati, was not above six or seven days' journey; that none of the nations, within their knowledge, who lie to the east or northwest, had any great lake about their countries, which were very large, but only rivers, which came from the north. They further assured us that there were very few forests in the countries through which they passed, insomuch that now and then they were forced to make fires of buffaloes' dung to boil their food. All these circumstances make it appear that there is no such place as the Straits of Anian, as we usually see them set down on the maps. And whatever efforts have been made for many years past by the English and Dutch, to find out a passage to the Frozen Sea, they have not yet been able to effect it. But by the help of my discovery and the assistance of God, I doubt not but a passage may still be found, and that an easy one too.

"For example, we may be transported into the Pacific Sea by rivers which are large and capable of carrying great vessels, and from thence it is very easy to go to China and Japan, without crossing the equinoctial line; and, in all probability, Japan is on the same continent as America."

Hennepin in his first book, thus describes his first visit to the Falls of St. Anthony: "In the beginning of July, 1680, we descended the [Rum] River in a canoe southward, with the great chief Ouasicoude [Wauzeekootay] that is to say Pierced Pine, with about eighty cabins composed of more than a hundred and thirty families and about two hundred and fifty warriors. Scarcely would the Indians give me a place in their little flotilla, for they had only old canoes. They went four leagues lower down, to get birch bark to make some more. Having made a hole in the ground, to hide our silver chalice and our papers, till our

return from the hunt, and keeping only our breviary, so as not to be loaded, I stood on the bank of the lake formed by the river we had called St. Francis [now Rum] and stretched out my hand to the canoes as they rapidly passed in succession.

"Our Frenchmen also had one for themselves, which the Indians had given them. They would not take me in, Michael Ako saying that he had taken me long enough to satisfy him. I was hurt at this answer, seeing myself thus abandoned by Christians, to whom I had always done good, as they both often acknowledged; but God never having abandoned me on that painful voyage, inspired two Indians to take me in their little canoe, where I had no other employment than to bale out with a little bark tray, the water which entered by little holes. This I did not do without getting all wet. This boat might, indeed, be called a death box, for its lightness and fragility. These canoes do not generally weigh over fifty pounds, the least motion of the body upsets them, unless you are long accustomed to that kind of navigation.

"On disembarking in the evening, the Picard, as an excuse, told me that their canoe was half-rotten, and that had we been three in it, we should have run a great risk of remaining on the way. * * * Four days after our departure for the buffalo hunt, we halted eight leagues above St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, on an eminence opposite the mouth of the River St. Francis [Rum] * * * The Picard and myself went to look for haws, gooseberries, and little wild fruit, which often did us more harm than good. This obliged us to go alone, as Michael Ako refused, in a wretched canoe, to Ouisconsin river, which was more than a hundred leagues off, to see whether the Sieur de la Salle had sent to that place a reinforcement of men, with powder, lead, and other munitions, as he had promised us.

"The Indians would not have suffered this voyage had not one of the three remained with them. They wished me to stay, but Michael Ako absolutely refused. As we were making the portage of our canoe at St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, we perceived five or six of our Indians who had taken the start; one of them was up in an oak opposite the great fall, weeping bitterly, with a rich dressed beaver robe, whitened inside, and trimmed with porcupine quills, which he was

offering as a sacrifice to the falls; which is, in itself, admirable and frightful. I heard him while shedding copious tears, say as he spoke to the great cataract, 'Thou who art a spirit, grant that our nation may pass here quietly, without accident; may kill buffalo in abundance; conquer our enemies, and bring in slaves, some of whom we will put to death before thee. The Messenecqz (so they call the tribe named by the French Outagamis) have killed our kindred; grant that we may avenge them.' This robe offered in sacrifice, served one of our Frenchmen, who took it as we returned."

It is certainly wonderful, that Hennepin, who knew nothing of the Sioux language a few weeks before, should understand the prayer offered at the Falls without the aid of an interpreter.

The narrator continues: "A league beyond St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, the Picard was obliged to land and get his powder horn, which he had left at the Falls. * * * As we descended the river Colbert [Mississippi] we found some of our Indians on the islands loaded with buffalo meat, some of which they gave us. Two hours after landing, fifteen or sixteen warriors whom we had left above St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, entered, tomakawk in hand, upset the cabin of those who had invited us, took all the meat and bear oil they found, and greased themselves from head to foot."

This was done because the others had violated the rules for the buffalo hunt. With the Indians Hennepin went down the river sixty leagues, and then went up the river again, and met buffalo. He continues:

"While seeking the Ouisconsin River, that savage father, Aquipaguétin, whom I had left, and who I believed more than two hundred leagues off, on the 11th of July, 1680, appeared with the warriors." After this, Hennepin and Picard continued to go up the river almost eighty leagues.

There is great confusion here, as the reader will see. When at the mouth of the Rum River, he speaks of the Wisconsin as more than a hundred leagues off. He floats down the river sixty leagues; then he ascended, but does not state the distance; then he ascends eighty leagues.

He continues: "The Indians whom he had left with Michael Ako at Buffalo [Chippeway] River,

with the flotilla of canoes loaded with meat, came down. * * * All the Indian women had their stock of meat at the mouth of Buffalo River and on the islands, and again we went down the Colbert [Mississippi] about eighty leagues. * * * We had another alarm in our camp: the old men on duty on the top of the mountains announced that they saw two warriors in the distance; all the bowmen hastened there with speed, each trying to outstrip the others; but they brought back only two of their enemies, who came to tell them that a party of their people were hunting at the extremity of Lake Conde [Superior] and had found four Spirits (so they call the French) who, by means of a slave, had expressed a wish to come on, knowing us to be among them. * * * On the 25th of July, 1680, as we were ascending the river Colbert, after the buffalo hunt, to the Indian villages, we met *Sieur du Luth*, who came to the *Nadouessious* with five French soldiers. They joined us about two hundred and twenty leagues distant from the country of the Indians who had taken us. As we had some knowledge of the language, they begged us to accompany them to the villages of these tribes, to which I readily agreed, knowing that these two Frenchmen had not approached the sacrament for two years."

Here again the number of leagues is confusing, and it is impossible to believe that *Du Luth* and his interpreter *Faffart*, who had been trading with the *Sioux* for more than a year, needed the help of *Hennepin*, who had been about three months with these people.

We are not told by what route *Hennepin* and *Du Luth* reached *Lake Issati* or *Mille Lacs*, but *Hennepin* says they arrived there on the 11th of August, 1680, and he adds, "Toward the end of September, having no implements to begin an establishment, we resolved to tell these people, that for their benefit, we would have to return to the French settlements. The grand Chief of the *Issati* or *Nadouessioux* consented, and traced in pencil on paper I gave him, the route I should take for four hundred leagues. With this chart, we set out, eight Frenchmen, in two canoes, and descended the river *St. Francis* and *Colbert* [*Rum* and *Mississippi*]. Two of our men took two beaver robes at *St. Anthony of Padua's Falls*, which the Indians had hung in sacrifice on the trees."

The second work of *Hennepin*, an enlargement of the first, appeared at *Utrecht* in the year 1697, ten years after *La Salle's* death. During the interval between the publication of the first and second book, he had passed three years as Superintendent of the *Recollets* at *Reny* in the province of *Artois*, when *Father Hyacinth Lefevre*, a friend of *La Salle*, and Commissary Provincial of *Recollets* at *Paris*, wished him to return to *Canada*. He refused, and was ordered to go to *Rome*, and upon his coming back was sent to a convent at *St. Omer*, and there received a dispatch from the Minister of State in *France* to return to the countries of the King of *Spain*, of which he was a subject. This order, he asserts, he afterwards learned was forged.

In the preface to the English edition of the *New Discovery*, published in 1698, in *London*, he writes:

"The pretended reason of that violent order was because I refused to return into *America*, where I had been already eleven years; though the particular laws of our Order oblige none of us to go beyond sea against his will. I would have, however, returned very willingly had I not known the malice of *M. La Salle*, who would have exposed me to perish, as he did one of the men who accompanied me in my discovery. God knows that I am sorry for his unfortunate death; but the judgments of the Almighty are always just, for the gentleman was killed by one of his own men, who were at last sensible that he exposed them to visible dangers without any necessity and for his private designs."

After this he was for about five years at *Gosselies*, in *Brabant*, as Confessor in a convent, and from thence removed to his native place, *Ath*, in *Belgium*, where, according to his narrative in the preface to the "*Nouveau Decouverte*," he was again persecuted. Then *Father Payez*, Grand Commissary of *Recollets* at *Louvain*, being informed that the King of *Spain* and the Elector of *Bavaria* recommended the step, consented that he should enter the service of *William the Third* of *Great Britain*, who had been very kind to the Roman Catholics of *Netherlands*. By order of *Payez* he was sent to *Antwerp* to take the lay habit in the convent there, and subsequently went to *Utrecht*, where he finished his second book known as the *New Discovery*.

His first volume, printed in 1683, contains 312 pages, with an appendix of 107 pages, on the Customs of the Savages, while the Utrecht book of 1697 contains 509 pages without an appendix.

On page 249 of the New Discovery, he begins an account of a voyage alleged to have been made to the mouth of the Mississippi, and occupies over sixty pages in the narrative. The opening sentences give as a reason for concealing to this time his discovery, that La Salle would have reported him to his Superiors for presuming to go down instead of ascending the stream toward the north, as had been agreed; and that the two with him threatened that if he did not consent to descend the river, they would leave him on shore during the night, and pursue their own course.

He asserts that he left the Gulf of Mexico, to return, on the 1st of April, and on the 24th left the Arkansas; but a week after this, he declares he landed with the Sioux at the marsh about two miles below the city of Saint Paul.

The account has been and is still a puzzle to the historical student. In our review of his first book we have noticed that as early as 1683, he claimed to have descended the Mississippi. In the Utrecht publication he declares that while at Quebec, upon his return to France, he gave to Father Valentine Roux, Commissary of Recollects, his journal, upon the promise that it would be kept secret, and that this Father made a copy of his whole voyage, including the visit to the Gulf of Mexico; but in his Description of Louisiana, Hennepin wrote, "We had some design of going to the mouth of the river Colbert, which more probably empties into the Gulf of Mexico than into the Red Sea, but the tribes that seized us gave us no time to sail up and down the river."

The additions in his Utrecht book to magnify his importance and detract from others, are many. As Sparks and Parkman have pointed out the plagiarisms of this edition, a reference here is unnecessary.

Du Luth, who left Quebec in 1678, and had been in northern Minnesota, with an interpreter, for a year, after he met Ako and Hennepin, becomes of secondary importance, in the eyes of the Franciscan.

In the Description of Louisiana, on page 289, Hennepin speaks of passing the Falls of Saint Anthony, upon his return to Canada, in these

few words: "Two of our men seized two beaver robes at the Falls of St. Anthony of Padua, which the Indians had in sacrifice, fastened to trees." But in the Utrecht edition, commencing on page 416, there is much added concerning Du Luth. After using the language of the edition of 1683, already quoted it adds: "Hereupon there arose a dispute between Sieur du Luth and myself. I commended what they had done, saying, 'The savages might judge by it that they disliked the superstition of these people.' The Sieur du Luth, on the contrary, said that they ought to have left the robes where the savages placed them, for they would not fail to avenge the insult we had put upon them by this action, and that it was feared that they would attack us on this journey. I confessed he had some foundation for what he said, and that he spoke according to the rules of prudence. But one of the two men flatly replied, the two robes suited them, and they cared nothing for the savages and their superstitions. The Sieur du Luth at these words was so greatly enraged that he nearly struck the one who uttered them, but I intervened and settled the dispute. The Picard and Michael Ako ranged themselves on the side of those who had taken the robes in question, which might have resulted badly.

"I argued with Sieur du Luth that the savages would not attack us, because I was persuaded that their great chief Ouasicoude would have our interests at heart, and he had great credit with his nation. The matter terminated pleasantly.

"When we arrived near the river Ouisconsin, we halted to smoke the meat of the buffalo we had killed on the journey. During our stay, three savages of the nation we had left, came by the side of our canoe to tell us that their great chief Ouasicoude, having learned that another chief of these people wished to pursue and kill us, and that he entered the cabin where he was consulting, and had struck him on the head with such violence as to scatter his brains upon his associates; thus preventing the executing of this injurious project.

"We regaled the three savages, having a great abundance of food at that time. The Sieur du Luth, after the savages had left, was as enraged as before, and feared that they would pursue and attack us on our voyage. He would have pushed

the matter further, but seeing that one man would resist, and was not in the humor to be imposed upon, he moderated, and I appeased them in the end with the assurance that God would not abandon us in distress, and, provided we confided in Him, he would deliver us from our foes, because He is the protector of men and angels."

After describing a conference with the Sioux, he adds, "Thus the savages were very kind, without mentioning the beaver robes. The chief Owasicoude told me to offer a fathom of Martinnico tobacco to the chief Aquipaguetin, who had adopted me as a son. This had an admirable effect upon the barbarians, who went off shouting several times the word 'Louis,' [Ouis or We] which, as he said, means the sun. Without vanity, I must say that my name will be for a long time among these people.

"The savages having left us, to go to war against the Messorites, the Maroha, the Illinois, and other nations which live toward the lower part of the Mississippi, and are irreconcilable foes of the people of the North, the Sieur du Luth, who upon many occasions gave me marks of his friendship, could not forbear to tell our men that I had all the reason in the world to believe that the Viceroy of Canada would give me a favorable reception, should we arrive before winter, and that he wished with all his heart that he had been among as many natives as myself."

The style of Louis Hennepin is unmistakable in this extract, and it is amusing to read his patronage of one of the fearless explorers of the Northwest, a cousin of Tonty, favored by Frontenac, and who was in Minnesota a year before his arrival.

In 1691, six years before the Utrecht edition of Hennepin, another Recollect Franciscan had published a book at Paris, called "The First Establishment of the Faith in New France," in which is the following tribute to Du Luth, whom Hennepin strives to make a subordinate: "In the last years of M. de Frontenac's administration, Sieur Du Luth, a man of talent and experience, opened a way to the missionary and the Gospel in many different nations, turning toward the north of that lake [Superior] where he even built a fort, he advanced as far as the Lake of the Issati, called Lake Buade, from the family name of M.

de Frontenac, planting the arms of his Majesty in several nations on the right and left."

In the second volume of his last book, which is called "A Continuance of the New Discovery of a vast Country in America," etc., Hennepin noticed some criticisms.

To the objection that his work was dedicated to William the Third of Great Britain, he replies: "My King, his most Catholic Majesty, his Electoral Highness of Bavaria, the consent in writing of the Superior of my order, the integrity of my faith, and the regular observance of my vows, which his Britannic Majesty allows me, are the best warrants of the uprightness of my intentions."

To the query, how he could travel so far upon the Mississippi in so little time, he answers with a bold face, "That we may, with a canoe and a pair of oars, go twenty, twenty-five, or thirty leagues every day, and more too, if there be occasion. And though we had gone but ten leagues a day, yet in thirty days we might easily have gone three hundred leagues. If during the time we spent from the river of the Illinois to the mouth of the Meschasipi, in the Gulf of Mexico, we had used a little more haste, we might have gone the same twice over."

To the objection, that he said, he had passed eleven years in America, when he had been there but about four, he evasively replies, that "reckoning from the year 1674, when I first set out, to the year 1688, when I printed the second edition of my 'Louisiana,' it appears that I have spent fifteen years either in travels or printing my Discoveries."

To those who objected to the statement in his first book, in the dedication to Louis the Fourteenth, that the Sioux always call the sun Louis, he writes: "I repeat what I have said before, that being among the Issati and Nadouessans, by whom I was made a slave in America, I never heard them call the sun any other than Louis. It is true these savages call also the moon Louis, but with this distinction, that they give the moon the name of Louis Bastache, which in their language signifies, the sun that shines in the night."

The Utrecht edition called forth much censure, and no one in France doubted that Hennepin was the author. D'Iberville, Governor of Louisiana, while in Paris, wrote on July 3d 1699, to

the Minister of Marine and Colonies of France, in these words: "Very much vexed at the Recollect, whose false narratives had deceived every one, and caused our suffering and total failure of our enterprise, by the time consumed in the search of things which alone existed in his imagination."

The Rev. Father James Gravier, in a letter from a fort on the Gulf of Mexico, near the Mississippi, dated February 16th, 1701, expressed the sentiment of his times when he speaks of Hennepin "who presented to King William, the Relation of the Mississippi, where he never was, and after a thousand falsehoods and ridiculous boasts,

* * * he makes Mr. de la Salle appear in his Relation, wounded with two balls in the head, turn toward the Recollect Father Anastase, to ask him for absolution, having been killed instantly, without uttering a word and other like false stories."

Hennepin gradually faded out of sight. Brunet mentions a letter written by J. B. Dubos, from Rome, dated March 1st, 1701, which mentions that Hennepin was living on the Capitoline Hill, in the celebrated convent of Ara Cœli, and was a favorite of Cardinal Spada. The time and place of his death has not been ascertained.

CHAPTER V.

NICHOLAS PERROT, FOUNDER OF FIRST POST ON LAKE PEPIN.

Early Life.—Searches for Copper.—Interpreter at Sault St. Marie, Employed by La Salle.—Builds Stockade at Lake Pepin.—Hostile Indians Rebuked.—A Silver Ostensorium Given to a Jesuit Chapel.—Perrot in the Battle against Senecas, in New York.—Second Visit to Sioux Country.—Taking Possession by "Process Verbal."—Discovery of Lead Mines.—Attends Council at Montreal.—Establishes a Post near Detroit, in Michigan.—Perrot's Death, and his Wife.

Nicholas Perrot, sometimes written Pere, was one of the most energetic of the class in Canada known as "coureurs des bois," or forest rangers. Born in 1644, at an early age he was identified with the fur trade of the great inland lakes. As early as 1665, he was among the Outagamies [Foxes], and in 1667 was at Green Bay. In 1669, he was appointed by Talon to go to the lake region in search of copper mines. At the formal taking possession of that country in the name of the King of France, at Sault St. Marie, on the 14th of May, 1671, he acted as interpreter. In 1677, he seems to have been employed at Fort Frontenac. La Salle was made very sick the next year, from eating a salad, and one Nicholas Perrot, called Joly Cœur (Jolly Soul) was suspected of having mingled poison with the food. After this he was associated with Du Luth in the execution of two Indians, as we have seen. In 1684, he was appointed by De la Barre, the Governor of Canada, as Commandant for the West, and left Montreal with twenty men. Arriving at Green Bay in Wisconsin, some Indians told him that they had visited countries toward the setting sun, where they obtained the blue and green stones suspended from their ears and noses, and that they saw horses and men like Frenchmen, probably the Spaniards of New Mexico; and others said that they had obtained hatchets from persons who lived in a house that walked on the water, near the mouth of the river of the Assiniboines, alluding to the English established at Hudson's Bay. Proceeding to the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin, thirteen Hurons were met, who were bitterly opposed to the establishment of a post near the Sioux. After the

Mississippi was reached, a party of Winnebagoes was employed to notify the tribes of Northern Iowa that the French had ascended the river, and wished to meet them. It was further agreed that prairie fires would be kindled from time to time, so that the Indians could follow the French.

After entering Lake Pepin, near its mouth, on the east side, Perrot found a place suitable for a post, where there was wood. The stockade was built at the foot of a bluff beyond which was a large prairie. La Potherie makes this statement, which is repeated by Penicaut, who writes of Lake Pepin: "To the right and left of its shores there are also prairies. In that on the right on the bank of the lake, there is a fort, which was built by Nicholas Perrot, whose name it yet [1700] bears."

Soon after he was established, it was announced that a band of Aiouez [Ioways] was encamped above, and on the way to visit the post. The French ascended in canoes to meet them, but as they drew nigh, the Indian women ran up the bluffs, and hid in the woods; but twenty of the braves mustered courage to advance and greet Perrot, and bore him to the chief's lodge. The chief, bending over Perrot, began to weep, and allowed the moisture to fall upon his visitor. After he had exhausted himself, the principal men of the party repeated the slabbering process. Then buffalo tongues were boiled in an earthen pot, and after being cut into small pieces, the chief took a piece, and, as a mark of respect, placed it in Perrot's mouth.

During the winter of 1684-85, the French traded in Minnesota.

At the end of the beaver hunt, the Ayoies [Ioways] came to the post, but Perrot was absent visiting the Nadouaissieux, and they sent a chief to notify him of their arrival. Four Illinois met him on the way, and were anxious for the return of four children held by the French. When the

Sioux, who were at war with the Illinois, perceived them, they wished to seize their canoes, but the French voyageurs who were guarding them, pushed into the middle of the river, and the French at the post coming to their assistance, a reconciliation was effected, and four of the Sioux took the Illinois upon their shoulders, and bore them to the shore.

An order having been received from Denonville, Governor of Canada, to bring the Miamis, and other tribes, to the rendezvous at Niagara, to go on an expedition against the Senecas, Perrot entrusting the post at Lake Pepin to a few Frenchmen, visited the Miamis, who were dwelling below on the Mississippi, and with no guide but Indian camp fires, went sixty miles into the country beyond the river.

Upon his return, he perceived a great smoke, and at first thought that it was a war party proceeding to the Sioux country. Fortunately he met a Maskouten chief, who had been at the post to see him, and he gave the intelligence, that the Outagamies [Foxes], Kikapous [Kickapoos], and Mascoutechs [Maskoutens], and others, from the region of Green Bay, had determined to pillage the post, kill the French, and then go to war against the Sioux. Hurrying on, he reached the fort, and learned that on that very day three spies had been there and seen that there were only six Frenchmen in charge.

The next day two more spies appeared, but Perrot had taken the precaution to put loaded guns at the door of each hut, and caused his men frequently to change their clothes. To the query, "How many French were there?" the reply was given, "Forty, and that more were daily expected, who had been on a buffalo hunt, and that the guns were well loaded and knives well sharpened." They were then told to go back to their camp and bring a chief of each nation represented, and that if Indians, in large numbers, came near, they would be fired at. In accordance with this message six chiefs presented themselves. After their bows and arrows were taken away they were invited to Perrot's cabin, who gave something to eat and tobacco to smoke. Looking at Perrot's loaded guns they asked, "If he was afraid of his children?" He replied, he was not. They continued, "You are displeased." He answered, "I have good reason to be. The Spirit has warned

me of your designs; you will take my things away and put me in the kettle, and proceed against the Nadouaissieux. The Spirit told me to be on my guard, and he would help me." At this they were astonished, and confessed that an attack was meditated. That night the chiefs slept in the stockade, and early the next morning a part of the hostile force was encamped in the vicinity, and wished to trade. Perrot had now only a force of fifteen men, and seizing the chiefs, he told them he would break their heads if they did not disperse the Indians. One of the chiefs then stood up on the gate of the fort and said to the warriors, "Do not advance, young men, or you are dead. The Spirit has warned Metaminens [Perrot] of your designs." They followed the advice, and afterwards Perrot presented them with two guns, two kettles, and some tobacco, to close the door of war against the Nadouaissieux, and the chiefs were all permitted to make a brief visit to the post.

Returning to Green Bay in 1686, he passed much time in collecting allies for the expedition against the Iroquois in New York. During this year he gave to the Jesuit chapel at Depere, five miles above Green Bay, a church utensil of silver, fifteen inches high, still in existence. The standard, nine inches in height, supports a radiated circlet closed with glass on both sides and surmounted with a cross. This vessel, weighing about twenty ounces, was intended to show the consecrated wafer of the mass, and is called a soleil, monstrance, or ostensorium.

Around the oval base of the rim is the following inscription:

CE SOLEIL ESTE DONNE PAR MR NICHOLAS PERROT A LA MISSION
DE ST. FRANCOIS XAVIER EN LA BAYE DES PIANTE + 1686

In 1802 some workmen in digging at Green Bay, Wisconsin, on the old Langlade estate dis-

covered this relic, which is now kept in the vault of the Roman Catholic bishop of that diocese.

During the spring of 1687 Perrot, with De Luth and Tonty, was with the Indian allies and the French in the expedition against the Senecas of the Genessee Valley in New York.

The next year Denonville, Governor of Canada, again sent Perrot with forty Frenchmen to the Sioux who, says Potherie, "were very distant, and who would not trade with us as easily as the other tribes, the Outagamis [Foxes] having boasted of having cut off the passage thereto."

When Perrot arrived at Mackinaw, the tribes of that region were much excited at the hostility of the Outagamis [Foxes] toward the Sauteurs [Chippeways]. As soon as Perrot and his party reached Green Bay a deputation of the Foxes sought an interview. He told them that he had nothing to do with this quarrel with the Chippeways. In justification, they said that a party of their young men, in going to war against the Nadouaissieux, had found a young man and three Chippeway girls.

Perrot was silent, and continued his journey towards the Nadouaissieux. Soon he was met by five chiefs of the Foxes in a canoe, who begged him to go to their village. Perrot consented, and when he went into a chief's lodge they placed before him broiled venison, and raw meat for the rest of the French. He refused to eat because, said he, "that meat did not give him any spirit, but he would take some when the Outagamis [Foxes] were more reasonable." He then chided them for not having gone, as requested by the Governor of Canada, to the Detroit of Lake Erie, and during the absence of the French fighting with the Chippeways. Having ordered them to go on their beaver hunt and only fight against the Iroquois, he left a few Frenchmen to trade and proceeded on his journey to the Sioux country. Arriving at the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers they were impeded by ice, but with the aid of some Pottawattomies they transported their goods to the Wisconsin, which they found no longer frozen. The Chippeways were informed that their daughters had been taken from the Foxes, and a deputation came to take them back, but being attacked by the Foxes, who did not know their errand, they fled without securing the three girls. Perrot then ascended the

Mississippi to the post which in 1684 he had erected, just above the mouth, and on the east side of Lake Pepin.

As soon as the rivers were navigable, the Nadouaissieux came down and escorted Perrot to one of their villages, where he was welcomed with much enthusiasm. He was carried upon a beaver robe, followed by a long line of warriors, each bearing a pipe, and singing. After taking him around the village, he was borne to the chief's lodge, when several came in to weep over his head, with the same tenderness that the Ayoies (Ioways) did, when Perrot several years before arrived at Lake Pepin. "These weepings," says an old chronicler "do not weaken their souls. They are very good warriors, and reported the bravest in that region. They are at war with all the tribes at present except the Sauteurs [Chippeways] and Ayoies [Ioways], and even with these they have quarrels. At the break of day the Nadouaissieux bathe, even to the youngest. They have very fine forms, but the women are not comely, and they look upon them as slaves. They are jealous and suspicious about them, and they are the cause of quarrels and blood-shedding.

"The Sioux are very dextrous with their canoes, and they fight unto death if surrounded. Their country is full of swamps, which shelter them in summer from being molested. One must be a Nadouaissieux, to find the way to their villages."

While Perrot was absent in New York, fighting the Senecas, a Sioux chief knowing that few Frenchmen were left at Lake Pepin, came with one hundred warriors, and endeavored to pillage it. Of this complaint was made, and the guilty leader was near being put to death by his associates. Amicable relations having been formed, preparations were made by Perrot to return to his post. As they were going away, one of the Frenchmen complained that a box of his goods had been stolen. Perrot ordered a voyageur to bring a cup of water, and into it he poured some brandy. He then addressed the Indians and told them he would dry up their marshes if the goods were not restored; and then he set on fire the brandy in the cup. The savages were astonished and terrified, and supposed that he possessed supernatural powers; and in a little while the goods

were found and restored to the owner, and the French descended to their stockade.

The Foxes, while Perrot was in the Sioux country, changed their village, and settled on the Mississippi. Coming up to visit Perrot, they asked him to establish friendly relations between them and the Sioux. At the time some Sioux were at the post trading furs, and at first they supposed the French were plotting with the Foxes. Perrot, however, eased them by presenting the calumet and saying that the French considered the Outagamis [Foxes] as brothers, and then adding: "Smoke in my pipe; this is the manner with which Onontio [Governor of Canada] feeds his children." The Sioux replied that they wished the Foxes to smoke first. This was reluctantly done, and the Sioux smoked, but would not conclude a definite peace until they consulted their chiefs. This was not concluded, because Perrot, before the chiefs came down, received orders to return to Canada.

About this time, in the presence of Father Joseph James Marest, a Jesuit missionary, Boisguillot, a trader on the Wisconsin and Mississippi, Le Sueur, who afterward built a post below the Saint Croix River, about nine miles from Hastings, the following document was prepared:

"Nicholas Perrot, commanding for the King at the post of the Nadouessioux, commissioned by the Marquis Denonville, Governor and Lieutenant Governor of all New France, to manage the interests of commerce among all the Indian tribes and people of the Bay des Puants [Green Bay], Nadouessioux, Mascoutens, and other western nations of the Upper Mississippi, and to take possession in the King's name of all the places where he has heretofore been and whither he will go:

"We this day, the eighth of May, one thousand six hundred and eighty-nine, do, in the presence of the Reverend Father Marest, of the Society of Jesus, Missionary among the Nadouessioux, of Monsieur de Boisguillot, commanding the French in the neighborhood of the Ouiskonche, on the Mississippi, Augustin Legardeur, Esquire, Sieur de Caumont, and of Messieurs Le Sueur, Hebert, Lemire and Blein.

"Declare to all whom it may concern, that, being come from the Bay des Puants, and to the Lake of the Ouiskonches, we did transport ourselves to the country of the Nadouessioux, on the

border of the river St. Croix, and at the mouth of the river St. Pierre, on the bank of which were the Mantantans, and further up to the interior, as far as the Menchokatonx [Med-ay-wah-kawn-twawn], with whom dwell the majority of the Songeskitons [Se-see-twawns] and other Nadouessioux who are to the northwest of the Mississippi, to take possession, for and in the name of the King, of the countries and rivers inhabited by the said tribes, and of which they are proprietors. The present act done in our presence, signed with our hand, and subscribed."

The three Chippeway girls of whom mention has been made were still with the Foxes, and Perrot took them with him to Mackinaw, upon his return to Canada.

While there, the Ottawas held some prisoners upon an island not far from the mainland. The Jesuit Fathers went over and tried to save the captives from harsh treatment, but were unsuccessful. The canoes appeared at length near each other, one man paddling in each, while the warriors were answering the shouts of the prisoners, who each held a white stick in his hand. As they neared the shore the chief of the party made a speech to the Indians who lived on the shore, and giving a history of the campaign, told them that they were masters of the prisoners. The warriors then came on land, and, according to custom, abandoned the spoils. An old man then ordered nine men to conduct the prisoners to a separate place. The women and the young men formed a line with big sticks. The young prisoners soon found their feet, but the old men were so badly used they spat blood, and they were condemned to be burned at the Mamillion.

The Jesuit Fathers and the French officers were much embarrassed, and feared that the Iroquois would complain of the little care which had been used to prevent cruelty.

Perrot, in this emergency, walked to the place where the prisoners were singing the death dirge, in expectation of being burned, and told them to sit down and be silent. A few Ottawa-waws rudely told them to sing on, but Perrot forbade. He then went back to the Council, where the old men had rendered judgment, and ordered one prisoner to be burned at Mackinaw, one at Sault St. Marie and another at Green Bay. Undaunted he spoke as follows: "I come to cut the strings of the

dogs. I will not suffer them to be eaten. I have pity on them, since my Father, Onontio, has commanded me. You Outaouaks [Ottawaws] are like tame bears, who will not recognize them who has brought them up. You have forgotten Onontio's protection. When he asks your obedience, you want to rule over him, and eat the flesh of those children he does not wish to give to you. Take care, that, if you swallow them, Onontio will tear them with violence from between your teeth. I speak as a brother, and I think I am showing pity to your children, by cutting the bonds of your prisoners."

His boldness had the desired effect. The prisoners were released, and two of them were sent with him to Montreal, to be returned to the Iroquois.

On the 22nd of May, 1690, with one hundred and forty-three voyageurs and six Indians, Perrot left Montreal as an escort of *Sieur de Louvigny La Porte*, a half-pay captain, appointed to succeed *Durantaye* at Mackinaw, by *Frontenac*, the new Governor of Canada, who in October of the previous year had arrived, to take the place of *Denonville*.

Perrot, as he approached Mackinaw, went in advance to notify the French of the coming of the commander of the post. As he came in sight of the settlement, he hoisted the white flag with the fleur de lis and the voyageurs shouted, "Long live the king!" *Louvigny* soon appeared and was received by one hundred "coureur des bois" under arms.

From Mackinaw, Perrot proceeded to Green Bay, and a party of *Miamis* there begged him to make a trading establishment on the Mississippi towards the *Ouiskonsing* (Wisconsin.) The chief made him a present of a piece of lead from a mine which he had found in a small stream which flows into the Mississippi. Perrot promised to visit him within twenty days, and the chief then returned to his village below the *d'Ouiskonche* (iWisconsin) River.

Having at length reached his post on Lake Pepin, he was informed that the *Sioux* were forming a large war party against the *Outagamis* (Foxes) and other allies of the French. He gave notice of his arrival to a party of about four hundred *Sioux* who were on the Mississippi.

They arrested the messengers and came to the post for the purpose of plunder. Perrot asked them why they acted in this manner, and said that the *Foxes*, *Miamis*, *Kickapoos*, *Illinois*, and *Maskoutens* had united in a war party against them, but that he had persuaded them to give it up, and now he wished them to return to their families and to their beaver. The *Sioux* declared that they had started on the war-path, and that they were ready to die. After they had traded their furs, they sent for Perrot to come to their camp, and begged that he would not hinder them from searching for their foes. Perrot tried to dissuade them, but they insisted that the Spirit had given them men to eat, at three days' journey from the post. Then more powerful influences were used. After giving them two kettles and some merchandise, Perrot spoke thus: "I love your life, and I am sure you will be defeated. Your Evil Spirit has deceived you. If you kill the *Outagamis*, or their allies, you must strike me first; if you kill them, you kill me just the same, for I hold them under one wing and you under the other." After this he extended the calumet, which they at first refused; but at length a chief said he was right, and, making invocations to the sun, wished Perrot to take him back to his arms. This was granted, on condition that he would give up his weapons of war. The chief then tied them to a pole in the centre of the fort, turning them toward the sun. He then persuaded the other chiefs to give up the expedition, and, sending for Perrot, he placed the calumet before him, one end in the earth and the other on a small forked twig to hold it firm. Then he took from his own sack a pair of his cleanest moccasins, and taking off Perrot's shoes, put on these. After he had made him eat, presenting the calumet, he said: "We listen to you now. Do for us as you do for our enemies, and prevent them from killing us, and we will separate for the beaver hunt. The sun is the witness of our obedience."

After this, Perrot descended the Mississippi and revealed to the *Maskoutens*, who had come to meet him, how he had pacified the *Sioux*. He, about this period, in accordance with his promise, visited the lead mines. He found the ore abundant "but the lead hard to work because it lay between rocks which required blowing up. It had very little dross and was easily melted."

Penicaut, who ascended the Mississippi in 1700, wrote that twenty leagues below the Wisconsin, on both sides of the Mississippi, were mines of lead called "Nicolas Perrot's." Early French maps indicate as the locality of lead mines the site of modern towns, Galena, in Illinois, and Dubuque, in Iowa.

In August, 1693, about two hundred Frenchmen from Mackinaw, with delegates from the tribes of the West, arrived at Montreal to attend a grand council called by Governor Frontenac, and among these was Perrot.

On the first Sunday in September the governor

gave the Indians a great feast, after which they and the traders began to return to the wilderness. Perrot was ordered by Frontenac to establish a new post for the Miamis in Michigan, in the neighborhood of the Kalamazoo River.

Two years later he is present again, in August, at a council in Montreal, then returned to the West, and in 1699 is recalled from Green Bay. In 1701 he was at Montreal acting as interpreter, and appears to have died before 1718: his wife was Madeline Raclos, and his residence was in the Seigneury of Becancourt, not far from Three Rivers, on the St. Lawrence.

CHAPTER VI.

BARON LA HONTAN'S FABULOUS VOYAGE.

La Hontan, a Gascon by Birth.—Early Life.—Description of Fox and Wisconsin Rivers.—Indian Feast.—Alleged Ascent of Long River.—Bobe Exposes the Deception.—Route to the Pacific.

The "Travels" of Baron La Hontan appeared in A. D. 1703, both at London and at Hague, and were as saleable and readable as those of Hennepin, which were on the counters of booksellers at the same time.

La Hontan, a Gascon by birth, and in style of writing, when about seventeen years of age, arrived in Canada, in 1683, as a private soldier, and was with Gov. De la Barre in his expedition of 1684, toward Niagara, and was also in the battle near Rochester, New York, in 1687, at which Du Luth and Perrot, explorers of Minnesota, were present.

In 1688 he appears to have been sent to Fort St. Joseph, which was built by Du Luth, on the St. Clare River, near the site of Fort Gratiot, Michigan. It is possible that he may have accompanied Perrot to Lake Pepin, who came about this time to reoccupy his old post.

From the following extracts it will be seen that his style is graphic, and that he probably had been in 1688 in the valley of the Wisconsin. At Mackinaw, after his return from his pretended voyage of the Long River, he writes:

"I left here on the 24th September, with my men and five Outaouas, good hunters, whom I have before mentioned to you as having been of good service to me. All my brave men being provided with good canoes, filled with provisions and ammunition, together with goods for the Indian trade, I took advantage of a north wind, and in three days entered the Bay of the Poutouatamis, distant from here about forty leagues. The entrance to the bay is full of islands. It is ten leagues wide and twenty-five in length.

"On the 29th we entered a river, which is quite deep, whose waters are so affected by the lake that they often rise and fall three feet in twelve

hours. This is an observation that I made during these three or four days that I passed here. The Sakis, the Poutouatamis, and a few of the Malominis have their villages on the border of this river, and the Jesuits have a house there. In the place there is carried on quite a commerce in furs and Indian corn, which the Indians traffic with the 'coureurs des bois' that go and come, for it is their nearest and most convenient passage to the Mississippi.

"The lands here are very fertile, and produce, almost without culture, the wheat of our Europe, peas, beans, and any quantity of fruit unknown in France.

"The moment I landed, the warriors of three nations came by turns to my cabin to entertain me with the pipe and chief dance; the first in proof of peace and friendship, the second to indicate their esteem and consideration for me. In return, I gave them several yards of tobacco, and beads, with which they trimmed their capots. The next morning, I was asked as a guest, to one of the feasts of this nation, and after having sent my dishes, which is the custom, I went towards noon. They began to compliment me of my arrival, and after hearing them, they all, one after the other, began to sing and dance, in a manner that I will detail to you when I have more leisure. These songs and dances lasted two hours, and were seasoned with whoops of joy, and quibbles that they have woven into their ridiculous musique. Then the captives waited upon us. The whole troop were seated in the Oriental custom. Each one had his portion before him, like our monks in their refectories. They commenced by placing four dishes before me. The first consisted of two white fish simply boiled in water. The second was chopped meats with the boiled tongue of a bear; the third a beaver's tail, all roasted. They made me drink also of a syrup, mixed with water, made out of the maple tree. The feast lasted two

hours, after which, I requested a chief of the nation to sing for me; for it is the custom, when we have business with them, to employ an inferior for self in all the ceremonies they perform. I gave him several pieces of tobacco, to oblige him to keep the party till dark. The next day and the day following, I attended the feasts of the other nations, where I observed the same formalities."

He alleges that, on the 23d of October, he reached the Mississippi River, and, ascending, on the 3d of November he entered into a river, a tributary from the west, that was almost without a current, and at its mouth filled with rushes. He then describes a journey of five hundred miles up this stream. He declares he found upon its banks three great nations, the Eokoros, Essanapes, and Gnacitares, and because he ascended it for sixty days, he named it Long River.

For years his wondrous story was believed, and geographers hastened to trace it upon their maps. But in time the voyage up the Long River was discovered to be a fabrication. There is extant a letter of Bobe, a Priest of the Congregation of the Mission, dated Versailles, March 15, 1716, and addressed to De L'Isle, the geographer of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, which exposes the deception.

He writes: "It seems to me that you might give the name of Bourbonia to these vast countries which are between the Missouri, Mississippi, and the Western Ocean. Would it not be well to efface that great river which La Hontan says he discovered?"

"All the Canadians, and even the Governor General, have told me that this river is unknown. If it existed, the French, who are on the Illinois, and at Ouabache, would know of it. The last volume of the '*Lettres Edifiantes*' of the Jesuits, in which there is a very fine relation of the Illinois Country, does not speak of it, any more than the letters which I received this year, which tell wonders of the beauty and goodness of the country. They send me some quite pretty work, made by the wife of one of the principal chiefs.

"They tell me, that among the Scioux, of the Mississippi, there are always Frenchmen trading; that the course of the Mississippi is from north to west, and from west to south; that it is known that toward the source of the Mississippi there is a river in the highlands that leads to the western

ocean; that the Indians say that they have seen bearded men with caps, who gather gold-dust on the seashore, but that it is very far from this country, and that they pass through many nations unknown to the French.

"I have a memoir of La Motte Cadillac, formerly Governor of Missilimackinack, who says that if St. Peters [Minnesota] River is ascended to its source they will, according to all appearance, find in the highland another river leading to the Western Ocean.

"For the last two years I have tormented exceedingly the Governor-General, M. Raudot, and M. Duche, to move them to discover this ocean. If I succeed, as I hope, we shall hear tidings before three years, and I shall have the pleasure and the consolation of having rendered a good service to Geography, to Religion and to the State."

Charlevoix, in his History of New France, alluding to La Hontan's voyage, writes: "The voyage up the Long River is as fabulous as the Island of Barrataria, of which Sancho Panza was governor. Nevertheless, in France and elsewhere, most people have received these memoirs as the fruits of the travels of a gentleman who wrote badly, although quite lightly, and who had no religion, but who described pretty sincerely what he had seen. The consequence is that the compilers of historical and geographical dictionaries have almost always followed and cited them in preference to more faithful records."

Even in modern times, Nicollet, employed by the United States to explore the Upper Mississippi, has the following in his report:

"Having procured a copy of La Hontan's book, in which there is a roughly made map of his Long River, I was struck with the resemblance of its course as laid down with that of Cannon River, which I had previously sketched in my own field-book. I soon convinced myself that the principal statements of the Baron in reference to the country and the few details he gives of the physical character of the river, coincide remarkably with what I had laid down as belonging to Cannon River. Then the lakes and swamps corresponded; traces of Indian villages mentioned by him might be found by a growth of wild grass that propagates itself around all old Indian settlements."

CHAPTER VII.

LE SUEUR, EXPLORER OF THE MINNESOTA RIVER.

Le Sueur Visits Lake Pepin.—Stationed at La Pointe.—Establishes a Post on an Island Above Lake Pepin.—Island Described by Penicaut.—First Sioux Chief at Montreal.—Ojibway Chiefs' Speeches.—Speech of Sioux Chief.—Teoskah-tay's Death.—Le Sueur Goes to France.—Posts West of Mackinaw Abandoned.—Le Sueur's License Revoked.—Second Visit to France.—Arrives in Gulf of Mexico with D'Iberville.—Ascends the Mississippi.—Lead Mines.—Canadians Fleeing from the Sioux.—At the Mouth of the Wisconsin.—Sioux Robbers.—Elk Hunting.—Lake Pepin Described.—Rattlesnakes.—La Place Killed.—St. Croix River Named After a Frenchman.—Le Sueur Reaches St. Pierre, now Minnesota River.—Enters Mankato, or Blue Earth, River.—Sioux of the Plains.—Fort L'Huillier Completed.—Conferences with Sioux Bands.—Assinaboines a Separated Sioux Band.—An Indian Feast.—Names of the Sioux Bands.—Charlevoix's Account.—Le Sueur Goes with D'Iberville to France.—D'Iberville's Memorial.—Early Census of Indian Tribes.—Penicaut's Account of Fort L'Huillier.—Le Sueur's Departure from the Fort.—D'Evauq Left in Charge.—Return to Mobile.—Juchereau at Mouth of Wisconsin.—Boudor a Montreal Merchant.—Sioux Attack Miamis.—Boudor Robbed by the Sioux.

Le Sueur was a native of Canada, and a relative of D'Iberville, the early Governor of Louisiana. He came to Lake Pepin in 1683, with Nicholas Perrot, and his name also appears attached to the document prepared in May, 1689, after Perrot had re-occupied his post just above the entrance of the lake, on the east side.

In 1692, he was sent by Governor Frontenac of Canada, to La Pointe, on Lake Superior, and in a dispatch of 1693, to the French Government, is the following: "Le Sueur, another voyageur, is to remain at Chagouamagon [La Pointe] to endeavor to maintain the peace lately concluded between the Saulteurs [Chippeways] and Sioux. This is of the greatest consequence, as it is now the sole pass by which access can be had to the latter nation, whose trade is very profitable; the country to the south being occupied by the Foxes and Maskoutens, who several times plundered the French, on the ground they were carrying ammunition to the Sioux, their ancient enemies."

Entering the Sioux country in 1694, he established a post upon a prairie island in the Mississippi, about nine miles below the present town of Hastings, according to Bellin and others. Penicaut, who accompanied him in the exploration of the Minnesota, writes, "At the extremity of the lake [Pepin] you come to the Isle Pelee, so called because there are no trees on it. It is on this island

that the French from Canada established their fort and storehouse, and they also winter here, because game is very abundant. In the month of September they bring their store of meat, obtained by hunting, and after having skinned and cleaned it, hang it upon a crib of raised scaffolding, in order that the extreme cold, which lasts from September to March, may preserve it from spoiling. During the whole winter they do not go out except for water, when they have to break the ice every day, and the cabin is generally built upon the bank, so as not to have far to go. When spring arrives, the savages come to the island, bringing their merchandize."

On the fifteenth of July, 1695, Le Sueur arrived at Montreal with a party of Ojibways, and the first *Dakota* brave that had ever visited Canada.

The Indians were much impressed with the power of France by the marching of a detachment of seven hundred picked men, under Chevalier Cresafi, who were on their way to La Chine.

On the eighteenth, Frontenac, in the presence of Callieres and other persons of distinction, gave them an audience.

The first speaker was the chief of the Ojibway band at La Pointe, Shingowahbay, who said:

"That he was come to pay his respects to Onontio [the title given the Governor of Canada] in the name of the young warriors of Point Chagouamigon, and to thank him for having given them some Frenchmen to dwell with them; to testify their sorrow for one Jobin, a Frenchman, who was killed at a feast, accidentally, and not maliciously. We come to ask a favor of you, which is to let us act. We are allies of the Sciou. Some Outagamies, or Mascoutins, have been killed. The Sciou came to mourn with us. Let us act, Father; let us take revenge.

"Le Sueur alone, who is acquainted with the language of the one and the other, can serve us. We ask that he return with us."

Another speaker of the Ojibways was Le Brochet.

Teeoskahtay, the Dahkotch chief, before he spoke, spread out a beaver robe, and, laying another with a tobacco pouch and otter skin, began to weep bitterly. After drying his tears, he said:

"All of the nations had a father, who afforded them protection; all of them have iron. But he was a bastard in quest of a father; he was come to see him, and hopes that he will take pity on him."

He then placed upon the beaver robe twenty-two arrows, at each arrow naming a Dahkotch village that desired Frontenac's protection. Resuming his speech, he remarked:

"It is not on account of what I bring that I hope him who rules the earth will have pity on me. I learned from the Sauteurs that he wanted nothing; that he was the Master of the Iron; that he had a big heart, into which he could receive all the nations. This has induced me to abandon my people and come to seek his protection, and to beseech him to receive me among the number of his children. Take courage, Great Captain, and reject me not; despise me not, though I appear poor in your eyes. All the nations here present know that I am rich, and the little they offer here is taken from my lands."

Count Frontenac in reply told the chief that he would receive the Dahkotch as his children, on condition that they would be obedient, and that he would send back Le Sueur with him.

Teeoskahtay, taking hold of the governor's knees, wept, and said: "Take pity on us; we are well aware that we are not able to speak, being children; but Le Sueur, who understands our language, and has seen all our villages, will next year inform you what will have been achieved by the Sioux nations represented by those arrows before you."

Having finished, a Dahkotch woman, the wife of a great chief whom Le Sueur had purchased from captivity at Mackinaw, approached those in authority, and, with downcast eyes, embraced their knees, weeping and saying:

"I thank thee, Father; it is by thy means I have been liberated, and am no longer captive."

Then Teeoskahtay resumed:

"I speak like a man penetrated with joy. The Great Captain; he who is the Master of Iron, as-

sure me of his protection, and I promise him that if he condescends to restore my children, now prisoners among the Foxes, Ottawas and Hurons, I will return hither, and bring with me the twenty-two villages whom he has just restored to life by promising to send them Iron."

On the 14th of August, two weeks after the Ojibway chief left for his home on Lake Superior, Nicholas Perrot arrived with a deputation of Sauks, Foxes, Menomonees, Miamis of Maramek and Pottowatomies.

Two days after, they had a council with the governor, who thus spoke to a Fox brave:

"I see that you are a young man; your nation has quite turned away from my wishes; it has pillaged some of my young men, whom it has treated as slaves. I know that your father, who loved the French, had no hand in the indignity. You only imitate the example of your father, who had sense, when you do not co-operate with those of your tribe who are wishing to go over to my enemies, after they grossly insulted me and defeated the Sioux, whom I now consider my son. I pity the Sioux; I pity the dead whose loss I deplore. Perrot goes up there, and he will speak to your nation from me for the release of their prisoners; let them attend to him."

Teeoskahtay never returned to his native land. While in Montreal he was taken sick, and in thirty-three days he ceased to breathe; and, followed by white men, his body was interred in the white man's grave.

Le Sueur instead of going back to Minnesota that year, as was expected, went to France and received a license, in 1697, to open certain mines supposed to exist in Minnesota. The ship in which he was returning was captured by the English, and he was taken to England. After his release he went back to France, and, in 1698, obtained a new commission for mining.

While Le Sueur was in Europe, the Dahkotas waged war against the Foxes and Miamis. In retaliation, the latter raised a war party and entered the land of the Dahkotas. Finding their foes intrenched, and assisted by "coureurs des bois," they were indignant; and on their return they had a skirmish with some Frenchmen, who were carrying goods to the Dahkotas.

Shortly after, they met Perrot, and were about to burn him to death, when prevented by some

friendly Foxes. The Miamis, after this, were disposed to be friendly to the Iroquois. In 1696, the year previous, the authorities at Quebec decided that it was expedient to abandon all the posts west of Mackinaw, and withdraw the French from Wisconsin and Minnesota.

The voyageurs were not disposed to leave the country, and the governor wrote to Pontchartrain for instructions, in October, 1698. In his dispatch he remarks:

"In this conjuncture, and under all these circumstances, we consider it our duty to postpone, until new instructions from the court, the execution of *Sieur Le Sueur's* enterprise for the mines, though the promise had already been given him to send two canoes in advance to *Missilimackinac*, for the purpose of purchasing there some provisions and other necessaries for his voyage, and that he would be permitted to go and join them early in the spring with the rest of his hands. What led us to adopt this resolution has been, that the French who remained to trade off with the Five Nations the remainder of their merchandise, might, on seeing entirely new comers arriving there, consider themselves entitled to dispense with coming down, and perhaps adopt the resolution to settle there; whilst, seeing no arrival there, with permission to do what is forbidden, the reflection they will be able to make during the winter, and the apprehension of being guilty of crime, may oblige them to return in the spring.

"This would be very desirable, in consequence of the great difficulty there will be in constraining them to it, should they be inclined to lift the mask altogether and become buccaneers; or should *Sieur Le Sueur*, as he easily could do, furnish them with goods for their beaver and smaller peltry, which he might send down by the return of other Frenchmen, whose sole desire is to obey, and who have remained only because of the impossibility of getting their effects down. This would rather induce those who would continue to lead a vagabond life to remain there, as the goods they would receive from *Le Sueur's* people would afford them the means of doing so."

In reply to this communication, Louis XIV. answered that—

"His majesty has approved that the late *Sieur de Frontenac* and *De Champigny* suspended the

execution of the license granted to the man named *Le Sueur* to proceed, with fifty men, to explore some mines on the banks of the Mississippi. He has revoked said license, and desires that the said *Le Sueur*, or any other person, be prevented from leaving the colony on pretence of going in search of mines, without his majesty's express permission."

Le Sueur, undaunted by these drawbacks to the prosecution of a favorite project, again visited France.

Fortunately for *Le Sueur*, *D'Iberville*, who was a friend, and closely connected by marriage, was appointed governor of the new territory of Louisiana. In the month of December he arrived from France, with thirty workmen, to proceed to the supposed mines in Minnesota.

On the thirteenth of July, 1700, with a felucca, two canoes, and nineteen men, having ascended the Mississippi, he had reached the mouth of the Missouri, and six leagues above this he passed the Illinois. He there met three Canadians, who came to join him, with a letter from *Father Mar-est*, who had once attempted a mission among the *Dahkotahs*, dated July 13, *Mission Immaculate Conception of the Holy Virgin*, in Illinois.

"I have the honor to write, in order to inform you that the *Saugiestas* have been defeated by the *Scioux* and *Ayavois* [*Iowas*]. The people have formed an alliance with the *Quincapous* [*Kickapoes*], some of the *Mecoutins*, *Renards* [*Foxes*], and *Metesigamias*, and gone to revenge themselves, not on the *Scioux*, for they are too much afraid of them, but perhaps on the *Ayavois*, or very likely upon the *Paoutees*, or more probably upon the *Osages*, for these suspect nothing, and the others are on their guard.

"As you will probably meet these allied nations, you ought to take precaution against their plans, and not allow them to board your vessel, since *they are traitors, and utterly faithless*. I pray God to accompany you in all your designs."

Twenty-two leagues above the Illinois, he passed a small stream which he called the River of Oxen, and nine leagues beyond this he passed a small river on the west side, where he met four Canadians descending the Mississippi, on their way to the Illinois. On the 30th of July, nine leagues above the last-named river, he met seventeen *Scioux*, in seven canoes, who were going to re-

venge the death of three Scioux, one of whom had been burned, and the others killed, at Tamarois, a few days before his arrival in that village. As he had promised the chief of the Illinois to appease the Scioux who should go to war against his nation, he made a present to the chief of the party to engage him to turn back. He told them the King of France did not wish them to make this river more bloody, and that he was sent to tell them that, if they obeyed the king's word, they would receive in future all things necessary for them. The chief answered that he accepted the present, that is to say, that he would do as had been told him.

From the 30th of July to the 25th of August, Le Sueur advanced fifty-three and one-fourth leagues to a small river which he called the River of the Mine. At the mouth it runs from the north, but it turns to the northeast. On the right seven leagues, there is a lead mine in a prairie, one and a half leagues. The river is only navigable in high water, that is to say, from early spring till the month of June.

From the 25th to the 27th he made ten leagues, passed two small rivers, and made himself acquainted with a mine of lead, from which he took a supply. From the 27th to the 30th he made eleven and a half leagues, and met five Canadians, one of whom had been dangerously wounded in the head. They were naked, and had no ammunition except a miserable gun, with five or six loads of powder and balls. They said they were descending from the Scioux to go to Tamarois, and, when seventy leagues above, they perceived nine canoes in the Mississippi, in which were ninety savages, who robbed and cruelly beat them. This party were going to war against the Scioux, and were composed of four different nations, the Outagamies [Foxes], Poutouwatamis [Pottowattamies], and Puans [Winnebagoes], who dwell in a country eighty leagues east of the Mississippi from where Le Sueur then was.

The Canadians determined to follow the detachment, which was composed of twenty-eight men. This day they made seven and a half leagues. On the 1st of September he passed the Wisconsin river. It runs into the Mississippi from the northeast. It is nearly one and a half miles wide. At about seventy-five leagues up this river, on the right, ascending, there is a portage of more than

a league. The half of this portage is shaking ground, and at the end of it is a small river which descends into a bay called Winnebago Bay. It is inhabited by a great number of nations who carry their furs to Canada. Monsieur Le Sueur came by the Wisconsin river to the Mississippi, for the first time, in 1683, on his way to the Scioux country, where he had already passed seven years at different periods. The Mississippi, opposite the mouth of the Wisconsin, is less than half a mile wide. From the 1st of September to the 5th, our voyageur advanced fourteen leagues. He passed the river "Aux Canots," which comes from the northeast, and then the Quincapous, named from a nation which once dwelt upon its banks.

From the 5th to the 9th he made ten and a half leagues, and passed the rivers Cachee and Aux Ailes. The same day he perceived canoes, filled with savages, descending the river, and the five Canadians recognized them as the party who had robbed them. They placed sentinels in the wood, for fear of being surprised by land, and when they had approached within hearing, they cried to them that if they approached farther they would fire. They then drew up by an island, at half the distance of a gun shot. Soon, four of the principal men of the band approached in a canoe, and asked if it was forgotten that they were our brethren, and with what design we had taken arms when we perceived them. Le Sueur replied that he had cause to distrust them, since they had robbed five of his party. Nevertheless, for the surety of his trade, being forced to be at peace with all the tribes, he demanded no redress for the robbery, but added merely that the king, their master and his, wished that his subjects should navigate that river without insult, and that they had better beware how they acted.

The Indian who had spoken was silent, but another said they had been attacked by the Scioux, and that if they did not have pity on them, and give them a little powder, they should not be able to reach their villages. The consideration of a missionary, who was to go up among the Scioux, and whom these savages might meet, induced them to give two pounds of powder.

M. Le Sueur made the same day three leagues; passed a stream on the west, and afterward another river on the east, which is navigable at all times, and which the Indians call Red River.

On the 10th, at daybreak, they heard an elk whistle, on the other side of the river. A Canadian crossed in a small *Scioux* canoe, which they had found, and shortly returned with the body of the animal, which was very easily killed, "*quand il est en rut*," that is, from the beginning of September until the end of October. The hunters at this time made a whistle of a piece of wood, or reed, and when they hear an elk whistle they answer it. The animal, believing it to be another elk, approaches, and is killed with ease.

From the 10th to the 14th, M. Le Sueur made seventeen and a half leagues, passing the rivers Raisin and Paquilenettes (perhaps the Wazi Ozu and Buffalo.) The same day he left, on the east side of the Mississippi, a beautiful and large river, which descends from the very far north, and called Bon Secours (Chippeway), on account of the great quantity of buffalo, elk, bears and deers which are found there. Three leagues up this river there is a mine of lead, and seven leagues above, on the same side, they found another long river, in the vicinity of which there is a copper mine, from which he had taken a lump of sixty pounds in a former voyage. In order to make these mines of any account, peace must be obtained between the *Scioux* and *Ouatagamis* (Foxes), because the latter, who dwell on the east side of the Mississippi, pass this road continually when going to war against the *Sioux*.

Penicaut, in his journal, gives a brief description of the Mississippi between the Wisconsin and Lake Pepin. He writes: "Above the Wisconsin, and ten leagues higher on the same side, begins a great prairie extending for sixty leagues along the bank; this prairie is called Aux Ailes. Opposite to Aux Ailes, on the left, there is another prairie facing it called Paquilanet which is not so long by a great deal. Twenty leagues above these prairies is found Lake Bon Secours" [Good Help, now Pepin.]

In this region, at one and a half leagues on the northwest side, commenced a lake, which is six leagues long and more than one broad, called Lake Pepin. It is bounded on the west by a chain of mountains; on the east is seen a prairie; and on the northwest of the lake there is another prairie two leagues long and one wide. In the neighborhood is a chain of mountains quite two hundred feet high, and more than one and a half

miles long. In these are found several caves, to which the bears retire in winter. Most of the caverns are more than seventy feet in extent, and two hundred feet high. There are several of which the entrance is very narrow, and quite closed up with saltpetre. It would be dangerous to enter them in summer, for they are filled with rattlesnakes, the bite of which is very dangerous. Le Sueur saw some of these snakes which were six feet in length, but generally they are about four feet. They have teeth resembling those of the pike, and their gums are full of small vessels, in which their poison is placed. The *Scioux* say they take it every morning, and cast it away at night. They have at the tail a kind of scale which makes a noise, and this is called the rattle.

Le Sueur made on this day seven and a half leagues, and passed another river, called Hiam-bouxeate Ouataba, or the River of Flat Rock. [The *Sioux* call the Cannon river *Inyanbosdata*.]

On the 15th he crossed a small river, and saw in the neighborhood several canoes, filled with Indians, descending the Mississippi. He supposed they were *Scioux*, because he could not distinguish whether the canoes were large or small. The arms were placed in readiness, and soon they heard the cry of the savages, which they are accustomed to raise when they rush upon their enemies. He caused them to be answered in the same manner; and after having placed all the men behind the trees, he ordered them not to fire until they were commanded. He remained on shore to see what movement the savages would make, and perceiving that they placed two on shore, on the other side, where from an eminence they could ascertain the strength of his forces, he caused the men to pass and repass from the shore to the wood, in order to make them believe that they were numerous. This ruse succeeded, for as soon as the two descended from the eminence the chief of the party came, bearing the calumet, which is a signal of peace among the Indians. They said that having never seen the French navigate the river with boats like the felucca, they had supposed them to be English, and for that reason they had raised the war cry, and arranged themselves on the other side of the Mississippi; but having recognized their flag, they had come without fear to inform them, that one of their number, who was crazy, had accidentally killed a

Frenchman, and that they would go and bring his comrade, who would tell how the mischief had happened.

The Frenchman they brought was Denis, a Canadian, and he reported that his companion was accidentally killed. His name was Laplace, a deserting soldier from Canada, who had taken refuge in this country.

Le Sueur replied, that Onontio (the name they give to all the governors of Canada), being their father and his, they ought not to seek justification elsewhere than before him; and he advised them to go and see him as soon as possible, and beg him to wipe off the blood of this Frenchman from their faces.

The party was composed of forty-seven men of different nations, who dwell far to the east, about the forty-fourth degree of latitude. Le Sueur, discovering who the chiefs were, said the king whom they had spoken of in Canada, had sent him to take possession of the north of the river; and that he wished the nations who dwell on it, as well as those under his protection, to live in peace.

He made this day three and three-fourths leagues; and on the 16th of September, he left a large river on the east side, named *St. Croix*, because a Frenchman of that name was shipwrecked at its mouth. It comes from the north-northwest. Four leagues higher, in going up, is found a small lake, at the mouth of which is a very large mass of copper. It is on the edge of the water, in a small ridge of sandy earth, on the west of this lake. [One of La Salle's men was named *St. Croix*.]

From the 16th to the 19th, he advanced thirteen and three-fourths leagues. After having made from Tamarois two hundred and nine and a half leagues, he left the navigation of the Mississippi, to enter the river *St. Pierre*, on the west side. By the 1st of October, he had made in this river forty-four and one-fourth leagues. After he entered Blue river, thus named on account of the mines of blue earth found at its mouth, he founded his post, situated in forty-four degrees, thirteen minutes north latitude. He met at this place nine Scioux, who told him that the river belonged to the Scioux of the west, the Ayavois (Iowas) and Otocatas (Ottoes), who lived a little farther off; that it was not their custom to hunt

on ground belonging to others, unless invited to do so by the owners, and that when they would come to the fort to obtain provisions, they would be in danger of being killed in ascending or descending the rivers, which were narrow, and that if they would show their pity, *he must establish himself on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the St. Pierre*, where the Ayavois, the Otocatas, and the other Scioux could go as well as they.

Having finished their speech, they leaned over the head of Le Sueur, according to their custom, crying out, "*Ouaechissou ouaepanimanabo*," that is to say, "Have pity upon us." Le Sueur had foreseen that the establishment of Blue Earth river would not please the Scioux of the East, who were, so to speak, *masters of the other Scioux* and of the nations which will be hereafter mentioned, *because they were the first with whom trade was commenced*, and in consequence of which they had already quite a number of guns.

As he had commenced his operations not only with a view to the trade of beaver but also to gain a knowledge of the mines which he had previously discovered, he told them that he was sorry that he had not known their intentions sooner, and that it was just, since he came expressly for them, that he should establish himself on their land, but that the season was too far advanced for him to return. He then made them a present of powder, balls and knives, and an armful of tobacco, to entice them to assemble, as soon as possible, near the fort he was about to construct, that when they should be all assembled he might tell them the intention of the king, their and his sovereign.

The Scioux of the West, according to the statement of the Eastern Scioux, have more than a thousand lodges. They do not use canoes, nor cultivate the earth, nor gather wild rice. They remain generally on the prairies which are between the Upper Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and live entirely by the chase. The Scioux generally say they have three souls, and that after death, that which has done well goes to the warm country, that which has done evil to the cold regions, and the other guards the body. Polygamy is common among them. They are very jealous, and sometimes fight in duel for their wives. They manage the bow admirably, and have been seen several times to kill ducks on the

wing. They make their lodges of a number of buffalo skins interlaced and sewed, and carry them wherever they go. They are all great smokers, but their manner of smoking differs from that of other Indians. There are some Scioux who swallow all the smoke of the tobacco, and others who, after having kept it some time in their mouth, cause it to issue from the nose. In each lodge there are usually two or three men with their families.

On the third of October, they received at the fort several Scioux, among whom was Wahkantape, chief of the village. Soon two Canadians arrived who had been hunting, and who had been robbed by the Scioux of the East, who had raised their guns against the establishment which M. Le Sueur had made on Blue Earth river.

On the fourteenth the fort was finished and named Fort L'Huilier, and on the twenty-second two Canadians were sent out to invite the Aya-vois and Otocatas to come and establish a village near the fort, because these Indians are industrious and accustomed to cultivate the earth, and they hoped to get provisions from them, and to make them work in the mines.

On the twenty-fourth, six Scioux Oujalespoitons wished to go into the fort, but were told that they did not receive men who had killed Frenchmen. This is the term used when they have insulted them. The next day they came to the lodge of Le Sueur to beg him to have pity on them. They wished, according to custom, to weep over his head and make him a present of packs of beavers, which he refused. He told them he was surprised that people who had robbed should come to him; to which they replied that they had heard it said that two Frenchmen had been robbed, but none from their village had been present at that wicked action.

Le Sueur answered, that he knew it was the Mendeoucantons and not the Oujalespoitons; "but," continued he, "you are Scioux; it is the Scioux who have robbed me, and if I were to follow your manner of acting I should break your heads; for is it not true, that when a stranger (it is thus they call the Indians who are not Scioux) has insulted a Scioux, Mendeoucanton, Oujalespoitons, or others—all the villages revenge upon the first one they meet?"

As they had nothing to answer to what he said

to them, they wept and repeated, according to custom, "*Ouaechissou! ouaepanimanabo!*" Le Sueur told them to cease crying, and added that the French had good hearts, and that they had come into the country to have pity on them. At the same time he made them a present, saying to them, "Carry back your beavers and say to all the Scioux, that they will have from me no more powder or lead, and they will no longer smoke any long pipe until they have made satisfaction for robbing the Frenchman.

The same day the Canadians, who had been sent off on the 22d, arrived without having found the road which led to the Ayavois and Otocatas. On the 25th, Le Sueur went to the river with three canoes, which he filled with green and blue earth. It is taken from the hills near which are very abundant mines of copper, some of which was worked at Paris in 1696, by L'Huilier, one of the chief collectors of the king. Stones were also found there which would be curious, if worked.

On the ninth of November, eight Mantanton Scioux arrived, who had been sent by their chiefs to say that the *Mendeoucantons were still at their lake on the east of the Mississippi*, and they could not come for a long time; and that for a single village which had no good sense, the others ought not to bear the punishment; and that they were willing to make reparation if they knew how. Le Sueur replied that he was glad that they had a disposition to do so.

On the 15th the two Mantanton Scioux, who had been sent expressly to say that all of the Scioux of the east, and part of those of the west, were joined together to come to the French, because they had heard that the Christianaux and the Assinipoils were making war on them. These two nations dwell above the fort on the east side, more than eighty leagues on the Upper Mississippi.

The Assinipoils speak Scioux, and are certainly of that nation. It is only a few years since that they became enemies. The enmity thus originated: The Christianaux, having the use of arms before the Scioux, through the English at Hudson's Bay, they constantly warred upon the Assinipoils, who were their nearest neighbors. The latter, being weak, sued for peace, and to render it more lasting, married the Christianaux

women. The other Scioux, who had not made the compact, continued the war; and, seeing some Christianaux with the Assinipoils, broke their heads. The Christianaux furnished the Assinipoils with arms and merchandise.

On the 16th the Scioux returned to their village, and it was reported that the Ayavois and Otocatas were gone to establish themselves towards the Missouri River, near the Maha, who dwell in that region. On the 26th the Mantantons and Oujalespoitons arrived at the fort; and, after they had encamped in the woods, Wahkantape came to beg Le Sueur to go to his lodge. He there found sixteen men with women and children, with their faces daubed with black. In the middle of the lodge were several buffalo skins which were sewed for a carpet. After motioning him to sit down, they wept for the fourth of an hour, and the chief gave him some wild rice to eat (as was their custom), putting the first three spoonfuls to his mouth. After which, he said all present were relatives of Tioscate, whom Le Sueur took to Canada in 1695, and who died there in 1696.

At the mention of Tioscate they began to weep again, and wipe their tears and heads upon the shoulders of Le Sueur. Then Wahkantape again spoke, and said that Tioscate begged him to forget the insult done to the Frenchmen by the Mendeoucantons, and take pity on his brethren by giving them powder and balls whereby they could defend themselves, and gain a living for their wives and children, who languish in a country full of game, because they had not the means of killing them. "Look," added the chief, "Behold thy children, thy brethren, and thy sisters; it is to thee to see whether thou wishest them to die. They will live if thou givest them powder and ball; they will die if thou refusest."

Le Sueur granted them their request, but as the Scioux never answer on the spot, especially in matters of importance, and as he had to speak to them about his establishment he went out of the lodge without saying a word. The chief and all those within followed him as far as the door of the fort; and when he had gone in, they went around it three times, crying with all their strength, "Atheouanan!" that is to say, "Father, have pity on us." [Ate unyanpi, means Our Father.]

The next day, he assembled in the fort the principal men of both villages; and as it is not possible to subdue the Scioux or to hinder them from going to war, unless it be by inducing them to cultivate the earth, he said to them that if they wished to render themselves worthy of the protection of the king, they must abandon their erring life, and form a village near his dwelling, where they would be shielded from the insults of their enemies; and that they might be happy and not hungry, he would give them all the corn necessary to plant a large piece of ground; that the king, their and his chief, in sending him, had forbidden him to purchase beaver skins, knowing that this kind of hunting separates them and exposes them to their enemies; and that in consequence of this he had come to establish himself on Blue River and vicinity, where they had many times assured him were many kinds of beasts, for the skins of which he would give them all things necessary; that they ought to reflect that they could not do without French goods, and that the only way not to want them was, not to go to war with our allied nations.

As it is customary with the Indians to accompany their word with a present proportioned to the affair treated of, he gave them fifty pounds of powder, as many balls, six guns, ten axes, twelve armsful of tobacco, and a hatchet pipe.

On the first of December, the Mantantons invited Le Sueur to a great feast. Of four of their lodges they had made one, in which were one hundred men seated around, and every one his dish before him. After the meal, Wahkantape, the chief, made them all smoke, one after another, in the hatchet pipe which had been given them. He then made a present to Le Sueur of a slave and a sack of wild rice, and said to him, showing him his men: "Behold the remains of this great village, which thou hast aforesaid seen so numerous! All the others have been killed in war; and the few men whom thou seest in this lodge, accept the present thou hast made them, and are resolved to obey the great chief of all nations, of whom thou hast spoken to us. Thou oughtest not to regard us as Scioux, but as French, and instead of saying the Scioux are miserable, and have no mind, and are fit for nothing but to rob and steal from the French, thou shalt say my brethren are miserable and have no mind, and we must

try to procure some for them. They rob us, but I will take care that they do not lack iron, that is to say, all kinds of goods. If thou dost this, I assure thee that in a little time the Mantantons will become Frenchmen, and they will have none of those vices, with which thou reproachest us."

Having finished his speech, he covered his face with his garment, and the others imitated him. They wept over their companions who had died in war, and chanted an adieu to their country in a tone so gloomy, that one could not keep from partaking of their sorrow.

Wahkantape then made them smoke again, and distributed the presents, and said that he was going to the Mendeucantons, to inform them of the resolution, and invite them to do the same.

On the twelfth, three Mendeucanton chiefs, and a large number of Indians of the same village, arrived at the fort, and the next day gave satisfaction for robbing the Frenchmen. They brought four hundred pounds of beaver skins, and promised that the summer following, after their canoes were built and they had gathered their wild rice, that they would come and establish themselves near the French. The same day they returned to their village east of the Mississippi.

NAMES OF THE BANDS OF SIOUX OF THE EAST, WITH THEIR SIGNIFICATION.

MANTANTONS—That is to say, Village of the Great Lake which empties into a small one.

MENDEOUACANTONS—Village of Spirit Lake.

QUIOPETONS—Village of the Lake with one River.

PSIOUMANITONS—Village of Wild Rice Gatherers.

OUADEBATONS—The River Village.

OUAETEMANETONS—Village of the Tribe who dwell on the Point of the Lake.

SONGASQUITONS—The Brave Village,

THE SIOUX OF THE WEST.

TOUCHOUAESINTONS—The Village of the Pole.

PSINCHATONS—Village of the Red Wild Rice.

OJJALESPOITONS—Village divided into many small Bands.

PSINOUTANHINHINTONS—The Great Wild Rice Village.

TINTANGAOUGHATONS—The Grand Lodge Village.

OUAEPETONS—Village of the Leaf.

OUGHETGEODATONS—Dung Village.

OUAPEONTETONS—Village of those who shoot in the Large Pine.

HINIANETONS—Village of the Red Stone Quarry.

The above catalogue of villages concludes the extract that La Harpe has made from Le Sueur's journal.

In the narrative of Major Long's second expedition, there are just as many villages of the Gens du Lac, or M'dewakantonwan Scioux mentioned, though the names are different. After leaving the Mille Lac region, the divisions evidently were different, and the villages known by new names.

Charlevoix, who visited the valley of the Lower Mississippi in 1722, says that Le Sueur spent a winter in his fort on the banks of the Blue Earth, and that in the following April he went up to the mine, about a mile above. In twenty-two days they obtained more than thirty thousand pounds of the substance, four thousand of which were selected and sent to France.

On the tenth of February, 1702, Le Sueur came back to the post on the Gulf of Mexico, and found D'Iberville absent, who, however, arrived on the eighteenth of the next month, with a ship from France, loaded with supplies. After a few weeks, the Governor of Louisiana sailed again for the old country, Le Sueur being a fellow passenger.

On board of the ship, D'Iberville wrote a memorial upon the Mississippi valley, with suggestions for carrying on commerce therein, which contains many facts furnished by Le Sueur. A copy of the manuscript was in possession of the Historical Society of Minnesota, from which are the following extracts:

"If the Sioux remain in their own country, they are useless to us, being too distant. We could have no commerce with them except that of the beaver. *M. Le Sueur, who goes to France to give an account of this country*, is the proper person to make these movements. He estimates the Sioux at four thousand families, who could settle upon the Missouri.

"He has spoken to me of another which he calls the Mahas, composed of more than twelve hundred families. The Ayooques (Ioways) and the Octoctatas, their neighbors, are about three hundred families. They occupy the lands be-

tween the Mississippi and the Missouri, about one hundred leagues from the Illinois. These savages do not know the use of arms, and a descent might be made upon them in a river, which is beyond the Wabash on the west. * * *

"The Assinibouel, Quenistinos, and people of the north, who are upon the rivers which fall into the Mississippi, and trade at Fort Nelson (Hudson Bay), are about four hundred. We could prevent them from going there if we wish."

"In four or five years we can establish a commerce with these savages of sixty or eighty thousand buffalo skins; more than one hundred deer skins, which will produce, delivered in France, more than two million four hundred thousand livres yearly. One might obtain for a buffalo skin four or five pounds of wool, which sells for twenty sous, two pounds of coarse hair at ten sous.

"Besides, from smaller peltries, two hundred thousand livres can be made yearly."

In the third volume of the "History and Statistics of the Indian Tribes," prepared under the direction of the Commissioner of Indian affairs, by Mr. Schoolcraft, a manuscript, a copy of which was in possession of General Cass, is referred to as containing the first enumeration of the Indians of the Mississippi Valley. The following was made thirty-four years earlier by D'Iberville:

"The Sioux,	Families, 4,000
Mahas,	12,000
Octata and Ayoues,	300
Cansas [Kansas],	1,500
Missouri,	1,500
Akansas, &c.,	200
Manton [Mandan],	100
Panis [Pawnee],	2,000
Illinois, of the great village and Camaroua [Tamaroa],	800
Meosigamea [Metchigamias],	200
Kikapous and Mascoutens,	450
Miamis,	500
Chactas,	4,000
Chicachas,	2,000
Mobiliens and Chohomes,	350
Concaques [Conchas],	2,000
Ouma [Houmas],	150
Colapissa,	250
Bayougoula,	100
People of the Fork,	200

Counica, &c. [Tonicas],	300
Nadeches,	1,500
Belochy, [Biloxi] Pascoboula,	100

Total, 23,850

"The savage tribes located in the places I have marked out, make it necessary to establish three posts on the Mississippi, one at the Arkansas, another at the Wabash (Ohio), and the third at the Missouri. At each post it would be proper to have an officer with a detachment of ten soldiers with a sergeant and corporal. All Frenchmen should be allowed to settle there with their families, and trade with the Indians, and they might establish tanneries for properly dressing the buffalo and deer skins for transportation.

"No Frenchman shall be allowed to follow the Indians on their hunts, as it tends to keep them hunters, as is seen in Canada, and when they are in the woods, they do not desire to become tillers of the soil. * * * * *

"I have said nothing in this memoir of which I have not personal knowledge or the most reliable sources. The most of what I propose is founded upon personal reflection in relation to what might be done for the defence and advancement of the colony. * * * * *

* * * It will be absolutely necessary that the king should define the limits of this country in relation to the government of Canada. It is important that the commandant of the Mississippi should have a report of those who inhabit the rivers that fall into the Mississippi, and principally those of the river Illinois.

"The Canadians intimate to the savages that they ought not to listen to us but to the governor of Canada, who always speaks to them with large presents, that the governor of Mississippi is mean and never sends them any thing. This is true, and what I cannot do. It is imprudent to accustom the savages to be spoken to by presents, for, with so many, it would cost the king more than the revenue derived from the trade. When they come to us, it will be necessary to bring them in subjection, make them no presents, and compel them to do what we wish, as if they were Frenchmen.

"The Spaniards have divided the Indians into parties on this point, and we can do the same. When one nation does wrong, we can cease to

trade with them, and threaten to draw down the hostility of other Indians. We rectify the difficulty by having missionaries, who will bring them into obedience *secretly*.

"The Illinois and Mascoutens have detained the French canoes they find upon the Mississippi, saying that the governors of Canada have given them permission. I do not know whether this is so, but if true, it follows that we have not the liberty to send any one on the Mississippi.

"M. Le Sueur would have been taken if he had not been the strongest. Only one of the canoes he sent to the Sioux was plundered." * * *

Penicaut's account varies in some particulars from that of La Harpe's. He calls the Mahkahto Green River instead of Blue and writes: "We took our route by its mouth and ascended it forty leagues, when we found another river falling into the Saint Pierre, which we entered. We called this the Green River because it is of that color by reason of a green earth which loosening itself from the copper mines, becomes dissolved and makes it green.

"A league up this river, we found a point of land a quarter of a league distant from the woods, and it was upon this point that M. Le Sueur resolved to build his fort, because we could not go any higher on account of the ice, it being the last day of September. Half of our people went hunting whilst the others worked on the fort. We killed four hundred buffaloes, which were our provisions for the winter, and which we placed upon scaffolds in our fort, after having skinned and cleaned and quartered them. We also made cabins in the fort, and a magazine to keep our goods. After having drawn up our shallop within the inclosure of the fort, we spent the winter in our cabins.

"When we were working in our fort in the beginning seven French traders from Canada took refuge there. They had been pillaged and stripped naked by the Sioux, a wandering nation living only by hunting and plundering. Among these seven persons there was a Canadian gentleman of Le Sueur's acquaintance, whom he recognized at once, and gave him some clothes, as he did also to all the rest, and whatever else was necessary for them. They remained with us during the entire winter at our fort, where we had not food enough for all, except buffalo meat

which we had not even salt to eat with. We had a good deal of trouble the first two weeks in accustoming ourselves to it, having fever and diarrhoea and becoming so tired of it as to hate the smell. But by degrees our bodies became adapted to it so well that at the end of six weeks there was not one of us who could not eat six pounds of meat a day, and drink four bowls of broth. As soon as we were accustomed to this kind of living it made us very fat, and then there was no more sickness.

"When spring arrived we went to work in the copper mine. This was the beginning of April of this year [1701.] We took with us twelve laborers and four hunters. This mine was situated about three-quarters of a league from our post. We took from the mine in twenty days more than twenty thousand pounds weight of ore, of which we only selected four thousand pounds of the finest, which M. Le Sueur, who was a very good judge of it, had carried to the fort, and which has since been sent to France, though I have not learned the result.

"This mine is situated at the beginning of a very long mountain, which is upon the bank of the river, so that boats can go right to the mouth of the mine itself. At this place is the green earth, which is a foot and a half in thickness, and above it is a layer of earth as firm and hard as stone, and black and burnt like coal by the exhalation from the mine. The copper is scratched out with a knife. There are no trees upon this mountain. * * * After twenty-two days' work, we returned to our fort. When the Sioux, who belong to the nation of savages who pillaged the Canadians, came they brought us merchandize of furs.

"They had more than four hundred beaver robes, each robe made of nine skins sewed together. M. Le Sueur purchased these and many other skins which he bargained for, in the week he traded with the savages. * * *

We sell in return wares which come very dear to the buyers, especially tobacco from Brazil, in the proportion of a hundred crowns the pound; two little horn-handled knives, and four leaden bullets are equal to ten crowns in exchange for skins; and so with the rest.

"In the beginning of May, we launched our shallop in the water, and loaded it with green

earth that had been taken out of the river, and with the furs we had traded for, of which we had three canoes full. M. Le Sueur before going held council with M. D'Evaque [or Eraque] the Canadian gentleman, and the three great chiefs of the Sioux, three brothers, and told them that as he had to return to the sea, he desired them to live in peace with M. D'Evaque, whom he left in command at Fort L'Huillier, with twelve Frenchmen. M. Le Sueur made a considerable present to the three brothers, chiefs of the savages, desiring them to never abandon the French. Afterward we the twelve men whom he had chosen to go down to the sea with him embarked. In setting out, M. Le Sueur promised to M. D'Evaque and the twelve Frenchmen who remained with him to guard the fort, to send up munitions of war from the Illinois country as soon as he should arrive there; which he did, for on getting there he sent off to him a canoe loaded with two thousand pounds of lead and powder, with three of our people in charge."

Le Sueur arrived at the French fort on the Gulf of Mexico in safety, and in a few weeks, in the spring of 1701, sailed for France, with his kinsman, D'Iberville, the first governor of Louisiana.

In the spring of the next year (1702) D'Evaque came to Mobile and reported to D'Iberville, who had come back from France, that he had been attacked by the Foxes and Maskoutens, who killed three Frenchmen who were working near Fort L'Huillier, and that, being out of powder and lead, he had been obliged to conceal the goods which were left and abandon the post. At the Wisconsin River he had met Juchereau, formerly criminal judge in Montreal, with thirty-five men, on his way to establish a tannery for buffalo skins at the Wabash, and that at the Illinois he met the canoe of supplies sent by Bienville, D'Iberville's brother.

La Motte Cadillac, in command at Detroit, in a letter written on August 31st, 1703, alludes to Le Sueur's expedition in these words: "Last year they sent Mr. Boudor, a Montreal merchant, into the country of the Sioux to join Le Sueur. He succeeded so well in that journey he transported thither twenty-five or thirty thousand pounds of merchandize with which to trade in all the country of the Outawas. This proved

to him an unfortunate investment, as he has been robbed of a part of the goods by the Outagamies. The occasion of the robbery by one of our own allies was as follows. I speak with a full knowledge of the facts as they occurred while I was at Michillimackianc. From time immemorial our allies have been at war with the Sioux, and on my arrival there in conformity to the order of M. Frontenac, the most able man who has ever come into Canada, I attempted to negotiate a truce between the Sioux and all our allies. Succeeding in this negotiation I took the occasion to turn their arms against the Iroquois with whom we were then at war, and soon after I effected a treaty of peace between the Sioux and the French and their allies which lasted two years.

"At the end of that time the Sioux came, in great numbers, to the villages of the Miamis, under pretense of ratifying the treaty. They were well received by the Miamis, and, after spending several days in their villages, departed, apparently perfectly satisfied with their good reception, as they certainly had every reason to be.

"The Miamis, believing them already far distant, slept quietly; but the Sioux, who had premeditated the attack, returned the same night to the principal village of the Miamis, where most of the tribe were congregated, and, taking them by surprise, slaughtered nearly three thousand(?) and put the rest to flight.

"This perfectly infuriated all the nations. They came with their complaints, begging me to join with them and exterminate the Sioux. But the war we then had on our hands did not permit it, so it became necessary to play the orator in a long harangue. In conclusion I advised them to 'weep their dead, and wrap them up, and leave them to sleep coldly till the day of vengeance should come;' telling them we must sweep the land on this side of the Iroquois, as it was necessary to extinguish even their memory, after which the allied tribes could more easily avenge the atrocious deed that the Sioux had just committed upon them. In short, I managed them so well that the affair was settled in the manner that I proposed.

"But the twenty-five permits still existed, and the cupidity of the French induced them to go among the Sioux to trade for beaver. Our allies complained bitterly of this, saying it was unjust-

ice to them, as they had taken up arms in our quarrel against the Iroquois, while the French traders were carrying munitions of war to the Sioux to enable them to kill the rest of our allies as they had the Miamis.

"I immediately informed M. Frontenac, and M. Champigny having read the communication, and commanded that an ordinance be published at Montreal forbidding the traders to go into the country of the Sioux for the purpose of traffic under penalty of a thousand francs fine, the confiscation of the goods, and other arbitrary penalties. The ordinance was sent to me and faithfully executed. The same year [1699] I descended to Quebec, having asked to be relieved. Since that time, in spite of this prohibition, the French have continued to trade with the Sioux, but not without being subject to affronts and indignities from our allies themselves which bring dishonor on the French name. * * * I do not consider it best any longer to allow the traders to carry on commerce with the Sioux, under any pretext what-

ever, especially as M. Boudor has just been robbed by the Fox nation, and M. Jucheraux has given a thousand crowns, in goods, for the right of passage through the country of the allies to his habitation.

"The allies say that Le Sueur has gone to the Sioux on the Mississippi; that they are resolved to oppose him, and if he offers any resistance they will not be answerable for the consequences. It would be well, therefore, to give Le Sueur warning by the Governor of Mississippi.

"The Sauteurs [Chippeways] being friendly with the Sioux wished to give passage through their country to M. Boudor and others, permitting them to carry arms and other munitions of war to this nation; but the other nations being opposed to it, differences have arisen between them which have resulted in the robbery of M. Boudor. This has given occasion to the Sauteurs to make an outbreak upon the Sacs and Foxes, killing thirty or forty of them. So there is war among the people."

CHAPTER VIII.

EVENTS WHICH LED TO BUILDING FORT BEAUHARNOIS ON LAKE PEPIN.

Re-Establishment of Mackinaw.—Sieur de Louvigny at Mackinaw.—De Lignery at Mackinaw.—Louvigny Attacks the Foxes.—Du Luth's Post Reoccupied.—Saint Pierre at La Pointe on Lake Superior.—Preparations for a Jesuit Mission among the Sioux.—La Perriere Boucher's Expedition to Lake Pepin.—De Gonor and Guiguas, Jesuit Missionaries.—Visit to Foxes and Winnebagoes.—Wisconsin River Described.—Fort Beauharnois Built.—Fireworks Displayed.—High Water at Lake Pepin.—De Gonor Visits Mackinaw.—Boucherville, Montbrun and Guiguas Captured by Indians.—Montbrun's Escape.—Boucherville's Presents to Indians.—Exaggerated Account of Father Guiguas' Capture.—Dispatches Concerning Fort Beauharnois.—Sieur de la Jemeraye.—Saint Pierre at Fort Beauharnois.—Trouble between Sioux and Foxes.—Sioux Visit Quebec.—De Lusignan Visits the Sioux Country.—Saint Pierre Noticed in the Travels of Jonathan Carver and Lieutenant Pike.

After the Fox Indians drove away Le Sueur's men, in 1702, from the Makahto, or Blue Earth river, the merchants of Montreal and Quebec did not encourage trade with the tribes beyond Mackinaw.

D'Aigreult, a French officer, sent to inspect that post, in the summer of 1708, reported that he arrived there, on the 19th of August, and found there but fourteen or fifteen Frenchmen. He also wrote: "Since there are now only a few wanderers at Michilimackinack, the greater part of the furs of the savages of the north goes to the English trading posts on Hudson's Bay. The Outawas are unable to make this trade by themselves, because the northern savages are timid, and will not come near them, as they have often been plundered. It is, therefore, necessary that the French be allowed to seek these northern tribes at the mouth of their own river, which empties into Lake Superior."

Louis de la Porte, the Sieur De Louvigny, in 1690, accompanied by Nicholas Perrot, with a detachment of one hundred and seventy Canadians and Indians, came to Mackinaw, and until 1694 was in command, when he was recalled.

In 1712, Father Joseph J. Marest the Jesuit missionary wrote, "If this country ever needs M. Louvigny it is now; the savages say it is absolutely necessary that he should come for the safety of the country, to unite the tribes and to defend those whom the war has caused to return to Michilimacinae. * * * * *

I do not know what course the Pottawatomes will take, nor even what course they will pursue who are here, if M. Louvigny does not come, especially if the Foxes were to attack them or us."

The next July, M. Lignery urged upon the authorities the establishment of a garrison of trained soldiers at Mackinaw, and the Intendant of Canada wrote to the King of France:

"Michilimackinac might be re-established, without expense to his Majesty, either by surrendering the trade of the post to such individuals as will obligate themselves to pay all the expenses of twenty-two soldiers and two officers; to furnish munitions of war for the defense of the fort, and to make presents to the savages.

"Or the expenses of the post might be paid by the sale of permits, if the King should not think proper to grant an exclusive commerce. It is absolutely necessary to know the wishes of the King concerning these two propositions; and as M. Lignery is at Michilimackinac, it will not be any greater injury to the colony to defer the re-establishment of this post, than it has been for eight or ten years past."

The war with England ensued, and in April, 1713, the treaty of Utrecht was ratified. France had now more leisure to attend to the Indian tribes of the West.

Early in 1714, Mackinaw was re-occupied, and on the fourteenth of March, 1716, an expedition under Lieutenant Louvigny, left Quebec. His arrival at Mackinaw, where he had been long expected, gave confidence to the voyageurs, and friendly Indians, and with a force of eight hundred men, he proceeded against the Foxes in Wisconsin. He brought with him two pieces of cannon and a grenade mortar, and besieged the fort of the Foxes, which he stated contained five hundred warriors, and three thousand men, a declaration which can scarcely be credited. After

three days of skirmishing, he prepared to mine the fort, when the Foxes capitulated.

The paddles of the birch bark canoes and the gay songs of the voyageurs now began to be heard once more on the waters of Lake Superior and its tributaries. In 1717, the post erected by Du Luth, on Lake Superior near the northern boundary of Minnesota, was re-occupied by Lt. Robertel de la Noue.

In view of the troubles among the tribes of the northwest, in the month of September, 1718, Captain St. Pierre, who had great influence with the Indians of Wisconsin and Minnesota, was sent with Ensign Linctot and some soldiers to re-occupy La Pointe on Lake Superior, now Bayfield, in the northwestern part of Wisconsin. The chiefs of the band there, and at Keweenaw, had threatened war against the Foxes, who had killed some of their number.

When the Jesuit Charlevoix returned to France after an examination of the resources of Canada and Louisiana, he urged that an attempt should be made to reach the Pacific Ocean by an inland route, and suggested that an expedition should proceed from the mouth of the Missouri and follow that stream, or that a post should be established among the Sioux which should be the point of departure. The latter was accepted, and in 1722 an allowance was made by the French Government, of twelve hundred livres, for two Jesuit missionaries to accompany those who should establish the new post. D'Avaugour, Superintendent of Missions, in May, 1723, requested the authorities to grant a separate canoe for the conveyance of the goods of the proposed mission, and as it was necessary to send a commandant to persuade the Indians to receive the missionaries, he recommended Sieur Pachot, an officer of experience.

A dispatch from Canada to the French government, dated October 14, 1723, announced that Father de la Chasse, Superior of the Jesuits, expected that, the next spring, Father Guymoneau, and another missionary from Paris, would go to the Sioux, but that they had been hindered by the Sioux a few months before killing seven Frenchmen, on their way to Louisiana. The aged Jesuit, Joseph J. Marest, who had been on Lake Pepin in 1689 with Perrot, and was now in Montreal, said that it was the wandering Sioux who

had killed the French, but he thought the stationary Sioux would receive Christian instruction.

The hostility of the Foxes had also prevented the establishment of a fort and mission among the Sioux.

On the seventh of June, 1726, peace was concluded by De Lignery with the Sauks, Foxes, and Winnebagoes at Green Bay; and Linctot, who had succeeded Saint Pierre in command at La Pointe, was ordered, by presents and the promise of a missionary, to endeavor to detach the Dakotahs from their alliance with the Foxes. At this time Linctot made arrangements for peace between the Ojibways and Dakotas, and sent two Frenchmen to dwell in the villages of the latter, with a promise that, if they ceased to fight the Ojibways, they should have regular trade, and a "black robe" reside in their country.

Traders and missionaries now began to prepare for visiting the Sioux, and in the spring of 1727 the Governor of Canada wrote that the fathers, appointed for the Sioux mission, desired a case of mathematical instruments, a universal astronomical dial, a spirit level, chain and stakes, and a telescope of six or seven feet tube.

On the sixteenth of June, 1727, the expedition for the Sioux country left Montreal in charge of the Sieur de la Perriere who was son of the distinguished and respected Canadian, Pierre Boucher, the Governor of Three Rivers.

La Perriere had served in Newfoundland and been associated with Hertel de Rouville in raids into New England, and gained an unenviable notoriety as the leader of the savages, while Rouville led the French in attacks upon towns like Haverhill, Massachusetts, where the Indians exultingly killed the Puritan pastor, scalped his loving wife, and dashed out his infant's brains against a rock. He was accompanied by his brother and other relatives. Two Jesuit fathers, De Gonor and Pierre Michel Guignas, were also of the party.

In Shea's "Early French Voyages" there was printed, for the first time, a letter from Father Guignas, from the Brevoort manuscripts, written on May 29, 1728, at Fort Beauharnois, on Lake Pepin, which contains facts of much interest.

He writes: "The Sioux convoy left the end of Montreal Island on the 16th of the month of June last year, at 11 A. M., and reached Michili-

mackinac the 22d of the month of July. This post is two hundred and fifty-one leagues from Montreal, almost due west, at 45 degrees 46 minutes north latitude.

"We spent the rest of the month at this post, in the hope of receiving from day to day some news from Montreal, and in the design of strengthening ourselves against the alleged extreme difficulties of getting a free passage through the Foxes. At last, seeing nothing, we set out on our march, the first of the month of August, and, after seventy-three leagues quite pleasant sail along the northerly side of Lake Michigan, running to the southeast, we reached the Bay [Green] on the 8th of the same month, at 5:30 p. m. This post is at 44 degrees 43 minutes north latitude.

"We stopped there two days, and on the 11th in the morning, we embarked, in a very great impatience to reach the Foxes. On the third day after our departure from the bay, quite late in the afternoon, in fact somewhat in the night, the chiefs of the Puans [Winnebagoes] came out three leagues from their village to meet the French, with their peace calumets and some bear meat as a refreshment, and the next day we were received by that small nation, amid several discharges of a few guns, and with great demonstrations.

"They asked us with so good a grace to do them the honor to stay some time with them that we granted them the rest of the day from noon, and the following day. There may be in all the village, sixty to eighty men, but all the men and women of very tall stature, and well made. They are on the bank of a very pretty little lake, in a most agreeable spot for its situation and the goodness of the soil, nineteen leagues from the bay and eight leagues from the Foxes.

"Early the next morning, the 15th of the month of August, the convoy preferred to continue its route, with quite pleasant weather, but a storm coming on in the afternoon, we arrived quite wet, still in the rain, at the cabins of the Foxes, a nation so much dreaded, and really so little to be dreaded. From all that we could see, it is composed of two hundred men at most, but there is a perfect hive of children, especially boys from ten to fourteen years old, well formed.

"They are cabined on a little eminence on the bank of a small river that bears their name, ex-

tremely tortuous or winding, so that you are constantly boxing the compass. Yet it is apparently quite wide, with a chain of hills on both sides, but there is only one miserable little channel amid this extent of apparent bed, which is a kind of marsh full of rushes and wild rice of almost impenetrable thickness. They have nothing but mere bark cabins, without any kind of palisade or other fortification. As soon as the French canoes touched their shore they ran down with their peace calumets, lighted in spite of the rain, and all smoked.

"We stayed among them the rest of this day, and all the next, to know what were their designs and ideas as to the French post among the Sioux. The *Sieur Reaume*, interpreter of Indian languages at the Bay, acted efficiently there, and with devotion to the King's service. Even if my testimony, Sir, should be deemed not impartial, I must have the honor to tell you that *Rev. Father Chardon*, an old missionary, was of very great assistance there, and the presence of three missionaries reassured these cut-throats and assassins of the French more than all the speeches of the best orators could have done.

"A general council was convened in one of the cabins, they were addressed in decided friendly terms, and they replied in the same way. A small present was made to them. On their side they gave some quite handsome dishes, lined with dry meat.

On the following Sunday, 17th of the month of August, very early in the morning, *Father Chardon* set out, with *Sieur Reaume*, to return to the Bay, and the Sioux expedition, greatly rejoiced to have so easily got over this difficulty, which had everywhere been represented as so insurmountable, got under way to endeavor to reach its journey's end.

"Never was navigation more tedious than what we subsequently made from uncertainty as to our course. No one knew it, and we got astray every moment on water and on land for want of a guide and pilots. We kept on, as it were feeling our way for eight days, for it was only on the ninth, about three o'clock p. m., that we arrived, by accident, believing ourselves still far off, at the portage of the *Ouisconsin*, which is forty-five leagues from the Foxes, counting all the twists and turns of this abominable river.

This portage is half a league in length, and half of that is a kind of marsh full of mud,

"The Ouisconsin is quite a handsome river, but far below what we had been told, apparently, as those who gave the description of it in Canada saw it only in the high waters of spring. It is a shallow river on a bed of quicksand, which forms bars almost everywhere, and these often change place. Its shores are either steep, bare mountains or low points with sandy base. Its course is from northeast to southwest. From the portage to its mouth in the Mississippi, I estimated thirty-eight leagues. The portage is at 43 deg. 24 min. north latitude.

"The Mississippi from the mouth of the Ouisconsin ascending, goes northwest. This beautiful river extends between two chains of high, bare and very sterile mountains, constantly a league, three-quarters of a league, or where it is narrowest, half a league apart. Its centre is occupied by a chain of well wooded islands, so that regarding from the heights above, you would think you saw an endless valley watered on the right and left by two large rivers; sometimes, too, you could discern no river. These islands are overflowed every year, and would be adapted to raising rice. Fifty-eight leagues from the mouth of the Ouisconsin, according to my calculation, ascending the Mississippi, is Lake Pepin, which is nothing else but the river itself, destitute of islands at that point, where it may be half a league wide. This river, in what I traversed of it, is shallow, and has shoals in several places; because its bed is moving sands, like that of the Ouisconsin.

"On the 17th of September, 1727, at noon, we reached this lake, which had been chosen as the bourne of our voyage. We planted ourselves on the shore about the middle of the north side, on a low point, where the soil is excellent. The wood is very dense there, but is already thinned in consequence of the rigor and length of the winter, which has been severe for the climate, for we are here on the parallel of 43 deg. 41 min. It is true that the difference of the winter is great compared to that of Quebec and Montreal, for all that some poor judges say.

"From the day after our landing we put our axes to the wood: on the fourth day following the fort was entirely finished. It is a square plat

of one hundred feet, surrounded by pickets twelve feet long, with two good bastions. For so small a space there are large buildings quite distinct and not huddled together, each thirty, thirty-eight, and twenty-five feet long by sixteen feet wide.

"All would go well there if the spot were not inundated, but this year [1728], on the 15th of the month of April, we were obliged to camp out, and the water ascended to the height of two feet and eight inches in the houses, and it is idle to say that it was the quantity of snow that fell this year. The snow in the vicinity had melted long before, and there was only a foot and a half from the 8th of February to the 15th of March; you could not use snow-shoes.

"I have great reason to think that this spot is inundated more or less every year; I have always thought so, but they were not obliged to believe me, as old people who said that they had lived in this region fifteen or twenty years declared that it was never overflowed. We could not enter our much-devastated houses until the 30th of April, and the disorder is even now scarcely repaired.

"Before the end of October [1727] all the houses were finished and furnished, and each one found himself tranquilly lodged at home. They then thought only of going out to explore the hills and rivers and to see those herds of all kinds of deer of which they tell such stories in Canada. They must have retired, or diminished greatly, since the time the *old voyageurs* left the country; they are no longer in such great numbers, and are killed with difficulty.

"After beating the field, for some time, all re-assembled at the fort, and thought of enjoying a little the fruit of their labors. On the 4th of November we did not forget it was the General's birthday. Mass was said for him [Beauharnois, Governor-General of Canada] in the morning, and they were well disposed to celebrate the day in the evening, but the tardiness of the pyrotechnists and the inconstancy of the weather caused them to postpone the celebration to the 14th of the same month, when they set off some very fine rockets and made the air ring with an hundred shouts of *Vive le Roy!* and *Vive Charles de Beauharnois!* It was on this occasion that the wine of the Sioux was broached; it was *par ex-*

cellence, although there are no wines here finer than in Canada.

"What contributed much to the amusement, was the terror of some cabins of Indians, who were at the time around the fort. When these poor people saw the fireworks in the air, and the stars fall from heaven, the women and children began to take flight, and the most courageous of the men to cry mercy, and implore us very earnestly to stop the surprising play of that wonderful medicine.

"As soon as we arrived among them, they assembled, in a few days, around the French fort to the number of ninety-five cabins, which might make in all one hundred and fifty men; for there are at most two men in their portable cabins of dressed skins, and in many there is only one. This is all we have seen except a band of about sixty men, who came on the 26th of the month of February, who were of those nations called Sioux of the Prairies.

"At the end of November, the Indians set out for their winter quarters. They do not, indeed, go far, and we saw some of them all through the winter; but from the second of the month of April last, when some cabins repassed here to go in search of them, [he] sought them in vain, during a week, for more than sixty leagues of the Mississippi. He [La Perriere?] arrived yesterday without any tidings of them.

"Although I said above, that the Sioux were alarmed at the rockets, which they took for new phenomena, it must not be supposed from that they were less intelligent than other Indians we know. They seem to me more so; at least they are much gayer and open, apparently, and far more dextrous thieves, great dancers, and great medicine men. The men are almost all large and well made, but the women are very ugly and disgusting, which does not, however, check debauchery among them, and is perhaps an effect of it."

In the summer of 1728 the Jesuit De Gonor left the fort on Lake Pepin, and, by way of Mackinaw, returned to Canada. The Foxes had now become very troublesome, and De Lignery and Beaujeu marched against their stronghold, to find they had retreated to the Mississippi River.

On the 12th of October, Boucherville, his brother Montbrun, a young cadet of enterprising spirit, the Jesuit Guignas, and other Frenchmen,

eleven in all, left Fort Pepin to go to Canada, by way of the Illinois River. They were captured by the Mascoutens and Kickapoos, and detained at the river "Au Bœuf," which stream was probably the one mentioned by Le Sueur as twenty-two leagues above the Illinois River, although the same name was given by Hennepin to the Chippewa River, just below Lake Pepin. They were held as prisoners, with the view of delivering them to the Foxes. The night before the delivery the Sieur Montbrun and his brother and another Frenchman escaped. Montbrun, leaving his sick brother in the Illinois country, journeyed to Canada and informed the authorities.

Boucherville and Guignas remained prisoners for several months, and the former did not reach Detroit until June, 1729. The account of expenditures made during his captivity is interesting as showing the value of merchandize at that time. It reads as follows:

"Memorandum of the goods that Monsieur de Boucherville was obliged to furnish in the service of the King, from the time of his detention among the Kickapoos, on the 12th of October, 1728, until his return to Detroit, in the year 1729, in the month of June. On arriving at the Kickapoo village, he made a present to the young men to secure their opposition to some evil minded old warriors—

Two barrels of powder, each fifty pounds	
at Montreal price, valued at the sum of	150 liv.
One hundred pounds of lead and balls	
making the sum of.....	50 liv.
Four pounds of vermillion, at 12 francs	
the pound.....	48 fr.
Four coats, braided, at twenty francs...	80 fr.
Six dozen knives at four francs the dozen	24 fr.
Four hundred flints, one hundred gun-	
worms, two hundred ramrods and one	
hundred and fifty files, the total at the	
maker's prices.....	90 liv.

After the Kickapoos refused to deliver them to the Renards [Foxes] they wished some favors, and I was obliged to give them the following which would allow them to weep over and cover their dead:

Two braided coats (@ 20 fr. each.....	40fr.
Two woolen blankets @ 15 fr.....	30
One hundred pounds of powder @ 30 sous	75
One hundred pounds of lead @ 10 sous..	25

Two pounds of vermillion @ 12 fr. 24fr.

Moreover, given to the Renards to cover

their dead and prepare them for peace,

fifty pounds of powder, making. 75

One hundred pounds of lead @ 10 sous. 50

Two pounds of vermillion @ 12 fr. 24

During the winter a considerable party was sent to strike hands with the Illinois. Given at that time :

Two blue blankets @ 15 fr. 30

Four men's shirts @ 6 fr. 24

Four pairs of long-necked bottles @ 6 fr 24

Four dozen of knives @ 4 fr. 16

Gun-worms, files, ramrods, and flints, estimated 40

Given to engage the Kickapoos to establish themselves upon a neighboring isle, to protect from the treachery of the Renards—

Four blankets, @ 15f. 60f

Two pairs of bottles, 6f. 24

Two pounds of vermillion, 12f. 24

Four dozen butcher knives, 6f. 24

Two woolen blankets, @ 15f. 30

Four pairs of bottles, @ 6f. 24

Four shirts, @ 6f. 24

Four dozen of knives, @ 4f. 16

The Renards having betrayed and killed their brothers, the Kickapoos, I seized the favorable opportunity, and to encourage the latter to avenge themselves, I gave—

Twenty-five pounds of powder, @ 30sous 37f.10s.

Twenty-five pounds of lead, @ 10s. . . . 12f.16s.

Two guns at 30 livres each. 60f

One half pound of vermillion. 6f

Flints, guns, worms and knives. 20f

The Illinois coming to the Kickapoos village, I supported them at my expense,

and gave them powder, balls and shirts

valued at. 50f

In departing from the Kickapoos village, I

gave them the rest of the goods for

their good treatment, estimated at. . . . 80f

In a letter, written by a priest, at New Orleans, on July 12, 1730, is the following exaggerated account of the capture of Father Guignas: "We always felt a distrust of the Fox Indians, although they did not longer dare to undertake anything, since Father Guignas has detached from their alliance the tribes of the Kickapous and Maskoutins. You know, my Reverend Father, that, being in

Canada, he had the courage to penetrate even to the Sioux near the sources of the Mississippi, at the distance of eight hundred leagues from New Orleans and five hundred from Quebec. Obligated to abandon this important mission by the unfortunate result of the enterprise against the Foxes, he descended the river to repair to the Illinois. On the 15th of October in the year 1728 he was arrested when half way by the Kickapous and Maskoutins. For four months he was a captive among the Indians, where he had much to suffer and everything to fear. The time at last came when he was to be burned alive, when he was adopted by an old man whose family saved his life and procured his liberty.

"Our missionaries who are among the Illinois were no sooner acquainted with the situation than they procured him all the alleviation they were able. Everything which he received he employed to conciliate the Indians, and succeeded to the extent of engaging them to conduct him to the Illinois to make peace with the French and Indians of this region. Seven or eight months after this peace was concluded, the Maskoutins and Kickapous returned again to the Illinois country, and took back Father Guignas to spend the winter, from whence, in all probability, he will return to Canada."

In dispatches sent to France, in October, 1729, by the Canadian government, the following reference is made to Fort Beauharnois: "They agree that the fort built among the Scioux, on the border of Lake Pepin, appears to be badly situated on account of the freshets, but the Indians assure that the waters rose higher in 1728 than it ever did before. When Sieur de Laperriere located it at that place it was on the assurance of the Indians that the waters did not rise so high." In reference to the absence of Indians, is the following:

"It is very true that these Indians did leave shortly after on a hunting excursion, as they are in the habit of doing, for their own support and that of their families, who have only that means of livelihood, as they do not cultivate the soil at all. M. de Beauharnois has just been informed that their absence was occasioned only by having fallen in while hunting with a number of prairie Scioux, by whom they were invited to accompany them on a war expedition against the Mahas,

which invitation they accepted, and returned only in the month of July following.

"The interests of religion, of the service, and of the colony, are involved in the maintenance of this establishment, which has been the more necessary as there is no doubt but the Foxes, when routed, would have found an asylum among the Scioux had not the French been settled there, and the docility and submission manifested by the Foxes can not be attributed to any cause except the attention entertained by the Scioux for the French, and the offers which the former made the latter, of which the Foxes were fully cognisant.

"It is necessary to retain the Scioux in these favorable dispositions, in order to keep the Foxes in check and counteract the measures they might adopt to gain over the Scioux, who will invariably reject their propositions so long as the French remain in the country, and their trading post shall continue there. But, despite all these advantages and the importance of preserving that establishment, M. de Beauharnois cannot take any steps until he has news of the French who asked his permission this summer to go up there with a canoe load of goods, and until assured that those who wintered there have not dismantled the fort, and that the Scioux continue in the same sentiments. Besides, it does not seem very easy, in the present conjuncture, to maintain that post unless there is a solid peace with the Foxes; on the other hand, the greatest portion of the traders, who applied in 1727 for the establishment of that post, have withdrawn, and will not send thither any more, as the rupture with the Foxes, through whose country it is necessary to pass in order to reach the Scioux in canoe, has led them to abandon the idea. But the one and the other case might be remedied. The Foxes will, in all probability, come or send next year to sue for peace; therefore, if it be granted to them on advantageous conditions, there need be no apprehension when going to the Sioux, and another company could be formed, less numerous than the first, through whom, or some responsible merchants able to afford the outfit, a new treaty could be made, whereby these difficulties would be soon obviated. One only trouble remains, and that is, to send a commanding and sub-officer, and some soldiers, up there, which are absolutely

necessary for the maintenance of good order at that post; the missionaries would not go there without a commandant. This article, which regards the service, and the expense of which must be on his majesty's account, obliges them to apply for orders. They will, as far as lies in their power, induce the traders to meet that expense, which will possibly amount to 1000 livres or 1500 livres a year for the commandant, and in proportion for the officer under him; but, as in the beginning of an establishment the expenses exceed the profits, it is improbable that any company of merchants will assume the outlay, and in this case they demand orders on this point, as well as his majesty's opinion as to the necessity of preserving so useful a post, and a nation which has already afforded proofs of its fidelity and attachment.

"These orders could be sent them by the way of Ile Royale, or by the first merchantmen that will sail for Quebec. The time required to receive intelligence of the occurrences in the Scioux country, will admit of their waiting for these orders before doing anything."

Sieur de la Jemeraye, a relative of Sieur de la Perriere Boucher, with a few French, during the troubles remained in the Sioux country. After peace was established with the Foxes, Legardeur Saint Pierre was in command at Fort Beauharnois, and Father Guignas again attempted to establish a Sioux mission. In a communication dated 12th of October, 1736, by the Canadian authorities is the following: "In regard to the Scioux, Saint Pierre, who commanded at that post, and Father Guignas, the missionary, have written to Sieur de Beauharnois on the tenth and eleventh of last April, that these Indians appeared well intentioned toward the French, and had no other fear than that of being abandoned by them. Sieur de Beauharnois annexes an extract of these letters, and although the Scioux seem very friendly, the result only can tell whether this fidelity is to be absolutely depended upon, for the unrestrained and inconsistent spirit which composes the Indian character may easily change it. They have not come over this summer as yet, but M. de la St. Pierre is to get them to do so next year, and to have an eye on their proceedings."

The reply to this communication from Louis

XV. dated Versailles, May 10th, 1737, was in these words: "As respects the Scioux, according to what the commandant and missionary at that post have written to Sieur de Beauharnois relative to the disposition of these Indians, nothing appears to be wanting on that point.

"But their delay in coming down to Montreal since the time they have promised to do so, must render their sentiments somewhat suspected, and nothing but facts can determine whether their fidelity can be absolutely relied on. But what must still further increase the uneasiness to be entertained in their regard is the attack on the convoy of M. de Verandrie, especially if this officer has adopted the course he had informed the Marquis de Beauharnois he should take to have revenge therefor."

The particulars of the attack alluded to will be found in the next chapter. Soon after this the Foxes again became troublesome, and the post on Lake Pepin was for a time abandoned by the French. A dispatch in 1741 uses this language: "The Marquis de Beauharnois' opinion respecting the war against the Foxes, has been the more readily approved by the Baron de Longeuil, Messieurs De la Chassaigne, La Corne, de Lignery, La Noue, and Duplessis-Fabert, whom he had assembled at his house, as it appears from all the letters that the Count has written for several years, that he has nothing so much at heart as the destruction of that Indian nation, which can not be prevailed on by the presents and the good treatment of the French, to live in peace, notwithstanding all its promises.

"Besides, it is notorious that the Foxes have a secret understanding with the Iroquois, to secure a retreat among the latter, in case they be obliged to abandon their villages. They have one already secured among the Sioux of the prairies, with whom they are allied; so that, should they be

advised beforehand of the design of the French to wage war against them, it would be easy for them to retire to the one or the other before their passage could be intersected or themselves attacked in their villages."

In the summer of 1743, a deputation of the Sioux came down to Quebec, to ask that trade might be resumed. Three years after this, four Sioux chiefs came to Quebec, and asked that a commandant might be sent to Fort Beauharnois; which was not granted.

During the winter of 1745-6, De Lusignan visited the Sioux country, ordered by the government to hunt up the "coureurs des bois," and withdraw them from the country. They started to return with him, but learning that they would be arrested at Mackinaw, for violation of law, they ran away. While at the villages of the Sioux of the lakes and plains, the chiefs brought to this officer nineteen of their young men, bound with cords, who had killed three Frenchmen, at the Illinois. While he remained with them, they made peace with the Ojibways of La Pointe, with whom they had been at war for some time. On his return, four chiefs accompanied him to Montreal, to solicit pardon for their young braves.

The lessees of the trading-post lost many of their peltries that winter in consequence of a fire.

Reminiscences of St. Pierre's residence at Lake Pepin were long preserved. Carver, in 1766, "observed the ruins of a French factory, where, it is said, Captain St. Pierre resided, and carried on a great trade with the Nadouessies before the reduction of Canada."

Pike, in 1805, wrote in his journal: "Just below Pt. Le Sable, the French, who had driven the Renards [Foxes] from Wisconsin, and chased them up the Mississippi, built a stockade on this lake, as a barrier against the savages. It became a noted factory for the Sioux."

CHAPTER IX.

VERENDRYE, THE EXPLORER OF NORTHERN MINNESOTA, AND DISCOVERER OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.

Conversation of Verendrye with Father De Gonor.—Parentage and Early Life.—Old Indian Map Preserved.—Verendrye's Son and Nephew Explore Pigeon River and Reach Rainy Lake.—Father Messayer a Companion.—Fort St. Pierre Established.—Lake of the Woods Reached and Fort St. Charles Built.—De la Jemeraye's Map.—Fort on the Assinaboine River.—Verendrye's Son, Father Ouneau and Associates Killed by Sioux, on Massacre Isle, in Lake of the Woods.—Fort La Reine.—Verendrye's Eldest Son, with Others, Reaches the Missouri River.—Discovers the Rocky Mountains.—Returns to Lake of the Woods.—Exploration of Saskatchewan River.—Sieur de la Verendrye Jr.—Verendrye the Father, made Captain of the Order of St. Louis.—His Death.—The Swedish Traveler, Kalm, Notices Verendrye.—Bougainville Describes Verendrye's Explorations.—Legardeur de St. Pierre at Fort La Reine.—Fort Jonquiere Established.—De la Corne Succeeds St. Pierre.—St. Pierre Meets Washington at French Creek, in Pennsylvania.—Killed in Battle, near Lake George.

Early in the year 1728, two travelers met at the secluded post of Mackinaw, one was named De Gonor, a Jesuit Father, who with Guignas, had gone with the expedition, that the September before had built Fort Beauharnois on the shores of Lake Pepin, the other was Pierre Gualtier Varennes, the Sieur de la Verendrye the commander of the post on Lake Nepigon of the north shore of Lake Superior, and a relative of the Sieur de la Perriere, the commander at Lake Pepin.

Verendrye was the son of Rene Gualtier Varennes who for twenty-two years was the chief magistrate at Three Rivers, whose wife was Marie Boucher, the daughter of his predecessor whom he had married when she was twelve years of age. He became a cadet in 1697, and in 1704 accompanied an expedition to New England. The next year he was in Newfoundland and the year following he went to France, joined a regiment of Brittany and was in the conflict at Malplaquet when the French troops were defeated by the Duke of Marlborough. When he returned to Canada he was obliged to accept the position of ensign notwithstanding the gallant manner in which he had behaved. In time he became identified with the Lake Superior region. While at Lake Nepigon the Indians assured him that there was a communication largely by water to the Pacific Ocean. One, named Ochagachs, drew a rude map of the country, which is still preserved among the French archives. Pigeon River is

marked thereon Mantohavagane, and the River St. Louis is marked R. fond du L. Superior, and the Indians appear to have passed from its headwaters to Rainy Lake. Upon the western extremity is marked the River of the West.

De Gonor conversed much upon the route to the Pacific with Verendrye, and promised to use his influence with the Canadian authorities to advance the project of exploration.

Charles De Beauharnois, the Governor of Canada, gave Verendrye a respectful hearing, and carefully examined the map of the region west of the great lakes, which had been drawn by Ochagachs (Otchaga), the Indian guide. Orders were soon given to fit out an expedition of fifty men. It left Montreal in 1731, under the conduct of his sons and nephew De la Jemeraye, he not joining the party till 1733, in consequence of the detentions of business.

In the autumn of 1731, the party reached Rainy Lake, by the Nantouagan, or Groselliers river, now called Pigeon. Father Messayer, who had been stationed on Lake Superior, at the Groselliers river, was taken as a spiritual guide. At the foot of Rainy Lake a post was erected and called Fort St. Pierre, and the next year, having crossed Minittie, or Lake of the Woods, they established Fort St. Charles on its southwestern bank. Five leagues from Lake Winnipeg they established a post on the Assinaboine. An unpublished map of these discoveries by De la Jemeraye still exists at Paris. The river Winnipeg, called by them Maurepas, in honor of the minister of France in 1734, was protected by a fort of the same name.

About this time their advance was stopped by the exhaustion of supplies, but on the 12th of April, 1735, an arrangement was made for a second equipment, and a fourth son joined the expedition.

In June, 1736, while twenty-one of the expedi-

tion were camped upon an isle in the Lake of the Woods, they were surprised by a band of Sioux hostile to the French allies, the Cristinaux, and all killed. The island, upon this account, is called *Massacre Island*. A few days after, a party of five Canadian voyageurs discovered their dead bodies and scalped heads. Father Ouneau, the missionary, was found upon one knee, an arrow in his head, his breast bare, his left hand touching the ground, and the right hand raised.

Among the slaughtered was also a son of Verendrye, who had a tomahawk in his back, and his body adorned with garters and bracelets of porcupine. The father was at the foot of the Lake of the Woods when he received the news of his son's murder, and about the same time heard of the death of his enterprising nephew, Dufrost de la Jemeraye, the son of his sister Marie Reine de Varennes, and brother of Madame Youville, the foundress of the Hospitaliers at Montreal.

It was under the guidance of the latter that the party had, in 1731, mastered the difficulties of the Nantaouagon, or Groselliers river.

On the 3d of October, 1738, they built an advanced post, *Fort La Reine*, on the river Assiniboels, now Assinaboine, which they called *St Charles*, and beyond was a branch called *St Pierre*. These two rivers received the baptismal name of Verendrye, which was Pierre, and Governor Beauharnois, which was Charles. The post became the centre of trade and point of departure for explorations, either north or south.

It was by ascending the Assinaboine, and by the present trail from its tributary, Mouse river, they reached the country of the Mantanes, and in 1741, came to the upper Missouri, passed the Yellow Stone, and at length arrived at the Rocky Mountains. The party was led by the eldest son and his brother, the chevalier. They left the Lake of the Woods on the 29th of April, 1742, came in sight of the Rocky Mountains on the 1st of January, 1743, and on the 12th ascended them. On the route they fell in with the Beaux Hommes, Pioya, Petits Renards, and Arc tribes, and stopped among the Snake tribe, but could go no farther in a southerly direction, owing to a war between the Arcs and Snakes.

On the 19th of May, 1744, they had returned to the upper Missouri, and, in the country of the *Petite Cerise* tribe, they planted on an eminence

a leaden plate of the arms of France, and raised a monument of stones, which they called *Beauharnois*. They returned to the Lake of the Woods on the 2d of July.

North of the Assiniboine they proceeded to Lake Dauphin, Swan's Lake, explored the river "*Des Biches*," and ascended even to the fork of the Saskatchewan, which they called *Poskoiac*. Two forts were subsequently established, one near Lake Dauphin and the other on the river "*des Biches*," called *Fort Bourbon*. The northern route, by the Saskatchewan, was thought to have some advantage over the Missouri, because there was no danger of meeting with the Spaniards.

Governor Beauharnois having been prejudiced against Verendrye by envious persons, De Noyelles was appointed to take command of the posts. During these difficulties, we find *Sieur de la Verendrye, Jr.*, engaged in other duties. In August, 1747, he arrives from Mackinaw at Montreal, and in the autumn of that year he accompanies *St. Pierre* to Mackinaw, and brings back the convoy to Montreal. In February, 1748, with five Canadians, five Cristenaux, two Ottawas, and one Sauter, he attacked the Mohawks near Schenectady, and returned to Montreal with two scalps, one that of a chief. On June 20th, 1748, it is recorded that *Chevalier de la Verendrye* departed from Montreal for the head of Lake Superior. Margry states that he perished at sea in November, 1764, by the wreck of the "*Auguste*."

Fortunately, Galissioniere the successor of Beauharnois, although deformed and insignificant in appearance, was fair minded, a lover of science, especially botany, and anxious to push discoveries toward the Pacific. Verendrye the father was restored to favor, and made Captain of the Order of St. Louis, and ordered to resume explorations, but he died on December 6th, 1749, while planning a tour up the Saskatchewan.

The Swedish Professor, Kalm, met him in Canada, not long before his decease, and had interesting conversations with him about the furrows on the plains of the Missouri, which he erroneously conjectured indicated the former abode of an agricultural people. These ruts are familiar to modern travelers, and may be only buffalo trails.

Father Coquard, who had been associated with

Verendrye, says that they first met the Mantanes, and next the Brochets. After these were the Gros Ventres, the Crows, the Flat Heads, the Black Feet, and Dog Feet, who were established on the Missouri, even up to the falls, and that about thirty leagues beyond they found a narrow pass in the mountains.

Bougainville gives a more full account: he says: "He who most advanced this discovery was the Sieur de la Veranderie. He went from Fort la Reine to the Missouri. He met on the banks of this river the Mandans, or White Beards, who had seven villages with pine stockades, strengthened by a ditch. Next to these were the Kinongewiniris, or the Brochets, in three villages, and toward the upper part of the river were three villages of the Mahantas. All along the mouth of the Wabeik, or Shell River, were situated twenty-three villages of the Panis. To the southwest of this river, on the banks of the Ouanaradeba, or La Graisse, are the Hectanes or Snake tribe. They extend to the base of a chain of mountains which runs north northeast. South of this is the river Karoskiou, or Cerise Pelee, which is supposed to flow to California.

"He found in the immense region watered by the Missouri, and in the vicinity of forty leagues, the Mahantas, the Owiliniok, or Beaux Hommes, four villages; opposite the Brochets the Black Feet, three villages of a hundred lodges each; opposite the Mandans are the Ospekakaerenousques, or Flat Heads, four villages; opposite the Panis are the Arcs of Cristinaux, and Utasibautchatas of Assiniboel, three villages; following these the Makesch, or Little Foxes, two villages; the Piwassa, or great talkers, three villages; the Kakokoschena, or Gens de la Pie, five villages; the Kiskipisounouini, or the Garter tribe, seven villages."

Galassoniere was succeeded by Jonquiere in the governorship of Canada, who proved to be a grasping, peevish, and very miserly person. For the sons of Verendrye he had no sympathy, and forming a clique to profit by their father's toils,

he determined to send two expeditions toward the Pacific Ocean, one by the Missouri and the other by the Saskatchewan.

Father Coquard, one of the companions of Verendrye, was consulted as to the probability of finding a pass in the Rocky Mountains, through which they might, in canoes, reach the great lake of salt water, perhaps Puget's Sound.

The enterprise was at length confided to two experienced officers, Lamarque de Marin and Jacques Legardeur de Saint Pierre. The former was assigned the way, by the Missouri, and to the latter was given the more northern route; but Saint Pierre in some way excited the hostility of the Cristinaux, who attempted to kill him, and burned Fort la Reine. His lieutenant, Boucher de Niverville, who had been sent to establish a post toward the source of the Saskatchewan, failed on account of sickness. Some of his men, however, pushed on to the Rocky Mountains, and in 1753 established Fort Jonquiere. Henry says St. Pierre established Fort Bourbon.

In 1753, Saint Pierre was succeeded in the command of the posts of the West, by de la Corne, and sent to French Creek, in Pennsylvania. He had been but a few days there when he received a visit from Washington, just entering upon manhood, bearing a letter from Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, complaining of the encroachments of the French.

Soon the clash of arms between France and England began, and Saint Pierre, at the head of the Indian allies, fell near Lake George, in September, 1755, in a battle with the English. After the seven years' war was concluded, by the treaty of Paris, the French relinquished all their posts in the Northwest, and the work begun by Verendrye, was, in 1805, completed by Lewis and Clarke; and the Northern Pacific Railway is fast approaching the passes of the Rocky Mountains, through the valley of the Yellow Stone, and from thence to the great land-locked bay of the ocean, Puget's Sound.

CHAPTER X.

EFFECT OF THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH WAR.

English Influence Increasing.—Le Duc Robbed at Lake Superior.—St. Pierre at Mackinaw.—Escape of Indian Prisoners.—La Ronde and Verendrye.—Influence of Sieur Marin.—St. Pierre Recalled from Winnipeg Region.—Interview with Washington.—Langlade Urges Attack Upon Troops of Braddock.—Saint Pierre Killed in Battle.—Marin's Boldness.—Rogers, a Partisan Ranger, Commands at Mackinaw.—At Ticonderoga.—French Deliver up the Posts in Canada.—Capt. Balfour Takes Possession of Mackinaw and Green Bay.—Lieut. Gorrell in Command at Green Bay.—Sioux Visit Green Bay.—Pennanaha a French Trader Among the Sioux.—Treaty of Paris.

English influence produced increasing dissatisfaction among the Indians that were beyond Mackinaw. Not only were the voyageurs robbed and maltreated at Sault St. Marie and other points on Lake Superior, but even the commandant at Mackinaw was exposed to insolence, and there was no security anywhere.

On the twenty-third of August, 1747, Philip Le Duc arrived at Mackinaw from Lake Superior, stating that he had been robbed of his goods at Kamanistigoya, and that the Ojibways of the lake were favorably disposed toward the English. The Dahkotahs were also becoming unruly in the absence of French officers.

In a few weeks after Le Duc's robbery, St. Pierre left Montreal to become commandant at Mackinaw, and Vercheres was appointed for the post at Green Bay. In the language of a document of the day, St. Pierre was "a very good officer, much esteemed among all the nations of those parts; none more loved and feared." On his arrival, the savages were so cross, that he advised that no Frenchman should come to trade.

By promptness and boldness, he secured the Indians who had murdered some Frenchmen, and obtained the respect of the tribes. While the three murderers were being conveyed in a canoe down the St. Lawrence to Quebec, in charge of a sergeant and seven soldiers, the savages, with characteristic cunning, though manacled, succeeded in killing or drowning the guard. Cutting their irons with an axe, they sought the woods, and escaped to their own country. "Thus," writes Galassoniere, in 1748, to Count Maurepas,

was lost in a great measure the fruit of Sieur St. Pierre's good management, and of all the fatigue I endured to get the nations who surrendered these rascals to listen to reason."

On the twenty-first of June of the next year, La Ronde started to La Pointe, and Verendrye for West Sea, or Fon du Lac, Minnesota.

Under the influence of Sieur Marin, who was in command at Green Bay in 1753, peaceful relations were in a measure restored between the French and Indians.

As the war between England and France deepened, the officers of the distant French posts were called in and stationed nearer the enemy. Legardeur St. Pierre, was brought from the Lake Winnipeg region, and, in December, 1753, was in command of a rude post near Erie, Pennsylvania. Langlade, of Green Bay, Wisconsin, arrived early in July, 1755, at Fort Duquesne. With Beauyeu and De Lignery, who had been engaged in fighting the Fox Indians, he left that fort, at nine o'clock of the morning of the 9th of July, and, a little after noon, came near the English, who had halted on the south shore of the Monongahela, and were at dinner, with their arms stacked. By the urgent entreaty of Langlade, the western half-breed, Beauyeu, the officer in command ordered an attack, and Braddock was overwhelmed, and Washington was obliged to say, "We have been beaten, shamefully beaten, by a handful of Frenchmen."

Under Baron Dieskau, St. Pierre commanded the Indians, in September, 1755, during the campaign near Lake George, where he fell gallantly fighting the English, as did his commander. The Rev. Claude Coquard, alluding to the French defeat, in a letter to his brother, remarks:

"We lost, on that occasion, a brave officer, M. de St. Pierre, and had his advice, as well as that of several other Canadian officers, been followed, Jonckson [Johnson] was irretrievably destroyed,

and we should have been spared the trouble we have had this year."

Other officers who had been stationed on the borders of Minnesota also distinguished themselves during the French war. The Marquis Montcalm, in camp at Ticonderoga, on the twenty-seventh of July, 1757, writes to Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada:

"Lieutenant Marin, of the Colonial troops, who has exhibited a rare audacity, did not consider himself bound to halt, although his detachment of about four hundred men was reduced to about two hundred, the balance having been sent back on account of inability to follow. He carried off a patrol of ten men, and swept away an ordinary guard of fifty like a wafer; went up to the enemy's camp, under Fort Lydias (Edward), where he was exposed to a severe fire, and retreated like a warrior. He was unwilling to amuse himself making prisoners; he brought in only one, and thirty-two scalps, and must have killed many men of the enemy, in the midst of whose ranks it was neither wise nor prudent to go in search of scalps. The Indians generally all behaved well. * * * The Outaouais, who arrived with me, and whom I designed to go on a scouting party towards the lake, had conceived a project of administering a corrective to the English barges. * * * On the day before yesterday, your brother formed a detachment to accompany them. I arrived at his camp on the evening of the same day. Lieutenant de Corbiere, of the Colonial troops, was returning, in consequence of a misunderstanding, and as I knew the zeal and intelligence of that officer, I made him set out with a new instruction to join Messrs de Langlade and Hertel de Chantly. They remained in ambush all day and night yesterday; at break of day the English appeared on Lake St. Sacrament, to the number of twenty-two barges, under the command of Sieur Parker. The whoops of our Indians impressed them with such terror that they made but feeble resistance, and only two barges escaped."

After De Corbiere's victory on Lake Champlain, a large French army was collected at Ticonderoga, with which there were many Indians from the tribes of the Northwest, and the Ioways appeared for the first time in the east.

It is an interesting fact that the English officers who were in frequent engagements with St.

Pierre, Lusignan, Marin, Langlade, and others, became the pioneers of the British, a few years afterwards, in the occupation of the outposts of the lakes, and in the exploration of Minnesota.

Rogers, the celebrated captain of rangers, subsequently commander of Mackinaw, and Jonathan Carver, the first British explorer of Minnesota, were both on duty near Lake Champlain, the latter narrowly escaping at the battle of Fort George.

On Christmas eve, 1757, Rogers approached Fort Ticonderoga, to fire the outhouses, but was prevented by discharge of the cannons of the French.

He contented himself with killing fifteen beavers, on the horns of one of which he left this laconic and amusing note, addressed to the commander of the post:

"I am obliged to you, Sir, for the repose you have allowed me to take; *I thank you for the fresh meat you have sent me*, I request you to present my compliments to the Marquis du Montcalm."

On the thirteenth of March, 1758, Durantaye, formerly at Mackinaw, had a skirmish with Rogers. Both had been trained on the frontier, and they met "as Greek met Greek." The conflict was fierce, and the French victorious. The Indian allies, finding a scalp of a chief underneath an officer's jacket, were furious, and took one hundred and fourteen scalps in return. When the French returned, they supposed that Captain Rogers was among the killed.

At Quebec, when Montcalm and Wolfe fell, there were Ojibways present assisting the French.

The Indians, returning from the expeditions against the English, were attacked with small-pox, and many died at Mackinaw.

On the eighth of September, 1760, the French delivered up all their posts in Canada. A few days after the capitulation at Montreal, Major Rogers was sent with English troops, to garrison the posts of the distant Northwest.

On the eighth of September, 1761, a year after the surrender, Captain Balfour, of the eightieth regiment of the British army, left Detroit, with a detachment to take possession of the French forts at Mackinaw and Green Bay. Twenty-five soldiers were left at Mackinaw, in command of Lieutenant Leslie, and the rest sailed to Green Bay, under Lieutenant Gorrell of the Royal

Americans, where they arrived on the twelfth of October. The fort had been abandoned for several years, and was in a dilapidated condition. In charge of it there was left a lieutenant, a corporal, and fifteen soldiers. Two English traders arrived at the same time, McKay from Albany, and Goddard from Montreal.

Gorrell in his journal alludes to the Minnesota Sioux. He writes—

“On March 1, 1763, twelve warriors of the Sous came here. It is certainly the greatest nation of Indians ever yet found. Not above two thousand of them were ever armed with firearms; the rest depending entirely on bows and arrows, which they use with more skill than any other Indian nation in America. They can shoot the wildest and largest beasts in the woods at seventy or one hundred yards distant. They are remarkable for their dancing, and the other nations take the fashions from them. * * * * * This nation is always at war with the Chippewas, those who destroyed Mishamakinak. They told me with warmth that if ever the Chippewas or any other Indians wished to obstruct the passage of the traders coming up, to send them word, and they would come and cut them off from the face of the earth; as all Indians were their slaves or dogs. I told them I was glad to see them, and hoped to have a lasting peace with them. They then gave me a letter wrote in French, and two belts of wampum from their king, in which he expressed great joy on hearing of there being English at his post. The letter was written by a French trader whom I had allowed to go among them last fall, with a promise of his behaving well; which he did, better than any Canadian I ever knew. * * * * * With regard to traders, I would not allow any to go amongst them, as I

then understood they lay out of the government of Canada, but made no doubt they would have traders from the Mississippi in the spring. They went away extremely well pleased. June 14th, 1763, the traders came down from the Sack country, and confirmed the news of Landsing and his son being killed by the French. There came with the traders some Puans, and four young men with one chief of the Avoy [Ioway] nation, to demand traders. * * * * *

“On the nineteenth, a deputation of Winnebagoes, Sacs, Foxes and Menominees arrived with a Frenchman named Pennensha. This Pennensha is the same man who wrote the letter the Sous brought with them in French, and at the same time held council with that great nation in favour of the English, by which he much promoted the interest of the latter, as appeared by the behaviour of the Sous. He brought with him a pipe from the Sous, desiring that as the road is now clear, they would by no means allow the Chippewas to obstruct it, or give the English any disturbance, or prevent the traders from coming up to them. If they did so they would send all their warriors and cut them off.”

In July, 1763, there arrived at Green Bay, Bruce, Fisher; and Roseboom of Albany, to engage in the Indian trade.

By the treaty of Paris of 1763, France ceded to Great Britain all of the country east of the Mississippi, and to Spain the whole of Louisiana, so that the latter power for a time held the whole region between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Ocean, and that portion of the city of Minneapolis known as the East Division was then governed by the British, while the West Division was subject to the Spanish code.

CHAPTER XI.

JONATHAN CARVER, THE FIRST BRITISH TRAVELER AT FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

Carver's Early Life.—In the Battle near Lake George.—Arrives at Mackinaw.—Old Fort at Green Bay.—Winnebago Village.—Description of Prairie du Chien. Earthworks on Banks of Lake Pepin.—Sioux Bands Described.—Cave and Burial Place in Suburbs of St. Paul.—The Falls of Saint Anthony.—Burial Rites of the Sioux.—Speech of a Sioux Chief.—Schiller's Poem of the Death Song.—Sir John Herschel's Translation.—Sir E. Bulwer Lytton's Version.—Correspondence of Sir William Johnson.—Carver's Project for Opening a Route to the Pacific.—Supposed Origin of the Sioux.—Carver's Claim to Lands Examined.—Alleged Deed.—Testimony of Rev. Samuel Peters.—Communication from Gen. Leavenworth.—Report of U. S. Senate Committee.

Jonathan Carver was a native of Connecticut. His grandfather, William Carver, was a native of Wigan, Lancashire, England, and a captain in King William's army during the campaign in Ireland, and for meritorious services received an appointment as an officer of the colony of Connecticut.

His father was a justice of the peace in the new world, and in 1732, the subject of this sketch was born. At the early age of fifteen he was called to mourn the death of his father. He then commenced the study of medicine, but his roving disposition could not bear the confines of a doctor's office, and feeling, perhaps, that his genius would be cramped by pestle and mortar, at the age of eighteen he purchased an ensign's commission in one of the regiments raised during the French war. He was of medium stature, and of strong mind and quick perceptions.

In the year 1757, he was captain under Colonel Williams in the battle near Lake George, where Saint Pierre was killed, and narrowly escaped with his life.

After the peace of 1763, between France and England was declared, Carver conceived the project of exploring the Northwest. Leaving Boston in the month of June, 1766, he arrived at Mackinaw, then the most distant British post, in the month of August. Having obtained a credit on some French and English traders from Major Rogers, the officer in command, he started with them on the third day of September. Pursuing the usual route to Green Bay, they arrived there on the eighteenth.

The French fort at that time was standing, though much decayed. It was, some years previous to his arrival, garrisoned for a short time by an officer and thirty English soldiers, but they having been captured by the Menominees, it was abandoned.

In company with the traders, he left Green Bay on the twentieth, and ascending Fox river, arrived on the twenty-fifth at an island at the east end of Lake Winnebago, containing about fifty acres.

Here he found a Winnebago village of fifty houses. He asserts that a woman was in authority. In the month of October the party was at the portage of the Wisconsin, and descending that stream, they arrived, on the ninth at a town of the Sauks. While here he visited some lead mines about fifteen miles distant. An abundance of lead was also seen in the village, that had been brought from the mines.

On the tenth they arrived at the first village of the "Ottigaumies" [Foxes] about five miles before the Wisconsin joins the Mississippi, he perceived the remnants of another village, and learned that it had been deserted about thirty years before, and that the inhabitants soon after their removal, built a town on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the "Ouisconsin," at a place called by the French *La Prairie les Chiens*, which signified the Dog Plains. It was a large town, and contained about three hundred families. The houses were built after the Indian manner, and pleasantly situated on a dry rich soil.

He saw here many houses of a good size and shape. This town was the great mart where all the adjacent tribes, and where those who inhabit the most remote branches of the Mississippi, annually assemble about the latter end of May, bringing with them their furs to dispose of to the traders. But it is not always that they conclude their sale here. This was determined by a gen

eral council of the chiefs, who consulted whether it would be more conducive to their interest to sell their goods at this place, or to carry them on to Louisiana or Mackinaw.

At a small stream called Yellow River, opposite Prairie du Chien, the traders who had thus far accompanied Carver took up their residence for the winter.

From this point he proceeded in a canoe, with a Canadian voyageur and a Mohawk Indian as companions. Just before reaching Lake Pepin, while his attendants were one day preparing dinner, he walked out and was struck with the peculiar appearance of the surface of the country, and thought it was the site of some vast artificial earth-work. It is a fact worthy of remembrance, that he was the first to call the attention of the civilized world to the existence of ancient monuments in the Mississippi valley. We give his own description :

"On the first of November I reached Lake Pepin, a few miles below which I landed, and, whilst the servants were preparing my dinner, I ascended the bank to view the country. I had not proceeded far before I came to a fine, level, open plain, on which I perceived, at a little distance, a partial elevation that had the appearance of entrenchment. On a nearer inspection I had greater reason to suppose that it had really been intended for this many centuries ago. Notwithstanding it was now covered with grass, I could plainly see that it had once been a breastwork of about four feet in height, extending the best part of a mile, and sufficiently capacious to cover five thousand men. Its form was somewhat circular and its flanks reached to the river.

"Though much defaced by time, every angle was distinguishable, and appeared as regular and fashioned with as much military skill as if planned by Vauban himself. The ditch was not visible, but I thought, on examining more curiously, that I could perceive there certainly had been one. From its situation, also, I am convinced that it must have been designed for that purpose. It fronted the country, and the rear was covered by the river, nor was there any rising ground for a considerable way that commanded it; a few straggling lakes were alone to be seen near it. In many places small tracks were worn across it by the feet of the elks or deer, and from the depth

of the bed of earth by which it was covered, I was able to draw certain conclusions of its great antiquity. I examined all the angles, and every part with great attention. and have often blamed myself since, for not encamping on the spot, and drawing an exact plan of it. To show that this description is not the offspring of a heated imagination, or the chimerical tale of a mistaken traveler, I find, on inquiry since my return, that Mons. St. Pierre, and several traders have at different times, taken notice of similar appearances, upon which they have formed the same conjectures, but without examining them so minutely as I did. How a work of this kind could exist in a country that has hitherto (according to the generally received opinion) been the seat of war to untutored Indians alone, whose whole stock of military knowledge has only, till within two centuries, amounted to drawing the bow, and whose only breastwork even at present is the thicket, I know not. I have given as exact an account as possible of this singular appearance, and leave to future explorers of those distant regions, to discover whether it is a production of nature or art. Perhaps the hints I have here given might lead to a more perfect investigation of it, and give us very different ideas of the ancient state of realms that we at present believe to have been, from the earliest period, only the habitations of savages."

Lake Pepin excited his admiration, as it has that of every traveler since his day, and here he remarks: "I observed the ruins of a French factory, where it is said Captain St. Pierre resided, and carried on a very great trade with the Naudowessies, before the reduction of Canada."

Carver's first acquaintance with the Dahkotahs commenced near the river St. Croix. It would seem that the erection of trading posts on Lake Pepin had enticed them from their old residence on Rum river and Mille Lacs.

He says: "Near the river St. Croix reside bands of the Naudowessie Indians, called the River Bands. This nation is composed at present of eleven bands. They were originally twelve, but the Assinipoils, some years ago, revolting and separating themselves from the others, there remain at this time eleven. Those I met here are termed the River Bands, because they chiefly dwell near the banks of this river; the other eight are generally distinguished by the

title of Nadowessies of the Plains, and inhabit a country more to the westward. The names of the former are Nehogatawonahs, the Mawtawbauntowahs, and Shashweentowahs.

Arriving at what is now a suburb of the capital of Minnesota, he continues: "About thirteen miles below the Falls of St. Anthony, at which I arrived the tenth day after I left Lake Pepin, is a remarkable cave, of an amazing depth. The Indians term it Wakon-teebe [Wakan-tipi]. The entrance into it is about ten feet wide, the height of it five feet. The arch within is fifteen feet high and about thirty feet broad; the bottom consists of fine, clear sand. About thirty feet from the entrance begins a lake, the water of which is transparent, and extends to an unsearchable distance, for the darkness of the cave presents all attempts to acquire a knowledge of it.] I threw a small pebble towards the interior part of it with my utmost strength. I could hear that it fell into the water, and, notwithstanding it was of a small size, it caused an astonishing and terrible noise, that reverberated through all those gloomy regions. I found in this cave many Indian hieroglyphics, which appeared very ancient, for time had nearly covered them with moss, so that it was with difficulty I could trace them. They were cut in a rude manner upon the inside of the wall, which was composed of a stone so extremely soft that it might be easily penetrated with a knife; a stone everywhere to be found near the Mississippi.

"At a little distance from this dreary cavern, is the burying-place of several bands of the Nadowessie Indians. Though these people have no fixed residence, being in tents, and seldom but a few months in one spot, yet they always bring the bones of the dead to this place.

"Ten miles below the Falls of St. Anthony, the river St. Pierre, called by the natives Wadapaw Menesotor, falls into the Mississippi from the west. It is not mentioned by Father Hennepin, though a large, fair river. This omission, I consider, must have proceeded from a small island [Pike's] that is situated exactly in its entrance."

When he reached the Minnesota river, the ice became so troublesome that he left his canoe in the neighborhood of what is now St. Anthony, and walked to St. Anthony, in company with a young Winnebago chief, who had never seen the

curling waters. The chief, on reaching the eminence some distance below Cheever's, began to invoke his gods, and offer oblations to the spirit in the waters.

"In the middle of the Falls stands a small island, about *forty feet* broad and somewhat longer, on which grow a few cragged hemlock and spruce trees, and about half way between this island and the eastern shore is a rock, lying at the very edge of the Falls, in an oblique position, that appeared to be about five or six feet broad, and thirty or forty long. At a little distance below the Falls stands a small island of about an acre and a half, on which grow a great number of oak trees."

From this description, it would appear that the little island, now some distance below the Falls, was once in the very midst, and shows that a constant recession has been going on, and that in ages long past they were not far from the Minnesota river.

No description is more glowing than Carver's of the country adjacent:

"The country around them is extremely beautiful. It is not an uninterrupted plain, where the eye finds no relief, but composed of many gentle ascents, which in the summer are covered with the finest verdure, and interspersed with little groves that give a pleasing variety to the prospect. On the whole, when the Falls are included, which may be seen at a distance of four miles, a more pleasing and picturesque view, I believe, cannot be found throughout the universe."

"He arrived at the Falls on the seventeenth of November, 1766, and appears to have ascended as far as Elk river.

On the twenty-fifth of November, he had returned to the place opposite the Minnesota, where he had left his canoe, and this stream as yet not being obstructed with ice, he commenced its ascent, with the colors of Great Britain flying at the stern of his canoe. There is no doubt that he entered this river, but how far he explored it cannot be ascertained. He speaks of the Rapids near Shakopay, and asserts that he went as far as two hundred miles beyond Mendota. He remarks:

"On the seventh of December, I arrived at the utmost of my travels towards the West, where I

met a large party of the Naudowessie Indians, among whom I resided some months."

After speaking of the upper bands of the Dahkotahs and their allies, he adds that he "left the habitations of the hospitable Indians the latter end of April, 1767, but did not part from them for several days, as I was accompanied on my journey by near three hundred of them to the mouth of the river St. Pierre. At this season these bands annually go to the great cave (Dayton's Bluff) before mentioned.

When he arrived at the great cave, and the Indians had deposited the remains of their deceased friends in the burial-place that stands adjacent to it, they held their great council to which he was admitted.

When the Naudowessies brought their dead for interment to the great cave (St. Paul), I attempted to get an insight into the remaining burial rites, but whether it was on account of the stench which arose from so many dead bodies, or whether they chose to keep this part of their custom secret from me, I could not discover. I found, however, that they considered my curiosity as ill-timed, and therefore I withdrew. * *

One formality among the Naudowessies in mourning for the dead is very different from any mode I observed in the other nations through which I passed. The men, to show how great their sorrow is, pierce the flesh of their arms above the elbows with arrows, and the women cut and gash their legs with broken flints till the blood flows very plentifully. * *

After the breath is departed, the body is dressed in the same attire it usually wore, his face is painted, and he is seated in an erect posture on a mat or skin, placed in the middle of the hut, with his weapons by his side. His relatives seated around, each in turn harangues the deceased; and if he has been a great warrior, recounts his heroic actions, nearly to the following purport, which in the Indian language is extremely poetical and pleasing

"You still sit among us, brother, your person retains its usual resemblance, and continues similar to ours, without any visible deficiency, except it has lost the power of action! But whither is that breath flown, which a few hours ago sent up smoke to the Great Spirit? Why are those lips silent, that lately delivered to us expressions

and pleasing language? Why are those feet motionless, that a few hours ago were fleetier than the deer on yonder mountains? Why useless hang those arms, that could climb the tallest tree or draw the toughest bow? Alas, every part of that frame which we lately beheld with admiration and wonder has now become as inanimate as it was three hundred years ago! We will not, however, bemoan thee as if thou wast forever lost to us, or that thy name would be buried in oblivion; thy soul yet lives in the great country of spirits, with those of thy nation that have gone before thee; and though we are left behind to perpetuate thy fame, we will one day join thee.

"Actuated by the respect we bore thee whilst living, we now come to tender thee the last act of kindness in our power; that thy body might not lie neglected on the plain, and become a prey to the beasts of the field or fowls of the air, and we will take care to lay it with those of thy predecessors that have gone before thee; hoping at the same time that thy spirit will feed with their spirits, and be ready to receive ours when we shall also arrive at the great country of souls."

For this speech Carver is principally indebted to his imagination, but it is well conceived, and suggested one of Schiller's poems, which Goethe considered one of his best, and wished "he had made a dozen such."

Sir E. Lytton Bulwer the distinguished novelist, and Sir John Herschel the eminent astronomer, have each given a translation of Schiller's "Song of the Nadowessee Chief."

SIR E. L. BULWER'S TRANSLATION.

See on his mat—as if of yore,
All life-like sits he here!
With that same aspect which he wore
When light to him was dear

But where the right hand's strength? and where
The breath that loved to breathe
To the Great Spirit, aloft in air,
The peace pipe's lusty wreath?

And where the hawk-like eye, alas!
That wont the deer pursue,
Along the waves of rippling grass,
Or fields that shone with dew?

Are these the limber, bounding feet
That swept the winter's snows?
What stateliest stag so fast and fleet?
Their speed outstripped the roe's!

These arms, that then the steady bow
Could supple from its pride,
How stark and helpless hang they now
Adown the stiffened side!

Yet weal to him—at peace he stays
Wherever fall the snows;
Where o'er the meadows springs the maize
That mortal never sows.

Where birds are blithe on every brake—
Where orests teem with deer—
Where glide the fish through every lake—
One chase from year to year!

With spirits now he feasts above;
All left us to revere
The deeds we honor with our love,
The dust we bury here.

Here bring the last gift; loud and shrill
Wail death dirge for the brave;
What pleased him most in life, may still
Give pleasure in the grave.

Well y the axe beneath his head
He swung when strength was strong—
The bear on which his banquets fed,
The way from earth is long.

And here, new sharpened, place the knife
That severed from the clay,
From which the axe had spoiled the life,
The conquered scalp away.

The paints that deck the dead, bestow;
Yes, place them in his hand,
That red the kingly shade may glow
Amid the spirit land.

SIR JOHN HERSCHIEL'S TRANSLATION.

See, where upon the mat he sits
Erect, before his door,
With just the same majestic air
That once in life he wore.

But where is fled his strength of limb,
The whirlwind of his breath,
To the Great Spirit, when he sent
The peace pipe's mounting wreath?

Where are those falcon eyes, which late
Along the plain could trace,
Along the grass's dewy waves
The reindeer's printed pace?

Those legs, which once with matchless speed,
Flew through the drifted snow,
Surpassed the stag's unwearied course,
Outran the mountain roe?

Those arms, once used with might and main,
The stubborn bow to twang?
See, see, their nerves are slack at last,
All motionless they hang.

'Tis well with him, for he is gone
Where snow no more is found,
Where the gay thorn's perpetual bloom
Decks all the field around.

Where wild birds sing from every spray,
Where deer come sweeping by,
Where fish from every lake afford
A plentiful supply.

With spirits now he feasts above,
And leaves us here alone,
To celebrate his valiant deeds,
And round his grave to moan.

Sound the death song, bring forth the gifts,
The last gifts of the dead,—
Let all which yet may yield him joy
Within his grave be laid.

The hatchet place beneath his head
Still red with hostile blood;
And add, because the way is long,
The bear's fat limbs for food.

The scalping-knife beside him lay,
With paints of gorgeous dye,
That in the land of souls his form
May shine triumphantly.

It appears from other sources that Carver's visit to the Dakotahs was of some effect in bringing about friendly intercourse between them and the commander of the English force at Mackinaw.

The earliest mention of the Dahkotahs, in any public British documents that we know of, is in the correspondence between Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Colony of New York, and General Gage, in command of the forces.

On the eleventh of September, less than six months after Carver's speech at Dayton's Bluff, and the departure of a number of chiefs to the English fort at Mackinaw, Johnson writes to General Gage: "Though I wrote to you some days ago, yet I would not mind saying something again on the score of the vast expenses incurred, and, as I understand, still incurring at Michillmackinac, chiefly on pretense of making a peace between the Sioux and Chippeweighs, with which I think we have very little to do, in good policy or otherwise."

Sir William Johnson, in a letter to Lord Hillsborough, one of his Majesty's ministers, dated August seventeenth, 1768, again refers to the subject:

"Much greater part of those who go a trading are men of such circumstances and disposition as to venture their persons everywhere for extravagant gains, yet the consequences to the public are not to be slighted, as we may be led into a general quarrel through their means. The Indians in the part adjacent to Michillmackinac have been treated with at a very great expense for some time previous.

"Major Rodgers brings a considerable charge against the former for mediating a peace between some tribes of the Sioux and some of the Chippeweighs, which, had it been attended with success, would only have been interesting to a very few French, and others that had goods in that part of the Indian country, but the contrary has happened, and they are now more violent, and war against one another."

Though a wilderness of over one thousand miles intervened between the Falls of St. Anthony and the white settlements of the English, Carver was fully impressed with the idea that the State now organized under the name of Minnesota, on account of its beauty and fertility, would attract settlers.

Speaking of the advantages of the country, he says that the future population will be "able to convey their produce to the seaports with great

facility, the current of the river from its source to its entrance into the Gulf of Mexico being extremely favorable for doing this in small craft. *This might also in time be facilitated by canals or shorter cuts, and a communication opened by water with New York by way of the Lakes.*"

The subject of this sketch was also confident that a route would be discovered by way of the Minnesota river, which would open a passage to China and the English settlements in the East Indies."

Carver having returned to England, interested Whitworth, a member of parliament, in the northern route. Had not the American Revolution commenced, they proposed to have built a fort at Lake Pepin, to have proceeded up the Minnesota until they found, as they supposed they could, a branch of the Missouri, and from thence, journeying over the summit of lands until they came to a river which they called Oregon, they expected to descend to the Pacific.

Carver, in common with other travelers, had his theory in relation to the origin of the Dahkotahs. He supposed that they came from Asia. He remarks: "But this might have been at different times and from various parts—from Tartary, China, Japan, for the inhabitants of these places resemble each other. * * *

"It is very evident that some of the names and customs of the American Indians resemble those of the Tartars, and I make no doubt but that in some future era, and this not far distant, it will be reduced to certainty that during some of the wars between the Tartars and Chinese a part of the inhabitants of the northern provinces were driven from their native country, and took refuge in some of the isles before mentioned, and from thence found their way into America. * * *

"Many words are used both by the Chinese and the Indians which have a resemblance to each other, not only in their sound, but in their signification. The Chinese call a slave Shungo; and the Noudowessie Indians, whose language, from their little intercourse with the Europeans, is least corrupted, term a dog Shungush [Shoan-kah.] The former denominate one species of their tea Shoushong; the latter call their tobacco Shousasau [Chanshasha.] Many other of the words used by the Indians contain the syllables *che*, *chaw*, and *chu*, after the dialect of the Chinese."

The comparison of languages has become a rich source of historical knowledge, yet many of the analogies traced are fanciful. The remark of Humbolt in "Cosmos" is worthy of remembrance. "As the structure of American idioms appears remarkably strange to nations speaking the modern languages of Western Europe, and who readily suffer themselves to be led away by some accidental analogies of sound, theologians have generally believed that they could trace an affinity with the Hebrew, Spanish colonists with the Basque and the English, or French settlers with Gaelic, Erse, or the Bas Breton. I one day met on the coast of Peru, a Spanish naval officer and an English whaling captain, the former of whom declared that he had heard Basque spoken at Tahiti; the other, Gaelic or Erse at the Sandwich Islands."

Carver became very poor while in England, and was a clerk in a lottery-office. He died in 1780, and left a widow, two sons, and five daughters, in New England, and also a child by another wife that he had married in Great Britain.

After his death a claim was urged for the land upon which the capital of Minnesota now stands, and for many miles adjacent. As there are still many persons who believe that they have some right through certain deeds purporting to be from the heirs of Carver, it is a matter worthy of an investigation.

Carver says nothing in his book of travels in relation to a grant from the Dahkotahs, but after he was buried, it was asserted that there was a deed belonging to him in existence, conveying valuable lands, and that said deed was executed at the cave now in the eastern suburbs of Saint Paul.

DEED PURPORTING TO HAVE BEEN GIVEN AT
THE CAVE IN THE BLUFF BELOW ST. PAUL.

"To Jonathan Carver, a chief under the most mighty and potent George the Third, King of the English and other notions, the fame of whose warriors has reached our ears, and has now been fully told us by our *good brother Jonathan*, afore-said, whom we rejoice to have come among us, and bring us good news from his country.

"We, chiefs of the Naudowessies, who have hereunto set our seals, do by these presents, for ourselves and heirs forever, in return for the aid and other good services done by the said Jona-

than to ourselves and allies, give grant and convey to him, the said Jonathan, and to his heirs and assigns forever, the whole of a certain tract or territory of land, bounded as follows, viz: from the Falls of St. Anthony, running on the east bank of the Mississippi, nearly southeast, as far as Lake Pepin, where the Chippewa joins the Mississippi, and from thence eastward five days travel, accounting twenty English miles per day; and from thence again to the Falls of St. Anthony, on a direct straight line. We do for ourselves, heirs, and assigns, forever give unto the said Jonathan, his heirs and assigns, with all the trees, rocks, and rivers therein, reserving the sole liberty of hunting and fishing on land not planted or improved by the said Jonathan, his heirs and assigns, to which we have affixed our respective seals.

"At the Great Cave, May 1st, 1767.

"Signed, HAWNOPAWJATIN.

OTOHTGNGOOMLISHEAW."

The original deed was never exhibited by the assignees of the heirs. By his English wife Carver had one child, a daughter Martha, who was cared for by Sir Richard and Lady Pearson. In time she eloped and married a sailor. A mercantile firm in London, thinking that money could be made, induced the newly married couple, the day after the wedding, to convey the grant to them, with the understanding that they were to have a tenth of the profits.

The merchants despatched an agent by the name of Clarke to go to the Dahkotahs, and obtain a new deed; but on his way he was murdered in the state of New York.

In the year 1794, the heirs of Carver's American wife, in consideration of fifty thousand pounds sterling, conveyed their interest in the Carver grant to Edward Houghton of Vermont. In the year 1806, Samuel Peters, who had been a tory and an Episcopal minister during the Revolutionary war, alleges, in a petition to Congress, that he had also purchased of the heirs of Carver their rights to the grant.

Before the Senate committee, the same year, he testified as follows:

"In the year 1774, I arrived there (London), and met Captain Carver. In 1775, Carver had a hearing before the king, praying his majesty's approval of a deed of land dated May first, 1767,

and sold and granted to him by the Naudowissies. The result was his majesty approved of the exertions and bravery of Captain Carver among the Indian nations, near the Falls of St. Anthony, in the Mississippi, gave to said Carver 1371*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* sterling, and ordered a frigate to be prepared, and a transport ship to carry one hundred and fifty men, under command of Captain Carver, with four others as a committee, to sail the next June to New Orleans, and then to ascend the Mississippi, to take possession of said territory conveyed to Captain Carver; but the battle of Bunker Hill prevented."

In 1821, General Leavenworth, having made inquiries of the Dahkotahs, in relation to the alleged claim, addressed the following to the commissioner of the land office:

"Sir:—Agreeably to your request, I have the honour to inform you what I have understood from the Indians of the Sioux Nation, as well as some facts within my own knowledge, as to what is commonly termed Carver's Grant. The grant purports to be made by the chiefs of the Sioux of the Plains, and one of the chiefs uses the sign of a serpent, and the other of a turtle, purporting that their names are derived from those animals.

"The land lies on the east side of the Mississippi. The Indians do not recognize or acknowledge the grant to be valid, and they among others assign the following reasons:

"1. The Sioux of the Plains never owned a foot of land on the east side of the Mississippi. The Sioux Nation is divided into two grand divisions, viz: The Sioux of the Lake; or perhaps more literally Sioux of the River, and Sioux of the Plain. The former subsists by hunting and fishing, and usually move from place to place by water, in canoes, during the summer season, and travel on the ice in the winter, when not on their hunting excursions. The latter subsist entirely by hunting, and have no canoes, nor do they know but little about the use of them. They reside in the large prairies west of the Mississippi, and follow the buffalo, upon which they entirely subsist; these are called Sioux of the Plain, and never owned land east of the Mississippi.

"2. The Indians say they have no knowledge of any such chiefs as those who have signed the grant to Carver, either amongst the Sioux of the

River or the Sioux of the Plain. They say that if Captain Carver did ever obtain a deed or grant, it was signed by some foolish young men who were not chiefs and who were not authorized to make a grant. Among the Sioux of the River there are no such names.

"3. They say the Indians never received anything for the land, and they have no intention to part with it without a consideration. From my knowledge of the Indians, I am induced to think they would not make so considerable a grant, and have it to go into full effect without receiving a substantial consideration.

"4. They have, and ever have had, the possession of the land, and intend to keep it. I know that they are very particular in making every person who wishes to cut timber on that tract obtain their permission to do so, and to obtain payment for it. In the month of May last, some Frenchmen brought a large raft of red cedar timber out of the Chippewa River, which timber was cut on the tract before mentioned. The Indians at one of the villages on the Mississippi, where the principal chief resided, compelled the Frenchmen to land the raft, and would not permit them to pass until they had received pay for the timber, and the Frenchmen were compelled to leave their raft with the Indians until they went to Prairie du Chien, and obtained the necessary articles, and made the payment required."

On the twenty-third of January, 1823, the Committee of Public Lands made a report on the claim to the Senate, which, to every disinterested person, is entirely satisfactory. After stating the facts of the petition, the report continues:

"The Rev. Samuel Peters, in his petition, further states that Lefei, the present Emperor of the Sioux and Naudowessies, and Red Wing, a sachem, the heirs and successors of the two grand chiefs who signed the said deed to Captain Carver, have given satisfactory and positive proof that they allowed their ancestors' deed to be genuine, good, and valid, and that Captain Carver's heirs and assigns are the owners of said territory, and may occupy it free of all molestation.

The committee have examined and considered the claims thus exhibited by the petitioners, and remark that the original deed is not produced, nor any competent legal evidence offered of its execution; nor is there any proof that the persons, who

it is alleged made the deed, were the chiefs of said tribe, nor that (if chiefs) they had authority to grant and give away the land belonging to their tribe. The paper annexed to the petition, as a copy of said deed, has no subscribing witnesses; and it would seem impossible, at this remote period, to ascertain the important fact, that the persons who signed the deed comprehended and understood the meaning and effect of their act.

"The want of proof as to these facts, would interpose in the way of the claimants insuperable difficulties. But, in the opinion of the committee, the claim is not such as the United States are under any obligation to allow, even if the deed were proved in legal form.

"The British government, before the time when the alleged deed bears date, had deemed it prudent and necessary for the preservation of peace with the Indian tribes under their sovereignty, protection and dominion, to prevent British subjects from purchasing lands from the Indians, and this rule of policy was made known and enforced by the proclamation of the king of Great Britain, of seventh October, 1763, which contains an express prohibition.

"Captain Carver, aware of the law, and knowing that such a contract could not vest the legal title in him, applied to the British government to ratify and confirm the Indian grant, and, though it was competent for that government then to confirm the grant, and vest the title of said land

in him, yet, from some cause, that government did not think proper to do it.

"The territory has since become the property of the United States, and an Indian grant not good against the British government, would appear to be not binding upon the United States government.

"What benefit the British government derived from the services of Captain Carver, by his travels and residence among the Indians, that government alone could determine, and alone could judge what remuneration those services deserved.

"One fact appears from the declaration of Mr. Peters, in his statement in writing, among the papers exhibited, namely, that the British government did give Captain Carver the sum of one thousand three hundred and seventy-five pounds six shillings and eight pence sterling. To the United States, however, Captain Carver rendered no services which could be assumed as any equitable ground for the support of the petitioners' claim.

"The committee being of opinion that the United States are not bound in law and equity to confirm the said alleged Indian grant, recommend the adoption of the resolution:

"*Resolved*, That the prayer of the petitioners ought not to be granted."

Lord Palmerston stated in 1839, that no trace could be found in the records of the British office of state papers, showing any ratification of the Carver grant.

CHAPTER XII.

EXPLORATION BY THE FIRST UNITED STATES ARMY OFFICER, LIEUTENANT Z. M. PIKE.

Trading Posts at the beginning of Nineteenth Century.—Sandy Lake Fort.—Leech Lake Fort.—William Morrison, before Schoolcraft at Itasca Lake.—Division of Northwest Territory.—Organization of Indiana, Michigan and Upper Louisiana.—Notices of Wood, Frazer, Fisher, Cameron, Faribault.—Early Traders.—Pike's Council at Mouth of Minnesota River.—Grant for Military Posts.—Encampment at Falls of St. Anthony.—Block House near Swan River.—Visit to Sandy and Leech Lakes.—British Flag Shot at and Lowered.—Thompson, Topographer of Northwest Company.—Pike at Dickson's Trading Post.—Returns to Mendota.—Fails to find Carver's Cave.—Conference with Little Crow.—Cameron sells Liquor to Indians.

At the beginning of the present century, the region now known as Minnesota, contained no white men, except a few engaged in the fur trade. In the treaty effected by Hon. John Jay, Great Britain agreed to withdraw her troops from all posts and places within certain boundary lines, on or before the first of June, 1796, but all British settlers and traders might remain for one year, and enjoy all their former privileges, without being obliged to be citizens of the United States of America.

In the year 1800, the trading posts of Minnesota were chiefly held by the Northwest Company, and their chief traders resided at Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, and Fon du Lac, on St. Louis River. In the year 1794, this company built a stockade one hundred feet square, on the southeast end of Sandy Lake. There were bastions pierced for small arms, in the southeast and in the northwest corner. The pickets which surrounded the post were thirteen feet high. On the north side there was a gate ten by nine feet; on the west side, one six by five feet, and on the east side a third gate six by five feet. Travelers entering the main gate, saw on the left a one story building twenty feet square, the residence of the superintendent, and on the left of the east gate, a building twenty-five by fifteen, the quarters of the voyageurs. Entering the western gate, on the left was a stone house, twenty by thirty feet, and a house twenty by forty feet, used as a store, and a workshop, and a residence for clerks. On the south shore of Leech Lake there was another establishment, a little larger. The stockade was one hundred

and fifty feet square. The main building was sixty by twenty-five feet, and one and a half story in height, where resided the Director of the fur trade of the Fond du Lac department of the Northwest Company. In the centre was a small store, twelve and a half feet square, and near the main gate was flagstaff fifty feet in height, from which used to float the flag of Great Britain.

William Morrison was, in 1802, the trader at Leech Lake, and in 1804 he was at Elk Lake, the source of the Mississippi, thirty-two years afterwards named by Schoolcraft, Lake Itasca.

The entire force of the Northwest Company, west of Lake Superior, in 1805, consisted of three accountants, nineteen clerks, two interpreters, eighty-five canoe men, and with them were twenty-nine Indian or half-breed women, and about fifty children.

On the seventh of May, 1800, the Northwest Territory, which included all of the western country east of the Mississippi, was divided. The portion not designated as Ohio, was organized as the Territory of Indiana.

On the twentieth of December, 1803, the province of Louisiana, of which that portion of Minnesota west of the Mississippi was a part, was officially delivered up by the French, who had just obtained it from the Spaniards, according to treaty stipulations.

To the transfer of Louisiana by France, after twenty days' possession, Spain at first objected; but in 1804 withdrew all opposition.

President Jefferson now deemed it an object of paramount importance for the United States to explore the country so recently acquired, and make the acquaintance of the tribes residing therein; and steps were taken for an expedition to the upper Mississippi.

Early in March, 1804, Captain Stoddard, of the United States army, arrived at St. Louis, the agent of the French Republic, to receive from

the Spanish authorities the possession of the country, which he immediately transferred to the United States.

As the old settlers, on the tenth of March, saw the ancient flag of Spain displaced by that of the United States, the tears coursed down their cheeks.

On the twentieth of the same month, the territory of Upper Louisiana was constituted, comprising the present states of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, and a large portion of Minnesota.

On the eleventh of January, 1805, the territory of Michigan was organized.

The first American officer who visited Minnesota, on business of a public nature, was one who was an ornament to his profession, and in energy and endurance a true representative of the citizens of the United States. We refer to the gallant Zebulon Montgomery Pike, a native of New Jersey, who afterwards fell in battle at York, Upper Canada, and whose loss was justly mourned by the whole nation.

When a young lieutenant, he was ordered by General Wilkinson to visit the region now known as Minnesota, and expel the British traders who were found violating the laws of the United States, and form alliances with the Indians. With only a few common soldiers, he was obliged to do the work of several men. At times he would precede his party for miles to reconnoitre, and then he would do the duty of hunter.

During the day he would perform the part of surveyor, geologist, and astronomer, and at night, though hungry and fatigued, his lofty enthusiasm kept him awake until he copied the notes, and plotted the courses of the day.

On the 4th day of September, 1805, Pike arrived at Prairie du Chien, from St. Louis, and was politely treated by three traders, all born under the flag of the United States. One was named Wood, another Frazer, a native of Vermont, who, when a young man became a clerk of one Blakely, of Montreal, and thus became a fur trader. The third was Henry Fisher, a captain of the Militia, and Justice of the Peace, whose wife was a daughter of Goutier de Verville. Fisher was said to have been a nephew of President Monroe, and later in life traded at the sources of the Minnesota. One of his daughters was the mother of Joseph Rolette, Jr., a mem-

ber of the early Minnesota Legislative assemblies. On the eighth of the month Lieutenant Pike left Prairie du Chien, in two batteaux, with Sergeant Henry Kennerman, Corporals William E. Mack and Samuel Bradley, and ten privates.

At La Crosse, Frazer, of Prairie du Chien, overtook him, and at Sandy point of Lake Pepin he found a trader, a Scotchman by the name of Murdoch Cameron, with his son, and a young man named John Rudsdell. On the twenty-first he breakfasted with the Kaposia band of Sioux, who then dwelt at the marsh below Dayton's Bluff, a few miles below St. Paul. The same day he passed three miles from Mendota the encampment of J. B. Faribault, a trader and native of Lower Canada, then about thirty years of age, in which vicinity he continued for more than fifty years. He married Pelagie the daughter of Francis Kinnie by an Indian woman, and his eldest son, Alexander, born soon after Pike's visit, was the founder of the town of Faribault.

Arriving at the confluence of the Minnesota and the Mississippi Rivers, Pike and his soldiers encamped on the Northeast point of the island which still bears his name. The next day was Sunday, and he visited Cameron, at his trading post on the Minnesota River, a short distance above Mendota.

On Monday, the 23d of September, at noon, he held a Council with the Sioux, under a covering made by suspending sails, and gave an admirable talk, a portion of which was as follows: "Brothers, I am happy to meet you here, at this council fire which your father has sent me to kindle, and to take you by the hands, as our children. We having but lately acquired from the Spanish, the extensive territory of Louisiana, our general has thought proper to send out a number of his warriors to visit all his red children; to tell them his will, and to hear what request they may have to make of their father. I am happy the choice fell on me to come this road, as I find my brothers, the Sioux, ready to listen to my words.

"Brothers, it is the wish of our government to establish military posts on the Upper Mississippi, at such places as might be thought expedient. I have, therefore, examined the country, and have pitched on the mouth of the river St. Croix, this

place, and the Falls of St. Anthony; I therefore wish you to grant to the United States, nine miles square, at St. Croix, and at this place, from a league below the confluence of the St. Peter's and Mississippi, to a league above St. Anthony, extending three leagues on each side of the river; and as we are a people who are accustomed to have all our acts written down, in order to have them handed to our children, I have drawn up a form of an agreement, which we will both sign, in the presence of the traders now present. After we know the terms, we will fill it up, and have it read and interpreted to you.

"Brothers, those posts are intended as a benefit to you. The old chiefs now present must see that their situation improves by a communication with the whites. It is the intention of the United States to establish at those posts factories, in which the Indians may procure all their things at a cheaper and better rate than they do now, or than your traders can afford to sell them to you, as they are single men, who come from far in small boats; but your fathers are many and strong, and will come with a strong arm, in large boats. There will also be chiefs here, who can attend to the wants of their brothers, without their sending or going all the way to St. Louis, and will see the traders that go up your rivers, and know that they are good men. * * * *

"Brothers, I now present you with some of your father's tobacco, and some other trifling things, as a memorandum of my good will, and before my departure I will give you some liquor to clear your throats."

The traders, Cameron and Frazer, sat with Pike. His interpreter was Pierre Rosseau. Among the Chiefs present were Le Petit Corbeau (Little Crow), and Way-ago Enagee, and L'Original Leve or Rising Moose. It was with difficulty that the chiefs signed the following agreement; not that they objected to the language, but because they thought their word should be taken, without any mark; but Pike overcame their objection, by saying that he wished them to sign it on his account.

"Whereas, at a conference held between the United States of America and the Sioux nation of Indians, Lieutenant Z. M. Pike, of the army of the United States, and the chiefs and warriors of said tribe, have agreed to the follow-

ing articles, which, when ratified and approved of by the proper authority, shall be binding on both parties:

ART. 1. That the Sioux nation grant unto the United States, for the purpose of establishment of military posts, nine miles square, at the mouth of the St. Croix, also from below the confluence of the Mississippi and St. Peter's, up the Mississippi to include the Falls of St. Anthony, extending nine miles on each side of the river; that the Sioux Nation grants to the United States the full sovereignty and power over said district forever.

ART. 2. That in consideration of the above grants, the United States shall pay [filled up by the Senate with 2,000 dollars].

ART. 3. The United States promise, on their part, to permit the Sioux to pass and repass, hunt, or make other use of the said districts, as they have formerly done, without any other exception than those specified in article first.

In testimony whereof, we, the undersigned, have hereunto set our hands and seals, at the mouth of the river St. Peter's, on the 23d day of September, 1805.

Z. M. PIKE, [L. S.]

1st Lieutenant and agent at the above conference.

his

LE PETIT CORBEAU, X [L. S.]
mark

his

WAY-AGO ENAGEE, X [L. S.]
mark "

The following entries from Pike's Journal, descriptive of the region around the city of Minneapolis, seventy-five years ago, are worthy of preservation:

"SEPT. 26th, *Thursday*.—Embarked at the usual hour, and after much labor in passing through the rapids, arrived at the foot of the Falls about three or four o'clock; unloaded my boat, and had the principal part of her cargo carried over the portage. With the other boat, however, full loaded, they were not able to get over the last shoot, and encamped about six yards below. I pitched my tent and encamped above the shoot. The rapids mentioned in this day's march, might properly be called a continuation of the Falls of St. Anthony, for they are equally entitled to this appellation, with the Falls of the Delaware and

Susquehanna. Killed one deer. Distance nine miles.

SEPT. 27th, *Friday*. Brought over the residue of my loading this morning. Two men arrived from Mr. Frazer, on St. Peters, for my dispatches. This business, closing and sealing, appeared like a last adieu to the civilized world. Sent a large packet to the General, and a letter to Mrs. Pike, with a short note to Mr. Frazer. Two young Indians brought my flag across by land, who arrived yesterday, just as we came in sight of the Fall. I made them a present for their punctuality and expedition, and the danger they were exposed to from the journey. Carried our boats out of the river, as far as the bottom of the hill.

SEPT. 28th, *Saturday*.—Brought my barge over, and put her in the river above the Falls. While we were engaged with her three-fourths miles from camp, seven Indians painted black, appeared on the heights. We had left our guns at the camp and were entirely defenceless. It occurred to me that they were the small party of Sioux who were obstinate, and would go to war, when the other part of the bands came in; these they proved to be; they were better armed than any I had ever seen; having guns, bows, arrows, clubs, spears, and some of them even a case of pistols. I was at that time giving my men a dram; and giving the cup of liquor to the first, he drank it off; but I was more cautious with the remainder. I sent my interpreter to camp with them, to wait my coming; wishing to purchase one of their war clubs, it being made of elk horn, and decorated with inlaid work. This and a set of bows and arrows I wished to get as a curiosity. But the liquor I had given him began to operate, he came back for me, but refusing to go till I brought my boat, he returned, and (I suppose being offended) borrowed a canoe and crossed the river. In the afternoon got the other boat near the top of the hill, when the props gave way, and she slid all the way down to the bottom, but fortunately without injuring any person. It raining very hard, we left her. Killed one goose and a racoon.

SEPT. 29th, *Sunday*.—I killed a remarkably large racoon. Got our large boat over the portage, and put her in the river, at the upper landing; this night the men gave sufficient proof of their fatigue, by all throwing themselves down to sleep, preferring rest to supper. This day I had

but fifteen men out of twenty-two; the others were sick. This voyage could have been performed with great convenience, if we had taken our departure in June. But the proper time would be to leave the Illinois as soon as the ice would permit, when the river would be of a good height.

SEPT. 30th, *Monday*.—Loaded my boat, moved over and encamped on the Island. The large boats loading likewise, we went over and put on board. In the mean time, I took a survey of the Falls, Portage, etc. If it be possible to pass the Falls in high water, of which I am doubtful, it must be on the East side, about thirty yards from shore; as there are three layers of rocks, one below the other. The pitch off of either, is not more than five feet; but of this I can say more on my return.

On the tenth of October, the expedition reached some large island below Sauk Rapids, where in 1797, Porlier and Joseph Renville had wintered. Six days after this, he reached the Rapids in Morrison county, which still bears his name, and he writes: "When we arose in the morning, found that snow had fallen during the night, the ground was covered and it continued to snow. This, indeed, was but poor encouragement for attacking the Rapids, in which we were certain to wade to our necks. I was determined, however, if possible to make la riviere de Corbeau, [Crow Wing River], the highest point was made by traders in their bark canoes. We embarked, and after four hours work, became so benumbed with cold that our limbs were perfectly useless. We put to shore on the opposite side of the river, about two-thirds of the way up the rapids. Built a large fire; and then discovered that our boats were nearly half full of water; both having sprung large leaks so as to oblige me to keep three hands bailing. My sergeant (Kernerman) one of the stoutest men I ever knew, broke a blood-vessel and vomited nearly two quarts of blood. One of my corporals (Bradley) also evacuated nearly a pint of blood, when he attempted to void his urine. These unhappy circumstances, in addition to the inability of four other men whom we were obliged to leave on shore, convinced me, that if I had no regard for my own health and constitution, I should have some for those poor fellows, who were kill-

ing themselves to obey my orders. After we had breakfast and refreshed ourselves, we went down to our boats on the rocks, where I was obliged to leave them. I then informed my men that we would return to the camp and there leave some of the party and our large boats. This information was pleasing, and the attempt to reach the camp soon accomplished. My reasons for this step have partly been already stated. The necessity of unloading and refitting my boats, the beauty and convenience of the spot for building huts, the fine pine trees for perogues, and the quantity of game, were additional inducements. We immediately unloaded our boats and secured their cargoes. In the evening I went out upon a small, but beautiful creek, which emptied into the Falls, for the purpose of selecting pine trees to make canoes. Saw five deer, and killed one buck weighing one hundred and thirty-seven pounds. By my leaving men at this place, and from the great quantities of game in its vicinity, I was ensured plenty of provision for my return voyage. In the party left behind was one hunter, to be continually employed, who would keep our stock of salt provisions good. Distance two hundred and thirty-three and a half miles above the Falls of St. Anthony.

Having left his large boats and some soldiers at this point, he proceeded to the vicinity of Swan River where he erected a block house, and on the thirty-first of October he writes: "Enclosed my little work completely with pickets. Hauled up my two boats and turned them over on each side of the gateways; by which means a defence was made to the river, and had it not been for various political reasons, I would have laughed at the attack of eight hundred or a thousand savages, if all my party were within. For, except accidents, it would only have afforded amusement, the Indians having no idea of taking a place by storm. Found myself powerfully attacked with the fantasies of the brain, called ennui, at the mention of which I had hitherto scoffed; but my books being packed up, I was like a person entranced, and could easily conceive why so many persons who have been confined to remote places, acquire the habit of drinking to excess, and many other vicious practices, which have been adopted merely to pass time.

During the next month he hunted the buffalo which were then in that vicinity. On the third of December he received a visit from Robert Dickson, afterwards noted in the history of the country, who was then trading about sixty miles below, on the Mississippi.

On the tenth of December with some sleds he continued his journey northward, and on the last day of the year passed Pine River. On the third of January, 1806, he reached the trading post at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake, and was quite indignant at finding the British flag floating from the staff. The night after this his tent caught on fire, and he lost some valuable and necessary thing. On the evening of the eighth he reached Sandy Lake and was hospitably received by Grant, the trader in charge. He writes.

"JAN. 9th, *Thursday*.—Marched the corporal early, in order that our men should receive assurance of our safety and success. He carried with him a small keg of spirits, a present from Mr. Grant. The establishment of this place was formed twelve years since, by the North-west Company, and was formerly under the charge of a Mr. Charles Brusky. It has attained at present such regularity, as to permit the superintendent to live tolerably comfortable. They have horses they procured from Red River, of the Indians; raise plenty of Irish potatoes, catch pike, suckers, pickerel, and white fish in abundance. They have also beaver, deer, and moose; but the provision they chiefly depend upon is wild oats, of which they purchase great quantities from the savages, giving at the rate of about one dollar and a half per bushel. But flour, pork, and salt, are almost interdicted to persons not principals in the trade. Flour sells at half a dollar; salt a dollar; pork eighty cents; sugar half a dollar; and tea four dollars and fifty cents per pound. The sugar is obtained from the Indians, and is made from the maple tree."

He remained at Sandy Lake ten days, and on the last day two men of the Northwest Company arrived with letters from Fon du Lac Superior, one of which was from Athapuscow, and had been since May on the route.

On the twentieth of January began his journey to Leech Lake, which he reached on the first of February, and was hospitably received by Hugh

McGillis, the head of the Northwest Company at this post.

A Mr. Anderson, in the employ of Robert Dickson, was residing at the west end of the lake. While here he hoisted the American flag in the fort. The English yacht still flying at the top of the flagstaff, he directed the Indians and his soldiers to shoot at it. They soon broke the iron pin to which it was fastened, and it fell to the ground. He was informed by a venerable old Ojibway chief, called Sweet, that the Sioux dwelt there when he was a youth. On the tenth of February, at ten o'clock, he left Leech Lake with Corporal Bradley, the trader McGillis and two of his men, and at sunset arrived at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake. At this place, in 1798, Thompson, employed by the Northwest Company for three years, in topographical surveys, made some observations. He believed that a line from the Lake of the Woods would touch the sources of the Mississippi. Pike, at this point, was very kindly treated by a Canadian named Roy, and his Ojibway squaw. On his return home, he reached Clear River on the seventh of April, where he found his canoe and men, and at night was at Grand Rapids, Dickson's trading post. He talked until four o'clock the next morning with this person and another trader named Porlier. He forbade while there, the traders Greignor [Grignon] and La Jenness, to sell any more liquor to Indians, who had become very drunken and unruly. On the tenth he again reached the Falls of Saint Anthony. He writes in his journal as follows:

APRIL 11th, *Friday*.—Although it snowed very hard we brought over both boats, and descended the river to the island at the entrance of the St. Peter's. I sent to the chiefs and informed them I had something to communicate to them. The Fils de Pincho immediately waited on me, and informed me that he would provide a place for the purpose. About sundown I was sent for and introduced into the council-house, where I found a great many chiefs of the Sussitongs, Gens de Feuilles, and the Gens du Lac. The Yanctongs had not yet come down. They were all awaiting for my arrival. There were about one hundred lodges, or six hundred people; we were saluted on our crossing the river with ball as usual. The council-house was two large lodges, capable of

containing three hundred men. In the upper were forty chiefs, and as many pipes set against the poles, alongside of which I had the Santeur's pipes arranged. I then informed them in short detail, of my transactions with the Santeurs; but my interpreters were not capable of making themselves understood. I was therefore obliged to omit mentioning every particular relative to the rascal who fired on my sentinel, and of the scoundrel who broke the Fols Avoins' canoes, and threatened my life; the interpreters, however, informed them that I wanted some of their principal chiefs to go to St. Louis; and that those who thought proper might descend to the prairie, where we would give them more explicit information. They all smoked out of the Santeur's pipe, excepting three, who were painted black, and were some of those who lost their relations last winter. I invited the Fils de Pinchow, and the son of the Killeur Rouge, to come over and sup with me; when Mr. Dickson and myself endeavored to explain what I intended to have said to them, could I have made myself understood; that at the prairie we would have all things explained; that I was desirous of making a better report of them than Captain Lewis could do from their treatment of him. The former of those savages was the person who remained around my post all last winter, and treated my men so well; they endeavored to excuse their people.

"APRIL 12th, *Saturday*.—Embarked early. Although my interpreter had been frequently up the river, he could not tell me where the cave (spoken of by Carver) could be found; we carefully sought for it, but in vain. At the Indian village, a few miles below St. Peter's, we were about to pass a few lodges, but on receiving a very particular invitation to come on shore, we landed, and were received in a lodge kindly; they presented us sugar. I gave the proprietor a dram, and was about to depart when he demanded a kettle of liquor; on being refused, and after I had left the shore, he told me he did not like the arrangements, and that he would go to war this summer. I directed the interpreter to tell him that if I returned to St. Peter's with the troops, I would settle that affair with him. On our arrival at the St. Croix, I found the Pettit Corbeau with his people, and Messrs. Frazer and Wood. We had a conference, when the Pettit Corbeau made

many apologies for the misconduct of his people; he represented to us the different manners in which the young warriors had been inducing him to go to war; that he had been much blamed for dismissing his party last fall; but that he was determined to adhere as far as lay in his power to our instructions; that he thought it most prudent to remain here and restrain the warriors. He then presented me with a beaver robe and pipe, and his message to the general. That he was determined to preserve peace, and make the road clear; also a remembrance of his promised medal. I made a reply, calculated to confirm him in his good intentions, and assured him that he should not be the less remembered by his father, although not present. I was informed that, notwithstanding the instruction of his license, and my particular request, Murdoch Cameron had taken liquor and sold it to the Indians on the river St. Peter's, and that his partner below had been

equally imprudent. I pledged myself to prosecute them according to law; for they have been the occasion of great confusion, and of much injury to the other traders. This day met a canoe of Mr. Dickson's loaded with provisions, under the charge of Mr. Anderson, brother of the Mr. Anderson at Leech Lake. He politely offered me any provision he had on board (for which Mr. Dickson had given me an order), but not now being in want, I did not accept of any. This day, for the first time, I observed the trees beginning to bud, and indeed the climate seemed to have changed very materially since we passed the Falls of St. Anthony."

The strife of political parties growing out of the French Revolution, and the declaration of war against Great Britain in the year 1812, postponed the military occupation of the Upper Mississippi by the United States of America, for several years.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE VALLEY OF THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI DURING SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

Dickson and other traders hostile—American stockade at Prairie du Chien—Fort Shelby surrenders to Lt. Col. William McKay—Loyal traders Provencalle and Faribault—Rising Moose or One-eyed Sioux—Capt. Bulger evacuates Fort McKay—Intelligence of Peace.

Notwithstanding the professions of friendship made to Pike, in the second war with Great Britain, Dickson and others were found bearing arms against the Republic.

A year after Pike left Prairie du Chien, it was evident, that under some secret influence, the Indian tribes were combining against the United States. In the year 1809, Nicholas Jarrot declared that the British traders were furnishing the savages with guns for hostile purposes. On the first of May, 1812, two Indians were apprehended at Chicago, who were on their way to meet Dickson at Green Bay. They had taken the precaution to hide letters in their moccasins, and bury them in the ground, and were allowed to proceed after a brief detention. Frazer, of Prairie du Chien, who had been with Pike at the Council at the mouth of the Minnesota River, was at the portage of the Wisconsin when the Indians delivered these letters, which stated that the British flag would soon be flying again at Mackinaw. At Green Bay, the celebrated warrior, Black Hawk, was placed in charge of the Indians who were to aid the British. The American troops at Mackinaw were obliged, on the seventeenth of July, 1812, to capitulate without firing a single gun. One who was made prisoner, writes from Detroit to the Secretary of War:

"The persons who commanded the Indians are Robert Dickson, Indian trader, and John Askin, Jr., Indian agent, and his son. The latter two were painted and dressed after the manner of the Indians. Those who commanded the Canadians are John Johnson, Crawford, Pothier, Armitinger, La Croix, Rolette, Franks, Livingston, and other traders, some of whom were lately concerned in smuggling British goods into the

Indian country, and, in conjunction with others, have been using their utmost efforts, several months before the declaration of war, to excite the Indians to take up arms. The least resistance from the fort would have been attended with the destruction of all the persons who fell into the hands of the British, as I have been assured by some of the British traders."

On the first of May, 1814, Governor Clark, with two hundred men, left St. Louis, to build a fort at the junction of the Wisconsin and Mississippi. Twenty days before he arrived at Prairie du Chien, Dickson had started for Mackinaw with a band of Dahkotahs and Winnebagoes. The place was left in command of Captain Deace and the Mackinaw Fencibles. The Dahkotahs refusing to co-operate, when the Americans made their appearance they fled. The Americans took possession of the old Mackinaw house, in which they found nine or ten trunks of papers belonging to Dickson. From one they took the following extract:

"Arrived, from below, a few Winnebagoes with scalps. Gave them tobacco, six pounds powder and six pounds ball."

A fort was immediately commenced on the site of the old residence of the late H. L. Dousman, which was composed of two block-houses in the angles, and another on the bank of the river, with a subterranean communication. In honor of the governor of Kentucky it was named "Shelby."

The fort was in charge of Lieutenant Perkins, and sixty rank and file, and two gunboats, each of which carried a six-pounder; and several howitzers were commanded by Captains Yeiser, Sullivan, and Aid-de-camp Kennerly.

The traders at Mackinaw, learning that the Americans had built a fort at the Prairie, and knowing that as long as they held possession they would be cut off from the trade with the

Dahkotahs, immediately raised an expedition to capture the garrison.

The captain was an old trader by the name of McKay, and under him was a sergeant of artillery, with a brass six-pounder, and three or four volunteer companies of Canadian voyageurs, officered by Captains Grignon, Rolette and Anderson, with Lieutenants Brisbois and Duncan Graham, all dressed in red coats, with a number of Indians.

The Americans had scarcely completed their rude fortification, before the British force, guided by Joseph Rolette, Sr., descended in canoes to a point on the Wisconsin, several miles from the Prairie, to which they marched in battle array. McKays sent a flag to the Fort demanding a surrender. Lieutenant Perkins replied that he would defend it to the last.

A fierce encounter took place, in which the Americans were worsted. The officer was wounded, several men were killed and one of their boats captured, so that it became necessary to retreat to St. Louis. Fort Shelby after its capture, was called Fort McKay.

Among the traders a few remained loyal, especially Provencale and J. B. Faribault, traders among the Sioux. Faribault was a prisoner among the British at the time Lieut. Col. Wm. McKay was preparing to attack Fort Shelby, and he refused to perform any service, Faribault's wife, who was at Prairie du Chien, not knowing that her husband was a prisoner in the hands of the advancing foe, fled with others to the Sioux village, where is now the city of Winona. Faribault was at length released on parole and returned to his trading post.

Pike writes of his flag, that "being in doubt whether it had been stolen by the Indians, or had fallen overboard and floated away, I sent for my friend the Orignal Leve." He also calls the Chief, Rising Moose, and gives his Sioux name Tahamie. He was one of those, who in 1805, signed the agreement, to surrender land at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi Rivers to the United States. He had but one eye, having lost the other when a boy, belonged to the Wapasha band of the Sioux, and proved true to the flag which had waved on the day he sat in council with Pike.

In the fall of 1814, with another of the same

nation, he ascended the Missouri under the protection of the distinguished trader, Manual Lisa, as far as the Au Jacques or James River, and from thence struck across the country, enlisting the Sioux in favour of the United States, and at length arrived at Prairie du Chien. On his arrival, Dickson accosted him, and inquired from whence he came, and what was his business; at the same time rudely snatching his bundle from his shoulder, and searching for letters, The "one-eyed warrior" told him that he was from St. Louis, and that he had promised the white chiefs there that he would go to Prairie du Chien, and that he had kept his promise.

Dickson then placed him in confinement in Fort McKay, as the garrison was called by the British, and ordered him to divulge what information he possessed, or he would put him to death. But the faithful fellow said he would impart nothing, and that he was ready for death if he wished to kill him. Finding that confinement had no effect, Dickson at last liberated him. He then left, and visited the bands of Sioux on the Upper Mississippi, with which he passed the winter. When he returned in the spring, Dickson had gone to Mackinaw, and Capt. A. Bulger, of the Royal New Foundland Regiment, was in command of the fort.

On the twenty-third of May, 1815, Capt. Bulger, wrote from Fort McKay to Gov. Clark at St. Louis: "Official intelligence of peace reached me yesterday. I propose evacuating the fort, taking with me the guns captured in the fort. * * * I have not the smallest hesitation in declaring my decided opinion, that the presence of a detachment of British and United States troops at the same time, would be the means of embroiling one party or the other in a fresh rupture with the Indians, which I presume it is the wish of both governments to avoid."

The next month the "One-Eyed Sioux," with three other Indians and a squaw, visited St. Louis, and he informed Gov. Clark, that the British commander left the cannons in the fort when he evacuated, but in a day or two came back, took the cannons, and fired the fort with the American flag flying, but that he rushed in and saved it from being burned. From this time, the British flag ceased to float in the Valley of the Mississippi.

CHAPTER XIV.

LONG'S EXPEDITION, A. D. 1817, IN A SIX-OARED SKIFF, TO THE FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

Carver's Grandsons.—Roque, Sioux Interpreter.—Wapashaw's Village and its Vicinity.—A Sacred Dance.—Indian Village Below Dayton's Bluff.—Carver's Cave.—Fountain Cave.—Falls of St. Anthony Described.—Site of a Fort.

Major Stephen H. Long, of the Engineer Corps of the United States Army, learning that there was little or no danger to be apprehended from the Indians, determined to ascend to the Falls of Saint Anthony, in a six-oared skiff presented to him by Governor Clark, of Saint Louis. His party consisted of a Mr. Hempstead, a native of New London, Connecticut, who had been living at Prairie du Chien, seven soldiers, and a half-breed interpreter, named Roque. A bark canoe accompanied them, containing Messrs. Gun and King, grandsons of the celebrated traveler, Jonathan Carver.

On the ninth of July, 1817, the expedition left Prairie du Chien, and on the twelfth arrived at "Trempe a l'eau." He writes:

"When we stopped for breakfast, Mr. Hempstead and myself ascended a high peak to take a view of the country. It is known by the name of the Kettle Hill, having obtained this appellation from the circumstance of its having numerous piles of stone on its top, most of them fragments of the rocky stratifications which constitute the principal part of the hill, but some of them small piles made by the Indians. These at a distance have some similitude of kettles arranged along upon the ridge and sides of the hill. From this, or almost any other eminence in its neighborhood, the beauty and grandeur of the prospect would baffle the skill of the most ingenious pencil to depict, and that of the most accomplished pen to describe. Hills marshaled into a variety of agreeable shapes, some of them towering into lofty peaks, while others present broad summits embellished with contours and slopes in the most pleasing manner; champaigns and waving valleys; forests, lawns, and parks alternating with each other; the humble Missis-

sippi meandering far below, and occasionally losing itself in numberless islands, give variety and beauty to the picture, while rugged cliffs and stupendous precipices here and there present themselves as if to add boldness and majesty to the scene. In the midst of this beautiful scenery is situated a village of the Sioux Indians, on an extensive lawn called the Aux Aisle Prairie; at which we lay by for a short time. On our arrival the Indians hoisted two American flags, and we returned the compliment by discharging our blunderbuss and pistols. They then fired several guns ahead of us by way of a salute, after which we landed and were received with much friendship. The name of their chief is Wauppaushaw, or the Leaf, commonly called by a name of the same import in French, *La Feuille*, or *La Fye*, as it is pronounced in English. He is considered one of the most honest and honorable of any of the Indians, and endeavors to inculcate into the minds of his people the sentiments and principles adopted by himself. He was not at home at the time I called, and I had no opportunity of seeing him. The Indians, as I suppose, with the expectation that I had something to communicate to them, assembled themselves at the place where I landed and seated themselves upon the grass. I inquired if their chief was at home, and was answered in the negative. I then told them I should be very glad to see him, but as he was absent I would call on him again in a few days when I should return. I further told them that our father, the new President, wished to obtain some more information relative to his red children, and that I was on a tour to acquire any intelligence he might stand in need of. With this they appeared well satisfied, and permitted Mr. Hempstead and myself to go through their village. While I was in the wigwam, one of the subordinate chiefs, whose name was Wazzecoota, or Shooter from the Pine Tree, volunteered to

accompany me up the river. I accepted of his services, and he was ready to attend me on the tour in a very short time. When we have in sight the Indians were engaged in a ceremony called the *Bear Dance*; a ceremony which they are in the habit of performing when any young man is desirous of bringing himself into particular notice, and is considered a kind of initiation into the state of manhood. I went on to the ground where they had their performances, which were ended sooner than usual on account of our arrival. There was a kind of flag made of fawn skin dressed with the hair on, suspended on a pole. Upon the flesh side of it were drawn certain rude figures indicative of the dream which it is necessary the young man should have dreamed, before he can be considered a proper candidate for this kind of initiation; with this a pipe was suspended by way of sacrifice. Two arrows were stuck up at the foot of the pole, and fragments of painted feathers, etc., were strewn about the ground near to it. These pertained to the religious rites attending the ceremony, which consists in bewailing and self-mortification, that the Good Spirit may be induced to pity them and succor their undertaking.

"At the distance of two or three hundred yards from the flag, is an excavation which they call the bear's hole, prepared for the occasion. It is about two feet deep, and has two ditches, about one foot deep, leading across it at right angles. The young hero of the farce places himself in this hole, to be hunted by the rest of the young men, all of whom on this occasion are dressed in their best attire and painted in their neatest style. The hunters approach the hole in the direction of one of the ditches, and discharge their guns, which were previously loaded for the purpose with blank cartridges, at the one who acts the part of the bear; whereupon he leaps from his den, having a hoop in each hand, and a wooden lance; the hoops serving as forefeet to aid him in characterizing his part, and his lance to defend him from his assailants. Thus accoutred he dances round the place, exhibiting various feats of activity, while the other Indians pursue him and endeavor to trap him as he attempts to return to his den, to effect which he is privileged to use any violence he pleases with impunity against

his assailants, and even to taking the life of any of them.

"This part of the ceremony is performed three times, that the bear may escape from his den and return to it again through three of the avenues communicating with it. On being hunted from the fourth or last avenue, the bear must make his escape through all his pursuers, if possible, and flee to the woods, where he is to remain through the day. This, however, is seldom or never accomplished, as all the young men exert themselves to the utmost in order to trap him. When caught, he must retire to a lodge erected for his reception in the field, where he is to be secluded from all society through the day, except one of his particular friends whom he is allowed to take with him as an attendant. Here he smokes and performs various other rites which superstition has led the Indians to believe are sacred. After this ceremony is ended, the young Indian is considered qualified to act any part as an efficient member of their community. The Indian who has the good fortune to catch the bear and overcome him when endeavoring to make his escape to the woods, is considered a candidate for preferment, and is on the first suitable occasion appointed the leader of a small war party, in order that he may further have an opportunity to test his prowess and perform more essential service in behalf of his nation. It is accordingly expected that he will kill some of their enemies and return with their scalps. I regretted very much that I had missed the opportunity of witnessing this ceremony, which is never performed except when prompted by the particular dreams of one or other of the young men, who is never complimented twice in the same manner on account of his dreams."

On the sixteenth he approached the vicinity of where is now the capital of Minnesota, and writes: "Set sail at half past four this morning with a favorable breeze. Passed an Indian burying ground on our left, the first that I have seen surrounded by a fence. In the centre a pole is erected, at the foot of which religious rites are performed at the burial of an Indian, by the particular friends and relatives of the deceased. Upon the pole a flag is suspended when any person of extraordinary merit, or one who is very much beloved, is buried. In the enclosure were

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

two scaffolds erected also, about six feet high and six feet square. Upon one of them were two coffins containing dead bodies. Passed a Sioux village on our right containing fourteen cabins. The name of the chief is the *Petit Corbeau*, or *Little Raven*. The Indians were all absent on a hunting party up the River St. Croix, which is but a little distance across the country from the village. Of this we were very glad, as this band are said to be the most notorious beggars of all the Sioux on the Mississippi. One of their cabins is furnished with loop holes, and is situated so near the water that the opposite side of the river is within musket-shot range from the building. By this means the *Petit Corbeau* is enabled to exercise a command over the passage of the river and has in some instances compelled traders to land with their goods, and induced them, probably through fear of offending him, to bestow presents to a considerable amount, before he would suffer them to pass. The cabins are a kind of stockade buildings, and of a better appearance than any Indian dwellings I have before met with.

"Two miles above the village, on the same side of the river, is *Carver's Cave*, at which we stopped to breakfast. However interesting it may have been, it does not possess that character in a very high degree at present. We descended it with lighted candles to its lower extremity. The entrance is very low and about eight feet broad, so that a man in order to enter it must be completely prostrate. The angle of descent within the cave is about 25 deg. The flooring is an inclined plane of quicksand, formed of the rock in which the cavern is formed. The distance from its entrance to its inner extremity is twenty-four paces, and the width in the broadest part about nine, and its greatest height about seven feet. In shape it resembles a bakers's oven. The cavern was once probably much more extensive. My interpreter informed me that, since his remembrance, the entrance was not less than ten feet high and its length far greater than at present. The rock in which it is formed is a very white sandstone, so friable that the fragments of it will almost crumble to sand when taken into the hand. A few yards below the mouth of the cavern is a very copious spring of fine water issuing from the bottom of the cliff.

"Five miles above this is the *Fountain Cave*, on the same side of the river, formed in the same kind of sandstone but of a more pure and fine quality. It is far more curious and interesting than the former. The entrance of the cave is a large winding hall about one hundred and fifty feet in length, fifteen feet in width, and from eight to sixteen feet in height, finely arched overhead, and nearly perpendicular. Next succeeds a narrow passage and difficult of entrance, which opens into a most beautiful circular room, finely arched above, and about forty feet in diameter. The cavern then continues a meandering course, expanding occasionally into small rooms of a circular form. We penetrated about one hundred and fifty yards, till our candles began to fail us, when we returned. To beautify and embellish the scene, a fine crystal stream flows through the cavern, and cheers the lonesome dark retreat with its enlivening murmurs. The temperature of the water in the cave was 46 deg., and that of the air 60 deg. Entering this cold retreat from an atmosphere of 89 deg., I thought it not prudent to remain in it long enough to take its several dimensions and meander its courses; particularly as we had to wade in water to our knees in many places in order to penetrate as far as we went. The fountain supplies an abundance of water as fine as I ever drank. This cavern I was informed by my interpreter, has been discovered but a few years. That the Indians formerly living in its neighborhood knew nothing of it till within six years past. That it is not the same as that described by Carver is evident, not only from this circumstance, but also from the circumstance that instead of a stagnant pool, and only one accessible room of a very different form, this cavern has a brook running through it, and at least four rooms in succession, one after the other. *Carver's Cave* is fast filling up with sand, so that no water is now found in it, whereas this, from the very nature of the place, must be enlarging, as the fountain will carry along with its current all the sand that falls into it from the roof and sides of the cavern."

On the night of the sixteenth, he arrived at the Falls of Saint Anthony and encamped on the east shore just below the cataract. He writes in his journal:

"The place where we encamped last night needed no embellishment to render it romantic in the highest degree. The banks on both sides of the river are about one hundred feet high, decorated with trees and shrubbery of various kinds. The post oak, hickory, walnut, linden, sugar tree, white birch, and the American box; also various evergreens, such as the pine, cedar, juniper, etc., added their embellishments to the scene. Amongst the shrubbery were the prickly ash, plum, and cherry tree, the gooseberry, the black and red raspberry, the chokeberry, grape vine, etc. There were also various kinds of herbage and flowers, among which were the wild parsley, rue, spikenard, etc., red and white roses, morning glory and various other handsome flowers. A few yards below us was a beautiful cascade of fine spring water, pouring down from a projecting precipice about one hundred feet high. On our left was the Mississippi hurrying through its channel with great velocity, and about three quarters of a mile above us, in plain view, was the majestic cataract of the Falls of St. Anthony. The murmuring of the cascade, the roaring of the river, and the thunder of the cataract, all contributed to render the scene the most interesting and magnificent of any I ever before witnessed."

"The perpendicular fall of the water at the cataract, was stated by Pike in his journal, as sixteen and a half feet, which I found to be true by actual measurement. To this height, however, four or five feet may be added for the rapid descent which immediately succeeds to the perpendicular fall within a few yards below. Immediately at the cataract the river is divided into two parts by an island which extends considerably above and below the cataract, and is about five hundred yards long. The channel on the right side of the Island is about three times the width of that on the left. The quantity of water passes through them is not, however, in the same proportion, as about one-third part of the whole passes through the left channel. In the broadest channel, just below the cataract, is a small island also, about fifty yards in length and thirty in breadth. Both of these islands contain the same kind of rocky formation as the banks of the river, and are nearly as high. Besides these, there are immediately at the foot of the cataract, two islands of very inconsiderable size, situated in

the right channel also. The rapids commence several hundred yards above the cataract and continue about eight miles below. The fall of the water, beginning at the head of the rapids, and extending two hundred and sixty rods down the river to where the portage road commences, below the cataract is, according to Pike, fifty-eight feet. If this estimate be correct the whole fall from the head to the foot of the rapids, is not probably much less than one hundred feet. But as I had no instrument sufficiently accurate to level, where the view must necessarily be pretty extensive, I took no pains to ascertain the extent of the fall. The mode I adopted to ascertain the height of a cataract, was to suspend a line and plummet from the table rock on the south side of the river, which at the same time had very little water passing over it as the river was unusually low. The rocky formations at this place were arranged in the following order, from the surface downward. A coarse kind of limestone in thin strata containing considerable silex; a kind of soft friable stone of a greenish color and slaty fracture, probably containing lime, aluminum and silex; a very beautiful stratification of shell limestone, in thin plates, extremely regular in its formation and containing a vast number of shells, all apparently of the same kind. This formation constitutes the Table Rock of the cataract. The next in order is a white or yellowish sandstone, so easily crumbled that it deserves the name of a sandbank rather than that of a rock. It is of various depths, from ten to fifty or seventy-five feet, and is of the same character with that found at the caves before described. The next in order is a soft friable sandstone, of a greenish color, similar to that resting upon the shell limestone. These stratifications occupied the whole space from the low water mark nearly to the top of the bluffs. On the east, or rather north side of the river, at the Falls, are high grounds, at the distance of half a mile from the river, considerably more elevated than the bluffs, and of a hilly aspect.

Speaking of the bluff at the confluence of the Mississippi and Minnesota, he writes: "A military work of considerable magnitude might be constructed on the point, and might be rendered sufficiently secure by occupying the commanding height in the rear in a suitable manner, as the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

latter would control not only the point, but all the neighboring heights, to the full extent of a twelve pounder's range. The work on the point would be necessary to control the navigation of the two rivers. But without the commanding work in the rear, would be liable to be greatly annoyed from a height situated directly opposite

on the other side of the Mississippi, which is here no more than about two hundred and fifty yards wide. This latter height, however, would not be eligible for a permanent post, on account of the numerous ridges and ravines situated immediately in its rear."

CHAPTER XV.

THOMAS DOUGLAS, EARL OF SELKIRK, AND THE RED RIVER VALLEY.

Early travelers to Lake Winnipeg—Earliest Map by the Indian Otchaga—Bellin's allusion to it—Verendrye's Map—De la Jemeraye's Map—Fort La Reine—Fort on Red River abandoned—Origin of name Red Lake—Earl of Selkirk—Ossiniboia described—Scotch immigrants at Pembina—Strife of trading companies—Earl of Selkirk visits America—Governor Semple Killed—Romantic life of John Tanner, and his son James—Letter relative to Selkirk's tour through Minnesota.

The valley of the Red River of the North is not only an important portion of Minnesota, but has a most interesting history.

While there is no evidence that Groselliers, the first white man who explored Minnesota, ever visited Lake Winnipeg and the Red River, yet he met the Assineboines at the head of Lake Superior and at Lake Nepigon, while on his way by a northeasterly trail to Hudson's Bay, and learned something of this region from them.

The first person, of whom we have an account, who visited the region, was an Englishman, who came in 1692, by way of York River, to Winnipeg.

Ochagachs, or Otchaga, an intelligent Indian, in 1728, assured Pierre Gaultier de Varenne, known in history as the Sieur Verendrye, while he was stationed at Lake Nepigon, that there was a communication, largely by water, west of Lake Superior, to the Great Sea or Pacific Ocean. The rude map, drawn by this Indian, was sent to France, and is still preserved. Upon it is marked Kamanistigouia, the fort first established by Du Luth. Pigeon River is called Mantohavagane. Lac Sasakanaga is marked, and Rainy Lake is named Tecamemouen. The river St. Louis, of Minnesota, is R. fond du L. Superior. The French geographer, Bellin, in his "Remarks upon the map of North America," published in 1755, at Paris, alludes to this sketch of Ochagachs, and says it is the earliest drawing of the region west of Lake Superior, in the Depot de la Marine.

After this Verendrye, in 1737, drew a map, which remains unpublished, which shows Red Lake in Northern Minnesota, and the point of the Big Woods in the Red River Valley. There

is another sketch in the archives of France, drawn by De la Jemeraye. He was a nephew of Verendrye, and, under his uncle's orders, he was in 1731, the first to advance from the Grand Portage of Lake Superior, by way of the Nalao-uagan or Groselliers, now Pigeon River, to Rainy Lake. On this appears Fort Rouge, on the south bank of the Assineboine at its junction with the Red River, and on the Assineboine, a post established on October 3, 1738, and called Fort La Reine. Bellin describes the fort on Red River, but asserts that it was abandoned because of its vicinity to Fort La Reine, on the north side of the Assiniboine, and only about nine miles by a portage, from Swan Lake. Red Lake and Red River were so called by the early French explorers, on account of the reddish tint of the waters after a storm.

Thomas Douglas, Earl of Selkirk, a wealthy, kind-hearted but visionary Scotch nobleman, at the commencement of the present century formed the design of planting a colony of agriculturists west of Lake Superior. In the year 1811 he obtained a grant of land from the Hudson Bay Company called Ossiniboia, which it seems strange has been given up by the people of Manitoba. In the autumn of 1812 a few Scotchmen with their families arrived at Pembina, in the Red River Valley, by way of Hudson Bay, where they passed the winter. In the winter of 1813-14 they were again at Fort Daer or Pembina. The colonists of Red River were rendered very unhappy by the strife of rival trading companies.

In the spring of 1815, McKenzie and Morrison, traders of the Northwest company, at Sandy Lake, told the Ojibway chief there, that they would give him and his band all the goods and rum at Leech or Sandy Lakes, if they would annoy the Red River settlers.

The Earl of Selkirk hearing of the distressed condition of his colony, sailed for America, and

in the fall of 1815, arrived at New York City. Proceeding to Montreal he found a messenger who had traveled on foot in mid-winter from the Red River by way of Red Lake and Fon du Lac, of Lake Superior. He sent back by this man, kind messages to the dispirited settlers, but one night he was way-laid near Fon du Lac, and robbed of his canoe and dispatches. An Ojibway chief at Sandy Lake, afterwards testified that a trader named Grant offered him rum and tobacco, to send persons to intercept a bearer of dispatches to Red River, and soon the messenger was brought in by a negro and some Indians.

Failing to obtain military aid from the British authorities in Canada, Selkirk made an engagement with four officers and eighty privates, of the discharged Meuron regiment, twenty of the De Watteville, and a few of the Glengary Fencibles, which had served in the late war with the United States, to accompany him to Red River. They were to receive monthly wages for navigating the boats to Red River, to have lands assigned them, and a free passage if they wished to return.

When he reached Sault St. Marie, he received the intelligence that the colony had again been destroyed, and that Semple, a mild, amiable, but not altogether judicious man, the chief governor of the factories and territories of the Hudson Bay company, residing at Red River, had been killed.

Schoolcraft, in 1832, says he saw at Leech Lake, Majegabowi, the man who had killed Gov. Semple, after he fell wounded from his horse.

Before he heard of the death of Semple, the Earl of Selkirk had made arrangements to visit his colony by way of Fon du Lac, on the St. Louis River, and Red Lake of Minnesota, but he now changed his mind, and proceeded with his force to Fort William, the chief trading post of the Northwest Company on Lake Superior; and apprehending the principal partners, warrants of commitment were issued, and they were forwarded to the Attorney-General of Upper Canada.

While Selkirk was engaged at Fort William, a party of emigrants in charge of Miles McDonnell, Governor, and Captain D'Orsomen, went forward to reinforce the colony. At Rainy Lake they obtained the guidance of a man who had all the characteristics of an Indian, and yet

had a bearing which suggested a different origin. By his efficiency and temperate habits, he had secured the respect of his employers, and on the Earl of Selkirk's arrival at Red River, his attention was called to him, and in his welfare he became deeply interested. By repeated conversations with him, memories of a different kind of existence were aroused, and the light of other days began to brighten. Though he had forgotten his father's name, he furnished sufficient data for Selkirk to proceed with a search for his relatives. Visiting the United States in 1817, he published a circular in the papers of the Western States, which led to the identification of the man.

It appeared from his own statement, and those of his friends, that his name was John Tanner, the son of a minister of the gospel, who, about the year 1790, lived on the Ohio river, near the Miami. Shortly after his location there, a band of roving Indians passed near the house, and found John Tanner, then a little boy, filling his hat with walnuts from under a tree. They seized him and fled. The party was led by an Ottawa whose wife had lost a son. To compensate for his death, the mother begged that a boy of the same age might be captured.

Adopted by the band, Tanner grew up an Indian in his tastes and habits, and was noted for bravery. Selkirk was successful in finding his relatives. After twenty-eight years of separation, John Tanner in 1818, met his brother Edward near Detroit, and went with him to his home in Missouri. He soon left his brother, and went back to the Indians. For a time he was interpreter for Henry R. Schoolcraft, but became lazy and ill-natured, and in 1836, skulking behind some bushes, he shot and killed Schoolcraft's brother, and fled to the wilderness, where, in 1847, he died. His son, James, was kindly treated by the missionaries to the Ojibways of Minnesota; but he walked in the footsteps of his father. In the year 1851, he attempted to impose upon the Presbyterian minister in Saint Paul, and, when detected, called upon the Baptist minister, who, believing him a penitent, cut a hole in the ice, and received him into the church by immersion. In time, the Baptists found him out, when he became an Unitarian missionary, and, at last, it is said, met a death by violence.

Lord Selkirk was in the Red River Valley

during the summer of 1817, and on the eighteenth of July concluded a treaty with the Crees and Saulteaux, for a tract of land beginning at the mouth of the Red River, and extending along the same as far as the Great Forks (now Grand Forks) at the mouth of Red Lake River, and along the Assiniboine River as far as Musk Rat River, and extending to the distance of six miles from Fort Douglas on every side, and likewise from Fort Daer (Pembina) and also from the Great Forks, and in other parts extending to the distance of two miles from the banks of the said rivers.

Having restored order and confidence, attended by three or four persons he crossed the plains to the Minnesota River, and from thence proceeded to St. Louis. The Indian agent at Prairie du Chien was not pleased with Selkirk's trip through Minnesota; and on the sixth of February, 1818, wrote the Governor of Illinois under excitement, some groundless suspicions:

"What do you suppose, sir, has been the result of the passage through my agency of this British nobleman? Two entire bands, and part of a third, all Sioux, have deserted us and joined Dickson, who has distributed to them large quantities of Indian presents, together with flags, medals, etc. Knowing this, what must have been my feelings on hearing that his lordship had met with a favourable reception at St. Louis. The newspapers announcing *his arrival, and general Scottish appearance*, all tend to discompose me; believing as I do, that he is plotting with his friend Dickson our destruction—sharpening the savage scalping knife, and colonizing a tract of country, so remote as that of the Red River, for the purpose, no doubt, of monopolizing the fur and peltry trade of this river, the Missouri and their waters; a trade of the first importance to our Western States and Territories. A courier who had arrived a few days since, confirms the belief that Dickson is endeavouring to undo what I have done, and secure to the British government the affections of the Sioux, and subject the Northwest Company to his lordship. * * *

Dickson, as I have before observed, is situated near the head of the St. Peter's, to which place he transports his goods from Selkirk's Red River establishment, in carts made for the purpose. The trip is performed in five days, sometimes less. He is directed to build a fort on the highest land between Lac du Traverse and Red River, which he supposes will be the established lines. This fort will be defended by twenty men, with two small pieces of artillery."

In the year 1820, at Berne, Switzerland, a circular was issued, signed, R. May D'Uzistorf, Captain, in his Britannic Majesty's service, and agent Plenipotentiary to Lord Selkirk. Like many documents to induce emigration, it was so highly colored as to prove a delusion and a snare. The climate was represented as "mild and healthy." "Wood either for building or fuel in the greatest plenty," and the country supplying "in profusion, whatever can be required for the convenience, pleasure or comfort of life." Remarkable statements considering that every green thing had been devoured the year before by grasshoppers.

Under the influence of these statements, a number were induced to embark. In the spring of 1821, about two hundred persons assembled on the banks of the Rhine to proceed to the region west of Lake Superior. Having descended the Rhine to the vicinity of Rotterdam, they went aboard the ship "Lord Wellington," and after a voyage across the Atlantic, and amid the ice-floes of Hudson's Bay, they reached York Fort. Here they debarked, and entering batteaux, ascended Nelson River for twenty days, when they came to Lake Winnipeg, and coasting along the west shore they reached the Red River of the North, to feel that they had been deluded, and to long for a milder clime. If they did not sing the Switzer's Song of Home, they appreciated its sentiments, and gradually these immigrants removed to the banks of the Mississippi River. Some settled in Minnesota, and were the first to raise cattle, and till the soil.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

CHAPTER XVI.

FORT SNELLING DURING ITS OCCUPANCY BY COMPANIES OF THE FIFTH REGIMENT U. S. INFANTRY.
A. D. 1819, TO A. D. 1827.

Orders for military occupation of Upper Mississippi—Leavenworth and Forsyth at Prairie du Chien—Birth in Camp—Troops arrive at Mendota—Cantonment Established—Wheat carried to Pembina—Notice of Devotion, Prescott, and Major Taliaferro—Camp Cold Water Established—Col. Snelling takes command—Impressive Scene—Officers in 1820—Condition of the Fort in 1821—Saint Anthony Mill—Alexis Bailly takes cattle to Pembina—Notice of Beltrami—Arrival of first Steamboat—Major Long's Expedition to Northern Boundary—Beltrami visits the northern sources of the Mississippi—First flour mill—First Sunday School—Great flood in 1826. African slaves at the Fort—Steamboat Arrivals—Duels—Notice of William Joseph Snelling—Indian fight at the Fort—Attack upon keel boats—General Gaines' report—Removal of Fifth Regiment—Death of Colonel Snelling.

The rumor that Lord Selkirk was founding a colony on the borders of the United States, and that the British trading companies within the boundaries of what became the territory of Minnesota, convinced the authorities at Washington of the importance of a military occupation of the valley of the Upper Mississippi.

By direction of Major General Brown, the following order, on the tenth of February, 1819, was issued:

"Major General Macomb, commander of the Fifth Military department, will without delay, concentrate at Detroit the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, excepting the recruits otherwise directed by the general order herewith transmitted. As soon as the navigation of the lakes will admit, he will cause the regiment to be transported to Fort Howard; from thence, by the way of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, to Prairie du Chien, and, after detaching a sufficient number of companies to garrison Forts Crawford and Armstrong, the remainder will proceed to the mouth of the River St. Peter's, where they will establish a post, at which the headquarters of the regiment will be located. The regiment, previous to its departure, will receive the necessary supplies of clothing, provisions, arms, and ammunition. Immediate application will be made to Brigadier General Jesup, Quartermaster General, for funds necessary to execute the movements required by this order."

On the thirteenth of April, this additional order was issued, at Detroit:

"The season having now arrived when the lakes may be navigated with safety, a detachment of the Fifth Regiment, to consist of Major Marston's and Captain Fowle's companies, under the command of Major Muhlenburg, will proceed to Green Bay. Surgeon's Mate, R. M. Byrne, of the Fifth Regiment, will accompany the detachment. The Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General will furnish the necessary transport, and will send by the same opportunity two hundred barrels of provisions, which he will draw from the contractor at this post. The provisions must be examined and inspected, and properly put up for transportation. Colonel Leavenworth will, without delay, prepare his regiment to move to the post on the Mississippi, agreeable to the Division order of the tenth of February. The Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General will furnish the necessary transportation, to be ready by the first of May next. The Colonel will make requisition for such stores, ammunition, tools and implements as may be required, and he be able to take with him on the expedition. Particular instructions will be given to the Colonel, explaining the objects of his expedition."

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1819.

On Wednesday, the last day of June, Col. Leavenworth and troops arrived from Green Bay, at Prairie du Chien. Scarcely had they reached this point when Charlotte Seymour, the wife of Lt. Nathan Clark, a native of Hartford, Ct., gave birth to a daughter, whose first baptismal name was Charlotte, after her mother, and the second Ouisconsin, given by the officers in view of the fact that she was born at the junction of that stream with the Mississippi.

In time Charlotte Ouisconsin married a young Lieutenant, a native of Princeton, New Jersey, and a graduate of West Point, and still resides with her husband, General H. P. Van Cleve, in

the city of Minneapolis, living to do good as she has opportunity.

In June, under instructions from the War Department, Major Thomas Forsyth, connected with the office of Indian affairs, left St. Louis with two thousand dollars worth of goods to be distributed among the Sioux Indians, in accordance with the agreement of 1805, already referred to, by the late General Pike.

About nine o'clock of the morning of the fifth of July, he joined Leavenworth and his command at Prairie du Chien. Some time was occupied by Leavenworth awaiting the arrival of ordnance, provisions and recruits, but on Sunday morning, the eighth of August, about eight o'clock, the expedition set out for the point now known as Mendota. The flotilla was quite imposing; there were the Colonel's barge, fourteen batteaux with ninety-eight soldiers and officers, two large canal or Mackinaw boats, filled with various stores, and Forsyth's keel boat, containing goods and presents for the Indians. On the twenty-third of August, Forsyth reached the mouth of the Minnesota with his boat, and the next morning Col. Leavenworth arrived, and selecting a place at Mendota, near the present railroad bridge, he ordered the soldiers to cut down trees and make a clearing. On the next Saturday Col. Leavenworth, Major Vose, Surgeon Purcell, Lieutenant Clark and the wife of Captain Gooding visited the Falls of Saint Anthony with Forsyth, in his keel boat.

Early in September two more boats and a batteaux, with officers and one hundred and twenty recruits, arrived.

During the winter of 1820, Laidlow and others, in behalf of Lord Selkirk's Scotch settlers at Pembina, whose crops had been destroyed by grasshoppers, passed the Cantonment, on their way to Prairie du Chien, to purchase wheat. Upon the fifteenth of April they began their return with their Mackinaw boats, each loaded with two hundred bushels of wheat, one hundred of oats, and thirty of peas, and reached the mouth of the Minnesota early in May. Ascending this stream to Big Stone Lake, the boats were drawn on rollers a mile and a half to Lake Traverse, and on the third of June arrived at Pembina and cheered the desponding and needy settlers of the Selkirk colony.

The first sutler of the post was a Mr. Devotion. He brought with him a young man named Philander Prescott, who was born in 1801, at Phelps-town, Ontario county, New York. At first they stopped at Mud Hen Island, in the Mississippi below the mouth of the St. Croix River. Coming up late in the year 1819, at the site of the present town of Hastings they found a keel-boat loaded with supplies for the cantonment, in charge of Lieut. Oliver, detained by the ice.

Amid all the changes of the troops, Mr. Prescott remained nearly all his life in the vicinity of the post, to which he came when a mere lad, and was at length killed in the Sioux Massacre.

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1820

In the spring of 1820, Jean Baptiste Faribault brought up Leavenworth's horses from Prairie du Chien.

The first Indian Agent at the post was a former army officer, Lawrence Taliaferro, pronounced Toliver. As he had the confidence of the Government for twenty-one successive years, he is deserving of notice.

His family was of Italian origin, and among the early settlers of Virginia. He was born in 1794, in King William county in that State, and when, in 1812, war was declared against Great Britain, with four brothers, he entered the army, and was commissioned as Lieutenant of the Thirty-fifth Infantry. He behaved gallantly at Fort Erie and Sackett's Harbor, and after peace was declared, he was retained as a First Lieutenant of the Third Infantry. In 1816 he was stationed at Fort Dearborn, now the site of Chicago. While on a furlough, he called one day upon President Monroe, who told him that a fort would be built near the Falls of Saint Anthony, and an Indian Agency established, to which he offered to appoint him. His commission was dated March 27th, 1819, and he proceeded in due time to his post.

On the fifth day of May, 1820, Leavenworth left his winter quarters at Mendota, crossed the stream and made a summer camp near the present military grave yard, which in consequence of a fine spring has been called "Camp Cold Water." The Indian agency, under Taliaferro, remained for a time at the old cantonment.

The commanding officer established a fine

garden in the bottom lands of the Minnesota, and on the fifteenth of June the earliest garden peas were eaten. The first distinguished visitors at the new encampment were Governor Lewis Cass, of Michigan, and Henry Schoolcraft, who arrived in July, by way of Lake Superior and Sandy Lake.

The relations between Col. Leavenworth and Indian Agent Taliaferro were not entirely harmonious, growing out of a disagreement of views relative to the treatment of the Indians, and on the day of the arrival of Governor Cass, Taliaferro writes to Leavenworth:

"As it is now understood that I am agent for Indian affairs in this country, and you are about to leave the upper Mississippi, in all probability in the course of a month or two, I beg leave to suggest, for the sake of a general understanding with the Indian tribes in this country, that any medals, you may possess, would by being turned over to me, cease to be a topic of remark among the different Indian tribes under my direction. I will pass to you any voucher that may be required, and I beg leave to observe that any progress in influence is much impeded in consequence of this frequent intercourse with the garrison."

In a few days, the disastrous effect of Indians mingling with the soldiers was exhibited. On the third of August, the agent wrote to Leavenworth:

"His Excellency Governor Cass during his visit to this post remarked to me that the Indians in this quarter were spoiled, and at the same time said they should not be permitted to enter the camp. An unpleasant affair has lately taken place; I mean the stabbing of the old chief Mahgossau by his comrade. This was caused, doubtless, by an anxiety to obtain the chief's whiskey. I beg, therefore, that no whiskey whatever be given to any Indians, unless it be through their proper agent. While an overplus of whiskey thwarts the beneficent and humane policy of the government, it entails misery upon the Indians, and endangers their lives."

A few days after this note was written Josiah Snelling, who had been recently promoted to the Colonelcy of the Fifth Regiment, arrived with his family, relieved Leavenworth, and infused new life and energy. A little while before his

arrival, the daughter of Captain Gooding was married to Lieutenant Green, the Adjutant of the regiment, the first marriage of white persons in Minnesota. Mrs. Snelling, a few days after her arrival, gave birth to a daughter, the first white child born in Minnesota, and after a brief existence of thirteen months, she died and was the first interred in the military grave yard, and for years the stone which marked its resting place, was visible.

The earliest manuscript in Minnesota, written at the Cantonment, is dated October 4, 1820, and is in the handwriting of Colonel Snelling. It reads: "In justice to Lawrence Taliaferro, Esq., Indian Agent at this post, we, the undersigned, officers of the Fifth Regiment here stationed, have presented him this paper, as a token, not only of our individual respect and esteem, but as an entire approval of his conduct and deportment as a public agent in this quarter. Given at St. Peter, this 4th day of October, 1820.

J. SNELLING,	N. CLARK,
Col. 5th Inf.	Lieutenant.
S. BURBANK,	Jos. HARE,
Br. Major.	Lieutenant.
DAVID PERRY,	ED. PURCELL,
Captain.	Surgeon,
D. GOODING,	P. R. GREEN,
Brevet Captain.	Lieut. and Adjt.
J. PLYMPTON,	W. G. CAMP,
Lieutenant.	Lt. and Q. M.
R. A. McCABE,	H. WILKINS,
Lieutenant.	Lieutenant."

During the summer of 1820, a party of the Sisseton Sioux killed on the Missouri, Isadore Poupon, a half-breed, and Joseph Andrews, a Canadian engaged in the fur trade. The Indian Agent, through Colin Campbell, as interpreter, notified the Sissetons that trade would cease with them, until the murderers were delivered. At a council held at Big Stone Lake, one of the murderers, and the aged father of another, agreed to surrender themselves to the commanding officer.

On the twelfth of November, accompanied by their friends, they approached the encampment in solemn procession, and marched to the centre of the parade. First appeared a Sisseton bearing a British flag; then the murderer and the devoted father of another, their arms pinioned, and

large wooden splinters thrust through the flesh above the elbows indicating their contempt for pain and death; in the rear followed friends and relatives, with them chanting the death dirge. Having arrived in front of the guard, fire was kindled, and the British flag burned; then the murderer delivered up his medal, and both prisoners were surrounded. Col. Snelling detained the old chief, while the murderer was sent to St. Louis for trial.

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1821.

Col. Snelling built the fort in the shape of a lozenge, in view of the projection between the two rivers. The first row of barracks was of hewn logs, obtained from the pine forests of Rum River, but the other buildings were of stone. Mrs. Van Cleve, the daughter of Lieutenant, afterwards Captain Clark, writes:

"In 1821 the fort, although not complete, was fit for occupancy. My father had assigned to him the quarters next beyond the steps leading to the Commissary's stores, and during the year my little sister Juliet was born there. At a later period my father and Major Garland obtained permission to build more commodious quarters outside the walls, and the result was the two stone houses afterwards occupied by the Indian Agent and interpreter, lately destroyed."

Early in August, a young and intelligent mixed blood, Alexis Bailly, in after years a member of the legislature of Minnesota, left the cantonment with the first drove of cattle for the Selkirk Settlement, and the next winter returned with Col. Robert Dickson and Messrs. Laidlow and Mackenzie.

The next month, a party of Sissetons visited the Indian Agent, and told him that they had started with another of the murderers, to which reference has been made, but that on the way he had, through fear of being hung, killed himself.

This fall, a mill was constructed for the use of the garrison, on the west side of St. Anthony Falls, under the supervision of Lieutenant McCabe. During the fall, George Gooding, Captain by brevet, resigned, and became Sutler at Prairie du Chien. He was a native of Massachusetts, and entered the army as ensign in 1808. In 1810 he became a Second Lieutenant, and the next year was wounded at Tippecanoe.

In the middle of October, there embarked on the keel-boat "Saucy Jack," for Prairie du Chien, Col. Snelling, Lieut. Baxley, Major Taliaferro, and Mrs. Gooding.

EVENTS OF 1822 AND 1823.

Early in January, 1822, there came to the Fort from the Red River of the North, Col. Robert Dickson, Laidlow, a Scotch farmer, the superintendent of Lord Selkirk's experimental farm, and one Mackenzie, on their way to Prairie du Chien. Dickson returned with a drove of cattle, but owing to the hostility of the Sioux his cattle were scattered, and never reached Pembina.

During the winter of 1823, Agent Taliaferro was in Washington. While returning in March, he was at a hotel in Pittsburg, when he received a note signed G. C. Beltrami, who was an Italian exile, asking permission to accompany him to the Indian territory. He was tall and commanding in appearance, and gentlemanly in bearing, and Taliaferro was so forcibly impressed as to accede to the request. After reaching St. Louis they embarked on the first steamboat for the Upper Mississippi.

It was named the Virginia, and was built in Pittsburg, twenty-two feet in width, and one hundred and eighteen feet in length, in charge of a Captain Crawford. It reached the Fort on the tenth of May, and was saluted by the discharge of cannon. Among the passengers, besides the Agent and the Italian, were Major Biddle, Lieut. Russell, and others.

The arrival of the Virginia is an era in the history of the Dahkotch nation, and will probably be transmitted to their posterity as long as they exist as a people. They say their sacred men, the night before, dreamed of seeing some monster of the waters, which frightened them very much.

As the boat neared the shore, men, women, and children beheld with silent astonishment, supposing that it was some enormous water-spirit, coughing, puffing out hot breath, and splashing water in every direction. When it touched the landing their fears prevailed, and they retreated some distance; but when the blowing off of steam commenced they were completely unnerved: mothers forgetting their children, with streaming hair, sought hiding-places; chiefs, re-

nouncing their stoicism, scampered away like affrighted animals.

The peace agreement between the Ojibways and Dahkotahs, made through the influence of Governor Cass, was of brief duration, the latter being the first to violate the provisions.

On the fourth of June, Taliaferro, the Indian agent among the Dahkotahs, took advantage of the presence of a large number of Ojibways to renew the agreement for the cessation of hostilities. The council hall of the agent was a large room of logs, in which waved conspicuously the flag of the United States, surrounded by British colors and medals that had been delivered up from time to time by Indian chiefs.

Among the Dahkotah chiefs present were Wapashaw, Little Crow, and Penneshaw; of the Ojibways there were Kendouswa, Moshomene, and Pasheskonoepe. After mutual accusations and excuses concerning the infraction of the previous treaty, the Dahkotahs lighted the calumet, they having been the first to infringe upon the agreement of 1820. After smoking and passing the pipe of peace to the Ojibways, who passed through the same formalities, they all shook hands as a pledge of renewed amity.

The morning after the council, Flat Mouth, the distinguished Ojibway chief, arrived, who had left his lodge vowing that he would never be at peace with the Dahkotahs. As he stepped from his canoe, Penneshaw held out his hand, but was repulsed with scorn. The Dahkotah warrior immediately gave the alarm, and in a moment runners were on their way to the neighboring villages to raise a war party.

On the sixth of June, the Dahkotahs had assembled, stripped for a fight, and surrounded the Ojibways. The latter, fearing the worst, concealed their women and children behind the old barracks which had been used by the troops while the fort was being erected. At the solicitation of the agent and commander of the fort, the Dahkotahs desisted from an attack and retired.

On the seventh, the Ojibways left for their homes; but, in a few hours, while they were making a portage at Falls of St. Anthony, they were again approached by the Dahkotahs, who would have attacked them, if a detachment of troops had not arrived from the fort.

A rumor reaching Penneshaw's village that he

had been killed at the falls, his mother seized an Ojibway maiden, who had been a captive from infancy, and, with a tomahawk, cut her in two. Upon the return of the son in safety he was much gratified at what he considered the prowess of his parent.

On the third of July, 1823, Major Long, of the engineers, arrived at the fort in command of an expedition to explore the Minnesota River, and the region along the northern boundary line of the United States. Beltrami, at the request of Col. Snelling, was permitted to be of the party, and Major Taliaferro kindly gave him a horse and equipments.

The relations of the Italian to Major Long were not pleasant, and at Pembina Beltrami left the expedition, and with a "bois brule", and two Ojibways proceeded and discovered the northern sources of the Mississippi, and suggested where the western sources would be found; which was verified by Schoolcraft nine years later. About the second week in September Beltrami returned to the fort by way of the Mississippi, escorted by forty or fifty Ojibways, and on the 25th departed for New Orleans, where he published his discoveries in the French language.

The mill which was constructed in 1821, for sawing lumber, at the Falls of St. Anthony, stood upon the site of the Holmes and Sidle Mill, in Minneapolis, and in 1823 was fitted up for grinding flour. The following extracts from correspondence addressed to Lieut. Clark, Commissary at Fort Snelling, will be read with interest.

Under the date of August 5th, 1823, General Gibson writes: "From a letter addressed by Col. Snelling to the Quartermaster General, dated the 2d of April, I learn that a large quantity of wheat would be raised this summer. The assistant Commissary of Subsistence at St. Louis has been instructed to forward sickles and a pair of millstones to St. Peters. If any flour is manufactured from the wheat raised, be pleased to let me know as early as practicable, that I may deduct the quantity manufactured at the post from the quantity advertised to be contracted for."

In another letter, General Gibson writes: "Below you will find the amount charged on the books against the garrison at Ft. St. Anthony, for certain articles, and forwarded for the use of the troops at that post, which you will deduct

from the payments to be made for flour raised and turned over to you for issue :

One pair buhr millstones.....	\$250 11
337 pounds plaster of Paris.....	20 22
Two dozen sickles.....	18 00

Total\$288 33

Upon the 19th of January, 1824, the General writes: "The mode suggested by Col. Snelling, of fixing the price to be paid to the troops for the flour furnished by them is deemed equitable and just. You will accordingly pay for the flour \$3.33 per barrel."

Charlotte Ouisconsin Van Cleve, now the oldest person living who was connected with the cantonment in 1819, in a paper read before the Department of American History of the Minnesota Historical Society in January, 1880, wrote :

"In 1823, Mrs. Snelling and my mother established the first Sunday School in the Northwest. It was held in the basement of the commanding officer's quarters, and was productive of much good. Many of the soldiers, with their families, attended. Joe. Brown, since so well known in this country, then a drummer boy, was one of the pupils. A Bible class, for the officers and their wives, was formed, and all became so interested in the history of the patriarchs, that it furnished topics of conversation for the week. One day after the Sunday School lesson on the death of Moses, a member of the class meeting my mother on the parade, after exchanging the usual greetings, said, in saddened tones, 'But don't you feel sorry that Moses is dead?'

Early in the spring of 1824, the Tully boys were rescued from the Sioux and brought to the fort. They were children of one of the settlers of Lord Selkirk's colony, and with their parents and others, were on their way from Red River Valley to settle near Fort Snelling.

The party was attacked by Indians, and the parents of these children murdered, and the boys captured. Through the influence of Col. Snelling the children were ransomed and brought to the fort. Col. Snelling took John and my father Andrew, the younger of the two. Everyone became interested in the orphans, and we loved Andrew as if he had been our own little brother. John died some two years after his arrival at the fort, and Mrs. Snelling asked me

when I last saw her if a tomb stone had been placed at his grave, she as requested, during a visit to the old home some years ago. She said she received a promise that it should be done, and seemed quite disappointed when I told her it had not been attended to."

Andrew Tully, after being educated at an Orphan Asylum in New York City, became a carriage maker, and died a few years ago in that vicinity.

EVENTS OF THE YEAR A. D. 1824.

In the year 1824 the Fort was visited by Gen. Scott, on a tour of inspection, and at his suggestion, its name was changed from Fort St. Anthony to Fort Snelling. The following is an extract from his report to the War Department :

"This work, of which the War Department is in possession of a plan, reflects the highest credit on Col. Snelling, his officers and men. The defenses, and for the most part, the public storehouses, shops and quarters being constructed of stone, the whole is likely to endure as long as the post shall remain a frontier one. The cost of erection to the government has been the amount paid for tools and iron, and the per diem paid to soldiers employed as mechanics. I wish to suggest to the General in Chief, and through him to the War Department, the propriety of calling this work Fort Snelling, as a just compliment to the meritorious officer under whom it has been erected. The present name, (Fort St. Anthony), is foreign to all our associations, and is, besides, geographically incorrect, as the work stands at the junction of the Mississippi and St. Peter's [Minnesota] Rivers, eight miles below the great falls of the Mississippi, called after St. Anthony."

In 1824, Major Taliaferro proceeded to Washington with a delegation of Chippeways and Dakotahs, headed by Little Crow, the grand father of the chief of the same name, who was engaged in the late horrible massacre of defenceless women and children. The object of the visit, was to secure a convocation of all the tribes of the Upper Mississippi, at Prairie du Chein, to define their boundary lines and establish friendly relations. When they reached Prairie du Chein, Wahnatah, a Yankton chief, and also Wapashaw, by the whisperings of mean traders, became dis-

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

affected, and wished to turn back. Little Crow, perceiving this, stopped all hesitancy by the following speech: "My friends, you can do as you please. I am no coward, nor can my ears be pulled about by evil counsels. We are here and should go on, and do some good for our nation. I have taken our Father here (Taliaferro) by the coat tail, and will follow him until I take by the hand, our great American Father."

While on board of a steamer on the Ohio River, Marcepee or the Cloud, in consequence of a bad dream, jumped from the stern of the boat, and was supposed to be drowned, but he swam ashore and made his way to St. Charles, Mo., there to be murdered by some Sacs. The remainder safely arrived in Washington and accomplished the object of the visit. The Dahkotahs returned by way of New York, and while there were anxious to pay a visit to certain parties with Wm. Dickson, a half-breed son of Col. Robert Dickson, the trader, who in the war of 1812-15 led the Indians of the Northwest against the United States.

After this visit Little Crow carried a new double-barreled gun, and said that a medicine man by the name of Peters gave it to him for signing a certain paper, and that he also promised he would send a keel-boat full of goods to them. The medicine man referred to was the Rev. Samuel Peters, an Episcopal clergyman, who had made himself obnoxious during the Revolution by his tory sentiments, and was subsequently nominated as Bishop of Vermont.

Peters asserted that in 1806 he had purchased of the heirs of Jonathan Carver the right to a tract of land on the upper Mississippi, embracing St. Paul, alleged to have been given to Carver by the Dahkotahs, in 1767.

The next year there arrived, in one of the keel-boats from Prairie du Chien, at Fort Snelling a box marked Col. Robert Dickson. On opening, it was found to contain a few presents from Peters to Dickson's Indian wife, a long letter, and a copy of Carver's alleged grant, written on parchment.

EVENTS OF THE YEARS 1825 AND 1826.

On the 30th of October, 1825, seven Indian women in canoes, were drawn into the rapids above the Falls of St. Anthony. All were saved

but a lame girl, who was dashed over the cataract, and a month later her body was found at Pike's Island in front of the fort.

Forty years ago, the means of communication between Fort Snelling and the civilized world were very limited. The mail in winter was usually carried by soldiers to Prairie du Chien. On the 26th of January, 1826, there was great joy in the fort, caused by the return from furlough of Lieutenants Baxley and Russell, who brought with them the first mail received for five months. About this period there was also another excitement, cause by the seizure of liquors in the trading house of Alexis Bailey, at New Hope, now Mendota.

During the months of February and March, in this year, snow fell to the depth of two or three feet, and there was great suffering among the Indians. On one occasion, thirty lodges of Sisseton and other Sioux were overtaken by a snow storm on a large prairie. The storm continued for three days, and provisions grew scarce, for the party were seventy in number. At last, the stronger men, with the few pairs of snow-shoes in their possession, started for a trading post one hundred miles distant. They reached their destination half alive, and the traders sympathizing sent four Canadians with supplies for those left behind. After great toil they reached the scene of distress, and found many dead, and, what was more horrible, the living feeding on the corpses of their relatives. A mother had eaten her dead child and a portion of her own father's arms. The shock to her nervous system was so great that she lost her reason. Her name was Pash-uno-ta, and she was both young and good looking. One day in September, while at Fort Snelling, she asked Captain Jouett if he knew which was the best portion of a man to eat, at the same time taking him by the collar of his coat. He replied with great astonishment, "No!" and she then said, "The arms." She then asked for a piece of his servant to eat, as she was nice and fat. A few days after this she dashed herself from the bluffs near Fort Snelling, into the river. Her body was found just above the mouth of the Minnesota, and decently interred by the agent.

The spring of 1826 was very backward. On the 20th of March snow fell to the depth of one or one and a half feet on a level, and drifted in

heaps from six to fifteen feet in height. On the 5th of April, early in the day, there was a violent storm, and the ice was still thick in the river. During the storm flashes of lightning were seen and thunder heard. On the 10th, the thermometer was four degrees above zero. On the 14th there was rain, and on the next day the St. Peter river broke up, but the ice on the Mississippi remained firm. On the 21st, at noon, the ice began to move, and carried away Mr. Faribault's houses on the east side of the river. For several days the river was twenty feet above low water mark, and all the houses on low lands were swept off. On the second of May, the steamboat *Lawrence*, Captain Reeder, arrived.

Major Taliaferro had inherited several slaves, which he used to hire to officers of the garrison. On the 31st of March, his negro boy, William, was employed by Col. Snelling, the latter agreeing to clothe him. About this time, William attempted to shoot a hawk, but instead shot a small boy, named Henry Cullum, and nearly killed him. In May, Captain Plympton, of the Fifth Infantry, wished to purchase his negro woman, Eliza, but he refused, as it was his intention, ultimately, to free his slaves. Another of his negro girls, Harriet, was married at the fort, the Major performing the ceremony, to the now historic Dred Scott, who was then a slave of Surgeon Emerson. The only person that ever purchased a slave, to retain in slavery, was Alexis Bailly, who bought a man of Major Garland. The Sioux, at first, had no prejudices against negroes. They called them "Black Frenchmen," and placing their hands on their woolly heads would laugh heartily.

The following is a list of the steamboats that had arrived at Fort Snelling, up to May 26, 1826 :

1 Virginia, May 10, 1823 ; 2 Neville ; 3 Putnam, April 2, 1825 ; 3 Mandan ; 5 Indiana ; 6 Lawrence, May 2, 1826 ; 7 Sciota ; 8 Eclipse ; 9 Josephine ; 10 Fulton ; 11 Red Rover ; 12 Black Rover ; 13 Warrior ; 14 Enterprise ; 15 Volant.

Life within the walls of a fort is sometimes the exact contrast of a paradise. In the year 1826 a Pandora box was opened, among the officers, and dissensions began to prevail. One young officer, a graduate of West Point, whose father had been a professor in Princeton College, fought a duel with, and slightly wounded, William Joseph, the talented son of Colonel Snelling, who was then

twenty-two years of age, and had been three years at West Point. At a Court Martial convened to try the officer for violating the Articles of War, the accused objected to the testimony of Lieut. William Alexander, a Tennessean, not a graduate of the Military Academy, on the ground that he was an infidel. Alexander, hurt by this allusion, challenged the objector, and another duel was fought, resulting only in slight injuries to the clothing of the combatants. Inspector General E. P. Gaines, after this, visited the fort, and in his report of the inspection he wrote : "A defect in the discipline of this regiment has appeared in the character of certain personal controversies, between the Colonel and several of his young officers, the particulars of which I forbear to enter into, assured as I am that they will be developed in the proceedings of a general court martial ordered for the trial of Lieutenant Hunter and other officers at Jefferson Barracks.

"From a conversation with the Colonel I can have no doubt that he has erred in the course pursued by him in reference to some of the controversies, inasmuch as he has intimated to his officers his willingness to sanction in certain cases, and even to participate in personal conflicts, contrary to the twenty-fifth, Article of War."

The Colonel's son, William Joseph, after this passed several years among traders and Indians, and became distinguished as a poet and brilliant author.

His "Tales of the Northwest," published in Boston in 1820, by Hilliard, Gray, Little & Wilkins, is a work of great literary ability, and Catlin thought the book was the most faithful picture of Indian life he had read. Some of his poems were also of a high order. One of his pieces, deficient in dignity, was a caustic satire upon modern American poets, and was published under the title of "Truth, a Gift for Scribblers."

Nathaniel P. Willis, who had winced under the last, wrote the following lampoon :

"Oh, smelling Joseph ! Thou art like a cur.

I'm told thou once did live by hunting fur :

Of bigger dogs thou smellest, and, in sooth,

Of one extreme, perhaps, can tell the truth.

'Tis a wise shift, and shows thou know'st thy powers,

To leave the 'North West tales,' and take to smelling ours."

In 1832 a second edition of "Truth" appeared with additions and emendations. In this appeared the following pasquinade upon Willis:

"I live by hunting fur, thou say'st, so let it be,
But tell me, Natty! Had I hunted thee,
Had not my time been thrown away, young sir,
And eke my powder? Puppies have no fur.

Our tails? Thou ownest thee to a tail,
I've scanned thee o'er and o'er
But, though I guessed the species right,
I was not sure before.

Our savages, authentic travelers say,
To natural fools, religious homage pay,
Hadst thou been born in wigwam's smoke, and
died in,
Nat! thine apotheosis had been certain."

Snelling died at Chelsea, Mass., December sixteenth, 1848, a victim to the appetite which enslaved Robert Burns.

In the year 1826, a small party of Ojibways (Chippeways) came to see the Indian Agent, and three of them ventured to visit the Columbia Fur Company's trading house, two miles from the Fort. While there, they became aware of their danger, and desired two of the white men attached to the establishment to accompany them back, thinking that their presence might be some protection. They were in error. As they passed a little copse, three Dahkotahs sprang from behind a log with the speed of light, fired their pieces into the face of the foremost, and then fled. The guns must have been double loaded, for the man's head was literally blown from his shoulders, and his white companions were spattered with brains and blood. The survivors gained the Fort without further molestation. Their comrade was buried on the spot where he fell. A staff was set up on his grave, which became a landmark, and received the name of The Murder Pole. The murderers boasted of their achievement and with impunity. They and their tribe thought that they had struck a fair blow on their ancient enemies, in a becoming manner. It was only said, that Toopunkah Zeze of the village of the *Batture aux Fievres*, and two others, had each acquired a right to wear skunk skins on their heels and war-eagles' feathers on their heads.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1827.

On the twenty-eighth of May, 1827, the Ojibway chief at Sandy Lake, Kee-wee-zais-hish called by the English, Flat Mouth with seven warriors and some women and children, in all amounting to twenty-four, arrived about sunrise at Fort Snelling. Walking to the gates of the garrison, they asked the protection of Colonel Snelling and Taliaferro, the Indian agent. They were told, that as long as they remained under the United States flag, they were secure, and were ordered to encamp within musket shot of the high stone walls of the fort.

During the afternoon, a Dahkotah, Toopunkah Zeze, from a village near the first rapids of the Minnesota, visited the Ojibway camp. They were cordially received, and a feast of meat and corn and sugar, was soon made ready. The wooden plates emptied of their contents, they engaged in conversation, and whiffed the peace pipe.

That night, some officers and their friends were spending a pleasant evening at the head-quarters of Captain Clark, which was in one of the stone houses which used to stand outside of the walls of the fort. As Captain Cruger was walking on the porch, a bullet whizzed by, and rapid firing was heard.

As the Dahkotahs, or Sioux, left the Ojibway camp, notwithstanding their friendly talk, they turned and discharged their guns with deadly aim upon their entertainers, and ran off with a shout of satisfaction. The report was heard by the sentinel of the fort, and he cried, repeatedly, "Corporal of the guard!" and soon at the gates, were the Ojibways, with their women and the wounded, telling their tale of woe in wild and incoherent language. Two had been killed and six wounded. Among others, was a little girl about seven years old, who was pierced through both thighs with a bullet. Surgeon McMahon made every effort to save her life, but without avail.

Flat Mouth, the chief, reminded Colonel Snelling that he had been attacked while under the protection of the United States flag, and early the next morning, Captain Clark, with one hundred soldiers, proceeded towards Land's End, a trading-post of the Columbia Fur Company, on the Minnesota, a mile above the former residence of

Franklin Steele, where the Dahkotahs were supposed to be. The soldiers had just left the large gate of the fort, when a party of Dahkotahs, in battle array, appeared on one of the prairie hills. After some parleying they turned their backs, and being pursued, thirty-two were captured near the trading-post.

Colonel Snelling ordered the prisoners to be brought before the Ojibways, and two being pointed out as participants in the slaughter of the preceding night, they were delivered to the aggrieved party to deal with in accordance with their customs. They were led out to the plain in front of the gate of the fort, and when placed nearly without the range of the Ojibway guns, they were told to run for their lives. With the rapidity of deer they bounded away, but the Ojibway bullet flew faster, and after a few steps, they fell gasping on the ground, and were soon lifeless. Then the savage nature displayed itself in all its hideousness. Women and children danced for joy, and placing their fingers in the bullet holes, from which the blood oozed, they licked them with delight. The men tore the scalps from the dead, and seemed to luxuriate in the privilege of plunging their knives through the corpses. After the execution, the Ojibways returned to the fort, and were met by the Colonel. He had prevented all over whom his authority extended from witnessing the scene, and had done his best to confine the excitement to the Indians. The same day a deputation of Dahkotah warriors received audience, regretting the violence that had been done by their young men, and agreeing to deliver up the ringleaders.

At the time appointed, a son of Flat Mouth, with those of the Ojibwa party that were not wounded, escorted by United States troops, marched forth to meet the Dahkotah deputation, on the prairie just beyond the old residence of the Indian agent. With much solemnity two more of the guilty were handed over to the assaulted. One was fearless, and with firmness stripped himself of his clothing and ornaments, and distributed them. The other could not face death with composure. He was noted for a hideous hare-lip, and had a bad reputation among his fellows. In the spirit of a coward he prayed for life, to the mortification of his tribe. The same opportunity was presented to them as to the

first, of running for their lives. At the first fire the coward fell a corpse; but his brave companion, though wounded, ran on, and had nearly reached the goal of safety, when a second bullet killed him. The body of the coward now became a common object of loathing for both Dahkotahs and Ojibways.

Colonel Snelling told the Ojibways that the bodies must be removed, and then they took the scalped Dahkotahs, and dragging them by the heels, threw them off the bluff into the river, a hundred and fifty feet beneath. The dreadful scene was now over; and a detachment of troops was sent with the old chief Flat Mouth, to escort him out of the reach of Dahkotah vengeance.

An eyewitness wrote: "After this catastrophe, all the Dahkotahs quitted the vicinity of Fort Snelling, and did not return to it for some months. It was said that they formed a conspiracy to demand a council, and kill the Indian Agent and the commanding officer. If this was a fact, they had no opportunity, or wanted the spirit, to execute their purpose.

"The Flat Mouth's band lingered in the fort till their wounded comrade died. He was sensible of his condition, and bore his pains with great fortitude. When he felt his end approach, he desired that his horse might be gaily caparisoned, and brought to the hospital window, so that he might touch the animal. He then took from his medicine bag a large cake of maple sugar, and held it forth. It may seem strange, but it is true, that the beast ate it from his hand. His features were radiant with delight as he fell back on the pillow exhausted. His horse had eaten the sugar, he said, and he was sure of a favorable reception and comfortable quarters in the other world. Half an hour after, he breathed his last. We tried to discover the details of his superstition, but could not succeed. It is a subject on which Indians unwillingly discourse."

In the fall of 1826, all the troops at Prairie du Chien had been removed to Fort Snelling, the commander taking with him two Winnebagoes that had been confined in Fort Crawford. After the soldiers left the Prairie, the Indians in the vicinity were quite insolent.

In June, 1827, two keel-boats passed Prairie du Chien on the way to Fort Snelling with provisions. When they reached Wapashaw village, on

the site of the present town of Winona, the crew were ordered to come ashore by the Dahkotahs. Complying, they found themselves surrounded by Indians with hostile intentions. The boatmen had no fire-arms, but assuming a bold mien and a defiant voice, the captain of the keel-boats ordered the savages to leave the decks; which was successful. The boats pushed on, and at Red Wing and Kaposia the Indians showed that they were not friendly, though they did not molest the boats. Before they started on their return from Fort Snelling, the men on board, amounting to thirty-two, were all provided with muskets and a barrel of ball cartridges.

When the descending keel-boats passed Wapashaw, the Dahkotahs were engaged in the war dance, and menaced them, but made no attack. Below this point one of the boats moved in advance of the other, and when near the mouth of the Bad Axe, the half-breeds on board descried hostile Indians on the banks. As the channel neared the shore, the sixteen men on the first boat were greeted with the war whoop and a volley of rifle balls from the excited Winnebagoes, killing two of the crew. Rushing into their canoes, the Indians made the attempt to board the boat, and two were successful. One of these stationed himself at the bow of the boat, and fired with killing effect on the men below deck. An old soldier of the last war with Great Britain, called Saucy Jack, at last despatched him, and began to rally the fainting spirits on board. During the fight the boat had stuck on a sand-bar. With four companions, amid a shower of balls from the savages, he plunged into the water and pushed off the boat, and thus moved out of reach of the galling shots of the Winnebagoes. As they floated down the river during the night, they heard a wail in a canoe behind them, the voice of a father mourning the death of the son who had scaled the deck, and was now a corpse in possession of the white men. The rear boat passed the Bad Axe river late in the night, and escaped an attack.

The first keel-boat arrived at Prairie du Chein, with two of their crew dead, four wounded, and the Indian that had been killed on the boat. The two dead men had been residents of the Prairie, and now the panic was increased. On the morning of the twenty-eighth of June the second

keel-boat appeared, and among her passengers was Joseph Snelling, the talented son of the colonel, who wrote a story of deep interest, based on the facts narrated.

At a meeting of the citizens it was resolved to repair old Fort Crawford, and Thomas McNair was appointed captain. Dirt was thrown around the bottom logs of the fortification to prevent its being fired, and young Snelling was put in command of one of the block-houses. On the next day a voyageur named Loyer, and the well-known trader Duncan Graham, started through the interior, west of the Mississippi, with intelligence of the murders, to Fort Snelling. Intelligence of this attack was received at the fort, on the evening of the ninth of July, and Col. Snelling started in keel boats with four companies to Fort Crawford, and on the seventeenth four more companies left under Major Fowle. After an absence of six weeks, the soldiers, without firing a gun at the enemy, returned.

A few weeks after the attack upon the keel boats General Gaines inspected the Fort, and, subsequently in a communication to the War Department wrote as follows;

"The main points of defence against an enemy appear to have been in some respects sacrificed, in the effort to secure the comfort and convenience of troops in peace. These are important considerations, but on an exposed frontier the primary object ought to be security against the attack of an enemy.

"The buildings are too large, too numerous, and extending over a space entirely too great, enclosing a large parade, five times greater than is at all desirable in that climate. The buildings for the most part seem well constructed, of good stone and other materials, and they contain every desirable convenience, comfort and security as barracks and store houses.

"The work may be rendered very strong and adapted to a garrison of two hundred men by removing one-half the buildings, and with the materials of which they are constructed, building a tower sufficiently high to command the hill between the Mississippi and St. Peter's [Minnesota], and by a block house on the extreme point, or brow of the cliff, near the commandant's quarters, to secure most effectually the banks of the river, and the boats at the landing.

"Much credit is due to Colonel Snelling, his officers and men, for their immense labors and excellent workmanship exhibited in the construction of these barracks and store houses, but this has been effected too much at the expense of the discipline of the regiment."

From reports made from 1823 to 1826, the health of the troops was good. In the year ending September thirty, 1823, there were but two deaths; in 1824 only six, and in 1825 but seven.

In 1823 there were three desertions, in 1824 twenty-two, and in 1825 twenty-nine. Most of the deserters were fresh recruits and natives of America, Ten of the deserters were foreigners, and five of these were born in Ireland. In 1826 there were eight companies numbering two hun-

dred and fourteen soldiers quartered in the Fort.

During the fall of 1827 the Fifth Regiment was relieved by a part of the First, and the next year Colonel Snelling proceeded to Washington on business, where he died with inflammation of the brain. Major General Macomb announcing his death in an order, wrote :

"Colonel Snelling joined the army in early youth. In the battle of Tippecanoe, he was distinguished for gallantry and good conduct. Subsequently and during the whole late war with Great Britain, from the battle of Brownstown to the termination of the contest, he was actively employed in the field, with credit to himself, and honor to his country."

CHAPTER XVII.

OCCURRENCES IN THE VICINITY OF FORT SNELLING, CONTINUED.

Arrival of J. N. Nicollet—Marriage of James Wells—Nicollet's letter from Falls of St. Anthony—Perils of Martin McLeod—Chippeway treachery—Sioux Revenge—Rum River and Stillwater battles—Grog shops near the Fort.

On the second of July 1836, the steamboat Saint Peter landed supplies, and among its passengers was the distinguished French astronomer, Jean N. Nicollet (Nicolay). Major Taliaferro on the twelfth of July, wrote; "Mr. Nicollet, on a visit to the post for scientific research, and at present in my family, has shown me the late work of Henry R. Schoolcraft on the discovery of the source of the Mississippi; which claim is ridiculous in the extreme." On the twenty-seventh, Nicollet ascended the Mississippi on a tour of observation.

James Wells, a trader, who afterwards was a member of the legislature, at the house of Oliver Cratte, near the fort, was married on the twelfth of September, by Agent Taliaferro, to Jane, a daughter of Duncan Graham. Wells was killed in 1862, by the Sioux, at the time of the massacre in the Minnesota Valley.

Nicollet in September returned from his trip to Leech Lake, and on the twenty-seventh wrote the following to Major Taliaferro the Indian Agent at the fort, which is supposed to be the earliest letter extant written from the site of the city of Minneapolis. As the principal hotel and one of the finest avenues of that city bears his name it is worthy of preservation. He spelled his name sometimes Nicoley, and the pronunciation in English, would be Nicolay, the same as if written Nicollet in French. The letter shows that he had not mastered the English language: "ST. ANTHONY'S FALLS, 27th September, 1836,

DEAR FRIEND:—I arrived last evening about dark; all well, nothing lost, nothing broken, happy and a very successful journey. But I done exhausted, and nothing can relieve me, but the pleasure of meeting you again under your hospitable roof, and to see all the friends of the garrison who have been so kind to me.

"This letter is more particularly to give you a very extraordinary tide. Flat Mouth, the chief of Leech Lake and suite, ten in number are with me. The day before yesterday I met them again at Swan river where they detained me one day. I had to bear a new harangue and gave answer. All terminated by their own resolution that they ought to give you the hand, as well as to the Guinas of the Fort (Colonel Davenport.) I thought it my duty to acquaint you with it beforehand. Peace or war are at stake of the visit they pay you. Please give them a good welcome until I have reported to you and Colonel Davenport all that has taken place during my stay among the Pillagers. But be assured I have not trespassed and that I have behaved as would have done a good citizen of the U. S. As to Schoolcraft's statement alluding to you, you will have full and complete satisfaction from Flat Mouth himself. In haste, your friend, J. N. NICOLEY."

EVENTS OF A. D. 1837.

On the seventeenth of March, 1837, there arrived Martin McLeod, who became a prominent citizen of Minnesota, and the legislature has given his name to a county.

He left the Red River country on snow shoes, with two companions, one a Polander and the other an Irishman named Hays, and Pierre Bottineau as interpreter. Being lost in a violent snow storm the Pole and Irishman perished. He and his guide, Bottineau, lived for a time on the flesh of one of their dogs. After being twenty-six days without seeing any one, the survivors reached the trading post of Joseph R. Brown, at Lake Traverse, and from thence they came to the fort.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1838.

In the month of April, eleven Sioux were slain in a dastardly manner, by a party of Ojibways,

under the noted and elder Hole-in-the-Day. The Chippeways feigned the warmest friendship, and at dark lay down in the tents by the side of the Sioux, and in the night silently arose and killed them. The occurrence took place at the Chippe-way River, about thirty miles from Lac qui Parle, and the next day the Rev. G. H. Pond, the Indian missionary, accompanied by a Sioux, went out and buried the mutilated and scalpless bodies.

On the second of August old Hole-in-the-Day, and some Ojibways, came to the fort. They stopped first at the cabin of Peter Quinn, whose wife was a half-breed Chippeway, about a mile from the fort.

The missionary, Samuel W. Pond, told the agent that the Sioux, of Lake Calhoun were aroused, and on their way to attack the Chippeways. The agent quieted them for a time, but two of the relatives of those slain at Lac qui Parle in April, hid themselves near Quinn's house, and as Hole-in-the-Day and his associates were passing, they fired and killed one Chippeway and wounded another. Obequette, a Chippeway from Red Lake, succeeded, however, in shooting a Sioux while he was in the act of scalping his comrade. The Chippeways were brought within the fort as soon as possible, and at nine o'clock a Sioux was confined in the guard-house as a hostage.

Notwithstanding the murdered Chippeway had been buried in the graveyard of the fort for safety, an attempt was made on the part of some of the Sioux, to dig it up. On the evening of the sixth, Major Plympton sent the Chippeways across the river to the east side, and ordered them to go home as soon as possible.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1839.

On the twentieth day of June the elder Hole-in-the-Day arrived from the Upper Mississippi with several hundred Chippeways. Upon their return homeward the Mississippi and Mille Lacs band encamped the first night at the Falls of Saint Anthony, and some of the Sioux visited them and smoked the pipe of peace.

On the second of July, about sunrise, a son-in-law of the chief of the Sioux band, at Lake Calhoun, named Meekaw or Badger, was killed and scalped by two Chippeways of the Pillager band, relatives of him who lost his life near Patrick

Quinn's the year before. The excitement was intense among the Sioux, and immediately war parties started in pursuit. Hole-in-the-Day's band was not sought, but the Mille Lacs and Saint Croix Chippeways. The Lake Calhoun Sioux, with those from the villages on the Minnesota, assembled at the Falls of Saint Anthony, and on the morning of the fourth of July, came up with the Mille Lacs Chippeways on Rum River, before sunrise. Not long after the war whoop was raised and the Sioux attacked, killing and wounding ninety.

The Kaposia band of Sioux pursued the Saint Croix Chippeways, and on the third of July found them in the Penitentiary ravine at Stillwater, under the influence of whisky. Aitkin, the old trader, was with them. The sight of the Sioux tended to make them sober, but in the fight twenty-one were killed and twenty-nine were wounded.

Whisky, during the year 1839, was freely introduced, in the face of the law prohibiting it. The first boat of the season, the Ariel, came to the fort on the fourteenth of April, and brought twenty barrels of whisky for Joseph R. Brown, and on the twenty-first of May, the Glaucus brought six barrels of liquor for David Faribault. On the thirtieth of June, some soldiers went to Joseph R. Brown's groggery on the opposite side of the Mississippi, and that night forty-seven were in the guard-house for drunkenness. The demoralization then existing, led to a letter by Surgeon Emerson on duty at the fort, to the Surgeon General of the United States army, in which he writes:

"The whisky is brought here by citizens who are pouring in upon us and settling themselves on the opposite shore of the Mississippi river, in defiance of our worthy commanding officer, Major J. Plympton, whose authority they set at naught. At this moment there is a citizen named Brown, once a soldier in the Fifth Infantry, who was discharged at this post, while Colonel Snelling commanded, and who has been since employed by the American Fur Company, actually building on the land marked out by the land officers as the reserve, and within gunshot distance of the fort, a very expensive whisky shop."

CHAPTER XVIII.

INDIAN TRIBES IN MINNESOTA AT THE TIME OF ITS ORGANIZATION.

Sioux or Dahkotchah people—Meaning of words Sioux and Dahkotchah—Early villages—Residence of Sioux in 1849—The Winnebagoes—The Ojibways or Chippeways.

The three Indian nations who dwelt in this region after the organization of Minnesota, were the Sioux or Dahkotahs; the Ojibways or Chippeways; and the Ho-tchun-graws or Winnebagoes.

SIOUX OR DAHKOTAHS.

They are an entirely different group from the Algonquin and Iroquois, who were found by the early settlers of the Atlantic States, on the banks of the Connecticut, Mohawk, and Susquehanna Rivers.

When the Dahkotahs were first noticed by the European adventurers, large numbers were occupying the Mille Lacs region of country, and appropriately called by the voyageur, "People of the Lake," "Gens du Lac." And tradition asserts that here was the ancient centre of this tribe. Though we have traces of their warring and hunting on the shores of Lake Superior, there is no satisfactory evidence of their residence, east of the Mille Lacs region, as they have no name for Lake Superior.

The word Dahkotchah, by which they love to be designated, signifies allied or joined together in friendly compact, and is equivalent to "E pluribus unum," the motto on the seal of the United States.

In the history of the mission at La Pointe, Wisconsin, published nearly two centuries ago, a writer, referring to the Dahkotahs, remarks:

"For sixty leagues from the extremity of the Upper Lake, toward sunset; and, as it were in the centre of the western nations, they have all united their force by a general league."

The Dahkotahs in the earliest documents, and even until the present day, are called Sioux, Scioux, or Soos. The name originated with the early voyageurs. For centuries the Ojibways of Lake Superior waged war against the Dahkotahs; and,

whenever they spoke of them, called them Nadowaysioux, which signifies enemies.

The French traders, to avoid exciting the attention of Indians, while conversing in their presence, were accustomed to designate them by names, which would not be recognized.

The Dahkotahs were nicknamed Sioux, a word composed of the two last syllables of the Ojibway word for foes

Under the influence of the French traders, the eastern Sioux began to wander from the Mille Lacs region. A trading post at O-ton-we-kpa-dan, or Rice Creek, above the Falls of Saint Anthony, induced some to erect their summer dwellings and plant corn there, which took the place of wild rice. Those who dwelt here were called Wa-kpa-a-ton-we-dan. Those who dwell on the creek. Another division was known as the Ma-tan-ton-wan.

Less than a hundred years ago, it is said that the eastern Sioux, pressed by the Chippeways, and influenced by traders, moved seven miles above Fort Snelling on the Minnesota River.

MED-DAY-WAH-KAWN-TWAWNS.

In 1849 there were seven villages of Med-day-wah-kawn-twawn Sioux. (1) Below Lake Pepin, where the city of Winona is, was the village of Wapashaw. This band was called Kee-yu-ksa, because with them blood relations intermarried. Bounding or Whipping Wind was the chief. (2) At the head of Lake Pepin, under a lofty bluff, was the Red Wing village, called Ghay-mni-chan Hill, wood and water. Shooter was the name of the chief. (3) Opposite, and a little below the Pig's Eye Marsh, was the Kaposia band. The word, Kapoja means light, given because these people are quick travelers. His Scarlet People, better known as Little Crow, was the chief, and is notorious as the leader in the massacre of 1862.

On the Minnesota River, on the south side,

a few miles above Fort Snelling, was Black Dog village. The inhabitants were called, Ma-ga-yu-tay-shnee. People who do not a geese, because they found it profitable to sell game at Fort Snelling. Grey Iron was the chief, also known as Pa-ma-ya-yaw, My head aches.

At Oak Grove, on the north side of the river, eight miles above the fort, was (5) Hay-ya-ta-ton-wan, or Inland Village, so called because they formerly lived at Lake Calkoun. Contiguous was (6) O-ya-tay-shee-ka, or Bad People, Known as Good Roads Band and (7) the largest village was Tin-ta-ton-wan, Prairie Village; Shokpay, or Six, was the chief, and is now the site of the town of Shakopee.

West of this division of the Sioux were—

WAR-PAY-KU-TAY.

The War-pay-ku-tay, or leaf shooters, who occupied the country south of the Minnesota around the sources of the Cannon and Blue Earth Rivers.

WAR-PAY-TWAWNS.

North and west of the last were the War-pay-twawns, or People of the Leaf, and their principal village was Lac qui Parle. They numbered about fifteen hundred.

SE-SEE-TWAWNS.

To the west and southwest of these bands of Sioux were the Se-see-twawns (Sissetoans), or Swamp Dwellers. This band claimed the land west of the Blue Earth to the James River, and the guardianship of the Sacred Red Pipestone Quarry. Their principal village was at Traverse, and the number of the band was estimated at thirty-eight hundred.

HO-TCHUN-GRAW, OR WINNEBAGOES.

The Ho-tchun-graws, or Winnebagoes, belong to the Dahkotal family of aborigines. Champlain, although he never visited them, mentions them. Nicollet, who had been in his employ, visited Green Bay about the year 1635, and an early Relation mentions that he saw the Ouini-pegous, a people called so, because they came from a distant sea, which some French erroneously called Puants. Another writer speak-

ing of these people says: "This people are called 'Les Puants' not because of any bad odor peculiar to them, but because they claim to have come from the shores of a far distant lake, towards the north, whose waters are salt. They call themselves the people 'de l'eau puants,' of the putrid or bad water."

By the treaty of 1837 they were removed to Iowa, and by another treaty in October, 1846, they came to Minnesota in the spring of 1848, to the country between the Long Prairie, and Crow Wing Rivers. The agency was located on Long Prairie River, forty miles from the Mississippi, and in 1849 the tribe numbered about twenty-five hundred souls.

In February 1855, another treaty was made with them, and that spring they removed to lands on the Blue Earth River. Owing to the panic caused by the outbreak of the Sioux in 1862, Congress, by a special act, without consulting them, in 1863, removed them from their fields in Minnesota to the Missouri River, and in the words of a missionary, "they were, like the Sioux, dumped in the desert, one hundred miles above Fort Randall"

OJIBWAY OR CHIPPEWAY NATION.

The Ojibways or Leapers, when the French came to Lake Superior, had their chief settlement at Sault St. Marie, and were called by the French Saulteurs, and by the Sioux, Hah-ha-tonwan, Dwellers at the Falls or Leaping Waters.

When Du Luth erected his trading post at the western extremity of Lake Superior, they had not obtained any foothold in Minnesota, and were constantly at war with their hereditary enemies, the Nadouaysioux. By the middle of the eighteenth century, they had pushed in and occupied Sandy, Leech, Mille Lacs and other points between Lake Superior and the Mississippi, which had been dwelling places of the Sioux. In 1820 the principal villages of Ojibways in Minnesota were at Fond du Lac, Leech Lake and Sandy Lake. In 1837 they ceded most of their lands. Since then, other treaties have been made, until in the year 1881, they are confined to a few reservations, in northern Minnesota and vicinity.

CHAPTER XIX.

EARLY MISSIONS AMONG THE OJIBWAYS AND DAHKOTAHS OF MINNESOTA.

Jesuit Missions not permanent—Presbyterian Mission at Mackinaw—Visit of Rev. A. Coe and J. D. Stevens to Fort Snelling—Notice of Ayers, Hall, and Boutwell—Formation of the word Itasca—The Brothers Pond—Arrival of Dr. Williamson—Presbyterian Church at Fort Snelling—Mission at Lake Harriet—Mourning for the Dead—Church at Lac-qui-parle—Father Ravoux—Mission at Lake Pokegama—Attack by the Sioux—Chippeway attack at Pig's Eye—Death of Rev. Sherman Hall—Methodist Missions—Rev. S. W. Pond prepares a Sioux Grammar and Dictionary—Swiss Presbyterian Mission.

Bancroft the distinguished historian, catching the enthusiasm of the narratives of the early Jesuits, depicts, in language which glows, their missions to the Northwest; yet it is erroneous to suppose that the Jesuits exercised any permanent influence on the Aborigines.

Shea, a devoted member of the Roman Catholic Church, in his *History of American Catholic Missions* writes: "In 1680 Father Engalran was apparently alone at Green Bay, and Pierson at Mackinaw. Of the other missions neither LeClerq nor Hennepin, the Recollect writers of the West at this time, make any mention, or in any way allude to their existence." He also says that "Father Menard had projected a Sioux mission; Marquette, Allouez, Druilletes, all entertained hopes of realizing it, and had some intercourse with that nation, but none of them ever succeeded in establishing a mission."

Father Hennepin wrote: "Can it be possible, that, that pretended prodigious amount of savage converts could escape the sight of a multitude of French Canadians who travel every year? * * * * How comes it to pass that these churches so devout and so numerous, should be invisible, when I passed through so many countries and nations?"

After the American Fur Company was formed, the island of Mackinaw became the residence of the principal agent for the Northwest, Robert Stuart a Scotchman, and devoted Presbyterian.

In the month of June, 1820, the Rev. Dr. Morse, father of the distinguished inventor of the telegraph, visited and preached at Mackinaw, and in consequence of statements published by

him, upon his return, a Presbyterian Missionary Society in the state of New York sent a graduate of Union College, the Rev. W. M. Ferry, father of the present United States Senator from Michigan, to explore the field. In 1823 he had established a large boarding school composed of children of various tribes, and here some were educated who became wives of men of intelligence and influence at the capital of Minnesota. After a few years, it was determined by the Mission Board to modify its plans, and in the place of a great central station, to send missionaries among the several tribes to teach and to preach.

In pursuance of this policy, the Rev. Alvan Coe, and J. D. Stevens, then a licentiate who had been engaged in the Mackinaw Mission, made a tour of exploration, and arrived on September 1, 1829, at Fort Snelling. In the journal of Major Lawrence Taliaferro, which is in possession of the Minnesota Historical Society, is the following entry: "The Rev. Mr. Coe and Stevens reported to be on their way to this post, members of the Presbyterian church looking out for suitable places to make missionary establishment for the Sioux and Chippeways, found schools, and instruct in the arts and agriculture."

The agent, although not at that time a communicant of the Church, welcomed these visitors, and afforded them every facility in visiting the Indians. On Sunday, the 6th of September, the Rev. Mr. Coe preached twice in the fort, and the next night held a prayer meeting at the quarters of the commanding officer. On the next Sunday he preached again, and on the 14th, with Mr. Stevens and a hired guide, returned to Mackinaw by way of the St. Croix river. During this visit the agent offered for a Presbyterian mission the mill which then stood on the site of Minneapolis, and had been erected by the government, as well as

the farm at Lake Calhoun, which was begun to teach the Sioux agriculture.

CHIPPEWAY MISSIONS.

In 1830, F. Ayer, one of the teachers at Mackinaw, made an exploration as far as La Pointe, and returned.

Upon the 30th day of August, 1831, a Mackinaw boat about forty feet long arrived at La Pointe, bringing from Mackinaw the principal trader, Mr. Warren, Rev. Sherman Hall and wife, and Mr. Frederick Ayer, a catechist and teacher.

Mrs. Hall attracted great attention, as she was the first white woman who had visited that region. Sherman Hall was born on April 30, 1801, at Wethersfield, Vermont, and in 1828 graduated at Dartmouth College, and completed his theological studies at Andover, Massachusetts, a few weeks before he journeyed to the Indian country.

His classmate at Dartmouth and Andover, the Rev. W. T. Boutwell still living near Stillwater, became his yoke-fellow, but remained for a time at Mackinaw, which they reached about the middle of July. In June, 1832, Henry R. Schoolcraft, the head of an exploring expedition, invited Mr. Boutwell to accompany him to the sources of the Mississippi.

When the expedition reached Lac la Biche or Elk Lake, on July 13, 1832, Mr. Schoolcraft, who was not a Latin scholar, asked the Latin word for truth, and was told "veritas." He then wanted the word which signified head, and was told "caput." To the astonishment of many, Schoolcraft struck off the first syllable, of the word ver-i-tas and the last syllable of ca-put, and thus coined the word Itasca, which he gave to the lake, and which some modern writers, with all gravity, tell us was the name of a maiden who once dwelt on its banks. Upon Mr. Boutwell's return from this expedition he was at first associated with Mr. Hall in the mission at La Pointe.

In 1833 the mission band which had centered at La Pointe diffused their influence. In October Rev. Mr. Boutwell went to Leech Lake, Mr. Ayer opened a school at Yellow Lake, Wisconsin, and Mr. E. F. Ely, now in California, became a teacher at Aitkin's trading post at Sandy Lake.

SIOUX MISSIONARIES.

Mr. Boutwell, of Leech Lake Station, on the

sixth of May, 1834, happened to be on a visit to Fort Snelling. While there a steamboat arrived, and among the passengers were two young men, brothers, natives of Washington, Connecticut, Samuel W. and Gideon H. Pond, who had come, constrained by the love of Christ, and without conferring with flesh and blood, to try to improve the Sioux.

Samuel, the older brother, the year before, had talked with a liquor seller in Galena, Illinois, who had come from the Red River country, and the desire was awakened to help the Sioux; and he wrote to his brother to go with him.

The Rev. Samuel W. Pond still lives at Shakopee, in the old mission house, the first building of sawed lumber erected in the valley of the Minnesota, above Fort Snelling.

MISSIONS AMONG THE SIOUX A. D. 1835.

About this period, a native of South Carolina, a graduate of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, the Rev. T. S. Williamson, M. D., who previous to his ordination had been a respectable physician in Ohio, was appointed by the American Board of Foreign Missions to visit the Dakotahs with the view of ascertaining what could be done to introduce Christian instruction. Having made inquiries at Prairie du Chien and Fort Snelling, he reported the field was favorable.

The Presbyterian and Congregational Churches, through their joint Missionary Society, appointed the following persons to labor in Minnesota: Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, M. D., missionary and physician; Rev. J. D. Stevens, missionary; Alexander Huggins, farmer; and their wives; Miss Sarah Poage, and Lucy Stevens, teachers; who were prevented during the year 1834, by the state of navigation, from entering upon their work.

During the winter of 1834-35, a pious officer of the army exercised a good influence on his fellow officers and soldiers under his command. In the absence of a chaplain of ordained minister, he, like General Havelock, of the British army in India, was accustomed not only to drill the soldiers, but to meet them in his own quarters, and reason with them "of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come."

In the month of May, 1835, Dr. Williamson and mission band arrived at Fort Snelling, and

were hospitably received by the officers of the garrison, the Indian Agent, and Mr. Sibley, Agent of the Company at Mendota, who had been in the country a few months.

On the twenty-seventh of this month the Rev. Dr. Williamson united in marriage at the Fort Lieutenant Edward A. Ogden to Eliza Edna, the daughter of Captain G. A. Loomis, the first marriage service in which a clergyman officiated in the present State of Minnesota.

On the eleventh of June a meeting was held at the Fort to organize a Presbyterian Church, sixteen persons who had been communicants, and six who made a profession of faith, one of whom was Lieutenant Ogden, were enrolled as members.

Four elders were elected, among whom were Capt. Gustavus Loomis and Samuel W. Pond. The next day a lecture preparatory to administering the communion, was delivered, and on Sunday, the 14th, the first organized church in the Valley of the Upper Mississippi assembled for the first time in one of the Company rooms of the Fort. The services in the morning were conducted by Dr. Williamson. The afternoon service commenced at 2 o'clock. The sermon of Mr. Stevens was upon a most appropriate text, 1st Peter, ii:25; "For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." After the discourse, the sacrament of the Lord's supper was administered.

At a meeting of the Session on the thirty-first of July, Rev. J. D. Stevens, missionary, was invited to preach to the church, "so long as the duties of his mission will permit, and also to preside at all the meetings of the Session." Captain Gustavus Loomis was elected Stated Clerk of the Session, and they resolved to observe the monthly concert of prayer on the first Monday of each month, for the conversion of the world.

Two points were selected by the missionaries as proper spheres of labor. Mr. Stevens and family proceeded to Lake Harriet, and Dr. Williamson and family, in June, proceeded to Lac qui Parle.

As there had never been a chaplain at Fort Snelling, the Rev. J. D. Stevens, the missionary at Lake Harriet, preached on Sundays to the Presbyterian church, there, recently organized.

Writing on January twenty-seventh, 1836, he says, in relation to his field of labor:

"Yesterday a portion of this band of Indians, who had been some time absent from this village, returned. One of the number (a woman) was informed that a brother of hers had died during her absence. He was not at this village, but with another band, and the information had just reached here. In the evening they set up a most piteous crying, or rather wailing, which continued, with some little cessations, during the night. The sister of the deceased brother would repeat, times without number, words which may be thus translated into English: 'Come, my brother, I shall see you no more for ever.' The night was extremely cold, the thermometer standing from ten to twenty below zero. About sunrise, next morning, preparation was made for performing the ceremony of cutting their flesh, in order to give relief to their grief of mind. The snow was removed from the frozen ground over about as large a space as would be required to place a small Indian lodge or wigwam. In the centre a very small fire was kindled up, not to give warmth, apparently, but to cause a smoke. The sister of the deceased, who was the chief mourner, came out of her lodge followed by three other women, who repaired to the place prepared. They were all barefooted, and nearly naked. Here they set up a most bitter lamentation and crying, mingling their wailings with the words before mentioned. The principal mourner commenced gashing or cutting her ankles and legs up to the knees with a sharp stone, until her legs were covered with gore and flowing blood; then in like manner her arms, shoulders, and breast. The others cut themselves in the same way, but not so severely. On this poor infatuated woman I presume there were more than a hundred long deep gashes in the flesh. I saw the operation, and the blood instantly followed the instrument, and flowed down upon the flesh. She appeared frantic with grief. Through the pain of her wounds, the loss of blood, exhaustion of strength by fasting, loud and long-continued and bitter groans, or the extreme cold upon her almost naked and lacerated body, she soon sunk upon the frozen ground, shaking as with a violent fit of the ague, and writhing in apparent agony. 'Surely,' I exclaimed, as I beheld the bloody

scene, 'the tender mercies of the heathen are cruelty!'

"The little church at the fort begins to manifest something of a missionary spirit. Their contributions are considerable for so small a number. I hope they will not only be willing to contribute liberally of their substance, but will give themselves, at least some of them, to the missionary work.

"The surgeon of the military post, Dr. Jarvis, has been very assiduous in his attentions to us in our sickness, and has very generously made a donation to our board of twenty-five dollars, being the amount of his medical services in our family.

"On the nineteenth instant we commenced a school with six full Indian children, at least so in all their habits, dress, etc.; not one could speak a word of any language but Sioux. The school has since increased to the number of twenty-five. I am now collecting and arranging words for a dictionary. Mr. Pond is assiduously employed in preparing a small spelling-book, which we may forward next mail for printing.

On the fifteenth of September, 1836, a Presbyterian church was organized at Lac-qui-Parle, a branch of that in and near Fort Snelling, and Joseph Renville, a mixed blood of great influence, became a communicant. He had been trained in Canada by a Roman Catholic priest, but claimed the right of private judgment. Mr. Renville's wife was the first pure Dahkotchah of whom we have any record that ever joined the Church of Christ. This church has never become extinct, although its members have been necessarily nomadic. After the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, it was removed to Hazlewood. Driven from thence by the outbreak of 1862, it has become the parent of other churches, in the valley of the upper Missouri, over one of which John Renville, a descendant of the elder at Lac-qui-Parle, is the pastor.

ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION ATTEMPTED.

Father Ravoux, recently from France, a sincere and earnest priest of the Church of Rome, came to Mendota in the autumn of 1841, and after a brief sojourn with the Rev. L. Galtier, who had erected Saint Paul's chapel, which has given the name of Saint Paul to the capital of Minnesota, he ascended the Minnesota River, and visited Lac-qui-Parle.

Bishop Loras, of Dubuque, wrote the next year of his visit as follows: "Our young missionary, M. Ravoux, passed the winter on the banks of Lac-qui-Parle, without any other support than Providence, without any other means of conversion than a burning zeal, he has wrought in the space of six months, a happy revolution among the Sioux. From the time of his arrival he has been occupied night and day in the study of their language. * * * * * When he instructs the savages, he speaks to them with so much fire whilst showing them a large copper crucifix which he carries on his breast, that he makes the strongest impression upon them."

The impression, however was evanescent, and he soon retired from the field, and no more efforts were made in this direction by the Church of Rome. This young Mr. Ravoux is now the highly respected vicar of the Roman Catholic diocese of Minnesota, and justly esteemed for his simplicity and unobtrusiveness.

CHIPPEWAY MISSIONS AT POKEGUMA.

Pokeguma is one of the "Mille Lacs," or thousand beautiful lakes for which Minnesota is remarkable. It is about four or five miles in extent, and a mile or more in width.

This lake is situated on Snake River, about twenty miles above the junction of that stream with the St. Croix.

In the year 1836, missionaries came to reside among the Ojibways and Pokeguma, to promote their temporal and spiritual welfare. Their mission house was built on the east side of the lake; but the Indian village was on an island not far from the shore.

In a letter written in 1837, we find the following: "The young women and girls now make, mend, wash, and iron after our manner. The men have learned to build log houses, drive team, plough, hoe, and handle an American axe with some skill in cutting large trees, the size of which, two years ago, would have afforded them a sufficient reason why they should not meddle with them."

In May, 1841, Jeremiah Russell, who was Indian farmer, sent two Chippeways, accompanied by Elam Greeley, of Stillwater, to the Falls of Saint Croix for supplies. On Saturday, the fifteenth of the month they arrived there, and

the next day a steamboat came up with the goods. The captain said a war party of Sioux, headed by Little Crow, was advancing, and the two Chippeways prepared to go back and were their friends.

They had hardly left the Falls, on their return, before they saw a party of Dahkotahs. The sentinel of the enemy had not noticed the approach of the young men. In the twinkling of an eye, these two young Ojibways raised their guns, fired, and killed two of Little Crow's sons. The discharge of the guns revealed to a sentinel, that an enemy was near, and as the Ojibways were retreating, he fired, and mortally wounded one of the two.

According to custom, the corpses of the chief's sons were dressed, and then set up with their faces towards the country of their ancient enemies. The wounded Ojibway was horribly mangled by the infuriated party, and his limbs strewn about in every direction. His scalped head was placed in a kettle, and suspended in front of the two Dahkotah corpses.

Little Crow, disheartened by the loss of his two boys, returned with his party to Kaposia. But other parties were in the field.

It was not till Friday, the twenty-first of May, that the death of one of the young Ojibways sent by Mr. Russell, to the Falls of Saint Croix, was known at Pokeguma.

Mr. Russell on the next Sunday, accompanied by Captain William Holcomb and a half-breed, went to the mission station to attend a religious service, and while crossing the lake in returning, the half-breed said that it was rumored that the Sioux were approaching. On Monday, the twenty-fourth, three young men left in a canoe to go to the west shore of the lake, and from thence to Mille Lacs, to give intelligence to the Ojibways there, of the skirmish that had already occurred. They took with them two Indian girls, about twelve years of age, who were pupils of the mission school, for the purpose of bringing the canoe back to the island. Just as the three were landing, twenty or thirty Dahkotah warriors, with a war whoop emerged from their concealment behind the trees, and fired into the canoe. The young men instantly sprang into the water, which

was shallow, returned the fire, and ran into the woods, escaping without material injury.

The little girls, in their fright, waded into the lake; but were pursued. Their parents upon the island, heard the death cries of their children. Some of the Indians around the mission-house jumped into their canoes and gained the island. Others went into some fortified log huts. The attack upon the canoe, it was afterwards learned, was premature. The party upon that side of the lake were ordered not to fire, until the party stationed in the woods near the mission began.

There were in all one hundred and eleven Dahkotah warriors, and all the fight was in the vicinity of the mission-house, and the Ojibways mostly engaged in it were those who had been under religious instruction. The rest were upon the island.

The fathers of the murdered girls, burning for revenge, left the island in a canoe, and drawing it up on the shore, hid behind it, and fired upon the Dahkotahs and killed one. The Dahkotahs advancing upon them, they were obliged to escape. The canoe was now launched. One lay on his back in the bottom; the other plunged into the water, and, holding the canoe with one hand, and swimming with the other, he towed his friend out of danger. The Dahkotahs, infuriated at their escape, fired volley after volley at the swimmer, but he escaped the balls by putting his head under water whenever he saw them take aim, and waiting till he heard the discharge, he would then look up and breathe.

After a fight of two hours, the Dahkotahs retreated, with a loss of two men. At the request of the parents, Mr. E. F. Ely, from whose notes the writer has obtained these facts, being at that time a teacher at the mission, went across the lake, with two of his friends, to gather the remains of his murdered pupils. He found the corpses on the shore. The heads cut off and scalped, with a tomahawk buried in the brains of each, were set up in the sand near the bodies. The bodies were pierced in the breast, and the right arm of one was taken away. Removing the tomahawks, the bodies were brought back to the island, and in the afternoon were buried in accordance with the simple but solemn rites of the Church of Christ, by members of the mission.

The sequel to this story is soon told. The Indians of Pokeguma, after the fight, deserted their village, and went to reside with their countrymen near Lake Superior.

In July of the following year, 1842, a war party was formed at Fond du Lac, about forty in number, and proceeded towards the Dahkotoh country. Sneaking, as none but Indians can, they arrived unnoticed at the little settlement below Saint Paul, commonly called "Pig's Eye," which is opposite to what was Kaposia, or Little Crow's village. Finding an Indian woman at work in the garden of her husband, a Canadian, by the name of Gamelle, they killed her; also another woman, with her infant, whose head was cut off. The Dahkotahs, on the opposite side, were mostly intoxicated; and, flying across in their canoes but half prepared, they were worsted in the encounter. They lost thirteen warriors, and one of their number, known as the Dancer, the Ojibways are said to have skinned.

Soon after this the Chippeway missions of the St. Croix Valley were abandoned.

In a little while Rev. Mr. Boutwell removed to the vicinity of Stillwater, and the missionaries, Ayer and Spencer, went to Red Lake and other points in Minnesota.

In 1853 the Rev. Sherman Hall left the Indians and became pastor of a Congregational church at Sauk Rapids, where he recently died.

METHODIST MISSIONS.

In 1837 the Rev. A. Brunson commenced a Methodist mission at Kaposia, about four miles below, and opposite Saint Paul. It was afterwards removed across the river to Red Rock. He was assisted by the Rev. Thomas W. Pope, and the latter was succeeded by the Rev. J. Holton.

The Rev. Mr. Spates and others also labored for a brief period among the Ojibways.

PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS CONTINUED.

At the stations the Dahkotoh language was diligently studied. Rev. S. W. Pond had prepared a dictionary of three thousand words, and also a small grammar. The Rev. S. R. Riggs, who joined the mission in 1837, in a letter dated February 24, 1841, writes: "Last summer, after returning from Fort Snelling, I spent five weeks in copying again the Sioux vocabulary which we had collected and arranged at this sta-

tion. It contained then about 5500 words, not including the various forms of the verbs. Since that time, the words collected by Dr. Williamson and myself, have, I presume, increased the number to six thousand. * * * * * In this connection, I may mention that during the winter of 1839-40, Mrs. Riggs, with some assistance, wrote an English and Sioux vocabulary containing about three thousand words. One of Mr. Renville's sons and three of his daughters are engaged in copying. In committing the grammatical principles of the language to writing, we have done something at this station, but more has been done by Mr. S. W. Pond."

Steadily the number of Indian missionaries increased, and in 1851, before the lands of the Dahkotahs west of the Mississippi were ceded to the whites, they were disposed as follows by the Dahkotoh Presbytery.

Lac-qui-parle, Rev. S. R. Riggs, Rev. M. N. Adams, *Missionaries*, Jonas Pettijohn, Mrs. Fanny Pettijohn, Mrs. Mary Ann Riggs, Mrs. Mary A. M. Adams, Miss Sarah Rankin, *Assistants*.

Traverse des Sioux, Rev. Robert Hopkins, *Missionary*; Mrs. Agnes Hopkins, Alexander G. Huggins, Mrs. Lydia P. Huggins, *Assistants*.

Shakpay, or *Shokpay*, Rev. Samuel W. Pond, *Missionary*; Mrs. Sarah P. Pond, *Assistant*.

Oak Grove, Rev. Gideon H. Pond and wife.

Kaposia, Rev. Thomas Williamson, M. D., *Missionary and Physician*; Mrs. Margaret P. Williamson, Miss Jane S. Williamson, *Assistants*.

Red Wing, Rev. John F. Aiton, Rev. Joseph W. Hancock, *Missionaries*; Mrs. Nancy H. Aiton, Mrs. Hancock, *Assistants*.

The Rev. Daniel Gavin, the Swiss Presbyterian Missionary, spent the winter of 1839 in Lac-qui-Parle and was afterwards married to a niece of the Rev. J. D. Stevens, of the Lake Harriet Mission. Mr. Stevens became the farmer and teacher of the Wapashaw band, and the first white man who lived where the city of Winona has been built. Another missionary from Switzerland, the Rev. Mr. Denton, married a Miss Skinner, formerly of the Mackinaw mission. During a portion of the year 1839 these Swiss missionaries lived with the American missionaries at camp Cold Water near Fort Snelling, but their chief field of labor was at Red Wing.

CHAPTER XX.

TREAD OF PIONEERS IN THE SAINT CROIX VALLEY AND ELSEWHERE.

Origin of the name Saint Croix—Du Luth, first Explorer—French Post on the St. Croix—Pitt, an early pioneer—Early settlers at Saint Croix Falls—First women there—Marine Settlement—Joseph R. Brown's town site—Saint Croix County organized—Proprietors of Stillwater—A dead Negro woman—Pig's Eye, origin of name—Rise of Saint Paul—Dr. Williamson secures first school teacher for Saint Paul—Description of first school room—Saint Croix County re-organized—Rev. W. T. Boutwell, pioneer clergyman.

The Saint Croix river, according to Le Sueur, named after a Frenchman who was drowned at its mouth, was one of the earliest throughfares from Lake Superior to the Mississippi. The first white man who directed canoes upon its waters was Du Luth, who had in 1679 explored Minnesota. He thus describes his tour in a letter, first published by Harris: "In June, 1680, not being satisfied, with having made my discovery by land, I took two canoes, with an Indian who was my interpreter, and four Frenchmen, to seek means to make it by water. With this view I entered a river which empties eight leagues from the extremity of Lake Superior, on the south side, where, after having cut some trees and broken about a hundred beaver dams, I reached the upper waters of the said river, and then I made a portage of half a league to reach a lake, the outlet of which fell into a very fine river, which took me down into the Mississippi. There I learned from eight cabins of Nadouecioux that the Rev. Father Louis Hennepin, Recollect, now at the convent of Saint Germain, with two other Frenchmen had been robbed, and carried off as slaves for more than three hundred leagues by the Nadouecioux themselves."

He then relates how he left two Frenchmen with his goods, and went with his interpreter and two Frenchmen in a canoe down the Mississippi, and after two days and two nights, found Hennepin, Accault and Augelle. He told Hennepin that he must return with him through the country of the Fox tribe, and writes: "I preferred to retrace my steps, manifesting to them [the Sioux] the just indignation I felt against them, rather than to remain after the violence they had done

to the Rev. Father and the other two Frenchmen with him, whom I put in my canoes and brought them to Michilimackinack."

After this, the Saint Croix river became a channel for commerce, and Bellin writes, that before 1755, the French had erected a fort forty leagues from its mouth and twenty from Lake Superior.

The pine forests between the Saint Croix and Minnesota had been for several years a temptation to energetic men. As early as November, 1836, a Mr. Pitt went with a boat and a party of men to the Falls of Saint Croix to cut pine timber, with the consent of the Chippeways but the dissent of the United States authorities.

In 1837 while the treaty was being made by Commissioners Dodge and Smith at Fort Snelling, on one Sunday Franklin Steele, Dr. Fitch, Jeremiah Russell, and a Mr. Maginnis left Fort Snelling for the Falls of Saint Croix in a birch bark canoe paddled by eight men, and reached that point about noon on Monday and commenced a log cabin. Steele and Maginnis remained here, while the others, dividing into two parties, one under Fitch, and the other under Russell, searched for pine land. The first stopped at Sun Rise, while Russel went on to the Snake River. About the same time Robbinet and Jesse B. Taylor came to the Falls in the interest of B. F. Baker who had a stone trading house near Fort Snelling, since destroyed by fire. On the fifteenth of July, 1838, the Palmyra, Capt. Holland, arrived at the Fort, with the official notice of the ratification of the treaties ceding the lands between the Saint Croix and Mississippi.

She had on board C. A. Tuttle, L. W. Stratton and others, with the machinery for the projected mills of the Northwest Lumber Company at the Falls of Saint Croix, and reached that point on the seventeenth, the first steamboat to disturb the waters above Lake Saint Croix. The steamer Gypsy came to the fort on the twenty-first of

October, with goods for the Chippeways, and was chartered for four hundred and fifty dollars, to carry them up to the Falls of Saint Croix. In passing through the lake, the boat grounded near a projected town called Stambaughville, after S. C. Stambaugh, the sutler at the fort. On the afternoon of the 26th, the goods were landed, as stipulated.

The agent of the Improvement Company at the falls was Washington Libbey, who left in the fall of 1838, and was succeeded by Jeremiah Russell, Stratton acting as millwright in place of Calvin Tuttle. On the twelfth of December, Russell and Stratton walked down the river, cut the first tree and built a cabin at Marine, and sold their claim.

The first women at the Falls of Saint Croix were a Mrs. Orr, Mrs. Sackett, and the daughter of a Mr. Young. During the winter of 1838-9, Jeremiah Russell married a daughter of a respectable and gentlemanly trader, Charles H. Oakes.

Among the first preachers were the Rev. W. T. Boutwell and Mr. Seymour, of the Chippeway Mission at Pokegama. The Rev. A. Brunson, of Prairie du Chien, who visited this region in 1838, wrote that at the mouth of Snake River he found Franklin Steele, with twenty-five or thirty men, cutting timber for a mill, and when he offered to preach Mr. Steele gave a cordial assent.

On the sixteenth of August, Mr. Steele, Livingston, and others, left the Falls of Saint Croix in a barge, and went around to Fort Snelling.

The steamboat Fayette about the middle of May, 1839, landed sutlers' stores at Fort Snelling and then proceeded with several persons of intelligence to the Saint Croix river, who settled at Marine.

The place was called after Marine in Madison county, Illinois, where the company, consisting of Judd, Hone and others, was formed to build a saw mill in the Saint Croix Valley. The mill at Marine commenced to saw lumber, on August 24, 1839, the first in Minnesota.

Joseph R. Brown, who since 1838, had lived at Chan Wakan, on the west side of Grey Cloud Island, this year made a claim near the upper end of the city of Stillwater, which he called Dahkotah, and was the first to raft lumber down the Saint Croix, as well as the first to represent the citizens of the valley in the legislature of Wisconsin.

Until the year 1841, the jurisdiction of Crawford county, Wisconsin, extended over the delta of country between the Saint Croix and Mississippi. Joseph R. Brown having been elected as representative of the county, in the territorial legislature of Wisconsin, succeeded in obtaining the passage of an act on November twentieth, 1841, organizing the county of Saint Croix, with Dahkotah designated as the county seat.

At the time prescribed for holding a court in the new county, it is said that the judge of the district arrived, and to his surprise, found a claim cabin occupied by a Frenchman. Speedily retreating, he never came again, and judicial proceedings for Saint Croix county ended for several years. Phineas Lawrence was the first sheriff of this county.

On the tenth of October, 1843, was commenced a settlement which has become the town of Stillwater. The names of the proprietors were John McKusick from Maine, Calvin Leach from Vermont, Elam Greeley from Maine, and Elias McKean from Pennsylvania. They immediately commenced the erection of a sawmill.

John H. Fonda, elected on the twenty-second of September, as coroner of Crawford county, Wisconsin, asserts that he was once notified that a dead body was lying in the water opposite Pig's Eye slough, and immediately proceeded to the spot, and on taking it out, recognized it as the body of a negro woman belonging to a certain captain of the United States army then at Fort Crawford. The body was cruelly cut and bruised, but no one appearing to recognise it, a verdict of "Found dead," was rendered, and the corpse was buried. Soon after, it came to light that the woman was whipped to death, and thrown into the river during the night.

The year that the Dahkotahs ceded their lands east of the Mississippi, a Canadian Frenchman by the name of Parrant, the ideal of an Indian whisky seller, erected a shanty in what is now the city of Saint Paul. Ignorant and overbearing he loved money more than his own soul. Destitute of one eye, and the other resembling that of a pig, he was a good representative of Caliban. Some one writing from his groggery designated it as "Pig's Eye." The reply to the letter was directed in good faith to "Pig's Eye"

Some years ago the editor of the Saint Paul Press described the occasion in these words:

"Edmund Brisette, a clerkly Frenchman for those days, who lives, or did live a little while ago, on Lake Harriet, was one day seated at a table in Parrant's cabin, with pen and paper about to write a letter for Parrant (for Parrant, like Charlemagne, could not write) to a friend of the latter in Canada. The question of geography puzzled Brisette at the outset of the epistle; where should he date a letter from a place without a name? He looked up inquiringly to Parrant, and met the dead, cold glare of the Pig's Eye fixed upon him, with an irresistible suggestiveness that was inspiration to Brisette."

In 1842, the late Henry Jackson, of Mahkahto, settled at the same spot, and erected the first store on the height just above the lower landing, Roberts and Simpson followed, and opened small Indian trading shops. In 1846, the site of Saint Paul was chiefly occupied by a few shanties owned by "certain lewd fellows of the baser sort," who sold rum to the soldier and Indian. It was despised by all decent white men, and known to the Dahkotahs by an expression in their tongue which means, the place where they sell minne-wakan [supernatural water].

The chief of the Kaposia band in 1846, was shot by his own brother in a drunken revel, but surviving the wound, and apparently alarmed at the deterioration under the influence of the modern harpies at Saint Paul, went to Mr. Bruce, Indian Agent, at Fort Snelling, and requested a missionary. The Indian Agent in his report to government, says:

"The chief of the Little Crow's band, who resides below this place (Fort Snelling) about nine miles, in the immediate neighbourhood of the whiskey dealers, has requested to have a school established at his village. He says they are determined to reform, and for the future, will try to do better. I wrote to Doctor Williamson soon after the request was made, desiring him to take charge of the school. He has had charge of the mission school at Lac qui Parle for some years; is well qualified, and is an excellent physician."

In November, 1846, Dr. Williamson came from Lac qui Parle, as requested, and became a resident of Kaposia. While disapproving of their

practices, he felt a kindly interest in the whites of Pig's Eye, which place was now beginning to be called, after a little log chapel which had been erected at the suggestion of Rev. L. Galtier, and called Saint Paul's. Though a missionary among the Dahkotahs, he was the first to take steps to promote the education of the whites and half-breeds of Minnesota. In the year 1847, he wrote to ex-Governor Slade, President of the National Popular Education Society, in relation to the condition of what has subsequently become the capital of the state.

In accordance with his request, Miss H. E. Bishop came to his mission-house at Kaposia, and, after a short time, was introduced by him to the citizens of Saint Paul. The first school-house in Minnesota besides those connected with the Indian missions, stood near the site of the old Brick Presbyterian church, corner of Saint Peter and Third street, and is thus described by the teacher:

"The school was commenced in a little log hovel, covered with bark, and chinked with mud, previously used as a blacksmith shop. On three sides of the interior of this humble log cabin, pegs were driven into the logs, upon which boards were laid for seats. Another seat was made by placing one end of a plank between the cracks of the logs, and the other upon a chair. This was for visitors. A rickety cross-legged table in the centre, and a hen's nest in one corner, completed the furniture."

Saint Croix county, in the year 1847, was detached from Crawford county, Wisconsin, and reorganized for judicial purposes, and Stillwater made the county seat. In the month of June the United States District Court held its session in the store-room of Mr. John McKusick; Judge Charles Dunn presiding. A large number of lumbermen had been attracted by the pineries in the upper portion of the valley of Saint Croix, and Stillwater was looked upon as the center of the lumbering interest.

The Rev. Mr. Boutwell, feeling that he could be more useful, left the Ojibways, and took up his residence near Stillwater, preaching to the lumbermen at the Falls of Saint Croix, Marine Mills, Stillwater, and Cottage Grove. In a letter speaking of Stillwater, he says, "Here is a little village sprung up like a gourd, but whether it is to perish as soon, God only knows."

CHAPTER XXI.

EVENTS PRELIMINARY TO THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MINNESOTA TERRITORY.

Wisconsin State Boundaries—First Bill for the Organization of Minnesota Territory, A. D. 1846—Change of Wisconsin Boundary—Memorial of Saint Croix Valley citizens—Various names proposed for the New Territory—Convention at Stillwater—H. H. Sibley elected Delegate to Congress.—Derivation of word Minnesota.

Three years elapsed from the time that the territory of Minnesota was proposed in Congress, to the final passage of the organic act. On the sixth of August, 1846, an act was passed by Congress authorizing the citizens of Wisconsin Territory to frame a constitution and form a state government. The act fixed the Saint Louis river to the rapids, from thence south to the Saint Croix, and thence down that river to its junction with the Mississippi, as the western boundary.

On the twenty-third of December, 1846, the delegate from Wisconsin, Morgan L. Martin, introduced a bill in Congress for the organization of a territory of Minnesota. This bill made its western boundary the Sioux and Red River of the North. On the third of March, 1847, permission was granted to Wisconsin to change her boundary, so that the western limit would proceed due south from the first rapids of the Saint Louis river, and fifteen miles east of the most easterly point of Lake Saint Croix, thence to the Mississippi.

A number in the constitutional convention of Wisconsin, were anxious that Rum river should be a part of her western boundary, while citizens of the valley of the Saint Croix were desirous that the Chippeway river should be the limit of Wisconsin. The citizens of Wisconsin Territory, in the valley of the Saint Croix, and about Fort Snelling, wished to be included in the projected new territory, and on the twenty-eighth of March, 1848, a memorial signed by H. H. Sibley, Henry M. Rice, Franklin Steele, William R. Marshall, and others, was presented to Congress, remonstrating against the proposition before the convention to make Rum river a part of the boundary line of the contemplated state of Wisconsin.

On the twenty-ninth of May, 1848, the act to admit Wisconsin changed the boundary line to the present, and as first defined in the enabling act of 1846. After the bill of Mr. Martin was introduced into the House of Representatives in 1846 it was referred to the Committee on Territories, of which Mr. Douglas was chairman. On the twentieth of January, 1847, he reported in favor of the proposed territory with the name of Itasca. On the seventeenth of February, before the bill passed the House, a discussion arose in relation to the proposed name. Mr. Winthrop of Massachusetts proposed Chippewa as a substitute, alleging that this tribe was the principal in the proposed territory, which was not correct. Mr. J. Thompson of Mississippi disliked all Indian names, and hoped the territory would be called Jackson. Mr. Houston of Delaware thought that there ought to be one territory named after the "Father of his country," and proposed Washington. All of the names proposed were rejected, and the name in the original bill inserted. On the last day of the session, March third, the bill was called up in the Senate and laid on the table.

When Wisconsin became a state the query arose whether the old territorial government did not continue in force west of the Saint Croix river. The first meeting on the subject of claiming territorial privileges was held in the building at Saint Paul, known as Jackson's store, near the corner of Bench and Jackson streets, on the bluff. This meeting was held in July, and a convention was proposed to consider their position. The first public meeting was held at Stillwater on August fourth, and Messrs. Steele and Sibley were the only persons present from the west side of the Mississippi. This meeting issued a call for a general convention to take steps to secure an early territorial organization, to assemble on the twenty-sixth of the month at

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

the same place. Sixty-two delegates answered the call, and among those present, were W. D. Phillips, J. W. Bass, A. Larpenteur, J. M. Boal, and others from Saint Paul. To the convention a letter was presented from Mr. Catlin, who claimed to be acting governor, giving his opinion that the Wisconsin territorial organization was still in force. The meeting also appointed Mr. Sibley to visit Washington and represent their views; but the Hon. John H. Tweedy having resigned his office of delegate to Congress on September eighteenth, 1848, Mr. Catlin, who had made Stillwater a temporary residence, on the ninth of October issued a proclamation ordering a special election at Stillwater on the thirtieth, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation. At this election Henry H. Sibley was elected as delegate of the citizens of the remaining portion of Wisconsin Territory. His credentials were presented to the House of Representatives, and the committee to whom the matter was referred presented a majority and minority report; but the resolution introduced by the majority passed and Mr. Sibley took his seat as a delegate from Wisconsin Territory on the fifteenth of January, 1849.

Mr. H. M. Rice, and other gentlemen, visited Washington during the winter, and, uniting with Mr. Sibley, used all their energies to obtain the organization of a new territory.

Mr. Sibley, in an interesting communication to the Minnesota Historical Society, writes: "When my credentials as Delegate, were presented by Hon. James Wilson, of New Hampshire, to the

House of Representatives, there was some curiosity manifested among the members, to see what kind of a person had been elected to represent the distant and wild territory claiming representation in Congress. I was told by a New England member with whom I became subsequently quite intimate, that there was some disappointment when I made my appearance, for it was expected that the delegate from this remote region would make his debut, if not in full Indian costume, at least, with some peculiarities of dress and manners, characteristic of the rude and semi-civilized people who had sent him to the Capitol."

The territory of Minnesota was named after the largest tributary of the Mississippi within its limits. The Sioux call the Missouri Minneshoshay, muddy water, but the stream after which this region is named, Minne-sota. Some say that Sota means clear; others, turbid; Schoolcraft, bluish green. Nicollet wrote. "The adjective Sotah is of difficult translation. The Canadians translated it by a pretty equivalent word, brouille, perhaps more properly rendered into English by blear. I have entered upon this explanation because the word really means neither clear nor turbid, as some authors have asserted, its true meaning being found in the Sioux expression Ishtah-sotah, blear-eyed." From the fact that the word signifies neither blue nor white, but the peculiar appearance of the sky at certain times, by some, Minnesota has been defined to mean the sky tinted water, which is certainly poetic, and the late Rev. Gideon H. Pond thought quite correct.

CHAPTER XXII.

MINNESOTA FROM ITS ORGANIZATION AS A TERRITORY, A. D. 1849, TO A. D. 1854.

Appearance of the Country, A. D. 1849 — Arrival of first Editor — Governor Ramsey arrives — Guest of H. H. Sibley — Proclamation issued — Governor Ramsey and H. M. Rice move to Saint Paul — Fourth of July Celebration — First election — Early newspapers — First Courts — First Legislature — Pioneer News Carrier's Address — Wedding at Fort Snelling — Territorial Seal — Scalp Dance at Stillwater — First Steamboat at Falls of Saint Anthony — Presbyterian Chapel burned — Indian council at Fort Snelling — First Steamboat above Saint Anthony — First boat at the Blue Earth River — Congressional election — Visit of Fredrika Bremer — Indian newspaper — Other newspapers — Second Legislature — University of Minnesota — Teamster killed by Indians — Sioux Treaties — Third Legislature — Land slide at Stillwater — Death of first Editor — Fourth Legislature — Baldwin School, now Macalester College — Indian fight in Saint Paul.

On the third of March, 1849, the bill was passed by Congress for organizing the territory of Minnesota, whose boundary on the west, extended to the Missouri River. At this time, the region was little more than a wilderness. The west bank of the Mississippi, from the Iowa line to Lake Itasca, was unceded by the Indians.

At Wapashaw, was a trading post in charge of Alexis Bailly, and here also resided the ancient voyageur, of fourscore years, A. Rocque.

At the foot of Lake Pepin was a store house kept by Mr. F. S. Richards. On the west shore of the lake lived the eccentric Wells, whose wife was a *bois brule*, a daughter of the deceased trader, Duncan Graham.

The two unfinished buildings of stone, on the beautiful bank opposite the renowned Maiden's Rock, and the surrounding skin lodges of his wife's relatives and friends, presented a rude but picturesque scene. Above the lake was a cluster of bark wigwams, the Dahkotah village of Raymneecha, now Red Wing, at which was a Presbyterian mission house.

The next settlement was Kaposia, also an Indian village, and the residence of a Presbyterian missionary, the Rev. T. S. Williamson, M. D. On the east side of the Mississippi, the first settlement, at the mouth of the St. Croix, was Point Douglas, then as now, a small hamlet.

At Red Rock, the site of a former Methodist mission station, there were a few farmers. Saint Paul was just emerging from a collection of Indian whisky shops and birch roofed cabins of

half-breed voyageurs. Here and there a frame tenement was erected, and, under the auspices of the Hon. H. M. Rice, who had obtained an interest in the town, some warehouses were constructed, and the foundations of the American House, a frame hotel, which stood at Third and Exchange street, were laid. In 1849, the population had increased to two hundred and fifty or three hundred inhabitants, for rumors had gone abroad that it might be mentioned in the act, creating the territory, as the capital of Minnesota. More than a month after the adjournment of Congress, just at eve, on the ninth of April, amid terrific peals of thunder and torrents of rain, the weekly steam packet, the first to force its way through the icy barrier of Lake Pepin, rounded the rocky point whistling loud and long, as if the bearer of glad tidings. Before she was safely moored to the landing, the shouts of the excited villagers were heard announcing that there was a territory of Minnesota, and that Saint Paul was the seat of government.

Every successive steamboat arrival poured out on the landing men big with hope, and anxious to do something to mould the future of the new state.

Nine days after the news of the existence of the territory of Minnesota was received, there arrived James M. Goodhue with press, type, and printing apparatus. A graduate of Amherst college, and a lawyer by profession, he wielded a sharp pen, and wrote editorials, which, more than anything else, perhaps, induced immigration. Though a man of some faults, one of the counties properly bears his name. On the twenty-eighth of April, he issued from his press the first number of the *Pioneer*.

On the twenty-seventh of May, Alexander Ramsey, the Governor, and family, arrived at Saint Paul, but owing to the crowded state of pub-

lic houses, immediately proceeded in the steamer to the establishment of the Fur Company, known as Mendota, at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi, and became the guest of the Hon. H. H. Sibley.

On the first of June, Governor Ramsey, by proclamation, declared the territory duly organized, with the following officers: Alexander Ramsey, of Pennsylvania, Governor; C. K. Smith, of Ohio, Secretary; A. Goodrich, of Tennessee, Chief Justice; D. Cooper, of Pennsylvania, and B. B. Meeker, of Kentucky, Associate Judges; Joshua L. Taylor, Marshal; H. L. Moss, attorney of the United States.

On the eleventh of June, a second proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into three temporary judicial districts. The first comprised the county of St. Croix; the county of La Pointe and the region north and west of the Mississippi, and north of the Minnesota and of a line running due west from the headwaters of the Minnesota to the Missouri river, constituted the second; and the country west of the Mississippi and south of the Minnesota, formed the third district. Judge Goodrich was assigned to the first, Meeker to the second, and Cooper to the third. A court was ordered to be held at Stillwater on the second Monday, at the Falls of St. Anthony on the third, and at Mendota on the fourth Monday of August.

Until the twenty-sixth of June, Governor Ramsey and family had been guests of Hon. H. H. Sibley, at Mendota. On the afternoon of that day they arrived at St. Paul, in a birch-bark canoe, and became permanent residents at the capital. The house first occupied as a gubernatorial mansion, was a small frame building that stood on Third, between Robert and Jackson streets, formerly known as the New England House.

A few days after, the Hon. H. M. Rice and family moved from Mendota to St. Paul, and occupied the house he had erected on St. Anthony street, near the corner of Market.

On the first of July, a land office was established at Stillwater, and A. Van Vorhes, after a few weeks, became the register.

The anniversary of our National Independence was celebrated in a becoming manner at the capital. The place selected for the address, was a grove that stood on the sites of the City Hall and

the Baldwin School building, and the late Franklin Steele was the marshal of the day.

On the seventh of July, a proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into seven council districts, and ordering an election to be held on the first day of August, for one delegate to represent the people in the House of Representatives of the United States, for nine councillors and eighteen representatives, to constitute the Legislative Assembly of Minnesota.

In this month, the Hon. H. M. Rice despatched a boat laded with Indian goods from the the Falls of St. Anthony to Crow Wing, which was towed by horses after the manner of a canal boat.

The election on the first of August, passed off with little excitement, Hon. H. H. Sibley being elected delegate to Congress without opposition. David Lambert, on what might, perhaps, be termed the old settlers' ticket, was defeated in St. Paul, by James M. Boal. The latter, on the night of the election, was honored with a ride through town on the axle and fore-wheels of an old wagon, which was drawn by his admiring but somewhat undisciplined friends.

J. L. Taylor having declined the office of United States Marshal; A. M. Mitchell, of Ohio, a graduate of West Point, and colonel of a regiment of Ohio volunteers in the Mexican war, was appointed and arrived at the capital early in August.

There were three papers published in the territory soon after its organization. The first was the *Pioneer*, issued on April twenty-eighth, 1849, under most discouraging circumstances. It was at first the intention of the witty and reckless editor to have called his paper "The Epistle of St. Paul." About the same time there was issued in Cincinnati, under the auspices of the late Dr. A. Randall, of California, the first number of the *Register*. The second number of the paper was printed at St. Paul, in July, and the office was on St. Anthony, between Washington and Market Streets. About the first of June, James Hughes, afterward of Hudson, Wisconsin, arrived with a press and materials, and established the *Minnesota Chronicle*. After an existence of a few weeks two papers were discontinued; and, in their place, was issued the "*Chronicle and*

Register," edited by Nathaniel McLean and John P. Owens.

The first courts, pursuant to proclamation of the governor, were held in the month of August. At Stillwater, the court was organized on the thirteenth of the month, Judge Goodrich presiding, and Judge Cooper by courtesy, sitting on the bench. On the twentieth, the second judicial district held a court. The room used was the old government mill at Minneapolis. The presiding judge was B. B. Meeker; the foreman of the grand jury, Franklin Steele. On the last Monday of the month, the court for the third judicial district was organized in the large stone warehouse of the fur company at Mendota. The presiding judge was David Cooper. Governor Ramsey sat on the right, and Judge Goodrich on the left. Hon. H. H. Sibley was the foreman of the grand jury. As some of the jurors could not speak the English language, W. H. Forbes acted as interpreter. The charge of Judge Cooper was lucid, scholarly, and dignified. At the request of the grand jury it was afterwards published.

On Monday, the third of September, the first Legislative Assembly convened in the "Central House," in Saint Paul, a building at the corner of Minnesota and Bench streets, facing the Mississippi river which answered the double purpose of capitol and hotel. On the first floor of the main building was the Secretary's office and Representative chamber, and in the second story was the library and Council chamber. As the flag was run up the staff in front of the house, a number of Indians sat on a rocky bluff in the vicinity, and gazed at what to them was a novel and perhaps saddening scene; for if the tide of immigration sweeps in from the Pacific as it has from the Atlantic coast, they must soon dwindle.

The legislature having organized, elected the following permanent officers: David Olmsted, President of Council; Joseph R. Brown, Secretary; H. A. Lambert, Assistant. In the House of Representatives, Joseph W. Furber was elected Speaker; W. D. Phillips, Clerk; L. B. Wait, Assistant.

On Tuesday afternoon, both houses assembled in the dining hall of the hotel, and after prayer was offered by Rev. E. D. Neill, Governor Ramsey delivered his message. The message was ably

written, and its perusal afforded satisfaction at home and abroad.

The first session of the legislature adjourned on the first of November. Among other proceedings of interest, was the creation of the following counties: Itasca, Wapashaw, Dahkotah, Wahnahdah, Mahkahto, Pembina, Washington, Ramsey and Benton. The three latter counties comprised the country that up to that time had been ceded by the Indians on the east side of the Mississippi. Stillwater was declared the county seat of Washington, Saint Paul, of Ramsey, and "the seat of justice of the county of Benton was to be within one-quarter of a mile of a point on the east side of the Mississippi, directly opposite the mouth of Sauk river."

EVENTS OF A. D 1850.

By the active exertions of the secretary of the territory, C. K. Smith, Esq., the Historical Society of Minnesota was incorporated at the first session of the legislature. The opening annual address was delivered in the then Methodist (now Swedenborgian) church at Saint Paul, on the first of January, 1850.

The following account of the proceedings is from the Chronicle and Register. "The first public exercises of the Minnesota Historical Society, took place at the Methodist church, Saint Paul, on the first inst., and passed off highly creditable to all concerned. The day was pleasant and the attendance large. At the appointed hour, the President and both Vice-Presidents of the society being absent; on motion of Hon. C. K. Smith, Hon. Chief Justice Goodrich was called to the chair. The same gentleman then moved that a committee, consisting of Messrs. Parsons K. Johnson, John A. Wakefield, and B. W. Brunson, be appointed to wait upon the Orator of the day, Rev. Mr. Neill, and inform him that the audience was waiting to hear his address.

"Mr. Neill was shortly conducted to the pulpit; and after an eloquent and appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Parsons, and music by the band, he proceeded to deliver his discourse upon the early French missionaries and Voyageurs into Minnesota. We hope the society will provide for its publication at an early day.

"After some brief remarks by Rev. Mr.

Hobart, upon the objects and ends of history, the ceremonies were concluded with a prayer by that gentleman. The audience dispersed highly delighted with all that occurred."

At this early period the *Minnesota Pioneer* issued a *Carrier's New Year's Address*, which was amusing doggerel. The reference to the future greatness and ignoble origin of the capital of Minnesota was as follows:—

The cities on this river must be three,
Two that *are* built and one that is to be.
One, is the mart of all the tropics yield,
The cane, the orange, and the cotton-field,
And sends her ships abroad and boasts
Her trade extended to a thousand coasts;
The *other*, central for the temperate zone,
Garners the stores that on the plains are grown,
A place where steamboats from all quarters,
range,
To meet and speculate, as 'twere on 'change.
The *third will be*, where rivers confluent flow
From the wide spreading north through plains
of snow;
The mart of all that boundless forests give
To make mankind more comfortably live,
The land of manufacturing industry,
The workshop of the nation it shall be.
Propelled by *this* wide stream, you'll see
A thousand factories at Saint Anthony:
And the Saint Croix a hundred mills shall drive,
And all its smiling villages shall thrive;
But then *my* town—remember that high bench
With cabins scattered over it, of French?
A man named Henry Jackson's living there,
Also a man—why every one knows L. Robair,
Below Fort Snelling, seven miles or so,
And three above the village of Old Crow?
Pig's Eye? Yes; Pig's Eye! That's the spot!
A very funny name; is't not?
Pig's Eye's the spot, to plant my city on,
To be remembered by, when I am gone.
Pig's Eye converted thou shalt be, like Saul:
Thy name henceforth *shall* be Saint Paul.

On the evening of New Year's day, at Fort Snelling, there was an assemblage which is only seen on the outposts of civilization. In one of the stone edifices, outside of the wall, belonging to the United States, there resided a gentleman who had dwelt in Minnesota since the year 1819,

and for many years had been in the employ of the government, as Indian interpreter. In youth he had been a member of the Columbia Fur Company, and conforming to the habits of traders, had purchased a Dahkotchah wife who was wholly ignorant of the English language. As a family of children gathered around him he recognised the relation of husband and father, and conscientiously discharged his duties as a parent. His daughter at a proper age was sent to a boarding school of some celebrity, and on the night referred to was married to an intelligent young American farmer. Among the guests present were the officers of the garrison in full uniform, with their wives, the United States Agent for the Dahkotchahs, and family, the bois brules of the neighborhood, and the Indian relatives of the mother. The mother did not make her appearance, but, as the minister proceeded with the ceremony, the Dahkotchah relatives, wrapped in their blankets, gathered in the hall and looked in through the door.

The marriage feast was worthy of the occasion. In consequence of the numbers, the officers and those of European extraction partook first; then the bois brules of Ojibway and Dahkotchah descent; and, finally, the native Americans, who did ample justice to the plentiful supply spread before them.

Governor Ramsey, Hon. H. H. Sibley, and the delegate to Congress devised at Washington, this winter, the territorial seal. The design was Falls of St. Anthony in the distance. An immigrant ploughing the land on the borders of the Indian country, full of hope, and looking forward to the possession of the hunting grounds beyond. An Indian, amazed at the sight of the plough, and fleeing on horseback towards the setting sun.

The motto of the Earl of Dunraven, "*Quæ sursum volo videre*". (I wish to see what is above) was most appropriately selected by Mr. Sibley, but by the blunder of an engraver it appeared on the territorial seal, "*Quo sursum velo videre*," which no scholar could translate. At length was substituted, "*L' Etoile du Nord*," "Star of the North," while the device of the setting sun remained, and this is objectionable, as the State of Maine had already placed the North Star on her escutcheon, with the motto "*Dirigo*," "I guide." Perhaps some future legislature may

direct the first motto to be restored and correctly engraved.

In the month of April, there was a renewal of hostilities between the Dahkotahs and Ojibways, on lands that had been ceded to the United States. A war prophet at Red Wing, dreamed that he ought to raise a war party. Announcing the fact, a number expressed their willingness to go on such an expedition. Several from the Kaposia village also joined the party, under the leadership of a worthless Indian, who had been confined in the guard-house at Fort Snelling, the year previous, for scalping his wife.

Passing up the valley of the St. Croix, a few miles above Stillwater the party discovered on the snow the marks of a keg and footprints. These told them that a man and woman of the Ojibways had been to some whisky dealer's, and were returning. Following their trail, they found on Apple river, about twenty miles from Stillwater, a band of Ojibways encamped in one lodge. Waiting till daybreak of Wednesday, April second, the Dahkotahs commenced firing on the unsuspecting inmates, some of whom were drinking from the contents of the whisky keg. The camp was composed of fifteen, and all were murdered and scalped, with the exception of a lad, who was made a captive.

On Thursday, the victors came to Stillwater, and danced the scalp dance around the captive boy, in the heat of excitement, striking him in the face with the scarcely cold and bloody scalps of his relatives. The child was then taken to Kaposia, and adopted by the chief. Governor Ramsey immediately took measures to send the boy to his friends. At a conference held at the Governor's mansion, the boy was delivered up, and, on being led out to the kitchen by a little son of the Governor, since deceased, to receive refreshments, he cried bitterly, seemingly more alarmed at being left with the whites than he had been while a captive at Kaposia.

From the first of April the waters of the Mississippi began to rise, and on the thirteenth, the lower floor of the warehouse, then occupied by William Constans, at the foot of Jackson street, St. Paul, was submerged. Taking advantage of the freshet, the steamboat Anthony Wayne, for a purse of two hundred dollars, ventured through the swift current above Fort Snelling, and reached

the Falls of St. Anthony. The boat left the fort after dinner, with Governor Ramsey and other guests, also the band of the Sixth Regiment on board, and reached the falls between three and four o'clock in the afternoon. The whole town, men, women and children, lined the shore as the boat approached, and welcomed this first arrival, with shouts and waving handkerchiefs.

On the afternoon of May fifteenth, there might have been seen, hurrying through the streets of Saint Paul, a number of naked and painted braves of the Kaposia band of Dahkotahs, ornamented with all the attire of war, and panting for the scalps of their enemies. A few hours before, the warlike head chief of the Ojibways, young Hole-in-the-Day, having secreted his canoe in the retired gorge which leads to the cave in the upper suburbs, with two or three associates had crossed the river, and, almost in sight of the citizens of the town, had attacked a small party of Dahkotahs, and murdered and scalped one man. On receipt of the news, Governor Ramsey granted a parole to the thirteen Dahkotahs confined in Fort Snelling, for participating in the Apple river massacre.

On the morning of the sixteenth of May, the first Protestant church edifice completed in the white settlements, a small frame building, built for the Presbyterian church, at Saint Paul, was destroyed by fire, it being the first conflagration that had occurred since the organization of the territory.

One of the most interesting events of the year 1850, was the Indian council, at Fort Snelling. Governor Ramsey had sent runners to the different bands of the Ojibways and Dahkotahs, to meet him at the fort, for the purpose of endeavouring to adjust their difficulties.

On Wednesday, the twelfth of June, after much talking, as is customary at Indian councils, the two tribes agreed as they had frequently done before, to be friendly, and Governor Ramsey presenting to each party an ox, the council was dissolved.

On Thursday, the Ojibways visited St. Paul for the first time, young Hole-in-the-Day being dressed in a coat of a captain of United States infantry, which had been presented to him at the fort. On Friday, they left in the steamer Governor Ramsey, which had been built at St. Anthony, and just commenced running between

that point and Sauk Rapids, for their homes in the wilderness of the Upper Mississippi.

The summer of 1850 was the commencement of the navigation of the Minnesota River by steamboats. With the exception of a steamer that made a pleasure excursion as far as Shokpay, in 1841, no large vessels had ever disturbed the waters of this stream. In June, the "Anthony Wayne," which a few weeks before had ascended to the Falls of St. Anthony, made a trip. On the eighteenth of July she made a second trip, going almost to Mahkahto. The "Nominee" also navigated the stream for some distance.

On the twenty-second of July the officers of the "Yankee," taking advantage of the high water, determined to navigate the stream as far as possible. The boat ascended to near the Cottonwood river.

As the time for the general election in September approached, considerable excitement was manifested. As there were no political issues before the people, parties were formed based on personal preferences. Among those nominated for delegate to Congress, by various meetings, were H. H. Sibley, the former delegate to Congress, David Olmsted, at that time engaged in the Indian trade, and A. M. Mitchell, the United States marshal. Mr. Olmsted withdrew his name before election day, and the contest was between those interested in Sibley and Mitchell. The friends of each betrayed the greatest zeal, and neither pains nor money were spared to insure success. Mr. Sibley was elected by a small majority. For the first time in the territory, soldiers at the garrisons voted at this election, and there was considerable discussion as to the propriety of such a course.

Miss Fredrika Bremer, the well known Swedish novelist, visited Minnesota in the month of October, and was the guest of Governor Ramsey.

During November, the Dahkotah Tawaxitku Kin, or the Dahkotah Friend, a monthly paper, was commenced, one-half in the Dahkotah and one-half in the English language. Its editor was the Rev. Gideon H. Pond, a Presbyterian missionary, and its place of publication at Saint Paul. It was published for nearly two years, and, though it failed to attract the attention of the Indian mind, it conveyed to the English reader much

correct information in relation to the habits, the belief, and superstitions, of the Dahkotahs.

On the tenth of December, a new paper, owned and edited by Daniel A. Robertson, late United States marshal, of Ohio, and called the Minnesota Democrat, made its appearance.

During the summer there had been changes in the editorial supervision of the "Chronicle and Register." For a brief period it was edited by L. A. Babcock, Esq., who was succeeded by W. G. Le Duc.

About the time of the issuing of the Democrat, C. J. Henniss, formerly reporter for the United States Gazette, Philadelphia, became the editor of the Chronicle.

The first proclamation for a thanksgiving day was issued in 1850 by the governor, and the twenty-sixth of December was the time appointed and it was generally observed.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1851.

On Wednesday, January first, 1851, the second Legislative Assembly assembled in a three-story brick building, since destroyed by fire, that stood on St. Anthony street, between Washington and Franklin. D. B. Loomis was chosen Speaker of the Council, and M. E. Ames Speaker of the House. This assembly was characterized by more bitterness of feeling than any that has since convened. The preceding delegate election had been based on personal preferences, and cliques and factions manifested themselves at an early period of the session.

The locating of the penitentiary at Stillwater, and the capitol building at St. Paul gave some dissatisfaction. By the efforts of J. W. North, Esq., a bill creating the University of Minnesota at or near the Falls of St. Anthony, was passed, and signed by the Governor. This institution, by the State Constitution, is now the State University.

During the session of this Legislature, the publication of the "Chronicle and Register" ceased.

About the middle of May, a war party of Dahkotahs discovered near Swan River, an Ojibway with a keg of whisky. The latter escaped, with the loss of his keg. The war party, drinking the contents, became intoxicated, and, firing upon some teamsters they met driving their wagons with goods to the Indian Agency, killed one of

them, Andrew Swartz, a resident of St. Paul. The news was conveyed to Fort Ripley, and a party of soldiers, with Hole-in-the-Day as a guide, started in pursuit of the murderers, but did not succeed in capturing them. Through the influence of Little Six the Dahkotchah chief, whose village was at (and named after him) Shokpay, five of the offenders were arrested and placed in the guard-house at Fort Snelling. On Monday, June ninth, they left the fort in a wagon, guarded by twenty-five dragoons, destined for Sauk Rapids for trial. As they departed they all sang their death song, and the coarse soldiers amused themselves by making signs that they were going to be hung. On the first evening of the journey the five culprits encamped with the twenty-five dragoons. Handcuffed, they were placed in the tent, and yet at midnight they all escaped, only one being wounded by the guard. What was more remarkable, the wounded man was the first to bring the news to St. Paul. Proceeding to Kaposia, his wound was examined by the missionary and physician, Dr. Williamson; and then, fearing an arrest, he took a canoe and paddled up the Minnesota. The excuse offered by the dragoons was, that all the guard but one fell asleep.

The first paper published in Minnesota, beyond the capital, was the St. Anthony Express, which made its appearance during the last week of April or May.

The most important event of the year 1851 was the treaty with the Dahkotahs, by which the west side of the Mississippi and the valley of the Minnesota River were opened to the hardy immigrant. The commissioners on the part of the United States were Luke Lea, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and Governor Ramsey. The place of meeting for the upper bands was Traverse des Sioux. The commission arrived there on the last of June, but were obliged to wait many days for the assembling of the various bands of Dahkotahs.

On the eighteenth of July, all those expected having arrived, the Sissetoans and Wahpaytoan Dahkotahs assembled in grand council with the United States commissioners. After the usual feasting and speeches, a treaty was concluded on Wednesday, July twenty-third. The pipe having been smoked by the commissioners, Lea

and Ramsey, it was passed to the chiefs. The paper containing the treaty was then read in English and translated into the Dahkotah by the Rev. S. R. Riggs, Presbyterian Missionary among this people. This finished, the chiefs came up to the secretary's table and touched the pen; the white men present then witnessed the document, and nothing remained but the ratification of the United States Senate to open that vast country for the residence of the hardy immigrant.

During the first week in August, a treaty was also concluded beneath an oak bower, on Pilot Knob, Mendota, with the M'dewakantonwan and Wahpaykootay bands of Dahkotahs. About sixty of the chiefs and principal men touched the pen, and Little Crow, who had been in the mission-school at Lac qui Parle, signed his own name. Before they separated, Colonel Lea and Governor Ramsey gave them a few words of advice on various subjects connected with their future well-being, but particularly on the subject of education and temperance. The treaty was interpreted to them by the Rev. G. H. Pond, a gentleman who was conceded to be a most correct speaker of the Dahkotah tongue.

The day after the treaty these lower bands received thirty thousand dollars, which, by the treaty of 1837, was set apart for education; but, by the misrepresentations of interested half-breeds, the Indians were made to believe that it ought to be given to them to be employed as they pleased.

The next week, with their sacks filled with money, they thronged the streets of St. Paul, purchasing whatever pleased their fancy.

On the seventeenth of September, a new paper was commenced in St. Paul, under the auspices of the "Whigs," and John P. Owens became editor, which relation he sustained until the fall of 1857.

The election for members of the legislature and county officers occurred on the fourteenth of October; and, for the first time, a regular Democratic ticket was placed before the people. The parties called themselves Democratic and Anti-organization, or Coalition.

In the month of November Jerome Fuller arrived, and took the place of Judge Goodrich as Chief Justice of Minnesota, who was removed; and, about the same time, Alexander Wilkin was

appointed secretary of the territory in place of C. K. Smith.

The eighteenth of December, pursuant to proclamation, was observed as a day of Thanksgiving.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1852.

The third Legislative Assembly commenced its sessions in one of the edifices on Third below Jackson street, which became a portion of the Merchants' Hotel, on the seventh of January, 1852.

This session, compared with the previous, formed a contrast as great as that between a boisterous day in March and a calm June morning. The minds of the population were more deeply interested in the ratification of the treaties made with the Dahkotahs, than in political discussions. Among other legislation of interest was the creation of Hennepin county.

On Saturday, the fourteenth of February, a dog-train arrived at St. Paul from the north, with the distinguished Arctic explorer, Dr. Rae. He had been in search of the long-missing Sir John Franklin, by way of the Mackenzie river, and was now on his way to Europe.

On the fourteenth of May, an interesting *lulus naturæ* occurred at Stillwater. On the prairies, beyond the elevated bluffs which encircle the business portion of the town, there is a lake which discharges its waters through a ravine, and supplied McKusick's mill. Owing to heavy rains, the hills became saturated with water, and the lake very full. Before daylight the citizens heard the "voice of many waters," and looking out, saw rushing down through the ravine, trees, gravel and diluvium. Nothing impeded its course, and as it issued from the ravine it spread over the town site, covering up barns and small tenements, and, continuing to the lake shore, it materially improved the landing, by a deposit of many tons of earth. One of the editors of the day, alluding to the fact, quaintly remarked, that "it was a very extraordinary movement of real estate."

During the summer, Elijah Terry, a young man who had left St. Paul the previous March, and went to Pembina, to act as teacher to the mixed bloods in that vicinity, was murdered under distressing circumstances. With a bois brule he had started to the woods on the morning of

his death, to hew timber. While there he was fired upon by a small party of Dahkotahs; a ball broke his arm, and he was pierced with arrows. His scalp was wrenched from his head, and was afterwards seen among Sisseton Dahkotahs, near Big Stone Lake.

About the last of August, the pioneer editor of Minnesota, James M. Goodhue, died.

At the November Term of the United States District Court, of Ramsey county, a Dahkotah, named Yu-ha-zee, was tried for the murder of a German woman. With others she was traveling above Shokpay, when a party of Indians, of whom the prisoner was one, met them; and, gathering about the wagon, were much excited. The prisoner punched the woman first with his gun, and, being threatened by one of the party, loaded and fired, killing the woman and wounding one of the men.

On the day of his trial he was escorted from Fort Snelling by a company of mounted dragoons in full dress. It was an impressive scene to witness the poor Indian half hid in his blanket, in a buggy with the civil officer, surrounded with all the pomp and circumstance of war. The jury found him guilty. On being asked if he had anything to say why sentence of death should not be passed, he replied, through the interpreter, that the band to which he belonged would remit their annuities if he could be released. To this Judge Hayner, the successor of Judge Fuller, replied, that he had no authority to release him; and, ordering him to rise, after some appropriate and impressive remarks, he pronounced the first sentence of death ever pronounced by a judicial officer in Minnesota. The prisoner trembled while the judge spoke, and was a piteous spectacle. By the statute of Minnesota, then, one convicted of murder could not be executed until twelve months had elapsed, and he was confined until the governor of the territory should by warrant order his execution.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1853.

The fourth Legislative Assembly convened on the fifth of January, 1853, in the two story brick edifice at the corner of Third and Minnesota streets. The Council chose Martin McLeod as presiding officer, and the House Dr. David Day,

Speaker. Governor Ramsey's message was an interesting document.

The Baldwin school, now known as Macalester College, was incorporated at this session of the legislature, and was opened the following June.

On the ninth of April, a party of Ojibways killed a Dahkotah, at the village of Shokpay. A war party, from Kaposia, then proceeded up the valley of the St. Croix, and killed an Ojibway. On the morning of the twenty-seventh, a band of Ojibway warriors, naked, decked, and fiercely gesticulating, might have been seen in the busiest street of the capital, in search of their enemies. Just at that time a small party of women, and one man, who had lost a leg in the battle of Stillwater, arrived in a canoe from Kaposia, at the Jackson street landing. Perceiving the Ojibways, they retreated to the building then known as the "Pioneer" office, and the Ojibways discharging a volley through the windows, wounded a Dahkotah woman who soon died. For a short time, the infant capital presented a sight similar to that witnessed in ancient days in Hadley or Deerfield, the then frontier towns of Massachusetts. Messengers were despatched to Fort Snelling for the dragoons, and a party of citizens mounted on horseback, were quickly in pursuit of those who with so much boldness had sought the streets of St. Paul, as a place to avenge their wrongs. The dragoons soon followed, with Indian guides scenting the track of the Ojibways, like bloodhounds. The next day they discovered the transgressors, near the Falls of St. Croix. The Ojibways manifesting what was supposed to be an insolent spirit, the order was given by the lieutenant in command, to fire, and he whose scalp was afterwards daguerreo

typed, and which was engraved for Graham's Magazine, wallowed in gore.

During the summer, the passenger, as he stood on the hurricane deck of any of the steamboats, might have seen, on a scaffold on the bluffs in the rear of Kaposia, a square box covered with a coarsely fringed red cloth. Above it was suspended a piece of the Ojibway's scalp, whose death had caused the affray in the streets of St. Paul. Within, was the body of the woman who had been shot in the "Pioneer" building, while seeking refuge. A scalp suspended over the corpse is supposed to be a consolation to the soul, and a great protection in the journey to the spirit land.

On the accession of Pierce to the presidency of the United States, the officers appointed under the Taylor and Fillmore administrations were removed, and the following gentlemen substituted: Governor, W. A. Gorman, of Indiana; Secretary, J. T. Rosser, of Virginia; Chief Justice, W. H. Welch, of Minnesota; Associates, Moses Sherburne, of Maine, and A. G. Chatfield, of Wisconsin. One of the first official acts of the second Governor, was the making of a treaty with the Winnebago Indians at Watab, Benton county, for an exchange of country.

On the twenty-ninth of June, D. A. Robertson, who by his enthusiasm and earnest advocacy of its principles had done much to organize the Democratic party of Minnesota, retired from the editorial chair and was succeeded by David Olmsted.

At the election held in October, Henry M. Rice and Alexander Wilkin were candidates for delegate to Congress. The former was elected by a decisive majority.

CHAPTER XXIII.

EVENTS FROM A. D. 1854 TO THE ADMISSION OF MINNESOTA TO THE UNION.

Fifth Legislature—Execution of Yuhazee—Sixth Legislature—First bridge over the Mississippi—Arctic Explorer—Seventh Legislature—Indian girl killed near Bloomington Ferry—Eighth Legislature—Attempt to Remove the Capital—Special Session of the Legislature—Convention to frame a State Constitution—Admission of Minnesota to the Union.

The fifth session of the legislature was commenced in the building just completed as the Capitol, on January fourth, 1854. The President of the Council was S. B. Olmstead, and the Speaker of the House of Representatives was N. C. D. Taylor.

Governor Gorman delivered his first annual message on the tenth, and as his predecessor, urged the importance of railway communications, and dwelt upon the necessity of fostering the interests of education, and of the lumbermen.

The exciting bill of the session was the act incorporating the Minnesota and Northwestern Railroad Company, introduced by Joseph R. Brown. It was passed after the hour of midnight on the last day of the session. Contrary to the expectation of his friends, the Governor signed the bill.

On the afternoon of December twenty-seventh, the first public execution in Minnesota, in accordance with the forms of law, took place. Yuhazee, the Dahkotah who had been convicted in November, 1852, for the murder of a German woman, above Shokpay, was the individual. The scaffold was erected on the open space between an inn called the Franklin House and the rear of the late Mr. J. W. Selby's enclosure in St. Paul. About two o'clock, the prisoner, dressed in a white shroud, left the old log prison, near the court house, and entered a carriage with the officers of the law. Being assisted up the steps that led to the scaffold, he made a few remarks in his own language, and was then executed. Numerous ladies sent in a petition to the governor, asking the pardon of the Indian, to which that officer in declining made an appropriate reply.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1855.

The sixth session of the legislature convened on the third of January, 1855. W. P. Murray was elected President of the Council, and James S. Norris Speaker of the House.

About the last of January, the two houses adjourned one day, to attend the exercises occasioned by the opening of the first bridge of any kind, over the mighty Mississippi, from Lake Itasca to the Gulf of Mexico. It was at Falls of Saint Anthony, and made of wire, and at the time of its opening, the patent for the land on which the west piers were built, had not been issued from the Land Office, a striking evidence of the rapidity with which the city of Minneapolis, which now surrounds the Falls, has developed.

On the twenty-ninth of March, a convention was held at Saint Anthony, which led to the formation of the Republican party of Minnesota. This body took measures for the holding of a territorial convention at St. Paul, which convened on the twenty-fifth of July, and William R. Marshall was nominated as delegate to Congress. Shortly after the friends of Mr. Sibley nominated David Olmsted and Henry M. Rice, the former delegate was also a candidate. The contest was animated, and resulted in the election of Mr. Rice.

About noon of December twelfth, 1855, a four-horse vehicle was seen driving rapidly through St. Paul, and deep was the interest when it was announced that one of the Arctic exploring party, Mr. James Stewart, was on his way to Canada with relics of the world-renowned and world-mourned Sir John Franklin. Gathering together the precious fragments found on Montreal Island and vicinity, the party had left the region of icebergs on the ninth of August, and after a continued land journey from that time, had reached

Saint Paul on that day, *en route* to the Hudson Bay Company's quarters in Canada.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1856.

The seventh session of the Legislative Assembly was begun on the second of January, 1856, and again the exciting question was the Minnesota and Northwestern Railroad Company.

John B. Brisbin was elected President of the Council, and Charles Gardner, Speaker of the House.

This year was comparatively devoid of interest. The citizens of the territory were busily engaged in making claims in newly organized counties, and in enlarging the area of civilization.

On the twelfth of June, several Ojibways entered the farm house of Mr. Whallon, who resided in Hennepin county, on the banks of the Minnesota, a mile below the Bloomington ferry. The wife of the farmer, a friend, and three children, besides a little Dahkotah girl, who had been brought up in the mission-house at Kaposia, and so changed in manners that her origin was scarcely perceptible, were sitting in the room when the Indians came in. Instantly seizing the little Indian maiden, they threw her out of the door, killed and scalped her, and fled before the men who were near by, in the field, could reach the house.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1857.

The procurement of a state organization, and a grant of lands for railroad purposes, were the topics of political interest during the year 1857.

The eighth Legislative Assembly convened at the capitol on the seventh of January, and J. B. Brisbin was elected President of the Council, and J. W. Furber, Speaker of the House.

A bill changing the seat of government to Saint Peter, on the Minnesota River, caused much discussion.

On Saturday, February twenty-eighth, Mr. Balcombe offered a resolution to report the bill for the removal of the seat of government, and should Mr. Rolette, chairman of the committee, fail, that W. W. Wales, of said committee, report a copy of said bill.

Mr. Setzer, after the reading of the resolution, moved a call of the Council, and Mr. Rolette was found to be absent. The chair ordered the sergeant at arms to report Mr Rolette in his seat.

Mr. Balcombe moved that further proceedings under the call be dispensed with; which did not prevail. From that time until the next Thursday afternoon, March the fifth, a period of one hundred and twenty-three hours, the Council remained in their chamber without recess. At that time a motion to adjourn prevailed. On Friday another motion was made to dispense with the call of the Council, which did not prevail. On Saturday, the Council met, the president declared the call still pending. At seven and a half p. m., a committee of the House was announced. The chair ruled, that no communication from the House could be received while a call of the Council was pending, and the committee withdrew. A motion was again made during the last night of the session, to dispense with all further proceedings under the call, which prevailed, with one vote only in the negative.

Mr. Ludden then moved that a committee be appointed to wait on the Governor, and inquire if he had any further communication to make to the Council.

Mr. Lowry moved a call of the Council, which was ordered, and the roll being called, Messrs. Rolette, Thompson and Tillotson were absent.

At twelve o'clock at night the president resumed the chair, and announced that the time limited by law for the continuation of the session of the territorial legislature had expired, and he therefore declared the Council adjourned and the seat of government remained at Saint Paul.

The excitement on the capital question was intense, and it was a strange scene to see members of the Council, eating and sleeping in the hall of legislation for days, waiting for the sergeant-at-arms to report an absent member in his seat.

On the twenty-third of February, 1857, an act passed the United States Senate, to authorize the people of Minnesota to form a constitution, preparatory to their admission into the Union on an equal footing with the original states.

Governor Gorman called a special session of the legislature, to take into consideration measures that would give efficiency to the act. The extra session convened on April twenty-seventh, and a message was transmitted by Samuel Medary, who had been appointed governor in place of W. A. Gorman, whose term of office

had expired. The extra session adjourned on the twenty-third of May; and in accordance with the provisions of the enabling act of Congress, an election was held on the first Monday in June, for delegates to a convention which was to assemble at the capitol on the second Monday in July. The election resulted, as was thought, in giving a majority of delegates to the Republican party.

At midnight previous to the day fixed for the meeting of the convention, the Republicans proceeded to the capitol, because the enabling act had not fixed at what hour on the second Monday the convention should assemble, and fearing that the Democratic delegates might anticipate them, and elect the officers of the body. A little before twelve, A. M., on Monday, the secretary of the territory entered the speaker's rostrum, and began to call the body to order; and at the same time a delegate, J. W. North, who had in his possession a written request from the majority of the delegates present, proceeded to do the same thing. The secretary of the territory put a motion to adjourn, and the Democratic members present voting in the affirmative, they left the hall. The Republicans, feeling that they were in the majority, remained, and in due time organized, and proceeded with the business specified in the enabling act, to form a constitution, and take all necessary steps for the establishment of a state government, in conformity with the Federal Constitution, subject to the approval and ratification of the people of the proposed state.

After several days the Democratic wing also organized in the Senate chamber at the capitol, and, claiming to be the true body, also proceeded to form a constitution. Both parties were remarkably orderly and intelligent, and everything was marked by perfect decorum. After they had been in session some weeks, moderate counsels

prevailed, and a committee of conference was appointed from each body, which resulted in both adopting the constitution framed by the Democratic wing, on the twenty-ninth of August. According to the provision of the constitution, an election was held for state officers and the adoption of the constitution, on the second Tuesday, the thirteenth of October. The constitution was adopted by almost a unanimous vote. It provided that the territorial officers should retain their offices until the state was admitted into the Union, not anticipating the long delay which was experienced.

The first session of the state legislature commenced on the first Wednesday of December, at the capitol, in the city of Saint Paul; and during the month elected Henry M. Rice and James Shields as their Representatives in the United States Senate.

EVENTS OF A. D. 1858.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1858, Mr. Douglas submitted a bill to the United States Senate, for the admission of Minnesota into the Union. On the first of February, a discussion arose on the bill, in which Senators Douglas, Wilson, Gwin, Hale, Mason, Green, Brown, and Crittenden participated. Brown, of Mississippi, was opposed to the admission of Minnesota, until the Kansas question was settled. Mr. Crittenden, as a Southern man, could not endorse all that was said by the Senator from Mississippi; and his words of wisdom and moderation during this day's discussion, were worthy of remembrance. On April the seventh, the bill passed the Senate with only three dissenting votes; and in a short time the House of Representatives concurred, and on May the eleventh, the President approved, and Minnesota was fully recognized as one of the United States of America.

OUTLINE HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF MINNESOTA.

CHAPTER XXIV.

FIRST STATE LEGISLATURE—STATE RAILWAY BONDS
—MINNESOTA DURING THE CIVIL WAR—REGIMENTS
—THE SIOUX OUTBREAK.

The transition of Minnesota from a territorial to a state organization occurred at the period when the whole republic was suffering from financial embarrassments.

By an act of congress approved by the president on the 5th of March, 1857, lands had been granted to Minnesota to aid in the construction of railways. During an extra session of the legislature of Minnesota, an act was passed in May, 1857, giving the congressional grant to certain corporations to build railroads.

A few months after, it was discovered that the corporators had neither the money nor the credit to begin and complete these internal improvements. In the winter of 1858 the legislature again listened to the siren voices of the railway corporations, until their words to some members seemed like "apples of gold in pictures of silver," and an additional act was passed submitting to the people an amendment to the constitution which provided for the loan of the public credit to the land grant railroad companies to the amount of \$5,000,000, upon condition that a certain amount of labor on the roads was performed.

Some of the citizens saw in the proposed measure "a cloud no larger than a man's hand," which would lead to a terrific storm, and a large public meeting was convened at the capitol in St. Paul, and addressed by ex-Governor Gorman, D. A. Robertson, William R. Marshall and others depre-

ciating the engrafting of such a peculiar amendment into the constitution; but the people were poor and needy and deluded and would not listen; their hopes and happiness seemed to depend upon the plighted faith of railway corporators, and on April the 15th, the appointed election day, 25,023 votes were deposited for, while only 6,733 votes were cast against the amendment.

FIRST STATE LEGISLATURE.

The election of October, 1857, was carried on with much partisan feeling by democrats and republicans. The returns from wilderness precincts were unusually large, and in the counting of votes for governor, Alexander Ramsey appeared to have received 17,550, and Henry H. Sibley 17,796 ballots. Governor Sibley was declared elected by a majority of 246, and duly recognized. The first legislature assembled on the 2d of December, 1857, before the formal admission of Minnesota into the Union, and on the 25th of March, 1858, adjourned until June the 2d, when it again met. The next day Governor Sibley delivered his message. His term of office was arduous. On the 4th of August, 1858, he expressed his determination not to deliver any state bonds to the railway companies unless they would give first mortgages, with priority of lien, upon their lands, roads and franchises, in favor of the state. One of the companies applied for a mandamus from the supreme court of the state, to compel the issue of the bonds without the restrictions demanded by the governor.

In November the court, Judge Flandrau dissenting, directed the governor to issue state bonds as soon as a railway company delivered their first

mortgage bonds, as provided by the amendment to the constitution. But, as was to be expected, bonds sent out under such peculiar circumstances were not sought after by capitalists. Moreover, after over two million dollars in bonds had been issued, not an iron rail had been laid, and only about two hundred and fifty miles of grading had been completed.

In his last message Governor Sibley in reference to the law in regard to state credit to railways, says: "I regret to be obliged to state that the measure has proved a failure, and has by no means accomplished what was hoped from it, either in providing means for the issue of a safe currency or of aiding the companies in the completion of the work upon the roads."

ACT FOR NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Notwithstanding the pecuniary complications of the state, during Governor Sibley's administration, the legislature did not entirely forget that there were some interests of more importance than railway construction, and on the 2d of August, 1858, largely through the influence of the late John D. Ford, M. D., a public spirited citizen of Winona, an act was passed for the establishment of three training schools for teachers.

FIRST STEAMBOAT ON THE RED RIVER OF THE NORTH.

In the month of June, 1859 an important route was opened between the Mississippi and the Red River of the North. The then enterprising firm of J. C. Burbank & Co., of St. Paul, having secured from the Hudson Bay Company the transportation of their supplies by way of the Mississippi, in place of the tedious and treacherous routes through Hudson's Bay or Lake Superior, they purchased a little steamboat on the Red River of the North which had been built by Anson Northrup, and commenced the carrying of freight and passengers by land to Breckenridge and by water to Pembina.

This boat had been the first steamboat which moved on the Mississippi above the falls of St. Anthony, to which there is a reference made upon the 121st page.

Mr. Northrup, after he purchased the boat, with a large number of wagons carried the boat and machinery from Crow Wing on the Mississippi and on the 8th of April, 1859, reached the Red River not far from the site of Fargo.

SECOND STATE LEGISLATURE.

At an election held in October, 21,335 votes were

deposited for Alexander Ramsey as governor, and 17,532 for George L. Becker. Governor Ramsey, in an inaugural delivered on the second of January, 1860, devoted a large space to the discussion of the difficulties arising from the issue of the railroad bonds. He said: "It is extremely desirable to remove as speedily as possible so vexing a question from our state politics, and not allow it to remain for years to disturb our elections, possibly to divide our people into bond and anti-bond parties, and introduce, annually, into our legislative halls an element of discord and possibly of corruption, all to end just as similar complications in other states have ended. The men who will have gradually engrossed the possession of all the bonds, at the cost of a few cents on the dollar, will knock year after year at the door of the legislature for their payment in full, the press will be subsidized; the cry of repudiation will be raised; all the ordinary and extraordinary means of procuring legislation in doubtful cases will be freely resorted to, until finally the bondholders will pile up almost fabulous fortunes. * * * * It is assuredly true that the present time is, of all others, alike for the present bondholder and the people of the state, the very time to arrange, adjust and settle these unfortunate and deplorable railroad and loan complications."

The legislature of this year passed a law submitting an amendment to the constitution which would prevent the issue of any more railroad bonds. At an election in November, 1860, it was voted on, and reads as follows: "The credit of the state shall never be given on bonds in aid of any individual, association or corporation; nor shall there be any further issue of bonds denominated Minnesota state railroad bonds, under what purports to be an amendment to section ten, of article nine, of the constitution, adopted April 14, 1858, which is hereby expunged from the constitution, saving, excepting, and reserving to the state, nevertheless, all rights, remedies and forfeitures accruing under said amendment."

FIRST WHITE PERSON EXECUTED.

On page 126 there is a notice of the first Indian hung under the laws of Minnesota. On March 23, 1860 the first white person was executed and attracted considerable attention from the fact, the one who suffered the penalty of the law was a woman.

Michael Bilansky died on the 11th of March, 1859, and upon examination, he was found to have

been poisoned. Anna, his fourth wife, was tried for the offence, found guilty, and on the 3d of December, 1859, sentenced to be hung. The opponents to capital punishment secured the passage of an act, by the legislature, to meet her case, but it was vetoed by the governor, as unconstitutional. Two days before the execution, the unhappy woman asked her spiritual adviser to write to her parents in North Carolina, but not to state the cause of her death. Her scaffold was erected within the square of the Ramsey county jail.

THIRD STATE LEGISLATURE.

The third state legislature assembled on the 8th of January, 1861, and adjourned on the 8th of March. As Minnesota was the first state which received 1,280 acres of land in each township, for school purposes, Governor Ramsey in his annual message occupied several pages, in an able and elaborate argument as to the best methods of guarding and selling the school lands, and of protecting the school fund.

His predecessor in office, while a member of the convention to frame the constitution, had spoken in favor of dividing the school funds among the townships of the state, subject to the control of the local officers.

MINNESOTA DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

The people of Minnesota had not been as excited as the citizens of the Atlantic states on the question which was discussed before the presidential election of November, 1860, and a majority had calmly declared their preference for Abraham Lincoln, as president of the republic.

But the blood of her quiet and intelligent population was stirred on the morning of April 14, 1861, by the intelligence in the daily newspapers that the day before, the insurgents of South Carolina had bombarded Fort Sumter, and that after a gallant resistance of thirty-four hours General Robert Anderson and the few soldiers of his command had evacuated the fort.

Governor Ramsey was in Washington at this period, and called upon the president of the republic with two other citizens from Minnesota, and was the first of the state governors to tender the services of his fellow citizens. The offer of a regiment was accepted. The first company raised under the call of Minnesota was composed of energetic young men of St. Paul, and its captain was the esteemed William H. Acker, who afterwards fell in battle.

On the last Monday of April a camp for the

First regiment was opened at Fort Snelling. More companies having offered than were necessary on the 30th of May Governor Ramsey sent a telegram to the secretary of war, offering another regiment.

THE FIRST REGIMENT.

On the 14th of June the First regiment was ordered to Washington, and on the 21st it embarked at St. Paul on the steamboats War Eagle and Northern Belle, with the following officers:

Willis A. Gorman, *Colonel*—Promoted to be brigadier general October 7, 1861, by the advice of Major General Winfield Scott.

Stephen Miller, *Lt. Colonel*—Made colonel of 7th regiment August, 1862.

William H. Dike, *Major*—Resigned October 22, 1861.

William B. Leach, *Adjutant*—Made captain and A. A. G. February 23, 1862.

Mark W. Downie, *Quartermaster*—Captain Company B, July 16, 1861.

Jacob H. Stewart, *Surgeon*—Prisoner at Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Paroled at Richmond, Virginia.

Charles W. Le Boutillier, *Assistant Surgeon*—Prisoner at Bull Run. Surgeon 9th regiment. Died April, 1863.

Edward D. Neill, *Chaplain*—Commissioned July 13, 1862, hospital chaplain U. S. A., resigned in 1864, and appointed by President Lincoln, one of his secretaries.

After a few days in Washington, the regiment was sent to Alexandria, Virginia, where until the 16th of July it remained. On the morning of that day it began with other troops of Franklin's brigade to move toward the enemy, and that night encamped in the valley of Pohick creek, and the next day marched to Sangster's station on the Orange & Alexandria railroad. The third day Centreville was reached. Before daylight on Sunday, the 21st of July, the soldiers of the First regiment rose for a march to battle. About three o'clock in the morning they left camp, and after passing through the hamlet of Centreville, halted for General Hunter's column to pass. At daylight the regiment again began to move, and after crossing a bridge on the Warrenton turnpike, turned into the woods, from which at about ten o'clock it emerged into an open country, from which could be seen an artillery engagement on the left between the Union troops under Hunter, and the insurgents commanded by Evans.

An hour after this the regiment reached a branch of Bull Run, and, as the men were thirsty, began to fill their empty canteens. While thus occupied, and as the St. Paul company under Captain Wilkins was crossing the creek, an order came for Colonel Gorman to hurry up the regiment.

The men now moved rapidly through the woodland of a hillside, stepping over some of the dead of Burnside's command, and hearing the cheers of victory caused by the pressing back of the insurgent troops. At length the regiment, passing Sudley church, reached a clearing in the woods, and halted, while other troops of Franklin's brigade passed up the Sudley church road. Next they passed through a narrow strip of woods and occupied the cultivated field from which Evans and Bee of the rebel army had been driven by the troops of Burnside, Sykes and others of Hunter's division.

Crossing the Sudley road, Rickett's battery unlimbered and began to fire at the enemy, whose batteries were between the Robinson and Henry house on the south side of the Warrenton turnpike, while the First Minnesota passed to the right. After firing about twenty minutes the battery was ordered to go down the Sudley road nearer the enemy, where it was soon disabled. The First Minnesota was soon met by rebel troops advancing under cover of the woods, who supposed the regiment was a part of the confederate army.

Javan B. Irvine, then a private citizen at St. Paul, on a visit to the regiment, now a captain in the United States army, wrote to his wife: "We had just formed when we were ordered to kneel and fire upon the rebels who were advancing under the cover of the woods. We fired two volleys through the woods, when we were ordered to rally in the woods in our rear, which all did except the first platoon of our own company, which did not hear the order and stood their ground. The rebels soon came out from their shelter between us and their battery. Colonel Gorman mistook them for friends and told the men to cease firing upon them, although they had three secession flags directly in front of their advancing columns. This threw our men into confusion, some declaring they are friends; others that they are enemies. I called to our boys to give it to them, and fired away myself as rapidly as possible. The rebels themselves mistook us for Georgia troops, and waved their hands at us to cease firing. I had just loaded to give them another charge, when a

lieutenant-colonel of a Mississippi regiment rode out between us, waving his hand for us to stop firing. I rushed up to him and asked 'If he was a secessionist?' He said 'He was a Mississippian.' I presented my bayonet to his breast and commanded him to surrender, which he did after some hesitation. I ordered him to dismount, and led him and his horse from the field, in the meantime disarming him of his sword and pistols. I led him off about two miles and placed him in charge of a lieutenant with an escort of cavalry, to be taken to General McDowell. He requested the officer to allow me to accompany him, as he desired my protection. The officer assured him that he would be safe in their hands, and he rode off. I retained his pistol, but sent his sword with him." In another letter, dated the 25th of July, Mr. Irvine writes from Washington: "I have just returned from a visit to Lieutenant-Colonel Boone, who is confined in the old Capitol. I found him in a pleasant room on the third story, surrounded by several southern gentlemen, among whom was Senator Breckenridge. He was glad to see me, and appeared quite well after the fatigue of the battle of Sunday. There were with me Chaplain Neill, Captains Wilkin and Colville, and Lieutenant Coates, who were introduced."

The mistake of several regiments of the Union troops in supposing that the rebels were friendly regiments led to confusion and disaster, which was followed by panic.

SECOND REGIMENT.

The Second Minnesota Regiment which had been organized in July, 1861, left Fort Snelling on the eleventh of October, and proceeding to Louisville, was incorporated with the Army of the Ohio. Its officers were: Horatio P. Van Cleve, *Colonel*. Promoted Brigadier General March 21, 1862. James George, *Lt. Colonel*. Promoted Colonel; resigned June 29, 1864. Simeon Smith, *Major*. Appointed Paymaster U. S. A., September, 1861. Alexander Wilkin, *Major*. Colonel 9th Minnesota, August, 1862. Reginald Bingham, *Surgeon*. Dismissed May 27, 1862. M. C. Tollman, *Ass't Surgeon*. Promoted Surgeon. Timothy Cressey, *Chaplain*. Resigned October, 10, 1863. Daniel D. Heaney, *Adjutant*. Promoted Captain Company C. William S. Grow, *Quarter Master*. Resigned, January, 1863.

SHARP SHOOTERS.

A company of Sharp Shooters under Captain F. Peteler, proceeding to Washington, on the 11th,

of October was assigned as Co., A, 2d Regiment U. S. Sharp Shooters.

THIRD REGIMENT.

On the 16th of November, 1861, the Third Regiment left the State and went to Tennessee. Its officers were: Henry C. Lester, *Colonel*. Dismissed December 1, 1862. Benjamin F. Smith, *Lt. Colonel*. Resigned May 9, 1862. John A. Hadley, *Major*. Resigned May 1, 1862. R. C. Olin, *Adjutant*.—Resigned. C. H. Blakely, *Adjutant*. Levi Butler, *Surgeon*.—Resigned September 30, 1863. Francis Millipan, *Ass't Surgeon*.—Resigned April 8, 1862. Chauncey Hobart, *Chaplain*.—Resigned June 2, 1863.

ARTILLERY.

In December, the First Battery of Light Artillery left the State, and reported for duty at St. Louis, Missouri

CAVALRY.

During the fall, three companies of cavalry were organized, and proceeded to Benton Barracks, Missouri. Ultimately they were incorporated with the Fifth Iowa Cavalry.

MOVEMENTS OF MINNESOTA TROOPS IN 1862.

On Sunday the 19th of January, 1862, not far from Somerset and about forty miles from Danville, Kentucky, about 7 o'clock in the morning, Col. Van Cleve was ordered to meet the enemy. In ten minutes the Second Minnesota regiment was in line of battle. After supporting a battery for some time it continued the march, and proceeding half a mile found the enemy behind the fences, and a hand to hand fight of thirty minutes ensued, resulting in the flight of the rebels. Gen. Zollicoffer and Lieut. Peyton, of the insurgents were of the killed.

BATTLE OF PITTSBURG LANDING.

On Sunday, the 6th of April occurred the battle of Pittsburg Landing, in Tennessee. Minnesota was there represented by the First Minnesota battery, Captain Emil Munch, which was attached to the division of General Prentiss. Captain Munch was severely wounded. One of the soldiers of his command wrote as follows: "Sunday morning, just after breakfast, an officer rode up to our Captain's tent and told him to prepare for action. *

* * * * We wheeled into battery and opened upon them. * * * The first time we wheeled one of our drivers was killed; his name was Colby Stinson. Haywood's horse was shot at almost the same time. The second time we came into battery, the captain was wounded in the leg, and his

horse shot under him. They charged on our guns and on the sixth platoon howitzer, but they got hold of the wrong end of the gun. We then limbered up and retreated within the line of battle. While we were retreating they shot one of our horses, when we had to stop and take him out, which let the rebels come up rather close. When within about six rods they fired and wounded Corporal Davis, breaking his leg above the ankle."

As the artillery driver was picked up, after being fatally wounded, at the beginning of the fight he said, 'Don't stop with me. Stand to your guns like men,' and expired.

FIRST REGIMENT AT YORKTOWN SIEGE.

Early in April the First regiment as a part of Sedgwick's division of the Army of the Potomac arrived near Yorktown, Virginia, and was stationed between the Warwick and York rivers, near Wynnes' mill. During the night of the 30th of May, there was a continual discharge of cannon by the enemy, but just before daylight the next day, which was Sunday, it ceased and the pickets cautiously approaching discovered that the rebels had abandoned their works. The next day the regiment was encamped on the field where Cornwallis surrendered to Washington.

BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS.

While Gorman's brigade was encamped at Goodly Hole creek, Hanover county, Virginia, an order came about three o'clock of the afternoon of Saturday, the thirty-first day of May to to cross the Chicahominy and engage in the battle which had been going on for a few hours. In a few minutes the First Minnesota was on the march, by a road which had been cut through the swamp, and crossed the Chicahominy by a rude bridge of logs, with both ends completely submerged by the stream swollen by recent rains, and rising every hour.

About 5 o'clock in the afternoon the First Minnesota as the advance of Gorman's brigade reached the scene of action, and soon the whole brigade with Kirby's battery held the enemy in check at that point.

The next day they were in line of battle but not attacked. Upon the field around a country farm house they encamped.

BATTLE OF SAVAGE STATION.

Just before daylight on Sunday, June the 29th, Sedgwick's, to which the First Minnesota belonged, left the position that had been held since the bat-

tle of Fair Oaks, and had not proceeded more than two miles before they met the enemy in a peach orchard, and after a sharp conflict compelled them to retire. At about 5 o'clock the afternoon of the same day they again met the enemy at Savage Station, and a battle lasted till dark. Burgess, the color sergeant who brought off the flag from the Bull Run battle, a man much respected, was killed instantly.

On Monday, between White Oak swamp and Willis' church, the regiment had a skirmish, and Captain Colville was slightly wounded. Tuesday was the 1st of July, and the regiment was drawn up at the dividing line of Henrico and Charles City county, in sight of James river, and although much exposed to the enemy's batteries, was not actually engaged. At midnight the order was given to move, and on the morning of the 2d of July they tramped upon the wheat fields at Harrison's Landing, and in a violent rain encamped.

MOVEMENTS OF OTHER TROOPS.

The Fourth regiment left Fort Snelling for Benton barracks, Missouri, on the 21st of April, 1862, with the following officers:

John B. Sanborn, *Colonel*—Promoted brigadier general.

Minor T. Thomas, *Lt. Colonel*—Made colonel of 8th regiment August 24, 1862.

A. Edward Welch, *Major*—Died at Nashville February 1, 1864.

John M. Thompson, *Adjutant*—Captain Company E, November 20, 1862.

Thomas B. Hunt, *Quartermaster*—Made captain and A. Q. M. April 9, 1863.

John H. Murphy, *Surgeon*—Resigned July 9, 1863.

Elisha W. Cross, *Assistant Surgeon*—Promoted July 9, 1863.

Asa S. Fiske, *Chaplain*—Resigned Oct. 3, 1864.

FIFTH REGIMENT.

The Second Minnesota Battery, Captain W. A. Hotchkiss, left the same day as the Fourth regiment. On the 13th of May the Fifth regiment departed from Fort Snelling with the following officers: Rudolph Borgesrode, colonel, resigned August 31, 1862; Lucius F. Hubbard, lieutenant-colonel, promoted colonel August 31, 1862, elected governor of Minnesota 1881; William B. Gere, major, promoted lieutenant-colonel; Alpheus R. French, adjutant, resigned March 19, 1863; W. B. McGrorty, quartermaster, resigned September 15, 1864; F. B. Etheridge, surgeon, resigned Sep-

tember 3, 1862; V. B. Kennedy, assistant surgeon, promoted surgeon; J. F. Chaffee, chaplain, resigned June 23, 1862; John Ireland, chaplain, resigned April, 1863.

Before the close of May the Second, Fourth and Fifth regiments were in conflict with the insurgents, near Corinth, Mississippi.

BATTLE OF IUKA.

On the 18th of September, Colonel Sanborn, acting as brigade commander in the Third division of the Army of the Mississippi, moved his troops, including the Fourth Minnesota regiment, to a position on the Tuscumbia road, and formed a line of battle.

BATTLE OF CORINTH.

In a few days the contest began at Iuka, culminated at Corinth, and the Fourth and Fifth regiments and First Minnesota battery were engaged.

On the 3d of October, about five o'clock, Colonel Sanborn advanced his troops and received a severe fire from the enemy. Captain Mowers beckoned with his sword during the firing, as if he wished to make an important communication, but before Colonel Sanborn reached his side he fell, having been shot through the head. Before daylight on the 4th of October the Fifth regiment, under command of Colonel L. F. Hubbard, was aroused by the discharge of artillery. Later in the day it became engaged with the enemy, and drove the rebels out of the streets of Corinth. A private writes: "When we charged on the enemy General Rosecrans asked what little regiment that was, and on being told said 'The Fifth Minnesota had saved the town.' Major Coleman, General Stanley's assistant adjutant-general, was with us when he received his bullet-wound, and his last words were, 'Tell the general that the Fifth Minnesota fought nobly. God bless the Fifth.'"

OTHER MOVEMENTS.

A few days after the fight at Corinth the Second Minnesota battery, Captain Hotchkiss, did good service with Buell's army at Perryville, Ky.

In the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., on the 13th of December, the First Minnesota regiment supported Kirby's battery as it had done at Fair Oaks.

THIRD REGIMENT HUMILIATED.

On the morning of the 13th of July, near Murrefreesboro, Ky., the Third regiment was in the presence of the enemy. The colonel called a council of officers to decide whether they should fight, and the first vote was in the affirmative, but an-

other vote being taken it was decided to surrender. Lieutenant-Colonel C. W. Griggs, Captains Andrews and Hoyt voted each time to fight. In September the regiment returned to Minnesota, humiliated by the want of good judgment upon the part of their colonel, and was assigned to duty in the Indian country.

THE SIOUX OUTBREAK.

The year 1862 will always be remembered as the period of the uprising of the Sioux, and the slaughter of the unsuspecting inhabitants of the scattered settlements in the Minnesota valley. Elsewhere in this work will be found a detailed account of the savage cruelties. In this place we only give the narrative of the events as related by Alexander Ramsey, then the governor of Minnesota.

"My surprise may therefore be judged, when, on August 19th, while busy in my office, Mr. Wm. H. Shelley, one of our citizens who had been at the agency just before the outbreak, came in, dusty and exhausted with a fifteen hours' ride on horseback, bearing dispatches to me of the most startling character from Agent Galbraith, dated August 18th, stating that the same day the Sioux at the lower agency had risen, murdered the settlers, and were plundering and burning all the buildings in that vicinity. As I believe no particulars regarding the manner in which the news were first conveyed to me has been published, it might be mentioned here. Mr. Shelley had been at Redwood agency, and other places in that vicinity, with the concurrence of the agent, recruiting men for a company, which was afterwards mustered into the Tenth regiment under Captain James O'Gorman, formerly a clerk of Nathan Myrick, Esq., a trader at Redwood, and known as the Renville Rangers. He (Shelley) left Redwood, he states, on Saturday, August 16th, with forty-five men, bound for Fort Snelling. Everything was quiet there then. It may be well to note here that one of the supposed causes of the outbreak was the fact that the Indians had been told that the government needed soldiers very badly, that many white men had been killed, and that all those in that locality were to be marched south, leaving the state unprotected. Seeing the men leave on Saturday may have strengthened this belief. Stopping at Fort Ridgely that night, the Renville Rangers the next day continued their march, and on Monday afternoon arrived at St. Peter. Galbraith was with them. Here he was overtaken by

a messenger who had ridden down from Redwood that day, hearing the news of the terrible occurrences of that morning. This messenger was Mr. — Dickinson, who formerly kept a hotel at Henderson, but was living on the reservation at that time. He was in great distress about the safety of his family, and returning at once was killed by the Indians.

"When Agent Galbraith received the news, Mr. Shelley states, no one would at first believe it, as such rumors are frequent in the Indian country. Mr. Dickinson assured him of the truth with such earnestness, however, that his account was finally credited and the Renville Rangers were at once armed and sent back to Fort Ridgely, where they did good service in protecting the post.

"Agent Galbraith at once prepared the dispatches to me, giving the terrible news and calling for aid. No one could be found who would volunteer to carry the message, and Mr. Shelley offered to come himself. He had great difficulty in getting a horse; but finally secured one, and started for St. Paul, a distance of about ninety miles, about dark. He had not ridden a horse for some years, and as may be well supposed by those who have had experience in amateur horseback-riding, suffered very much from soreness; but rode all night at as fast a gate as his horse could carry him, spreading the startling news as he went down the Minnesota valley. Reaching St. Paul about 9 A. M., much exhausted he made his way to the capitol, and laid before me his message. The news soon spread through the city and created intense excitement.

"At that time, of course, the full extent and threatening nature of the outbreak could not be determined. It seemed serious, it is true, but in view of the riotous conduct of the Indians at Yellow Medicine a few days before, was deemed a repetition of the *emeute*, which would be simply local in its character, and easily quelled by a small force and good management on the part of the authorities at the agency.

"But these hopes, (that the outbreak was a local one) were soon rudely dispelled by the arrival, an hour or two later, of another courier, George C. Whitcomb, of Forest City, bearing the news of the murders at Acton. Mr. Whitcomb had ridden to Chaska or Carver on Monday, and came down from there on the small steamer Antelope, reaching the city an hour or two after Mr. Shelley.

"It now became evident that the outbreak was

more general than had at first been credited, and that prompt and vigorous measures would be required for its suppression and the protection of the inhabitants on the frontier. I at once proceeded to Fort Snelling and consulted with the authorities there (who had already received dispatches from Fort Ridgely) regarding the outbreak and the best means to be used to meet the danger.

"A serious difficulty met us at the outstart. The only troops at Fort Snelling were the raw recruits who had been hastily gathered for the five regiments. Most of them were without arms or suitable clothing as yet; some not mustered in or properly officered, and those who had arms had no fixed ammunition of the proper calibre. We were without transportation, quartermaster's or commissary stores, and, in fact, devoid of anything with which to commence a campaign against two or three thousand Indians, well mounted and armed, with an abundance of ammunition and provisions captured at the agency, and flushed with the easy victories they had just won over the unarmed settlers. Finally four companies were fully organized, armed and uniformed, and late at night were got off on two small steamers, the Antelope and Pomeroy, for Shakopee, from which point they would proceed overland. It was arranged that others should follow as fast as they could be got ready.

"This expedition was placed under the management of H. H. Sibley, whose long residence in the country of the Sioux had given him great influence with that people, and it was hoped that the chiefs and older men were still sensible to reason, and that with his diplomatic ability he could bring the powers of these to check the mad and reckless disposition of the "young men," and that if an opportunity for this failed that his knowledge of Indian war and tactics would enable him to overcome them in battle. And I think the result indicated the wisdom of my choice.

"I at once telegraphed all the facts to President Lincoln, and also telegraphed to Governor Solomon, of Wisconsin, for one hundred thousand cartridges, of a calibre to fit our rifles, and the requisition was kindly honored by that patriotic officer, and the ammunition was on its way next day. The governors of Iowa, Illinois and Michigan were also asked for arms and ammunition.

During the day other messengers arrived from Fort Ridgely, St. Peter and other points on

the upper Minnesota, with intelligence of the most painful character, regarding the extent and ferocity of the massacre. The messages all pleaded earnestly for aid, and intimated that without speedy reinforcements or a supply of arms, Fort Ridgely, New Ulm, St. Peter and other points would undoubtedly fall into the hands of the savages, and thousands of persons be butchered. The principal danger seemed to be to the settlements in that region, as they were in the vicinity of the main body of Indians congregated to await the payments. Comers arrived from various points every few hours, and I spent the whole night answering their calls as I could.

"Late that night, probably after midnight, Mr. J. Y. Branham, Sr., arrived from Forest City, after a forced ride on horseback of 100 miles, bearing the following message:

* * * * *

"FOREST CITY, Aug. 20, 1862, 6 o'clock a. m.

His Excellency, Alexander Ramsey, Governor, etc.—Sir: In advance of the news from the Minnesota river, the Indians have opened on us in Meeker. It is war! A few propose to make a stand here. Send us, forthwith, some good guns and ammunition to match. Yours truly,

A. C. SMITH.

Seventy-five stands of Springfield rifles and several thousand rounds of ball cartridges were at once issued to George C. Whitcomb, to be used in arming a company which I directed to be raised and enrolled to use these arms; and Gen. Sibley gave Mr. Whitcomb a captain's commission for the company. Transportation was furnished him, and the rifles were in Forest City by the morning of the 23d, a portion having been issued to a company at Hutchinson on the way up. A company was organized and the arms placed in their hands, and I am glad to say they did good service in defending the towns of Forest City and Hutchinson on more than one occasion, and many of the Indians are known to have been killed with them. The conduct and bravery of the courageous men who guarded those towns, and resisted the assaults of the red savages, are worthy of being commemorated on the pages of our state history."

MOVEMENT OF MINNESOTA REGIMENTS 1863.

On the 3d of April, 1863, the Fourth regiment was opposite Grand Gulf, Mississippi, and in a few days they entered Port Gibson, and here Col. Sanborn resumed the command of a brigade. On the 14th of May the regiment was at the battle

of Raymond, and on the 14th participated in the battle of Jackson. A newspaper correspondent writes: "Captain L. B. Martin, of the Fourth Minnesota, A. A. G. to Colonel Sanborn, seized the flag of the 59th Indiana infantry, rode rapidly beyond the skirmishers, (Co. H, Fourth Minnesota, Lt. Geo. A. Clark) and raised it over the dome of the capitol" of Mississippi. On the 16th the regiment was in the battle of Champion Hill, and four days later in the siege of Vicksburg.

FIFTH REGIMENT.

The Fifth regiment reached Grand Gulf on the 7th of May and was in the battles of Raymond and Jackson, and at the rear of Vicksburg.

BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

The First regiment reached Gettysburg, Pa., on the 1st of July, and the next morning Hancock's corps, to which it was attached, moved to a ridge, the right resting on Cemetery Hill, the left near Sugar Loaf Mountain. The line of battle was a semi-ellipse, and Gibbon's division, to which the regiment belonged occupied the center of the curve nearest the enemy. On the 2d of July, about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, General Hancock rode up to Colonel Colville, and ordered him to charge upon the advancing foe. The muzzles of the opposing muskets were not far distant and the conflict was terrific. When the sun set Captain Muller and Lieutenant Farrer were killed; Captain Periam mortally wounded; Colonel Colville, Lieut-Colonel Adams, Major Downie, Adjutant Peller, Lieutenants Sinclair, Demerest, DeGray and Boyd, severely wounded.

On the 3d of July, about 10 o'clock in the morning, the rebels opened a terrible artillery fire, which lasted until 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and then the infantry was suddenly advanced, and there was a fearful conflict, resulting in the defeat of the enemy. The loss on this day was also very severe. Captain Messick, in command of the First regiment, after the wounding of Colville, and Adams and Downie, was killed. Captain Farrell was mortally wounded, and Lieutenants Harmon, Heffelfinger, and May were wounded. Color-Sergeant E. P. Perkins was wounded on the 2d of July. On the 3d of July Corporal Dehn, of the color guard was shot through the hand and the flag staff cut in two. Corporal H. D. O'Brien seized the flag with the broken staff and waving it over his head rushed up to the muzzles of the enemy's muskets and was wounded in the hand, but Corporal W. N. Irvine instantly grasped the

flag and held it up. Marshall Sherman of company E, captured the flag of the 28th Virginia regiment.

THE SECOND REGIMENT.

The Second regiment, under Colonel George, on the 19th of September fought at Chicamauga, and in the first day's fight, eight were killed and forty-one wounded. On the 25th of November, Lieutenant-Colonel Bishop in command, it moved against the enemy at Mission Ridge, and of the seven non-commissioned officers in the color guard, six were killed or wounded.

The Fourth regiment was also in the vicinity of Chattanooga, but did not suffer any loss.

EVENTS OF 1864.

The Third regiment, which after the Indian expedition had been ordered to Little Rock, Arkansas, on the 30th of March, 1864, had an engagement near Augusta, at Fitzhugh's Woods. Seven men were killed and sixteen wounded. General C. C. Andrews, in command of the force, had his horse killed by a bullet.

FIRST REGIMENT.

The First regiment after three year's service was mustered out at Fort Snelling, and on the 28th of April, 1864, held its last dress parade, in the presence of Governor Miller, who had once been their lieutenant-colonel and commander. In May some of its members re-enlisted as a battalion, and again joined the Army of the Potomac.

SIXTH, SEVENTH, NINTH AND TENTH REGIMENTS.

The Sixth regiment, which had been in the expedition against the Sioux, in June, 1864, was assigned to the 16th army corps, as was the Seventh, Ninth and Tenth, and on the 13th of July, near Tupelo, Mississippi, the Seventh, Ninth and Tenth, with portions of the Fifth, were in battle. During the first day's fight Surgeon Smith, of the Seventh, was fatally wounded through the neck. On the morning of the 14th the battle began in earnest, and the Seventh, under Colonel W. R. Marshall, made a successful charge. Colonel Alexander Wilkin, of the Ninth, was shot, and fell dead from his horse.

THE FOURTH REGIMENT.

On the 15th of October the Fourth regiment were engaged near Altoona, Georgia.

THE EIGHTH REGIMENT.

On the 7th of December the Eighth was in battle near Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and fourteen were killed and seventy-six wounded.

BATTLE OF NASHVILLE.

During the month of December the Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth regiments did good service before Nashville. Colonel L. F. Hubbard, of the Fifth, commanding a brigade, after he had been knocked off his horse by a ball, rose, and on foot led his command over the enemy's works. Colonel W. R. Marshall, of the Seventh, in command of a brigade, made a gallant charge, and Lieutenant-colonel S. P. Jennison, of the Tenth, one of the first on the enemy's parapet, received a severe wound.

MINNESOTA TROOPS IN 1865.

In the spring of 1865 the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth regiments were engaged in the siege of Mobile. The Second and Fourth regiments and First battery were with General Sherman in his wonderful campaign, and the Eighth in the month of March was ordered to North Carolina. The battalion, the remnant of the First, was with the Army of the Potomac until Lee's surrender.

Arrangements were soon perfected for disbanding the Union army, and before the close of the summer all the Minnesota regiments that had been on duty were discharged.

LIST OF MINNESOTA REGIMENTS AND TROOPS.

First,	Organized April, 1831,	Discharged May 5, 1861.
Second	" July "	" July 11, 1865.
Third	" Oct. "	" Sept. "
Fourth	" Dec. "	" Aug. "
Fifth	" May, 1862,	" Sept. "
Sixth	" Aug. "	" Aug. "
Seventh	" " "	" " "
Eighth	" " "	" " "
Ninth	" " "	" " "
Tenth	" " "	" " "
Eleventh	" " 1861	" " "

ARTILLERY.

First Regiment, Heavy, May, 1864. Discharged Sept. 1865.

BATTERIES.

First, October, 1831. Discharged June, 1865.
 Second, Dec. " " July "
 Third, Feb. 1868 " " Feb. 1866.

CAVALRY.

Rangers, March, 1863. Discharged Dec. 1868.
 Brackett's, Oct. 1861. " " June 1866.
 2d Reg't, July, 1863. " " "

SHARPSHOOTERS.

Company A, organized in 1861.
 " B, " " 1862.

CHAPTER XXV.

STATE AFFAIRS FROM A. D. 1862 to A. D. 1882.

In consequence of the Sioux outbreak, Governor Ramsey called an extra session of the legislature, which on the 9th of September, 1862, assembled.

As long as Indian hostilities continued, the flow of immigration was checked, and the agricultural interests suffered; but notwithstanding the disturbed condition of affairs, the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company laid ten miles of rail, to the Falls of St. Anthony.

FIFTH STATE LEGISLATURE.

During the fall of 1862 Alexander Ramsey had again been elected governor, and on the 7th of January, 1863, delivered the annual message before the Fifth state legislature. During this session he was elected to fill the vacancy that would take place in the United States senate by the expiration of the term of Henry M. Rice, who had been a senator from the time that Minnesota was organized as a state. After Alexander Ramsey became a senator, the lieutenant-governor, Henry A. Swift, became governor by constitutional provision.

GOVERNOR STEPHEN A. MILLER

At the election during the fall of 1863, Stephen A. Miller, colonel of the Seventh regiment, was elected governor by a majority of about seven thousand votes, Henry T. Welles being his competitor, and representative of the democratic party. During Governor Miller's administration, on the 10th of November, 1865, two Sioux chiefs, Little Six and Medicine Bottle, were hung at Fort Snelling, for participation in the 1862 massacre.

GOVERNOR W. R. MARSHALL.

In the fall of 1865 William R. Marshall, who had succeeded his predecessor as colonel of the Seventh regiment, was nominated by the republican party for governor, and Henry M. Rice by the democratic party. The former was elected by about five thousand majority. In 1867 Governor Marshall was again nominated for the office, and Charles E. Flandrau was the democratic candidate, and he was again elected by about the same majority as before.

GOVERNOR HORACE AUSTIN.

Horace Austin, the judge of the Sixth judicial district, was in 1869 the republican candidate for governor, and received 27,238 votes, and George L. Otis, the democratic candidate, 25,401 votes. In 1871 Governor Austin was again nominated,

and received 45,888 votes, while 30,092 ballots were cast for Winthrop Young, the democratic candidate. The important event of his administration was the veto of an act of the legislature giving the internal improvement lands to certain railway corporations.

Toward the close of Governor Austin's administration, William Seeger, the state treasurer, was impeached for a wrong use of public funds. He plead guilty and was disqualified from holding any office of honor, trust or profit in the state.

GOVERNOR CUSHMAN K. DAVIS.

The republicans in the fall of 1873 nominated Cushman K. Davis for governor, who received 40,741 votes, while 35,245 ballots were thrown for the democratic candidate, Ara Barton.

The summer that he was elected the locust made its appearance in the land, and in certain regions devoured every green thing. One of the first acts of Governor Davis was to relieve the farmers who had suffered from the visitation of locusts. The legislature of 1874 voted relief, and the people of the state voluntarily contributed clothing and provisions.

During the administration of Governor Davis the principle was settled that there was nothing in the charter of a railroad company limiting the power of Minnesota to regulate the charges for freight and travel.

WOMEN ALLOWED TO VOTE FOR SCHOOL OFFICERS.

At the election in November, 1875, the people sanctioned the following amendment to the constitution: "The legislature may, notwithstanding anything in this article, [Article 7, section 8] provide by law that any woman at the age of twenty-one years and upwards, may vote at any election held for the purpose of choosing any officer of schools, or upon any measure relating to schools, and may also provide that any such woman shall be eligible to hold any office solely pertaining to the management of schools."

GOVERNOR J. S. PILLSBURY.

John S. Pillsbury, the republican nominee, at the election of November, 1875, received 47,073 for governor while his democratic competitor, D. L. Buell obtained 35,275 votes. Governor Pillsbury in his inaugural message, delivered on the 7th of January, 1876, urged upon the legislature, as his predecessors had done, the importance of providing for the payment of the state railroad bonds.

RAID ON NORTHFIELD BANK.

On the 6th of September, 1876, the quiet citi-

zens of Minnesota were excited by a telegraphic announcement that a band of outlaws from Missouri had, at mid-day, ridden into the town of Northfield, recklessly discharging firearms, and proceeding to the bank, killed the acting cashier in an attempt to secure its funds. Two of the desperadoes were shot in the streets, by firm residents, and in a brief period, parties from the neighboring towns were in pursuit of the assassins. After a long and weary search four were surrounded in a swamp in Watonwan county, and one was killed, and the others captured.

At the November term of the fifth district court held at Faribault, the criminals were arraigned, and under an objectionable statute, by pleading guilty, received an imprisonment for life, instead of the merited death of the gallows.

THE ROCKY MOUNTAIN LOCUST.

As early as 1874 in some of the counties of Minnesota, the Rocky Mountain locust, of the same genus, but a different species from the Europe and Arctic locust, driven eastward by the failure of the succulent grasses of the upper Missouri valley appeared as a short, stout-legged, devouring army, and in 1875 the myriad of eggs deposited were hatched out, and the insects born within the state, flew to new camping grounds, to begin their devastations.

In the spring the locust appeared in some counties, but by an ingenious contrivance of sheet iron, covered with tar, their numbers were speedily reduced. It was soon discovered that usually but one hatching of eggs took place in the same district, and it was evident that the crop of 1877 would be remunerative. When the national Thanksgiving was observed on the 26th of November nearly 40,000,000 bushels of wheat had been garnered, and many who had sown in tears, devoutly thanked Him who had given plenty, and meditated upon the words of the Hebrew Psalmist, "He maketh peace within thy borders and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat."

GOVERNOR PILLSBURY'S SECOND TERM.

At the election in November, 1877, Governor Pillsbury was elected a second time, receiving 59,701, while 39,247 votes were cast for William L. Banning, the nominee of the democratic party. At this election the people voted to adopt two important amendments to the constitution.

BIENNIAL SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE.

One provided for a biennial, in place of the annual session of the legislature, in these words:

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

"The legislature of the state shall consist of a senate and house of representatives, who shall meet biennially, at the seat of government of the state, at such time as shall be prescribed by law, but no session shall exceed the term of sixty days."

CHRISTIAN INSTRUCTION EXCLUDED FROM SCHOOLS.

The other amendment excludes Christian and other religious instructions from all of the educational institutions of Minnesota in these words: "But in no case, shall the moneys derived as aforesaid, or any portion thereof, or any public moneys, or property be appropriated or used for the support of schools wherein the distinctive doctrines, or creeds or tenets of any particular Christian or other religious sect, are promulgated or taught."

IMPEACHMENT OF JUDGE PAGE.

The personal unpopularity of Sherman Page, judge of the Tenth judicial district, culminated by the house of representatives of the legislature of 1878, presenting articles, impeaching him, for conduct unbecoming a judge: the senate sitting as a court, examined the charges, and on the 22d of June, he was acquitted.

GOVERNOR PILLSBURY'S THIRD TERM.

The republican party nominated John S. Pillsbury for a third term as governor, and at the election in November, 1879, he received 57,471 votes, while 42,444 were given for Edmund Rice, the representative of the democrats.

With a persistence which won the respect of the opponents of the measure, Governor Pillsbury continued to advocate the payment of the state railroad bonds. The legislature of 1870 submitted an amendment to the constitution, by which the "internal improvement lands" were to be sold and the proceeds to be used in cancelling the bonds, by the bondholders agreeing to purchase the lands at a certain sum per acre. The amendment was adopted by a vote of the people, but few of the bondholders accepted the provisions, and it failed to effect the proposed end. The legislature of 1871 passed an act for a commission to make an equitable adjustment of the bonds, but at a special election in May it was rejected.

The legislature of 1877 passed an act for calling in the railroad bonds, and issuing new bonds, which was submitted to the people at a special election on the 12th of June, and not accepted.

The legislature of 1878 proposed a constitutional amendment offering the internal improvement lands in exchange for railroad bonds, and the

people at the November election disapproved of the proposition. Against the proposed amendment 45,669 votes were given, and only 26,311 in favor.

FIRST BIENNIAL SESSION.

The first biennial session of the legislature convened in January, 1881, and Governor Pillsbury again, in his message of the 6th of January, held up to the view of the legislators the dishonored railroad bonds, and the duty of providing for their settlement. In his argument he said:

"The liability having been voluntarily incurred, whether it was wisely created or not is foreign to the present question. It is certain that the obligations were fairly given for which consideration was fairly received; and the state having chosen foreclosure as her remedy, and disposed of the property thus acquired unconditionally as her own, the conclusion seems to me irresistible that she assumed the payment of the debt resting upon such property by every principle of law and equity. And, moreover, as the state promptly seized the railroad property and franchises, expressly to indemnify her for payment of the bonds, it is difficult to see what possible justification there can be for her refusal to make that payment."

The legislature in March passed an act for the adjustment of these bonds, which being brought before the supreme court of the state was declared void. The court at the same time declared the amendment to the state constitution, which prohibited the settlement of these bonds, without the assent of a popular vote, to be a violation of the clause in the constitution of the United States of America prohibiting the impairment of the obligation of contracts. This decision cleared the way for final action. Governor Pillsbury called an extra session of the legislature in October, 1881, which accepted the offer of the bondholders, to be satisfied with a partial payment, and made provisions for cancelling bonds, the existence of which for more than twenty years had been a humiliation to a large majority of the thoughtful and intelligent citizens of Minnesota, and a blot upon the otherwise fair name of the commonwealth.

GOVERNOR HUBBARD.

Lucius F. Hubbard, who had been colonel of the Fifth Regiment, was nominated by the republican party, and elected in November, 1881, by a large majority over the democratic nominee, R. W. Johnson. He entered upon his duties in January, 1882, about the time of the present chapter going to press.

CHAPTER XXVI.

CAPITOL—PENITENTIARY—UNIVERSITY—DEAF AND DUMB INSTITUTION—SCHOOL FOR BLIND AND IMBECILES—INSANE ASYLUMS—STATE REFORM SCHOOL—NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Among the public buildings of Minnesota, the capitol is entitled to priority of notice.

TEMPORARY CAPITOLS.

In the absence of a capitol the first legislature of the territory of Minnesota convened on Monday, the 3d of September, 1849, at St. Paul, in a log building covered with pine boards painted white, two stories high, which was at the time a public inn, afterward known as the Central House, and kept by Robert Kennedy. It was situated on the high bank of the river. The main portion of the building was used for the library, secretary's office, council chamber and house of representatives' hall, while the annex was occupied as the dining-room of the hotel, with rooms for travelers in the story above. Both houses of the legislature met in the dining-hall to listen to the first message of Governor Ramsey.

The permanent location of the capital was not settled by the first legislature, and nothing could be done toward the erection of a capitol with the \$20,000 appropriated by congress, as the permanent seat of government had not been designated.

William R. Marshall, since governor, at that time a member of the house of representatives from St. Anthony, with others, wished that point to be designated as the capital.

Twenty years after, in some remarks before the Old Settlers' Association of Hennepin county, Ex-Governor Marshall alluded to this desire. He said: "The original act [of congress] made St. Paul the temporary capital, but provided that the legislature might determine the permanent capital. A bill was introduced by the St. Paul delegation to fix the permanent capital there. I opposed it, endeavoring to have St. Anthony made the seat of government. We succeeded in defeating the bill which sought to make St. Paul the permanent capital, but we could not get through the bill fixing it at St. Anthony. So the question remained open in regard to the permanent capital until the next session in 1851, when a compromise was effected by which the capitol was to be at St. Paul, the State University at St. Anthony, and

the Penitentiary at Stillwater. At an early day, as well as now, caricatures and burlesques were in vogue. Young William Randall, of St. Paul, now deceased, who had some talent in the graphic line, drew a picture of the efforts at capitol removal. It was a building on wheels, with ropes attached, at which I was pictured tugging, while Brunson, Jackson, and the other St. Paul members, were holding and checking the wheels, to prevent my moving it, with humorous speeches proceeding from the mouths of the parties to the contest."

The second territorial legislature assembled on the 2d of January, 1871, in a brick building three stories in height, which stood on Third street in St. Paul, on a portion of the site now occupied by the Metropolitan Hotel, and before the session closed it was enacted that St. Paul should be the permanent capital, and commissioners were appointed to expend the congressional appropriation for a capitol.

When the Third legislature assembled, in January, 1852, it was still necessary to occupy a hired building known as Goodrich's block, which stood on Third street just below the entrance of the Merchants' Hotel. In 1853, the capitol not being finished, the fourth legislature was obliged to meet in a two-story brick building at the corner of Third and Minnesota streets, and directly in the rear of the wooden edifice where the first legislature in 1849 had met.

THE CAPITOL.

After it was decided, in 1851, that St. Paul was to be the capital of the territory, Charles Bazille gave the square bounded by Tenth, Eleventh, Wabasha, and Cedar streets for the capitol. A plan was adopted by the building commissioners, and the contract was taken by Joseph Daniels, a builder, who now resides in Washington as a lawyer and claim agent. The building was of brick, and at first had a front portico, supported by four Ionic columns. It was two stories above the basement, 139 feet long and nearly 54 feet in width, with an extension in the rear 44x52 feet. In July, 1853, it was so far completed as to allow the governor to occupy the executive office.

SPEECHES OF EX-PRESIDENT FILLMORE AND GEORGE BANCROFT.

Before the war it was used not only by the legislature, and for the offices of state, but was granted

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

for important meetings. On the 8th of June a large excursion party, under the auspices of the builders of the Chicago & Rock Island railway, arrived at St. Paul from the latter point, in five large steamboats, and among the passengers were some of the most distinguished scholars, statesmen and divines of the republic. At night the population of St. Paul filled the capitol, and the more sedate listened in the senate chamber to the stirring speeches of Ex-President Fillmore, and the historian, George Bancroft, who had been secretary of the navy, and minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, while at a later period of the night the youthful portion of the throng danced in the room then used by the supreme court.

The "Pioneer" of the next day thus alludes to the occasion: "The ball in honor of the guests of the excursion came off, in fine style. At an early hour, the assembly having been called to order, by the Hon. H. H. Sibley, a welcoming speech was delivered by Governor Gorman, and replies were made by Ex-President Fillmore and the learned historian Bancroft. * * * * * The dancing then commenced and was kept up till a late hour, when the party broke up, the guests returning to the steamers, and our town's people to their homes, all delighted with the rare entertainment."

HON. W. H. SEWARD'S SPEECH.

On the 8th of September, 1860, the capitol was visited by Hon. William H. Seward. At mid-day he met by invitation the members of the Historical Society in their rooms at the Capitol, and an address of welcome was made by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Anderson, of Rupert's Land, to which he made a brief response.

In the afternoon, crowds assembled in the grounds to listen to an expected speech, and every window of the capitol was occupied with eager faces. Standing upon the front steps, he addressed the audience in the language of a patriot and a statesman, and among his eloquent utterances, was the following prediction.

"Every step of my progress since I reached the northern Mississippi has been attended by a great and agreeable surprise. I had, early, read the works in which the geographers had described the scenes upon which I was entering, and I had studied them in the finest productions of art, but still the grandeur and luxuriance of this region

had not been conceived. Those sentinel walls that look down upon the Mississippi, seen as I beheld them, in their abundant verdure, just when the earliest tinge of the fall gave luxuriance to the forests, made me think how much of taste and genius had been wasted in celebrating the highlands of Scotland, before the civilized man had reached the banks of the Mississippi; and the beautiful Lake Pepin, seen at sunset, when the autumnal green of the hills was lost in the deep blue, and the genial atmosphere reflected the rays of the sun, and the skies above seemed to move down and spread their gorgeous drapery on the scene, was a piece of upholstery, such as none but the hand of nature could have made, and it was but the vestibule of the capitol of the state of Minnesota. * * * * * Here is the place, the central place where the agriculture of the richest region of North America must pour its tribute. On the east, all along the shore of Lake Superior, and west, stretching in one broad plain, in a belt quite across the continent, is a country where State after State is to arise, and where the productions for the support of humanity, in old and crowded States, must be brought forth.

"This is then a commanding field, but it is as commanding in regard to the destiny of this country and of this continent, as it is, in regard to the commercial future, for power is not permanently to reside on the eastern slope of the Alleghany Mountains, nor in the sea-ports. Sea-ports have always been overrun and controlled by the people of the interior, and the power that shall communicate and express the will of men on this continent is to be located in the Mississippi valley and at the sources of the Mississippi and Saint Lawrence.

"In our day, studying, perhaps what might seem to others trifling or visionary, I had cast about for the future and ultimate central seat of power of North American people. I had looked at Quebec, New Orleans, Washington, Cincinnati, St. Louis, and San Francisco, and it had been the result of my last conjecture, that the seat of power in North America could be found in the valley of Mexico, and that the glories of the Aztec capital would be surrendered, at its becoming at last the capital of the United States of America, but I have corrected that view. I now believe that the ultimate seat of government in this great Continent, will be found somewhere within the circle or

radius not very far from the spot where I now stand."

FLAG PRESENTATION.

In a few months after this speech, Mr. Seward was chosen by President Lincoln, inaugurated March 4, 1861, as secretary of state, and the next great crowd in front of the capitol was collected by the presentation of a flag by the ladies of St. Paul to the First Minnesota regiment which had been raised for the suppression of the slave-holders rebellion. On May the 25th, 1861, the regiment came down from their rendezvous at Fort Snelling, and marched to the capital grounds. The wife of Governor Ramsey, with the flag in hand, appeared on the front steps, surrounded by a committee of ladies, and presenting it to Colonel Gorman, made a brief address in which she said: "From this capitol, to the most remote frontier cottage, no heart but shall send up a prayer for your safety; no eye but shall follow with affection the flutterings of your banner, and no one but shall feel pride, when you crown the banner as you will crown it, with glory."

As the State increased in population it was necessary to alter and enlarge the building, and in 1873, a wing was added fronting on Exchange street, and the cupola was improved. The legislature of 1878 provided for the erection of another wing, at an expense of \$14,000, fronting on Wabasha street. The building, by successive additions, was in length 204 feet, and in width 150 feet, and the top of the dome was more than 100 feet from the ground.

THE CAPITOL IN FLAMES.

On the morning of the 1st of March, 1881, it was destroyed by fire. About 9 o'clock in the evening two gentlemen, who lived opposite, discovered the capitol was on fire, and immediately, by the telegraph, an alarm notified the firemen of the city, and the occupants of the capitol.

The flames rapidly covered the cupola and licked the flag flying from the staff on top. One of the reporters of the Pioneer Press, who was in the senate chamber at the time, graphically describes the scene within.

He writes: "The senate was at work on third reading of house bills; Lieutenant Governor Gilman in his seat, and Secretary Jennison reading something about restraining cattle in Rice county; the senators were lying back listening carelessly,

when the door opened and Hon. Michael Doran announced that the building was on fire. All eyes were at once turned in that direction, and the flash of the flames was visible from the top of the gallery, as well as from the hall, which is on a level with the floor of the senate. The panic that ensued had a different effect upon the different persons, and these occupying places nearest the entrance, pushing open the door, and rushing pell mell through the blinding smoke. Two or three ladies happened to be in the vicinity of the doors, and happily escaped uninjured. But the opening of the door produced a draft which drew into the senate chamber clouds of smoke, the fire in the meantime having made its appearance over the center and rear of the gallery. All this occurred so suddenly that senators standing near the reporter's table and the secretary's desk, which were on the opposite side of the chamber from the entrance, stood as if paralyzed, gazing in mute astonishment at the smoke that passed in through the open doors, at the flames over the gallery, and the rushing crowd that blocked the door-ways. The senate suddenly and formally adjourned. President Gilman, however stood in his place, gavel in hand, and as he rapped his desk, loud and often he yelled: "Shut that door! Shut that door!"

"The cry was taken up by Colonel Crooks and other senators, and the order was finally obeyed, after which, the smoke clearing away, the senators were enabled to collect their senses and decide what was best to be done. President Gilman, still standing up in his place, calm and collected as if nothing unusual had happened, was encouraging the senators to keep cool. Colonel Crooks was giving orders as if a battle was raging around him.

"Other senators were giving such advice as occurred to them, but unfortunately no advice was pertinent except to keep cool and that was all. Some were importuning the secretary and his assistants to save the records, and General Jennison, his hands full of papers, was waiting a chance to walk out with them. But that chance looked remote, indeed, for there, locked in the senate chamber, were at least fifty men walking around, some looking at each other in a dazed sort of a way; others at the windows looking out at the snow-covered yard, now illuminated from the flames, that were heard roaring and crackling overhead.

From some windows men were yelling to the limited crowd below: "Get some ladders! Send for ladders!" Other windows were occupied. About this time terror actually seized the members, when Senator Buck remarked that the fire was raging overhead, and at the same moment burning brands began to drop through the large ventilators upon the desks and floor beneath.

"Then, for a moment, it seemed as if all hopes of escape were cut off. * * * * *

But happily the flames having made their way through the dome, a draught was created strong enough to clear the halls of smoke. The dome was almost directly over the entrance of the senate chamber, and burning brands and timbers had fallen down through the glass ceiling in front of the door, rendering escape in that direction impossible.

"But a small window leading from the cloak room of the senate chamber to the first landing of the main stairway furnished an avenue of escape, and through this little opening every man in the senate chamber managed to get out.

"The windows were about ten feet high, but Mr. Michael Doran and several other gentlemen stood at the bottom, and nobly rendered assistance to those who came tumbling out, some headlong, some sideways and some feet foremost.

"As the reporter of the Pioneer-Press came out and landed on his feet, he paused for a moment to survey the scene overhead, where the flames were lashing themselves into fury as they played underneath the dome, and saw the flag-staff burning, and coals dropping down like fiery hail.

"It took but a few minutes for the senators to get out, after which they assembled on the outside, and they had no sooner gained the street than the ceiling of the senate chamber fell in, and in ten minutes that whole wing was a mass of flames."

Similar scenes took place in the hall of the house of representatives. A young lawyer, with a friend, as soon as the fire was noticed, ran into the law library and began to throw books out of the windows, but in a few minutes the density of the smoke and the approach of the flames compelled them to desist, and a large portion of the library was burned. The portraits of Generals Sherman and Thomas which were hung over the stairway were saved. The books of the Historical Society, in the basement, were removed, but were considerably damaged. In three hours the

bare walls alone remained of the capitol which for nearly thirty years had been familiar to the law-makers and public men of Minnesota.

Steps were immediately taken to remove the debris and build a new capitol, upon the old site. The foundation walls have been laid, and in the course of a year the superstructure will be completed.

THE PENITENTIARY.

Before the penitentiary was built, those charged or convicted of crime were placed in charge of the commandants of Fort Snelling or Ripley, and kept at useful employment under military supervision. At the same time it was decided to erect a capitol at St. Paul, it was also determined that the territorial prison should be built at or within half a mile of Stillwater. A small lot was secured in 1851 in what was called the Battle ravine, in consequence of the conflict between the Sioux and Chippeways described on the 103d page. Within a stone wall was erected offices of the prison, with an annex containing six cells. A warden's house was built on the outside of the wall. In 1853, an addition of six cells was made and on the 5th of March, 1853, F. R. Delano entered upon his duties as warden. His reports to the legislature show that for several years there was little use for the cells. The prison was opened for criminals on the 1st of September, 1853, and until January, 1858 there had been received only five convicts, and forty-one county and thirty city prisoners awaiting trial. The use of the prison by the counties and city as a temporary place of confinement led to some misunderstanding between the warden and Washington county, and the grand jury of that county in November, 1857, complained that the warden was careless in discharge of his duties. The jury, among other complaints sent the following ironical statement: "It was also found in such examination that one Maria Roffin, committed on charge of selling spirituous liquors to the Indians within the territory of the United States escaped in the words of the record, 'by leaving the prison' and it is a matter of astonishment to this grand jury that she so magnanimously consented to leave the penitentiary behind her."

Francis O. J. Smith acted as warden for a brief period after Delano, and then H. N. Setzer. In 1859, the number of cells had increased to sixteen, and among the inmates was a hitherto respectable

citizen sentenced for fifteen years for robbing a post-office.

In 1860 John S. Proctor became warden, and after eight years of efficient service, was succeeded by Joshua L. Taylor. By successive additions in 1869 nearly ten acres were enclosed by prison walls, and during this year extensive shops were built. The State in 1870 erected a costly prison at an expense of about \$80,000, which, besides a chapel and necessary offices, contained two hundred and ninety-nine cells.

A. C. Webber succeeded Taylor as Warden in March, 1870, and the following October, Henry A. Jackman took his place, and continued in office until August, 1874, when the present incumbent, J. A. Reed, was appointed.

It has been the policy of the State to hire the convicts to labor for contractors, in workshops within the walls. At present the inmates are largely engaged in the making of agricultural machines for the firm of Seymour, Sabin & Co.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA.

The Territorial Legislature of 1851, passed an act establishing the University of Minnesota at or near the Falls of St. Anthony, and memorialized Congress for a grant of lands for the Institution. Soon after, Congress ordered seventy-two sections of land to be selected and reserved for the use of said University.

As the Regents had no funds, Franklin Steele gave the site now the public square, on Second Street in the East Division, opposite the Minnesota Medical College. Mr. Steele and others at their own expense erected a wooden building thereon, for a Preparatory Department, and the Rev. E. W. Merrill was engaged as Principal. At the close of the year 1853, the Regents reported that there was ninety-four students in attendance, but that the site selected being too near the Falls, they had purchased of Joshua L. Taylor and Paul B. George about twenty-five acres, a mile eastward, on the height overlooking the Falls of St. Anthony.

Governor Gorman, in his message in 1854 to the Legislature said: "The University of Minnesota exists as yet only in name, but the time has come when a substantial reality may and should be created." But the Regents could not find any patent which would compress a myth into reality, for not an acre of the land grant of Congress was available. The Governor in his message therefore added: "It would not embarrass our resources,

in my judgment, if a small loan was effected to erect a building, and establish one or two professorships, and a preparatory department, such loan to be based upon the townships of land appropriated for the sole use of the University."

While it was pleasing to local pride to have a building in prospect which could be seen from afar, the friends of education shook their heads, and declared the prospect of borrowing money to build a University building before the common school system was organized was visionary, and would be unsuccessful. The idea, however, continued to be agitated, and the Regents at length were authorized by the Legislature of 1856, to issue bonds in the name of the University, under its corporate seal, for fifteen thousand dollars, to be secured by the mortgage of the University building which had been erected on the new site, and forty thousand dollars more were authorized to be issued by the Legislature of 1858, to be secured by a lien on the lands devoted for a Territorial University. With the aid of these loans a costly and inconvenient stone edifice was constructed, but when finished there was no demand for it, and no means for the payment of interest or professors.

In the fall of 1858, in the hope that the University might be saved from its desperate condition, the Regents elected the Rev. Edward D. Neill as Chancellor. He accepted the position without any salary being pledged, and insisted that a University must necessarily be of slow development, and must succeed, not precede, the common schools, and contended that five years might elapse before anything could be done for a University which would be tangible and visible. He also expressed the belief that in time, with strict watchfulness, the heavy load of debt could be lifted.

The Legislature of 1860 abolished the old board of Regents of the Territorial University by passing an act for a State University, which had been prepared by the Chancellor, and met the approval of Chancellor Tappan, of Michigan University. Its first section declared "that the object of the State University established by the Constitution of the State, at or near the Falls of St. Anthony, shall be to provide the best and most efficient means of imparting to the youth of the State an education more advanced than that given in the public schools, and a thorough knowledge of the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

branches of literature, the arts and sciences, with their various applications."

This charter also provided for the appointment of five Regents, to be appointed by the Governor, and confirmed by the Senate, in place of the twelve who had before been elected by the Legislature. The Legislature of 1860 also enacted that the Chancellor should be ex-officio State Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The first meeting of the Regents of the State University was held on the fifth of April, 1860, and steps were taken to secure the then useless edifice from further dilapidation. The Chancellor urged at this meeting that a large portion of the territorial land grant would be absorbed in payment of the moneys used in the erection of a building in advance of the times, and that the only way to secure the existence of a State University was by asking Congress for an additional two townships, or seventy-two sections of land, which he contended could be done under the phraseology of the enabling act, which said: "That seventy-two sections of land shall be set apart and reserved for the use and support of a State University to be selected by the Governor of said State," etc.

The Regents requested the Governor to suggest to the authorities that it was not the intention of Congress to turn over the debts and prospectively encumbered lands of an old and badly managed Territorial institution, but to give the State that was to be, a grant for a State University, free from all connection with the Territorial organization. The Governor communicated these views to the authorities at Washington, but it was not till after years of patient waiting that the land was obtained by an act of Congress.

At the breaking out of the civil war in 1861, the Chancellor became Chaplain of the First Regiment of Minnesota Volunteers, and went to the seat of war, and the University affairs continued to grow worse, and the University building was a by-word and hissing among the passers by. During the year 1863, some of the citizens of St. Anthony determined to make another effort to extricate the institution from its difficulties, and the legislature of 1864 passed an act abolishing the board of Regents, and creating three persons sole regents, with power to liquidate the debts of the institution. The Regents under this law were John S. Pillsbury and O. C. Merriman, of St. Anthony, and John Nicols, of St. Paul.

The increased demand for pine lands, of which the University owned many acres, and the sound discretion of these gentlemen co-operated in procuring happy results. In two years Governor Marshall, in his message to the legislature, was able to say: "The very able and successful management of the affairs of the institution, under the present board of Regents, relieving it of over one hundred thousand dollars of debt, and saving over thirty thousand acres of land that was at one time supposed to be lost, entitles Messrs. Pillsbury, Merriman, and Nicols to the lasting gratitude of the State."

The legislature of 1867 appropriated \$5,000 for a preparatory and Normal department, and the Regents this year chose as principal of the school, the Rev. W. W. Washburn, a graduate of the University of Michigan, and Gabriel Campbell, of the same institution, and Ira Moore as assistants. The legislature of 1868 passed an act to reorganize the University, and to establish an Agricultural College therein.

Departing from the policy of the University of Michigan, it established what the Regents wished, a department of Elementary instruction. It also provided for a College of Science, Literature and the Arts; a College of Agriculture and Mechanics with Military Tactics; a college of Law, and a College of Medicine.

The provision of the act of 1860, for the appointment of Regents was retained, and the number to be confirmed by the Senate, was increased from five to seven.

The new board of Regents was organized in March, 1868. John S. Pillsbury, of St. Anthony, President; O. C. Merriman, of St. Anthony, Secretary, and John Nicols, of St. Paul, Treasurer.

At a meeting of the Regents in August, 1869, arrangements were made for collegiate work by electing as President and Professor of mathematics William W. Folwell.

President Folwell was born in 1835, in Seneca county, New York, and graduated with distinction in 1857, at Hobart College in Geneva, New York. For two years he was a tutor at Hobart, and then went to Europe. Upon his return the civil war was raging, and he entered the 50th New York Volunteers. After the army was disbanded he engaged in business in Ohio, but at the time of his election to the presidency of the University, was Professor of mathematics, astronomy, and German at Kenyon College.

THE FACULTY.

The present faculty of the institution is as follows:

William W. Folwell, instructor, political science.

Jabez Brooks, D. D., professor, Greek, and in charge of Latin.

Newton H. Winchell, professor, State geologist, C. N. Hewitt, M. D., professor, Public Health.

John G. Moore, professor, German.

Moses Marston, Ph. D., professor, English literature.

C. W. Hall, professor, geology and biology.

John C. Hutchinson, assistant professor, Greek and mathematics.

John S. Clark, assistant professor, Latin.

Matilda J. Campbell, instructor, German and English.

Maria L. Sanford, professor, rhetoric, and elocution.

William A. Pike, C. E., professor, engineering and physics.

John F. Downey, professor, mathematics and astronomy.

James A. Dodge, Ph. D., professor, chemistry.

Alexander T. Ormond, professor, mental and moral philosophy and history.

Charles W. Benton, professor, French.

Edward D. Porter, professor, agriculture.

William H. Leib, instructor, vocal music.

William F. Decker, instructor, shop work and drawing.

Edgar C. Brown, U. S. A., professor, military science.

James Bowen, instructor, practical horticulture.

THE CAMPUS AND BUILDINGS.

The campus of the university since it was originally acquired, has been somewhat enlarged, and now consists of about fifty acres in extent, undulating in surface, and well wooded with native trees. The buildings are thus far but two in number, the plan of the original building, which in outline was not unlike the insane asylum building at St. Peter, having been changed by the erection in 1876, of a large four-story structure built of stone and surmounted by a tower. This building is 186 feet in length and ninety in breadth, exclusive of porches, having three stories above the basement in the old part. The walls are of blue limestone and the roof of tin. The rooms, fifty-three in number, as well as all the corridors are heated by an efficient steam appara-

tus, and are thoroughly ventilated. Water is supplied from the city mains, and there is a stand-pipe running from the basement through the roof with hose attached on all the floors for protection against fire. The assembly hall, in the third story, is 87x55 feet, 24 feet high, and will seat with comfort 700 people, and 1,200 can be accommodated.

THE AGRICULTURAL BUILDING

is the first of the special buildings for the separate colleges, and was built in 1876. It is of brick, on a basement of blue stone, 146x54 feet. The central portion is two stories in height. The south wing, 46x25 feet, is a plant house of double sash and glass. The north wing contains the chemical laboratory. There are class rooms for chemistry, physics and agriculture, and private laboratories for the professors. A large room in the second story is occupied by the museum of technology and agriculture, and the basement is filled up with a carpenter shop, a room with vises and tools at which eight can work, and another room fitted with eight forges and a blower—the commencement of the facilities for practical instruction.

DEAF AND DUMB INSTITUTION.

Of all the public institutions of Minnesota, no one has had a more pleasing history, and more symmetrical development than the Institution for the education of the deaf and dumb and the blind at Faribault.

The legislature of 1858, passed an act for the establishment of "The Minnesota State Institute for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb," within two miles of Faribault, in Rice county, upon condition that the town or county, should within one year from the passage of the law give forty acres of land for its use. The condition was complied with, but the financial condition of the country and the breaking out of the civil war, with other causes retarded the progress of the Institution for five years.

The legislature of 1863 made the first appropriation of fifteen hundred dollars for the opening of the Institution. Mr. R. A. Mott, of Faribault, who has to this time been an efficient director, at the request of the other two directors, visited the East for teachers, and secured Prof. Kinney and wife of Columbus, Ohio. A store on Front Street was then rented, and adapted for the temporary

use of the Institution, which opened on the 9th of September, 1863, with five pupils, which soon increased to ten.

On February 13th, 1864, the State appropriated about four thousand dollars for the support of the Institution, and the directors expended about one thousand dollars in the erection of small additional building, eighteen by twenty feet in dimensions, as a boys' dormitory.

After laboring faithfully for three years and securing the respect of his associates, on July 1st, 1866, Prof. Kinney resigned on account of ill health.

The directors the next month elected as Superintendent Jonathan L. Noyes, A. M. On the 7th of September Professor Noyes arrived at Faribault with Miss A. L. Steele as an assistant teacher and Henrietta Watson as matron.

NORTH WING OF EDIFICE COMPLETED.

Upon the 17th of March, 1868, the Institution was removed to a wing of the new building upon a site of fifty-two acres beautifully situated upon the brow of the hills east of Faribault. The edifice of the French louvre style, and was designed by Monroe Sheire, a St. Paul architect, and cost about fifty-three thousand dollars, and water was introduced from springs in the vicinity.

WORK SHOPS.

In 1869, the Superintendent was cheered by the completion of the first work shop, and soon eight mutes under the direction of a mute foreman began to make flour barrels, and in less than a year had sent out more than one thousand, and in 1873 4,054 barrels were made.

SOUTH WING BEGAN.

The completed wing was not intended to accommodate more than sixty pupils and soon there was a demand for more room. During the year 1869 the foundation of the south wing was completed, and on the 10th of September 1873 the building was occupied by boys, the other wing being used for the girls. By the time the building was ready students were waiting to occupy.

MAIN BUILDING COMPLETED.

In 1879 the design was completed by the finishing of the centre building. The whole edifice is thus described by the architect, Monroe Sheire: "The plan of the building is rectangular, and consists of a central portion one hundred feet north

and south, and one hundred and eighty feet east and west, exclusive of piazzas, and two wings, one on the north, and the other on the south side, each of these being eight by forty-five. This makes the extreme length two hundred and sixty feet, and the width one hundred and eight feet. The entire building is four stories above the basement."

The exterior walls are built of blue lime stone from this vicinity, and the style Franco Romanesque. Over the center is a graceful cupola, and the top of the same is one hundred and fifty feet above the ground.

The entire cost to the State of all the improvements was about \$175,000, and the building will accommodate about two hundred pupils. The rooms are lighted by gas from the Faribault Gas Works.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

The first shop opened was for making barrels. To this cooper shop has been added a shoe shop, a tailor shop and a printing office.

MAGAZINE.

The pupils established in March, 1876, a little paper called the Gopher. It was printed on a small press, and second-hand type was used.

In June, 1877, it was more than doubled in size, and changed its name to "The Mutes' Companion." Printed with good type, and filled with pleasant articles it still exists, and adds to the interest in the institution.

EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

In 1863 a law was passed by the legislature requiring blind children to be educated under the supervision of the Deaf and Dumb Institution. Early in July, 1866, a school for the blind was opened in a separate building, rented for the purpose, under the care of Miss H. N. Tucker. During the first term there were three pupils. In May, 1868, the blind pupils were brought into the deaf and dumb institution, but the experiment of instructing these two classes together was not satisfactory, and in 1874 the blind were removed to the old Faribault House, which had been fitted up for their accommodation. In 1875 Prof. James J. Dow was made principal of the blind school.

Half a mile south of the Deaf and Dumb Institution, a large, new brick building has been erected for the blind, by the side of the residence formerly occupied by Alexander Faribault.

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE MINDED.

From time to time, in his report to the Legislature, Superintendent Noyes alluded to the fact that some children appeared deaf and dumb because of their feeble mental development, and in 1879, the state appropriated \$5,000 for a school for imbecile children.

The institution was started in July of that year by Dr. Henry M. Knight, now deceased, then Superintendent and founder of the Connecticut school of the same description, who was on a visit to Faribault. He superintended the school until the arrival, in September, of his son, Dr. George H. Knight, who had been trained under his father.

For the use of the school the Fairview House was rented, and fourteen feeble children were sent from the Insane Asylum at St. Peter. In eighteen months the number had increased to twenty-five.

The site of the new building for the school is about forty rods south of the Blind School. The dimensions are 44x80 feet, with a tower projection 20x18 feet. It is of limestone, and three stories above the basement, covered with an iron hip-roof, and cost about \$25,000.

SUPERINTENDENT J. L. NOYES.

The growth of the Minnesota institution for the education of the deaf and dumb and the blind, has been so symmetrical, and indicative of one moulding mind, that a sketch of the institution would be incomplete without some notice of the Superintendent, who has guided it for the last sixteen years.

On the 13th of June, 1827, Jonathan Lovejoy Noyes was born in Windham, Rockingham county, New Hampshire. At the age of fourteen years he was sent to Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, not only one of the oldest, but among the best schools in the United States. At Andover he had the advantage of the instruction of the thorough Greek scholar, Dr. Samuel H. Taylor, the eminent author, Lyman H. Coleman, D. D., afterwards Professor of Latin in Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, and William H. Wells, whose English grammar has been used in many institutions.

After completing his preparatory studies, in 1848, he entered Yale College, and in four years received the diploma of Bachelor of Arts. After graduation he received an appointment in the

Pennsylvania Institution of the Deaf and Dumb, on Broad Street, Philadelphia, and found instructing deaf mutes was a pleasant occupation. After six years of important work in Philadelphia, he was employed two years in a similar institution at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and then received an appointment in the well known American Asylum so long presided over by Thomas H. Gallandet, at Hartford, Connecticut. While laboring here he was invited to take charge of the "Minnesota Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind," and in September, 1866, he arrived at Faribault. With wisdom and patience, gentleness and energy, and an unfaltering trust in a superintending Providence, he has there continued his work with the approbation of his fellow citizens, and the affection of the pupils of the institution.

At the time that he was relieved of the care of the blind and imbecile, the directors entered upon their minutes the following testimonial:

"Resolved, That upon the retirement of Prof. J. L. Noyes from the superintendency of the departments of the blind and imbecile, the board of Directors, of the Minnesota Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and Blind and Idiots, and Imbeciles, desire to testify to his deep interest in these several departments; his efficient and timely services in their establishment; and his wise direction of their early progress, until they have become full-fledged and independent departments of our noble State charitable institutions.

"For his cordial and courteous co-operation with the directors in their work, and for his timely counsel and advice, never withheld when needed, the board by this testimonial, render to him their hearty recognition and warm acknowledgement."

On the 21st of July, 1862, Professor Noyes married Eliza H. Wadsworth, of Hartford, Connecticut, a descendent of the Colonel Wadsworth, who in the old colony time, hid the charter of Connecticut in an oak, which for generations has been known in history as the "Charter Oak." They have but one child, a daughter.

INSANE HOSPITAL AT ST. PETER.

Until the year 1866, the insane of Minnesota were sent to the Iowa Asylum for treatment, but in January of that year the Legislature passed an act appointing Wm. R. Marshall, John M. Berry, Thomas Wilson, Charles McIlrath, and S. J. R. McMillan to select a proper place for the Minne-

sota Hospital for the Insane. The vicinity of St. Peter was chosen, the citizens presenting to the State two hundred and ten acres one mile south of the city, and on the Minnesota River, directly opposite to Kasota.

In October, 1866, temporary buildings were erected, and the Trustees elected Samuel E. Shantz, of Utica, N. Y., as the Superintendent. A plan submitted by Samuel Sloan, a Philadelphia architect, consisting of a central building, with sections and wings for the accommodation of at least five hundred patients, in 1867, was adopted, and in 1876 the great structure was completed.

It is built of Kasota limestone, the walls lined with brick, and the roof covered with slates. The central building is four stories in height, surmounted with a fine cupola, and therein are the chapel and offices. Each wing is three stories high, with nine separate halls.

The expenses of construction of the Asylum, with the outbuildings, has been more than half a million of dollars. Dr. Shantz having died, Cyrus K. Bartlett, M. D., of Northampton, Massachusetts, was appointed Superintendent.

In January, 1880, in the old temporary buildings and in the Asylum proper there were six hundred and sixty patients. On the 15th of November, 1880, about half past eight in the evening, the Superintendent and assistants were shocked by the announcement that the north wing was on fire. It began in the northwest corner of the basement, and is supposed to have been kindled by a patient employed about the kitchen who was not violent. The flames rapidly ascended to the different stories, through the holes for the hot air pipes, and the openings for the dumb waiters.

The wing at the time contained two hundred and seventy patients, and as they were liberated by their nurses and told to make their escape, exhibited various emotions. Some clapped their hands with glee, others trembled with fear. Many, barefooted and with bare heads, rushed for the neighboring hills and sat on the cold snow. A few remained inside. One patient was noticed in a window of the third story, with his knees drawn up to his chin, and his face in his hands, a cool and interested looker on, and with an expression of cynical contempt for the flames as they approached his seat. When a tongue of fire would shoot toward him, he would lower his head, and after it passed would resume his position with more than the indifference of a stoic. At last the brick

work beneath him gave way with a loud crash, and as he was precipitated into the cauldron of fire soon to be burned to ashes, his maniacal laugh was heard above the roar of the flames.

The remains of eighteen patients were found in the ruins, and seven died in a few days after the fire, in consequence of injuries and exposure.

Immediate steps were taken by the Governor to repair the damages by the fire.

INSANE HOSPITAL AT ROCHESTER.

In 1878, the Legislature enacted a law by which an inebriate asylum commenced at Rochester could be used for an Insane Asylum. With the appropriation, alterations and additions were made, Dr. J. E. Bowers elected Superintendent, and on the 1st of January, 1879, it was opened for patients.

Twenty thousand dollars have since been appropriated for a wing for female patients.

STATE REFORM SCHOOL.

During the year 1865, I. V. D. Heard, Esq., a lawyer of Saint Paul, and at that time City Attorney sent a communication to one of the daily papers urging the importance of separating children arrested for petty crimes, from the depraved adults found in the station house or county jail, and also called the attention of the City Council to the need for a Reform School.

The next Legislature, in 1866, under the influence created by the discussion passed a law creating a House of Refuge, and appropriated \$5,000 for its use on condition that the city of Saint Paul would give the same amount.

In November, 1867, the managers purchased thirty acres with a stone farm house and barn thereon, for \$10,000, situated in Rose township, in Saint Anthony near Snelling Avenue, in the western suburbs of Saint Paul.

In 1868 the House of Refuge was ready to receive wayward youths, and this year the Legislature changed the name to the Minnesota State Reform School, and accepted it as a state institution. The Rev. J. G. Ribheldaffer D. D., who had for years been pastor of one of the Saint Paul Presbyterian churches was elected superintendent.

In 1869 the main building of light colored brick, 40x60 feet was erected, and occupied in December.

In February, 1879, the laundry, a separate building was burned, and an appropriation of the

Legislature was made soon after of \$15,000 for the rebuilding of the laundry and the erection of a work shop. This shop is 50x100 and three stories high. The boys besides receiving a good English education, are taught to be tailors, tanners, carpenters and gardeners. The sale of bouquets from the green house, of sleds and toys, and of tin ware has been one of the sources of revenue.

Doctor Riheldaffer continues as superintendent and by his judicious management has prepared many of the inmates to lead useful and honorable lives, after their discharge from the Institution.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

By the influence of Lieut. Gov. Holcomb and others the first State Legislature in 1858 passed an Act by which three Normal schools might be erected, but made no proper provision for their support.

WINONA NORMAL SCHOOL.

Dr. Ford, a graduate of Dartmouth college, and a respectable physician in Winona, with several residents of the same place secured to the amount of \$5,512 subscriptions for the establishment of a Normal School at that point, and a small appropriation was secured in 1880 from the Legislature.

John Ogden, of Ohio, was elected Principal, and in September, 1860, the school was opened in a temporary building. Soon after the civil war began the school was suspended, and Mr. Ogden entered the army.

In 1864 the Legislature made an appropriation of \$3,000, and William F. Phelps, who had been in charge of the New Jersey Normal School at Trenton, was chosen principal. In 1865 the State appropriated \$5,000 annually for the school and the citizens of Winona gave over \$20,000 toward the securing of a site and the erection of a permanent edifice.

One of the best and most ornamental educational buildings in the Northwest was commenced and in September, 1869, was so far finished as to accommodate pupils. To complete it nearly \$150,000 was given by the State.

In 1876 Prof. W. F. Phelps resigned and was succeeded by Charles A. Morey who in May, 1879 retired. The present principal is Irwin Shepard.

MANKATO NORMAL SCHOOL.

In 1866, Mankato having offered a site for a

second Normal School, the Legislature gave \$5,000 for its support. George M. Gage was elected Principal and on the 1st of September, 1868 the school was opened. It occupied the basement of the Methodist church for a few weeks, and then moved into a room over a store at the corner of Front and Main streets. In April 1870, the State building was first occupied.

Prof. Gage resigned in June, 1872, and his successor was Miss J. A. Sears who remained one year. In July 1873, the Rev. D. C. John was elected principal, and in the spring of 1880, he retired.

The present Principal is Professor Edward Searing, formerly State Superintendent of Public Instruction in Wisconsin, a fine Latin scholar, and editor of an edition of Virgil.

ST. CLOUD NORMAL SCHOOL.

In 1869, the citizens of St. Cloud gave \$5,000 for the establishment in that city of the third Normal School, and a building was fitted up for its use. The legislature in 1869, appropriated \$3,000 for current expenses. In 1870, a new building was begun, the legislature having appropriated \$10,000, and in 1873, \$30,000; this building in 1875 was first occupied. In 1875, the Rev. D. L. Kiehle was elected Principal, Prof. Ira Moore, the first Principal having resigned. In 1881, Prof. Kiehle was appointed State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and Jerome Allen, late of New York, was elected his successor.

CHAPTER XXVII.

MINNESOTA GOVERNORS—UNITED STATES SENATORS —MEMBERS OF UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

GOVERNOR RAMSEY—A. D. 1849 TO A. D. 1853.

Alexander Ramsey, the first Governor of the Territory of Minnesota, was born on the 8th of September, 1815, near Harrisburg, in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania. His grandfather was a descendent of one of the many colonists who came from the north of Ireland before the war of the Revolution, and his father about the time of the first treaty of peace with Great Britain, was born in York county, Pennsylvania. His mother Elizabeth Kelker, was of German descent, a woman of energy, industry and religious principle.

His father dying, when the subject of this sketch

was ten years of age, he went into the store of his maternal uncle in Harrisburg, and remained two years. Then he was employed as a copyist in the office of Register of Deeds. For several years he was engaged in such business as would give support. Thoughtful, persevering and studious, at the age of eighteen he was able to enter Lafayette College, at Easton, Pennsylvania. After he left college he entered a lawyer's office in Harrisburg, and subsequently attended lectures at the Law School at Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

At the age of twenty-four, in 1839, he was admitted to the bar of Dauphin county. His executive ability was immediately noticed, and the next year he took an active part in the political campaign, advocating the claims of William H. Harrison, and he was complimented by being made Secretary of the Pennsylvania Presidential Electors. After the electoral vote was delivered in Washington, in a few weeks, in January 1841, he was elected chief clerk of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania. Here his ability in dispatching business, and his great discretion made a most favorable impression, and in 1843, the Whigs of Dauphin, Lebanon and Schuylkill counties nominated him, as their candidate for Congress. Popular among the young men of Harrisburg, that city which had hitherto given a democratic majority, voted for the Whig ticket which he represented, and the whole district gave him a majority of votes. At the expiration of his term, in 1845 he was again elected to Congress.

Strong in his political preferences, without manifesting political rancor, and of large perceptive power, he was in 1848 chosen by the Whig party Pennsylvania, as the secretary of the Central Committee, and he directed the movements in his native State, which led to the electoral votes being thrown for General Zachary Taylor for President.

On the 4th of March, 1849, President Taylor took the oath of office, and in less than a month he signed the commission of Alexander Ramsey as Governor of the Territory of Minnesota, which had been created by a law approved the day before his inauguration.

By the way of Buffalo, and from thence by lake to Chicago, and from thence to Galena, where he took a steamboat, he traveled to Minnesota and arrived at St. Paul early in the morning of the 27th of May, with his wife, children and nurse, but went with the boat up to Mendota, where he was cordially met by the Territorial delegate,

Hon. H. H. Sibley, and with his family was his guest for several weeks. He then came to St. Paul, occupied a small house on Third street near the corner of Robert.

On the 1st of June he issued his first proclamation declaring the organization of the Territorial government, and on the 11th, he issued another creating judicial districts and providing for the election of members of a legislature to assemble in September. To his duties as Governor was added the superintendency of Indian affairs and during the first summer he held frequent conferences with the Indians, and his first report to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs is still valuable for its information relative to the Indian tribes at that time hunting in the valleys of the Minnesota and the Mississippi.

During the Governor's term of office he visited the Indians at their villages, and made himself familiar with their needs, and in the summer of 1851, made treaties with the Sioux by which the country between the Mississippi Rivers, north of the State of Iowa, was opened for occupation by the whites. His term of office as Governor expired in April, 1853, and in 1855 his fellow townsmen elected him Mayor of St. Paul. In 1857, after Minnesota had adopted a State Constitution, the Republican party nominated Alexander Ramsey for Governor, and the Democrats nominated Henry H. Sibley. The election in October was close and exciting, and Mr. Sibley was at length declared Governor by a majority of about two hundred votes. The Republicans were dissatisfied with the result, and contended that more Democratic votes were thrown in the Otter Tail Lake region than there were citizens residing in the northern district.

In 1859, Mr. Ramsey was again nominated by the Republicans for Governor, and elected by four thousand majority. Before the expiration of his term of office, the Republic was darkened by civil war. Governor Ramsey happened to be in Washington when the news of the firing upon Fort Sumter was received, and was among the first of the State Governors to call upon the President and tender a regiment of volunteers in defense of the Republic. Returning to the State, he displayed energy and wisdom in the organization of regiments.

In the fall of 1861, he was again nominated and elected as Governor, but before the expiration of this term, on July 10th, 1863, he was elected by

the Legislature, United States Senator. Upon entering the Senate, he was placed on the Committees on Naval Affairs, Post-offices, Patents, Pacific Railroad, and Chairman of the Committee on Revolutionary Pensions and Revolutionary Claims. He was also one of the Committee appointed by Congress to accompany the remains of President Lincoln to Springfield Cemetery, Illinois.

The Legislature of 1869 re-elected him for the term ending in March, 1875. In 1880, he was appointed Secretary of War by President Hayes, and for a time also acted as Secretary of the Navy.

He was married in 1845 to Anna Earl, daughter of Michael H. Jenks, a member of Congress from Bucks county. He has had three children; his two sons died in early youth; his daughter Marion, the wife of Charles Eliot Furness, resides with her family, with her parents in St. Paul.

GOVERNOR GORMAN A. D. 1853 TO A. D. 1857.

At the expiration of Governor Ramsey's term of office, President Pierce appointed Willis Arnold Gorman as his successor. Governor Gorman was the only son of David L. Gorman and born in January, 1866 near Flemingsburgh, Kentucky. After receiving a good academic education he went to Bloomington, Indiana, and in 1836 graduated in the law department of the State University. He immediately entered upon the practice of law with few friends and no money, in Bloomington, and in a year was called upon to defend a man charged with murder, and obtained his acquittal.

That one so young should have engaged in such a case excited the attention of the public, and two years afterwards was elected a member of the Indiana legislature. His popularity was so great that he was re-elected a number of times. When war was declared against Mexico he enlisted as a private in a company of volunteers, which with others at New Albany was mustered into the service for one year, as the Third Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, with James H. Lane, afterwards U. S. Senator for Kansas, as Colonel, while he was commissioned as Major. It is said that under the orders of General Taylor with a detachment of riflemen he opened the battle of Buena Vista. In this engagement his horse was shot and fell into a deep ravine carrying the Major with him and severely bruising him.

In August, 1847, he returned to Indiana and by his enthusiasm helped to raise the Fourth Regiment and was elected its Colonel, and went back

to the seat of war, and was present in several battles, and when peace was declared returned with the reputation of being a dashing officer.

Resuming the practice of law, in the fall of 1848 he was elected to Congress and served two terms, his last expiring on the 4th of March, 1853, the day when his fellow officer in the Mexican War, Gen. Franklin Pierce took the oath of office as President of the United States. With a commission bearing the signature of President Pierce he arrived in Saint Paul, in May, 1853, as the second Territorial Governor of Minnesota.

His term of Governor expired in the spring of 1857, and he was elected a member of the Committee to frame a State Constitution, which on the second Monday in July of that year, convened at the Capitol. After the committee adjourned he again entered upon the practice of law but when the news of the firing of Fort Sumter reached Saint Paul he realized that the nation's life was endangered, and that there would be a civil war. He offered his services to Governor Ramsey and when the First Regiment of Minnesota volunteers was organized he was commissioned as Colonel. He entered with ardor upon his work of drilling the raw troops in camp at Fort Snelling, and the privates soon caught his enthusiasm.

No officer ever had more pride in his regiment and his soldiers were faithful to his orders. His regiment was the advance regiment of Franklin's Brigade, in Heintzelman's Division at the first Battle of Bull Run, and there made a reputation which it increased at every battle, especially at Gettysburg. Upon the recommendation of General Winfield Scott who had known him in Mexico after the battle of Bull Run he was appointed Brigadier General by President Lincoln,

After three years of service as Brigadier General he was mustered out and returning to St. Paul resumed his profession. From that time he held several positions under the city government. He died on the afternoon of the 25th of May, 1876.

GOVERNOR SIBLEY, A. D. 1858 to A. D. 1860.

No one is more intimately associated with the development of the Northwest than Henry Hastings Sibley, the first Governor of Minnesota under the State constitution.

By the treaty of Peace of 1783, Great Britain recognized the independence of the United States of America, and the land east of the Mississippi,

and northwest of the Ohio river was open to settlement by American citizens.

In 1786, while Congress was in session in New York City, Dr. Manasseh Cutler, a graduate of Yale, a Puritan divine of a considerable scientific attainments, visited that place, and had frequent conferences with Dane of Massachusetts, and Jefferson, of Virginia, relative to the colonization of the Ohio valley, and he secured certain provisions in the celebrated "ordinance of 1787," among others, the grant of land in each township for the support of common schools, and also two townships for the use of a University.

Under the auspices of Dr. Cutler, and a few others, the first colony, in December, 1787, left Massachusetts, and after a wearisome journey, on April 7, 1788, reached Marietta, at the mouth of the Muskingum River.

Among the families of this settlement was the maternal grandfather of Governor Sibley, Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, a gallant officer of Rhode Island, in the war of the Rebellion, and a friend of Kosciusko.

Governor Sibley's mother, Sarah Sproat, was sent to school to the then celebrated Moravian Seminary at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and subsequently finished her education at Philadelphia. In 1797 she returned to her wilderness home and her father purchased for her pleasure a piano, said to have been the first transported over the Alleghany Mountains. Soon after this Solomon Sibley, a young lawyer, a native of Sutton, Massachusetts, visited Marietta, and became acquainted and attached to Sarah Sproat, and in 1802, they were married. The next year Mrs. Sibley went to Detroit where her husband had settled, and she commenced housekeeping opposite where the Biddle House is situated in that city. In 1799, Governor Sibley's father was a representative from the region now known as Michigan, in the first Territorial Legislature of Northwest, which met at Cincinnati. From 1820 to 1823 he was delegate to Congress from Michigan, and in 1824 he became judge of the supreme court, and in 1836 resigned. Respected by all, on the 4th of April he died.

His son, Henry Hastings Sibley, was born in February, 1811, in the city of Detroit. At the age of seventeen, relinquishing the study of law, he became a clerk at Sault St. Marie and then was employed by Robert Stuart, of the American Fur Company at Mackinaw. In 1834 he was placed in charge of the Indian trade above Lake Pepin with

his new quarters at the mouth of the Minnesota River.

In 1836, he built the first stone residence in Minnesota, without the military reservation, at Mendota, and here he was given to hospitality. The missionary of the cross, and the man of science, the officer of the army, and the tourist from a foreign land, were received with a friendliness that caused them to forget while under his roof that they were strangers in a strange land.

In 1843, he was married to Sarah J. Steele, the sister of Franklin Steele, at Fort Snelling.

On August 6th, 1846, Congress authorized the people of Wisconsin to organize a State government with the St. Croix River as a part of its western boundary, thus leaving that portion of Wisconsin territory between the St. Croix and Mississippi Rivers still under the direct supervision of Congress, and the Hon. M. L. Martin, the delegate of Wisconsin territory in Congress, introduced a bill to organize the territory of Minnesota including portions of Wisconsin and Iowa.

It was not until the 29th of May, 1848, however, that Wisconsin territory east of the Saint Croix, was reorganized as a State. On the 30th of October, Mr. Sibley, who was a resident of Iowa territory, was elected delegate to Congress, and after encountering many difficulties, was at length admitted to a seat.

On the 3d of March, 1849, a law was approved by the President for the organization of Minnesota territory, and in the fall of that year he was elected the first delegate of the new Territory, as his father had been at an early period elected a delegate from the then new Michigan territory. In 1851, he was elected for another term of two years.

In 1857, he was a member of the convention to frame a State constitution for Minnesota, and was elected presiding officer by the democrats. By the same party he was nominated for Governor and elected by a small majority over the republican candidate, Alexander Ramsey.

Minnesota was admitted as a State on the 11th of May, 1858, and on the 28th Governor Sibley delivered his inaugural message.

After a residence of twenty-eight years at Mendota, in 1862, he became a resident of Saint Paul. At the beginning of the Sioux outbreak, Governor Ramsey appointed him Colonel, and placed him at the head of the forces employed against the Indians. On the 23d of September, 1862, he fought

the severe and decisive battle of Wood Lake. In March, 1863, he was confirmed by the senate as Brigadier General, and on the 29th of November, 1865, he was appointed Brevet Major General for efficient and meritorious services.

Since the war he has taken an active interest in every enterprise formed for the advancement of Minnesota, and for the benefit of St. Paul, the city of his residence. His sympathetic nature leads him to open his ear, and also his purse to those in distress, and among his chief mourners when he leaves this world will be the many poor he has befriended, and the faint-hearted who took courage from his words of kindness. His beloved wife, in May, 1869, departed this life, leaving four children, two daughters and two sons.

GOVERNOR RAMSEY, JANUARY 1860 TO APRIL 1863.

Alexander Ramsey, the first Territorial Governor, was elected the second State Governor, as has already been mentioned on another page. Before his last term of office expired he was elected United States Senator by the Legislature, and Lieutenant Governor Swift became Governor, for the unexpired term.

GOVERNOR SWIFT, APRIL, 1863 TO JANUARY, 1864.

Henry A. Swift was the son of a physician, Dr. John Swift, and on the 23d of March, 1823, was born at Ravenna, Ohio. In 1842, he graduated at Western Reserve College, at Hudson, in the same State, and in 1845 was admitted to the practice of the law. During the winter of 1846-7, he was an assistant clerk of the lower house of the Ohio Legislature, and his quiet manner and methodic method of business made a favorable impression. The next year he was elected the Chief Clerk, and continued in office for two years. For two or three years he was Secretary of the Portage Farmers' Insurance Company. In April, 1853, he came to St. Paul, and engaged in merchandise and other occupations, and in 1856, became one of the founders of St. Peter. At the election of 1861, he was elected a State Senator for two years. In March, 1863, by the resignation of Lieutenant Governor Donnelly, who had been elected to the United States House of Representatives, he was chosen temporary President of the Senate, and when Governor Ramsey, in April, 1863, left the gubernatorial chair, for a seat in the United States Senate he became the acting Governor. When he ceased to act as Governor, he was again elected to

the State Senate, and served during the years 1864 and 1865, and was then appointed by the President, Register of the Land Office at St. Peter. On the 25th of February, 1869 he died.

GOVERNOR MILLER—A. D. 1864 TO A. D. 1866.

Stephen A. Miller was the grandson of a German immigrant who about the year 1785 settled in Pennsylvania. His parents were David and Rosanna Miller, and on the 7th of January, 1816, he was born in what is now Perry county in that State.

He was like many of our best citizens, obliged to bear the yoke in his youth. At one time he was a canal boy and when quite a youth was in charge of a canal boat. Fond of reading he acquired much information, and of pleasing address he made friends, so that in 1837 he became a forwarding and commission merchant in Harrisburg.

He always felt an interest in public affairs, and was an efficient speaker at political meetings. In 1849 he was elected Prothonotary of Dauphin county, Pa., and from 1853 to 1855 was editor of the Harrisburg Telegraph; then Governor Pollock, of Pennsylvania, appointed him Flour Inspector for Philadelphia, which office he held until 1858, when he removed to Minnesota on account of his health, and opened a store at Saint Cloud.

In 1861, Governor Ramsey who had known him in Pennsylvania, appointed him Lieutenant Colonel of the First Regiment of Minnesota Volunteers, and was present with his regiment on July 21st of that year in the eventful battle of Bull Run. Gorman in his report of the return of the First Minnesota Regiment on that occasion wrote: "Before leaving the field, a portion of the right wing, owing to the configuration of the ground and intervening woods, became detached, under the command of Lt. Col. Miller whose gallantry was conspicuous throughout the entire battle, and who contended every inch of the ground with his forces thrown out as skirmishers in the woods, and succeeded in occupying the original ground on the right, after the repulse of a body of cavalry."

After this engagement, his friend Simon Cameron, the Secretary of War, tendered him a position in the regular army which he declined.

Although in ill health he continued with the regiment, and was present at Fair Oaks and Malvern Hill.

In September, 1862, he was made Colonel of the Seventh Regiment, and proceeded against the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

Sioux Indians who had massacred so many settlers in the Upper Minnesota Valley, and in December he was the Colonel commanding at Mankato, and under his supervision, thirty-eight Sioux, condemned for participation in the killing of white persons, on the 26th of February, 1863, were executed by hanging from gallows, upon one scaffold, at the same time. This year he was made Brigadier General, and also nominated by the republicans for Governor, to which office he was elected for two years, and in January, 1864, entered upon its duties.

In 1873, he was elected to the Legislature for a district in the southwestern portion of the State, and in 1876, was a Presidential elector, and bore the electoral vote to Washington.

During the latter years of his life he was employed as a land agent by the St. Paul & Sioux City Railroad Company. In 1881 he died. He was married in 1839 to Margaret Funk, and they had three sons, and a daughter who died in early childhood. His son Wesley, a Lieutenant in the United States Army, fell in battle at Gettysburg; his second son was a Commissary of Subsistence, but is now a private; and his youngest son is in the service of a Pennsylvania railroad.

GOVERNOR MARSHAL, A. D. 1866 to A. D. 1870.

William Rainey Marshall is the son of Joseph Marshall, a farmer and native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, whose wife was Abigail Shaw, of Pennsylvania. He was born on the 17th of October, 1825, in Boone county, Missouri. His boyhood was passed in Quincy, Illinois, and before he attained to manhood he went to the lead mine district of Wisconsin, and engaged in mining and surveying.

In September, 1847, when twenty-two years of age, he came to the Falls of St. Croix, and in a few months visited the Falls of St. Anthony, staked out a claim and returned. In the spring of 1848, he was elected to the Wisconsin legislature, but his seat was contested on the ground that he lived beyond the boundaries of the state of Wisconsin. In 1849, he again visited the Falls of St. Anthony, perfected his claim, opened a store, and represented that district in the lower house of the first Territorial legislature. In 1851, he came to St. Paul and established an iron and heavy hardware business.

In 1852, he held the office of County Surveyor, and the next year, with his brother Joseph and

N. P. Langford, he went into the banking business. In January, 1861, he became the editor of the Daily Press, which succeeded the Daily Times.

In August, 1862, he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the Seventh Minnesota Regiment of Infantry and proceeded to meet the Sioux who had been engaged in the massacre of the settlers of the Minnesota valley. In a few weeks, on the 23d of September, 1862, he was in the battle of Wood Lake, and led a charge of five companies of his own regiment, and two of the Sixth, which routed the Sioux, sheltered in a ravine.

In November, 1863, he became Colonel of the Seventh Regiment. After the campaign in the Indian country the regiment was ordered south, and he gallantly led his command, on the 14th of July, 1864, at the battle near Tupelo, Mississippi. In the conflict before Nashville, in December, he acted as a Brigade commander, and in April, 1865, he was present at the surrender of Mobile.

In 1865, he was nominated by the Republican party, and elected Governor of Minnesota, and in 1867, he was again nominated and elected. He entered upon his duties as Governor, in January, 1866, and retired in 1870, after four years of service.

In 1870, he became vice-president of the bank which was known as the Marine National, which has ceased to exist, and was engaged in other enterprises.

In 1874, he was appointed one of the board of Railroad Commissioners, and in 1875, by a change of the law, he was elected Railroad Commissioner, and until January, 1882, discharged its duties.

He has always been ready to help in any movement which would tend to promote the happiness and intelligence of humanity.

On the 22d of March, 1854, he was married to Abby Langford, of Utica, and has had one child, a son.

GOVERNOR AUSTIN—A. D. 1870 to A. D. 1874.

Horace Austin, about the year 1831, was born in Connecticut. His father was a blacksmith, and for a time he was engaged in the same occupation. Determined to be something in the world, for several years, during the winter, he taught school. He then entered the office of a well known law firm at Augusta, Maine, and in 1854 came west. For a brief period he had charge of a school at the Falls of Saint Anthony.

In 1856, he became a resident of St. Peter, on

the Minnesota River. In 1863, in the expedition against the Sioux Indians, he served as captain in the volunteer cavalry. In 1869, he was elected Governor, and in 1871 he was re-elected. Soon after the termination of his second gubernatorial term, he was appointed Auditor of the United States Treasury at Washington. He has since been a United States Land Officer in Dakota territory, but at present is residing at Fergus Falls, Minnesota.

GOVERNOR DAVIS A. D. 1874 TO A. D. 1876.

Cushman Kellogg Davis, the son of Horatio N. and Clarissa F. Davis, on the 16th of June, 1838, was born at Henderson, Jefferson county, New York. When he was a babe but a few months old, his father moved to Waukesha, Wisconsin, and opened a farm. At Waukesha, Carroll College had been commenced, and in this institution Governor Davis was partly educated, but in 1857 graduated at the University of Michigan.

He read law at Waukesha with Alexander Randall, who was Governor of Wisconsin, and at a later period Postmaster General of the United States, and in 1859 was admitted to the bar.

In 1862, he was commissioned as first lieutenant of the 28th Wisconsin Infantry, and in time became the adjutant general of Brigadier General Willis A. Gorman, ex-Governor of Minnesota, but in 1864, owing to ill health he left the army.

Coming to Saint Paul in August, 1864, he entered upon the practice of his profession, and formed a partnership with ex-Governor Gorman. Gifted with a vigorous mind, a fine voice, and an impressive speaker, he soon took high rank in his profession.

In 1867, he was elected to the lower house of the legislature, and the next year was commissioned United States District Attorney, which position he occupied for five years.

In 1863, he was nominated by the republicans, and elected Governor. Entering upon the duties of the office in 1874, he served two years.

Since his retirement he has had a large legal practice, and is frequently asked to lecture upon literary subjects, always interesting the audience.

GOVERNOR PILLSBURY—A. D. 1876 TO 1882.

John Sargent Pillsbury is of Puritan ancestry. He is the son of John and Susan Pillsbury, and on the 29th of July, 1828, was born at Sutton,

New Hampshire, where his father and grandfather lived.

Like the sons of many New Hampshire farmers, he was obliged, at an early age, to work for a support. He commenced to learn house painting, but at the age of sixteen was a boy in a country store. When he was twenty-one years of age, he formed a partnership with Walter Harriman, subsequently Governor of New Hampshire. After two years he removed to Concord, and for four years was a tailor and dealer in cloths. In 1853, he came to Michigan, and in 1855, visited Minnesota, and was so pleased that he settled at St. Anthony, now the East Division of the city of Minneapolis, and opened a hardware store. Soon a fire destroyed his store and stock upon which there was no insurance, but by perseverance and hopefulness, he in time recovered from the loss, with the increased confidence of his fellow men. For six years he was an efficient member of the St. Anthony council.

In 1863, he was one of three appointed sole Regents of the University of Minnesota, with power to liquidate a large indebtedness which had been unwisely created in Territorial days. By his carefulness, after two or three years the debt was canceled, and a large portion of the land granted to the University saved.

In 1863, he was elected a State Senator, and served for seven terms. In 1875, he was nominated by the republicans and elected Governor; in 1877, he was again elected, and in 1879 for the third time he was chosen, the only person who has served three successive terms as the Governor of Minnesota.

By his courage and persistence he succeeded in obtaining the settlement of the railroad bonds which had been issued under the seal of the State, and had for years been ignored, and thus injured the credit of the State.

In 1872, with his nephew he engaged in the manufacture of flour, and the firm owns several mills. Lately they have erected a mill in the East Division, one of the best and largest in the world.

GOVERNOR HUBBARD, A. D. 1882.

Lucius Frederick Hubbard was born on the 26th of January, 1836, at Troy, New York. His father, Charles Frederick, at the time of his death was Sheriff of Rensselaer county. At the age of sixteen, Governor Hubbard left the North Granville Academy, New York, and went to Poultney, Ver-

mont, to learn the tinner's trade, and after a short period he moved to Chicago, where he worked for four years.

In 1857, he came to Minnesota, and established a paper called the "Republican," which he conducted until 1861, when in December of that year he enlisted as a private in the Fifth Minnesota Regiment, and by his efficiency so commended himself that in less than one year he became its Colonel. At the battle of Nashville, after he had been knocked off his horse by a ball, he rose, and on foot led his command over the enemy's works. "For gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864," he received the brevet rank of Brigadier General.

After the war he returned to Red Wing, and has been engaged in the grain and flour business. He was State Senator from 1871 to 1875, and in 1881 was elected Governor. He married in May, 1868, Amelia Thomas, of Red Wing, and has three children.

MINNESOTA'S REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

From March, 1849, to May, 1858, Minnesota was a Territory, and entitled to send to the congress of the United States, one delegate, with the privilege of representing the interests of his constituents, but not allowed to vote.

TERRITORIAL DELEGATES.

Before the recognition of Minnesota as a separate Territory, Henry H. Sibley sat in Congress, from January, 1849, as a delegate of the portion Wisconsin territory which was beyond the boundaries of the state of Wisconsin, in 1848 admitted to the Union. In September, 1850 he was elected delegate by the citizens of Minnesota territory, to Congress.

Henry M. Rice succeeded Mr. Sibley as delegate, and took his seat in the thirty-third congress, which convened on December 5th 1853, at Washington. He was re-elected to the thirty-fourth Congress, which assembled on the 3d of March, 1857. During his term of office Congress passed an act extending the pre-emption laws over the unsurveyed lands of Minnesota, and Mr. Rice obtained valuable land grants for the construction of railroads.

William W. Kingsbury was the last Territorial delegate. He took his seat in the thirty-fifth congress, which convened on the 7th of December,

1857, and the next May his seat was vacated by Minnesota becoming a State.

UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Henry M. Rice, who had been for four years delegate to the House of Representatives, was on the 19th of December, 1857, elected one of two United States Senators. During his term the civil war began, and he rendered efficient service to the Union and the State he represented. He is still living, an honored citizen in St. Paul.

James Shields, elected at the same time as Mr. Rice, to the United States Senate, drew the short term of two years.

Morton S. Wilkinson was chosen by a joint convention of the Legislature, on December 15th, 1859, to succeed General Shields. During the rebellion of the Slave States he was a firm supporter of the Union.

Alexander Ramsey was elected by the Legislature, on the 14th of January, 1863, as the successor of Henry M. Rice. The Legislature of 1869 re-elected Mr. Ramsey for a second term of six years, ending March 1875. For a full notice see the 138th page.

Daniel S. Norton was, on January 10th, 1865, elected to the United States Senate as the successor of Mr. Wilkinson. Mr. Norton, who had been in feeble health for years, died in June, 1870.

O. P. Stearns was elected on January 17th, 1871, for the few weeks of the unexpired term of Mr. Norton.

William Windom, so long a member of the United States House of Representatives, was elected United States Senator for a term of six years, ending March 4th, 1877, and was re-elected for a second term ending March 4th, 1883, but resigned, having been appointed Secretary of the Treasury by President Garfield.

A. J. Edgerton, of Kasson, was appointed by the Governor to fill the vacancy. President Garfield having been assassinated, and Mr. Edgerton having been appointed Chief Justice of Dakota territory, Mr. Windom, at a special session of the Legislature in October, 1881, was re-elected United States Senator.

S. J. R. McMillan, of St. Paul, on the 19th of February, 1875, was elected United States Senator for the term expiring March 4th, 1881, and has since been re-elected for a second term, which, in March, 1887, will expire.

REPRESENTATIVES IN THE U. S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

William W. Phelps was one of the first members of the United States House of Representatives from Minnesota. Born in Michigan in 1826, he graduated in 1846, at its State University. In 1854, he came to Minnesota as Register of the Land Office at Red Wing, and in 1857, was elected a representative to Congress.

James M. Cavanaugh was of Irish parentage, and came from Massachusetts. He was elected to the same Congress as Mr. Phelps, and subsequently removed to Colorado, where he died.

William Windom was born on May 10th, 1827, in Belmont, county, Ohio. He was admitted to the bar in 1850, and was, in 1853, elected Prosecuting Attorney for Knox county, Ohio. The next year he came to Minnesota, and has represented the State in Congress ever since.

Cyrus Aldrich, of Minneapolis, Hennepin county, was elected a member of the Thirty-sixth Congress, which convened December 5th, 1859, and was re-elected to the Thirty-seventh Congress.

Ignatius Donnelly was born in Philadelphia in 1831. Graduated at the High School of that city, and in 1853 was admitted to the bar. In 1857, he came to Minnesota, and in 1859 was elected Lt. Governor, and re-elected in 1861. He became a representative of Minnesota in the United States Congress which convened on December 7th, 1863, and was re-elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress which convened on December 4th, 1865. He was also elected to the Fortieth congress, which convened in December, 1867. Since 1873 he has been an active State Senator from Dakota county, in which he has been a resident, and Harper Brothers have recently published a book from his pen of wide research called "Atlantis."

Eugene M. Wilson, of Minneapolis, was elected to the the Forty-first Congress, which assembled in December, 1869. He was born December 25th, 1833, at Morgantown, Virginia, and graduated at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania. From 1857 to 1861, he was United States District Attorney for Minnesota. During the civil war he was captain in the First Minnesota Cavalry.

Mr. Wilson's father, grandfather, and maternal grandfather were members of Congress.

M. S. Wilkinson, of whom mention has been made as U. S. Senator, was elected in 1868 a rep-

resentative to the congress which convened in December, 1869, and served one term.

Mark H. Dunnell of Owatonna, in the fall of 1870, was elected from the First District to fill the seat in the House of Representatives so long occupied by Wm. Windom.

Mr. Dunnell, in July, 1823, was born at Buxton, Maine. He graduated at the college established at Waterville, in that State, in 1849. From 1855 to 1859 he was State Superintendent of schools, and in 1860 commenced the practice of law. For a short period he was Colonel of the 5th Maine regiment but resigned in 1862, and was appointed U. S. Consul at Vera Cruz, Mexico. In 1865, he came to Minnesota, and was State Superintendent of Public Instruction from April, 1867 to August, 1870. Mr. Dunnell still represents his district.

John T. Averill was elected in November, 1870, from the Second District, to succeed Eugene M. Wilson.

Mr. Averill was born at Alma, Maine, and completed his studies at the Maine Wesleyan University. He was a member of the Minnesota Senate in 1858 and 1859, and during the rebellion was Lieut. Colonel of the 6th Minnesota regiment. He is a member of the enterprising firm of paper manufacturers, Ayerill, Russell and Carpenter. In the fall of 1872 he was re-elected as a member of the Forty-second Congress, which convened in December, 1873.

Horace B. Strait was elected to Forty-third and Forty-fourth Congress, and is still a representative.

William S. King, of Minneapolis, was born December 16, 1828, at Malone, New York. He has been one of the most active citizens of Minnesota in developing its commercial and agricultural interests. For several years he was Postmaster of the United States House of Representatives, and was elected to the Forty-fourth Congress, which convened in 1875.

Jacob H. Stewart, M. D., was elected to the Forty-fifth Congress. which convened in December, 1877. He was born January 15th, 1829, in Columbia county, New York, and in 1851, graduated at the University of New York. For several years he practiced medicine at Peekskill, New York, and in 1855, removed to St. Paul. In 1859, he was elected to the State Senate, and was Chairman of the Railroad Committee. In 1864, he was Mayor of St. Paul. He was Surgeon of the First

Minnesota, and taken prisoner at the first battle of Bull Run. From 1869 to 1873, he was again Mayor of St. Paul, and is at the present time United States Surveyor General of the Minnesota land office.

Henry Poehler was the successor of Horace B. Strait for the term ending March 4, 1881, when Mr. Strait was again elected.

William Drew Washburn on the 14th of January, 1831, was born at Livermore, Maine, and in 1854, graduated at Bowdoin College. In 1857, he came to Minnesota, and in 1861, was appointed by the President, Surveyor General of U. S. Lands, for this region. He has been one of the most active among the business men of Minneapolis. In November, 1878, he was elected to represent the 3d district in the U. S. House of Representatives, and in 1880, re-elected. He is a brother of C. C., late Governor of Wisconsin, and of E. B., the Minister Plenipotentiary of U. S. of America, to France, and resident in Paris during the late Franco-German war.

RECAPITULATION — TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS OF MINNESOTA.

Alexander Ramsey	1849-1853
Willis A. Gorman	1853-1857
Samuel Medary	1857

STATE GOVERNORS.

Henry H. Sibley	1858-1860
Alexander Ramsey	1860-1863
H. A. Swift, Acting Gov.	1863-1864
Stephen Miller	1864-1866
W. R. Marshall	1866-1870
Horace Austin	1870-1874

C. K. Davis	1874-1876
John S. Pillsbury	1876-1882
L. F. Hubbard	1882

TERRITORIAL DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.

Henry H. Sibley	1849-1853
Henry M. Rice	1853-1857
W. W. Kingsbury	1857-1858

UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Henry M. Rice	1857-1863
James Shields	1857-1859
M. S. Wilkinson	1859-1865
Alexander Ramsey	1863-1875
Daniel S. Norton	1865-1870
O. P. Stearns	1871
William Windom	1871
A. J. Edgerton	1881
S. J. R. McMillan	1875

MEMBERS UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

W. W. Phelps	1857-1859
J. M. Cavanaugh	1857-1859
William Windom	1859-1871
Cyrus Aldrich	1859-1863
Ignatius Donnelly	1863-1869
Eugene M. Wilson	1869-1871
M. S. Wilkinson	1869-1871
M. H. Dunnell	1871
J. T. Averill	1871-1875
H. B. Strait	1875-1879
" "	1881
Henry Poehler	1879-1881
W. S. King	1875-1877
J. H. Stewart	1877-1879
W. D. Washburn	1879

STATE EDUCATION.

BY CHARLES S. BRYANT, A. M.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

EDUCATION—DEFINITION OF THE WORD—CHURCH AND STATE SEPARATED—COLONIAL PERIOD—HOWARD COLLEGE—WILLIAM PENN'S GREAT LAW—WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE—STATE EDUCATION UNDER THE CONFEDERATION—AID GIVEN TO STATES IN THE NORTHWEST.

As a word, education is of wide application and may convey but an indefinite idea. Broadly, it means to draw out, to lead forth, to train up, to foster, to enable the individual to properly use the faculties, mental or corporal, with which he is endowed; and to use them in a way that will accomplish the desired result in all relations and in any department of industry, whether in the domain of intellectual research, or confined to the fields of physical labor.

State Education points at once to a definite field of investigation; an organization which is to have extensive direction and control of the subject matter embraced in the terms chosen. It at once excludes the conclusion that any other species of education than secular education is intended. It excludes all other kinds of education not included in this term, without the slightest reflection upon parochial, sectarian, denominational or individual schools; independent or corporate educational organizations. State Education, then, may embrace whatever is required by the State, in the due execution of its mission in the protection of individual rights and the proper advancement of the citizen in material prosperity; in short whatever may contribute in any way to the honor, dignity, and fair fame of a State; whose sovereign will directs, and, to a very great extent, controls the destiny of its subjects.

A reason may be given for this special department of education, without ignoring any others arising from the necessity of civil government, and its necessary separation from ecclesiastical control. It must be observed by every reasoning mind, that in the advancement and growth of social elements from savagery through families and tribes to civilization, and the better forms of government, that in the increasing growth multiplied industries continually lead to a resistless demand for division of labor, both intellectual and physical. This division must eventually lead, in every form of government, to a separation of what may be termed Church and State: and, of course, in such division every separate organization must control the elements necessary to sustain its own perpetuity; for otherwise its identity would be lost, and it would cease to have any recognized existence.

In these divisions of labor, severally organized for different and entirely distinct objects, mutual benefits must result, not from any invasion of the separate rights of the one or the other, by hostile aggression, but by reason of the greatest harmony of elements, and hence greater perfection in the labors of each, when limited to the promotion of each separate and peculiar work. In the division, one would be directed towards the temporal, the other toward the spiritual advancement of man, in any and all relations which he sustains, not only to his fellow men, but to the material or immaterial universe. These departments of labor are sufficiently broad, although intimately related, to require the best directed energies of each, to properly cultivate their separate fields. And an evidence of the real harmony existing between these organiza-

tions, the Church and State, relative to the present investigation, is found in the admitted fact that education, both temporal and spiritual, secular and sectarian, was a principal of the original organization, and not in conflict with its highest duty, or its most vigorous growth. In the division of the original organization, that department of education, which was only spiritual, was retained with its necessary adjuncts, while that which was only temporal was relegated to a new organization, the temporal organization, the State. The separate elements are still of the same quality, although wielded by two instead of one organization. In this respect education may be compared to the diamond, which when broken and subdivided into most minute particles, each separate particle retains not only the form and number of facets, but the brilliancy of the original diamond. So in the case before us, though education has suffered division, and has been appropriated by different organisms, it is nevertheless the same in nature, and retains the same quality and luster of the parent original.

The laws of growth in these separate organizations, the Church composed of every creed, and the State in every form of government, must determine the extent to which their special education shall be carried. If it shall be determined by the church, that her teachers, leaders, and followers in any stage of its growth, shall be limited in their acquisitions to the simple elements of knowledge, reading, writing, and arithmetic, it may be determined that the State should limit education to the same simple elements. But as the Church, conscious of its immature growth, has never restricted her leaders, teachers, or followers, to these simple elements of knowledge; neither has the State seen fit to limit, nor can it ever limit education to any standard short of the extreme limits of its growth, the fullest development of its resources, and the demands of its citizens. State Education and Church Education are alike in their infancy, and no one is able to prescribe limits to the one or the other. The separation of Church and State, in matters of government only, is yet of very narrow limits, and is of very recent origin. And the separation of Church and State, in matters of education, has not yet clearly dawned upon the minds of the accredited leaders of these clearly distinct organizations.

It is rational, however, to conclude, that among

reasonable men, it would be quite as easy to determine the final triumph of State Education, as to determine the final success of the Christian faith over Buddhism, or the final triumph of man in the subjugation of the earth to his control. The decree has gone forth, that man shall subdue the earth; so that, guided by the higher law, Education, under the direction or protection of the State, must prove a final success, for only by organic, scientific, and human instrumentality can the purpose of the Creator be possibly accomplished on earth.

If we have found greater perfection in quality, and better adaptation of methods in the work done by these organizations since the separation, we must conclude that the triumphs of each will be in proportion to the completeness of the separation; and that the countries the least shackled by entangling alliances in this regard, must, other things being equal, lead the van, both in the advancement of science and in the triumphs of an enlightened faith. And we can, by a very slight comparison of the present with the past, determine for ourselves, that the scientific curriculum of State schools has been greatly widened and enriched, and its methods better adapted to proposed ends. We can as easily ascertain the important fact that those countries are in advance, where the two great organizations, Church and State, are least in conflict. We know also, that from the nature of the human movement westward, that the best defined conditions of these organizations should be found in the van of this movement. On this continent, then, the highest development of these organizations should be found, at least, when time shall have matured its natural results in the growth and polish of our institutions. Even now, in our infancy, what country on earth can show equal results in either the growth of general knowledge, the advance of education, or the triumphs of Christian labor at home and abroad? These are the legitimate fruits of the wonderful energy given to the mind of man in the separate labors of these organizations, on the principle of the division of labor, and consequently better directed energies in every department of industry. This movement is onward, across the continent, and thence around the globe. Its force is irresistible, and all efforts to reunite these happily divided powers, and to return to the culture of past times, and the governments and laws of past ages,

must be as unavailing as an attempt to reverse the laws of nature. In their separation and friendly rivalry, exists the hope of man's temporal and spiritual elevation.

State Education is natural in its application. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth, and every organism after its own kind. Now, in pursuance of this well known law of nature, that everything created is made after its own order and its own likeness, it follows that the new comers on this continent brought with them the germ of national and spiritual life. If we are right in this interpretation of the laws of life relating to living organisms, we shall expect to find its proper manifestation in the early institutions they created for their own special purposes immediately after their arrival here. We look into their history, and we find that by authority of the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1636, sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, Harvard College was established, as an existing identity; that in 1638, it was endowed by John Harvard, and named after him. But the Common School was not overlooked. At a public meeting in Boston, April 13th 1636, it was "generally agreed that one Philemon Pormont be entreated to become schoolmaster for teaching and nourtering children."

After the date above, matters of education ran through the civil authority, and is forcibly expressed in the acts of 1642 and 1647, passed by the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. By the act of 1642, the select men of every town are required to have vigilant eye over their brothers and neighbors, to see, first, that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families, as not to endeavor to teach, by themselves or others, their children and apprentices so much learning as shall enable them perfectly to read the English tongue, and knowledge of the Capital laws, under penalty of twenty shillings for each offence. By the act of 1647, support of schools was made compulsory, and their blessings universal. By this law "every town containing fifty house-holders was required to appoint a teacher, to teach all children as shall resort to him to write and read;" and every town containing one hundred families or house-holders was required to "set up grammar schools, the master thereof being able to instruct youths so far as they may be fitted for the University."

In New Amsterdam, among the Reformed Protestant Dutch, the conception of a school system guaranteed and protected by the State, seems to have been entertained by the colonists from Holland, although circumstances hindered its practical development. The same general statement is true of the mixed settlements along the Delaware; Menonites, Catholics, Dutch, and Swedes, in connection with their churches, established little schools in their early settlements. In 1682, the legislative assembly met at Chester. William Penn made provision for the education of youth of the province, and enacted, that the Governor and provincial Council should erect and order all public schools. One section of Penn's "Great law" is in the words following:

"Be it enacted by authority aforesaid, that all persons within the province and territories thereof, having children, and all the guardians and trustees of orphans, shall cause such to be instructed in reading and writing, so that they may be able to read the scriptures and to write by the time that they attain the age of 12 years, and that they then be taught some useful trade or skill, that the poor may work to live, and the rich, if they become poor, may not want; of which every county shall take care. And in case such parents, guardians, or overseers shall be found deficient in this respect, every such parent, guardian, or overseer, shall pay for every such child five pounds, except there should appear incapacity of body or understanding to hinder it."

And this "Great law" of William Penn, of 1682, will not suffer in comparison with the English statute on State Education, passed in 1870, and amended in 1877, one hundred and ninety-five years later. In this respect, America is two hundred years in advance of Great Britain in State education. But our present limits will not allow us to compare American and English State school systems.

In 1693, the assembly of Pennsylvania passed a second school law providing for the education of youth in every county. These elementary schools were free for boys and girls. In 1755, Pennsylvania College was endowed, and became a University in 1779.

In Virginia, William and Mary College was famous even in colonial times. It was supported by direct State aid. In 1726, a tax was levied on liquors for its benefit by the House of Burgesses;

in 1759, a tax on peddlers was given this college by law, and from various revenues it was, in 1776, the richest college in North America.

These extracts from the early history of State Education in pre-Colonial and Colonial times give abundant evidence of the nature of the organisms planted in American soil by the Pilgrim Fathers and their successors, as well as other early settlers on our Atlantic coast. The inner life has kept pace with the requirements of the external organizations, as the body assumes still greater and more national proportions. The inner life grew with the exterior demands.

On the 9th of July, 1787, it was proclaimed to the world, that on the 15th of November, 1778, in the second year of the independence of America, the several colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia had entered into a Confederate Union.

This Confederate Union, thus organized as a Government, was able to receive grants of land and to hold the same for such purposes as it saw proper. To the new government cessions were made by several of the States, from 1781 to 1802, of which the Virginia grant was the most important.

The Confederate Government, on the 13th of July, 1787, and within less than four years after the reception of the Virginia Land Grant, known as the Northwest Territory, passed the ever memorable ordinance of 1787. This was the first real estate to which the Confederation had acquired the absolute title in its own right. The legal government had its origin September 17th, 1787, while the ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory was passed two months and four days before. Article Third of the renowned ordinance reads as follows:

"Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."

What is the territory embraced by this authoritative enunciation of the Confederate Government? The extent of the land embraced is almost if not quite equal to the area of the original thirteen colonies. Out of this munificent possession added to the infant American Union, have since been carved, by

the authority of the United States government, the princely states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and in part Minnesota. In this vast region at least, the Government has said that education "shall be forever encouraged." Encouraged how and by whom? Encouraged by the Government, by the legal State, by the supreme power of the land. This announcement of governmental aid to State schools was no idle boast, made for the encouragement of a delusive hope, but the enunciation of a great truth, inspired by the spirit of a higher life, now kindled in this new American temple, in which the Creator intended man should worship him according to the dictates of an enlightened conscience, "where none should molest or make him afraid."

The early Confederation passed away, but the spirit that animated the organism was immortal, and immediately manifested itself in the new Government, under our present constitution. On the 17th of September, 1787, two months and four days from the date of the ordinance erecting the Northwest Territory was adopted, the new Constitution was inaugurated. The first State government erected in the new territory was the state of Ohio, in 1802. The enabling act, passed by Congress on this accession of the first new State, a part of the new acquisition, contains this substantial evidence that State aid was faithfully remembered and readily offered to the cause of education:

• Sec. 3: "That the following proposition be and the same is hereby offered to the convention of the eastern States of said territory, when formed, for their free acceptance or rejection, which if accepted by the convention shall be obligatory upon the United States:

"That section number sixteen in every township, and where such section has been sold, granted or disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and most contiguous to the same, shall be granted to the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools."

The proposition of course was duly accepted by the vote of the people in the adoption of their constitution prior to their admission to the Union, and on March 3d, 1803, Congress granted to Ohio, in addition to section sixteen, an additional grant of one complete township for the purpose of establishing any higher institutions of learning. This was the beginning of substantial national recogni-

tion of State aid to schools by grants of land out of the national domain, but the government aid did not end in this first effort. The next State, Indiana, admitted in 1816, was granted the same section, number sixteen in each township; and in addition thereto, two townships of land were expressly granted for a seminary of learning. In the admission of Illinois, in 1818, the section numbered sixteen in each township, and two entire townships in addition thereto, for a seminary of learning and the title thereto vested in the legislature. In the admission of Michigan in 1836, the same section sixteen, and seventy-two sections in addition thereto, were set apart to said State for the purpose of a State University. In the admission of Wisconsin, in 1848, the same provision was made as was made to the other States previously formed out of the new territory. This was the commencement.

These five States completed the list of States which could exist in the territory northwest of the Ohio River. Minnesota, the next State, in part lying east of the Mississippi, and in part west, takes its territory from two different sources; that east of the Father of Waters, from Virginia, which was embraced in the Northwest Territory, and that lying west of the same from the "Louisiana Purchase," bought of France by treaty of April 30, 1803, including also the territory west of the Mississippi, which Napoleon had previously acquired from Spain. The greater portion of Minnesota, therefore lies outside the first territorial acquisition of the Government of the United States; and yet the living spirit that inspired the early grants out of the first acquisition, had lost nothing of its fervor in the grant made to the New Northwest. When the Territory of Minnesota was organized, Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, then a Senator in Congress from the state of Illinois, nobly advocated the claims of Minnesota to an increased amount of Government aid for the support of schools, extending from the Common school to the University. By Mr. Douglas' very able, disinterested and generous assistance and support in Congress, aided by Hon. H. M. Rice, then Delegate from Minnesota,

our enabling act was made still more liberal in relation to State Education, than that of any State or Territory yet admitted or organized in the amount of lands granted to schools generally.

Section eighteen of the enabling act, passed on the 3d of March, 1849, is as follows:

"And be it further enacted, That when the lands in said Territory shall be surveyed under the direction of the Government of the United States, preparatory to bringing the same into market, sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in each township in said Territory, shall be, and the same are hereby reserved for the purpose of being applied to schools in said Territory, and in the States and Territories hereafter to be created out of the same."

As the additions to the family of States increase westward, the national domain is still more freely contributed to the use of schools; and the character of the education demanded by the people made more and more definite. In 1851, while Oregon and Minnesota were yet territories of the United States, Congress passed the following act:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of America, in Congress assembled: That the Governors and legislative assemblies of the territories of Oregon and Minnesota, be, and they are hereby authorized to make such laws and needful regulations as they shall deem most expedient to protect from injury and waste, sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in said Territories reserved in each township for the support of schools therein.

(2.) "And be it further enacted, That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he is hereby authorized and directed to set apart and reserve from sale, out of any of the public lands within the territory of Minnesota, to which the Indian title has been or may be extinguished, and not otherwise appropriated, a quantity of land not exceeding two entire townships, for the use and support of a University in said Territory, and for no other purpose whatever, to be located by legal subdivisions of not less than one entire section."

[Approved February 19, 1851.]

CHAPTER XXIX.

STATE EDUCATION IN MINNESOTA—BOARD OF REGENTS—UNIVERSITY GRANT—AID OF CONGRESS IN 1862—VALUE OF SCHOOLHOUSES—LOCAL TAXATION IN DIFFERENT STATES—STATE SCHOOL SYSTEM KNOWS NO SECT—IGNORANCE INHERITED, THE COMMON FOE OF MANKIND—CONCLUSION.

When Minnesota was prepared by her population for application to Congress for admission as a State, Congress, in an act authorizing her to form a State government, makes the following provision for schools:

(1) "That sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in every township of public lands in said State, and where either of said sections, or any part thereof, has been sold or otherwise disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and as contiguous as may be, shall be granted to said State for the use of schools.

(2) "That seventy-two sections of land shall be set apart and reserved for the use and support of a State University to be selected by the Governor of said State, subject to the approval of the commissioner at the general land office, and be appropriated and applied in such manner as the legislature of said State may prescribe for the purposes aforesaid, but for no other purpose." [Passed February 26, 1857.]

But that there might be no misapprehension that the American Government not only had the inclination to aid in the proper education of the citizen, but that in cases requiring direct control, the government would not hesitate to exercise its authority, in matters of education as well as in any and all other questions affecting its sovereignty. To this end, on the second of July, 1862, Congress passed the "act donating public lands to the several States and Territories which may provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts."

"Be it enacted, &c., that there be granted to the several States for the purposes hereinafter mentioned, an amount of public land to be apportioned to each State (except States in rebellion), a quantity equal to thirty thousand acres for each senator and representative in Congress to which the States are respectively entitled by the apportionment under the census of 1860."

Section four of said act is in substance as follows:

"That all moneys derived from the sale of these

lands, directly or indirectly, shall be invested in stocks yielding not less than five per cent. upon the par value of such stocks. That the money so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain forever undiminished, and the interest thereof shall be inviolably appropriated by each State which may claim the benefit of the act to the endowment, support, and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such manner as the legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

Section five, second clause of said act, provides "That no portion of said fund, nor the interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation, or repair of any building or buildings."

Section five, third clause, "That any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act shall provide, within five years, at least not less than one college, as described in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease; and the said State shall be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold."

Section five, fourth clause, "An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made, with their costs and results, and such other matters, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful; one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all the other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior."

Under this act Minnesota is entitled to select 150,000 acres to aid in teaching the branches in the act named in the State University, making the endowment fund of the Government to the state of Minnesota for educational purposes as follows:

1. For common schools, in acres 3,000,000
2. For State University, four townships 208,360

Total apportionment 3,208,360

All these lands have not been selected. Under the agricultural college grant, only 94,439 acres have been selected, and only 72,708 acres under the two University grants, leaving only 167,147 acres realized for University purposes, out of the 208,360, a possible loss of 41,203 acres.

The permanent school fund derived from the national domain by the state of Minnesota, at a reasonable estimate of the value of the lands secured out of those granted to her, cannot vary far from the results below, considering the prices already obtained:

1. Common school lands in acres, 3,000,000, valued at.....	\$18,000,000
2. University grants, in all, in acres, 223,000, valued at.....	1,115,000

Amount in acres, 3,223,000.... \$19,115,000

Out of this permanent school fund may be realized an annual fund, when lands are all sold:

1. For common schools.....	\$1,000,000
2. University instruction.....	60,000

These several grants, ample as they seem to be, are, however, not a tithe of the means required from the State itself for the free education of the children of the State. We shall see further on what the State has already done in her free school system.

Minnesota, a State first distinguished by an extra grant of government land, has something to unite it to great national interest. Its position in the sisterhood of States gives it a prominence that none other can occupy. A State lying on both sides of the great Father of waters, in a continental valley midway between two vast oceans, encircling the Western Hemisphere, with a soil of superior fertility, a climate unequalled for health, and bright with skies the most inspiring, such a State, it may be said, must ever hold a prominent position in the Great American Union.

In the acts of the early settlements on the Atlantic coast, in the Colonial Government, and the National Congress, we have the evidence of a determined intention "that schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged" by the people who have the destinies of the Western Hemisphere in their hands. That the external organism of the system capable of accomplishing this heavy task, and of carrying forward this responsible duty, rests with the people themselves,

and is as extensive as the government they have established for the protection of their rights and the growth of their physical industries, and the free development of their intellectual powers. The people, organized as a Nation, in assuming this duty, have in advance proclaimed to the world that "Religion, Morality, and Knowledge" are alike essential "to good government." And in organizing a government free from sectarian control or alliance, America made an advance hitherto unknown, both in its temporal and spiritual power; for hitherto the work of the one had hindered the others, and the labors and unities of the two were inconsistent with the proper functions of either. The triumph, therefore, of either, for the control of both, was certain ruin, while separation of each, the one from the other, was the true life of both. Such a victory, therefore, was never before known on earth, as the entire separation, and yet the friendly rivalry of Church and State, first inaugurated in the free States of America. This idea was crystalized and at once stamped on the fore-front of the Nation's life in the aphorism, "Religion, morality, and knowledge are alike essential to good government." And the deduction from this national aphorism necessarily follows: "That schools and the means of education should forever be encouraged." We assume, then, without further illustration drawn from the acts of the Nation, that the means of education have not and will not be withheld. We have seen two great acquisitions, the Northwest Territory, and the Louisiana Purchase, parceled out in greater and greater profusion for educational uses, till the climax is reached in the Mississippi Valley, the future great center of national power. At the head of this valley sits as regnant queen the state of Minnesota, endowed with the means of education unsurpassed by any of her compeers in the sisterhood of States. Let us now inquire, as pertinent to this discussion,

WHAT HAS MINNESOTA DONE FOR STATE EDUCATION?

The answer is in part made up from her constitution and the laws enacted in pursuance thereof: First, then, article VIII. of her constitution reads thus:

SECTION 1. The stability of a republican form of government depending mainly upon the intelligence of the people, it shall be the duty of the Legislature to establish a general and uniform system of public schools.

SECTION 2. The proceeds of such lands as are, or hereafter may be granted by the United States, for the use of schools in each township in this State, shall remain a perpetual school fund to the State. * * * * The principal of all funds arising from sales or other disposition of lands or other property, granted or entrusted to this State, shall forever be preserved inviolate and undiminished; and the income arising from the lease or sale of said school land shall be distributed to the different townships throughout the State in proportion to the number of scholars in each township, between the ages of five and twenty-one years; and shall be faithfully applied to the specific object of the original grant or appropriation."

SECTION 3. The legislature shall make such provision by taxation or otherwise, as, with the income arising from the school fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of public schools in each township in the State.

But in no case shall the moneys derived as aforesaid, or any portion thereof, or any public moneys or property, be appropriated or used for the support of schools wherein the distinctive doctrines, creeds, or tenets of any particular Christian or other religious sect are promulgated or taught."

THE UNIVERSITY.

"SECTION 4. The location of the University of Minnesota, as established by existing laws, [Sept. 1851] is hereby confirmed, and said institution is hereby declared to be the University of Minnesota. All the rights, immunities, franchises, and endowments heretofore granted or conferred, are hereby perpetuated unto the said University; and all lands which may be granted hereafter by Congress, or other donations for said University purposes, shall rest in the institution referred to in this section.

The State constitution is in full harmony with the National government in the distinctive outlines laid down in the extracts above made. And the Territorial and State governments, within these limits, have consecutively appropriated by legislation, sufficient to carry forward the State school system. In the Territorial act, establishing the University, the people of the State announced in advance of the establishment of a State government, "that the proceeds of the land that may hereafter be granted by the United States to the Territory for the support of the University, shall be and remain a perpetual fund, to be called "the

University Fund," the interest of which shall be appropriated to the support of a University, and no sectarian instruction shall be allowed in such University!" This organization of the University was confirmed by the State constitution, and the congressional land grants severally passed to that corporation, and the use of the funds arising therefrom were subjected to the restrictions named. So that both the common school and University were dedicated to State school purposes, and expressly excluded from sectarian control or sectarian instruction.

In this respect the State organization corresponds with the demands of the general government; and has organized the school system reaching from the common school to the university, so that it may be said, the State student may, if he choose, in the state of Minnesota pass from grade to grade, through common school, high school, and State University free of charge for tuition. Without referring specially to the progressive legislative enactments, the united system may be referred to as made up of units of different orders, and successively in its ascending grades, governed by separate boards, rising in the scale of importance from the local trustee, directors, and treasurer, in common school, to the higher board of education, of six members in the independent school district, and more or less than that number in districts and large cities under special charter, until we reach the climax in the dignified Board of Regents; a board created by law and known as the Regents of the State University. This honorable body consists of seven men nominated by the Governor and confirmed by the senate of the State legislature, each holding his office for three years; and besides these there are three ex-officio members, consisting of the President of the State University, the Superintendent of Public Instruction, and the Governor of the State. This body of ten men are in reality the legal head of the State University, and indirectly the effective head of the State school system of Minnesota, and are themselves subject only to the control of the State Legislature. These various officers, throughout this series, are severally trustees of legal duties which cannot be delegated. They fall under the legal maxim "that a trustee cannot make a trustee." These are the legal bodies to whom the several series of employes and servitors owe obedience. These various trustees determine the course of study

and the rules of transfer from grade to grade until the last grade is reached at the head of the State system, or the scholar has perhaps completed a post-graduate course in a polytechnic school, inaugurated by the State for greater perfection, it may be in chemistry, agriculture, the mechanic arts, or other specialty, required by the State or national government.

This system, let it be understood, differs from all private, parochial, denominational, or sectarian schools. The State organism and all the sectarian elements of the church are, in this department of labor, entirely distinct. The State protects and encourages, but does not control either the schools or the faith of the church. The church supports and approves, but does not yield its tenets or its creed to the curriculum of the schools of the State. The State and the Church are in this respect entirely distinct and different organizations. State education, however, and the education of the adherents of the church are in harmony throughout a great portion of the State curriculum. Indeed, there seems to be no reason why the greater portion of denominational teaching, so far as the same is in harmony with the schools of the State, should not be relegated to the State, that the church throughout all its sectarian element might be the better able to direct its energies and economize its benevolence in the cultivation of its own fields of chosen labor. But, however this may be, and wherever these two organizations choose to divide their labors, they are still harmonious even in their rivalry.

The organism as a State system has, in Minnesota, so matured that through all the grades to the University, the steps are defined and the gradients passed without any conflict of authority. The only check to the regular order of ascending grades was first met in the State University. These schools, in older countries, had at one time an independent position, and in their origin had their own scholars of all grades, from the preparatory department to the Senior Class in the finished course; but in our State system, when the common schools became graded, and the High School had grown up as a part of the organism of a completed system, the University naturally took its place at the head of the State system, having the same relation to the High School as the High School has to the Common School. There was no longer any reason why the same rule should not

apply in the transfer from the High School to the University, that applied in the transfer from the Common School to the High School, and to this conclusion the people of the State have already fully arrived. The rules of the board of Regents of the State University now allow students, with the Principal's certificate of qualification, to enter the Freshman class, on examination in sub-Freshman studies only. But even this is not satisfactory to the friends of the State school system. They demand for High School graduates an entrance into the University, when the grade below is passed, on the examination of the school below for graduation therein. If, on the one hand, the High schools of the State, under the law for the encouragement of higher education, are required to prepare students so that they shall be qualified to enter some one of the classes of the University, on the other hand the University should be required to admit the students thus qualified without further examination. The rule should work in either direction. The rights of students under the law are as sacred, and should be as inalienable, as the rights of teachers or faculties in State institutions. The day of unlimited, irresponsible discretion, a relic of absolute autocracy, a despotic power, has no place in systems of free schools under constitutional and statutory limitations, and these presidents and faculties who continue to exercise this power in the absence of right, should be reminded by Boards of Regents at the head of American State systems that their resignation would be acceptable. They belong to an antiquated system, outgrown by the age in which we live.

The spirit of the people of our State was fully intimated in the legislature of 1881, in the House bill introduced as an amendment to the law of 1878-79, for the encouragement of higher education, but finally laid aside for the law then in force, slightly amended, and quite in harmony with the House bill. Sections two and five alluded to read as follows:

"Any public, graded or high school in any city or incorporated village or township organized into a district under the so-called township system, which shall have regular classes and courses of study, articulating with some course of study, optional or required, in the State University, and shall raise annually for the expense of said school double the amount of State aid allowed by this

act, and shall admit students of either sex into the higher classes thereof from any part of the State, without charge for tuition, shall receive State aid, as specified in section four of this act. Provided, that non-resident pupils shall in all cases be qualified to enter the highest department of said school at the entrance examination for resident pupils."

"The High School Board shall have power, and it is hereby made their duty to provide uniform questions to test the qualifications of the scholars of said graded or high schools for entrance and graduation, and especially conduct the examinations of scholars in said schools, when desired and notified, and award diplomas to graduates who shall upon examination be found to have completed any course of study, either optional or required, entitling the holder to enter any class in the University of Minnesota named therein, any time within one year from the date thereof, without further examination; said diploma to be executed by the several members of the High School Board."

THE RELATED SYSTEM.

We have now seen the position of the University in our system of public schools. In its position only at the head of the series it differs from the grades below. The rights of the scholar follow him throughout the series. When he has completed and received the certificate or diploma in the prescribed course in the High School, articulating with any course, optional or required, in the University, he has the same right, unconditioned to pass to the higher class in that course, as he had to pass on examination, from one class to the other in any of the grades below. So it follows, that the University faculty or teacher who assumes the right to reject, condition, or re-examine such student, would exercise an abuse of power, unwarranted in law, arbitrary in spirit, and not republican in character. This rule is better and better understood in all State Universities, as free State educational organisms are more crystalized into forms, analogous to our State and national governments. The arbitrary will of the intermediate, or head master, no longer prevails. His will must yield to more certain legal rights, as the learner passes on, under prescribed rules, from infancy to manhood through all the grades of school life. And no legislation framed on any other

theory of educational promotion in republican States can stand against this American consciousness of equality existing between all the members of the body politic. In this consciousness is embraced the inalienable rights of the child or the youth to an education free in all our public schools. In Minnesota it is guaranteed in the constitution that the legislature shall make such provisions, by taxation or otherwise, as, with the income arising from the school fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of public schools in each township in the State. Who shall say that the people have no right to secure such thorough and efficient system, even should that "thorough and efficient system" extend to direct taxation for a course extending to graduation from a University? Should such a course exceed the constitutional limitation of a thorough and efficient system of public schools?

INTERPRETATION OF THE CONSTITUTION.

The people, through the medium of the law-making power, have given on three several occasions, in 1878, 1879, and 1881, an intimation of the scope and measuring of our State constitution on educational extension to higher education than the common school. In the first section of the act of 1881, the legislature created a High School Board, consisting of the Governor of the State, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and the President of the University of Minnesota, who are charged with certain duties and granted certain powers contained in the act. And this High School Board are required to grant State aid to the amount of \$400 during the school year to any public graded school, in any city or incorporated village, or township organized into a district, which shall give preparatory instruction, extending to and articulating with the University course in some one of its classes, and shall admit students of either sex, from any part of the State, without charge for tuition. Provided only that non-resident pupils shall be qualified to enter some one of the organized classes of such graded or high school. To carry out this act, giving State aid directly out of the State treasury to a course of education reaching upward from the common school, through the high school to the University, the legislature appropriated the entire sum of \$20,000. In this manner we have the interpretation of the people of Minnesota as to the

meaning of "a thorough and efficient system of public schools, operative alike in each township in the State." And this interpretation of our legislature is in harmony with the several acts of Congress, and particularly the act of July the second, 1862, granting lands to the several States of the Union, known as the Agricultural College Grant. The States receiving said lands are required, in their colleges or universities, to "teach such branches of learning as are related to Agriculture and the Mechanic arts, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, in such manner as the legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life."

And the Legislature of Minnesota has already established in its University, optional or required courses of study fully meeting the limitations in the congressional act of 1862. In its elementary department it has three courses, known as classical, scientific, and modern. In the College of Science, Literature, and the Arts, the courses of study are an extension of those of the elementary departments, and lead directly to the degrees of Bachelor of Arts, Bachelor of Science, and Bachelor of Literature. In the College of Mechanic Arts the several courses of studies are principally limited to Civil Engineering, Mechanical Engineering, and Architecture. In the College of Agriculture are: (1) The regular University course, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Agriculture. (2) The elementary course, in part coinciding with the Scientific course of the Elementary Department. (3) A Farmers' Lecture course. (4) Three special courses for the year 1880-81. Law and Medicine have not yet been opened in the State University for want of means to carry forward these departments, now so much needed.

Our State constitution has therefore been practically interpreted by the people, by a test that cannot be misconstrued. They have fortified their opinion by the payment of the necessary tax to insure the success of a thorough and efficient system of public schools throughout the State. This proof of the people's interest in these schools appears in the amounts paid for expenses and instruction. From the school fund the State of Minnesota received, in 1879, the full sum of \$232,187.43. The State paid out the same year,

the sum of \$594,737.71. The difference is \$162,550.28, which was paid out by the State more than was derived from the government endowment fund. And it is not at all likely that the endowment fund, generous as it is, will ever produce an amount equal to the cost of instruction. The ratio of the increase of scholars it is believed will always be in advance of the endowment fund. The cost of instruction cannot fall much below an average, for all grades of scholars, of eight dollars per annum to each pupil. Our present 180,000 scholars enrolled would, at this rate require \$1,440,000, and in ten years and long before the sale of the school lands of the State shall have been made, this 180,000 will have increased a hundred per cent., amounting to 360,000 scholars. These, at \$8.00 per scholar for tuition, would equal \$2,880,000 per annum, while the interest from the school fund in the same time cannot exceed \$2,000,000, even should the land average the price of \$6.00 per acre, and the interest realized be always equal to 6 per cent.

SOME OF THE RESULTS

In these infant steps taken by our State, we can discern the tendency of our organism towards a completed State system, as an element of a still wider union embracing the nation. To know what is yet to be done in this direction we must know what has already been done. We have, in the twenty years of our State history, built 3,693 schoolhouses, varying in cost from \$400 to \$90,000; total value of all, \$3,156,210; three Normal school buildings at a cost of (1872) \$215,231.52; a State University at an expenditure for buildings alone of \$70,000, and an allowance by a late act of the legislature of an additional \$100,000, in three yearly appropriations, for additional buildings to be erected, in all \$170,000, allowed by the State for the University. Add these to the cost of common school structures, and we have already expended in school buildings over \$4,800,000 for the simple purpose of housing the infant organism, our common school system here planted. We have seen a movement in cities like St. Paul, Minneapolis, Stillwater, and Winona, towards the local organization of a completed system of home schools, carrying instruction free to the University course, with a total enrollment of 13,500 scholars and 265 teachers, daily seated in buildings, all in the modern style of school architecture and school

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

furniture, costing to these cities the sum of \$850,000 for buildings, and for instruction the sum of \$118,000 annually.

We have, in addition to these schools in the cities named, other home and fitting schools, to whom have been paid \$400 each, under the law for the "Encouragement of Higher Education," passed in 1878, and amended in 1879, as follows: Anoka, Austin, Blue Earth City, Chatfield, Cannon Falls, Crookston, Duluth, Detroit, Eyota, Faribault, Garden City, Glencoe, Howard Lake, Hastings, Henderson, Kasson, Litchfield, Lanesboro, Le Sueur, Lake City, Monticello, Moorhead, Mankato, Northfield, Owatonna, Osseo, Plainview, Red Wing, Rushford, Rochester, St. Cloud, St. Peter, Sauk Centre, Spring Valley, Wells, Waterville, Waseca, Wabasha, Wilmar, Winnebago City, Zumbrota, and Mantorville.

These forty-two State aid schools have paid in all for buildings and furniture the gross sum of \$642,700; some of these buildings are superior in all that constitutes superiority in school architecture. The Rochester buildings and grounds cost the sum of \$90,000. Several others, such as the Austin, Owatonna, Faribault, Hastings, Red Wing, Rushford, St. Cloud, and St. Peter schoolhouses, exceed in value the sum of \$25,000; and others of these buildings are estimated at \$6,000, \$8,000, \$10,000, and \$15,000. In all they have an enrollment of scholars in attendance on classes graded up to the University course, numbering 13,000, under 301 teachers, at an annual salary amounting in all to \$123,569, and having in their A, B, C, D classes 1704 scholars, of whom 126 were prepared to enter the sub-freshman class of the State University in 1880, and the number entering these grades in the year 1879-80 was 934, of whom 400 were non-residents of the districts. And in all these forty-two home schools of the people, the fitting schools of the State University, one uniform course of study, articulating with some course in the University, was observed. As many other courses as the local boards desired were also carried on in these schools. This, in short, is a part of what we have done.

The organic elements that regularly combine to form governments, are similar to those organic elements that combine to form systems of mental culture. The primitive type of government is the family. This is the lowest organic form. If no improvement is ever made upon this primitive ele-

ment, by other combinations of an artificial nature, human governments would never rise higher than the family. If society is to advance, this organism widens into the clan, and in like manner the clan into the village, and the village into the more dignified province, and the province into the State. All these artificial conditions above the family are the evidences of growth in pursuance of the laws of artificial life. In like manner the growth of intellectual organisms proceeds from the family instruction to the common school. Here the artificial organism would cease to advance, and would remain stationary, as the clan in the organism of government, unless the common school should pass on to the wider and still higher unit of a graded system reaching upward to the high school. Now this was the condition of the common school in America during the Colonial state, and even down to the national organization. Soon after this period, the intellectual life of the nation began to be aroused, and within the last fifty years the State common school has culminated in the higher organism of the high school, and it is of very recent date that the high school has reached up to and articulated in any State with the State University. On this continent, both government and State schools started into life, freed from the domination of institutions grown effete from age and loss of vital energy. Here, both entered into wider combinations, reaching higher results than the ages of the past. And yet, in educational organization we are far below the standard of perfection we shall attain in the rapidly advancing future. Not until our system of education has attained a national character as complete in its related articulation as the civil organization of towns, counties, and States in the national Union, can our educational institutions do the work required of this age. And in Minnesota, one of the leading States in connected school organic relations, we have, as yet, some 4,000 common school districts, with an enrollment of some 100,000 scholars of different ages, from five to twenty-one years; no higher in the scale than the common school, prior to the first high school on the American continent. These chaotic elements, outside of the system of graded schools now aided by the State, must be reduced to the same organized graded system as those that now articulate in their course with the State University.

Our complete organization as a State system for

educational purposes, equal to the demands of the State, and required by the spirit of the age, will not be consummated until our four thousand school districts shall reap the full benefits of a graded system reaching to the high school course, articulating with some course in the State University and a course in common with every other high school in the State. The system thus organized might be required to report to the Board of Regents, as the legal head of the organization of the State School system, not only the numerical statistics, but the number and standing of the classes in each of the high schools in the several studies of the uniform course, established by the Board of Regents, under the direction of the State Legislature. To this system must finally belong the certificate of standing and graduation, entitling the holder to enter the designated class in any grade of the State schools named therein, whether High School or University. But this system is not and can never be a skeleton merely, made up of lifeless materials, as an anatomical specimen in the office of the student of the practice of the healing art. Within this organism there must preside the living teacher, bringing into this organic structure, not the debris of the effete systems of the past, not the mental exuvia of dwarfed intellectual powers of this or any former age, but the teacher inspired by nature to feel and appreciate her methods, and ever moved by her divine afflatus.

Every living organism has its own laws of growth; and the one we have under consideration may, in its most important feature, be compared to the growth of the forest tree. In its earlier years the forest tree strikes its roots deep into the earth and matures its growing rootlets, the support of its future trunk, to stand against the storms and winds to which it is at all times exposed. When fully rooted in the ground, with a trunk matured by the growth of years, it puts forth its infant branches and leaflets, suited to its immature but maturing nature; finally it gives evidence of stalwart powers, and now its widespreading top towers aloft among its compeers rearing its head high among the loftiest denizens of the woods. In like manner is the growth of the maturing State school organism. In the common school, the foundation is laid for the rising structure, but here are no branches, no fruitage. It seems in its earliest infancy to put forth no branches, but is simply tak-

ing hold of the elements below on which its inner life and growth depend. As the system rises, the underlaying laws of life come forth in the principles of invention, manufacturing, engraving, and designing, enriching every branch of intellectual and professional industry, and beautifying every field of human culture. These varied results are all in the law of growth in the organism of State schools carried on above the common schools to the University course. The higher the course the more beneficial the results to the industries of the world, whether those industries are intellectual or purely physical, cater only to the demands of wealth, or tend to subserve the modest demands of the humblest citizen.

The only criticism that can reach the question now under consideration, is whether the graded organization tends to produce the results to which we have referred. The law relating to the division of labor has especially operated in the graded system of State schools. Under its operation, it is claimed, by good judges, that eight years of school life, from five to twenty-one, has been saved to the pupils of the present generation, over those of the ungraded schools ante-dating the last fifty years. By the operation of this law, in one generation, the saving of time, on the enrollments of State schools in the graded systems of the northern States of the American Union, would be enormous. For the State of Minnesota alone, on the enrollment of 180,000, the aggregate years of time saved would exceed a million! The time saved on the enrollment of the schools of the different States, under the operation of this law would exceed over twenty million years!

To the division of labor is due the wonderful facility with which modern business associations have laid their hands upon every branch of industrial pursuits, and bestowed upon the world the comforts of life. Introduced into our system of education it produces results as astonishing as the advent of the Spinning Jenny in the manufacture of cloth. As the raw material from the cotton field of the planter, passing, by gradation, through the unskilled hands of the ordinary laborer to the more perfect process of improved machinery, secure additional value in a constantly increasing ratio; so the graded system of intellectual culture, from the Primary to the High school, and thence to the University, adds increased lustre and value to the mental development in a ratio commen-

surate with the increased skill of the mental operator.

The law of growth in State schools was clearly announced by Horace Mann, when he applied to this system the law governing hydraulics, that no stream could rise above its fountain. The common school could not produce a scholarship above its own curriculum. The high school was a grade above, and as important in the State system as the elevated fountain head of the living stream. This law of growth makes the system at once the most natural, the most economical, and certainly the most popular. These several elements might be illustrated, but the reader can easily imagine them at his leisure. As to the last, however, suffer an illustration. In Minnesota, for the school year ending August 21st, 1880, according to the report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, there were enrolled, one hundred and eighty thousand, two hundred and fifty-eight scholars in the State schools, while all others, embracing kindergartens, private schools, parochial schools, of all sects and all denominations, had an attendance at the same time of only two thousand four hundred and twenty-eight; and to meet all possible omissions, if we allow double this number, there is less than three per cent. of the enrollment in the State school. This ratio will be found to hold good, at least throughout all the Northern States of the American Union. These State schools, then, are not unpopular in comparison with the schools of a private and opposite character. Nor is it owing altogether to the important fact, that State schools are free, that they are more popular than schools of an opposite character; for these State schools are a tax upon the property of the people, and yet a tax most cheerfully borne, in consequence of their superior excellence and importance.

The State school, if not already, can be so graded that each scholar can have the advantage of superior special instruction far better adapted to the studies through which he desires to pass, than similar instruction can be had in ungraded schools of any character whatever. In this respect the State system is without a rival. It has the power to introduce such changes as may meet all the demands of the State and all the claims of the learner.

The State school knows no sect, no party, no privileged class, and no special favorites; the high, the low, the rich, and the poor, the home and for-

eign-born, black or white, are all equal at this altar. The child of the ruler and the ruled are here equal. The son of the Governor, the wood-sawyer, and the hod-carrier, here meet on one level, and alike contend for ranks, and alike expect the honors due to superior merit, the reward of intellectual culture. But, aside from the republican character of the State school system, the system is a State necessity. Without the required State culture under its control, the State must cease to exist as an organism for the promotion of human happiness or the protection of human rights, and its people, though once cultured and refined, must certainly return to barbarism and savage life. There can be no compromise in the warfare against inherited ignorance. Under all governments the statute of limitations closes over the subject at twenty-one years; so that during the minority of the race must this warfare be waged by the government without truce. No peace can ever be proclaimed in this war, until the child shall inherit the matured wisdom, instead of the primal ignorance of the ancestor.

The State school system, in our government, is from the necessity of the case, national. No State can enforce its system beyond the limits of its own territory. And unless the nation enforce its own uniform system, the conflict between jurisdictions could never be determined. No homogeneous system could ever be enforced. As the graded system of State schools has now reached the period in its history which corresponds to the colonial history of the national organization, it must here fail, as did the colonial system of government, to fully meet the demands of the people. And what was it, let us consider, that led the people in the organization of the national government "to form a more perfect union?" Had it then become necessary to take this step, that "justice" might be established, domestic tranquility insured, the common defense made more efficient, the general welfare promoted, and the blessings of liberty better secured to themselves and their posterity, that the fathers of the government should think it necessary to form a more perfect union?" Why the necessity of a more perfect union? Were our fathers in fear of a domestic or foreign foe, that had manifested his power in their immediate presence, threatening to jeopardize or destroy their domestic tranquility? Was this foe an hereditary enemy, who might at long intervals of time invade

their territory, and endanger the liberties of this people? And for this reason did they demand a more perfect union? And does not this reason now exist in still greater force for the formation of a still more perfect union in our system of State schools? Our fathers were moved by the most natural of all reasons, by this law of self-defense. They were attacked by a power too great to be successfully resisted in their colonial or unorganized state. The fear of a destruction of the several colonies without a more perfect union drove them to this alternative. It was union and the hope of freedom, against disunion and the fear of death, that cemented the national government. And this was an external organism, the temple in which the spirit of freedom should preside, and in which her worshippers should enjoy not only domestic but national tranquility. Now, should it be manifested to the world that the soul and spirit, the very life of this temple, erected to freedom, is similarly threatened, should not be the same cause that operated in the erection of the temple itself, operate in the protection of its sacred fires, its soul and spirit? It would seem to require no admonition to move a nation in the direction of its highest hopes, the protection of its inner life.

And what is this enemy, and where is the power able to destroy both the temple and the spirit of freedom? And why should State Education take upon itself any advanced position other than its present independent organic elements? In the face of what enemy should it now be claimed we should attempt to change front, and "form a more perfect union to insure domestic tranquility, and promote the general welfare," to the end that we may the better secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity? That potent foe to our free institutions, to which we are now brought face to face, is human ignorance, the natural hereditary foe to every form of enlightened free government. This hereditary enemy is now homesteaded upon our soil. This enemy, in the language of the declaration made by the colonies against their hereditary foe, this enemy to our government, has kept among us a standing army of illiterates, who can neither read nor write, but are armed with the ballot, more powerful than the sword, ready to strike the most deadly blow at human freedom; he has cut off and almost entirely destroyed our trade between States of the same government; has imposed a tax upon us

without our consent, most grievous to be borne; he has quite abolished the free system of United States laws in several of our States; he has established, in many sections, arbitrary tribunals, excluding the subject from the right of trial by jury, and enlarged the powers of his despotic rule, endangered the lives of peaceable citizens; he has alienated government of one section, by declaring the inhabitants aliens and enemies to his supposed hereditary right; he has excited domestic insurrections amongst us; he has endeavored to destroy the peace and harmony of our people by bringing his despotic ignorance of our institutions into conflict with the freedom and purity of our elections; he has raised up advocates to his cause who have openly declared that our system of State Education, on which our government rests, is a failure;* he has spared no age, no sex, no portion of our country, but has, with his ignominious minions, afflicted the North and the South, the East and the West, the rich and the poor, the black and the white; an enemy alike to the people of every section of the government, from Maine to California, from Minnesota to Louisiana. Such an inexorable enemy to government and the domestic tranquility of all good citizens deserves the opprobrium due only to the Prince of Darkness, against whom eternal war should be waged; and for the support of this declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we should, as did our fathers, mutually pledge to each other, as citizens of the free States of America, our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.

We have thus far considered the State school system in some of its organic elements, and the nature, tendency, and necessary union of these elements; first in States, and finally for the formation of a more perfect union, that they may be united in one national organization under the control of one sovereign will. The mode in which these unorganized elements shall come into union and harmony with themselves, and constitute the true inner life and soul of the American Union, is left for the consideration of those whose special duty it is to devote their best energies to the promotion of the welfare of the Nation, and by statesman-like forethought provide for the domestic, social, civil, intellectual, and industrial progress of the rapidly accumulating millions who

*Richard Grant White in *North American Review*.

are soon to swarm upon the American continent.
We see truly that

"The rudiments of empire here
Are plastic yet and warm;
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form!

"Each rude and jostling fragment soon
Its fitting place shall find—
The raw material of a State,
Its muscle and its mind."

But we must be allowed, in a word, to state the results which we hope to see accomplished, before the jostling fragments which are yet plastic and warm, shall have attained a temperament not easily fused and "rounded" into one homogenous national system, rising in the several States from the kindergarten to the University, and from the State Universities through all orders of specialties demanded by the widening industries and growing demands of a progressive age. And in this direc-

tion we cannot fail to see that the national government must so mould its intellectual systems that the State and national *curricula* shall be uniform throughout the States and territories, so that a class standing of every pupil, properly certified, shall be equally good for a like class standing in every portion of the government to which he may desire to remove. America will then be ready to celebrate her final independence, the inalienable right of American youth, as having a standing limited by law in her State and national systems of education, entitling them to rank everywhere with associates and compeers on the same plain; when in no case, shall these rights be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State or authority thereof, on account of race, color, or previous condition of scholarship, secular or sectarian, till the same shall forever find the most ample protection under the broad banner of NATIONAL and NATURAL rights, common alike to all in the ever widening REPUBLIC of LETTERS.

HISTORY

OF THE

SIoux MASSACRE OF 1862

CHAPTER XXX.

LOUIS HENNEPIN'S VISIT TO THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI IN 1680—CAPTAIN JONATHAN CARVER VISITS THE COUNTRY IN 1766—THE NAMES OF THE TRIBES—TREATIES WITH SIOUX INDIANS FROM 1812 TO 1859—THEIR RESERVATIONS—CIVILIZATION EFFORTS—SETTLEMENTS OF THE WHITES CONTIGUOUS TO THE RESERVATIONS.

The first authentic knowledge of the country upon the waters of the Upper Mississippi and its tributaries, was given to the world by Louis Hennepin, a native of France. In 1680 he visited the Falls of St. Anthony, and gave them the name of his patron saint, the name they still bear.

Hennepin found the country occupied by wild tribes of Indians, by whom he and his companions were detained as prisoners, but kindly treated, and finally released.

In 1766, this same country was again visited by a white man, this time by Jonathan Carver, a British subject, and an officer in the British army. Jonathan Carver spent some three years among different tribes of Indians in the Upper Mississippi country. He knew the Sioux or Dakota Indians as the Naudowessies, who were then occupying the country along the Mississippi, from Iowa to the Falls of St. Anthony, and along the Minnesota river, then called St. Peter's, from its source to its mouth at Mendota. To the north of these tribes the country was then occupied by the Ojibwas, commonly called Chippewas, the hereditary enemies of the Sioux.

Carver found these Indian nations at war, and by his commanding influence finally succeeded in making peace between them. As a reward for his good offices in this regard, it is claimed that two chiefs of the Naudowessies, acting for their nation, at a council held with Carver, at the great cave,

now in the corporate limits of St. Paul, deeded to Carver a vast tract of land on the Mississippi river, extending from the Falls of St. Anthony to the foot of Lake Pepin, on the Mississippi; thence east one hundred English miles; thence north one hundred and twenty miles; thence west to the place of beginning. But this *pretended* grant has been examined by our government and entirely ignored as a pure invention of parties in interest, after Carver's death, to profit by his Indian service in Minnesota.

There can be no doubt that these same Indians, known to Captain Carver as the Naudowessies, in 1767, were the same who inhabited the country upon the Upper Mississippi and its tributaries when the treaty of Traverse des Sioux was made, in 1851, between the United States and the Sisseton and Wapaton bands of Dakota or Sioux Indians. The name Sioux is said to have been bestowed upon these tribes by the French; and that it is a corruption of the last syllable of their more ancient name, which in the peculiar guttural of the Dakota tongue, has the sound of the last syllable of the old name Naudowessies, Sioux.

The tribes inhabiting the Territory of Minnesota at the date of the massacre, 1862, were the following: Medawakontons (or Village of the Spirit Lake); Wapatoms (or Village of the Leaves); Sissetons (or Village of the Marsh); and Wapakutas (or Leaf Shooters). All these were Sioux Indians, connected intimately with other wild bands scattered over a vast region of country, including Dakota Territory, and the country west of the Missouri, even to the base of the Rocky Mountains. Over all this vast region roamed these wild bands of Dakotas, a powerful and warlike nation, holding by their tenure the country north to the British Possessions.

The Sissetons had a hereditary chief, Ta-tanka Mazin, or Standing Buffalo; and at the date of the massacre his father, "Star Face," or the "Orphan," was yet alive, but superannuated, and all the duties of the chief were vested in the son, Standing Buffalo, who remained friendly to the whites and took no part in the terrible massacre on our border in 1862.

The four tribes named, the Medawakontons, Wapatoms, Sissetons and Wapakutas, comprised the entire "*annuity* Sioux" of Minnesota; and in 1862 these tribes numbered about six thousand and two hundred persons. All these Indians had from time to time, from the 19th day of July, 1815, to the date of the massacre of 1862, received presents from the Government, by virtue of various treaties of amity and friendship between us and their accredited chiefs and heads of tribes.

Soon after the close of the last war with Great Britain, on the first day of June, 1816, a treaty was concluded at St. Louis between the United States and the chiefs and warriors representing eight bands of the Sioux, composing the three tribes then called the "Sioux of the Leaf," the "Sioux of the Broad Leaf," and the "Sioux who Shoot in the Pine Tops," by the terms of which these tribes confirmed to the United States all cessions or grants of lands previously made by them to the British, French, or Spanish governments, within the limits of the United States or its Territories. For these cessions no annuities were paid, for the reason that they were mere confirmations of grants made by them to powers from whom we had acquired the territory.

From the treaty of St. Louis, in 1816, to the treaty ratified by the United States Senate in 1859, these tribes had remained friendly to the whites, and had by treaty stipulations parted with all the lands to which they claimed title in Iowa; all on the east side of the Mississippi river, and all on the Minnesota river, in Minnesota Territory, except certain reservations. One of these reservations lay upon both sides of the Minnesota, ten miles on either side of that stream, from Hawk river on the north, and Yellow Medicine river on the south side, thence westerly to the head of Big Stone Lake and Lake Traverse, a distance of about one hundred miles. Another of these reservations commenced at Little Rock river on the east, and a line running due south from opposite its mouth, and extending up the river westerly to the easterly line of the first-named reservation, at

the Hawk and Yellow Medicine rivers. This last reservation had also a width of ten miles on each side of the Minnesota river.

The Indians west of the Missouri, in referring to those of their nation east of the river, called them Isanties, which seems to have been applied to them from the fact that, at some remote period, they had lived at Isantamde, or "Knife Lake," one of the Mille Lacs, in Minnesota.

These Indian treaties inaugurated and contributed greatly to strengthen a custom of granting, to the pretended owners of lands occupied for purposes of hunting the wild game thereon, and living upon the natural products thereof, a consideration for the cession of their lands to the Government of the United States. This custom culminated in a vast annuity fund, in the aggregate to over three million dollars, owing to these tribes, before named, in Minnesota. This annuity system was one of the causes of the massacre of 1862.

INDIAN LIFE.—Before the whites came in contact with the natives, they dressed in the skins of animals which they killed for food, such as the buffalo, wolf, elk, deer, beaver, otter, as well as the small fur-bearing animals, which they trapped on lakes and streams. In later years, as the settlements of the white race approached their borders, they exchanged these peltries and furs for blankets, cloths, and other articles of necessity or ornament. The Sioux of the plains, those who inhabited the Coteau and beyond, and, indeed, some of the Sisseton tribes, dress in skins to this day. Even among those who are now called "CIVILIZED," the style of costume is often unique. It is no picture of the imagination to portray to the reader a "STALWART INDIAN" in breech-cloth and leggings, with a calico shirt, all "fluttering in the wind," and his head surmounted with a stove-pipe hat of most surprising altitude, carrying in his hand a pipe of exquisite workmanship, on a stem not unlike a cane, sported as an ornament by some city dandy. His appearance is somewhat varied, as the seasons come and go. He may be seen in summer or in winter dressed in a heavy cloth coat of coarse fabric, often turned *inside out* with all his civilized and savage toggery, from head to foot, in the most bewildering juxtaposition. On beholding him, the dullest imagination cannot refrain from the poetic exclamation of Alexander Pope,

"Lo! the poor Indian, whose untutored mind!"

EFFORTS TO CIVILIZE THESE ANNUITY INDIANS.

—The treaty of 1858, made at Washington, elaborated a scheme for the civilization of these annuity Indians. A civilization fund was provided, to be taken from their annuities, and expended in improvements on the lands of such of them as should abandon their tribal relations, and adopt the habits and modes of life of the white race. To all such, lands were to be assigned in severalty, eighty acres to each head of a family. On these farms were to be erected the necessary farm-buildings, and farming implements and cattle were to be furnished them.

In addition to these favors the government offered them pay for such labors of value as were performed, in addition to the crops they raised. Indian farmers now augmented rapidly, until the appalling outbreak in 1862, at which time about one hundred and sixty had taken advantage of the munificent provisions of the treaty. A number of farms, some 160, had good, snug brick houses erected upon them. Among these *civilized* savages was Little Crow, and many of these farmer-Indians belonged to his own band.

The Indians disliked the idea of taking any portion of the general fund belonging to the tribe for the purpose of carrying out the civilization scheme. Those Indians who retained the "blanket," and hence called "blanket Indians," denounced the measure as a fraud upon their rights. The chase was then a God-given right; this scheme forfeited that ancient natural right, as it pointed unmistakably to the destruction of the chase.

But to the friends of Indian races, the course inaugurated seemed to be, step by step, lifting these rude children of the plains to a higher level. This scheme, however, was to a great degree thwarted by the helpless condition of the "blanket Indians" during a great portion of the year, and their persistent determination to remain followers of the chase, and a desire to continue on the war-path.

When the chase fails, the "blanket Indians" resort to their relatives, the farmers, pitch their tepees around their houses, and then commence the process of eating them out of house and home. When the ruin is complete, the farmer Indians, driven by the law of self-preservation, with their wives and children, leave their homes to seek such subsistence as the uncertain fortunes of the chase may yield.

In the absence of the family from the house and fields, thus deserted, the wandering "blanket Indians" commit whatever destruction of fences or tenements their desires or necessities may suggest. This perennial process goes on; so that in the spring when the disheartened farmer Indian returns to his desolate home, to prepare again for another crop, he looks forward with no different results for the coming winter.

It will be seen, from this one illustration, drawn from the actual results of the civilizing process, how hopeless was the prospect of elevating one class of related savages without at the same time protecting them from the incursions of their own relatives, against whom the class attempted to be favored, had no redress. In this attempt to civilize these Dakota Indians the forty years, less or more, of missionary and other efforts have been measurably lost, and the money spent in that direction, if not wasted, sadly misapplied.

The treaty of 1858 had opened for settlement a vast frontier country of the most attractive character, in the Valley of the Minnesota, and the streams putting into the Minnesota, on either side, such as Beaver creek, Sacred Heart, Hawk and Chippewa rivers and some other small streams, were flourishing settlements of white families. Within this ceded tract, ten miles wide, were the scattered settlements of Birch Coolie, Patterson Rapids, on the Sacred Heart, and others as far up as the Upper Agency at Yellow Medicine, in Renville county. The county of Brown adjoined the reservation, and was, at the time of which we are now writing, settled mostly by Germans. In this county was the flourishing town of New Ulm, and a thriving settlement on the Big Cottonwood and Watonwan, consisting of German and American pioneers, who had selected this lovely and fertile valley for their future homes.

Other counties, Blue Earth, Nicollet, Sibley, Meeker, McLeod, Kandiyohi, Monongalia and Murray, were all situated in the finest portions of the state. Some of the valleys along the streams, such as Butternut valley and others of similar character, were lovely as Wyoming and as fertile as the Garden of Eden. These counties, with others somewhat removed from the direct attack of the Indians in the massacre, as Wright, Stearns and Jackson, and even reaching on the north to Fort Abercrombie, thus extending from Iowa to the Valley of the Red River of the North, were severally involved in the consequences of the war-

fare of 1862. This extended area had at the time a population of over fifty thousand people, principally in the pursuit of agriculture; and although the settlements were in their infancy, the people were happy and contented, and as prosperous as any similar community in any new country on the American continent, since the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers.

We have in short, traced the Dakota tribes of Minnesota from an early day, when the white man first visited and explored these then unknown regions, to the time of the massacre. We have also given a synopsis of all the most important treaties between them and the government, with an allusion to the country adjacent to the reservations, and the probable number of people residing in the portions of the state ravaged by the savages.

CHAPTER XXXI.

COMPLAINTS OF THE INDIANS—TREATIES OF TRAVERSE DES SIOUX AND MENDOTA—OBJECTIONS TO THE MODE OF PAYMENT—INKPADUTA MASSACRE AT SPIRIT LAKE—PROOF OF CONSPIRACY—INDIAN COUNCILS.

In a former chapter the reader has had some account of the location of the several bands of Sioux Indians in Minnesota, and their relation to the white settlements on the western border of the state. It is now proposed to state in brief some of the antecedents of the massacre.

PROMINENT CAUSES.

1. By the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, dated July 23, 1851, between the United States and the Sissetons and Wapatonas, \$275,000 were to be paid their chiefs, and a further sum of \$30,000 was to be expended for their benefit in Indian improvements. By the treaty of Mendota, dated August 5, 1851, the Medawakantons and Wapakutas were to receive the sum of \$200,000, to be paid to their chief, and for an improvement fund the further sum of \$30,000. These several sums, amounting in the aggregate to \$555,000, these Indians, to whom they were payable, claim they were never paid, except, perhaps, a small portion expended in improvements on the reservations. They became dissatisfied, and expressed their views in council freely with the agent of the government.

In 1857, the Indian department at Washington sent out Major Kintzing Prichette, a man of great experience, to inquire into the cause of this disaf-

fection towards the government. In his report of that year, made to the Indian department, Major Prichette says:

"The complaint which runs through all their councils points to the imperfect performance, or non-fulfillment of treaty stipulations. Whether these were well or ill founded, it is not my promise to discuss. That such a belief prevails among them, impairing their confidence and good faith in the government, cannot be questioned."

In one of these councils Jagmani said: "The Indians sold their lands at Traverse des Sioux. I say what we were told. For fifty years they were to be paid \$50,000 per annum. We were also promised \$300,000, and *that* we have not seen."

Mapipa Wicasta (Cloud Man), second chief of Jagmani's band, said:

"At the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, \$275,000 were to be paid them when they came upon their reservation; they desired to know what had become of it. Every white man knows that they have been five years upon their reservation, and have yet heard nothing of it."

In this abridged form we can only refer in brief to these complaints; but the history would seem to lack completeness without the presentation of this feature. As the fact of the dissatisfaction existed, the government thought it worth while to appoint Judge Young to investigate the charges made against the governor, of the then Minnesota territory, then acting, *ex-officio*, as superintendent of Indian affairs for that locality. Some short extracts from Judge Young's report are here presented:

"The governor is next charged with having paid over the greater part of the money, appropriated under the fourth article of the treaty of July 23 and August 5, 1851, to one Hugh Tyler, for payment or distribution to the 'traders' and 'half-breeds,' contrary to the wishes and remonstrances of the Indians, and in violation of law and the stipulations contained in said treaties; and also in violation of his own solemn pledges, personally made to them, in regard to said payments.

"Of \$275,000 stipulated to be paid under the first clause of the fourth article of the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, of July 24, 1851, the sum of \$250,000, was delivered over to Hugh Tyler, by the governor, for distribution among the 'traders' and 'half-breeds,' according to the arrangement made by the schedule of the *Traders' Paper*, dated at Traverse des Sioux, July 23, 1851."

"For this large sum of money, Hugh Tyler executed two receipts to the Governor, as the attorney for the 'traders' and 'half breeds;' the one for \$210,000 on account of the 'traders,' and the other for \$40,000 on account of the 'half-breeds;' the first dated at St. Paul, December 8, 1852, and the second at Mendota, December 11, 1852."

"And of the sum of \$110,000, stipulated to be paid to the Medawakantons, under the fourth article of the treaty of August 5, 1851, the sum of \$70,000 was in like manner paid over to the said Tyler, on a power of attorney executed to him by the traders and claimants, under the said treaty, on December 11, 1852. The receipts of the said Tyler to the Governor for this money, \$70,000, is dated at St. Paul, December 13, 1852, making together the sum of \$320,000. This has been shown to have been contrary to the wishes and remonstrances of a large majority of the Indians." And Judge Young adds: "It is also believed to be in violation of the treaty stipulations, as well as the law making the appropriations under them."

These several sums of money were to be paid to these Indians in open council, and soon after they were on their reservations provided for them by the treaties. In these matters the report shows they were not consulted at all, in open council; but on the contrary, that arbitrary divisions and distributions were made of the entire fund, and their right denied to direct the manner in which they should be appropriated. See *Acts of Congress, August 30, 1852*.

The Indians claimed, also, that the third section of the act was violated, as by that section the appropriations therein referred to, should, in every instance, be paid directly to the Indians themselves, to whom it should be due, or to the tribe, or part of the tribe, *per capita*, "unless otherwise the imperious interest of the Indians or some treaty stipulation should require the payment to be made otherwise, under the direction of the president." This money was never so paid. The report further states that a large sum, "\$55,000, was deducted by Hugh Tyler by way of discount and percentage on gross amount of payments, and that these exactions were made both from traders and half-breeds, without any previous agreement, in many instances, and in such a way, in some, as to make the impression that unless they were submitted to, no payments would be made to such claimants at all."

And, finally the report says, that from the testi-

mony it was evident that the money was not paid to the chiefs, either to the Sisseton, Wapaton, or Medawakanton bands, as they in open council requested; but that they were compelled to submit to this mode of payment to the traders, otherwise no payment would be made, and the money would be returned to Washington; so that in violation of law they were compelled to comply with the Governor's terms of payment, according to Hugh Tyler's power of attorney.

The examination of this complaint, on the part of the Indians, by the Senate of the United States, resulted in exculpating the Governor of Minnesota (Governor Ramsey) from any censure, yet the Indians were not satisfied with the treatment they had received in this matter by the accredited agents of the Government.

2. Another cause of irritation among these Indians arose out of the massacre of 1857, at Spirit Lake, known as the Inkpaduta massacre. Inkpaduta was an outlaw of the Wapakuta band of Sioux Indians, and his acts in the murders at Spirit Lake were entirely disclaimed by the "annuity Sioux." He had slain Tasagi, a Wapakuta chief, and several of his relatives, some twenty years previous, and had thereafter led a wandering and marauding life about the head waters of the Des Moines river.

Inkpaduta was connected with several of the bands of annuity Sioux Indians, and similar relations with other bands existed among his followers. These ties extended even to the Yanktons west of the James river, and even over the Missouri. He was himself an outlaw for the murder of Tasagi and others as stated, and followed a predatory and lawless life in the neighborhood of his related tribes, for which the Sioux were themselves blamed.

The depredations of these Indians becoming insufferable, and the settlers finding themselves sufficiently strong, deprived them of their guns and drove them from the neighborhood. Recovering some of their guns, or, by other accounts, digging up a few old ones which they had buried, they proceeded to the settlement of Spirit Lake and demanded food. This appears to have been given to a portion of the band which had first arrived, to the extent of the means of those applied to. Soon after, Inkpaduta, with the remainder of his followers, who, in all, numbered twelve men and two boys, with some women who had lingered behind, came in and demanded food also. The settler gave him to understand that he had no more

to give; whereupon Inkpaduta spoke to his eldest son to the effect that it was disgraceful to ask these people for food which they ought to take themselves, and not to have it thrown to them like dogs. Thus assured, the son immediately shot the man, and the murder of the whole family followed. From thence they proceeded from house to house, until every family in the settlement, without warning of those previously slain, were all massacred, except four women, whom they bore away prisoners, and afterward violated, with circumstances of brutality so abhorrent as to find no parallel in the annals of savage barbarity, unless we except the massacre of 1862, which occurred a few years later.

From Spirit Lake the murderers proceeded to Springfield, at the outlet of Shetek, or Pelican lake, near the head waters of the Des Moines river; where they remained encamped for some days, trading with Mr. William Wood from Manakato, and his brothers. Here they succeeded in killing seventeen, including the Woods, making, in all, forty-seven persons, when the men rallied, and firing upon them, they retreated and deserted that part of the country. Of the four women taken captives by Inkpaduta, Mrs. Stevens and Mrs. Noble were killed by the Indians, and Mrs. Marble and Miss Gardner were rescued by the Wapaton Sioux, under a promise of reward from the Government, and for which the three Indians who brought in these captives received each one thousand dollars.

The Government had required of the Sioux the delivery of Inkpaduta and his band as the condition for the payment of their annuities. This was regarded by certain of the bands as a great wrong visited upon the innocent for the crimes of the guilty. One of their speakers (Mazakuti Mani), in a council held with the Sissetons and Wapaton, August 10, 1857, at Yellow Medicine, said:

"The soldiers have appointed me to speak for them. The men who killed the white people did not belong to us, and we did not expect to be called upon to account for the deeds of another band. We have always tried to do as our Great Father tells us. One of our young men brought in a captive woman. I went out and brought in the other. The soldiers came up here and our men assisted to kill one of Inkpaduta's sons at this place. The lower Indians did not get up the war-party for you; it was our Indians, the Wapaton and Sissetons. The soldiers here say that they

were told by you that a thousand dollars would be paid for killing each of the murderers. We, with the men who went out, want to be paid for what we have done. Three men were killed, as we know. * * * * * All of us want our money very much. A man of another band has done wrong, and we are to suffer for it. Our old women and children are hungry for this. I have seen \$10,000 sent here to pay for our going out. I wish our soldiers were paid for it. I suppose our Great Father has more money than this."

Major Pritchette, the special government agent, thought it necessary to answer some points made by Mazakuti Mani, and spoke, in council, as follows:

"Your Great Father has sent me to see Superintendent Cullen, and to say to him he was well satisfied with his conduct, because he had acted according to his instructions. Your Great Father had heard that some of his white children had been cruelly and brutally murdered by some of the Sioux nation. The news was sent on the wings of the lightning, from the extreme north to the land of eternal summer, throughout which his children dwell. His young men wished to make war on the whole Sioux nation, and revenge the deaths of their brethren. But your Great Father is a just father and wishes to treat all his children alike with justice. He wants no innocent man punished for the guilty. He punishes the guilty alone. He expects that those missionaries who have been here teaching you the laws of the Great Spirit had taught you this. Whenever a Sioux is injured by a white man your Great Father will punish him, and expects from the chiefs and warriors of the great Sioux nation that they will punish those Indians who injure the whites. He considers the Sioux as a part of his family; and as friends and brothers he expects them to do as the whites do to them. He knows that the Sioux nation is divided into bands; but he knows also how they can all band together for common protection. He expects the nation to punish these murderers, or to deliver them up. He expects this because they are his friends. As long as these murderers remain unpunished or not delivered up, they are not acting as friends of their Great Father. It is for this reason that he has withheld the annuity. Your Great Father will have his white children protected; and all who have told you that your Great Father is not able to punish those who injure them will find themselves bitterly mistaken. Your

Great Father desires to do good to all his children and will do all in his power to accomplish it; but he is firmly resolved to punish all who do wrong."

After this, another similar council, September 1, 1857, was held with the Sisseton and Wapaton band of Upper Sioux at Yellow Medicine. Agent Flandrau, in the meantime, had succeeded in organizing a band of warriors, made up of all the "annuity" bands, under Little Crow. This expedition numbered altogether one hundred and six, besides four half-breeds. This party went out after Inkpaduta on the 22d of July, 1857, starting from Yellow Medicine.

On the 5th of August Major Pritchette reported to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, "That the party of Indians, representing the entire Sioux nation, under the nominal head of Little Crow, returned yesterday from the expedition in search of Inkpaduta and his band," after an absence of thirteen days.

As this outlaw, Inkpaduta, has achieved an immortality of infamy, it may be allowable in the historian to record the names of his followers. Inkpaduta (Scarlet Point) heads the list, and the names of the eleven men are given by the wife of Tateyahe, who was killed by the party of Sioux under Little Crow, thus: Tateyahe (Shifting Wind); Makpeahoteman (Roaring Cloud), son of Inkpaduta, killed at Yellow Medicine; Makpiopepa (Fire Cloud), twin brother of Makpeahoteman; Tawachshawakan (His Mysterious Feather), killed in the late expedition; Bahata (Old Man); Kechomon (Putting on as He Walks); Huhsan (One Leg); Kahadai (Rattling), son-in-law of Inkpaduta; Fetoa-tanka (Big Face); Tatelidashinkshamani (One who Makes Crooked Wind as He Walks); Tachanchegahota (His Great Gun), and the two boys, children of Inkpaduta, not named.

After the band had been pursued by Little Crow into Lake Chouptijatanka (Big Dry Wood), distant twenty miles in a northwestern direction from Skunk Lake, and three of them killed outright, wounding one, taking two women and a little child prisoners, the Indians argued that they had done sufficient to merit the payment of their annuities; and on the 18th of August, 1854, Maj. Cullen telegraphed the following to the Hon. J. W. Denver, commissioner of Indian affairs:

"If the department concurs, I am of the opinion that the Sioux of the Mississippi, having done all in their power to punish or surrender Inkpaduta and his band, their annuities may with propriety

be paid, as a signal to the military movements from Forts Ridgely and Randall. The special agent from the department waits an answer to this dispatch at Dunleith, and for instructions in the premises."

In this opinion Major Pritchette, in a letter of the same date, concurred, for reasons therein stated, and transmitted to the department. In this letter, among other things, the writer says:

"No encouragement was given to them that such a request would be granted. It is the opinion, however, of Superintendent Cullen, the late agent, Judge Flandrau, Governor Medary, and the general intelligent sentiment, that the annuities may now with propriety, be paid, without a violation of the spirit of the expressed determination of the department to withhold them until the murderers of Spirit Lake should be surrendered or punished. It is argued that the present friendly disposition of the Indians is manifest, and should not be endangered by subjecting them to the wants incident to their condition during the coming winter, and the consequent temptation to depredation, to which the withholding their money would leave them exposed."

The major yielded this point for the reasons stated, yet he continued:

"If not improper for me to express an opinion, I am satisfied that, without chastising the whole Sioux nation, it is impossible to enforce the surrender of Inkpaduta and the remainder of his band." * * * "Nothing less than the entire extirpation of Inkpaduta's murderous outlaws will satisfy the justice and dignity of the government, and vindicate outraged humanity."

We here leave the Inkpaduta massacre, remarking only that the government paid the Indians their annuities, and made no further effort to bring to condign punishment the remnant who had escaped alive from the pursuit of Little Crow and his soldiers. This was a great error on the part of our government. The Indians construed it either as an evidence of weakness, or that the whites were afraid to pursue the matter further, lest it might terminate in still more disastrous results to the infant settlement of the state bordering upon the Indian country. The result was, the Indians became more insolent than ever before. Little Crow and his adherents had found capital out of which to foment future difficulties in which the two races should become involved. And it is now believed, and subsequent circum-

stances have greatly strengthened that belief, that Little Crow, from the time the government ceased its efforts to punish Inkpaduta, began to agitate his great scheme of driving the whites from the state of Minnesota; a scheme which finally culminated in the ever-to-be-remembered massacre of August, A. D. 1862.

The antecedent exciting causes of this massacre are numerous. The displaced agents and traders find the cause in the erroneous action of the Government, resulting in their removal from office. The statesman and the philosopher may unite in tracing the cause to improper theories as to the mode of acquiring the right to Indian lands. The former may locate the evil in our system of treaties, and the latter in our theories of government. The philanthropist may find the cause in the absence of justice which we exhibit in all our intercourse with the Indian races. The poet and the lovers of romance in human character find the true cause, as they believe, in the total absence of all appreciation of the noble, generous, confiding traits peculiar to the native Indian. The Christian teacher finds apologies for acts of Indian atrocities in the deficient systems of mental and moral culture. Each of these different classes are satisfied that the great massacre of August, 1862, had its origin in some way intimately connected with his favorite theory.

Let us, for a moment, look at the facts, in relation to the two races who had come into close contact with each other, and in the light of these facts, judge of the probable cause of this fearful collision. The white race, some two hundred years ago, had entered upon the material conquest of the American continent, armed with all the appliances for its complete subjugation. On the shores of this prolific continent these new elements came in contact with a race of savages with many of the traits peculiar to a common humanity, yet, with these, exhibiting all, or nearly all, the vices of the most barbarous of savage races. The period of occupancy of this broad, fertile land was lost in the depths of a remote antiquity. The culture of the soil, if ever understood, had been long neglected by this race, and the chase was their principal mode of gaining a scanty subsistence. It had lost all that ennobled man, and was alive only to all his degradations. The white man was at once acknowledged, the Indian being judge, superior to the savage race with which he had come in contact.

Here, then, is the first cause, in accordance with a universal principle, in which the conflict of the two races had its origin. It was a conflict of knowledge with ignorance, of right with wrong. If this conflict were only mental, and the weapons of death had never been resorted to in a single instance, the result would have been the same. The inferior race must either recede before the superior, or sink into the common mass, and, like the raindrops falling upon the bosom of the ocean, lose all traces of distinction. This warfare takes place the world over, on the principle of mental and material progress. The presence of the superior light eclipses the inferior, and causes it to retire. Mind makes aggression upon mind, and the superior, sooner or later, overwhelms the inferior. This process may go on, with or without the conflict of physical organisms. The final result will be the same.

Again, we come to the great law of right. The white race stood upon this undeveloped continent ready and willing to execute the Divine injunction, to replenish the earth and *subdue* it. On the one side stood the white race armed with his law; on the other the savage, resisting the execution of that law. The result could not be evaded by any human device. In the case before us, the Indian races were in the wrongful possession of a continent required by the superior right of the white man. This right, founded in the wisdom of God, eliminated by the ever-operative laws of progress, will continue to assert its dominion, with varying success, contingent on the use of means employed, until all opposition is hushed in the perfect reign of the superior aggressive principle.

With these seemingly necessary reflections, we introduce the remarks of the Sioux agent touching the antecedents of the great massacre, unparalleled in the history of the conflict of the races. The agent gives his peculiar views, and they are worthy of careful consideration.

Major Thomas Galbraith, Sioux Agent, says:

"The radical, moving cause of the outbreak is, I am satisfied, the ingrained and fixed hostility of the savage barbarian to reform and civilization. As in all barbarous communities, in the history of the world, the same people have, for the most part, resisted the encroachments of civilization upon their ancient customs; so it is in the case before us. Nor does it matter materially in what shape civilization makes its attack. Hostile, opposing forces meet in conflict, and a war of social elements

is the result—civilization is aggressive, and barbarism stubbornly resistant. Sometimes, indeed, civilization has achieved a bloodless victory, but generally it has been otherwise. Christianity, itself, the true basis of civilization, has, in most instances, waded to success through seas of blood.

* * * Having stated thus much, I state as a settled fact in my mind, that the encroachments of Christianity, and its handmaid, civilization, upon the habits and customs of the Sioux Indians, is the cause of the late terrible Sioux outbreak. There were, it is true, many immediate inciting causes, which will be alluded to and stated hereafter, but they are subsidiary to, and developments of, or incident to, the great cause set forth. * * * But that the recent Sioux outbreak would have happened at any rate, as a result, a fair consequence of the cause here stated, I have no more doubt than I doubt that the great rebellion to overthrow our Government would have occurred had Mr. Lincoln never been elected President of the United States.

"Now as to the existing or immediate causes of the outbreak: By my predecessor a new and radical system was inaugurated, practically, and, in its inauguration, he was aided by the Christian missionaries and by the Government. The treaties of 1858 were ostensibly made to carry this new system into effect. The theory, in substance, was to break up the community-system which prevailed among the Sioux; weaken and destroy their tribal relations, and individualize them, by giving them each a separate home. * * * On the 1st day of June, A. D. 1861, when I entered upon the duties of my office, I found that the system had just been inaugurated. Some hundred families of the Annuity Sioux had become novitiates, and their relatives and friends seemed to be favorably disposed to the new order of things. But I also found that, against these, were arrayed over five thousand "Annuity Sioux," besides at least three thousand Yanktonais, all inflamed by the most bitter, relentless, and devilish hostility.

"I saw, to some extent, the difficulty of the situation, but I determined to continue, if in my power, the civilization system. To favor it, to aid and build it up by every fair means, I advised, encouraged, and assisted the farmer novitiates; in short, I sustained the policy inaugurated by my predecessor, and sustained and recommended by the Government. I soon discovered that the system could not be successful without a sufficient force

to protect the "farmer" from the hostility of the "blanket Indians."

"During my term, and up to the time of the outbreak, about one hundred and seventy-five had their hair cut and had adopted the habits and customs of white men.

"For a time, indeed, my hopes were strong that civilization would soon be in the ascendant. But the increase of the civilization party and their evident prosperity, only tended to exasperate the Indians of the 'ancient customs,' and to widen the breach. But while these are to be enumerated, it may be permitted me to hope that the radical cause will not be forgotten or overlooked; and I am bold to express this desire, because, ever since the outbreak, the public journals of the country, religious and secular, have teemed with editorials by and communications from 'reliable individuals,' politicians, philanthropists, philosophers and hired 'penny-a-liners,' mostly mistaken and sometimes willfully and grossly false, giving the cause of the Indian raid."

Major Galbraith enumerates a variety of other exciting causes of the massacre, which our limit will not allow us to insert in this volume. Among other causes, * * that the United States was itself at war, and that Washington was taken by the negroes. * * But none of these were, in his opinion, the cause of the outbreak,

The Major then adds:

"Grievances such as have been related, and numberless others akin to them, were spoken of, recited, and chanted at their councils, dances, and feasts, to such an extent that, in their excitement, in June, 1862, a secret organization known as the 'Soldier's Lodge,' was founded by the young men and soldiers of the Lower Sioux, with the object, as far as I was able to learn through spies and informers, of preventing the 'traders' from going to the pay-tables, as had been their custom. Since the outbreak I have become satisfied that the real object of this 'Lodge' was to adopt measures to 'clean out' all the white people at the end of the payment."

Whatever may have been the cause of the fearful and bloody tragedy, it is certain that the manner of the execution of the infernal deed was a deep-laid *conspiracy*, long cherished by Little Crow, taking form under the guise of the "Soldiers' Lodge," and matured in secret Indian councils. In all these secret movements Little Crow was the moving spirit.

Now the opportune moment seemed to have come. Only thirty soldiers were stationed at Fort Ridgely. Some thirty were all that Fort Ripley could muster, and at Fort Abercrombie one company, under Captain Van Der Hork, was all the whites could depend upon to repel any attack in that quarter. The whole effective force for the defense of the entire frontier, from Pembina to the Iowa line, did not exceed two hundred men. The annuity money was daily expected, and no troops except about one hundred men at Yellow Medicine, had been detailed, as usual, to attend the anticipated payment. Here was a glittering prize to be paraded before the minds of the excited savages. The whites were weak; they were engaged in a terrible war among themselves; their attention was now directed toward the great struggle in the South. At such a time, offering so many chances for rapine and plunder, it would be easy to unite, at least, all the annuity Indians in one common movement. Little Crow knew full well that the Indians could easily be made to believe that now was a favorable time to make a grand attack upon the border settlements. In view of all the favorable auspices now concurring, a famous Indian council was called, which was fully attended by the "Soldiers' Lodge." Rev. S. R. Riggs, in his late work, 1880, ("Mary and I"), referring to the outbreak, says:

"On August 17th, the outbreak was commenced in the border white settlements at Acton, Minnesota. That night the news was carried to the Lower Sioux Agency, and a council of war was called." * * * "Something of the kind had been meditated and talked of, and prepared for undoubtedly. Some time before this, they had formed the Tee-yo-tee-pee, or Soldiers' Lodge."

A memorable council, convened at Little Crow's village, near the Lower Agency, on Sunday night previous to the attack on Fort Ridgely, and precisely two weeks before the first massacres at Acton. Little Crow was at this council, and he was not wanting in ability to meet the greatness of the occasion. The proceedings of this council, of course, were secret. Some of the results arrived at, however, have since come to the writer of these pages. The council matured the details of a conspiracy, which for atrocity has hitherto never found a place in recorded history, not excepting that of Cawnpore.

The evidence of that conspiracy comes to us, in part, from the relation of one who was present at

the infamous council. Comparing the statement of the narrative with the known occurrences of the times, that council preceded the attack on the Government stores at the Upper Agency, and was convened on Sunday night; the attack on the Upper Agency took place the next day, Monday, the 4th of August; and on the same day, an attempt was made to take Fort Ridgely by strategy. Not the slightest danger was anticipated. Only thirty soldiers occupied the post at Fort Ridgely and this was deemed amply sufficient in times of peace. But we will not longer detain the reader from the denouement of this horrible plot.

Our informant states the evidences of the decrees of the council of the 3d of August, thus:

"I was looking toward the Agency and saw a large body of men coming toward the fort, and supposed them soldiers returning from the payment at Yellow Medicine. On a second look, I observed they were mounted, and knowing, at this time, that they must be Indians, was surprised at seeing so large a body, as they were not expected. I resolved to go into the garrison to see what it meant, having, at the time, not the least suspicion that the Indians intended any hostile demonstration. When I arrived at the garrison, I found Sergeant Jones at the entrance with a mounted howitzer, charged with shell and canister-shot, pointed towards the Indians, who were removed but a short distance from the guard-house. I inquired of the sergeant what it meant? whether any danger was apprehended? He replied indifferently, "No, but that he thought it a good rule to observe that a soldier should always be ready for any emergency."

These Indians had requested the privilege to dance in the inclosure surrounding the fort. On this occasion that request was refused them. But I saw that, about sixty yards west of the guard house, the Indians were making the necessary preparations for a dance. I thought nothing of it as they had frequently done the same thing, but a little further removed from the fort, under somewhat different circumstances. I considered it a singular exhibition of Indian foolishness, and, at the solicitation of a few ladies, went out and was myself a spectator of the dance.

"When the dance was concluded, the Indians sought and obtained permission to encamp on some rising ground about a quarter of a mile west of the garrison. To this ground they soon repaired, and encamped for the night. The next

morning, by 10 o'clock, all had left the vicinity of the garrison, departing in the direction of the Lower Agency. This whole matter of the dance was so conducted as to lead most, if not all, the residents of the garrison to believe that the Indians had paid them that visit for the purpose of dancing and obtaining provisions for a feast.

"Some things were observable that were unusual. The visitors were all warriors, ninety-six in number, all in undress, except a very few who wore calico shirts; and, in addition to this, they all carried arms, guns and tomahawks, with ammunition pouches suspended around their shoulders. Previous to the dance, the war implements were deposited some two hundred yards distant, where they had left their ponies. But even this circumstance, so far as it was then known, excited no suspicion of danger or hostilities in the minds of the residents of the garrison. These residents were thirty-five men; thirty soldiers and five citizens, with a few women and children. The guard that day consisted of three soldiers; one was walking leisurely to and fro in front of the guard-house; the other two were off duty, passing about and taking their rest; and all entirely without apprehension of danger from Indians or any other foe. As the Indians left the garrison without doing any mischief, most of us supposed that no evil was meditated by them. But there was one man who acted on the supposition that there was always danger surrounding a garrison when visited by savages; that man was Sergeant Jones. From the time he took his position at the gun he never left it, but acted as he said he believed it best to do, that was to be always ready. He not only remained at the gun himself, but retained two other men, whom he had previously trained as assistants to work the piece.

"Shortly before dark, without disclosing his intentions, Sergeant Jones said to his wife: 'I have a little business to attend to to-night; at bed-time I wish you to retire, and not to wait for me.' As he had frequently done this before, to discharge some official duty at the quartermaster's office, she thought it not singular, but did as he had requested, and retired at the usual hour. On awakening in the morning, however, she was surprised at finding that he was not there, and had not been in bed. In truth, this faithful soldier had stood by his gun throughout the entire night, ready to fire, if occasion required, at any moment during that time; nor could he be persuaded to leave that

gun until all this party of Indians had entirely disappeared from the vicinity of the garrison.

"Some two weeks after this time, those same Indians, with others, attacked Fort Ridgely and, after some ten days' siege, the garrison was relieved by the arrival of soldiers under Colonel H. H. Sibley. The second day after Colonel Sibley arrived, a Frenchman of pure or mixed blood appeared before Sergeant Jones, in a very agitated manner, and intimated that he had some disclosures to make to him; but no sooner had he made this intimation than he became extremely and violently agitated, and seemed to be in a perfect agony of mental perturbation. Sergeant Jones said to him, 'If you have anything to disclose, you ought, at once, to make it known.' The man repeated that he had disclosures to make, but that he did not dare to make them; and although Sergeant Jones urged him by every consideration in his power to tell what he knew, the man seemed to be so completely under the dominion of terror, that he was unable to divulge the great secret. 'Why,' said he, 'they will kill me; they will kill my wife and children.' Saying which he turned and walked away.

"Shortly after the first interview, this man returned to Sergeant Jones, when again the Sergeant urged him to disclose what he knew; and promised him that if he would do so, he would keep his name a profound secret forever; that if the information which he should disclose should lead to the detection and punishment of the guilty, the name of the informant should never be made known. Being thus assured, the Frenchman soon became more calm. Hesitating a moment, he inquired of Sergeant Jones if he remembered that, some two weeks ago, a party of Indians came down to the fort to have a dance? Sergeant Jones replied that he did. 'Why,' said the Frenchman, 'do you know that these Indians were all warriors of Little Crow, or some of the other lower bands? Sir, these Indians had all been selected for the purpose, and came down to Fort Ridgely by the express command of Little Crow and the other chiefs, to get permission to dance; and when all suspicion should be completely lulled, in the midst of the dance, to seize their weapons, kill every person in the fort, seize the big guns, open the magazine, and secure the ammunition, when they should be joined by all the remaining warriors of the lower bands. Thus armed, and increased by numbers, they were to proceed together

down the valley of the Minnesota. With this force and these weapons they were assured they could drive every white man beyond the Mississippi.'

"All this, the Frenchman informed Sergeant Jones, he had learned by being present at a council, and from conversations had with other Indians, who had told him that they had gone to the garrison for that very purpose. When he had concluded this revelation, Sergeant Jones inquired, 'Why did they not execute their purpose? Why did they not take the fort?' The Frenchman replied: 'Because they saw, during all their dance, and then stay at the fort, that big gun constantly pointed at them.'"

Interpreter Quinn, now dead, told the narrator of the foregoing incidents that Little Crow had said, repeatedly, in their councils, that the Indians could kill all the white men in the Minnesota Valley. In this way, he said, we can get all our lands back; that the whites would again want these lands, and that they could get double annuities. Some of the councils at which these suggestions of Little Crow were made, dated, he said, as far back as the summer of 1857, immediately after the Inkpaduta war.

On the 17th day of August, 1862, Little Crow, Inkpaduta, and Little Priest, the latter one of the Winnebago chiefs, attended church at the Lower Agency, and seemed to listen attentively to the services, conducted by the Rev. J. D. Hinman. On the afternoon of that day Little Crow invited these Indians to his house, a short distance above the Agency. On the same day an Indian council was held at Rice Creek, sixteen miles above the Lower Agency, attended by the Soldiers' Lodge. Inkpaduta, it is believed, and Little Priest, with some thirteen Winnebago warriors, attended this council. Why this council was held, and what was its object, can easily be imagined. The decrees of the one held two weeks before had not been executed. The reason why the fort was not taken has been narrated. The other part of the same scheme, the taking of the agency at the Yellow Medicine, on the same day the fort was to have fallen, will be alluded to in another chapter. It then became necessary for the conspirators to hold another council, to devise new plans for the execution of their nefarious designs upon the whites.

The Acton tragedy, forty miles distant, had taken place but a few hours before this council was convened. On Monday, the 18th of August, these

Acton murderers were seen at the mill on Crow river, six miles from Hutchinson, with the team taken from Acton; so that these Indians did not go to the Lower Agency, but remained in the country about Hutchinson. One of the number only returned to the Agency by the next morning after the council at Rice Creek had been held. All that followed in the bloody drama, originated at this council of Death, over which Little Crow presided, on Sunday afternoon, the 17th day of August, 1862, on the evening of the same day of the Acton murders. The general massacre of all white men was by order of this council, to commence at the Agency, on the morning of the 18th, and at as many other points, simultaneously, as could be reached by the dawn of day, radiating from that point as a center. The advantage gained by the suddenness of the attack, and the known panic that would result, was to be followed up until every settlement was massacred, Fort Ridgely taken, both Agencies burned, New Ulm, Mankato, St. Peter, and all the towns on the river destroyed, the whole country plundered and devastated, and as many of the inhabitants as were left alive were to be driven beyond the Mississippi river. The decree of this savage council, matured on a Christian Sabbath, by Indians, who were supposed to be civilized, so immediately after attentively listening to the gospel of peace, filled the measure of the long-cherished conspiracy matured by Little Crow, until it was full of the most hopeful results to his polluted and brutal nature. "Once an Indian, always an Indian," seems in this instance to have been horribly demonstrated.

CHAPTER XXXII.

CHANGE OF INDIAN OFFICIALS—PAYMENT OF 1861—REPORT OF AGENT GALBRAITH—UPPER AND LOWER BANDS—SUPPLIES—ATTACK ON THE WAREHOUSE—RENVILLE RANGERS—RETURN TO FORT RIDGELY.

The change in the administration of the Government in 1861, resulting, as it did, in a general change in the minor offices throughout the country, carried into retirement Major William J. Cullen, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northern Superintendency, and Major Joseph R. Brown, Agent for the Sioux, whose places were filled respectively by Colonel Clark W. Thompson and Major Thomas J. Galbraith. Colonel

Thompson entered upon the duties of his office in May of that year, and Major Galbraith on the first day of June. In that month the new agent and many of the new employes, with their families, took up their residence on the reservations.

These employes, save a few young men who were employed as laborers, were, with two exceptions, men of families, it being the policy of the agent to employ among the Indians as few unmarried men as possible.

During that year nothing occurred on the reservations of an unusual character more than the trouble with which the Agents had always to deal at every semi-annual gathering at the Agencies. We say "semi-annual," because they came in the summer to draw their annuities, and again in the autumn for their winter supply of goods.

It has been usual at the payment of annuities to have a small force of troops to guard against any untoward event which might otherwise occur. The payment to the lower bands, in 1861, was made in the latter part of June, and to the upper bands about the middle of July. These payments were made by Superintendent Thompson in person.

The Sisseton bands came down to the Agency at a very early day, as had always been their habit, long before the arrival of the money, bringing with them a large body of Yanktonais (not annuity Sioux), who always came to the payments, claiming a right to a share of the annuities issued to the Indians.

These wild hunters of the plains were an unfailing element of trouble at the payments to the upper bands. At this last payment they were in force, and by their troublesome conduct, caused a delay of some days in the making of the payments. This was, however, no unusual occurrence, as they always came with a budget of grievances, upon which they were wont to dilate in council. This remark is equally true of the annuity Indians. Indeed, it would be very strange if a payment could be made without a demand, on the part of the "young men," for three or four times the amount of their annual dues.

These demands were usually accompanied by overt acts of violence; yet the payment was made; and this time, after the payment, all departed to their village at Big Stone Lake. They came again in the fall, drew their supply of goods, and went quietly away.

It so turned out, however, that the new agent,

Galbraith, came into office too late to insure a large crop that year. He says:

"The autumn of 1861 closed upon us rather unfavorably. The crops were light; especially was this the case with the Upper Sioux; they had little or nothing. As heretofore communicated to the Department, the cut-worms destroyed all the Sisetons, and greatly injured the crop of the Wapaton, Medawakantons, Wapakutas. For these latter I purchased on credit, in anticipation of the Agricultural and Civilization Funds, large quantities of pork and flour, at current rates, to support them during the winter.

"Early in the autumn, in view of the necessitous situation of the Sisetons, I made a requisition on the department for the sum of \$5,000, out of the special fund for the relief of 'poor and destitute Indians;' and, in anticipation of receiving this money, made arrangements to feed the old and infirm men, and the women and children of these people. I directed the Rev. S. R. Riggs to make the selection, and furnish me a list.

"He carefully did this, and we fed, in an economical, yea, even parsimonious way, about 1,500 of these people from the middle of December until nearly the first of April. We had hoped to get them off on their spring hunt earlier, but a tremendous and unprecedented snow-storm during the last days of February prevented.

"In response to my requisition, I received \$3,000, and expended very nearly \$5,000, leaving a deficiency not properly chargeable to the regular funds, of about \$2,000.

"These people, it is believed, must have perished had it not been for this scanty assistance. In addition to this, the regular issues were made to the farmer Indians in payment for their labor.

* * * * *

"In the month of August, 1861, the superintendents of farms were directed to have ploughed 'in the fall,' in the old public and neglected private fields, a sufficient quantity of land to provide 'plantings' for such Indians as could not be provided with oxen and implements. In pursuance of this direction, there were ploughed, at rates ranging from \$1.50 to \$2.00 per acre, according to the nature of the work, by teams and men hired for the purpose, for the Lower Sioux, about 500 acres, and for the Upper Sioux, about 475 acres. There were, also, at the same time, ploughed by the farmer Indians and the department teams, about 250 acres for the Lower, and

about 325 acres for the Upper Sioux. This fall ploughing was continued until the frost prevented its further prosecution. It was done to facilitate the work of the agricultural department, and to kill the worms which had proved so injurious the previous year. * * *

"The carpenter-shops at both Agencies were supplied with lumber for the manufacture and repair of sleds, wagons, and other farming utensils. Sheds were erected for the protection of the cattle and utensils of the department, and the farmer Indians, assisted by the department carpenters, erected stables, pens, and out-houses for the protection of their cattle, horses and utensils. * * Hay, grain, and other supplies were provided, and, in short, every thing was done which the means at command of the agent would justify.

"The work of the autumn being thus closed, I set about making preparations for the work of the next spring and summer, and in directing the work of the winter. I made calculations to erect, during the summer and autumn of 1862, at least fifty dwelling-houses for Indian families, at an estimated average cost of \$300 each; and also to aid the farmer Indians in erecting as many additional dwellings as possible, not to exceed thirty or forty; and to have planted for the Lower Sioux, at least 1,200 acres, and for the Upper Sioux, at least 1,300 acres of crops, and to have all the land planted, except that at Big Stone Lake, inclosed by a fence.

"To carry out these calculations, early in the winter the superintendents of farms, the blacksmiths, the carpenters, and the superintendents of schools were directed to furnish estimates for the amount of agricultural implements, horses, oxen, wagons, carts, building material, iron, steel, tools, and supplies needed to carry on successfully their several departments for one year from the opening of navigation in the spring of 1862.

"These estimates were prepared and furnished me about the 1st of February. In accordance with these estimates, I proceeded to purchase, in open market, the articles and supplies recommended.

"I made the estimates for one year, and purchases accordingly, in order to secure the benefit of transportation by water in the spring, and thus avoid the delays, vexations, and extra expense of transportation by land in the fall. The bulk of purchases were made with the distinct understanding that payment would be made out of the funds

belonging to the quarter in which the goods, implements, or supplies, were expended."

"Thus it will be seen that, in the spring of 1862, there was on hand supplies and material sufficient to carry us through the coming year. * * * Thus, to all appearance, the spring season opened propitiously. * * * To carry out my original design of having as much as possible planted for the Indians at Big Stone Lake and Lac qui Parle as early in the month of May, 1862, as the condition of the swollen streams would permit, I visited Lac qui Parle and Big Stone Lake, going as far as North Island, in Lake Traverse, having with me Antoine Freniere, United States Interpreter, Dr. J. L. Wakefield, physician of the Upper Sioux, and Nelson Givens, assistant Agent. At Lac qui Parle I found the Indians willing and anxious to plant. I inquired into their condition and wants, and made arrangements to have them supplied with seeds and implements, and directed Amos W. Huggins, the school teacher there, to aid and instruct them in their work, and to make proper distribution of the seeds and implements furnished, and placed at his disposal an ox-team and wagon and two breaking-teams, with instructions to devote his whole time and attention to the superintendence and instruction of the resident Indians during the planting season, and until the crops were cultivated and safely harvested.

"I also found the Indians at Big Stone Lake and Lake Traverse very anxious to plant, but without any means whatever so to do. I looked over their fields in order to see what could be done. After having inquired into the whole matter, I instructed Mr. Givens to remain at Big Stone Lake and superintend and direct the agricultural operations of the season, and to remain there until it was too late to plant any more. I placed at his disposal ten double plough teams, with men to operate them, and ordered forward at once one hundred bushels of seed corn and five hundred bushels of seed potatoes, with pumpkin, squash, turnip, and other seeds, in reasonable proportion, together with a sufficient supply of ploughs, hoes, and other implements for the Indians, and a blacksmith to repair breakages; and directed him to see that every Indian, and every Indian horse or pony, did as much work as was possible. * *

"On my way down to the agency, I visited the plantings of Tahampih'da, (Rattling Moccasin), Mazasha, (Red Iron), Mahpiya Wicasta, (Cloud Man), and Rattling Cloud, and found that the

Superintendent of Farms for the Upper Sioux had, in accordance with my instructions, been faithfully attending to the wants of these bands. He had supplied them with implements and seeds, and I left them at work. On my arrival at the Agency, I found that the farmer Indians residing thereabouts had, in my absence, been industriously at work, and had not only completed their plowing, but had planted very extensively. The next day after my arrival at the Agency, I visited each farmer Indian at the Yellow Medicine, and congratulated him on his prospect for a good crop, and spoke to him such words of encouragement as occurred to me.

"The next day I proceeded to the Lower Agency, and then taking with me Mr. A. H. Wagner, the Superintendent of Farms for the Lower Sioux, I went around each planting, and, for the second time, visited each farmer Indian, and found that, in general, my instructions had been carried out. The plowing was generally completed in good order, and the planting nearly all done, and many of the farmer Indians were engaged in repairing old and making new fences. I was pleased and gratified, and so told the Indians—the prospect was so encouraging.

"About the first of July I visited all the plantings of both the Upper and Lower Sioux, except those at Big Stone Lake, and found, in nearly every instance, the prospects for good crops very hopeful indeed. The superintendents of farms, the male school teachers, and all the employees assisting them, had done their duty. About this time Mr. Givens returned from Big Stone Lake, and reported to me his success there. From all I knew and all I thus learned, I was led to believe that we would have no 'starving Indians' to feed the next winter, and little did I dream of the unfortunate and terrible outbreak which, in a short time, burst upon us, * * *

"In the fall of 1861, a good and substantial school-room and dwelling, a store-house and blacksmith-shop, were completed at Lac qui Parle, and, about the first of November, Mr. Amos W. Huggins and his family occupied the dwelling, and, assisted by Miss Julia LaFrambois, prepared the school-room, and devoted their whole time to teaching such Indian children as they could induce to attend the school.

"The storehouse was supplied with provisions, which Mr. Huggins was instructed to issue to the children and their parents at his discretion. Here

it may be permitted me to remark to Mr. Huggins, who was born and raised among the Sioux, and Miss LaFrambois, who was a Sioux mixed-blood, were two persons entirely capable and in every respect qualified for the discharge of the duties of their situation, than whom the Indians had no more devoted friends. They lived among the Indians of choice, because they thought they could be beneficial to them. Mr. Huggins exercised nothing but kindness toward them. He fed them when hungry, clothed them when naked, attended them when sick, and advised and cheered them in all their difficulties. He was intelligent, energetic, industrious, and good, and yet he was one of the first victims of the outbreak, shot down like a dog by the very Indians whom he had so long and so well served. * * * * *

"In the month of June, 1862, being well aware of the influence exerted by Little Crow over the blanket Indians, and, by his plausibility, led to believe that he intended to act in good faith, I promised to build him a good brick house provided that he would agree to aid me in bringing around the idle young men to habits of industry and civilization, and that he would abandon the leadership of the blanket Indians and become a 'white man.'

"This being well understood, as I thought, I directed Mr. Nairn, the carpenter of the Lower Sioux, to make out the plan and estimates for Crow's house, and to proceed at once to make the window and door frames, and to prepare the lumber necessary for the building, and ordered the teamsters to deliver the necessary amount of brick as soon as possible. Little Crow agreed to dig the cellar and haul the necessary lumber, both of which he had commenced. The carpenter had nearly completed his part of the work, and the brick was being promptly delivered at the time of the outbreak.

"On the 15th of August, only three days previous to the outbreak, I had an interview with Little Crow, and he seemed to be well pleased and satisfied. Little indeed did I suspect, at that time, that he would be the leader in the terrible outbreak of the 18th."

There were planted, according to the statement of Agent Galbraith in his report, on the lower reservation, one thousand and twenty-five acres of corn, two hundred and sixty acres of potatoes, sixty acres of turnips and ruta-bagas, and twelve acres of wheat, besides a large quantity of field

and garden vegetables. These crops, at a low estimate, would have harvested, in the fall, 74,865 bushels. There were, on the lower reservation, less than three thousand Indians, all told. This crop, therefore, would have yielded full twenty-five bushels to each man, woman and child, including the blanket as well as the farmer Indians.

There were, also, of growing crops, in fine condition, on the upper reservation, one thousand one hundred and ten acres of corn, three hundred acres of potatoes, ninety acres of turnips and ruta-bagas, and twelve acres of wheat, and field and garden vegetables in due proportion. These, at a low estimate, would have harvested 85,740 bushels. There were, on the upper reservation, a little over four thousand annuity Sioux. This crop, therefore, would have harvested them about twenty-one bushels for each man, woman and child, including, also, the blanket Indians.

Thus, under the beneficent workings of the humane policy of the Government inaugurated in 1858, they were fast becoming an independent people. Let it be borne in mind, however, that these results, so beneficial to the Indian, were accomplished only through the sleepless vigilance and untiring energy of those who had the welfare of these rude, savage beings in their care.

Major Galbraith, after giving these statistics of the crops on the reservations, and the arrangements made for gathering hay, by the Indians, for their winter's use, says:

"I need hardly say that our hopes were high at the prospects before us, nor need I relate my chagrin and mortification when, in a moment, I found these high hopes blasted forever."

Such, then, was the condition, present and prospective, of the "Annuity Sioux Indians," in the summer of 1862. No equal number of pioneer settlers on the border could, at that time, make a better showing than was exhibited on these reservations. They had in fair prospect a *surplus* over and above the wants of the entire tribes for the coming year. This had never before occurred in their history.

The sagacity and wise forethought of their agent, and the unusually favorable season, had amply provided against the possibility of recurring want. The coming winter would have found their granaries full to overflowing. Add to this the fact that they had a large cash annuity coming to them from the Government, as well as large amounts of goods, consisting of blankets, cloths,

groceries, flour and meats, powder, shot, lead, etc., and we confidently submit to the enlightened reader the whole question of their alleged grievances, confident that there can be but one verdict at their hands, and that the paternal care of the Government over them was good and just; nay, generous, and that those having the immediate supervision of their interests were performing their whole duty, honestly and nobly.

The hopes of the philanthropist and Christian beat high. They believed the day was not far distant when it could be said that the Sioux Indians, *as a race*, not only *could be* civilized, but that here were whole tribes who *were* civilized, and had abandoned the chase and the war-path for the cultivation of the soil and the arts of peace, and that the juggleries and sorcery of the medicine-men had been abandoned for the milder teachings of the missionaries of the Cross.

How these high hopes were dashed to the earth, extinguished in an ocean of blood, and their own bright prospects utterly destroyed, by their horrible and monstrous perfidy and unheard of atrocities, it will be our work, in these pages, to show.

We are now rapidly approaching the fatal and bloody *denouement*, the terrible 18th of August, the memory of which will linger in the minds of the survivors of its tragic scenes, and the succeeding days and weeks of horror and blood, till reason kindly ceases to perform its office, and blots out the fearful record in the oblivion of the grave.

Again we quote from the able report of Major Galbraith:

"About the 25th of June, 1862, a number of the chiefs and head men of the Sissetons and Wapaton visited the Agency and inquired about the payments; whether they were going to *get any* (as they had been told, as they alleged, that they would not be paid,) and if so, how much, and when? I answered them that they would certainly be paid; exactly how much I could not say, but that it would be nearly, if not quite, a full payment; that I did not know when the payment would be made, but that I felt sure it could not be made before the 20th of July. I advised them to go home, and admonished them not to come back again until I sent for them. I issued provisions, powder and shot and tobacco to them, and they departed.

"In a few days after I went to the Lower Agency, and spoke to the lower Indians in regard to their payments. As they all lived within a few miles of

the Agency, little was said, as, when the money came, they could be called together in a day. I remained about one week there, visiting the farms and plantings, and issued to the Indians a good supply of pork, flour, powder, shot, and tobacco, and urged upon them the necessity of cutting and securing hay for the winter, and of watching and keeping the birds from their corn.

"I left them apparently satisfied, and arrived at Yellow Medicine on the 14th of July, and found, to my surprise, that nearly all the Upper Indians had arrived, and were encamped about the Agency. I inquired of them why they had come, and they answered, that they were afraid something was wrong; they feared they would not get their money, because *white men* had been telling them so.

"Being in daily expectation of the arrival of the money, I determined to make the best of it, and notified the Superintendent of Indian Affairs accordingly.

"How were over 4,000 Annuity, and over 1,000 Yanktonais Sioux, with nothing to eat, and entirely dependent on me for supplies, to be provided for? I supplied them as best I could. Our stock was nearly used up, and still, on the 1st day of August, no money had come.

"The Indians complained of starvation. I held back, in order to save the provisions to the last moment. On the 4th of August, early in the morning, the young men and soldiers, to the number of not less than four hundred mounted, and one hundred and fifty on foot, surprised and deceived the commander of the troops on guard, and surrounded the camp, and proceeded to the warehouse in a boisterous manner, and in sight of, and within one hundred and fifty yards of one hundred armed men, with two twelve-pound mountain howitzers, cut down the door of the warehouse, shot down the American flag, and entered the building, and before they could be stopped had carried over one hundred sacks of flour from the warehouse, and were evidently bent on a general 'clearing out.'

"The soldiers, now recovered from their panic, came gallantly to our aid, entered the warehouse and took possession. The Indians all stood around with their guns loaded, cocked and leveled. I spoke to them, and they consented to a talk. The result was, that they agreed, if I would give them plenty of pork and flour, and issue to them the annuity goods the next day, they would go away. I told them to go away with enough to eat for two

days, and to send the chiefs and head men for a council the next day, unarmed and peaceably and I would answer them. They assented and went to their camp. In the meantime I had sent for Captain Marsh, the commandant of Fort Ridgely, who promptly arrived early in the morning of the next day.

"I laid the whole case before him, and stated my plan. He agreed with me, and, in the afternoon, the Indians, unarmed, and apparently peaceably disposed, came in, and we had a 'talk,' and, in the presence of Captain Marsh, Rev. Mr. Riggs and others, I agreed to issue the annuity goods and a fixed amount of provisions, provided the Indians would go home and watch their corn, and wait for the payment until they were sent for. They assented. I made, on the 6th, 7th and 8th of August the issues as agreed upon, assisted by Captain Marsh, and, on the 9th of August the Indians were all gone, and on the 12th I had definite information that the Sissetons, who had started on the 7th, had all arrived at Big Stone Lake, and that the men were preparing to go on a buffalo hunt, and that the women and children were to stay and guard the crops. Thus this threatening and disagreeable event passed off, but, as usual, without the punishment of a single Indian who had been engaged in the attack on the warehouse. They should have been punished; but they were not, and simply because we had not the power to punish them. And hence we had to adopt the same 'sugar-plum' policy which had been so often adopted before with the Indians, and especially at the time of the Spirit Lake massacre, in 1857."

On the 12th day of August, thirty men enlisted at Yellow Medicine; and, on the 13th, accompanied by the agent, proceeded to the Lower Agency, where, on the 14th, they were joined by twenty more, making about fifty in all. On the afternoon of the 15th they proceeded to Fort Ridgely, where they remained until the morning of the 17th, when, having been furnished by Captain Marsh with transportation, accompanied by Lieutenant N. K. Culver, Sergeant McGrew, and four men of Company B, Fifth Minnesota Volunteers, they started for Fort Snelling by the way of New Ulm and St. Peter, little dreaming of the terrible message, the news of which would reach them at the latter place next day, and turn them back to the defense of that post and the border.

On Monday morning, the 18th, at about 8 o'clock, they left New Ulm, and reached St. Peter

at about 4 o'clock P. M. About 6 o'clock, Mr. J. C. Dickinson arrived from the Lower Agency, bringing the startling news that the Indians had broken out, and, before he left, had commenced murdering the whites.

They at once set about making preparations to return. There were in St. Peter some fifty old Harper's Ferry muskets; these they obtained, and, procuring ammunition, set about preparing cartridges, at which many of them worked all night, and, at sunrise on Tuesday morning were on their way back, with heavy hearts and dark forebodings, toward the scene of trouble.

In the night Sergeant Sturgis, of Captain Marsh's company, had arrived, on his way to St. Paul, with dispatches to Governor Ramsey, from Lieutenant Thomas Gere, then in command of Fort Ridgely, bringing the sad news of the destruction of Captain Marsh and the most of his command at the ferry, at the Lower Agency, on Monday afternoon. They had but a slender chance of reaching the fort in safety, and still less of saving it from destruction, for they knew that there were not over twenty-five men left in it, Lieutenant Sheehan, with his company, having left for Fort Ripley on the 17th, at the same time that the "Renville Rangers" (the company from the Agencies) left for Fort Snelling. Their friends, too, were in the very heart of the Indian country. Some of them had left their wives and little ones at Yellow Medicine, midway between the Lower Agency and the wild bands of the Sissetons and Yanktonais, who made the attack upon the warehouse at that Agency only two weeks before. Their hearts almost died within them as they thought of the dreadful fate awaiting them at the hands of those savage and blood-thirsty monsters. But they turned their faces toward the West, determined, if Fort Ridgely was yet untaken, to enter it, or die in the attempt, and at about sundown entered the fort, and found all within it as yet safe.

A messenger had been sent to Lieutenant Sheehan, who immediately turned back and had entered the fort a few hours before them. There were in the fort, on their arrival, over two hundred and fifty refugees, principally women and children, and they continued to come in, until there were nearly three hundred.

Here they remained on duty, night and day, until the morning of the 28th, when reinforce-

ments, under Colonel McPhail and Captain Anson Northrup and R. H. Chittenden arrived.

The annuity money by Superintendent Thompson had been dispatched to the Agency in charge of his clerk, accompanied by E. A. C. Hatch, J. C. Ramsey, M. A. Daily, and two or three others.

On their arrival at the fort, on Tuesday night, Major Galbraith found these gentlemen there, they having arrived at the post Monday noon, the very day of the outbreak. Had they been one day sooner they would have been at the Lower Agency, and their names would have been added, in all probability, to the long roll of the victims, at that devoted point of Indian barbarity, and about \$10,000 in gold would have fallen into the hands of the savages.

These gentlemen were in the fort during the siege which followed, and were among the bravest of its brave defenders. Major Hatch, afterwards of "Hatch's Battalion" (cavalry), was particularly conspicuous for his cool courage and undaunted bravery.

Thus it will be seen how utterly false was the information which the Indians said they had received that they were to get no money.

And notwithstanding all that has been said as to the cause of the outbreak, it may be remarked that the removal of the agent from Yellow Medicine, with the troops raised by him for the Southern Rebellion, at the critical period when the Indians were exasperated and excited, and ready at any moment to arm for warfare upon the whites, was one of the causes acting directly upon the Indians to precipitate the blow that afterwards fell upon the border settlements of Minnesota on the 18th of August, 1862. Had he remained with his family at Yellow Medicine, as did the Winnebago agent, with his family, at the agency, the strong probability is that the attack at Yellow Medicine might have been delayed, if not entirely prevented.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

MURDER AT ACTON—MASSACRE AT THE LOWER AGENCY—CAPTURE OF MATTIE WILLIAMS, MARY ANDERSON AND MARY SCHWANDT—MURDER OF GEORGE GLEASON—CAPTURE OF MRS. WAKEFIELD AND CHILDREN.

We come now to the massacre itself, the terrible blow which fell, like a thunderbolt from a clear sky, with such appalling force and suddenness,

upon the unarmed and defenceless border, crimsoning its fair fields with the blood of its murdered people, and lighting up the midnight sky with the lurid blaze of burning dwellings, by the light of which the affrighted survivors fled from the nameless terrors that beset their path, before the advancing gleam of the uplifted tomahawk, many of them only to fall victims to the Indian bullet, while vainly seeking a place of security.

The first blow fell upon the town of Acton, thirty-five miles north-east of the Lower Sioux agency, in the county of Meeker. On Sunday, August 17, 1862, at 1 o'clock P. M., six Sioux Indians, said to be of Shakopee's band of Lower Annuity Sioux, came to the house of Jones and demanded food. It was refused them, as Mrs. Jones was away from home, at the house of Mr. Howard Baker, a son-in-law, three fourths of a mile distant. They became angry and boisterous, and fearing violence at their hands, Mr. Jones took his children, a boy and a girl, and went himself to Baker's, leaving at the house a girl from fourteen to sixteen years of age, and a boy of twelve—brother and sister—who lived with him. The Indians soon followed on to Baker's. At Howard Baker's were a Mr. Webster and his wife, Baker and wife and infant child, and Jones and his wife and two children.

Soon after reaching the house, the Indians proposed to the three men to join them in target-shooting. They consented, and all discharged their guns at the target. Mr. Baker then traded guns with an Indian, the savage giving him \$3 as the difference in the value of the guns. Then all commenced loading again. The Indians got the charges into their guns first, and immediately turned and shot Jones. Mrs. Jones and Mrs. Baker were standing in the door. When one of the savages leveled his gun at Mrs. Baker, her husband saw the movement, and sprang between them, receiving the bullet intended for his wife in his own body. At the same time they shot Webster and Mrs. Jones. Mrs. Baker, who had her infant in her arms, seeing her husband fall, fainted, and fell backward into the cellar (a trap-door being open), and thus escaped. Mrs. Webster was lying in their wagon, from which the goods were not yet unloaded, and escaped unhurt. The children of Mr. Jones were in the house, and were not molested. They then returned to the house of Mr. Jones, and killed and scalped the girl. The boy was lying on the bed and was undiscov-

ered, but was a silent witness of the tragic fate of his sister.

After killing the girl the savages left without disturbing anything, and going directly to the house of a settler, took from his stable a span of horses already in the harness, and while the family was at dinner, hitched them to a wagon standing near, and without molesting any one, drove off in the direction of Beaver Creek settlement and the Lower Agency, leaving Acton at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. This span of horses, harness and wagon were the only property taken from the neighborhood by them.

The boy at Jones's who escaped massacre at their hands, and who was at the house during the entire time that they were there, avers that they obtained no liquor there that day, but even that when they came back and murdered his sister, the bottles upon the shelf were untouched by them. They had obtained none on their first visit before going over to Baker's. It would seem, therefore, that the very general belief that these first murders at Acton, on the 17th, were the result of drunkenness, is a mistake.

Mrs. Baker, who was unhurt by the fall, remained in the cellar until after the Indians were gone, when, taking the children, she started for a neighboring settlement, to give the alarm. Before she left, an Irishman, calling himself Cox, came to the house, whom she asked to go with her, and carry her child. Cox laughed, saying, "the men were not dead, but drunk, and that, falling down, they had hurt their noses and made them bleed," and refusing to go with Mrs. Baker, went off in the direction taken by the Indians. This man Cox had frequently been seen at the Lower Agency, and was generally supposed to be an insane man, wandering friendless over the country. It has been supposed by many that he was in league with the Indians. We have only to say, if he was, he counterfeited insanity remarkably well.

Mrs. Baker reached the settlement in safety, and on the next day (Monday) a company of citizens of Forest City, the county seat of Meeker county, went out to Acton to bury the dead. Forest City is twelve miles north of that place. The party who went out on Monday saw Indians on horseback, and chased them, but failed to get near enough to get a shot, and they escaped.

As related in a preceding chapter, a council was held at Rice Creek on Sunday, at which it was decided that the fearful tragedy should commence

on the next morning. It is doubtful whether the Acton murders were then known to these conspirators, as this council assembled in the afternoon, and the savages who committed those murders had some forty miles to travel, after 3 o'clock in the afternoon, to reach the place of this council. It would seem, therefore, that those murders could have had no influence in precipitating this council, as they could not, at that time, have been known to Little Crow and his conspirators.

The final decision of these fiends must have been made as early as sundown; for by early dawn almost the entire force of warriors, of the Lower tribes, were ready for the work of slaughter. They were already armed and painted, and dispersed through the scattered settlements, over a region at least forty miles in extent, and were rapidly gathering in the vicinity of the Lower Agency, until some 250 were collected at that point, and surrounded the houses and stores of the traders, while yet the inmates were at their morning meal, or asleep in their beds in fancied security, all unconscious of the dreadful fate that awaited them. The action was concerted, and the time fixed. The blow was unexpected, and unparalleled! In the language of Adjutant-General Malmros:

"Since the formation of our general Government, no State or Territory of the Republic has received so severe a blow at the hands of the savages, or witnessed within its borders a parallel scene of murder, butchery, and rapine."

Philander Prescott, the aged Government Interpreter at that Agency, who had resided among the Sioux for forty-five years, having a wife and children allied to them by ties of blood, and who knew their language and spoke it better than any man of their own race, and who seemed to understand every Indian impulse, had not the slightest intimation or conception of such a catastrophe as was about to fall upon the country. The Rev. S. R. Riggs, in a letter to a St. Paul paper, under date of August 13, writes that "all is quiet and orderly at the place of the forthcoming payment." This gentleman had been a missionary among these people for over a quarter of a century. His intimate acquaintance with their character and language were of such a nature as to enable him to know and detect the first symptoms of any intention of committing any depredations upon the whites, and had not the greatest secrecy been observed by them, the knowledge of their designs would undoubtedly have been communicated to

either Mr. Prescott, Mr. Riggs, or Dr. Williamson, who had also been among them almost thirty years. Such was the position of these gentlemen that, had they discovered or suspected any lurking signs of a conspiracy, such as after developments satisfy us actually existed, and had failed to communicate it to the authorities and the people, they would have laid themselves open to the horrible charge of complicity with the murderers. But whatever may be the public judgement upon the course afterward pursued by the two last-named gentlemen, in their efforts to shield the guilty wretches from that punishment their awful crimes so justly merited, no one who knows them would for a moment harbor a belief that they had any suspicion of the coming storm until it burst upon them.

A still stronger proof of the feeling of security of these upon the reservation, and the belief that the recent demonstrations were only such as were of yearly occurrence, and that all danger was passed, is to be found in the fact that, as late as the 15th of August, the substance of a dispatch was published in the daily papers of St. Paul, from Major Galbraith, agreeing fully with the views of Mr. Riggs, as to the quiet and orderly conduct of the Indians. This opinion is accompanied by the very highest evidence of human sincerity. Under the belief of their peaceable disposition, he had, on the 16th day of August, sent his wife and children from Fort Ridgely to Yellow Medicine, where they arrived on Sunday, the 17th, the very day of the murders at Acton, and on the very day, also, that the council at Rice Creek had decided that the white race in Minnesota must either perish or be driven back east of the Mississippi. But early on this fatal Monday morning Mr. Prescott and Rev. J. D. Hinman learned from Little Crow that the storm of savage wrath was gathering, and about to break upon their devoted heads, and that their only safety was in instant flight.

The first crack of the Indian guns that fell on his ear, a moment afterward, found Prescott and Hinman, and his household fleeing for their lives,

"While on the billowy bosom of the air
Rolled the dread notes of anguish and despair."

Mrs. Hinman was, fortunately, then at Faribault. All the other members of the family escaped with Mr. Hinman to Fort Ridgely. The slaughter at the Agency now commenced. John Lamb, a teamster, was shot down, near the house

of Mr. Hinman, just as that gentleman and his family were starting on their perilous journey of escape. At the same time some Indians entered the stable, and were taking therefrom the horses belonging to the Government. Mr. A. H. Wagner, Superintendent of Farms at that Agency, entered the stable to prevent them, and was, by order of Little Crow, instantly shot down. Mr. Hinman waited to see and hear no more, but fled toward the ferry, and soon put the Minnesota river between himself and the terrible tragedy enacting behind him.

At about the same time, Mr. J. C. Dickinson, who kept the Government boarding-house, with all his family, including several girls who were working for him, also succeeded in crossing the river with a span of horses and a wagon; these, with some others, mostly women and children, who had reached the ferry, escaped to the fort.

Very soon after, Dr. Philander P. Humphrey, physician to the Lower Sioux, with his sick wife, and three children, also succeeded in crossing the river, but never reached the fort. All but one, the eldest, a boy of about twelve years of age, were killed upon the road. They had gone about four miles, when Mrs. Humphrey became so much exhausted as to be unable to proceed further, and they went into the house of a Mr. Wagner, deserted by its inmates. Mrs. Humphrey was placed on the bed; the son was sent to the spring for water for his mother. * * The boy heard the wild war-whoop of the savage break upon the stillness of the air, and, in the next moment, the ominous crack of their guns, which told the fate of his family, and left him its sole survivor. Fleeing hastily toward Fort Ridgely, about eight miles distant, he met the command of Captain Marsh on their way toward the Agency. The young hero turned back with them to the ferry. As they passed Wagner's house, they saw the Doctor lying near the door, dead, but the house itself was a heap of smouldering ruins; and this brave boy was thus compelled to look upon the funeral pyre of his mother, and his little brother and sister. A burial party afterward found their charred remains amid the blackened ruins, and gave them Christian sepulture. In the charred hands of the little girl was found her china doll, with which she refused to part even in death. The boy went on to the ferry, and in that disastrous conflict escaped unharmed, and finally made his way into the fort.

In the mean time the work of death went on. The whites, taken by surprise, were utterly defenseless, and so great had been the feeling of security, that many of them were actually unarmed, although living in the very midst of the savages. At the store of Nathan Myrick, Hon. James W. Lynd, formerly a member of the State Senate, Andrew J. Myrick, and G. W. Divoll were among the first victims. * * * In the store of William H. Forbes were some five or six persons, among them Mr. George H. Spencer, jr. Hearing the yelling of the savages outside, these men ran to the door to ascertain its cause, when they were instantly fired upon, killing four of their number, and severely wounding Mr. Spencer. Spencer and his uninjured companion hastily sought a temporary place of safety in the chamber of the building.

Mr. Spencer, in giving an account of this opening scene of the awful tragedy, says:

"When I reached the foot of the stairs, I turned and beheld the store filling with Indians. One had followed me nearly to the stairs, when he took deliberate aim at my body, but, providentially, both barrels of his gun missed fire, and I succeeded in getting above without further injury. Not expecting to live a great while, I threw myself upon a bed, and, while lying there, could hear them opening cases of goods, and carrying them out, and threatening to burn the building. I did not relish the idea of being burned to death very well, so I arose very quietly, and taking a bed-cord, I made fast one end to the bed-post, and carried the other to a window, which I raised. I intended, in case they fired the building, to let myself down from the window, and take the chances of being shot again, rather than to remain where I was and burn. The man who went up-stairs with me, seeing a good opportunity to escape, rushed down through the crowd and ran for life; he was fired upon, and two charges of buckshot struck him, but he succeeded in making his escape. I had been up-stairs probably an hour, when I heard the voice of an Indian inquiring for me. I recognized his voice, and felt that I was safe. Upon being told that I was up-stairs, he rushed up, followed by ten or a dozen others, and approaching my bed, asked if I was mortally wounded. I told him that I did not know, but that I was badly hurt. Some of the others came up and took me by the hand, and appeared to be sorry that I had been hurt. They then asked me where the guns were. I

pointed to them, when my comrade assisted me in getting down stairs.

"The name of this Indian is Wakinyatawa, or, in English, 'His Thunder.' He was, up to the time of the outbreak, the head soldier of Little Crow, and, some four or five years ago, went to Washington with that chief to see their Great Father. He is a fine-looking Indian, and has always been noted for his bravery in fighting the Chippewas. When we reached the foot of the stairs, some of the Indians cried out, 'Kill him!' 'Spare no Americans!' 'Show mercy to none!' My friend, who was unarmed, seized a hatchet that was lying near by, and declared that he would cut down the first one that should attempt to do me any further harm. Said he, 'If you had killed him before I saw him, it would have been all right; but we have been friends and comrades for ten years, and now that I have seen him, I will protect him or die with him.' They then made way for us, and we passed out; he procured a wagon, and gave me over to a couple of squaws to take me to his lodge. On the way we were stopped two or three times by armed Indians on horseback, who inquired of the squaws 'What that meant?' Upon being answered that 'This is Wakinyatawa's friend, and he has saved his life,' they suffered us to pass on. His lodge was about four miles above the Agency, at Little Crow's village. My friend soon came home and washed me, and dressed my wounds with roots. Some few white men succeeded in making their escape to the fort. There were no other white men taken prisoners."

The relation of "comrade," which existed between Mr. Spencer and this Indian, is a species of Freemasonry which is in existence among the Sioux, and is probably also common to other Indian tribes.

The store of Louis Robert was, in like manner, attacked. Patrick McClellan, one of the clerks in charge of the store, was killed. There were at the store several other persons; some of them were killed and some made their escape. Mr. John Nairn, the Government carpenter at the Lower Sioux Agency, seeing the attack upon the stores and other places, seized his children, four in number, and, with his wife, started out on the prairie, making their way toward the fort. They were accompanied by Mr. Alexander Hunter, an attached personal friend, and his young wife. Mr. Nairn had been among them in the employ of the Government, some eight years, and had, by his

urbane manners and strict attention to their interests, secured the personal friendship of many of the tribe. Mr. Nairn and his family reached the fort in safety that afternoon. Mr. Hunter had, some years before, frozen his feet so badly as to lose the toes, and, being lame, walked with great difficulty. When near an Indian village below the Agency, they were met by an Indian, who urged Hunter to go to the village, promising to get them a horse and wagon with which to make their escape. Mr. Hunter and his wife went to the Indian village, believing their Indian friend would redeem his promises, but from inability, or some other reason, he did not do so. They went to the woods, where they remained all night, and in the morning started for Fort Ridgely on foot. They had gone but a short distance, however, when they met an Indian, who, without a word of warning, shot poor Hunter dead, and led his distracted young wife away into captivity.

We now return once more to the scene of blood and conflagration at the Agency. The white-haired interpreter, Philander Prescott (now verging upon seventy years of age), hastily left his house soon after his meeting with Little Crow, and fled toward Fort Ridgely. The other members of his family remained behind, knowing that their relation to the tribe would save them. Mr. Prescott had gone several miles, when he was overtaken. His murderers came and talked with him. He reasoned with them, saying: "I am an old man: I have lived with you now forty-five years, almost half a century. My wife and children are among you, of your own blood; I have never done you any harm, and have been your true friend in all your troubles; why should you wish to kill me?" Their only reply was: "We would save your life if we could, but the *white man must die*; we cannot spare your life; our orders are to kill all white men; we cannot spare you."

Seeing that all remonstrance was vain and hopeless, and that his time had come, the aged man with a firm step and noble bearing, sadly turned away from the deaf ear and iron heart of the savage, and with dignity and composure received the fatal messenger.

Thus perished Philander Prescott, the true, tried, and faithful friend of the Indian, by the hands of that perfidious race, whom he had so long and so faithfully labored to benefit to so little purpose.

The number of persons who reached Fort Ridgely from the agency was forty-one. Some are

known to have reached other places of safety. All suffered incredible hardships; many hiding by day in the tall prairie grass, in bogs and sloughs, or under the trunks of prostrate trees, crawling stealthily by night to avoid the lurking and wily foe, who, with the keen scent of the blood-hound and ferocity of the tiger, followed on their trail, thirsting for blood.

Among those who escaped into the fort were Mr. J. C. Whipple, of Faribault; Mr. Charles B. Hewitt, of New Jersey. The services of Mr. Whipple were recognized and rewarded by the Government with a first lieutenant's commission in the volunteer artillery service.

James Powell, a young man residing at St. Peter, was at the Agency herding cattle. He had just turned the cattle out of the yard, saddled and mounted his mule, as the work of death commenced. Seeing Lamb and Wagner shot down near him he turned to flee, when Lamb called to him for help; but, at that moment two shots were fired at him, and, putting spurs to his mule he turned toward the ferry, passing close to an Indian who leveled his gun to fire at him; but the caps exploded, when the savage, evidently surprised that he had failed to kill him, waved his hand toward the river, and exclaimed, "Puckachee! Puckachee!" Powell did not wait for a second warning, which might come in a more unwelcome form, but slipped at once from the back of his animal, dashed down the bluff through the brush, and reached the ferry just as the boat was leaving the shore. Looking over his shoulder as he ran, he saw an Indian in full pursuit on the very mule he had a moment before abandoned.

All that day the work of sack and plunder went on; and when the stores and dwellings and the warehouses of the Government had been emptied of their contents, the torch was applied to the various buildings, and the little village was soon a heap of smouldering ruins.

The bodies of their slain victims were left to fester in the sun where they fell, or were consumed in the buildings from which they had been unable to effect their escape.

So complete was the surprise, and so sudden and unexpected the terrible blow, that not a single one of all that host of naked savages was slain. In thirty minutes from the time the first gun was fired, not a white person was left alive. All were either weltering in their gore or had fled in fear and terror from that place of death.

REDWOOD RIVER.

At the Redwood river, ten miles above the Agency, on the road to Yellow Medicine, resided Mr. Joseph B. Reynolds, in the employment of the Government as a teacher. His house was within one mile of Shakopee's village. His family consisted of his wife, a niece—Miss Mattie Williams, of Painesville, Ohio—Mary Anderson and Mary Schwandt, hired girls. William Landmeier, a hired man, and Legrand Davis, a young man from Shakopee, was also stopping with them temporarily.

On the morning of the 18th of August, at about 6 o'clock, John Moore, a half-breed trader, residing near them, came to the house and informed them that there was an outbreak among the Indians, and that they had better leave at once. Mr. Reynolds immediately got out his buggy, and, taking his wife, started off across the prairie in such a direction as to avoid the Agency. At the same time Davis and the three girls got into the wagon of a Mr. Patoile, a trader at Yellow Medicine, who had just arrived there on his way to New Ulm, and they also started out on the prairie. William, the hired man, would not leave until he had been twice warned by Moore that his life was in danger. He then went down to the river bottom, and following the Minnesota river, started for the fort. When some distance on his way he came upon some Indians who were gathering up cattle. They saw him and there was no way of escape. They came to him and told him that if he would assist them in driving the cattle they would not kill him. Making a merit of necessity he complied, and went on with them till they were near the Lower Agency, when the Indians, hearing the firing at the ferry, suddenly left him and hastened on to take part in the battle then progressing between Captain Marsh and their friends. William fled in an opposite direction, and that night entered Fort Ridgely.

We return now to Patoile and his party. After crossing the Redwood near its mouth, he drove some distance up that stream, and, turning to the left, struck across the prairie toward New Ulm, keeping behind a swell in the prairie which ran parallel with the Minnesota, some three miles south of that stream.

They had, unpursued, and apparently unobserved, reached a point within about ten miles of New Ulm, and nearly opposite Fort Ridgely, when they were suddenly assailed by Indians, who

killed Patoile and Davis, and severely wounded Mary Anderson. Miss Williams and Mary Schwandt were captured unhurt, and were taken back to Wauconta's village.

The poor, injured young woman survived her wounds and the brutal and fiendish violation of her person to which she was subjected by these *devils incarnate*, but a few days, when death, in mercy, came to her relief and ended her sufferings in the quiet of the grave!

Mattie Williams and Mary Schwandt were afterwards restored to their friends by General Sibley's expedition, at Camp Release. We say, restored to their friends; this was hardly true of Mary Schwandt, who, when release came, found alive, of all her father's family, only one, a little brother; and he had witnessed the fiendish slaughter of all the rest, accompanied by circumstances of infernal barbarity, without a parallel in the history of savage brutality.

On Sunday, the 17th, George Gleason, Government store-keeper at the Lower Agency, accompanied by the family of Agent Galbraith, to Yellow Medicine, and on Monday afternoon, ignorant of the terrible tragedy enacted below, started to return. He had with him the wife and two children of Dr. J. S. Wakefield, physician to the Upper Sioux. When about two miles above the mouth of the Redwood, they met two armed Indians on the road. Gleason greeted them with the usual salutation of "Ho!" accompanied with the inquiry, in Sioux, as he passed, "Where are you going?" They returned the salutation, but Gleason had gone but a very short distance, when the sharp crack of a gun behind him bore to his ear the first intimation of the death in store for him. The bullet passed through his body and he fell to the ground. At the same moment Chaska, the Indian who had not fired, sprang into the wagon, by the side of Mrs. Wakefield, and driving a short distance, returned. Poor Gleason was lying upon the ground, still alive, writhing in mortal agony, when the savage monster completed his hellish work, by placing his gun at his breast, and shooting him again. Such was the sad end of the life of George Gleason; gay, jocund, genial and generous, he was the life of every circle. His pleasant face was seen, and his mellow voice was heard in song, at almost every social gathering on that rude frontier. He had a smile and pleasant word for all; and yet he fell, in his manly strength, by the hands of these bloody monsters, whom he had

never wronged in word or deed. Some weeks afterward, his mutilated remains were found by the troops under Colonel Sibley, and buried where he fell. They were subsequently removed by his friends to Shakopee, where they received the rites of Christian sepulture.

Mrs. Wakefield and children were held as prisoners, and were reclaimed with the other captives at Camp Release.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

MASSACRE ON THE NORTH SIDE OF THE MINNESOTA—
BURNING OF MRS. HENDERSON AND TWO CHILDREN
—ESCAPE OF J. W. EARLE AND OTHERS—THE SET-
TLERS ENDEAVOR TO ESCAPE—MURDER OF THE
SCHWANDT FAMILY—WHOLESALE MASSACRE—UP-
PER AGENCY—THE PEOPLE WARNED BY JOSEPH
LAFRAMBOIS AND OTHER DAY—ESCAPE OF THE
WHITES FROM YELLOW MEDICINE—SETTLEMENT
ON THE CHIPPEWA—MURDER OF JAMES W. LIND-
SAY AND HIS COMRADE.

Early on the morning of the 18th, the settlers on the north side of the Minnesota river, adjoining the reservation, were surprised to see a large number of Indians in their immediate neighborhood. They were seen soon after the people arose, simultaneously, all along the river from Birch Coolie to Beaver Creek, and beyond, on the west, apparently intent on gathering up the horses and cattle. When interrogated, they said they were after Chippewas. At about 6 or 7 o'clock they suddenly began to repair to the various houses of the settlers, and then the flight of the inhabitants and the work of death began.

In the immediate vicinity of Beaver Creek, the neighbors, to the number of about twenty-eight, men, women, and children, assembled at the house of Jonathan W. Earle, and, with several teams, started for Fort Ridgely, having with them the sick wife of S. R. Henderson, her children, and the family of N. D. White, and the wife and two children of James Carrothers.

There were, also, David Carrothers and family, Earle and family, Henderson, and a German named Wedge, besides four sons of White and Earle; the rest were women and children. They had gone but a short distance when they were surrounded by Indians. When asked, by some of the party who could speak their language, what they wanted, the Indians answered, "We are going to kill you."

When asked why they were to be killed, the Indians consented to let them go, with one team and the buggy with Mrs. Henderson, on giving up the rest. They had gone but a short distance when they were again stopped by the savages, and the remaining team taken. Again they moved on, drawing the buggy and the sick woman by hand but had gone but a few rods further, when the Indians began to fire upon them. The men were with the buggy; the women and children had gone on ahead, as well as the boys and Carrothers.

Mr. Earle, seeing the savages were determined to kill them, and knowing that they could not now save Mrs. Henderson, hastened on and came up with the fleeing fugitives ahead. Mr. Henderson waved a white cloth as a flag of truce, when they shot off his fingers, and, at the same time, killed Wedge. Henderson then ran, seeing that he could not save his wife and children, and made his escape. They came up with his buggy, and, taking out the helpless woman and children, threw them on the prairie, and placing the bed over them, set it on fire, and hastened on after the fleeing fugitives.

The burned and blackened remains of both the mother and her two children were afterward found by a burial party, and interred.

Coming up with the escaping women and children, they were all captured but two children of David Carrothers. These they had shot in the chase after Carrothers, Earle, and the sons of Earle and White. They killed, also, during this chase and running fight, Eugene White, a son of N. D. White, and Radner, son of Jonathan W. Earle.

Carrothers escaped to Crow River, and thence to St. Paul. Mr. Earle and two of his sons, and one son of Mr. White, after incredible hardships, escaped to Cedar City, and subsequently made their way back to St. Peter and Fort Ridgely. All the captives taken at this time were carried to Crow's village, and, with the exception of Mrs. James Carrothers and her children, were recovered at Camp Release.

After they had captured the women and children, they returned to the houses of the settlers, and plundered them of their contents, carrying off what they could, and breaking up and destroying the balance. They then gathered up the stock and drove it to their village, taking their captives with them.

Some two or three miles above the neighborhood of Earle and White was a settlement of German

emigrants, numbering some forty persons, quiet, industrious, and enterprising. Early on the morning of the 18th these had all assembled at the house of John Meyer. Very soon after they had assembled here, some fifty Indians, led by Shakopee, appeared in sight. The people all fled, except Meyer and his family, going into the grass and bushes. Peter Bjorkman ran toward his own house. Shakopee, whom he knew, saw him, and exclaimed, "There is Bjorkman; kill him!" but, keeping the building between him and the savages, he plunged into a slough and concealed himself, even removing his shirt, fearing it might be the means of revealing his whereabouts to the lurking savages. Here he lay from early morning until the darkness of night enabled him to leave with safety—suffering unutterable torments, mosquitoes literally *swarming* upon his naked person, and the hot sun scorching him to the bone.

They immediately attacked the house of Meyer, killing his wife and all his children. Seeing his family butchered, and having no means of defense, Meyer effected his escape, and reached Fort Ridgely. In the meantime the affrighted people had got together again at the house of a Mr. Sitzton, near Bjorkman's, to the number of about thirty, men, women, and children. In the afternoon the savages returned to the house of Sitzton, killing every person there but one woman, Mrs. Wilhelmina Eindenfield, and her child. These were captured, and afterward found at Camp Release, but the husband and father was among the slain. From his place of concealment Mr. Bjorkman witnessed this attack and wholesale massacre of almost an entire neighborhood. After dark he came out of the slough, and, going to his house, obtained some food and a bundle of clothing, as his house was not yet plundered; fed his dog and calf, and went over to the house of Meyer; here he found the windows all broken in, but did not enter the house. He then went to the house of Sitzton; his nerves were not equal to the task of entering that charnel-house of death. As he passed the yard, he turned out some cattle that the Indians had not taken away, and hastened toward Fort Ridgely. On the road he overtook a woman and two children, one an infant of six months, the wife and children of John Sateau, who had been killed. Taking one of the children in his arms, these companions in misfortune and suffering hurried on together. Mrs. Sateau was nearly naked, and without either shoes or stockings.

The rough prairie grass lacerated her naked feet and limbs terribly, and she was about giving out in despair. Bjorkman took from his bundle a shirt, and tearing it in parts, she wound it about her feet, and proceeded on.

At daylight they came in sight of the house of Magner, eight miles above the fort. Here they saw some eight or ten Indians, and, turning aside from the road, dropped down into the grass, where they remained until noon, when the Indians disappeared. They again moved toward the fort, but slowly and cautiously, as they did not reach it until about midnight. Upon reaching the fort Mrs. Sateau found two sons, aged ten and twelve years respectively, who had effected their escape and reached there before her.

Mrs. Mary, widow of Patrick Hayden, who resided about one and a half miles from the house of J. W. Earle, near Beaver Creek, in Renville county, says:

"On the morning of the 18th of August, Mr. Hayden started to go over to the house of Mr. J. B. Reynolds, at the Redwood river, on the reservation, and met Thomas Robinson, a half-breed, who told him to go home, get his family, and leave as soon as possible, for the Indians were coming over to kill all the whites. He came immediately home, and we commenced to make preparations to leave, but in a few minutes we saw some three or four Indians coming on horseback. We then went over to the house of a neighbor, Benedict June, and found them all ready to leave. I started off with June's people, and my husband went back home, still thinking the Indians would not kill any one, and intending to give them some provisions if they wanted them. I never saw him again.

"We had gone about four miles, when we saw a man lying dead in the road and his faithful dog watching by his side.

"We drove on till we came to the house of David Faribault, at the foot of the hill, about one and a half miles from the Agency ferry. When we got here two Indians came out of Faribault's house, and stopping the teams, shot Mr. Zimmerman, who was driving, and his two boys. I sprang out of the wagon, and, with my child, one year old, in my arms, ran into the bushes, and went up the hill toward the fort. When I came near the house of Mr. Magner, I saw Indians throwing furniture out of the door, and I went down into the bushes

again, on the lower side of the road, and staid there until sundown.

"While I lay here concealed, I saw the Indians taking the roof off the warehouse, and saw the buildings burning at the Agency. I also heard the firing during the battle at the ferry, when Marsh and his men were killed.

"I then went up near the fort road, and sitting down under a tree, waited till dark, and then started for Fort Ridgely, carrying my child all the way. I arrived at the fort at about 1 o'clock A. M. The distance from our place to Ridgely was seventeen miles.

"On Tuesday morning I saw John Magner, who told me that, when the soldiers went up to the Agency the day before, he saw my husband lying in the road, near David Faribault's house, *dead*. John Hayden, his brother, who lived with us, was found dead near La Croix creek. They had got up the oxen, and were bringing the family of Mr. Eisenrich to the fort, when they were overtaken by Indians. Eisenrich was killed and his wife and five children were taken prisoners.

"Mrs. Zimmerman, who was blind, and her remaining children, and Mrs. June and her children, five in number, were captured and taken to the house of David Faribault, where they were kept till night, the savages torturing them by telling them that they were going to fasten them in the house and burn them alive, but for some inexplicable reason let them go, and they, too, reached the fort in safety. Mr. June, who with one of his boys, eleven years old, remained behind to drive in his cattle, was met by them on the road and killed. The boy was captured, and, with the other prisoners, recovered at Camp Release."

The neighborhoods in the vicinity of La Croix creek, and between that and Fort Ridgely, were visited on Monday forenoon, and the people either massacred, driven away or made prisoners. Edward Magner, living eight miles above the fort, was killed. His wife and children had gone to the fort. He had returned to look after his cattle when he was shot. Patrick Kelley and David O'Connor, both single men, were killed near Magner's.

Kearn Horan makes the following statement.

"I lived four miles from the Lower Sioux Agency, on the fort road. On the 18th of August Patrick Horan, my brother, came early from the Agency and told us that the Indians were murdering the whites. He had escaped alone and crossed

the ferry, and with some Frenchmen was on his way to the fort. My brothers and William and Thomas Smith went with me. We saw Indians in the road near Magner's. Thomas Smith went to them, thinking they were white men, and I saw them kill him. We then turned to flee, and saw men escaping with teams along the road. All fled towards the fort together, the Indians firing upon us as we ran. The teams were oxen, and the Indians were gaining upon us, when one of men in his excitement dropped his gun. The savages came up to it and picked it up. All stopped to examine it, and the men in the wagons whipped the oxen into a run. This delay enabled us to elude them.

"As we passed the house of Ole Sampson, Mrs. Sampson was crying at the door for help. Her three children were with her. We told her to go into the bush and hide, for we could not help her. We ran into a ravine and hid in the grass. After the Indians had hunted some time for us, they came along the side of the ravine, and called to us in good English, saying, 'Come out, boys; what are you afraid of? We don't want to hurt you.' After they left us we crawled out and made our way to the fort, where we arrived at about 4 o'clock P. M. My family had gone there before me. Mrs. Sampson did not go to the bush, but hid in the wagon from which they had recently come from Waseca county. It was what we call a prairie schooner, covered with cloth, a genuine emigrant wagon. They took her babe from her, and throwing it down upon the grass, put hay under the wagon, set fire to it and went away. Mrs. Sampson got out of the wagon, badly burned, and taking her infant from the ground made her way to the fort. Two of her children were burned to death in the wagon. Mr. Sampson had been previously killed about eighty rods from the house.

In the neighborhood of La Croix creek, or Birch Coolie, Peter Pereau, Frederick Closen, ——— Pignar, Andrew Bahlke, Henry Keartner, old Mr. Closen and Mrs. William Vitt, and several others were killed. Mrs. Maria Frorip, an aged German woman, was wounded four different times with small shot, but escaped to the fort. The wife of Henry Keartner also escaped and reached the fort. The wife and child of a Mr. Gardenelle were taken prisoners, as were also the wife and child of Frederick Closen.

William Vitt came into Fort Ridgely, but not

until he had, with his own hands, buried his murdered wife and also a Mr. Pignar.

A flourishing German settlement had sprung up near Patterson's Rapids, on the Sacred Heart, twelve miles below Yellow Medicine.

Word came to this neighborhood about sundown of the 18th, that the Indians were murdering the whites. This news was brought to them by two men who had started from the Lower Agency, and had seen the lifeless and mutilated remains of the murdered victims lying upon the road and in their plundered dwellings towards Beaver Creek. The whole neighborhood, with the exception of one family, that of Mr. Schwandt, soon assembled at the house of Paul Kitzman, with their oxen and wagons, and prepared to start for Fort Ridgely.

A messenger was sent to the house of Schwandt but the Indian rifle and the tomahawk had done their fearful work. Of all that family but two survived; one a boy, a witness of the awful scene of butchery, and he then on his way, covered with blood, towards Fort Ridgely. The other, a young girl of about seventeen years of age, then residing at Redwood, who was captured as previously stated.

This boy saw his sister, a young married woman, ripped open, while alive, and her unborn babe taken, yet struggling, from her person and nailed to a tree before the eyes of the dying mother.

This party started in the evening to make their escape, going so as to avoid the settlements and the traveled roads, striking across the country toward the head of Beaver creek.

They traveled this way all night, and in the morning changed their course towards Fort Ridgely. They continued in this direction until the sun was some two hours high, when they were met by eight Sioux Indians, who told them that the murders were committed by Chippewas, and that they had come over to protect them and punish the murderers; and thus induced them to turn back toward their homes. One of the savages spoke English well. He was acquainted with some of the company, having often hunted with Paul Kitzman. He kissed Kitzman, telling him he was a good man; and they shook hands with all of the party. The simple hearted Germans believed them, gave them food, distributed money among them, and, gratefully receiving their assurances of friendship and protection, turned back.

They traveled on toward their deserted homes till noon, when they again halted, and gave their pretended protectors food. The Indians went away by themselves to eat. The suspicions of the fugitives were now somewhat aroused, but they felt that they were, to a great extent, in the power of the wretches. They soon came back, and ordered them to go on, taking their position on each side of the train. Soon after they went on and disappeared. The train kept on toward home; and when within a few rods of a house, where they thought they could defend themselves, as they had guns with them, they were suddenly surrounded by fourteen Indians, who instantly fired upon them, killing eight (all but three of the men) at the first discharge. At the next fire they killed two of the remaining men and six of the women, leaving only one man, Frederick Kreiger, alive. His wife was also, as yet, unhurt. They soon dispatched Kreiger, and, at the same time, began beating out the brains of the screaming children with the butts of their guns. Mrs. Kreiger was standing in the wagon, and, when her husband fell, attempted to spring from it to the ground, but was shot from behind, and fell back in the wagon-box, although not dead, or entirely unconscious. She was roughly seized and dragged to the ground, and the teams were driven off. She now became insensible. A few of the children, during this awful scene, escaped to the timber near by; and a few also, maimed and mangled by these horrible monsters, and left for dead, survived, and, after enduring incredible hardships, got to Fort Ridgely. Mrs. Zable, and five children, were horribly mangled, and almost naked, entered the fort eleven days afterward. Mrs. Kreiger also survived her unheard-of sufferings.

Some forty odd bodies were afterward found and buried on that fatal field of slaughter. Thus perished, by the hands of these terrible scourges of the border, almost an entire neighborhood. Quiet, sober, and industrious, they had come hither from the vine-clad hills of their fatherland, by the green shores and gliding waters of the enchanting Rhine, and had built for themselves homes, where they had fondly hoped, in peace and quiet, to spend yet long years, under the fair, blue sky, and in the sunny clime of Minnesota, when suddenly, and in one short hour, by the hand of the savage, they were doomed to one common annihilation.

During all the fatal 18th of August, the people at the Upper Agency pursued their usual avoca-

tions. As night approached, however, an unusual gathering of Indians was observed on the hill just west of the Agency, and between it and the house of John Other Day. Judge Givens and Charles Crawford, then acting as interpreters in the absence of Freniere, went out to them, and sought to learn why they were there in council, but could get no satisfactory reply. Soon after this, Other Day came to them with the news of the outbreak below, as did also Joseph Laframbois, a half-breed Sioux. The families there were soon all gathered together in the warehouse and dwelling of the agent, who resided in the same building, and with the guns they had, prepared themselves as best they could, and awaited the attack, determined to sell their lives as dearly as possible. There were gathered here sixty-two persons, men, women, and children.

Other Day, and several other Indians, who came to them, told them they would stand by them to the last. These men visited the council outside, several times during the night; but when they were most needed, one only, the noble and heroic Other Day, remained faithful. All the others disappeared, one after another, during the night. About one or two o'clock in the morning, Stewart B. Garvie, connected with the traders' store, known as Myrick's, came to the warehouse, and was admitted, badly wounded, a charge of buckshot having entered his bowels. Garvie was standing in the door or his store when he was fired upon and wounded. He ran up stairs, and jumping from the window into the garden, crawled away, and reached the Agency without further molestation. At about this time Joseph Laframbois went to the store of Daily & Pratt, and awakened the two men in charge there, Duncan R. Kennedy and J. D. Boardman, and told them to flee for their lives. They hastily dressed and left the store, but had not gone ten rods when they saw in the path before them three Indians. They stepped down from the path, which ran along the edge of a rise in the ground of some feet, and crouching in the grass, the Indians passed within eight feet of them. Kennedy went on toward Fort Ridgely, determined to reach that post if possible, and Boardman went to the warehouse. At the store of William H. Forbes, Constans, book-keeper, a native of France, was killed. At the store of Patoile, Peter Patoile, clerk, and a nephew of the proprietor, was shot just outside the store, the ball entering at the back and coming out near the nip-

ple, passing through his lungs. An Indian came to him after he fell, turned him over, and saying, "He is dead," left him.

They then turned their attention to the stores. The clerks in the store of Louis Robert had effected their escape, so that there were now no white men left, and when they had become absorbed in the work of plunder, Patoile crawled off into the bushes on the banks of the Yellow Medicine, and secreted himself. Here he remained all day. After dark he got up and started for a place of safety; ascending the bluff, out of the Yellow Medicine bottom, he dragged himself a mile and a half further, to the Minnesota, at the mouth of the Yellow Medicine. Wading the Minnesota, he entered the house of Louis Labelle, on the opposite side, at the ford. It was deserted. Finding a bed in the house he lay down upon it and was soon fast asleep, and did not awake until morning. Joseph Laframbois and Narces Freniere, and an Indian, Makacago, entered the house, and finding him there, awoke him, telling him there were hostile Indians about; that he must hide. They gave him a blanket to disguise himself, and going with him to the ravine, concealed him in the grass and left him, promising to return, as soon as it was safe to do so, to bring him food, and guide him away to the prairie. He lay in this ravine until toward night, when his friends, true to their promise, returned, bringing some crackers, tripe, and onions. They went with him some distance out on the prairie, and enjoined upon him not to attempt to go to Fort Ridgely, and giving him the best directions they could as to the course he should take, shook hands with him and left him. Their names should be inscribed upon tablets more enduring than brass. That night he slept on the prairie, and the next day resumed his wanderings, over an unknown region, without an inhabitant. After wandering for days without food or drink, his little stock of crackers and tripe being exhausted, he came to a deserted house, which he did not know. Here he remained all night, and obtained two raw potatoes and three ears of green corn. These he ate raw. It was all the food he had for eight days. Wandering, and unknowing whither to go, on the twelfth day out from Labelle's house, he heard the barking of dogs, and creeping nearer to them, still fearing there might be Indians about, he was overjoyed at seeing white men. Soon making himself and his condition known, he was taken and kindly cared for by these men, who had

some days before deserted their farms, and had now returned to look after their crops and cattle. He now learned for the first time where he was. He had struck a settlement far up the Sauk Valley, some forty miles above St. Cloud. He must have wandered, in these twelve days of suffering, not less than two hundred miles, including deviations from a direct course.

He was taken by these men, in a wagon, to St. Cloud, where his wound was dressed for the first time. From St. Cloud the stage took him to St. Anthony, where he took the cars to St. Paul. A case of equal suffering and equal endurance is scarcely to be found on record. With a bullet wound through the lungs, he walked twelve days, not over a smooth and easy road, but across a trackless prairie, covered with rank grass, wading sloughs and streams on his way, almost without food, and for days without water, before he saw the face of a man; and traveled by wagon, stage, and cars, over one hundred miles.

His recovery was rapid, and he soon enlisted in the First Regiment Minnesota Mounted Rangers under General Sibley, in the expedition against the Sioux. Patoile was in the battles on the Missouri in the summer of 1863, where his company, that of Captain Joseph Anderson, is mentioned as having fought with great bravery.

We now return to the warehouse at Yellow Medicine, which we left to follow the strange fortunes of young Patoile. Matters began to wear a serious aspect, when Garvie came to them mortally wounded. Other Day was constantly on the watch outside, and reported the progress of affairs to those within. Toward daylight every friendly Indian had deserted save Other Day; the yells of the savages came distinctly to their ears from the trading-post, half a mile distant. They were absorbed in the work of plunder. The chances of escape were sadly against them, yet they decided to make the attempt. Other Day knew every foot of the country over which they must pass, and would be their guide.

The wagons were driven to the door. A bed was placed in one of them; Garvie was laid upon it. The women and children provided a few loaves of bread, and just as day dawned, the cortege started on its perilous way. This party consisted of the family of Major Galbraith, wife and three children; Nelson Givens, wife, and wife's mother, and three children; Noah Sinks, wife, and two children; Henry Eschelle, wife, and five children; John

Fadden, wife, and three children; Mr. German and wife; Frederick Patoile, wife, and two children; Mrs. Jane K. Murch, Miss Mary Charles, Miss Lizzie Sawyer, Miss Mary Daly, Miss Mary Hays, Mrs. Eleanor Warner, Mrs. John Other Day and one child, Mrs. Haurahan, N. A. Miller, Edward Cramsie, Z. Hawkins, Oscar Canfil, Mr. Hill, an artist from St. Paul, J. D. Boardman, Parker Pierce, Dr. J. L. Wakefield, and several others.

They crossed the Minnesota at Labelle's farm, and soon turned into the timber on the Hawk river, crossed that stream at some distance above its mouth, and ascended from the narrow valley through which it runs to the open prairie beyond, and followed down the Minnesota, keeping back on the prairie as far as the farm of Major J. R. Brown, eight miles below the Yellow Medicine. Mr. Fadden and Other Day visited the house and found it deserted. A consultation then took place, for the purpose of deciding where they should go. Some of them wished to go to Fort Ridgely; others to some town away from the frontier. Other Day told them that if they attempted to go to the fort they would all be killed, as the Indians would either be lying in ambush on that road for them, or would follow them, believing they would attempt to go there. His counsel prevailed, and they turned to the left, across the prairie, in the direction of Kandiyohi Lakes and Glencoe. At night one of the party mounted a horse and rode forward, and found a house about a mile ahead. They hastened forward and reached it in time to escape a furious storm. They were kindly received by the only person about the premises, a man, whose family were away. The next morning, soon after crossing Hawk river, they were joined by Louis Labelle and Gertong, his son-in-law, who remained with them all that day.

On Wednesday morning they left the house of the friendly settler, and that night reached Cedar City, eleven miles from Hutchinson, in the county of McLeod. The inhabitants had deserted the town, and gone to an island, in Cedar Lake, and had erected a rude shelter. From the main land the island was reached through shallow water. Through this water our escaping party drove, guided by one of the citizens of Cedar City, and were cordially welcomed by the people assembled there.

That night it rained, and all were drenched to the skin. Poor Garvie was laid under a rude shed, upon his bed, and all was done for him that

man could do; but, in the morning, it was evident that he could go no further, and he was taken to the house of a Mr. Peck, and left. He died there, a day or two afterward. Some of the company, who were so worn out as to be unable to go on beyond Hutchinson, returned to Cedar City and saw that he was decently interred.

On Thursday they went on, by way of Hutchinson and Glencoe, to Carver, and thence to Shakopee and St. Paul. Major Galbraith, in a report to the department, says of this escape:

"Led by the Noble Other Day, they struck out on the naked prairie, literally placing their lives in this faithful creature's hands, and guided by him, and *him alone*. After intense suffering and privation, they reached Shakopee, on Friday, the 22d of August, Other Day never leaving them for an instant; and this Other Day is a *pure, full-blooded Indian*, and was, not long since, one of the wildest and fiercest of his race. Poor, noble fellow! must he, too, be ostracized for the sins of his nation? I commend him to the care of a just God and a liberal government; and not only him, but all others who did likewise."

[Government gave John Other Day a farm in Minnesota. He died several years since universally esteemed by the white people.]

After a knowledge of the designs of the Indians reached the people at the Agency, it was impossible for them to more than merely communicate with the two families at the saw-mill, three miles above, and with the families at the Mission. They were, therefore, reluctantly left to their fate. Early in the evening of Monday, two civilized Indians, Chaskada and Tankanxaceye, went to the house of Dr. Williamson, and warned them of their danger, informing them of what had occurred below; and two half-breeds, Michael and Gabriel Renville, and two Christian Indians, Paul Maxakuta Mani and Simon Anaga Mani, went to the house of Mr. Riggs, the missionary, at Hazelwood, and gave them warning of the danger impending over them.

There were at this place, at that time, the family of the Rev. Stephen R. Riggs, Mr. H. D. Cunningham and family, Mr. D. W. Moore and his wife (who reside in New Jersey), and Jonas Pettijohn and family. Mr. Pettijohn and wife were in charge of the Government school at Red Iron's village, and were now at Mr. Riggs'. They got up a team, and these friendly Indians went with them to an Island in the Minnesota, about three

miles from the Mission. Here they remained till Tuesday evening. In the afternoon of Tuesday, Andrew Hunter, a son-in-law of Dr. Williamson, came to him with the information that the family of himself and the Doctor were secreted below. The families at the saw-mill had been informed by the Renvilles, and were with the party of Dr. Williamson. At night they formed a junction on the north side of the Minnesota, and commenced their perilous journey. A thunder-storm effectually obliterated their tracks, so that the savages could not follow them. They started out on the prairie in a northeasterly direction, and, on Wednesday morning, changed their course south-easterly, till they struck the *Lac qui Parle* road, and then made directly for Fort Ridgely. On Wednesday they were joined by three Germans, who had escaped from Yellow Medicine. On Wednesday night they found themselves in the vicinity of the Upper Agency, and turned to the north again, keeping out on the prairie. On Friday they were in the neighborhood of Beaver Creek, when Dr. Williamson, who, with his wife and sister, had remained behind, overtook them in an ox-cart, having left about twenty-four hours later. They now determined to go to Fort Ridgely. When within a few miles of that post, just at night, they were discovered by two Indians on horseback, who rode along parallel with the train for awhile, and then turned and galloped away, and the fugitives hastened on, momentarily expecting an attack. Near the Three-Mile creek they passed a dead body lying by the road-side. They drove on, passing the creek, and, turning to the left, passed out on to the prairie, and halted a mile and a half from the fort. It was now late at night; they had heard firing, and had seen Indians in the vicinity. They were in doubt what to do. It was at length decided that Andrew Hunter should endeavor to enter the fort and ascertain its condition, and learn, if possible, whether they could get in. Hunter went, and, although it was well-nigh surrounded by savages (they had been besieging it all the afternoon), succeeded in crawling by on his hands and knees. He was told that it would be impossible for so large a party, forty-odd, to get through the Indian lines, and that he had better return and tell them to push on toward the towns below. He left as he had entered, crawling out into the prairie, and reached his friends in safety. It seemed very hard, to be so near a place of fancied security, and obliged to turn away from it,

and, weary and hungry, press on. Perils beset their path on every hand; dangers, seen and unseen, were around them; but commending themselves to the care of Him who "suffereth not a sparrow to fall to the ground without His notice," they resumed their weary march. They knew that all around them the work of death and desolation was going on, for the midnight sky, on every side, was red with the lurid flame of burning habitations. They heard from out the gloom the tramp of horses' feet, hurrying past them in the darkness; but they still pressed on. Soon their wearied animals gave out, and again they encamped for the night. With the early dawn they were upon the move, some eight miles from the fort, in the direction of Henderson. Here, four men, the three Germans who had joined them on Wednesday, and a young man named Gilligan, left them, and went off in the direction of New Ulm. The bodies of these unfortunate men were afterward found, scarcely a mile from the place where they had left the guidance of Other Day.

They traveled on in the direction of Henderson, slowly and painfully, for their teams, as well as themselves, were nearly exhausted. That day the savages were beleaguering New Ulm, and the sounds of the conflict were borne faintly to their ears upon the breeze. They had flour with them, but no means of cooking it, and were, consequently, much of the time without proper food. On the afternoon of this day they came to a deserted house, on the road from Fort Ridgely to Henderson, the house of Michael Cummings, where they found a stove, cooking utensils, and a jar of cream. Obtaining some ears of corn from the field or garden near by, and "confiscating" the cream, they prepared themselves the first good meal they had had since leaving their homes so hastily on Monday night.

After refreshing themselves and their worn animals at this place for some hours, their journey was again resumed. That night they slept in a forsaken house on the prairie, and, on Sabbath morning early, were again on their way. As they proceeded, they met some of the settlers returning to their deserted farms, and calling a halt at a deserted house, where they found a large company of people, they concluded to remain until Monday, and recuperate themselves and teams, as well as to observe in a proper manner the holy Sabbath. On Monday morning they separated, part going to Henderson and part to St. Peter, all feeling that

the All-seeing Eye that never slumbers or sleeps had watched over them, and that the loving hand of God had guided them safely through the dangers, seen and unseen, that had beset their path.

In the region of the State above the Upper Agency there were but few white inhabitants. Of all those residing on the Chippewa river, near its mouth, we can hear of but one who escaped, and he was wounded, while his comrade, who lived with him was killed. This man joined the party of the missionaries, and got away with them.

On the Yellow Medicine, above the Agency about twelve miles, was a settler named James W. Lindsay. He was unmarried, and another single man was "baching it" with him. They were both killed. Their nearest white neighbors were at the Agency, and they could not be warned of their danger, and knew nothing of it until the savages were upon them.

CHAPTER XXXV.

LEOPOLD WOHLER AND WIFE—LEAVENWORTH—
STATEMENT OF MRS. MARY J. COVILL—STORY OF
MRS. LAURA WHITON—MILFORD—NICOLLET COUN-
TY—WEST NEWTON—LAFAYETTE—COURTLAND—
SWAN LAKE—PARTIAL LIST OF THE KILLED IN
NICOLLET COUNTY—INDIANS SCOURING THE COUN-
TRY—A SCOUTING PARTY SEEN AT ST. PETER.

The news of the murders below reached Leopold Wohler at the "lime-kiln," three miles below Yellow Medicine, on Monday afternoon. Taking his wife, he crossed the Minnesota river, and went to the house of Major Joseph R. Brown.

Major Brown's family consisted of his wife and nine children; Angus Brown and wife, and Charles Blair, a son-in-law, his wife, and two children. The Major himself was away from home. Including Wohler and his wife, there were then at their house, on the evening of the 18th of August, eighteen persons.

They started, early on the morning of the 19th, to make their escape, with one or two others of their neighbors, Charles Holmes, a single man, residing on the claim above them, being of the party. They were overtaken near Beaver Creek by Indians, and all of the Browns, Mr. Blair and family, and Mrs. Wohler, were captured, and taken at once to Little Crow's village. Messrs. Wohler and Holmes escaped. Major Brown's family were of mixed Indian blood. This fact, probably, accounts

for their saving the life of Blair, who was a white man.

Crow told him to go away, as his young men were going to kill him; and he made his escape to Fort Ridgely, being out some five days and nights without food. Mr. Blair was in poor health. The hardships he endured were too much for his already shattered constitution; and although he escaped the tomahawk and scalping-knife, he was soon numbered among the victims of the massacre.

J. H. Ingalls, a Scotchman, who resided in this neighborhood, and his wife, were killed, and their four children were taken into captivity. Two of them, young girls, aged twelve and fourteen years, were rescued at Camp Release, and the two little boys were taken away by Little Crow. Poor little fellows! their fate is still shrouded in mystery. A Mr. Frace, residing near Brown's place, was also killed. His wife and two children were found at Camp Release.

The town of Leavenworth was situated on the Cottonwood, in the county of Brown. Word was brought to some of the settlers in that town, on Monday afternoon, that the Indians had broken out and were killing the inhabitants on the Minnesota. They immediately began to make preparations to leave. Mr. William Carroll started at once for New Ulm alone, to learn the facts of the rumored outbreak. The most of the inhabitants, alarmed by these rumors, fled that night toward New Ulm. Some of them reached that town in safety, and others were waylaid and massacred upon the road.

The family of a Mr. Blum, a worthy German citizen, were all, except a small boy, killed while endeavoring to escape. On Tuesday morning, Mr. Philetus Jackson was killed, while on the way to town with his wife and son. Mrs. Jackson and the young man escaped.

We insert here the statements of two ladies, who escaped from this neighborhood, as they detail very fully the events of several days in that locality. Mrs. Mary J. Covill, wife of George W. Covill, says:

"On Monday, the 18th of August, messengers came to the house of Luther Whiton, from both above and below, with a report of an outbreak of the Indians. My husband was at Mr. Whiton's, stacking grain. He came home about four o'clock P. M., and told me about it, and then went back to Whiton's, about half a mile away, to get a Mr. Riant, who had recently come there from the State

of Maine, to take his team and escape. I packed a trunk with clothing, and hid it in the grass, and then went myself to Whiton's, as I was afraid to remain at home. Mr. Riant got up his team, and taking his two trunks—one of them containing over two thousand dollars in gold—took us all with him. There was a family at Mr. Whiton's from Tennessee, and a young child of theirs had died that day. The poor woman took her dead child in her arms, and we all started across the prairie, avoiding the road, for Mankato. We camped that night about three miles from home, on the prairie; and seeing no fires, as of burning buildings, returned to the house of our neighbor, Van Guilder, and found that the settlers had nearly all left. Mr. Van Guilder and family, Edward Allen and wife, Charles Smith and family and Mrs. Carroll, were all we knew of that remained.

"We started on, thinking that we would overtake the Leavenworth party, who had been gone about an hour. We had gone about two and a half miles, when we saw, ahead of us, a team, with two men in the wagon, who drove toward us until they got into a hollow, and then got out and went behind a knoll. We drove quite near them, when Mr. Covill discovered them to be Indians. Riant turned his horses round and fled, when they jumped up out of the grass, whooped, and fired at us. They then jumped into their wagon and followed. Mr. Covill had the only gun in the party that could be used, and kept it pointed at the Indians as we retreated. They fired at us some half-dozen times, but, fortunately, without injuring any one.

"We drove hastily back to the house of Van Guilder, and entered it as quickly as possible, the savages firing upon us all the time. Mr. Van Guilder had just started away, with his family, as we came back, and returned to the house with us. A shot from the Indians broke the arm of his mother, an aged lady, soon after we got into the house, as she was passing a window. In our haste, we had not stopped to hitch the horses, and they soon started off, and the Indians followed. As they were going over a hill near the house, they shook a white cloth at us, and, whooping, disappeared. There were in this company—after Riant was gone, who left us, and hid in a slough—fifteen persons. We immediately started out on the prairie again. We had now only the ox-team of Van Guilder, and the most of us were compelled to walk. His mother, some small children, and some

trunks, made a wagon-load. The dead child, which the mother had brought back to the house with her, was left lying upon the table. It was afterward found, *with its head severed from its body* by the fiends. S. L. Wait and Luther Whiton, who had concealed themselves in the grass when they saw the Indians coming, joined us. Mrs. A. B. Hough and infant child were with the family of Van Guilder. These made our number up to fifteen. We traveled across the prairie all day without seeing any Indians, and, at night, camped on the Little Cottonwood. We waded the stream, and made our camp on the opposite side, in the tall grass and reeds. We reached this spot on Tuesday night, and remained there till Friday afternoon, without food, save a little raw flour, which we did not dare to cook, for fear the smoke would reveal our whereabouts to the savages, when a company from New Ulm rescued us.

"On Wednesday night, after dark, Covill and Wait started for New Ulm, to get a party to come out to our aid, saying they would be back the next day. That night, and nearly all the next day, it rained. At about daylight the next day, when just across the Big Cottonwood, five miles from New Ulm, they heard an Indian whooping in their rear, and turned aside into some hazel-bushes, where they lay all day. At the place where they crossed the river they found a fish-rack in the water, and in it caught a fish. Part of this they ate raw that day. It was now Thursday, and they had eaten nothing since Monday noon. They started again at dark for New Ulm. When near the graveyard, two miles from the town, an Indian, with grass tied about his head, arose from the ground and attempted to head them off. They succeeded in evading him, and got in about ten o'clock. When about entering the place, they were fired upon by the pickets, which alarmed the town, and when they got in, all was in commotion, to meet an expected attack.

"The next morning, one hundred and fifty men, under Captain Tousley, of Le Sueur, and S. A. Buell, of St. Peter, started to our relief, reaching our place of concealment about two o'clock. They brought us food, of which our famished party eagerly partook. They were accompanied by Dr. A. W. Daniels, of St. Peter, and Dr. Mayo, of Le Sueur. They went on toward Leavenworth, intending to remain there all night, bury the dead, should any be found, the next day, rescue any who might remain alive,

and then return. They buried the Blum family of six persons that afternoon, and then concluded to return that night. We reached New Ulm before midnight. Mr. Van Guilder's mother died soon after we got into town from the effects of her wound and the exposure to which she had been subjected.

"At about the same time that we returned to the house of Mr. Van Guilder, on Tuesday, Charles Smith and family, Edward Allen and wife, and Mrs. Carroll had left it, and reached New Ulm without seeing Indians, about half an hour before the place was attacked. The same day, William Carroll, with a party of men, came to the house for us, found Mr. Riant, who was concealed in a slough, and started back toward New Ulm. But few of them reached the town alive."

An account of the adventures of this company, and its fate, will be found elsewhere, in the statement of Ralph Thomas, one of the party.

On Monday, the 18th of August, two women, Mrs. Harrington and Mrs. Hill, residing on the Cottonwood, below Leavenworth, heard of the outbreak, and prevailed upon a Mr. Henshaw, a single man, living near them, to harness up his team and take them away, as their husbands were away from home. Mrs. Harrington had two children; Mrs. Hill none. They had gone but a short distance when they were overtaken by Indians. Mr. Henshaw was killed, and Mrs. Harrington was badly wounded, the ball passing through her shoulder. She had just sprung to the ground with her youngest child in her arms; one of its arms was thrown over her shoulder, and the ball passed through its little hand, lacerating it dreadfully. The Indians were intent upon securing the team, and the women were not followed, and escaped. Securing the horses, they drove away in an opposite direction.

Mrs. Harrington soon became faint from the loss of blood; and Mrs. Hill, concealing her near a slough, took the eldest child and started for New Ulm. Before reaching that place she met John Jackson and William Carroll, who resided on the Cottonwood, above them; and, telling them what had happened, they put her on one of their horses and turned back with her to the town.

On the next day, Tuesday, Mr. Jackson was one of the party with Carroll, heretofore mentioned, that went out to Leavenworth, and visited the house of Van Guilder, in search of their families. When that party turned back to New Ulm, Jack-

son did not go with them, but went to his own house to look for his wife, who had already left. He visited the houses of most of his neighbors, and finding no one, started back alone. When near the house of Mr. Hill, between Leavenworth and New Ulm, on the river, he saw what he supposed were white men at the house, but when within a few rods of them, discovered they were Indians. The moment he made this discovery he turned to flee to the woods near by. They fired upon him, and gave chase, but he outran them, and reached the timber unharmed. Here he remained concealed until late at night, when he made his way back to town, where he found his wife, who, with others of their neighbors, had fled on the first alarm, and reached the village in safety. Mrs. Laura Whiton, widow of Elijah Whiton, of Leavenworth, Brown county, makes the following statement:

"We had resided on our claim, at Leavenworth, a little over four years. There were in our family, on the 18th of August, 1862, four persons—Mr. Whiton, myself, and two children—a son of sixteen years, and a daughter nine years of age. On Monday evening, the 18th of August, a neighbor, Mr. Jackson, and his son, a young boy, who resided three miles from our place, came to our house in search of their horses, and told us that the Indians had murdered a family on the Minnesota river, and went away. We saw no one, and heard nothing more until Thursday afternoon following, about 4 o'clock, when about a dozen Indians were seen coming from the direction of the house of a neighbor named Heydrick, whom they were chasing. Heydrick jumped off a bridge across a ravine, and, running down the ravine, concealed himself under a log, where he remained until 8 o'clock, when he came out, and made his escape into New Ulm.

"The savages had already slain all his family, consisting of his wife and two children. Mr. Whiton, who was at work near the door at the time, came into the house, but even then did not believe there was any thing serious, supposing Heydrick was unnecessarily frightened. But when he saw them leveling their guns at him, he came to the conclusion that we had better leave. He loaded his double-barreled gun, and we all started for the timber. After reaching the woods, Mr. Whiton left us to go to the house of his brother, Luther, a single man, to see what had become of him, telling us to remain where we were until he came back. We never saw him again. After he left us, not daring to remain where we were, we

forded the river (Cottonwood), and hid in the timber, on the opposite side, where we remained until about 8 o'clock, when we started for New Ulm.

"While we lay concealed in the woods, we heard the Indians driving up our oxen, and yoking them up. They hitched them to our wagon, loaded it up with our trunks, bedding, etc., and drove away. we went out on the prairie, and walked all night and all next day, arriving at New Ulm at about dark on Friday, the 22d. About midnight, on Thursday night, as we were fleeing along the road, we passed the bodies of the family of our neighbor, Blum, lying dead by the road-side. They had started to make their escape to town, but were overtaken by the savages upon the road, and all but a little boy most brutally murdered.

"Mr. Whiton returned home, from his visit to the house of his brother, which he found deserted, and found that our house had already been plundered. He then went to the woods to search for us. He remained in the timber, prosecuting his search, until Saturday, without food; and, failing to find us, he came to the conclusion that we were either dead or in captivity, and then himself started for New Ulm. On Saturday night, when traveling across the prairie, he came suddenly upon a camp of Indians, but they did not see him, and he beat as hasty a retreat as possible from their vicinity.

"When near the Lone Cottonwood Tree, on Sunday morning, he fell in with William J. Duly, who had made his escape from Lake Shetek. They traveled along together till they came to the house of Mr. Henry Thomas, six miles from our farm, in the town of Milford. This house had evidently been deserted by the family in great haste, for the table was spread for a meal, and the food remained untouched upon it. Here they sat down to eat, neither of them having had any food for a long time. While seated at the table, two Indians came to the house; and, as Mr. Whiton arose and stepped to the stove for some water, they came into the door, one of them saying, '*Da mea tepee.*' [This is my house.] There was no way of escape, and Mr. Whiton, thinking to propitiate him, said 'Come in.' Mr. Duly was sitting partly behind the door, and was, probably, unobserved. The savage made no answer, but instantly raised his gun, and shot him through the heart. they then both went into the corn. Duly was unarmed; and, when Mr. Whiton was killed, took his gun and ran out of the house, and concealed himself in the bushes near by.

"While lying here he could hear the Indians yelling and firing their guns in close proximity to his place of concealment. After awhile he ventured out. Being too much exhausted to carry it, he threw away the gun, and that night arrived at New Ulm, without again encountering Indians."

We now return to Mrs. Harrington, whom, the reader will remember, we left badly wounded, concealed near a slough. We regret our inability to obtain a full narrative of her wanderings during the eight succeeding days and nights she spent alone upon the prairie, carrying her wounded child. We can only state in general terms, that after wandering for eight weary days and nights, without food or shelter, unknowing whither, early on the morning of Tuesday, the 26th, before daylight, she found herself at Crisp's farm, midway between New Ulm and Mankato. As she approached the pickets she mistook them for Indians, and, when hailed by them, was so frightened as not to recognize the English language, and intent only on saving her life, told them she was a Sioux. Two guns were instantly leveled at her, but, providentially, both missed fire, when an exclamation from her led them to think she was *white*, and a woman, and they went out to her. She was taken into camp and all done for her by Judge Flandrau and his men that could be done. They took her to Mankato, and soon after she was joined by her husband, who was below at the time of the outbreak, and also found the child which Mrs. Hill took with her to New Ulm.

Six miles from New Ulm there lived, on the Cottonwood, in the county of Brown, a German family of the name of Heyers, consisting of the father, mother and two sons, both young men. A burial party that went out from New Ulm on Friday, the 22d, found them all murdered, and buried them near where they were killed.

The town of Milford, Brown county, adjoining New Ulm on the west and contiguous to the reservation, was a farming community, composed entirely of Germans. A quiet, sober, industrious, and enterprising class of emigrants had here made their homes, and the prairie wilderness around them began to "bud and blossom like the rose." Industry and thrift had brought their sure reward, and peace, contentment and happiness filled the hearts of this simple-hearted people. The noble and classic Rhine and the vine-clad hills of Fatherland were almost forgotten, or, if not

forgotten, were now remembered without regret, in these fair prairie homes, beneath the glowing and genial sky of Minnesota.

When the sun arose on the morning of the 18th of August, 1862, it looked down upon this scene in all its glowing beauty; but its declining rays fell upon a field of carnage and horror too fearful to describe. The council at Rice Creek, on Sunday night, had decided upon the details of the work of death, and the warriors of the lower bands were early on the trail, thirsting for blood. Early in the forenoon of Monday they appeared in large numbers in this neighborhood, and the work of slaughter began. The first house visited was that of Wilson Massipost, a prominent and influential citizen, a widower. Mr. Massipost had two daughters, intelligent and accomplished. These the savages murdered most brutally. The head of one of them was afterward found, severed from the body, attached to a fish-hook, and hung upon a nail. His son, a young man of twenty-four years, was also killed. Mr. Massipost and a son of eight years escaped to New Ulm. The house of Anton Hanley was likewise visited. Mr. Hanley was absent. The children, four in number, were beaten with tomahawks on the head and person, inflicting fearful wounds. Two of them were killed outright, and one, an infant, recovered; the other, a young boy, was taken by the parents, at night, to New Ulm, thence to St. Paul, where he died of his wounds. After killing these children, they proceeded to the field near by, where Mrs. Hanley, her father, Anton Mesmer, his wife, son Joseph, and daughter, were at work harvesting wheat. All these they instantly shot, except Mrs. Hanley, who escaped to the woods and secreted herself till night, when, her husband coming home, they took their two wounded children and made their escape. At the house of Agrenatz Hanley all the children were killed. The parents escaped.

Bastian Mey, wife, and two children were massacred in their house, and three children were terribly mutilated, who afterward recovered.

Adolph Shilling and his daughter were killed; his son badly wounded, escaped with his mother. Two families, those of a Mr. Zeller and a Mr. Zettle, were completely annihilated; not a soul was left to tell the tale of their sudden destruction. Jacob Keck, Max Fink, and a Mr. Belzer were also victims of savage barbarity at this place. After killing the inhabitants, they plundered and

sacked the houses, destroying all the property they could not carry away, driving away all the horses and cattle, and when night closed over the dreadful scene, desolation and death reigned supreme.

There resided, on the Big Cottonwood, between New Ulm and Lake Shetek, a German, named Charles Zierke, familiarly known throughout all that region as "Dutch Charley." On the same road resided an old gentleman, and his son and daughter, named Brown. These adventurous pioneers lived many miles from any other human habitation, and kept houses of entertainment on that lonely road. This last-named house was known as "Brown's place." It is not known to us when the savages came to those isolated dwellings. We only know that the mutilated bodies of all three of the Brown family were found, and buried, some miles from their house. Zierke and his family made their escape toward New Ulm, and, when near the town, were pursued and overtaken by the Indians on the prairie. By sharp running, Zierke escaped to the town, but his wife and children, together with his team, were taken by them. Returning afterward with a party of men, the savages abandoned the captured team, woman, and children, and they were recovered and all taken into New Ulm in safety.

The frontier of Nicollet county contiguous to the reservation was not generally visited by the savages until Tuesday, the 19th, and the succeeding days of that week. The people had, generally in the meantime, sought safety in flight, and were principally in the town of St. Peter. A few, however, remained at their homes, in isolated localities, where the news of the awful scenes enacting around them did not reach them; or, who having removed their families to places of safety, returned to look after their property. These generally fell victims to the rifle and tomahawk of the savages. The destruction of life in this county, was, however, trifling, compared with her sister counties of Brown and Renville; but the loss of property was immense. The entire west half of the county was, of necessity, abandoned and completely desolated. The ripened grain crop was much of it uncut, and wasted in the field, while horses and cattle and sheep and hogs roamed unrestrained at will over the unharvested fields. And, to render the ruin complete the savage hordes swept over this portion of the county, gathering up horses and cattle shooting swine and sheep, and all other stock that

they could not catch; finishing the work of ruin by applying the torch to the stacks of hay and grain, and in some instances to the dwellings of the settlers.

William Mills kept a public house in the town of West Newton, four miles from Fort Ridgely, on the St. Peter road. Mr. Mills heard of the outbreak of the Sioux on Monday, and at once took the necessary steps to secure the safety of his family, by sending them across the prairie to a secluded spot, at a slough some three miles from the house. Leaving a span of horses and a wagon with them, he instructed them, if it should seem necessary to their safety, to drive as rapidly as possible to Henderson. He then went to Fort Ridgely to possess himself, if possible, of the exact state of affairs. At night he visited his house, to obtain some articles of clothing for his family, and carried them out to their place of concealment, and went again to the fort, where he remained until Tuesday morning, when he started out to his family, thinking he would send them to Henderson, and return and assist in the defense of that post. Soon after leaving the fort he met Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan and his company, on their way back to that post. Sheehan roughly demanded of him where he was going. He replied he was going to send his family to a place of safety, and return. The lieutenant, with an oath, wrested from him his gun, the only weapon of defense he had, thus leaving him defenseless. Left thus unarmed and powerless, he took his family and hastened to Henderson, arriving there that day in safety.

A few Indians were seen in the neighborhood of West Newton on Monday afternoon on horseback, but at a distance on the prairie. The most of the inhabitants fled to the fort on that day: a few remained at their homes and some fled to St. Peter and Henderson. The town of Lafayette was, in like manner, deserted on Monday and Monday night, the inhabitants chiefly making for St. Peter. Courtland township, lying near New Ulm, caught the contagion, and her people too fled—the women and children going to St. Peter, while many of her brave sons rushed to the defense of New Ulm, and in that terrible siege bore a conspicuous and honorable part.

As the cortege of panic stricken fugitives poured along the various roads leading to the towns below, on Monday night and Tuesday, indescribable terror seized the inhabitants; and the rapidly accumulating human tide, gathering force and num-

bers as it moved across the prairie, rolled an overwhelming flood into the towns along the river.

The entire county of Nicollet, outside of St. Peter, was depopulated, and their crops and herds left by the inhabitants to destruction.

On the arrival of a force of mounted men, under Captains Anson Northrup, of Minneapolis, and R. H. Chittenden, of the First Wisconsin Cavalry, at Henderson, on the way to Fort Ridgely, they met Charles Nelson, and, on consultation, decided to go to St. Peter, where they were to report to Colonel Sibley, by way of Norwegian Grove. Securing the services of Nelson, John Fadden, and one or two others, familiar to the country, they set out for the Grove.

Captain Chittenden, in a letter to the "New Haven Palladium," written soon after, says:

"The prairie was magnificent, but quite deserted. Sometimes a dog stared at us as we passed; but even the brutes seemed conscious of a terrible calamity. At 2 o'clock we reached the Grove, which surrounded a lake. The farms were in a fine state of cultivation; and, strange to say, although the houses were in ruins, the grain stacks were untouched. Reapers stood in the field as the men had left them. Cows wandered over the prairies in search of their masters. Nelson led the way to the spot where he had been overtaken in attempting to escape with his wife and children. We found his wagon; the ground was strewn with articles of apparel, his wife's bonnet, boxes, yarn, in fact everything they had hastily gathered up. But the wife and boys were gone. Her he had seen them murder, but the children had run into the corn-field. He had also secreted a woman and child under a hay-stack. We went and turned it over; they were gone. I then so arranged the troops that, by marching abreast, we made a thorough search of the corn-field. No clue to his boys could be found. Passing the still burning embers of his neighbor's dwellings, we came to Nelson's own, the only one still standing. * * * The heart-broken man closed the gate, and turned away without a tear; then simply asked Sergeant Thompson when he thought it would be safe to return. I must confess that, accustomed as I am to scenes of horror, the tears would come."

The troops, taking Nelson with them, proceeded to St. Peter, where he found the dead body of his wife, which had been carried there by some of his neighbors, and his children, *alive*. They had fled

through the corn, and escaped from their savage pursuers.

Jacob Mauerle had taken his family down to St. Peter, and returned on Friday to his house, in West Newton. He had tied some clothing in a bundle, and started for the fort, when he was shot and scalped, some eighty rods from the house.

The two Applebaum's were evidently fleeing to St. Peter, when overtaken by the Indians and killed.

Felix Smith had escaped to Fort Ridgely, and on Wednesday forenoon went out to his house, some three miles away. The Indians attacked the fort that afternoon, and he was killed in endeavoring to get back into that post.

Small parties of Indians scoured the country between Fort Ridgely, St. Peter, and Henderson, during the first week of the massacre, driving away cattle and burning buildings, within twelve miles of the first-named place. The Swan Lake House was laid in ashes. A scouting party of six savages was seen by General M. B. Stone, upon the bluff, in sight of the town of St. Peter, on Friday, the 22d day of August, the very day they were making their most furious and determined assault upon Fort Ridgely.

This scouting party had, doubtless, been detached from the main force besieging that post, and sent forward, under the delusion that the fort must fall into their hands, to reconnoiter, and report to Little Crow the condition of the place, and the ability of the people to defend themselves. But they failed to take Fort Ridgely, and, on the 22d, their scouts saw a large body of troops, under Colonel Sibley, enter St. Peter.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

BIG STONE LAKE—WHITES KILLED—LAKE SHETEK—
NAMES OF SETTLERS—MRS. ALOMINA HURD ESCAPES WITH HER TWO CHILDREN—THE BATTLE OF SPIRIT LAKE—WARFARE IN JACKSON COUNTY—
DAKOTA TERRITORY—MURDERS AT SIOUX FALLS—
DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY—KILLING OF AMOS HUGGINS.

At Big Stone Lake, in what is now Big Stone county, were four trading houses, Wm. H. Forbes, Daily, Pratt & Co., and Nathan Myrick. The *habitudes* of these Indian trading houses, as usual, were mostly half-breeds, natives of the country. The

store of Daily, Pratt & Co. was in charge of Mr. Ryder of St. Paul. On the 21st of August, four of these men at work cutting hay, unsuspecting of danger, were suddenly attacked and all murdered, except Anton Manderfield; while one half-breed, at the store, Baptiste Gubeau, was taken prisoner, and was informed that he would be killed that night. But Gubeau succeeded in escaping from their grasp, and making his way to the lake. His escape was a wonderful feat, bound as he was, as to his hands, pursued by yelling demons determined on his death. But, ahead of all his pursuers, he reached the lake, and dashing into the reeds on the margin, was hid from the sight of his disappointed pursuers. Wading noiselessly into the water, until his head alone was above the water, he remained perfectly still for some time. The water soon loosened the rawhide on his wrists, so that they were easily removed. The Indians sought for him in vain; and as the shades of night gathered around him, he came out of his hiding place, crossed the foot of the lake and struck out for the Upper Mississippi. He finally reached St. Cloud. Here he was mistaken for an Indian spy, and threatened with death, but was finally saved by the interposition of a gentleman who knew him.

The other employes at the lake were all killed except Manderfield, who secreted himself while his comrades were being murdered. Manderfield, in his escape, when near Lac qui Parle, was met by Joseph Laframboise, who had gone thither to obtain his sister Julia, then a captive there. Manderfield received from Laframboise proper directions, and finally reached Fort Ridgely in safety.

LAKE SHETEK.—This beautiful lake of quiet water, some six miles long and two broad, is situated about seventy miles west of New Ulm, in the county of Murray. Here a little community of some fifty persons were residing far out on our frontier, the nearest settlement being the Big Cottonwood. The families and persons located here were: John Eastlick and wife, Charles Hatch, Phineas B. Hurd and wife, John Wright, Wm. J. Duly and wife, H. W. Smith, Aaron Myers, Mr. Everett and wife, Thomas Ireland and wife, Koch and wife; these with their several families, and six single men, Wm. James, Edgar Bently, John Voight, E. G. Cook, and John F. and Daniel Burns, the latter residing alone on a claim at Walnut Grove, some distance from the lake, constituted the entire population of Lake Shetek settlement, in Murray county.

On the 20th of August some twenty Sioux Indians rode up to the house of Mr. Hurd. Mr. Hurd himself had left home for the Missouri river on the 2d day of June previous. Ten of these Indians entered the house, talked and smoked their pipes while Mrs. Hurd was getting breakfast. Mr. Voight, the work-hand, while waiting for breakfast, took up the babe, as it awoke and cried, and walked with it out in the yard in front of the door. No sooner had he left the house than an Indian took his gun and deliberately shot him dead near the door. Mrs. Hurd was amazed at the infernal deed, as these Indians had always been kindly treated, and often fed at her table. She ran to the fallen man to raise him up and look after the safety of her child. To her utter horror, one of the miscreants intercepted her, telling her to leave at once and go to the settlements across the prairie. She was refused the privilege of dressing her naked children, and was compelled to turn away from her ruined home, to commence her wandering over an almost trackless waste, without food, and almost without raiment, for either herself or little ones.

These Indians proceeded from the house of Mr. Hurd to that of Mr. Andrew Koch, whom they shot, and plundered the house of its contents. Mrs. Koch was compelled to get up the oxen and hitch them to the wagon, and drive them, at the direction of her captors, into the Indian country. In this way she traveled ten days. She was the captive of White Lodge, an old and ugly chief of one of the upper bands. As the course was towards the Missouri river, Mrs. Koch refused to go farther in that direction. The old chief threatened to shoot her if she did not drive on. Making a virtue of necessity she reluctantly obeyed. Soon after she was required to carry the vagabond's gun. Watching her opportunity she destroyed the explosive quality of the cap, and dampened the powder in the tube, leaving the gun to appearance all right. Soon afterward she again refused to go any farther in that direction. Again the old scoundrel threatened her with death. She instantly bared her bosom and dared him to fire. He aimed his gun at her breast and essayed to fire, but the gun refused to take part in the work of death. The superstitious savage, supposing she bore a charmed life, lowered his gun, and asked which way she wished to go. She pointed toward the settlements. In this direction the teams were turned. They reached the neighbor-

hood of the Upper Agency in ten days after leaving Lake Shetek, about the time of the arrival of the troops under Colonel Sibley in the vicinity of Wood Lake and Yellow Medicine. White Lodge did not like the looks of things around Wood Lake, and left, moving off in an opposite direction for greater safety. Mrs. Koch was finally rescued at Camp Release, after wading or swimming the Minnesota river ten times in company with a friendly squaw.

At Lake Shetek, the settlers were soon all gathered at the house of John Wright, prepared for defense. They were, however, induced by the apparently friendly persuasion of the Indians to abandon the house, and move towards the slough for better safety. The Indians commenced firing upon the retreating party. The whites returned the fire as they ran. Mrs. Eastlick was wounded in the heel, Mr. Duly's oldest son and daughter were shot through the shoulder, and Mrs. Ireland's youngest child was shot through the leg, while running to the slough. Mr. Hatch, Mr. Everett, Mr. Eastlick, Mrs. Eastlick, Mrs. Everett, and several children were shot. The Indians now told the women to come out of the slough, and they would not kill them or the children, if they would come out. They *went out to them* with the children, when they shot Mrs. Everett, Mrs. Smith, and Mrs. Ireland dead, and killed some of the children. Mrs. Eastlick was shot and left on the field, supposed to be dead, but she finally escaped, and two of her children, Merton and Johnny. Her interesting narrative will be found in the large work, from which this abridgment is made up. Mrs. Julia A. Wright, and Mrs. Duly, and the two children of Mrs. Wright, and two of the children of Mrs. Duly were taken captive. Some of these were taken by the followers of Little Crow to the Missouri river, and were subsequently ransomed at Fort Pierre, by Major Galpin. All the men except Mr. Eastlick, being only wounded, escaped to the settlements. The brothers Burns remained on their claim, and were not molested. One sneaking Indian coming near them paid the forfeit with his life.

SPIRIT LAKE.—On or about the 25th day of August, 1862, the "Annuity Sioux Indians" made their appearance at Spirit Lake, the scene of the terrible Inkapaduta massacre of 1857. The inhabitants fled in dismay from their homes; and the savages, after plundering the dwellings of the set-

blers, completed their fiendish work by setting fire to the country.

DAKOTA TERRITORY.—Portions of Dakota Territory were visited by the Sioux in 1862. At Sioux Falls City the following murders were committed by the Sioux Indians on the 25th of August: Mr. Joseph B. and Mr. M. Amidon, father and son, were found dead in a corn-field, near which they had been making hay. The son was shot with both balls and arrows, the father with balls only. Their bodies lay some ten rods apart. On the morning of the 26th, about fifteen Indians, supposed to be Sioux, attacked the camp of soldiers at that place. They were followed, but eluded the vigilant pursuit of our soldiers and escaped. The families, some ten in number, were removed to Yankton, the capital, sixty-five miles distant. This removal took place before the murders at Lake Shetek were known at Sioux Falls City. The mail carrier who carried the news from New Ulm had not yet arrived at Sioux Falls, on his return trip. He had, on his outward trip, found Mrs. Eastlick on the prairie, near Shetek, and carried her to the house of Mr. Brown, on the Cottonwood.

In one week after the murders at the Falls, one-half of the inhabitants of the Missouri slope had fled to Sioux City, Iowa, six miles below the mouth of the Big Sioux.

THE MURDER OF AMOS HUGGINS.—Amos Huggins (in the language of Rev. S. R. Riggs, in his late work, 1880, entitled "Mary and I,") "was the eldest child of Alexander G. Huggins, who had accompanied Dr. Williamson to the Sioux country in 1835. Amos was born in Ohio, and was at this time (1862) over thirty years old. He was married, and two children blessed their home, which for some time before the outbreak had been at Lac qui Parle, near where the town of that name now stands. It was then an Indian village and planting place, the principal man being Wakanmane—Spirit Walker, or Walking Spirit. If the people of the village had been at home Mr. Huggins and his family, which included Miss Julia Laframboise, who was also a teacher in the employ of the Government, would have been safe. But in the absence of Spirit Walker's people three Indian men came—two of them from the Lower Sioux Agency—and killed Mr. Huggins, and took from the house such things as they wanted." pp. 169-170.

This apology for the conduct of Christian In-

dians towards the missionaries and their assistants, who had labored among them since 1835 up to 1862, a period of twenty-seven years, shows a truly Christian spirit on the part of the Rev. S. R. Riggs; but it is scarcely satisfactory to the general reader that the Christian Indians were entirely innocent of all blame in the great massacre of 1862.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

OCCURRENCES PREVIOUS TO THE ATTACK ON THE TOWN OF NEW ULM—THE ATTACK BY INDIANS—JUDGE FLANDRAU ARRIVES WITH REINFORCEMENTS—EVACUATION OF NEW ULM.

On the 18th of August, the day of the outbreak, a volunteer recruiting party for the Union army went out from New Ulm. Some eight miles west of that place several dead bodies were found on the road. The party turned back toward the town, and, to the surprise of all, were fired upon by Indians in ambush, killing several of their party. Another party leaving New Ulm for the Lower Agency, when seven miles above the town some fifty Indians near the road fired upon them, killing three of these men. This party returned to town. One of these parties had seen, near the Cottonwood, Indians kill a man on a stack of grain, and some others in the field. The people of the surrounding country fled for their lives into the town, leaving, some of them, portions of their families killed at their homes or on the way to some place of safety.

During the 18th and 19th of August the Indians overran the country, burning buildings and driving off the stock from the farms.

The people had no arms fit for use, and were perfectly panic-stricken and helpless. But the news of the outbreak had reached St. Peter, and at about one o'clock of August 19th, T. B. Thompson, James Hughes, Charles Wetherell, Samuel Coffin, Merrick Dickinson, H. Caywood, A. M. Bean, James Parker, Andrew Friend, Henry and Frederick Otto, C. A. Stein, E. G. Covey, Frank Kennedy, Thomas and Griffin Williams, and the Hon. Henry A. Swift, afterwards made Governor of Minnesota, by operation of the organic law, and William G. Hayden, organized themselves into a company, by the election of A. M. Bean, Captain, and Samuel Coffin, Lieutenant, and took up position at New Ulm, in the defense of that beleaguered place. They at once advanced upon the Indians, who were posted behind

the houses in the outer portions of the place. By this opportune arrival the savage foe were held in check. These were soon joined by another arrival from St. Peter: L. M. Bordman, J. B. Trogdon, J. K. Moore, Horace Austin (since Governor), P. M. Bean, James Homer, Jacob and Philip Stetzer, William Wilkinson, Lewis Patch, S. A. Buell, and Henry Snyder, all mounted, as well as a few from the surrounding country.

By the time these several parties had arrived, the savages had retired, after burning five buildings on the outskirts of the town. In the first battle several were killed, one Miss Paule of the place, standing on the sidewalk opposite the Dakota House. The enemy's loss is not known.

On the same evening Hon. Charles E. Flandrau, at the head of about one hundred and twenty-five men, volunteers from St. Peter and vicinity, entered the town; and reinforcements continued to arrive from Mankato, Le Sueur, and other points, until Thursday, the 21st, when about three hundred and twenty-five armed men were in New Ulm, under the command of Judge Flandrau. Captain Bierbauer, at the head of one hundred men, from Mankato, arrived and participated in the defense of the place.

Some rude barricades around a few of the houses in the center of the village, fitted up by means of wagons, boxes and waste lumber, partially protected the volunteer soldiery operating now under a chosen leader.

On Saturday, the 22d, the commandant sent across the river seventy-five of his men to dislodge some Indians intent on burning buildings and grain and hay stacks. First Lieutenant William Huey, of Traverse des Sioux, commanded this force. This officer, on reaching the opposite shore, discovered a large body of Indians in advance of him; and in attempting to return was completely intercepted by large bodies of Indians on each side of the river. There was but one way of escape, and that was to retreat to the company of E. St. Julien Cox, known to be approaching from the direction of St. Peter. This force, thus cut off, returned with the command of Captain E. St. Julien Cox; and with this increased force of one hundred and seventy-five, Captain Cox soon after entered the town to the relief of both citizens and soldiers.

The Indians at the siege of New Ulm, at the time of the principal attack before the arrival of Captain Cox, were estimated at about five hundred,

coming from the direction of the Lower Agency. The movement is thus described by Judge Flandrau:

"Their advance upon the sloping prairie in the bright sunlight was a very fine spectacle, and to such inexperienced soldiers as we all were, intensely exciting. When within about one mile of us the mass began to expand like a fan, and increasing in the velocity of its approach, continued this movement until within about double rifle-shot, when it covered our entire front. Then the savages uttered a terrific yell and came down upon us like the wind. I had stationed myself at a point in the rear where communication could be had with me easily, and awaited the first discharge with great anxiety, as it seemed to me that to yield was certain destruction, as the enemies would rush into the town and drive all before them. The yell unsettled the men a little, and just before the rifles began to crack they fell back along the whole line, and committed the error of passing the outer houses without taking possession of them, a mistake which the Indians immediately took advantage of by themselves occupying them in squads of two, three and up to ten. They poured into us a sharp and rapid fire as we fell back, and opened from the houses in every direction. Several of us rode up to the hill, endeavoring to rally the men, and with good effect, as they gave three cheers and sallied out of the various houses they had retreated to, and checked the advance effectually. The firing from both sides then became general, sharp and rapid, and it got to be a regular Indian skirmish, in which every man did his own work after his own fashion. The Indians had now got into the rear of our men, and nearly on all sides of them, and the fire of the enemy was becoming very galling, as they had possession of a large number of buildings."

FIGHT AT THE WIND-MILL.—Rev. B. G. Coffin, of Mankato, George B. Stewart, of Le Sueur, and J. B. Trogdon, of Nicollet, and thirteen others, fought their way to the wind-mill. This they held during the battle, their unerring shots telling fearfully upon the savages, and finally forcing them to retire. At night these brave men set fire to the building, and then retreated within the barricades, in the vicinity of the Dakota House. During the firing from this mill a most determined and obstinate fight was kept up from the brick post-office, where Governor Swift was stationed, which told most fatally upon the foe, and from

this point many an Indian fell before the deadly aim of the true men stationed there.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM B. DODD.—When the attack was made upon the place the Indians had succeeded in reaching the Lower Town. The wind was favoring them, as the smoke of burning buildings was carried into the main portion of the town, behind which they were advancing. "Captain William B. Dodd, of St. Peter, seeing the movement from that quarter, supposed the expected reinforcements were in from that direction. He made at once a superhuman effort, almost, to encourage the coming troops to force the Indian line and gain admittance into the town. He had gone about seventy-five yards outside the lines, when the Indians from buildings on either side of the street poured a full volley into the horse and rider. The Captain received three balls near his heart, wheeled his horse, and riding within twenty-five yards of our lines fell from his horse, and was assisted to walk into a house, where in a few moments he died, 'the noblest Roman of them all.' He dictated a short message to his wife, and remarked that he had discharged his duty and was ready to die. No man fought more courageously, or died more nobly. Let his virtues be forever remembered. He was a hero of the truest type!" —St. Peter Statesman.

At the stage of the battle in which Captain Dodd was killed, several others also were either killed or wounded. Captain Saunders, a Baptist minister of Le Sueur, was wounded, with many others. Howell Houghton, an old settler, was killed. The contest was continued until dark, when the enemy began to carry off their dead and wounded. In the morning of the next day (Sunday) a feeble firing was kept up for several hours by the sullen and retiring foe. The battle of New Ulm had been fought, and the whites were masters of the field; but at what a fearful price! The dead and dying and wounded filled the buildings left standing, and this beautiful and enterprising German town, which on Monday morning contained over two hundred buildings, had been laid in ashes, only some twenty-five houses remaining to mark the spot where New Ulm once stood.

On Sunday afternoon, Captain Cox's command, one hundred and fifty volunteers from Nicollet, Sibley and Le Sueur, armed with Austrian rifles, shot-guns and hunting rifles arrived. The Indians retreated, and returned no more to make battle with the forces at New Ulm.

But strange battle field. The Indians deserted it on Sunday, and on Monday the successful defenders also retire from a place they dare not attempt to hold! The town was evacuated. All the women and children, and wounded men, making one hundred and fifty-three wagon loads, while a considerable number composed the company on foot. All these moved with the command of Judge Flandrau towards Mankato.

The loss to our forces in this engagement was ten killed, and about fifty wounded. The loss of the enemy is unknown, but must have been heavy, as ten of their dead were found on the field of battle, which they had been unable to remove.

We might fill volumes with incidents, and miraculous escapes from death, but our limits absolutely forbid their introduction in this abridgement. The reader must consult the larger work for these details. The escape of Governor Swift, Flandrau and Bird, and J. B. Trogdon and D. G. Shellack and others from perilous positions, are among the many exciting incidents of the siege of New Ulm.

Omitting the story of John W. Young, of wonderful interest, we refer briefly to the weightier matters of this sad chapter, and conclude the same by the relation of one short chapter.

THE EXPEDITION TO LEAVENWORTH.

During the siege of New Ulm, two expeditions were sent out from that place toward the settlements on the Big Cottonwood, and although not really forming a part of the operations of a defensive character at that place, are yet so connected with them that we give them here.

On Thursday morning, the 21st of August, a party went out on the road to Leavenworth for the purpose of burying the dead, aiding the wounded and bringing them in, should they find any, and to act as a scouting party. They went out some eight miles, found and buried several bodies, and returned to New Ulm, at night, without seeing any Indians.

On Friday, the 22d, another party of one hundred and forty men, under command of Captain George M. Tousley, started for the purpose of rescuing a party of eleven persons, women and children, who, a refugee informed the commandant, were hiding in a ravine out toward Leavenworth. Accompanying this party were Drs. A. W. Daniels, of St. Peter, and Ayer, of Le Sueur.

On the way out, the cannonading at Fort Ridgely was distinctly heard by them, and then

Dr. Daniels, who had resided among the Sioux several years as a physician to the lower bands, had, for the first time, some conception of the extent and magnitude of the outbreak.

As the main object of the expedition had already been accomplished—*i. e.*, the rescue of the women and children—Dr. Daniels urged a return to New Ulm. The question was submitted to the company, and they decided to go on, and proceeded to within four miles of Leavenworth, the design being to go to that place, remain there all night, bury the dead next day, and return.

It was now nearly night; the cannonading at the fort could still be heard; Indian spies were, undoubtedly, watching them; only about one hundred armed men were left in the town, and from his intimate knowledge of the Indian character, Dr. Daniels was convinced that the safety of their force, as well as New Ulm itself, required their immediate return.

A halt was called, and this view of the case was presented to the men by Drs. Daniels, Ayer, and Mayo. A vote was again taken, and it was decided to return. The return march commenced at about sundown, and at one o'clock A. M. they re-entered the village.

Ralph Thomas, who resided on the Big Cottonwood, in the county of Brown, had gone with many of his neighbors, on Monday, the 18th of August, into New Ulm for safety, while William Carroll and some others residing further up the river, in Leavenworth, had gone to the same place to ascertain whether the rumors they had heard of an uprising among the Sioux were true. Mr. Thomas makes the following statement of the doings of this little party, and its subsequent fate:

"There were eight of us on horseback, and the balance of the party were in three wagons. We had gone about a mile when we met a German going into New Ulm, who said he saw Indians at my place skinning a heifer, and that they drove him off, chasing him with spears. He had come from near Leavenworth. We kept on to my place, near which we met John Thomas and Almon Parker, who had remained the night before in a grove of timber, one and a half miles from my place. About eight o'clock the evening before, they had seen a party of ten or twelve Indians, mounted on ponies, coming toward them, who chased them into the grove, the savages passing on to the right, leaving them alone. They stated to us that they had seen Indians that morning traveling over the

prairie southward. We stopped at my place and fed our horses. While the horses were eating, I called for three or four men to go with me to the nearest houses, to see what had become of the people. We went first to the house of Mr. Mey, where we found him and his family lying around the house, to all appearance dead. We also found here Joseph Emery and a Mr. Heuyer, also apparently dead. We had been here some five minutes viewing the scene, when one of the children, a girl of seven years, rose up from the ground and commenced crying piteously. I took her in my arms, and told the other men to examine the other bodies and see if there were not more of them alive. They found two others, a twin boy and girl about two years old; all the rest were dead.

"We next proceeded to the house of Mr. George Raeser, and found the bodies of himself and wife lying near the house by a stack of grain. We went into the house and found their child, eighteen months old, alive, trying to get water out of the pail. We then went back to my place, and sent John Thomas and Mr. Parker with an ox-team to New Ulm with these children. Mr. Mey's three children were wounded with blows of a tomahawk on the head; the other child was uninjured. We then went on toward Leavenworth, seeing neither Indians nor whites, until we arrived at the house of Mr. Seaman, near which we found an old gentleman named Riant concealed in a slough among the tall grass. He stated to us that a party of whites with him had been chased and fired upon by a party of Indians. It consisted of himself, Luther Whiton, George W. Covill and wife, Mrs. Covill's son, Mrs. Hough and child, Mr. Van Guilder and wife and two children, and Mr. Van Guilder's mother. All these Mr. Riant said had scattered over the prairie. We remained about two hours, hunting for the party, and not finding them, turned back toward New Ulm, taking Mr. Riant with us. We proceeded down opposite my place, where we separated, eleven going down on one side of the Big Cottonwood, to Mr. Tuttle's place, and seven of us proceeded down on the other, or north side of the stream. The design was to meet again at Mr. Tuttle's house, and all go back to New Ulm together; but when we arrived at Tuttle's, they had gone on to town without waiting for us, and we followed. When near Mr. Hibbard's place we met Mr. Jakes going west. He said that he had been within a mile of New Ulm, and saw the other men of our party. He

further informed us that he saw grain-stacks and sheds on fire at that distance from the place.

"When we came to the burning stacks we halted to look for Indians. Our comrades were half an hour ahead of us. When they got in sight of the town, one of them, Mr. Hinton, rode up on an elevation, where he could overlook the place, and saw Indians, and the town on fire in several places. He went back and told them that the Indians had attacked the town, and that he did not consider it safe for them to try to get in, and proposed crossing the Cottonwood, and going toward the Mankato road, and entering town on that side. His proposition was opposed by several of the party, who thought him frightened at the sight of half a dozen Indians. They asked him how many he had seen. He said some forty. They came up and looked, but could see but three or four Indians. Mr. Carroll told them they had better go on, and, if opposed, cut their way through. He told Hinton to lead, and they would follow. They passed down the hill, and met with no opposition until they came to a slough, half a mile from the town. Here two Indians, standing on a large stone by the side of the road, leveled their double-barreled guns at Mr. Hinton. He drew his revolver, placed it between his horse's ears, and made for them. The balance of the company followed. The Indians retired to cover without firing a shot, and the company kept on until they had crossed the slough, when the savages, who were lying in ambush, arose from the grass, and firing upon them, killed five of their number, viz.: William Carroll, Almond Loomis, Mr. Lamb, Mr. Riant, and a Norwegian, and chased the balance into the town.

"We came on about half an hour afterward, and passing down the hill, crossed the same slough, and unconscious of danger, approached the fatal spot, when about one hundred and fifty savages sprang up out of the grass and fired upon us, killing five horses and six men. My own horse was shot through the body, close to my leg, killing him instantly. My feet were out of the stirrups in a moment, and I sprang to the ground, striking on my hands and feet. I dropped my gun, jumped up, and ran. An Indian, close behind, discharged the contents of both barrels of a shot-gun at me. The charge tore up the ground at my feet, throwing dirt all around me as I ran. I made my way into town on foot as fast as I could go. No other of our party escaped; all the rest were killed. Reinforcements from St. Peter came to

the relief of the place in about half an hour after I got in, and the Indians soon after retired."

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BATTLE AT LOWER AGENCY FERRY—SIEGE OF FORT RIDGELY—BATTLE OF WEDNESDAY—JACK FRAZER—BATTLE OF FRIDAY—REINFORCEMENTS ARRIVE.

On Monday morning, the 18th of August, 1862, at about 9 o'clock, a messenger arrived at Fort Ridgely, from the Lower Sioux Agency, bringing the startling news that the Indians were massacring the whites at that place. Captain John S. Marsh, of Company B, Fifth Regiment Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, then in command, immediately dispatched messengers after Lieutenant Sheehan, of Company C, of the same regiment, who had left that post on the morning before, with a detachment of his company, for Fort Ripley, on the Upper Mississippi, and Major T. J. Galbraith, Sioux Agent, who had also left the fort at the same time with fifty men, afterwards known as the Renville Rangers, for Fort Snelling, urging them to return to Fort Ridgely with all possible dispatch, as there were then in the fort only Company B, numbering about seventy-five or eighty men. The gallant captain then took a detachment of forty-six men, and accompanied by Interpreter Quinn, immediately started for the scene of blood, distant twelve miles. They made a very rapid march. When within about four miles of the ferry, opposite the Agency, they met the ferryman, Mr. Martelle, who informed Captain Marsh that the Indians were in considerable force, and were murdering all the people, and advised him to return. He replied that he was there to protect and defend the frontier, and he should do so if it was in his power, and gave the order "Forward!" Between this point and the river they passed nine dead bodies on or near the road. Arriving near the ferry the company was halted, and Corporal Ezekiel Rose was sent forward to examine the ferry, and see if all was right. The captain and interpreter were mounted on mules, the men were on foot, and formed in two ranks in the road, near the ferry-house, a few rods from the banks of the river. The corporal had taken a pail with him to the river, and returned, reporting the ferry all right, bringing with him water for the exhausted and thirsty men.

In the meantime an Indian had made his appearance on the opposite bank, and calling to Quinn, urged them to come across, telling him all was right on that side. The suspicions of the captain were at once aroused, and he ordered the men to remain in their places, and not to move on to the boat until he could ascertain whether the Indians were in ambush in the ravines on the opposite shore. The men were in the act of drinking, when the savage on the opposite side, seeing they were not going to cross at once, fired his gun, as a signal, when instantly there arose out of the grass and brush, all around them, some four or five hundred warriors, who poured a terrific volley upon the devoted band. The aged interpreter fell from his mule, pierced by over twenty balls. The captain's mule fell dead, but he himself sprang to the ground unharmed. Several of the men fell at this first fire. The testimony of the survivors of this sanguinary engagement is, that their brave commander was as cool and collected as if on dress parade. They retreated down the stream about a mile and a half, fighting their way inch by inch, when it was discovered that a body of Indians, taking advantage of the fact that there was a bend in the river, had gone across and gained the bank below them.

The heroic little band was already reduced to about one-half its original number. To cut their way through this large number of Indians was impossible. Their only hope now was to cross the river to the reservation, as there appeared to be no Indians on that shore, retreat down that side and recross at the fort. The river was supposed to be fordable where they were, and, accordingly, Capt. Marsh gave the order to cross. Taking his sword in one hand and his revolver in the other, accompanied by his men, he waded out into the stream. It was very soon ascertained that they must swim, when those who could not do so returned to the shore and hid in the grass as best they could, while those who could, dropped their arms and struck out for the opposite side. Among these latter was Capt. Marsh. When near the opposite shore he was struck by a ball, and immediately sank, but arose again to the surface, and grasped the shoulder of a man at his side, but the garment gave way in his grasp, and he again sank, this time to rise no more.

Thirteen of the men reached the bank in safety, and returned to the fort that night. Those of

them who were unable to cross remained in the grass and bushes until night, when they made their way, also, to the fort or settlements. Some of them were badly wounded, and were out two or three days before they got in. Two weeks afterward, Josiah F. Marsh, brother of the captain, with a mounted escort of thirty men—his old neighbors from Fillmore county—made search for his body, but without success. On the day before and the day after this search, as was subsequently ascertained, two hundred Indians were scouting along the river, upon the very ground over which these thirty men passed, in their fruitless search for the remains of their dead brother and friend. Two weeks later another search was made with boats along the river, and this time the search was successful. His body was discovered a mile and a half below where he was killed, under the roots of a tree standing at the water's edge. His remains were borne by his sorrowing companions to Fort Ridgely, and deposited in the military burial-ground at that place.

This gallant officer demands more than a passing notice. When the Southern rebellion broke out, in 1861, John S. Marsh was residing in Fillmore county, Minnesota. A company was recruited in his neighborhood, designed for the gallant 1st Minnesota, of which he was made first lieutenant. Before, however, this company reached Fort Snelling, the place of rendezvous, the regiment was full, and it was disbanded. The patriotic fire still burned in the soul of young Marsh. Going to La Crosse, he volunteered as a *private* in the 2d Wisconsin regiment, and served some ten months in the ranks. In the following winter his brother, J. F. Marsh, assisted in raising a company in Fillmore county, of which John S. was elected first lieutenant, and he was therefore transferred, by order of the Secretary of War, to his company, and arrived at St. Paul about the 12th of March, 1862. In the meantime, Captain Gere was promoted to major, and on the 24th Lieutenant Marsh was promoted to the captaincy of his company, and ordered to report at Fort Ridgely and take command of that important frontier post. Captain Marsh at once repaired to his post of duty, where he remained in command until the fatal encounter of the 18th terminated both his usefulness and life. He was a brave and accomplished soldier, and a noble man,

"None knew him but to love him,
None named him but to praise."

SIEGE OF FORT RIDGELY.

Foiled in their attack on New Ulm by the timely arrival of reinforcements under Flandrau, the Indians turned their attention toward Fort Ridgely, eighteen miles north-west. On Wednesday, at three o'clock P. M., the 20th of August, they suddenly appeared in great force at that post, and at once commenced a furious assault upon it. The fort is situated on the edge of the prairie, about half a mile from the Minnesota river, a timbered bottom intervening, and a wooded ravine running up out of the bottom around two sides of the fort, and within about twenty rods of the buildings, affording shelter for an enemy on three sides, within easy rifle or musket range.

The first knowledge the garrison had of the presence of the foe was given by a volley from the ravine, which drove in the pickets. The men were instantly formed, by order of Lieutenant Sheehan, in line of battle, on the parade-ground inside the works. Two men, Mark M. Grear, of Company C, and William Goode, of Company B, fell at the first fire of the concealed foe, after the line was formed; the former was instantly killed, the latter badly wounded, both being shot in the head. Robert Baker, a citizen, who had escaped from the massacre at the Lower Agency, was shot through the head and instantly killed, while standing at a window in the barracks, at about the same time. The men soon broke for shelter, and from behind boxes, from windows, from the shelter of the buildings, and from every spot where concealment was possible, watched their opportunities, wasted no ammunition, but poured their shots with deadly effect upon the wily and savage foe whenever he suffered himself to be seen.

The forces in the fort at this time were the remnant of Company B, 5th Regiment M. V., Lieutenant Culver, thirty men; about fifty men of Company C, same regiment, Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan; the Renville Rangers, Lieutenant James Gorman, numbering fifty men, all under command of Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan.

Sergeant John Jones, of the regular army, a brave and skillful man, was stationed at this fort as post-sergeant, in charge of the ordnance, and took immediate command of the artillery, of which there were in the fort six pieces. Three only, however, were used—two six-pounder howitzers and one twenty-four-pounder field-piece. A sufficient number of men had been detailed to work these

guns, and at the instant of the first alarm were promptly at their posts. One of the guns was placed in charge of a citizen named J. C. Whipple, an old artillerist, who had seen service in the Mexican war, and in the United States navy, and had made his escape from the massacre at the Lower Agency, and one in charge of Sergeant McGrew, of Company C; the other in charge of Sergeant Jones in person. In this assault there were, probably, not less than five hundred warriors, led by their renowned chief, Little Crow.

So sudden had been the outbreak, and so weak was the garrison that there had been no time to construct any defensive works whatever, or to remove or destroy the wooden structures and haystacks, behind which the enemy could take position and shelter. The magazine was situated some twenty rods outside the main works on the open prairie. Men were at once detailed to take the ammunition into the fort. Theirs was the post of danger; but they passed through the leaden storm unscathed.

In the rear of the barracks was a ravine up which the St. Peter road passed. The enemy had possession of this ravine and road, while others were posted in the buildings, at the windows, and in sheltered portions in the sheds in the rear of the officer's quarters. Here they fought from 3 o'clock until dark, the artillery all the while shelling the ravine at short range, and the rifles and muskets of the men dropping the yelling demons like autumn leaves. In the meantime the Indians had got into some of the old out-buildings, and had crawled up behind the hay-stacks, from which they poured heavy volleys into the fort. A few well-directed shells from the howitzers set them on fire, and when night closed over the scene the lurid light of the burning buildings shot up with a fitful glare, and served the purpose of revealing to the wary sentinel the lurking foe should he again appear.

The Indians retired with the closing day, and were seen in large numbers on their ponies, making their way rapidly toward the Agency. The great danger feared by all was, that, under cover of the darkness, the savages might creep up to the buildings and with fire-arrows ignite the dry roofs of the wooden structures. But about midnight the heavens opened and the earth was deluged with rain, effectually preventing the consummation of such a design, if it was intended. As the first great drops fell on the faces upturned to the

gathering heavens the glad shout of "Rain! rain! thank God! thank God!" went round the beleaguered garrison. Stout-hearted, strong-armed men breathed free again; and weary, frightened women and children slept once more in comparative safety.

In this engagement there were two men killed, and nine wounded, and all the government mules were stampeded by the Indians. Jack Frazer, an old resident in the Indian country, volunteered as a bearer of dispatches to Governor Ramsey, and availing himself of the darkness and the furious storm, made his way safely out of the fort, and reached St. Peter, where he met Colonel Sibley and his command on their way to the relief of the fort.

Rain continued to fall until nearly night of Thursday, when it ceased, and that night the stars looked down upon the weary, but still wakeful and vigilant watchers in Fort Ridgely. On that night a large quantity of oats, in sacks, stored in the granary near the stable, and a quantity of cordwood piled near the fort, were disposed about the works in such a manner as to afford protection to the men, in case of another attack. The roof of the commissary building was covered with earth, as a protection against fire-arrows. The water in the fort had given out, and as there was neither well nor cistern in the works, the garrison were dependent upon a spring some sixty rods distant in the ravine, for a supply of that indispensable element. Their only resource now was to *dig* for water, which they did at another and less exposed point, and by noon had a supply sufficient for two or three days secured inside the fort.

In the meantime the small arm's ammunition having become nearly exhausted in the battle of Wednesday, the balls were removed from some of the spherical case-shot, and a party of men and women made them up into cartridges, which were greatly needed. Small parties of Indians had been seen about the fort, out of range, during Thursday and Friday forenoon, watching the fort, to report if reinforcements had reached it. At about 1 o'clock in the afternoon of Friday, the 22d, they appeared again in force, their numbers greatly augmented, and commenced a furious and most determined assault. They came apparently from the Lower Agency, passing down the Minnesota bottom, and round into the ravine surrounding the fort. As they passed near the beautiful residence of R. H. Randall, post sutler, they applied the torch and it was soon wrapped in flames. On came the painted savages yelling like so many demons

let loose from the bottomless pit; but the brave men in that sore pressed garrison, knowing full well that to be taken alive was certain death to themselves and all within the doomed fort, each man was promptly at his post.

The main attack was directed against that side of the works next to the river, the buildings here being frame structures, and the most vulnerable part of the fort. This side was covered by the stable, granary, and one or two old buildings, besides the sutler's store on the west side, yet standing, as well as the buildings named above. Made bold by their augmented numbers, and the non-arrival of reinforcements to the garrison, the Indians pressed on, seemingly determined to rush at once into the works, but were met as they reached the end of the timber, and swept round up the ravine with such a deadly fire of musketry poured upon them from behind the barracks and the windows of the quarters, and of grape, canister and shell from the guns of the brave and heroic Jones, Whipple, and McGrew, that they beat a hasty retreat to the friendly shelter of the bottom, out of musket range. But the shells continued to scream wildly through the air, and burst around and among them. They soon rallied and took possession of the stable and other out-buildings on the south side of the fort, from which they poured terrific volleys upon the frail wooden buildings on that side, the bullets actually passing through their sides, and through the partitions inside of them. Here Joseph Vanosse, a citizen, was shot through the body by a ball which came through the side of the building. They were soon driven from these buildings by the artillery, which shelled them out, setting the buildings on fire. The sutler's store was in like manner shelled and set on fire. The scene now became grand and terrific. The flames and smoke of the burning buildings, the wild and demoniac yells of the savage besiegers, the roaring of cannon, the screaming of shells as they hurtled through the air, the sharp crack of the rifle, and the unceasing rattle of musketry presented an exhibition never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it.

The Indians retired hastily from the burning buildings, the men in the fort sending a shower of bullets among them as they disappeared over the bluffs toward the bottom. With wild yells they now circled round into the ravine, and from the tall grass, lying on their faces, and from the shelter of the timber, continued the battle till

night, their leader, Little Crow, vainly ordering them to charge on the guns. They formed once for that purpose, about sundown, but a shell and round of canister sent into their midst closed the contest, when, with an unearthly yell of rage and disappointment, they left. These shots, as was afterwards ascertained, killed and wounded seventeen of their number. Jones continued to shell the ravine and timber around the fort until after dark, when the firing ceased, and then, as had been done on each night before, since the investment of the fort, the men all went to their several posts to wait and watch for the coming of the wily foe. The night waned slowly; but they must not sleep; their foe is sleepless, and that wide area of dry shingled roof must be closely scanned, and the approaches be vigilantly guarded, by which he may, under cover of the darkness, creep upon them unawares.

Morning broke at last, the sun rode up a clear and cloudless sky, but the foe came not. The day passed away, and no attack; the night again, and then another day; and yet other days and nights of weary, sleepless watching, but neither friend nor foe approached the fort, until about daylight on Wednesday morning, the 27th, when the cry was heard from the look-out on the roof, "There are horsemen coming on the St. Peter road, across the ravine!" Are they friends or foes? was the question on the tongues of all. By their cautious movements they were evidently reconnoitering, and it was yet too dark for those in the fort to be able to tell, at that distance, friends from foes. But as daylight advanced, one hundred and fifty mounted men were seen dashing through the ravine; and amidst the wild hurrahs of the assembled garrison, Colonel Samuel McPhail, at the head of two companies of citizen-cavalry, rode into the fort. In command of a company of these men were Anson Northrup, from Minneapolis, an old frontiers-man, and R. H. Chittenden, of the First Wisconsin Cavalry. This force had ridden all night, having left St. Peter, forty-five miles distant, at 6 o'clock the night before. From them the garrison learned that heavy reinforcements were on their way to their relief, under Colonel (now Brigadier-General) H. H. Sibley. The worn-out and exhausted garrison could now sleep with a feeling of comparative security. The number of killed and wounded of the enemy is not known, but must have been considerable, as, at the close of each battle, they were seen carrying away their

dead and wounded. Our own fallen heroes were buried on the edge of the prairie near the fort; and the injuries of the wounded men were carefully attended to by the skillful and excellent post-surgeon, Dr. Alfred Muller.

We close our account of this protracted siege by a slight tribute on behalf of the sick and wounded in that garrison, to one whose name will ever be mentioned by them with love and respect. The hospitals of Sebastopol had their Florence Nightingale, and over every blood-stained field of the South, in our own struggle for national life, hovered angels of mercy, cheering and soothing the sick and wounded, smoothing the pillows and closing the eyes of our fallen braves. And when, in after years, the brave men who fell, sorely wounded, in the battles of Fort Ridgely, Birch Coolie, and Wood Lake, fighting against the savage hordes who overran the borders of our beautiful State, in August and September, 1862, carrying the flaming torch, the gleaming tomahawk, and bloody scalping-knife to hundreds of peaceful homes, shall tell to their children and children's children the story of the "dark and bloody ground" of Minnesota, and shall exhibit to them the scars those wounds have left; they will tell, with moistened cheek and swelling hearts of the noble, womanly deeds of Mrs. Eliza Muller, the "Florence Nightingale" of Fort Ridgely. [Mrs. Muller several years since died at the asylum at St. Peter.]

SERGEANT JOHN JONES.

We feel that the truth of history will not be fully vindicated should we fail to bestow upon a brave and gallant officer that meed of praise so justly due. The only officer of experience left in the fort by the death of its brave commandant was Sergeant John Jones, of the regular artillery; and it is but just to that gallant officer that we should say that but for the cool courage and discretion of Sergeant Jones, Fort Ridgely would, in the first day's battle have become a funeral pyre for all within its doomed walls. And it gives us more than ordinary pleasure to record the fact, that the services he then rendered the Government, in the defense of the frontier were fully recognized and rewarded with the commission of Captain of the Second Minnesota Battery.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

CAPTAIN WHITCOMB'S ARRIVAL AT ST. PAUL—PASSES THROUGH MEEKER COUNTY—A FORT CONSTRUCTED—ENGAGEMENT WITH INDIANS—ATTACK ON FOREST CITY—CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY—CAPTAIN STROUT AT GLENCOE—ATTACKED NEAR ACTON BY ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY INDIANS—ATTACK ON HUTCHINSON.

This chapter will be devoted to the upper portion of the state, and the movements of troops for the relief of the frontier, not immediately connected with the main expedition under Colonel Sibley; and to avoid repetition, the prominent incidents of the massacre in this portion of the state will be given in connection with the movements of the troops. We quote from the Adjutant-General's Report:

The 19th day of August the first news of the outbreak at Redwood was received at St. Paul. On the same day a messenger arrived from Meeker county, with news of murders committed in that county by the Indians, and an earnest demand for assistance. The murders were committed at Acton, about twelve miles from Forest City, on Sunday, the 17th day of the month. The circumstances under which these murders were committed are fully detailed in a previous chapter.

George C. Whitcomb, commander of the state forces raised in the county of Meeker, was stationed at Forest City. On the 19th of August, Mr. Whitcomb arrived at St. Paul, and received from the state seventy-five stand of arms and a small quantity of ammunition, for the purpose of enabling the settlers of Meeker county to stand on the defensive, until other assistance could be sent to their aid. With these in his possession, he started on his return, and, on the following day he met Col. Sibley at Shakopee, by whom he was ordered to raise a company of troops and report with command to the Colonel, at Fort Ridgely. On arriving at Hutchinson, in McLeod county, he found the whole country on a general stampede, and small bands of Indians lurking in the border of Meeker county.

Captain Richard Strout was ordered, under date of August 24, to proceed with a company of men to Forest City, in the county of Meeker, for the protection of that locality.

In the meantime Captain Whitcomb arrived at Forest City with the arms furnished him by the

state, with the exception of those left by him at Hutchinson. Upon his arrival he speedily enlisted, for temporary service, a company of fifty-three men, twenty-five of whom were mounted, and the remainder were to act as infantry.

Captain Whitcomb, with the mounted portion of his company, made a rapid march into the county of Monongalia, to a point about thirty miles from Forest City, where he found the bodies of two men who had been shot by the Indians, who had mutilated the corpses by cutting their throats and scalping them. In the same vicinity he found the ruins of three houses that had been burned, and the carcasses of a large number of cattle that had been wantonly killed and devoted to destruction.

Owing to rumors received at this point, he proceeded in a north-westerly direction, to the distance of ten miles further, and found on the route the remains of five more of the settlers, all of whom had been shot and scalped, and some of them were otherwise mutilated by having their hands cut off and gashes cut in their faces, done apparently with hatchets.

On the return to camp at Forest City, when within about four miles of Acton, he came to a point on the road where a train of wagons had been attacked on the 23d. He here found two more dead bodies of white men, mutilated in a shocking manner by having their hands cut off, being disemboweled and otherwise disfigured, having knives still remaining in their abdomens, where they had been left by the savages. The road at this place was, for three miles, lined with the carcasses of dead cattle, a great portion of which belonged to the train upon which the attack had been made. On this excursion the company were about four days, during which time they traveled over one hundred miles, and buried the bodies of nine persons who had been murdered.

On the next day after having returned to the camp, being the 28th of the month, the same party made a circuit through the western portion of Meeker county, and buried the bodies of three more men that were found mutilated and disfigured in a similar manner to those previously mentioned. In addition to the other services rendered by the company thus far, they had discovered and removed to the camp several persons found wounded and disabled in the vicinity, and two, who had been very severely wounded, had been sent by them to St. Cloud for the purpose of receiving surgical attention.

The company, in addition to their other labors, were employed in the construction of a stockade fort, to be used if necessary for defensive purposes, and for the protection of those who were not capable of bearing arms. It was formed by inserting the ends of pieces of rough timber into the earth to the depth of three feet, and leaving them from ten to twelve feet above the surface of the ground. In this way an area was inclosed of one hundred and forty feet in length and one hundred and thirty in width. Within the fortification was included one frame dwelling-house and a well of water. At diagonal corners of the inclosure were erected two wings or bastions provided with port-holes, from each of which two sides of the main work could be guarded and raked by the rifles of the company.

Information was received by Captain Whitcomb that a family at Green Lake, in Monongalia county, near the scenes visited by him in his expedition to that county, had made their escape from the Indians, and taken refuge upon an island in the lake. In attempting to rescue this family Captain Whitcomb had a severe encounter with Indians found in ambush near the line of Meeker county, and after much skirmishing and a brisk engagement, which proved very much to the disadvantage of the Indians, they succeeded in effecting their escape to the thickly-timbered region in the rear of their first position. The members of the company were nearly all experienced marksmen, and the Springfield rifles in their hands proved very galling to the enemy. So anxious was the latter to effect his retreat, that he left three of his dead upon the ground. No loss was sustained on the part of our troops, except a flesh-wound in the leg received by one of the company. As it was deemed unadvisable to pursue the Indians into the heavy timber with the small force at command, the detachment fell back to their camp, arriving the same evening.

On the following day, Captain Whitcomb, taking with him twenty men from his company, and twenty citizens who volunteered for the occasion, proceeded on the same route taken the day previous. With the increase in his forces he expected to be able, without much difficulty, to overcome the Indians previously encountered. After proceeding about ten miles from the camp, their further progress was again disputed by the Indians, who had likewise been reinforced since their last encounter. Owing to the great superi-

ority of the enemy's forces, the Captain withdrew his men. They fell gradually back, fighting steadily on the retreat, and were pursued to within four miles of the encampment. In this contest, one Indian is known to have been killed. On the part of the whites one horse and wagon got mired in a slough, and had to be abandoned. No other injury was suffered from the enemy; but two men were wounded by the accidental discharge of a gun in their own ranks.

A fortification was prepared, and the citizens, with their families, were removed within the inclosure. Captain Whitcomb quartered his company in the principal hotel of the place, and guards were stationed for the night, while all the men were directed to be prepared for any contingency that might arise, and be in readiness for using their arms at any moment.

Between 2 and 3 o'clock the following morning, the guards discovered the approach of Indians, and gave the alarm. As soon as the savages perceived that they were discovered, they uttered the war-whoop, and poured a volley into the hotel where the troops were quartered. The latter immediately retired to the stockade, taking with them all the ammunition and equipments in their possession. They had scarcely effected an entrance when fire was opened upon it from forty or fifty Indian rifles. Owing to the darkness of the morning, no distinct view could be obtained of the enemy, and, in consequence, no very effective fire could be opened upon him.

While one party of the Indians remained to keep up a fire upon the fort and harass the garrison, another portion was engaged in setting fire to buildings and haystacks, while others, at the same time, were engaged in collecting horses and cattle found in the place, and driving them off. Occasional glimpses could be obtained of those near the fires, but as soon as a shot was fired at them they would disappear in the darkness. Most of the buildings burned, however, were such a distance from the fort as to be out of range of the guns of the garrison. The fire kept up from that point prevented the near approach of the incendiary party, and by that means the principal part of the town was saved from destruction. On one occasion an effort was made to carry the flames into a more central part of the town, and the torches in the hands of the party were seen approaching the office of A. C. Smith, Esq. Directed by the light of the torches, a volley was

poured into their midst from the fort, whereupon the braves hastily abandoned their incendiary implements and retreated from that quarter of the village. From signs of blood afterward found upon the ground, some of the Indians were supposed to have met the fate intended for them, but no dead were left behind.

The fight continued, without other decided results, until about daylight, at which time the principal part of the forces retired. As the light increased, so that objects became discernible, a small party of savages were observed engaged in driving off a number of cattle. A portion of the garrison, volunteering for the purpose, sallied out to recover the stock, which they accomplished, with the loss of two men wounded, one of them severely.

This company had no further encounters with the Indians, but afterward engaged in securing the grain and other property belonging to the settlers who had abandoned, or been driven from, their farms and homes. Nearly every settlement between Forest City and the western frontier had, by this time, been deserted, and the whole country was in the hands of the savages. In speaking of his endeavors to save a portion of the property thus abandoned, Captain Whitcomb, on the 7th of September, wrote as follows:

"It is only in their property that the inhabitants can now be injured; the people have all fled. The country is totally abandoned. Not an inhabitant remains in Meeker county, west of this place. No white person (unless a captive) is now living in Kandiyohi or Monongalia county."

On the 1st of September, Captain Strout, who had previously arrived at Glencoe, made preparations for a further advance. Owing to the vigorous measures adopted by General John H. Stevens, of the State militia, it was thought unnecessary that any additional forces should be retained at this point. Under his directions no able-bodied man having deserted the country further to the westward, had been permitted to leave the neighborhood, or pass through. All such were required to desist from further flight, and assist in making a stand, in order to check the further advance of the destroyers of their homes. The town of Glencoe had been fortified to a certain extent, and a military company of seventy-three members had been organized, and armed with such guns as were in possession of the settlers. With Glencoe thus provided for, General Stevens did

not hesitate to advise, nor Captain Strout to attempt a further advance into the overrun and threatened territory.

The company of the latter, by this time, had been increased by persons, principally from Wright county, who volunteered their services for the expedition, until it numbered about seventy-five men. With this force he marched, as already stated, on the 1st day of September.

Passing through Hutchinson on his way, no opposition was encountered until the morning of the 3d of September. On the night previous, he had arrived at and encamped near Acton, on the western border of Meeker county.

At about half-past five o'clock the next morning his camp was attacked by a force comprising about one hundred and fifty Indians. The onset was made from the direction of Hutchinson, with the design, most probably, of cutting off the retreat of the company, and of precluding the possibility of sending a messenger after reinforcements. They fought with a spirit and zeal that seemed determined to annihilate our little force, at whatever cost it might require.

For the first half hour Captain Strout formed his company into four sections, in open order, and pressed against them as skirmishers. Finding their forces so much superior to his own, he concentrated the force of his company, and hurled them against the main body of the enemy. In this manner the fight was kept up for another hour and a half, the Indians falling slowly back as they were pressed, in the direction of Hutchinson, but maintaining all the while their order and line of battle. At length the force in front of the company gave way, and falling upon the rear, continued to harass it in its retreat.

About one-half of the savages were mounted, partly on large, fine horses, of which they had plundered the settlements, and partly on regular Indian ponies. These latter were so well trained for the business in which they were now engaged, that their riders would drive them at a rapid rate to within any desirable distance of our men, when pony and rider would both instantly lie down in the tall grass, and thus become concealed from the aim of the sharp-shooters of the company.

With the intention, most likely, of creating a panic in our ranks, and causing the force to scatter, and become separately an easy prey to the pursuers, the Indians would at times, uttering the most terrific and unearthly yells of which their

lungs and skill were capable, charge in a mass upon the little band. On none of these occasions, however, did a single man falter or attempt a flight; and, after approaching within one hundred yards of the retreating force, and perceiving that they still remained firm, the Indians would halt the charge, and seek concealment in the grass or elsewhere, from which places they would continue their fire.

After having thus hung upon and harrassed the rear of the retreating force for about half an hour, at the end of which time the column had arrived within a short distance of Cedar City, in the extreme north-west corner of McLeod county, the pursuit was given up, and the company continued the retreat without further opposition to Hutchinson, at which place it arrived at an early hour in the same afternoon.

The loss of the company in the encounter was three men killed and fifteen wounded, some of them severely. All were, however, brought from the field.

In addition to this they lost most of their rations, cooking utensils, tents, and a portion of their ammunition and arms. Some of their horses became unmanageable and ran away. Some were mired and abandoned, making, with those killed by the enemy, an aggregate loss of nine. The loss inflicted upon the enemy could not be determined with any degree of certainty, but Captain Strout was of the opinion that their killed and wounded were two or three times as great as ours.

At Hutchinson a military company, consisting of about sixty members, had been organized for the purpose of defending the place against any attacks from the Indians. Of this company Lewis Harrington was elected captain. On the first apprehension of danger a house was barricaded as a last retreat in case of necessity. The members of the company, aided by the citizens, afterward constructed a small stockade fort of one hundred feet square. It was built after the same style as that at Forest City, with bastions in the same position, and a wall composed of double timbers rising to the height of eight feet above the ground. The work was provided with loop-holes, from which a musketry fire could be kept up, and was of sufficient strength to resist any projectiles that the savages had the means of throwing. At this place Captain Strout halted his company, to await further developments.

At about nine o'clock on the next morning, the

4th of September, the Indians approached the town thus garrisoned and commenced the attack. They were replied to from the fortification; but, as they were careful not to come within close range, and used every means to conceal their persons, but little punishment was inflicted upon them. They bent their energies more in attempts to burn the town than to inflict any serious injury upon the military. In these endeavors they were so far successful as to burn all the buildings situated on the bluff in the rear of the town, including the college building, which was here located. They at one time succeeded in reaching almost the heart of the village, and applying the incendiary torch to two of the dwelling-houses there situated, which were consumed.

Our forces marched out of the fort and engaged them in the open field; but, owing to the superior numbers of the enemy, and their scattered and hidden positions, it was thought that no advantage could be gained in this way, and, after driving them out of the town, the soldiers were recalled to the fort. The day was spent in this manner, the Indians making a succession of skirmishes, but at the same time endeavoring to maintain a sufficient distance between them and the soldiers to insure an almost certain impunity from the fire of their muskets. At about five o'clock in the evening their forces were withdrawn, and our troops rested on their arms, in expectation of a renewal of the fight in a more desperate form.

As soon as General Stevens was informed of the attack made upon Captain Strout, near Acton, and his being compelled to fall back to Hutchinson, he directed Captain Davis to proceed to the command of Lieutenant Weinmann, then stationed near Lake Addie, in the same county, to form a junction of the two commands, and proceed to Hutchinson and reinforce the command of Captain Strout.

On the morning of the 4th of September the pickets belonging to Lieutenant Weinmann's command reported having heard firing in the direction of Hutchinson. The Lieutenant immediately ascended an eminence in the vicinity of his camp, and from that point could distinguish the smoke from six different fires in the same direction. Being satisfied from these indications that an attack had been made upon Hutchinson, he determined at once to march to the assistance of the place. Leaving behind him six men to collect the teams and follow with the wagons, he started with

the remainder of his force in the direction indicated.

Some time after he had commenced his march the company of Captain Davis arrived at the camp he had just left.

Upon learning the state of affairs, the mounted company followed in the same direction, and, in a short time, came up with Lieutenant Weinmann. A junction of their forces was, immediately effected, and they proceeded in a body to Hutchinson, at which place they arrived about 6 o'clock in the evening. No Indians had been encountered on the march, and the battle, so long and so diligently kept up during most of the day, had just been terminated, and the assailing forces withdrawn. A reconnoissance, in the immediate vicinity, was made from the fort on the same evening, but none of the Indians, who, a few hours before, seemed to be everywhere, could be seen; but the bodies of three of their victims, being those of one woman and two children, were found and brought to the village.

On the following morning, six persons arrived at the fortification, who had been in the midst of and surrounded by the Indians during the greater part of the day before, and had succeeded in concealing themselves until they retired from before the town, and finally effected their escape to the place.

The companies of Captain Davis and Lieutenant Weinmann made a tour of examination in the direction that the Indians were supposed to have taken. All signs discovered seemed to indicate that they had left the vicinity. Their trail, indicating that a large force had passed, and that a number of horses and cattle had been taken along, was discovered, leading in the direction of Redwood. As the battle of Birch Coolie had been fought two or three days previous, at which time the Indians first learned the great strength of the column threatening them in that quarter, it is most likely that the party attacking Hutchinson had been called in to assist in the endeavor to repel the forces under Colonel Sibley.

On the 23d of September the Indians suddenly reappeared in the neighborhood. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon a messenger arrived, with dispatches from Lieutenant Weinmann, informing Captain Strout that Samuel White and family, residing at Lake Addie, had that day been brutally murdered by savages.

At about 11 o'clock P. M., the scouts from the

direction of Cedar City came in, having been attacked near Greenleaf, and one of their number, a member of Captain Harrington's company, killed and left upon the ground. They reported having seen about twenty Indians, having killed one, and their belief that more were in the party. The scouts from nearly every direction reported having seen Indians, some of them in considerable numbers, and the country all around seemed at once to have become infested with them.

On the 5th of September, Lieutenant William Byrnes, of the Tenth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, with a command of forty-seven men, started from Minneapolis, where his men were recruited, for service in Meeker and McLeod counties. Upon his arrival in the country designated, he was finally stationed at Kingston, in the county of Meeker, for the purpose of affording protection to that place and vicinity. He quartered his men in the storehouse of Hall & Co., which had been previously put in a state of defense by the citizens of the place. He afterward strengthened the place by means of earth-works, and made daily examinations of the surrounding country by means of scouts.

Capt. Pettit, of the Eighth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, was, about the same time, sent to reinforce Captain Whitcomb, of Forest City, at which place he was stationed at the time of the sudden reappearance of the Indians in the country. On the 22d of September word was brought to Forest City that the Indians were committing depredations at Lake Ripley, a point some twelve miles to the westward of that place. Captain Pettit thereupon sent a messenger to Lieutenant Byrnes, requesting his co-operation, with as many of his command as could leave their post in safety, for the purpose of marching into the invaded neighborhood.

In pursuance of orders, Lieutenant Byrnes, with thirty-six men, joined the command of Capt Pettit on the same evening. On the next morning, the 23d of September, the same day that Captain Strout's scouting party was attacked at Greenleaf, Captain Pettit, with the command of Lieutenant Byrnes and eighty-seven men, from the post at Forest City, marched in the direction in which the Indians had been reported as committing depredations on the previous day. Four mounted men of Captain Whitcomb's force accompanied the party as guides.

On arriving at the locality of reported depreda-

tions, they found the mutilated corpse of a citizen by the name of Oleson. He had received three shots through the body and one through the hand. Not even satisfied with the death thus inflicted, the savages had removed his scalp, beaten out his brains, cut his throat from ear to ear, and cut out his tongue by the roots. Leaving a detachment to bury the dead, the main body of expedition continued the march by way of Long Lake, and encamped near Acton, where Captain Strout's command was first attacked, and at no great distance from the place where his scouts were attacked.

Scouts were sent out by Captain Pettit, all of whom returned without having seen any Indians. Two dwelling-houses had been visited that had been set on fire by the Indians, but the flames had made so little progress as to be capable of being extinguished by the scouts, which was done accordingly. Three other houses on the east side of Long Lake had been fired and consumed during the same day. Three women were found, who had been lying in the woods for a number of days, seeking concealment from the savages. They were sent to Forest City for safety. During the early part of the night, Indians were heard driving or collecting cattle, on the opposite side of Long Lake from the encampment.

During the 24th of September the march was continued to Diamond Lake, in Monongalia county. All the houses on the route were found to be tenantless, all the farms were deserted, and every thing of value, of a destructible nature, belonging to the settlers, had been destroyed by the savages. Only one Indian was seen during the day, and he being mounted, soon made his escape into the big woods. The carcasses of cattle, belonging to the citizens, were found in all directions upon the prairie, where they had been wantonly slaughtered and their flesh abandoned to the natural process of decomposition.

At break of day, on the morning of the 25th, an Indian was seen by one of the sentinels to rise from the grass and attempt to take a survey of the encampment. He was immediately fired upon when he uttered a yell and disappeared. Captain Pettit thereupon formed his command in order of battle and sent out skirmishers to reconnoiter; but the Indians had decamped, and nothing further could be ascertained concerning them.

At seven o'clock the return march to Forest City was commenced, by a route different from that

followed in the outward march. About ten o'clock the expedition came upon a herd, comprising sixty-five head of cattle, which the Indians had collected, and were in the act of driving off, when they were surprised by the near approach of volunteers. As the latter could be seen advancing at a distance of three miles, the Indians had no difficulty in making their escape to the timber, and in this way eluding pursuit from the expedition by abandoning their plunder. The cattle were driven by the party to Forest City, where a great portion of the herd was found to belong to persons who were then doing military duty, or taking refuge from their enemies.

At Rockford, on the Crow river, a considerable force of citizens congregated for the purpose of mutual protection, and making a stand against the savages in case they should advance thus far. A substantial fortification was erected at the place, affording ample means of shelter and protection to those there collected; but we are not aware that it ever became necessary as a place of last resort to the people, nor are we aware that the Indians committed any act of hostilities within the county of Wright.

On the 24th of August rumors reached St. Cloud that murders and other depredations had been committed by the Indians near Paynesville, on the border of Stearns county, and near the dividing line between Meeker and Monongalia counties. A public meeting of the citizens was called at four o'clock in the afternoon, at which, among other measures adopted, a squad, well armed and equipped, was instructed to proceed to Paynesville, and ascertain whether danger was to be apprehended in that direction. This party immediately entered upon the discharge of their duty, and started to Paynesville the same evening.

On the evening of the following day they returned, and reported that they met at Paynesville the fugitives from Norway Lake, which latter place is situated in Monongalia county, and about seventeen miles in a south-west direction from the former. That, on Wednesday, the 20th day of August, as a family of Swedes, by the name of Lomborg, were returning from church, they were attacked by a party of Indians, and three brothers killed, and another one, a boy, wounded. The father had fourteen shots fired at him, but succeeded in making his escape. One of his sons, John, succeeded in bearing off his wounded brother, and making their escape to Paynesville.

On the 24th, a party went out from Paynesville for the purpose of burying the dead at Norway Lake, where they found, in addition to those of the Lomberg family, two other entire families murdered—not a member of either left to tell the tale. The clothes had all been burned from their bodies, while from each had been cut either the nose, an ear or a finger, or some other act of mutilation had been committed upon it.

The party, having buried the dead, thirteen in number, were met by a little boy, who informed them that his father had that day been killed by the savages while engaged in cutting hay in a swamp. They proceeded with the intention of burying the body, but discovered the Indians to be in considerable force around the marsh, and they were compelled to abandon the design.

The party beheld the savages in the act of driving off forty-four head of cattle, a span of horses, and two wagons; but the paucity of their numbers compelled them to refrain from any attempt to recover the property, or to inflict any punishment upon the robbers and murderers having it in their possession. A scouting party had been sent to Johanna Lake, about ten miles from Norway Lake, where about twenty persons had been living. Not a single person, dead or alive, could there be found. Whether they had been killed, escaped by hasty flight, or been carried off as prisoners, could not be determined from the surrounding circumstances. As the party were returning, they observed a man making earnest endeavors to escape their notice, and avoid them by flight, under the impression that they were Indians, refusing to be convinced to the contrary by any demonstrations they could make. Upon their attempting to overtake him, he plunged into a lake and swam to an island, from which he could not be induced to return. His family were discovered and brought to Paynesville, but no information could be derived from them respecting the fate of their neighbors.

When this report had been made to the citizens of St. Cloud by the returned party, a mounted company, consisting of twenty-five members, was immediately formed, for the purpose of co-opering with any forces from Paynesville in efforts to recover and rescue any citizens of the ravaged district. Of this company Ambrose Freeman was elected captain, and they proceeded in the direction of Paynesville the next morning at 8 o'clock.

At Maine Prairie, a point to the south-west of

St. Cloud, and about fifteen miles distant from that place, a determined band of farmers united together with a determination never to leave until driven, and not to be driven by an inferior force. Their locality was a small prairie, entirely surrounded by timber and dense thickets, a circumstance that seemed to favor the near approach of the stealthy savage.

By concerted action they soon erected a substantial fortification, constructed of a double row of timbers, set vertically, and inserted firmly in the ground. The building was made two stories in height. The upper story was fitted up for the women and children, and the lower was intended for purposes of a more strictly military character. Some of their number were dispatched to the State Capital to obtain such arms and supplies as could be furnished them. Provisions were laid in, and they soon expressed their confidence to hold the place against five hundred savages, and to stand a siege, if necessary. Their determination was not to be thus tested, however. The Indians came into their neighborhood, and committed some small depredations, but, so far as reported, never exhibited themselves within gunshot of the fort.

At Paynesville, the citizens and such others as sought refuge in the town constructed a fortification for the purpose of protecting themselves and defending the village; but no description of the work has ever been received at this office, and, I believe, it was soon abandoned.

At St. Joseph, in the Watab Valley, the citizens there collected erected three substantial fortifications. These block-houses were built of solid green timber, of one foot in thickness. The structure was a pentagon, and each side was fifty feet in length. They were located at different points of the town, and completely commanded the entrance in all directions. In case the savages had attacked the town, they must have suffered a very heavy loss before a passage could be effected, and even after an entry had been made, they would have become fair targets for the riflemen of the forts. Beyond them, to the westward, every house is said to have become deserted, and a great portion of the country ravaged, thus placing them upon the extreme frontier in that direction; but, owing, no doubt, to their activity in preparing the means for effective resistance, they were permitted to remain almost undisturbed.

Sauk Center, near the north-western corner of

the county, and situated on the head-waters of the Sauk river, is, perhaps, the most extreme point in this direction at which a stand was made by the settlers. Early measures were taken to perfect a military organization, which was effected on the 25th of August, by the election of Sylvester Ramsdell as captain. The company consisted of over fifty members, and labored under discouraging circumstances at the outset. The affrighted and panic-stricken settlers, from all places located still further to the north and west, came pouring past the settlement, almost communicating the same feeling to the inhabitants. From Holmes City, Chippewa Lake, Alexandria, Osakis, and West Union, the trains of settlers swept by, seeking safety only in flight, and apparently willing to receive it in no other manner.

Assistance was received from the valley of the Ashley river, from Grove Lake, and from Westport, in Pope county.

A small stockade fort was constructed, and within it were crowded the women and children. The haste with which it was constructed, and the necessity for its early completion, prevented its either being so extensive or so strongly built as the interest and comfort of the people seemed to require.

Upon being informed of the exposed situation of the place, and the determination of the settlers to make a united effort to repel the destroyers from their homes, orders were, on the 30th day of August, issued to the commandant at Fort Snelling, directing him, with all due speed, to detail from his command two companies of troops, with instructions to proceed to Sauk Center, for the purpose of protecting the inhabitants of the Sauk Valley from any attack of hostile Indians, and to co-operate as far as possible with the troops stationed at Fort Abercrombie.

In obedience to these orders, the companies under command respectively of Captains George G. McCoy, of the Eighth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, and Theodore H. Barrett, of the Ninth Regiment, were sent forward. Their arrival at the stockade created a thrill of joy in the place, especially among the women and children, and all, even the most timid, took courage and rejoiced in their security. Captain Barrett was, shortly afterward, sent with his command in the expedition for the relief of Fort Abercrombie, and a short time afterward Captain McCoy, in obedience to orders from General Pope, fell back to St. Cloud.

Upon the departure of these troops, many of the more timid were again almost on the verge of despair, and would willingly have retreated from the position they so long held. More courageous councils prevailed, and the same spirit of firmness that refused safety by flight in the first instance, was still unbroken, and prompted the company to further action, and to the performance of other duties in behalf of themselves and those who had accepted their proffers of protection. Disease was beginning to make its appearance within the stockade, where no other enemy had attempted to penetrate, and this fact admonished the company that more extensive and better quarters were required in order to maintain the health of the people.

Several plans were submitted for a new stockade, from which one was selected, as calculated to secure the best means of defense, and at the same time, to afford the most ample and comfortable quarters for the women, children, and invalids, besides permitting the horses and cattle to be secured within the works. In a few days the new fort was completed, inclosing an area of about one acre in extent, the walls of which were constructed of a double row of timbers, principally tamarack poles, inserted firmly in the ground, and rising eleven feet above the surface. These were properly prepared with loopholes and other means of protection to those within, and for the repulsion of an attacking party.

When the people had removed their stock and other property within the new fortification, and had been assigned to their new quarters, they for the first time felt really secure and at ease in mind. Had any vigorous attack been made upon the party in their old stockade, they might have saved the lives of the people, but their horses and cattle would most certainly have been driven off or destroyed. Now they felt that there was a chance of safety for their property as well as themselves.

A short time after this work had been completed Captain McCoy, after having rendered services in other parts of the country, was ordered back to Sauk Center. A company from the Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Regiment was sent to the same place upon its arrival in the state, and remained there until about the first of December.

Two days after the citizens from Grove Lake—a point some twelve miles to the south-west of Sauk Center—had cast their lot with the people

of the latter place, the night-sentinels of Captain Ramsdell's company discovered fires to the southwest. Fearing that all was not right in the vicinity of Grove Lake, a party was sent out the next morning to reconnoiter in that neighborhood. They found one dwelling-house burned, and others plundered of such things as had attracted the fancy of the savages, while all furniture was left broken and destroyed. A number of the cattle which had not been taken with the settlers when they left, were found killed.

A Mr. Van Eaton, who resided at that place, about the same time, started from Sauk Center, with the intention of revisiting his farm. He is supposed to have fallen into the hands of the savages, as he never returned to the fort. Several parties were sent in search of him, but no positive trace could ever be found.

At St. Cloud, in the upper part of the town, a small but substantial fortification was erected, and "Broker's Block" of buildings was surrounded with a breastwork, to be used in case the citizens should be compelled to seek safety in this manner. In Lower Town a small work was constructed, called Fort Holes. It was located upon a ridge overlooking the "flat" and the lower landing on the river. It was circular in form, and was forty-five feet in diameter. The walls were formed by two rows of posts, deeply and firmly set in the ground, with a space of four feet between the rows. Boards were then nailed upon the sides of the posts facing the opposite row, and the interspace filled and packed with earth, thus forming an earthen wall of four feet in thickness. The structure was then covered with two-inch plank, supported by heavy timbers, and this again with sods, in order to render it fire-proof. In the center, and above all, was erected a bullet-proof tower, of the "monitor" style, but without the means of causing it to revolve, prepared with loop-holes for twelve sharpshooters. This entire structure was inclosed with a breastwork or wall similar to that of the main building, two feet in thickness and ten in height, with a projection outward so as to render it difficult to be scaled. It was pierced for loop-holes at the distance of every five feet. Within this fortification it was intended that the inhabitants of Lower Town should take refuge in case the Indians should make an attack in any considerable force, and where they expected to be able to stand a siege until reinforcements would be able to reach them. They were not put to

this test, however; but the construction of the fort served to give confidence to the citizens, and prevented some from leaving the place that otherwise would have gone, and were engaged in the preparation at the time the work was commenced.

On the 22d of September a messenger arrived at St. Cloud from Richmond, in the same county, who reported that, at four o'clock the same morning, the Indians had appeared within a mile of the last-mentioned town, and had attacked the house of one of the settlers, killing two children and wounding one woman. Upon the receipt of this intelligence Captain McCoy, who was then stationed at St. Cloud with forty men of his command, got under way for the reported scene of disturbance at ten o'clock A. M., and was followed early in the afternoon by a mounted company of home-guards, under command of Captain Cramer. Upon arriving at Richmond the troops took the trail of the Indians in the direction of Paynesville, and all along the road found the dwellings of the settlers in smouldering ruins, and the stock of their farms, even to the poultry, killed and lying in all directions. Seven of the farm-houses between these two towns were entirely consumed, and one or two others had been fired, but were reached before the flames had made such progress as to be incapable of being extinguished, and these were saved, in a damaged condition, through the exertions of the troops. On arriving at Paynesville they found eight dwelling-houses either consumed or so far advanced in burning as to preclude the hope of saving them, and all the out-buildings of every description had been committed to the flames and reduced to ruins. Only two dwelling-houses were left standing in the village.

At Clear Water, on the Mississippi river, below St. Cloud, and in the county of Wright, the citizens formed a home guard and built a fortification for their own protection, which is said to have been a good, substantial structure, but no report has been received in regard either to their military force or preparations for defense.

Morrison county, which occupies the extreme frontier in this direction, there being no organized county beyond it, we believe, was deserted by but few of its inhabitants. They collected, however, from the various portions of the county, and took position in the town of Little Falls, its capital, where they fortified the court-house, by strengthening its walls and digging entrenchments around

it. During the night the women and children occupied the inside of the building, while the men remained in quarters or on guard on the outside. In the morning the citizens of the town would return to their habitations, taking with them such of their neighbors as they could accommodate, and detachments of the men would proceed to the farms of some of the settlers and exert themselves in securing the produce of the soil. Indians were seen on several occasions, and some of the people were fired upon by them, but so far as information has been communicated, no lives were lost among the settlers of the county.

CHAPTER XL.

HOSTILITIES IN THE VALLEY OF THE RED RIVER OF THE NORTH—CAPTAINS FREEMAN AND DAVIS ORDERED TO GO TO THE RELIEF OF ABERCROMBIE—INDIANS APPEAR NEAR THE FORT IN LARGE NUMBERS—THE ATTACK—INDIANS RETIRE—SECOND ATTACK ON THE FORT—UNION OF FORCES—ANOTHER ATTACK UPON THE FORT—EFFECT OF THE HOWITZER—RETURN OF CAPTAIN FREEMAN TO ST. CLOUD.

On the 23d of August the Indians commenced hostilities in the valley of the Red River of the North. This region of country was protected by the post of Fort Abercrombie, situated on the west bank of the river, in Dakota Territory. The troops that had formerly garrisoned the forts had been removed, and sent to aid in suppressing the Southern rebellion, and their place was supplied, as were all the posts within our state, by a detachment from the Fifth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers. But one company had been assigned to this point, which was under the command of Captain John Van der Horck. About one-half of the company was stationed at Georgetown, some fifty miles below, for the purpose of overawing the Indians in that vicinity, who had threatened some opposition to the navigation of the river, and to destroy the property of the Transportation Company. The force was thus divided at the commencement of the outbreak.

The interpreter at the post, who had gone to Yellow Medicine for the purpose of attending the Indian payment, returned about the 20th of August, and reported that the Indians were becoming exasperated and that he expected hostilities to be

immediately commenced. Upon the receipt of this intelligence the guards were doubled, and every method adopted that was likely to insure protection against surprises.

The Congress of the United States had authorized a treaty to be made with the Red Lake Indians, (Chippewas,) and the officers were already on their way for the purpose of consummating such treaty. A train of some thirty wagons, loaded with goods, and a herd of some two hundred head of cattle, to be used at the treaty by the United States Agent, was likewise on the way, and was then at no great distance from the fort.

Early in the morning of the 23d a messenger arrived, and informed the commandant that a band of nearly five hundred Indians had already crossed the Otter Tail river, with the intention of cutting off and capturing the train of goods and cattle intended for the treaty. Word was immediately sent to those having the goods in charge, and requesting them to take refuge in the fort, which was speedily complied with. Messengers were likewise sent to Breckenridge, Old Crossing, Graham's Point, and all the principal settlements, urging the inhabitants to flee to the fort for safety, as from the weakness of the garrison, it was not possible that protection could be afforded them elsewhere.

The great majority of the people from the settlements arrived in safety on the same day, and were assigned to quarters within the fortification. Three men, however, upon arriving at Breckenridge, refused to go any further, and took possession of the hotel of the place, where they declared they would defend themselves and their property without aid from any source. On the evening of the same day a detachment of six men was sent out in that direction, in order to learn, if possible, the movements of the Indians. Upon their arriving in sight of Breckenridge they discovered the place to be occupied by a large force of the savages. They were likewise seen by the latter, who attempted to surround them, but being mounted, and the Indians on foot, they were enabled to make their escape, and returned to the fort.

The division of the company at Georgetown was immediately ordered in; and, on the morning of the 24th, a detachment was sent to Breckenridge, when they found the place deserted by the Indians, but discovered the bodies of the three men who had there determined to brave the violence of the war party by themselves. They had

been brutally murdered, and, when found, had chains bound around their ankles, by which it appeared, from signs upon the floor of the hotel, their bodies at least had been dragged around in the savage war-dance of their murderers, and, perhaps, in that very mode of torture they had suffered a lingering death. The mail-coach for St. Paul, which left the fort on the evening of the 22d, had fallen into the hands of the Indians, the driver killed, and the contents of the mail scattered over the prairie, as was discovered by the detachment on the 24th.

Over fifty citizens capable of bearing arms had taken refuge with the garrison, and willingly became soldiers for the time being; but many of them were destitute of arms, and none could be furnished them from the number in the possession of the commandant. There was need, however, to strengthen the position with outside intrenchments, and all that could be spared from other duties were employed in labor of that character.

On the morning of the 25th of August, messengers were dispatched from the post to headquarters, stating the circumstances under which the garrison was placed, and the danger of a severe attack; but, as all troops that could be raised, and were not indispensable at other points, had been sent to Colonel Sibley, then on the march for the relief of Fort Ridgely, it was impossible at once to reinforce Fort Abercrombie with any troops already reported ready for the field. Authority had been given, and it was expected that a considerable force of mounted infantry for the State service had been raised, or soon would be, at St. Cloud.

As the place was directly upon the route to Abercrombie, it was deemed advisable to send any troops that could be raised there to the assistance of Captain Van der Horck, relying upon our ability to have their places shortly filled with troops, then being raised in other parts of the State. Accordingly, Captain Freeman, with his company, of about sixty in number, started upon the march; but upon arriving at Sauk Center, he became convinced, from information there received, that it would be extremely dangerous, if not utterly impossible, to make the march to the fort with so small a number of men. He then requested Captain Ramsdell, in command of the troops at Sauk Center, to detail thirty men from his command, to be united with his own company, and, with his force so strengthened, he proposed to make the

attempt to reach the fort. Captain Ramsdell thought that, by complying with this request, he would so weaken his own force that he would be unable to hold position at Sauk Center, and that the region of country around would become overrun by the enemy, and he refused his consent. Captain Freeman then deemed it necessary to await reinforcements before proceeding any further on his perilous journey.

On the same day that orders were issued to the mounted men then assembling at St. Cloud, similar orders were issued to those likewise assembling in Goodhue county, under the command of Captain David L. Davis, directing them to complete their organization with all speed, and then to proceed forthwith to the town of Carver, on the Minnesota river, and thence through the counties of McLeod, Meeker, and Stearns, until an intersection was made with the stage-route from St. Cloud to Fort Abercrombie, and thence along such stage-route to the fort, unless the officers in command became convinced that their services were more greatly needed in some other quarter, in which case they had authority to use discretionary powers. This company, likewise, marched pursuant to orders; but, in consequence of the attacks then being made upon Forest City, Acton, and Hutchinson, they deemed it their duty to render assistance to the forces then acting in that part of the country.

The first efforts to reinforce the garrison on the Red River had failed. Upon the fact becoming known at this office, there were strong hopes that two more companies of infantry could be put into the field in a very short time, and, therefore, on the 30th day of August, orders were issued to the commandant of Fort Snelling, directing him to detail two companies, as soon as they could be had, to proceed to Sauk Center, and thence to proceed to Fort Abercrombie, in case their services were not urgently demanded in the Sauk Valley. These companies were, soon after, dispatched accordingly, and it was hoped that, by means of this increased force on the north-western frontier, a sufficiently strong expedition might be formed to effect the reinforcement of Abercrombie.

Upon the arrival of these troops at the rendezvous, however, they still considered the forces in that vicinity inadequate to the execution of the task proposed. Of this fact we first had notice on the 6th day of September. Two days previously, the effective forces of the state, had been strength-

ened by the arrival of the Third Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, without any commissioned officers and being but a wreck of that once noble regiment. Three hundred of the men had already been ordered to the field, under the command of Major Welch. It was now determined to send forward the remaining available force of the regiment, to endeavor to effect the project so long delayed, of reinforcing the command of Captain Van der Horck, on the Red River of the North. Orders were accordingly issued to the commandant at Fort Snelling, on the 6th day of September, directing him to fit out an expedition for that purpose, to be composed, as far as possible, of the troops belonging to the Third Regiment; and Colonel Smith, the commandant at the post, immediately entered upon the discharge of the duties assigned him in the order.

During the time that these efforts had been making for their relief, the garrison at Fort Abercrombie was kept in a state of siege by the savages, who had taken possession of the surrounding country in large numbers. On the 25th of August, the same day that the first messengers were sent from that post, Captain Van der Horck detailed a squad, composed of six men from his company and six of the citizens then in the fort, to proceed to Breckenridge and recover the bodies of the men who had there been murdered. They proceeded, without meeting with any opposition, to the point designated, where they found the bodies, and consigned them to boxes or rough coffins, prepared for the purpose, and were about starting on the return, when they observed what they supposed to be an Indian in the saw-mill, at that place. A further examination revealed the fact that the object mistaken for an Indian was an old lady by the name of Scott, from Old Crossing, on the Otter Tail, a point distant fifteen miles from Breckenridge.

When discovered, she had three wounds on the breast, which she had received from the Indians, at her residence, on the morning of the previous day. Notwithstanding the severity of her wounds, and the fact that she was sixty-five years of age, she made her way on foot and alone, by walking or crawling along the banks of the river, until she arrived, in a worn-out, exhausted, and almost dying condition, at the place where she was found. She stated that, on the 24th of August, a party of Indians came to her residence, where they were met by her son, a young man, whom they instantly

shot dead, and immediately fired upon her, inflicting the wounds upon her person which she still bore. That then a teamster in the employment of Burbank & Co. appeared in sight, driving a wagon loaded with oats, and they went to attack him, taking with them her grandchild, a boy about eight years of age. That they fired upon the teamster, wounding him in the arm, after which he succeeded in making his escape for that time, and they left her, no doubt believing her to be dead, or, at least, in a dying condition. She was conveyed to the fort, where her wounds were dressed, after which she gradually recovered. A party was sent out, on the 27th of August, to the Old Crossing, for the purpose of burying the body of her son, which was accomplished, and on their way to that point they discovered the body of another man who had been murdered, as was supposed, on the 24th.

On Saturday, the 30th of August, another small party were sent out, with the intention of going to the Old Crossing for reconnoitering purposes, and to collect and drive to the fort such cattle and other live stock as could there be found. They had proceeded ten miles on their way, when they came upon a party of Indians, in ambush, by whom they were fired upon, and one of their party killed. The remainder of the squad made their escape unhurt, but with the loss of their baggage wagon, five mules, and their camp equipage.

At about two o'clock in the afternoon of the same day, the Indians appeared in large numbers in sight of the fort. At this time nearly all the live stock belonging to the post, as well as that belonging to the citizens then quartered within the work, together with the cattle that had been intended for the treaty in contemplation with the Red Lake Indians, were all grazing upon the prairie in rear of the fort, over a range extending from about one-half mile to three miles from it. The Indians approached boldly within this distance, and drove off the entire herd, about fifty head of which afterward escaped. They succeeded, however, in taking between one hundred and seventy and two hundred head of cattle, and about one hundred horses and mules. They made no demonstration against the fort, except their apparently bold acts of defiance; but, from the weakness of the garrison in men and arms, no force was sent out to dispute with them the possession of the property. It was mortifying in the extreme, especially to the citizens, to be compelled

to look thus quietly on, while they were being robbed of their property, and dare not attempt its rescue, lest the fort should be filled with their enemies in their absence.

On the 2d day of September, another reconnoitering party of eight were sent out in the direction of Breckenridge, who returned, at four o'clock P. M. without having encountered any opposition from the Indians, or without having even seen any; but brought with them the cattle above spoken of as having escaped from their captors, which were found running at large during their march.

At daybreak on the following morning, the 3d of September, the garrison was suddenly called to arms by the report of alarm-shots fired by the sentinels in the vicinity of the stock-yard belonging to the post. The firing soon became sharp and rapid in that direction, showing that the enemy were advancing upon that point with considerable force. The command was shortly after given for all those stationed outside to fall back within the fortification. About the same time, two of the haystacks were discovered to be on fire, which greatly emboldened and inflamed the spirits of the citizens, whose remaining stock they considered to be in extreme jeopardy. They rushed with great eagerness and hardihood to the stables, and as the first two of them entered on one side, two of the savages had just entered from the other. The foremost of these men killed one of the Indians and captured his gun. The other Indian fired upon the second man, wounding him severely in the shoulder, notwithstanding which, he afterward shot the Indian and finished him with the bayonet. By this time two of the horses had been taken away and two killed.

The fight was kept up for about two hours and a half, during which time three of the inmates of the fort were seriously wounded (one of whom afterward died from the wound) by shots from the enemy; and the commandant received a severe wound in the right arm from an accidental shot, fired by one of his own men. The Indians then retired without having been able to effect an entrance into the fort, and without having been able to succeed in capturing the stock of horses and cattle, which, most probably, had been the principal object of their attack.

Active measures were taken to strengthen the outworks of the fort. The principal materials at hand were cord-wood and hewn timber, but of this there was a considerable abundance. By

means of these the barracks were surrounded with a breastwork of cord-wood, well filled in with earth to the height of eight feet, and this capped with hewn oak timbers, eight inches square, and having port-holes between them, from which a fire could be opened on the advancing foe. This was designed both as a means of protection, in case of attack, and a place of final retreat in case the main fort should by any means be burned or destroyed, or the garrison should in any manner be driven from it.

On Saturday, the 6th day of September, the same day that an expedition to that point was ordered from the Third Regiment, the fort was a second time attacked. Immediately after daybreak on that morning, the Indians, to the number of about fifty, mounted on horseback, made their appearance on the open prairie in the rear of the fort. Their intention evidently was, by this bold and defiant challenge, with so small a force, to induce the garrison to leave their fortifications and advance against them, to punish their audacity.

In becoming satisfied that our troops could not be seduced from their intrenchments, the Indians soon displayed themselves in different directions, and in large numbers. Their principal object of attack in this instance, as on the former occasion, seemed to be the Government stables, seeming determined to get possession of the remaining horses and cattle at almost any sacrifice, even if they should make no other acquisition.

The stables were upon the edge of the prairie, with a grove of heavy timber lying between them and the river. The savages were not slow in perceiving the advantage of making their approach upon that point from this latter direction. The shores of the river, on both sides, were lined with Indians for a considerable distance, as their war-whoops, when they concluded to commence the onset, soon gave evidence. They seemed determined to frighten the garrison into a cowardly submission, or, at least, to drive them from the outposts, by the amount and unearthliness of their whoops and yells. They, in turn, however, were saluted and partially quieted by the opening upon them of a six-pounder, and the explosion of a shell in the midst of their ranks.

A large force was led by one of their chiefs from the river through the timber until they had gained a close proximity to the stables, still under cover of large trees in the grove. When no nearer position could be gained without presenting them-

selves in the open ground, they were urged by their leader to make a charge upon the point thus sought to be gained, and take the place by storm. They appeared slow in rendering obedience to his command, whereby they were to expose themselves in an open space intervening between them and the stables. When at length he succeeded in creating a stir among them (for it assuredly did not approach the grandeur of a charge), they were met by such a volley from the direction in which they were desired to march that they suddenly reversed their advance, and each sought the body of a tree, behind which to screen himself from the threatened storm of flying bullets.

As an instance of the manner in which the fight was now conducted, we would mention a part of the personal adventures of Mr. Walter P. Hills, a citizen, who three times came as a messenger from the fort during the time it was in a state of siege. He had just returned to the post with dispatches the evening before the attack was made. He took part in the engagement, and killed his Indian in the early portion of the fight before the enemy was driven across the river.

He afterward took position at one of the port-holes, where he paired off with a particular Sioux warrior, posted behind a tree of his own selection. He, being acquainted with the language to a considerable extent, saluted and conversed with his antagonist, and as the opportunity was presented, each would fire at the other. This was kept up for about an hour without damage to either party, when the Indian attempted to change his position, so as to open fire from the opposite side of his tree from that which he had been using hitherto. In this maneuver he made an unfortunate exposure of his person in the direction of the upper bastion of the fort. The report of a rifle from that point was heard, and the Indian was seen to make a sudden start backward, when a second and third shot followed in rapid succession, and Mr. Hills beheld his polite opponent stretched a corpse upon the ground. He expressed himself as experiencing a feeling of dissatisfaction at beholding the death of his enemy thus inflicted by other hands than his own, after he had endeavored so long to accomplish the same object.

Several of the enemy at this point were killed while in the act of skulking from one tree to another. The artillery of the post was used with considerable effect during the engagement. At one time a number of the enemy's horsemen were

observed collecting upon a knoll on the prairie, at the distance of about half a mile from the fort, with the apparent intention of making a charge. A howitzer was brought to bear upon them, and a shell was planted in their midst, which immediately afterward exploded, filling the air with dust, sand, and other fragments. When this had sufficiently cleared away to permit the knoll to be again seen, the whole troop, horses and riders, had vanished, and could nowhere be discovered.

The fight lasted until near noon, when the enemy withdrew, taking with him nearly all his dead. The loss which he sustained could not be fully ascertained, but from the number killed in plain view of the works, and the marks of blood, broken guns, old rags, and other signs discovered where the men had fallen or been dragged away by their companions, it must have been very severe. Our loss was one man killed and two wounded, one of them mortally.

Mr. Hills left the fort the same evening as bearer of dispatches to headquarters at St. Paul, where he arrived in safety on the evening of the 8th of September.

Captain Emil A. Buerger was appointed, by special order from headquarters, to take command of the expedition for the relief of Fort Abercrombie. He had served with some distinction in the Prussian army for a period of ten years. He afterward emigrated to the United States, and became a resident of the state of Minnesota, taking the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States, and making a declaration of his intention to become a citizen. He enlisted in the second company of Minnesota Sharp-Shooters, and was with the company in the battle of Fair Oaks, in Virginia, where he was severely wounded and left upon the field. He was there found by the enemy, and carried to Richmond as a prisoner of war. After having in a great measure recovered from his wounds, he was paroled and sent to Benton Barracks, in the state of Missouri, where he was sojourning at the time the 3d Regiment was ordered to this state. As the regiment at that time was utterly destitute of commissioned officers, Captain Buerger was designated to take charge and command during the passage from St. Louis, and to report the command at headquarters in this state.

From his known experience and bravery, he was selected to lead the expedition to the Red River of the North, for the relief of the garrison at

Fort Abercrombie. On the 9th of September he was informed, by the commandant at Fort Snelling, that the companies commanded respectively by Captains George Atkinson and Rolla Banks, together with about sixty men of the Third Regiment, under command of Sergeant Dearborne, had been assigned to his command, constituting an aggregate force of about 250 men.

The next day (September 10) arms and accoutrements were issued to the men, and, before noon of the 11th of September, Captain Atkinson's company and the company formed from the members of the Third Regiment were ready for the march. With these Captain Buerger at once set out, leaving Captain Bank's company to receive their clothing, but with orders to follow after and overtake the others as soon as possible, which they did, arriving at camp and reporting about 3 o'clock the next morning.

It was also deemed expedient to send the only remaining field-piece belonging to the state along with the expedition, and Lieutenant Robert J. McHenry was, accordingly, appointed to take command of the piece, and was sent after the expedition, which he succeeded in overtaking, near Clear Water, on the 13th of September, and immediately reported for further orders to the captain commanding the expedition.

Being detained by heavy rains and muddy roads, the expedition was considerably delayed upon its march, but arrived at Richmond, in Stearns county, on the 16th of September, and encamped in a fortification erected at that point by the citizens of the place. Upon his arrival, Captain Buerger was informed that the night previous an attack had been made upon the neighboring village of Paynesville, and a church and school-house had been burned, and that, on the day of his arrival, a party of thirty Sioux warriors, well mounted, had been seen by some of the Richmond home-guards, about three miles beyond the Sauk river at that point.

Captain Buerger thereupon detailed a party of twenty men to proceed to Richmond, to patrol up and down the bank of the river as far as the town site extended, and, in case of an attack being made, to render all possible or necessary assistance and aid to the home militia; at the same time he held the remainder of his command in readiness to meet any emergency that might arise. No Indians appeared during the night, and, on the morning following, the march was resumed.

On the 19th of September the expedition reached Wyman's Station, at the point where the road enters the "Alexandria Woods." At the setting out of the expedition it was next to impossible to obtain means of transportation for the baggage and supplies necessary for the force. The fitting out of so many other expeditions and detachments about the same time had drawn so heavily upon the resources of the country, that scarcely a horse or wagon could be obtained, either by contract or impressment. Although Mr. Kimball, the quartermaster of the expedition, had been assiduously engaged from the 8th of September in endeavoring to obtain such transportation, yet, on the 11th, he had but partially succeeded in his endeavors.

Captain Buerger had refused longer to delay, and started at once with the means then at hand, leaving directions for others to be sent forward as rapidly as circumstances would allow. The march was much less rapid, for want of this part of the train. These, fortunately, arrived while the command was encamped at Wyman's Station, just before the commencement of what was considered the dangerous part of the march.

On the 14th of September, Captains Barrett and Freeman, having united their commands, determined to make the attempt to relieve Fort Abercrombie, in obedience to previous orders. They broke up camp on the evening of that day, and by evening of the 15th, had reached Lake Amelia, near the old trail to Red River, where they encamped. During the night a messenger arrived at their camp, bearing dispatches from Captain McCoy, advising them of the advance of the expedition under command of Captain Buerger, by whom they were directed to await further orders.

On the 18th they received orders directly from Captain Buerger, directing them to proceed to Wyman's Station, on the Alexandria road, and join his command at that point on the 19th, which was promptly executed. Captain Buerger expressed himself as being highly pleased with these companies, both officers and men. He had been directed to assume command over these companies, and believing the country in his rear to be then sufficiently guarded, and being so well pleased with both companies that he disliked to part with either, he ordered them to join the expedition during the remainder of the march.

By the accession of these companies the strength of the expedition was increased to something over four hundred effective men. This whole force,

with the entire train, marched on the 20th of September, and passed through the "Alexandria Woods" without seeing any Indians. After passing Sauk Center, however, there was not an inhabitant to be seen, and the whole country had been laid waste. The houses were generally burned, and those that remained had been plundered of their contents and broken up, until they were mere wrecks, while the stock and produce of the farms had been all carried off or destroyed.

On the 21st they passed the spot where a Mr. Andrew Austin had been murdered by the Indians a short time previous. His body was found, terribly mutilated, the head having been severed from the body, and lying about forty rods distant from it, with the scalp torn off. It was buried by the expedition in the best style that circumstances would admit. Pomme de Terre river was reached in the evening.

On the 22d they arrived at the Old Crossing, on the Otter Tail river, between Dayton and Breckenridge, about fifteen miles from the latter place.

On the 23d the march was resumed, and nothing worthy of remark occurred until the expedition had approached within about a mile of the Red River, and almost within sight of Fort Abercrombie. At this point a dense smoke was observed in the direction of the fort, and the impression created among the troops was, that the post had already fallen, and was now being reduced to ashes by the victorious savages, through the means of their favorite element of war.

Upon ascending an eminence where a better view could be obtained, a much better state of affairs was discovered to be existing. There stood the little fort, yet monarch of the prairie, and the flag of the Union was still waving above its battlements. The fire from which the smoke was arising was between the command and the post, and was occasioned by the burning of the prairie, which had been set on fire by the Indians, with the evident design of cutting off the expedition from the crossing of the river. After they had advanced a short distance further toward the river, a party of thirteen Indians appeared on the opposite bank, rushing in wild haste from a piece of woods. They hastily fired a few shots at our men from a distance of about fifteen hundred yards, inflicting no injuries on any one of the command, after which they disappeared in great trepidation, behind some bushes on the river shore.

A detachment comprising twenty mounted men

of Captain Freeman's company, under command of Lieutenant Taylor, and twenty from the members of the Third Regiment, the latter to act as skirmishers in the woods, was directed to cross the river with all possible celerity, and follow the retreating enemy. The men entered upon the duty assigned them with the greatest zeal, crossed the river, and followed in the direction taken by the Indians.

Captain Buerger took with him the remaining force of the Third Regiment and the field-piece, and proceeded up the river to a point where he suspected the Indians would pass in their retreat, and where he was able to conceal his men from their sight until within a very short distance.

He soon discovered, however, that the savages were retreating, under cover of the woods, across the prairie, in the direction of the Wild Rice river. The whole expedition was then ordered to cross the river, which was effected in less than an hour, the men not awaiting to be carried over in wagons, but plunging into the water, breast-deep, and wading to the opposite shore.

By this time the savages had retreated some three miles, and were about entering the heavy timber beyond the prairie, and further pursuit was considered useless. The march was continued to the fort, at which place the expedition arrived about 4 o'clock of the same day, to the great joy of the imprisoned garrison and citizens, who welcomed their deliverers with unbounded cheers and demonstrations of delight.

When the moving columns of the expedition were first descried from the ramparts of the fort, they were taken to be Indians advancing to another attack. All was excitement and alarm. The following description of the after-part of the scene is from the pen of a lady who was an inmate of the fort during the long weeks that they were besieged, and could not dare to venture beyond half cannon-shot from the post without being in imminent peril of her life:

"About 5 o'clock the report came to quarters that the Indians were again coming from up toward Bridges. With a telescope we soon discovered four white men, our messengers, riding at full speed, who, upon reaching here informed us that in one half hour we would be reinforced by three hundred and fifty men. Language can never express the delight of all. Some wept, some laughed, others hallooed and cheered. The soldiers and citizens here formed in a line and went

out to meet them. It was quite dark before all got in. We all cheered so that the next day more than half of us could hardly speak aloud. The ladies all went out, and as they passed, cheered them. They were so dusty I did not know one of them."

* * * * *

On the same day that the expedition reached the fort, but at an early hour, it had been determined to dispatch a messenger to St. Paul, with reports of the situation of the garrison, and a request for assistance. The messenger was escorted a considerable distance by a force of twenty men, composed of soldiers and partly of the citizens quartered at the post. When returning, and within about a mile of the fort, they were fired upon by Indians in ambush, and two of the number, one citizen and one soldier, were killed, and fell into the hands of the enemy. The others, by extraordinary exertions, succeeded in making their escape, and returned to the garrison.

The next morning, about two-thirds of the mounted company, under command of Captain Freeman, escorted by a strong infantry force, went out to search for the bodies of those slain on the day before. After scouring the woods for a considerable distance, the bodies were found upon the prairie, some sixty or eighty rods apart, mangled and mutilated to such a degree as to be almost deprived of human form. The body of the citizen was found ripped open from the center of the abdomen to the throat. The heart and liver were entirely removed, while the lungs were torn out and left upon the outside of the chest. The head was cut off, scalped, and thrust within the cavity of the abdomen, with the face toward the feet. The hands were cut off and laid side by side, with the palms downward, a short distance from the main portion of the body. The body of the soldier had been pierced by two balls, one of which must have occasioned almost instant death. When found, it was lying upon the face, with the upper part of the head completely smashed and beaten in with clubs while the brains were scattered around upon the grass. It exhibited eighteen bayonet wounds in the back, and one of the legs had received a gash almost, or quite, to the bone, extending from the calf to the junction with the body.

The citizen had lived in the vicinity for years. The Indians had been in the habit of visiting his father's house, sharing the hospitalities of the dwelling, and receiving alms of the family. He must have been well known to the savages who in-

flicted such barbarities upon his lifeless form; neither could they have had aught against him, except his belonging to a different race, and his being found in a country over which they wished to re-establish their supremacy.

That his body had been treated with still greater indignity and cruelty than that of the soldier was in accordance with feelings previously expressed to some of the garrison. In conversation with some of the Sioux, previous to the commencement of hostilities, they declared a very strong hatred against the settlers in the country, as they frightened away the game, and thus interfered with their hunting. They objected, in similar terms, to having United States troops quartered so near them, but said they did not blame the soldiers, as they had to obey orders, and go wherever they were directed, but the settlers had encroached upon them, of their own free will, and as a matter of choice; for this reason the citizens should be severely dealt with.

No more Indians were seen around the fort until the 26th of September. At about 7 o'clock of that day, as Captain Freeman's company were watering their horses at the river, a volley was fired upon them by a party of Sioux, who had placed themselves in ambush for the purpose. One man, who had gone as teamster with the expedition, was mortally wounded, so that he died the succeeding night; the others were unarmed. From behind the log-buildings and breastworks the fire was soon returned with considerable effect, as a number of the enemy were seen to fall and be carried off by their comrades. At one time two Indians were observed skulking near the river. They were fired upon by three men from the fortification, and both fell, when they were dragged away by their companions.

On another occasion, during the fight, one of the enemy was discovered perched on a tree, where he had stationed himself, either for the purpose of obtaining a view of the movements inside of the fort, or to gain a more favorable position for firing upon our men. He was fired upon by a member of Captain Barret's company, when he released his hold upon the tree and fell heavily into a fork near the ground, from which he was removed and borne off by his comrades. In a very short time a howitzer was brought into position, and a few shells (which the Indians designate as rotten bullets) were thrown among them, silencing their fire and causing them to withdraw.

A detachment, comprising Captain Freeman's company, fifty men of the 3d Regiment, and a squad in charge of a howitzer, were ordered in pursuit, and started over the prairie, up the river. At the distance of about two miles they came upon the Sioux camp, but the warriors fled in the greatest haste and consternation upon their approach. A few shots were fired at them in their flight, to which they replied by yells, but were in too great haste to return the fire. The howitzer was again opened upon them, whereupon their yelling suddenly ceased, and they rushed, if possible, with still greater celerity through the brush and across the river.

Their camp was taken possession of, and was found to contain a considerable quantity of plunder, composed of a variety of articles, a stock of liquors being part of the assortment. Everything of value was carried to the fort, and the remainder was burned upon the ground.

On the evening of September 29th a light skirmish was had with a small party of Sioux, who attempted to gain an ambush in order to fire upon the troops while watering their horses, as on a previous occasion. Fire was first opened upon them, which they returned, wounding one man. They were immediately routed and driven off, but with what loss, if any, was unknown.

On the 30th of September Captain Freeman's company and the members of the 3d Regiment, together with a number of citizens and families, started on their return from Fort Abercrombie to St. Cloud. They passed by where the town of Dayton had formerly stood, scarcely a vestige of which was then found remaining. The dead body of one of the citizens, who had been murdered, was there found, and buried in the best manner possible under the circumstances. The whole train arrived in safety at St. Cloud, on the 5th of October, without having experienced any considerable adventures on the journey.

CHAPTER XLI.

SOUTH-WESTERN DEPARTMENT—HON. CHARLES E. FLANDRAU—FEARS OF WINNEBAGOES AND SIOUX—MANKATO RAISES A COMPANY FOR THE DEFENSE OF NEW ULM—HEADQUARTERS AT SOUTH BEND—WAKEFIELD—SIOUX RAID IN WATONWAN COUNTY—PURSUIT OF INDIANS—STATE TROOPS RELIEVED FROM DUTY—COLONEL SIBLEY ADVANCED FROM ST. PETER—CONCLUSION.

That portion of the State lying between the

Minnesota river and the Iowa line, supposed in the early part of the military movement to occupy a position of extreme danger, was placed under the control of Hon. Charles E. Flandrau. In the division was the Winnebago Reservation. And it was reasonably supposed that the Winnebagoes would more readily unite with the Sioux than with the Ojibwas [Chippewas] in the northern part of the State, the former tribe being on good terms with the Sioux, while the latter held the Sioux as hereditary enemies, with whom an alliance offensive or defensive would hardly take place, unless under extraordinary conditions, such as a general war of the Indian tribes upon the white race. This peculiar condition did not mark the present outbreak.

In this portion of the State were distributed the following forces, subject to special duty as circumstances required: a company of sixty-three members under the command of Captain Cornelius F. Buck, marched from Winona, Sept. 1, 1861; on the 26th of August, six days previous, Captain A. J. Edgerton, of the 10th Regiment, with one hundred and nine men, arrived at the Winnebago Agency, where the inhabitants were in great terror. After the evacuation of New Ulm, by Colonel Flandrau, he encamped at Crisp's farm, half way between New Ulm and Mankato. On the 31st of August, a company of forty-four members, from Mankato, took up position at South Bend, at which place Colonel Flandrau had established his headquarters. On the 23d of August a company of fifty-eight members, from Winnebago City, under command of Captain H. W. Holly, was raised for special services in the counties of Blue Earth, Faribault, Martin, Watonwan, and Jackson. This command, on the 7th of September, was relieved at Winnebago City by the Fillmore County Rangers, under the command of Captain Colburn. At Blue Earth City, a company of forty-two members, under command of Captain J. B. Wakefield, by order of Colonel Flandrau, remained at that point and erected fortifications, and adopted means for subsisting his men there during the term of their service. Major Charles R. Read, of the State militia, with a squad of men from south-eastern Minnesota, also reported to Colonel Flandrau at South Bend. Captain Dane, of the 9th Regiment, was by order of the Colonel in command, stationed at New Ulm. Captain Post, and Colonel John R. Jones, of the State militia, reported a company of mounted men from the county of Fill-

more, and were assigned a position at Garden City. Captain Aldrich, of the 8th Regiment, reported his company at South Bend, and was placed in position at New Ulm. Captain Ambler, of the 10th Regiment, reported his company, and was stationed at Mankato. Captain Sanders, of the 10th, also reported, and was stationed at Le Sueur. Captain Meagher likewise was assigned a position with his company at Mankato, where the company was raised. Captain Cleary, with a company, was stationed at Marysburg, near the Winnebago Reserve, and a similar company, under Captain Potter, was raised, and remained at camp near home. Captain E. St. Julien Cox, with a command composed of detachments from different companies, was stationed at Madelia. He here erected a fort commanding the country for some twenty miles. It was octagonal in form, two stories in height, with thirty feet between the walls. This was inclosed by a breastwork and ditch six feet deep, and four feet wide at the bottom, with projecting squares of similar thickness on the corners, from which the ditch could be swept through its entire length. This structure was named Fort Cox, in honor of its projector.

From this disposition of forces in the department commanded by Colonel Flandrau, it will be seen that the south-western portion of the State was provided with the most ample means of defense against any attack from any open enemy in any ordinary warfare; and yet on the 10th of September, the wily Indian made an attack upon Butternut Valley, near the line of Blue Earth and Brown counties and fired upon the whites, wounded a Mr. Lewis in the hand, killed James Edwards, and still further on killed Thomas J. Davis, a Mr. Mohr, and wounded Mr. John W. Task and left him for dead. Mr. Task, however, survived. And again on the 21st of September, a party of Sioux came into Watonwan county, killed John Armstrong, two children of a Mr. Patterson, and a Mr. Peterson.

The consequences of the massacre we have detailed in these pages to some extent can be easily imagined, and the task of the historian might here be transferred to the reader. But even the reader of fiction, much more the reader of history, requires some aid to direct the imagination in arriving at proper conclusions. A few words in connection with the facts already presented will suffice to exhibit this tragic epoch in our State's history in its proper light.

Minnesota, the first State in the North-west, bounded on the east by the Great Father of Waters, had taken her place in the fair sisterhood of states with prospects as flattering as any that ever entered the American Union. The tide of hardy, vigorous, intelligent emigrants had come hither from the older states, as well as from England, Ireland, and the different countries on the European continent, until a thriving population of 200,000 had taken up their abode upon her virgin soil; and were in the quiet and peaceable enjoyment of her salubrious climate. Her crystal lakes, her wooded streams, her bewitching water-falls, her island groves, her lovely prairies, would have added gems to an earthly paradise. Her Lake Superior, her Mississippi, her Red River of the North, and her Minnesota, were inviting adjuncts to the commerce of the world. Her abundant harvests and her fertile and enduring soil gave to the husbandman the highest hopes of certain wealth. Her position in the track of the tidal human current sweeping across the continent to the Pacific coast, and thence around the globe, placed her forever on the highway of the nations.

Minnesota, thus situated, thus lovely in her virgin youth, had one dark spot resting on the horizon of her otherwise cloudless sky. The dusky savage, as we have seen, dwelt in the land. And, when all was peace, without a note of warning, that one dark spot, moved by the winds of savage hate, suddenly obscured the whole sky, and poured out, to the bitter dregs, the vials of its wrath, without mixture of mercy. The blow fell like a storm of thunderbolts from the clear, bright heavens. The storm of fierce, savage murder, in its most horrid and frightful forms, rolled on. Day passed and night came;

"Down sank the sun, nor ceased the carnage there—
Tumultuous horrors rent the midnight air."

until the sad catalogue reached the fearful number of *two thousand* human victims, from the gray-haired sire to the helpless infant of a day, who lay mangled and dead on the ensanguined field! The dead were left to bury the dead; for

"The dead reigned there alone."

In two days the whole work of murder was done, with here and there exceptional cases in different settlements. And during these two days a population of *thirty thousand*, scattered over some eighteen counties, on the western border of the state, on foot, on horseback, with teams of oxen and horses, under the momentum of the panic thus

created, were rushing wildly and frantically over the prairies to places of safety, either to Fort Ridgely or to the yet remaining towns on the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers. Flight from an invading army of civilized foes is awful; but flight from the uplifted tomahawk, in the hands of savage fiends in pursuit of unarmed men, women and children, is a scene too horrible for the stoutest heart. The unarmed men of the settlements offered no defense, and could offer none, but fled before the savage horde, each in his own way, to such places as the dictates of self preservation gave the slightest hope of safety. Some sought the protection of the nearest slough; others crawled into the tall grass, hiding, in many instances, in sight of the lurking foe. Children of tender years, hacked and beaten and bleeding, fled from their natural protectors, now dead or disabled, and, by the aid of some trail of blood, or by the instincts of our common nature, fled away from fields of slaughter, cautiously crawling by night from the line of fire and smoke in the rear, either toward Fort Ridgely or to some distant town on the Minnesota or the Mississippi. Over the entire border of the State, and even near the populous towns on the river, an eye looking down from above could have seen a human avalanche of thirty thousand, of all ages, and in all possible plight, the rear ranks maimed and bleeding, and faint from starvation and the loss of blood, continually falling into the hands of inhuman savages, keen and fierce, on the trail of the white man. An eye thus situated, if human, could not endure a scene so terrible. And angels from the realms of peace, if ever touched with human woe, over such a scene might have shed tears of blood; and, passing the empyreal sphere into the Eternal presence, we might see

* * * * * "God lament,

And draw a cloud of mourning round his throne."

Who will say, looking on this picture, that the human imagination can color it at all equal to the sad reality? Reality here has outdone the highest flights to which fancy ever goes! The sober-minded Governor Sibley, not unused to the most horrible phases of savage life, seeing only a tithe of the wide field of ruin, giving utterance to his thoughts in official form, says: "Unless some crushing blow can be dealt at once upon these too successful murderers, the state is ruined, and some of its fairest portions will revert, for years, into the possession of these miserable wretches, who, of all devils in human shape, are among the most cruel

and ferocious. To appreciate this, one must see, as I have, the mutilated bodies of their victims. My heart is steeled against them, and if I have the means, and can catch them, I will sweep them with the besom of death." Again, alluding to the narrations of those who have escaped from the scenes of the brutal carnage, he says: "Don't think there is an exaggeration in the horrible pictures given by individuals—they fall far short of the dreadful reality."

The Adjutant-General of the State, in an official document, has attempted, by words of carefully-measured meaning, to draw a picture of the scenes we are feebly attempting to present on paper. But this picture is cold and stately compared with the vivid coloring of living reality. "During the time that this force was being marshaled and engaged in the march to this point (St. Peter), the greater portion of the country above was being laid waste by murder, fire, and robbery. The inhabitants that could make their escape were fleeing like affrighted deer before the advancing gleam of the tomahawk. Towns were deserted by the residents, and their places gladly taken by those who had fled from more sparsely-settled portions of the regions. A stream of fugitives, far outnumbering the army that was marching to their relief, came pouring down the valley. The arrivals from more distant points communicated terror to the settlements, and the inhabitants there fled to points still further in the interior, to communicate in turn the alarm to others still further removed from the scene of hostilities. This rushing tide of humanity, on foot, on horse, and in all manner of vehicles, came meeting the advancing columns of our army. Even this sign of protection failed to arrest their progress. On they came, spreading panic in their course, and many never halted till they had reached the capital city of the state; while others again felt no security even here, and hurriedly and rashly sacrificed their property, and fled from the state of their adoption to seek an asylum of safety in some of our sister states further removed from the sound of the war-whoop."

Thirty thousand panic-stricken inhabitants at once desert their homes in the midst of an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women, and children. All this distracted multitude, from the wide area of eighteen counties, are on the highways and byways, hiding now in the sloughs, and now in the grass of the open prairie; some famishing for

water, and some dying for want of food; some barefooted, some in torn garments, and some entirely denuded of clothing; some, by reason of wounds, crawling on their hands, and dragging their torn limbs after them, were all making their way over a country in which no white man could offer succor or administer consolation. The varied emotions that struggled for utterance in that fragmentary mass of humanity cannot be even faintly set forth in words. The imagination, faint and aghast, turns from the picture in dismay and horror! What indelible images are burned in upon the tablets of the souls of thousands of mothers bereft of their children by savage barbarity! What unavailing tears fall unseen to the ground from the scattered army of almost helpless infancy, now reduced by cruel hands to a life of cheerless orphanage! How many yet linger around the homes they loved, hiding from the keen-eyed savage, awaiting the return of father, mother, brother, or friend, who can never come again to their relief! We leave the reader to his own contemplations, standing in view of this mournful picture, the narration of which the heart sickens to pursue, and turns away with more becoming silence!

The scene of the panic extended to other counties and portions of the State remote from all actual danger. The Territory of Dakota was depopulated, except in a few towns on the western border. Eastward from the Minnesota river to the Mississippi, the inhabitants fled from their homes to the towns of Red Wing, Hastings, Wabasha, and Winona; and thousands again from these places to Wisconsin, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and some to distant New England friends.

Thirty thousand human beings, suddenly forced from their homes, destitute of all the necessities of life, coming suddenly upon the towns in the Minnesota Valley, can easily be supposed to have been a burden of onerous and crushing weight. It came like an Alpine avalanche, sweeping down, in the wildness of its fury, upon the plain. No wisdom could direct it; no force could resist it. No power of description is equal to the task of presenting it in fitting words. It was horribly "grand, gloomy, and peculiar." One faint picture must here suffice.

St. Peter, on the morning of the 19th of August, 1862, manifested some unwonted commotion. Couriers arrived before the dawn of that day, announcing the alarming news that the neighboring

town of New Ulm was on fire, and its inhabitants were being massacred by the savages, led by Little Crow. At the same time, or a little previous, came the tidings that Fort Ridgely was in imminent danger; that Captain Marsh had been killed, and his command almost, if not entirely, cut off, in attempting to give succor to the Lower Agency, which had been attacked on the morning of the 18th, the day previous, and was then in ashes. By nine o'clock the news of these events began to meet a response from the surrounding country. Horsemen and footmen, from different parts of Nicollet and Le Sueur counties, came hurrying into town, some with guns and ammunition, but more without arms. Men were hurrying through the streets in search of guns and ammunition; some were running bullets, while others were fitting up teams, horses, and provisions. Busiest among the agitated mass were Hon. Charles E. Flandrau and Captain William B. Dodd, giving directions for a hasty organization for the purpose of defending New Ulm, or, if that was impossible, to hold the savages in check, outside of St. Peter, sufficiently long to give the men, women, and children some chance to save their lives by hasty flight, if necessary. Every man, woman, and child seemed to catch the spirit of the alarming moment. Now, at about ten o'clock, Judge Flandrau, as captain, with quick words of command, aided by proper subalterns in rank, with one hundred and thirty-five men, armed as best they could be, with shot-guns, muskets, rifles, swords, and revolvers, took up the line of march for New Ulm. At an earlier hour, fifty volunteers, known as the Renville Rangers, on their way to Fort Snelling, had turned their course toward Fort Ridgely, taking with them all the Government arms at St. Peter.

With the departure of these noble bands went not only the wishes and prayers of wives, mothers, brothers, sisters, and children for success, but with them all, or nearly all, the able-bodied citizens capable of bearing arms, together with all the guns and ammunition St. Peter could muster. For one moment we follow these little bands of soldiers, the hope of the Minnesota Valley. Their march is rapid. To one of these parties thirty weary miles intervened between them and the burning town of New Ulm. Expecting to meet the savage foe on their route, flushed with their successful massacre at New Ulm, the skirmishers—a few men on horseback—were kept in advance of the hurry-

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

ing footmen. Before dark, the entire force destined for New Ulm reached the crossing of the Minnesota at the Red Stone Ferry. Here, for a moment, a halt was ordered; the field of ruin lay in full view before them. The smoke of the burning buildings was seen ascending over the town. No signs of life were visible. Some might yet be alive. There was no wavering in that little army of relief. The ferry was manned, the river was crossed, and soon New Ulm was frantic with the mingled shouts of the delivered and their deliverers. An account of the hard-fought battle which terminated the siege is to be found in another chapter of this work. Such expedition has seldom, if ever, been chronicled, as was exhibited by the deliverers of New Ulm. Thirty miles had been made in a little over half a day, traveling all the time in the face of a motley crowd of panic-stricken refugees, pouring in through every avenue toward St. Peter.

The other party, by dusk, had reached Fort Ridgely, traveling about forty-five miles, crossing the ravine near the fort at the precise point where one hundred and fifty Indians had lain in ambush awaiting their approach until a few moments before they came up, and had only retired for the night; and, when too late to intercept them, the disappointed savages saw the Renville Rangers enter the fort.

But let us now return to St. Peter. What a night and a day have brought forth! The quiet village of a thousand inhabitants thus increased by thousands, had become full to overflowing. Every private house, every public house, every church, school-house, warehouse, shed, or saloon, and every vacant structure is full. The crowd throng the public highways; a line of cooking-stoves smoke along the streets; the vacant lots are occupied, for there is no room in the houses. All is clatter, rattle, and din. Wagons, ponies, mules, oxen, cows and calves are promiscuously distributed among groups of men, women and children. The live stock from thousands of deserted farms surround the outskirts of the town; the lowing of strange cattle, the neighing of restless horses, the crying of lost and hungry children, the tales of horror, the tomahawk wounds undressed, the bleeding feet, the cries for food, and the loud wailing for missing friends, all combine to burn into the soul the dreadful reality that some terrible calamity was upon the country.

But the news of the rapid approach of the

savages, the bodies of the recently-murdered, the burning of houses, the admitted danger of a sudden attack upon St. Peter, agitated and moved that vast multitude as if some volcano was ready to engulf them. The overflowing streets were crowded into the already overflowing houses. The stone buildings were barricaded, and the women and children were huddled into every conceivable place of safety. Between hope and fear, and prayer for succor, several weary days and nights passed away, when, on the 22d day of August, the force under Colonel Sibley, fourteen hundred strong, arrived at St. Peter.

Now, as the dread of immediate massacre was past, they were seized with a fear of a character entirely different. How shall this multitude be fed, clothed and nursed? The grain was unthreshed in the field, and the flour in the only mill left standing on the Minnesota, above Belle Plaine, was almost gone. The flouring mill at Mankato, twelve miles above, in the midst of the panic, had been burned, and fears were entertained that the mill at St. Peter would share the same fate. Nor had this multitude any means within themselves to support life a single day. Every scheme known to human ingenuity was canvassed. Every device was suggested, and every expedient tried. The multitude was fearfully clamoring for food, raiment, and shelter. The sick and wounded were in need of medicine and skillful attention. Between six and seven thousand persons, besides the citizens of the place, were already crowding the town; and some thousand or fifteen hundred more daily expected, as a proper quota from the two thousand now compelled to abandon New Ulm. The gathering troops, regular and irregular, were moving, in large numbers, upon St. Peter, now a frontier town of the State, bordering on the country under the full dominion of the Annuity Sioux Indians, with torch and tomahawk, burning and murdering in their train.

A committee, aided by expert clerks, opened an office for the distribution of such articles of food, clothing and medical stores as the town could furnish, on their orders, trusting to the State or General Government for pay at some future day. So great was the crowd pressing for relief, that much of the exhausting labor was performed while bayonets guarded the entrance to the building in which the office of distribution was held. A bakery was established, furnishing two thousand loaves of bread per day, while many pri-

vate houses were put under requisition for the same purpose, and, aided by individual benevolence throughout the town, the hungry began to be scantily fed. A butcher-shop was pressed into the needed service, capable of supplying ten thousand rations a day over and above the citizens' ordinary demand. Still, there was a vast moving class, single persons, women, and children, not yet reached by these well-directed efforts. The committee, feeling every impulse of the citizens, to satisfy the demand for food fitted up a capacious soup-house, where as high as twelve hundred meals were supplied daily. This institution was a great success, and met the entire approval of the citizens, while it suited the conditions of the peculiar population better than any other mode in which relief could be administered. Soup was always ready; and its quality was superior. The aged and the young could here find relief, singly or in families; the well relished it, and the sick found it a grateful beverage. In this way the committee, aided by the extreme efforts of private charity, ever active and vigilant, continued for weeks to feed the refugees at St. Peter, taxing every energy of body and mind from twelve to sixteen hours per day. The census of the population was never taken; but it is believed that, after the arrival of the refugees from New Ulm, and a portion of the inhabitants from Le Sueur county, east of the town, excluding the fourteen hundred troops under Colonel H. H. Sibley, who were here a part of the time, the population of St. Peter was at least nine thousand. This was an estimate made by the committee of supplies, who issued eight thousand rations of beef each day to refugees alone, estimating one ration to a person. The ration was from a half-pound to a pound, varied to meet the condition of persons and families.

But the task of feeding the living did not stop with the human element. The live stock, horses and oxen, with an innumerable herd of cattle from a thousand prairies, ruly and unruly, furious from fright, so determined on food that in a few days not a green spot could be protected from their voracious demands. Fences offered no obstruction. Some bold leader laid waste the field or garden, and total destruction followed, until St. Peter was as barren of herbage, with scarce an exception, as the Great American desert. The committee could not meet successfully this new demand. The sixty tons of hay cut by their order was only an aggravation to the teams of the Government and

the necessary demands of the gathering cavalry. Some military power seemed needed to regulate the collection and distribution of food in this department. This soon came in an official order from Col. H. H. Sibley to a member of the committee, assigning him to the separate duty of collecting food for Government use at St. Peter. A wider range of country was now brought under contribution, and such of the live stock as was required for constant use was amply supplied. The cattle not required by the butchers were forced to a still wider extent of country.

Not only food, such as the mill, the bakery, the butcher-shop, and the soup-house could furnish was required among this heterogeneous multitude, but the infirm, the aged and the sick needed other articles, which the merchant and druggist alone could furnish. Tea, coffee, sugar, salt, soap, candles, wine, brandy, and apothecaries' drugs, as well as shoes, boots, hats, and wear for men, women and children, and articles of bedding and hospital stores, were demanded as being absolutely necessary. The merchants and druggists of the town honored the orders of the committee, and this demand was partially supplied. In all these efforts of the town to meet the wants of the refugees, it was discovered that the limit of supply would soon be reached. But the demand still continued inexorable. The fearful crisis was approaching! Public exertion had found its limit; private benevolence was exhausted; the requisite stores of the merchant and the druggist were well-nigh expended. It was not yet safe to send the multitude to their homes in the country. The fierce savage was yet in the land, thirsting for blood. What shall be done? Shall this vast crowd be sent to other towns, to St. Paul, or still further, to other States, to seek relief from public charity? or shall they be suffered to perish here, when all means of relief shall have failed?

On the 13th of September, 1862, after a month had nearly expired, a relief committee, consisting of Rev. A. H. Kerr and F. Lange, issued an appeal, approved by M. B. Stone, Provost Marshal of St. Peter, from which we make a few extracts, showing the condition of things at the time it bears date. Previous to this, however, a vast number had left for other places, principally for St. Paul, crowding the steamboats on the Minnesota river to their utmost capacity. The appeal says:

"FRIENDS! BRETHREN! In behalf of the suffering, the destitute, and homeless—in behalf of

the widow, the fatherless, and the houseless, we make this appeal for help. A terrible blow has fallen upon this frontier, by the uprising of the Sioux or Dakota Indians. All the horrors of an Indian war; the massacre of families, the aged and the young; the burning of houses and the wanton destruction of property; all, indeed that makes an Indian war so fearful and terribly appalling, are upon the settlements immediately west and north-west of us.

"In some cases the whole family have been murdered; in others the husband has fallen; in others the wife and children have been taken captive; in others only one child has escaped to tell the sad story. Stealthily the Indians came upon the settlements, or overtook families flying for refuge. Unprotected, alarm and terror siezed the people, and to escape with life was the great struggle. Mothers clasped their little ones in their arms and fled; if any lagged behind they were overtaken by a shot or the hatchet. Many, many thus left their homes, taking neither food nor clothing with them. The Indians immediately commenced the work of pillaging, taking clothing and bedding, and, in many instances giving the house and all it contained to the flames. Some have lost their all, and many, from comparative comfort, are left utterly destitute. A great number of cattle have been driven back into the Indian country, and where a few weeks ago plenty abounded, desolation now reigns. * * * * *

"Friends of humanity—Christians, brethren, in your homes of safety, can you do something for the destitute and homeless? We ask for cast-off clothing for men, women and children—for shoes and stockings; caps for boys, anything for the little girls and infants; woolen underclothing, blankets, comfortables; anything, indeed, to alleviate their sufferings. Can not a church or town collect such articles, fill a box and send it to the committee? It should be done speedily."

Circulars, containing the appeal from which we have made the above quotations, were sent to churches in Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York, and throughout the towns and cities of New England. And similar appeals, from other places, were made, and met with universal response, worthy of men and women who honor the Christian profession. By these efforts, the refugees throughout the state were greatly relieved. In reply to these circulars about \$20,000

were received, to which was added \$25,000 by the state, for general distribution.

Other places on the frontier, such as Henderson, Chaska, Carver, and even Belle Plaine, Shakopee, and St. Paul, felt, more or less, the crushing weight of the army of refugees, as they poured across the country and down the Minnesota Valley; but no place felt this burden so heavily as the frontier town of St. Peter.

One reflection should here be made. Had New Ulm and Fort Ridgely fallen on the first attack, Mankato and St. Peter would have been taken before the state troops could have offered the proper assistance. Had New Ulm fallen on the 19th, when it was attacked, and Fort Ridgely on the 20th, when the attack was made on that place, Mankato and St. Peter could easily have been reached by the 21st, when the state troops were below, on their way to St. Peter. The successful defense of these places, New Ulm and Fort Ridgely, was accomplished by the volunteer citizens of Nicollet, Le Sueur, and Blue Earth counties, who reached New Ulm by the 19th of August, and the Renville Rangers, who timely succored Fort Ridgely, by a forced march of forty-five miles in one day, reaching the fort previous to the attack on that post. Whatever credit is due to the state troops, for the successful defense of the frontier and the rescue of the white captives, should be gratefully acknowledged by the citizens of Minnesota. Such acts are worthy of lasting honor to all who were participants in those glorious deeds. But to the brave men who first advanced to the defense of New Ulm and Fort Ridgely, higher honor and a more lasting debt of gratitude are due from the inhabitants of the valley of the Minnesota. Let their names be honored among men. Let them stand side by side with the heroes of other days. Let them rank with veteran brethren who, on Southern battle-fields, have fought nobly for constitutional freedom and the perpetuity of the Union of these states. These are all of them worthy men, who like

"Patriots have toiled, and in their country's cause
Bled nobly, and their deeds, as they deserve,
Receive proud recompense. We give in charge
Their names to the sweet lyre. The Historic Muse,
Proud of her treasure, marches with it down
To latest times; and Sculpture, in her turn,
Gives bond, in stone and ever-during brass,
To guard them, and immortalize her trust."

CHAPTER XLII.

BATTLE OF BIRCH COOLIE—BATTLE OF WOOD LAKE
—CAMP RELEASE—MILITARY COMPANIES—SUCCESS OF THE EXPEDITION UNDER GENERAL SIBLEY.

The massacre being the main design of this history, the movement of the troops, in the pursuit and punishment of the Indians connected with the atrocious murders initiated on the 18th of August, 1862, must especially, in this abridgement, be exceedingly brief.

On the day after the outbreak, August 19th, 1862, an order was issued by the commander-in-chief to Colonel H. H. Sibley, to proceed, with four companies, then at Fort Snelling, and such other forces as might join his command, to the protection of the frontier counties of the State. The entire force, increased by the separate commands of Colonels Marshall and McPhail, reached Fort Ridgely, August 28th, 1862. A detachment made up of Company A, 6th Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, under Captain H. P. Grant, some seventy mounted men under Captain Joseph Anderson, and a fatigue party, aggregating in all a force of over one hundred and fifty men, were sent in advance of the main army, to protect the settlements from further devastation, and at the same time collect and bury the dead yet lying on the field of the recent slaughter. On the first of September, near the Beaver Creek, Captain Grant's party found Justina Krieger, who had escaped alive from the murders committed near Sacred Heart. Mrs Krieger had been shot and dreadfully butchered. During this day this detachment buried fifty-five victims of savage barbarity, and in the evening went into camp at Birch Coolie. The usual precautions were taken, and no immediate fears of Indians were apprehended; yet at half-past four o'clock on the morning of the second of September, one of the guards shouted "Indians!" Instantly thereafter a shower of bullets was poured into the encampment. A most fearful and terrible battle ensued, and for the numbers engaged, the most bloody of any in which our forces had been engaged during the war. The loss of men, in proportion to those engaged, was extremely large; twenty-three were killed outright, or mortally wounded, and forty-five so severely wounded as to require surgical aid, while scarce a man remained whose dress had not been pierced by the enemies' bullets. On the evening of the 3d of September the besieged camp was

relieved by an advance movement of Colonel Sibley's forces at Fort Ridgely.

This battle, in all probability, saved the towns of Mankato and St. Peter from the destruction intended by the savages. They had left Yellow Medicine with the avowed object of attacking these towns on the Minnesota. The signal defeat of the forces of Little Crow at Birch Coolie, not only saved the towns of Mankato and St. Peter, but in effect ended his efforts in subduing the whites on the borders.

After the battle of Birch Coolie all the marauding forces under the direction of Little Crow were called in, and a retreat was ordered up the valley of the Minnesota toward Yellow Medicine; and on the 16th day of September Colonel Sibley ordered an advance of his whole column in pursuit of the fleeing foe; his forces now increased by the 3d Minnesota Volunteers, paroled prisoners returned from Murfreesboro, Tennessee, under command of Major Abraham E. Welch.

On the evening of the 22d Colonel Sibley arrived at Wood Lake. On the morning of the 23d, at about seven o'clock, a force of three hundred Indians suddenly appeared before his camp, yelling as savages only can yell, and firing with great rapidity. The troops under Colonel Sibley were cool and determined, and the 3d Regiment needed no urging by officers. All our forces engaged the enemy with a will that betokened quick work with savages who had outraged every sentiment of humanity, and earned for themselves an immortality of infamy never before achieved by the Dakota nation. The fight lasted about two hours. We lost in killed four, and about fifty wounded. The enemy's loss was much larger; fourteen of their dead were left on the field, and an unknown number were carried off the field, as the Indians are accustomed to do.

The battle of Wood Lake put an end to all the hopes of the renowned chief. His warriors were in open rebellion against his schemes of warfare against the whites. He had gained nothing. Fort Ridgely was not taken. New Ulm was not in his possession. St. Peter and Mankato were intact, and at Birch Coolie and Wood Lake he had suffered defeat. No warrior would longer follow his fortunes in a war so disastrous. On the same day of the battle at Wood Lake a deputation from the Wapeton band appeared under a flag of truce, asking terms of peace. The response of Colonel Sibley was a demand for the delivery of all the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

white captives in the possession of these savages. Wabasha, at the head of fifty lodges, immediately parted company with Little Crow, and established a camp near Lac qui Parle, with a view of surrendering his men on the most favorable terms. A flag of truce announced his action to Colonel Sibley, who soon after, under proper military guard, visited Wabasha's camp. After the formalities of the occasion were over, Colonel Sibley received the captives, in all, then and thereafter, to the number of 107 pure whites, and about 162 half-breeds, and conducted them to his headquarters. The different emotions of these captives at their release can easily be imagined by the reader. This place well deserved the name given it, "Camp Release."

A MILITARY COMMISSION was soon after inaugurated to try the parties charged with the murder of white persons. The labors of this commission continued until about the 5th of November, 1862. Three hundred and twenty-one of the savages and their allies had been found guilty of the charges preferred against them; three hundred and three of whom were recommended for capital punishment, the others to suffer imprisonment. These were immediately removed, under a guard of 1,500 men, to South Bend, on the Minnesota river, to await further orders from the United States Government.

PURSUIT OF THE DESERTERS.—After the disaster met with at Wood Lake, Little Crow retreated, with those who remained with him, in the direction of Big Stone Lake, some sixty miles to the westward. On the 5th of October, Colonel Sibley had sent a messenger to the principal camp of the deserters, to inform them that he expected to be able to pursue and overtake all who remained in arms against the Government; and that the only hope of mercy that they need expect, even for their wives and children, would be their early return and surrender at discretion. By the 8th of October the prisoners who had come in and surrendered amounted to upwards of 2,000. On the 14th of October, Lieutenant Colonel Marshall, with 252 men, was ordered to go out upon the frontier as a scouting party, to ascertain whether there were any hostile camps of savages located within probable striking distance, from which they might be able, by sudden marches, to fall upon the settlements before the opening of the campaign in the coming spring. About this time, Colonel Sibley, hitherto acting under State authority, received

the commission of Brigadier General of Volunteers from the United States.

The scouting party under Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall followed up the line of retreat of the fugitives, and near the edge of the Coteau de Prairie, about forty-five miles from Camp Release, found two lodges of straggling Indians. The males of these camps, three young men, were made prisoners, and the women and children and an old man were directed to deliver themselves up at Camp Release. From these Indians here captured they received information of twenty-seven lodges encamped near Chanopa (Two Wood) lakes. At these lakes they found no Indians; they had left, but the trail was followed to the north-west, towards the Big Sioux river. At noon of the 16th, Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall took with him fifty mounted men and the howitzer and started in pursuit, without tents or supplies of any kind, but leaving the infantry and supply wagons to follow after. They crossed the Big Sioux river, passing near and on the north side of Lake Kampeska.

By following closely the Indian trail, they arrived at dark at the east end of a lake some six or eight miles long, and about eight miles in a north-westwardly direction from Lake Kampeska. Here they halted, without tents, fire or food, until near daylight, when reconnoitering commenced, and at an early hour in the morning they succeeded in surprising and capturing a camp composed of ten lodges, and thirteen Indians and their families. From those captured at this place information was received of another camp of some twelve or fifteen lodges, located at the distance of about one day's march in the direction of James river.

Placing a guard over the captured camp, the remaining portion of the force pressed on in the direction indicated, and at the distance of about ten miles from the first camp, and about midway between the Big Sioux and James rivers they came in sight of the second party, just as they were moving out of camp. The Indians attempted to make their escape by flight, but after an exciting chase for some distance they were overtaken and captured, without any armed resistance. Twenty-one men were taken at this place. Some of them had separated from the camp previous to the capture, and were engaged in hunting at the time. On the return march, which was shortly after commenced, six of these followed the detachment, and, after making ineffectual efforts to recover their families, came forward and surrendered themselves

into our hands. The infantry and wagons were met by the returning party about ten miles west of the Big Sioux.

The men of this detachment, officers and privates, evinced to a large degree the bravery and endurance that characterizes the true soldier. They willingly and cheerfully pressed on after the savages, a part of them without food, fire or shelter, and all of them knowing that they were thereby prolonging the period of their absence beyond the estimated time, and subjecting themselves to the certain necessity of being at least one or two days without rations of any kind before the return to Camp Release could be effected.

On the 7th of November, Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall, with a guard of some fifteen hundred men, started for Fort Snelling in charge of other captured Indians, comprising the women and children, and such of the men as were not found guilty of any heinous crime by the Military Commission, and arrived safely at their destination on the 13th.

From the commencement of hostilities until the 16th day of September the war was carried on almost entirely from the resources of the State alone, and some little assistance from our sister States in the way of arms and ammunition. On this latter date Major-General John Pope, who had been appointed by the President of the United States to take command of the Department of the North-west, arrived and established his headquarters in the city of St. Paul, in this state. The principal part of the active service of the season's campaign had previously been gone through with; but the forces previously under the command of of the State authorities were immediately turned over to his command, and the after-movements were entirely under his control and direction.

He brought to the aid of the troops raised in the State the 25th Wisconsin and the 27th Iowa Regiments, both infantry. These forces were speedily distributed at different points along the frontier, and assisted in guarding the settlements during the autumn, but they were recalled and sent out of the State before the closing in of the winter.

It was contemplated to send the 6th and 7th Regiments Minnesota Volunteers to take part in the war against the rebels in the Southern States, and orders to this effect had already been issued, but on the 6th of November, in obedience to the expressed wish of a large portion of the inhab-

itants of the State, these orders were countermanded. They were directed to remain in the state, and the 3d Regiment was ordered off instead.

All the forces then remaining in the state were assigned to winter quarters at such points as it was thought expedient to keep guarded during the winter, and on the 25th of November Major-General Pope removed his headquarters to Madison, in the State of Wisconsin. Brigadier-General Sibley then remained in the immediate command of the troops retained in service against the Indians, and established his headquarters in the city of St. Paul.

On the 9th of October the "Mankato Record" thus speaks of this expedition:

"Considering the many serious disadvantages under which General Sibley has labored—a deficiency of arms and ammunition, scarcity of provisions, and the total absence of cavalry at a time when he could have successfully pursued and captured Little Crow and his followers—the expedition has been successful beyond the most sanguine anticipations. Of the three hundred white captives in the hands of the Indians at the commencement of the war, all, or nearly all, have been retaken and returned to their friends. Much private property has been secured, and some fifteen hundred Indians, engaged directly or indirectly in the massacres, have been captured; and those who have actually stained their hands in the blood of our frontier settlers are condemned to suffer death. Their sentence will be carried into execution, unless countermanded by authorities at Washington."

CHAPTER XLIII.

INDIAN SYMPATHIZERS—MEMORIAL TO THE PRESIDENT—THE HANGING OF THIRTY-EIGHT—ANNUL-
LING THE TREATIES WITH CERTAIN SIOUX—RE-
MOVAL OF WINNEBAGOES AND SIOUX TO THE UPPER
MISSOURI.

After the campaign of 1862, and the guilty parties were confined at Camp Lincoln, near Mendota, the idea of executing capitally, three hundred Indians, aroused the sympathy of those far removed from the scenes of their inhuman butcheries. President Lincoln was importuned, principally by parties in the East, for the release of these savages. The voice of the blood of innocence crying from the ground, the wailings of mothers bereft of their children was hushed in the tender cry of

sympathy for the condemned. Even the Christian ministers, stern in the belief that, "Whosoever sheddeth man's blood by man shall his blood be shed," seemed now the most zealous for the pardon of these merciless outlaws, who, without cause had shed the blood of innocent women and children in a time of peace.

Senator M. S. Wilkinson and Congressmen C. Aldrich and William Windom, made an urgent appeal to the President for the proper execution of the sentence in the case of these Indians. From this appeal the following extract will be sufficient to indicate its character:

"The people of Minnesota, Mr. President, have stood firmly by you and your Administration. They have given both you and it their cordial support. They have not violated any law. They have borne these sufferings with patience, such as few people have ever exhibited under extreme trials. These Indians now are at their mercy; but our people have not risen to slaughter, because they believed their President would deal with them justly.

"We are told, Mr. President, that the committee from Pennsylvania, whose families are living happily in their pleasant homes in that state, have called upon you to pardon these Indians. We protest against the pardon of these Indians; because if it is done, the Indians will become more insolent and cruel than they ever were before, believing, as they certainly will, that their Great Father at Washington either justifies their acts or is afraid to punish them for their crimes.

"We protest against it, because, if the President does not permit the execution to take place under the forms of law, the outraged people of Minnesota will dispose of these wretches without law. These two people cannot live together. We do not wish to see mob law inaugurated in Minnesota, as it certainly will be, if you force the people to it. We tremble at the approach of such a condition of things in our state.

"You can give us peace, or you can give us lawless violence. We pray you, as in view of all we have suffered, and of the danger which still awaits us, let the law be executed. Let justice be done to our people."

The press of Minnesota, without a single exception, insisted that the condemned Indians should expiate their dreadful crime upon the gallows, while the Eastern press, with some few exceptions, gave vent to the deep sympathy of the sentimental philosophers and the fanciful strains of the im-

aginative poets. It seemed to our Eastern neighbors that Minnesotians, in their contact with savage life, had ceased to appreciate the

* * * "Poor Indian, whose untutored mind
Sees God in clouds, and hears Him in the wind;"

that they had looked upon the modern race of savages in their criminal degradation until they had well-nigh forgotten the renown of Massasoit, and his noble sons Alexander and Philip.

But two hundred years never fails to change somewhat the character and sentiments of a great people, and blot from its memory something of its accredited history. This may have happened in the case of our fellow-kinsmen in the Eastern and Middle States. They may not now fully enter into the views and sentiments of those who witnessed the outrages of Philip and his cruel warriors in their conspiracies against the infant colonies; in their attacks upon Springfield, Hatfield, Lancaster, Medfield, Seekong, Groton, Warwick, Marlborough, Plymouth, Taunton, Scituate, Bridgewater, and Northfield. They seem not fully now to appreciate the atrocities of the savages of these olden times. The historian of the times of Philip was not so sentimental as some of later days.

"The town of Springfield received great injury from their attacks, more than thirty houses being burned; among the rest one containing a 'brave library,' the finest in that part of the country, which belonged to the Rev. Pelatiah Glover."

"This," says Hubbard, "did, more than any other, discover the said actors to be the children of the devil, full of all subtilty and malice." And we of the present can not perceive why the massacre of innocent women and children should not as readily *discover* these Minnesota savages, under Little Crow, to be children of the devil as the burning of a minister's library two hundred years ago. Minnesotians lost by these Indians *splendid*, not to say *brave* libraries; but of this minor evil they did not complain, in their demand for the execution of the condemned murderers.

Indians are the same in all times. Two hundred years have wrought no change upon Indian character. Had King Philip been powerful enough, he would have killed all the white men inhabiting the New England Colonies. "Once an Indian, always an Indian," is fully borne out by their history during two hundred years' contact with the white race.

Eastern writers of the early history of the coun-

try spoke and felt in regard to Indians very much as Minnesotians now speak and feel. When Weet-amore, queen of Pocasset, and widow of Alexander, Philip's eldest brother, in attempting to escape from the pursuit of Captain Church, had lost her life, her head was cut off by those who discovered her, and fixed upon a pole at Taunton! Here, being discovered by some of her loving subjects, then in captivity, their unrestrained grief at the shocking sight is characterized by Mather as "a most horrid and diabolical lamentation!" Have Minnesotians exhibited a more unfeeling sentiment than this, even against condemned murderers? Mather lived, it is true, amid scenes of Indian barbarity. Had he lived in the present day and witnessed these revolting cruelties, he would have said with Colonel H. H. Sibley, "My heart is steeled against them." But those who witnessed the late massacre could truly say, in the language of an Eastern poet,

"All died—the wailing babe—the shrieking maid—
And in the flood of fire that scathed the glade,
The roofs went down!"

Early in December, 1862, while the final decision of the President was delayed, the valley towns of Minnesota, led off by the city of St. Paul, held primary meetings, addressed by the most intelligent speakers of the different localities. An extract from a memorial of one of the assemblages of the people is given as a sample of others of similar import. The extract quoted is from the St. Paul meeting, drawn up by George A. Nourse, United States District Attorney for the District of Minnesota:

"To the President of the United States: We, the citizens of St. Paul, in the State of Minnesota, respectfully represent that we have heard, with regret and alarm, through the public press, reports of an intention on the part of the United States Government to dismiss without punishment the Sioux warriors captured by our soldiers; and further, to allow the several tribes of Indians lately located upon reservations within this State to remain upon the reservations.

"Against any such policy we respectfully but firmly protest. The history of this continent presents no event that can compare with the late Sioux outbreak in wanton, unprovoked, and fiendish cruelty. All that we have heard of Indian warfare in the early history of this country is tame in contrast with the atrocities of this late massacre. Without warning, in cold blood, beginning with

the murder of their best friends, the whole body of the Annuity Sioux commenced a deliberate scheme to exterminate every white person upon the land once occupied by them, and by them long since sold to the United States. In carrying out this bloody scheme they have spared neither age nor sex, only reserving, for the gratification of their brutal lust, the few white women whom the rifle, the tomahawk and the scalping-knife spared. Nor did their fiendish barbarities cease with death, as the mutilated corpses of their victims, disemboweled, cut limb from limb, or chopped into fragments, will testify. These cruelties, too, were in many cases preceded by a pretense of friendship; and in many instances the victims of these more than murderers were shot down in cold blood as soon as their backs were turned; after a cordial shaking of the hand and loud professions of friendship on the part of the murderers.

"We ask that the same judgment should be passed and executed upon these deliberate murderers, these ravishers, these mutilators of their murdered victims, that would be passed upon white men guilty of the same offense. The blood of hundreds of our murdered and mangled fellow-citizens cries from the ground for vengeance. 'Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord;' and the authorities of the United States are, we believe, the chosen instruments to execute that vengeance. Let them not neglect their plain duty.

"Nor do we ask alone for vengeance. We demand security for the future. There can be no safety for us or for our families unless an example shall be made of those who have committed the horrible murders and barbarities we have recited. Let it be once understood that these Indians can commit such crimes, and be pardoned upon surrendering themselves, and there is henceforth a torch for every white man's dwelling, a knife for every white man's heart upon our frontier.

"Nor will even the most rigorous punishment give perfect security against these Indians so long as any of them are left among, or in the vicinity of our border settlements. The Indian's nature can no more be trusted than the wolf's. Tame him, cultivate him, strive to Christianize him as you will, and the sight of blood will in an instant call out the savage, wolfish, devilish instincts of the race. It is notorious that among the earliest and most murderous of the Sioux, in perpetrating their late massacre, were many of the 'civilized Indians,' so called, with their hair cut short, wear-

ing white men's clothes, and dwelling in brick houses built for them by the Government.

"We respectfully ask, we demand that the captive Indians now in the hands of our military forces, proved before a military commission to be guilty of murder, and even worse crimes, shall receive the punishment due those crimes. This, too, not merely as a matter of vengeance, but much more as a matter of future security for our border settlers.

"We ask, further, that these savages, proved to be treacherous, unreliable, and dangerous beyond example, may be removed from close proximity to our settlements, to such distance and such isolation as shall make the people of this State safe from their future attacks."

DISAPPOINTMENT OF THE PEOPLE IN MINNESOTA.

The final decision of the President, on the 17th of December, 1862, ordering the execution of thirty-nine of the three hundred condemned murderers, disappointed the people of Minnesota. These thirty-nine were to be hung on Friday, the 26th of December.

It was not strange that the people of Minnesota were disappointed. How had New England looked upon her Indian captives in her early history? Her history says:

"King Philip was hunted like a wild beast, his body quartered and set on poles, his head exposed as a trophy for twenty years on a gibbet, in Plymouth, and one of his hands sent to Boston: then the ministers returned thanks, and one said that they had *prayed* a bullet into Philip's heart. In 1677, on a Sunday, in Marblehead, the women, as they came out of the meeting-house, fell upon two Indians that had been brought in as captives, and, in a very tumultuous way, murdered them, in revenge for the death of some fishermen."

These Puritan ideas have greatly relaxed in the descendants of the primitive stock. But, as the sepulchers of the fathers are garnished by their children as an indorsement of their deeds, shall we not hope that those who have in this way given evidence of their paternity will find some palliation for a people who have sinned in the similitude of their fathers?

On the 24th of December, at the request of the citizens of Mankato of a previous date, Colonel Miller, (Ex-Governor Stephen Miller, whose death at Worthington, Minn., took place in August, 1881), in order to secure the public peace, declared

martial law over all the territory within a circle of ten miles of the place of the intended execution.

On Monday, the 21st, the thirty-nine had been removed to apartments separate and distinct from the other Indians, and the death-warrant was made known to them through an interpreter—the Rev. Mr. Riggs, one of the Sioux missionaries. Through the interpreter, Colonel Miller addressed the prisoners in substance, as follows:

"The commanding officer at this place has called to speak to you upon a very serious subject this afternoon. Your Great Father at Washington, after carefully reading what the witnesses have testified in your several trials, has come to the conclusion that you have each been guilty of wantonly and wickedly murdering his white children; and, for this reason, he has directed that you each be hanged by the neck until you are dead, on next Friday, and that order will be carried into effect on that day at ten o'clock in the forenoon.

"Good ministers, both Catholic and Protestant, are here, from among whom each of you can select your spiritual adviser, who will be permitted to commune with you constantly during the few days that you are yet to live."

Adjutant Arnold was then instructed to read to them in English the letter of President Lincoln, which, in substance, stated the number and names of those condemned for execution, which letter was also read by Rev. S. R. Riggs, in Dakota.

The Colonel further instructed Mr. Riggs to tell them that they had so sinned against their fellow-men that there is no hope of clemency except in the mercy of God through the merits of the Blessed Redeemer, and that he earnestly exhorted them to apply to Him as their only remaining source of consolation.

The number condemned was forty, but one died before the day fixed for the execution, and one, Henry Milord, a half breed, had his sentence commuted to imprisonment for life in the penitentiary; so that thirty-eight only were hung.

On the 16th of February, 1863, the treaties before that time existing between the United States and these annuity Indians were abrogated and annulled, and all lands and rights of occupancy within the state of Minnesota, and all annuities and claims then existing in favor of said Indians were declared forfeited to the United States.

These Indians, in the language of the act, had, in the year 1862, "made unprovoked aggression and most savage war upon the United States, and

massacred a large number of men, women and children within the state of Minnesota;" and as in this war and massacre they had "destroyed and damaged a large amount of property, and thereby forfeited all just claims" to their "monies and annuities to the United States," the act provides that "two-thirds of the balance remaining unexpended" of their annuities for the fiscal year, not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars, and the further sum of one hundred thousand dollars, being two-thirds of the annuities becoming due, and payable during the next fiscal year, should be appropriated and paid over to three commissioners appointed by the President, to be by them apportioned among the heads of families, or their survivors, who suffered damage by the depredations of said Indians, or the troops of the United States in the war against them, not exceeding the sum of two hundred dollars to any one family, nor more than actual damage sustained. All claims for damages were required, by the act, to be presented at certain times, and according to the rules prescribed by the commissioners, who should hold their first session at St. Peter, in the state of Minnesota, on or before the first Monday of April, and make and return their finding, and all the papers relating thereto, on or before the first Monday in December, 1863.

The President appointed for this duty, and with the advice and consent of the Senate, the Hons. Albert S. White, of the state of Indiana, Eli R. Chase, of Wisconsin, and Cyrus Aldrich, of Minnesota.

The duties of this board were so vigorously prosecuted, that, by the 1st of November following their appointment, some twenty thousand sheets of legal cap paper had been consumed in reducing to writing the testimony under the law requiring the commissioners to report the testimony in writing, and proper decisions made requisite to the payment of the two hundred dollars to that class of sufferers designated by the act of Congress. Such dispatch in Government agents gives abundant evidence of national vigor and integrity.

It will, no doubt, the object of this act of Congress to make such an appropriation as would relieve the sufferings of those who had lost all present means of support, and for the further purpose of ascertaining the whole amount of claims for damages as a necessary prerequisite to future legislation. Regarded in this light, the act is one of wisdom and economy.

On the 21st of February following the annulling of the treaty with the Sioux above named, Congress passed "An act for the removal of the Winnebago Indians, and the sale of their reservation in Minnesota for their benefit." The money arising from the sale of their lands, after paying their indebtedness, is to be paid into the treasury of the United States, and expended, as the same is received, under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, in necessary improvements upon their new reservation. The lands in the new reservation are to be allotted in severalty, not exceeding eighty acres to each head of a family, except to the chiefs, to whom larger allotments may be made, to be vested by patent in the Indian and his heirs, without the right of alienation.

These several acts of the General Government moderated to some extent the demand of the people for the execution of the condemned Sioux yet in the military prison at Mankato awaiting the final decision of the President. The removal of the Indians from the borders of Minnesota, and the opening up for settlement of over a million of acres of superior land, was a prospective benefit to the State of immense value, both in its domestic quiet and its rapid advancement in material wealth.

In pursuance of the acts of Congress, on the 22d of April, and for the purpose of carrying them into execution, the condemned Indians were first taken from the State, on board the steamboat Favorite, carried down the Mississippi, and confined at Davenport, in the state of Iowa, where they remained, with only such privileges as are allowed to convicts in the penitentiary.

On the 4th of May, A. D. 1863, at six o'clock in the afternoon, certain others of the Sioux Indians, squaws and papposes, in all about seventeen hundred, left Fort Snelling, on board the steamboat Davenport, for their new reservation on the Upper Missouri, above Fort Randall, accompanied by a strong guard of soldiers, and attended by certain of the missionaries and employes, the whole being under the general direction of Superintendent Clark W. Thompson. By these two shipments, some two thousand Sioux had been taken from the State and removed far from the borders of Minnesota. The expedition of 1863, fitted out against the scattered bands of the Sioux yet remaining on the borders of the State, or still further removed into the Dakota Territory, gave to the border settlements some assurance of protection and security

against any further disturbance from these particular bands of Indians.

DEATH OF LITTLE CROW.

On Friday evening, July 3, 1863, Mr. Lampson and his son Chauncey, while traveling along the road, about six miles north of Hutchinson, discovered two Indians in a little prairie opening in the woods, interspersed with clumps of bushes and vines and a few scattering poplars, picking berries. These two Indians were Little Crow and his son Wowinapa.

STATEMENT BY HIS SON.

"I am the son of Little Crow; my name is Wowinapa; I am sixteen years old; my father had two wives before he took my mother; the first one had one son, the second one a son and daughter; the third wife was my mother. After taking my mother he put away the first two; he had seven children by my mother—six are dead; I am the only one living now; the fourth wife had four children born; do not know whether any died or not; two were boys and three were girls; the fifth wife had five children—three of them are dead, two are living; the sixth wife had three children; all of them are dead; the oldest was a boy, the other two were girls; the last four wives were sisters.

"Father went to St. Joseph last spring. When we were coming back he said he could not fight the white men, but would go below and steal horses from them, and give them to his children, so that they could be comfortable, and then he would go away off.

"Father also told me that he was getting old, and wanted me to go with him to carry his bundles. He left his wives and his other children behind. There were sixteen men and one squaw in the party that went below with us. We had no horses, but walked all the way down to the settlements. Father and I were picking red-berries, near Scattered Lake, at the time he was shot. It was near night. He was hit the first time in the side, just above the hip. His gun and mine were lying on the ground. He took up my gun and fired it first, and then fired his own. He was shot the second time when he was firing his own gun. The ball struck the stock of his gun, and then hit him in the side, near the shoulder. This was the shot that killed him. He told me that he was killed, and asked me for water, which I gave him. He died immediately after. When I heard the

first shot fired I laid down, and the man did not see me before father was killed.

"A short time before father was killed an Indian named Hiuka, who married the daughter of my father's second wife, came to him. He had a horse with him—also a gray-colored coat that he had taken from a man that he had killed to the north of where father was killed. He gave the coat to father, telling him he might need it when it rained, as he had no coat with him. Hiuka said he had a horse now, and was going back to the Indian country.

"The Indians that went down with us separated. Eight of them and the squaw went north; the other eight went further down. I have not seen any of them since. After father was killed I took both guns and the ammunition and started to go to Devil's Lake, where I expected to find some of my friends. When I got to Beaver creek I saw the tracks of two Indians, and at Standing Buffalo's village saw where the eight Indians that had gone north had crossed.

"I carried both guns as far as the Sheyenne river, where I saw two men. I was scared, and threw my gun and the ammunition down. After that I traveled only in the night; and, as I had no ammunition to kill anything to eat, I had not strength enough to travel fast. I went on until I arrived near Devil's Lake, when I staid in one place three days, being so weak and hungry that I could go no further. I had picked up a cartridge near Big Stone Lake, which I still had with me, and loaded father's gun with it, cutting the ball into slugs. With this charge I shot a wolf, ate some of it, which gave me strength to travel, and went on up the lake until the day I was captured, which was twenty-six days from the day my father was killed."

Here ends this wonderful episode in our contact with the Indian race in Minnesota. It commenced with Little Crow, in this instance, and it is proper that it should end with his inglorious life. With the best means for becoming an exponent of Indian civilization on this continent, he has driven the missionaries from his people and become a standing example of the assertion: "Once an Indian always an Indian."

Little Crow has indeed given emphasis to the aphorism of Ferdousi, "For that which is unclean by nature, thou canst entertain no hope; no washing will make the gypsy white."

HISTORY OF FILLMORE COUNTY.

CHAPTER XLIV.

BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHICAL AND PHYSICAL FEATURES—LOCATION OF TOWNSHIPS—GEOLOGICAL.

Fillmore county is on the southern border of the state of Minnesota, the second from the Mississippi River. Olmsted and Winona counties are contiguous on the north, Houston county on the east, Iowa State on the south, and Mower county on the west. It has twenty-four townships coincident with the government survey, and in the political organization of the several towns the original bounds have been preserved, except in a few cases which will be noticed in the sketch of the towns where the variations occur.

The county of Fillmore was created on the 5th of March, 1853. Its area was much larger then than now, the present boundaries being established in 1855.

The county seat was at first at Chatfield, in 1855, it was removed to Carimona, and in 1856, a vote of the people established it permanently in Preston where good substantial county buildings have since been erected.

The county lies between the forty-third and forty-fifth parallel of north latitude, and between ranges seven and fourteen west and townships one hundred and one and one hundred and five north. The principal river is the Root River which comes into the county from the west about six miles from the northern boundary, and meandering toward the east crosses the line about three miles south of the northeast corner. It has several branches coming in at various points, the largest of which is the south branch which vies with the

main branch as to size, and arises outside of the county on the west and unites in the northeast part of Carrolton with the main stream. This branch also has other branches quite important coming generally from the south. The South Fork of the Root River which becomes an important stream in Houston county, arises in the southern central part of this county and leaves it near the center of the eastern boundary.

The various rivers and the topographical features are more fully described in the geological sketch and in the separate township delineations.

The county is four townships wide from north to south, or twenty-four miles, and six from east to west, or thirty-six miles; its area being about 864 square miles, or 553,081.77 acres. It has very few acres not suitable for tillage, and unlike many other counties to the north and west, it is a lakeless region.

Preston is the county seat, and the geographical center of the county is but a few blocks from the Court House, as the village is in the northwest corner of the township of the same name and touches the corner of three other towns.

The other principal villages in the county are Lanesboro, Spring Valley, Chatfield, and Rushford, and there are several other villages of more or less importance as elements of future growth which are described in the township histories. The names and location of the several towns in the county will be here given with brief mention of their surface peculiarities, beginning in the northeast corner, on the plan of the government numbering of sections.

RUSHFORD.—Root River crosses the central part of the town, in a valley several hundred feet below the level of the surrounding country. The prairie land is along the bottom land of the Root River, which is inclined to be marshy.

ARENDAHL.—The Root River goes through the southeast corner. A belt of timber skirts along the northern boundary, and on the east unites with the timber belt of the river. About one-half of the whole town is timbered. There is prairie in the northwest and center.

PILOT MOUND.—The Root River crosses it in a southeasterly direction and lays in a deep valley with abrupt rock-bound bluffs several hundred feet high. The greatest part of the town is wooded, but in the northeastern part, and also in the northwestern, there are prairie tracts.

CHATFIELD.—This township is bi-sected by the Root River, which runs from west to east. The north branch of the Root River, with its several tributaries, has a rough and rocky character of surface in their vicinity, and there is but little prairie, though there are openings that are without timber.

JORDAN.—This town is well covered with heavy timber, the principal prairie region being in the northwestern corner. The Root River runs through the southeastern corner, and also touches at two points in the southwestern corner of the town.

SUMNER.—The Brook Kedron runs southeast through this township to enter Root River, which, under the name "Bear Creek," meanders along the southern border. The southeastern part of the town is wooded, but most of it is flat prairie.

SPRING VALLEY.—This is the first township of the second tier, on the west. It has Bear Creek along the northern border, and Middle Creek and Deer Creek, which, uniting in Fillmore, the next town east, go to help form Root River. There is a belt of prairie covering the southern tier of sections, and the rest is more or less heavily timbered.

FILLMORE.—West of the middle branch of Root River there is a region of heavy timber. The rest of the town is prairie, interspersed with thickets and patches of oak brush and aspen. Three branches of the Root River unite in the northwestern part of the town.

FOUNTAIN.—Watson's Creek, passing through toward the east, causes considerable diversity of surface. It has quite heavy timber along the streams, and small patches scattered over the

whole area. Numerous "sink holes," as they are called, are found.

CARBOLTON.—The valley of the south branch of the Root River runs through the town from the southwest corner to near the middle of the eastern boundary, and is quite rough, but not everywhere wooded. In the northern part there is some prairie, with quite heavy timber in the northwest.

HOLT.—The Root River, with its characteristic bluffs, crosses the northwest part. In the southeast there is prairie, and also some wet prairie between the bluffs, but with these exceptions the town is wooded.

NORWAY.—There is a prairie belt entering the town from the south and west, which forms the divide between the tributaries to the South Fork of the Root River and that stream itself; this becomes narrow in the center, but expands toward the northeast. It is somewhat broken by bluffs along the little creeks.

PREBLE.—This township is crossed in a northeasterly direction by the South Fork of the Root River, and, with its tributaries, introduces a great diversity of surface. There is a limited prairie patch in the southeast corner.

AMHERST.—The South Fork runs through the southern part of this town, and a large portion is prairie, broken with patches of thicket and heavier timber.

PRESTON.—The south branch of the Root River that sweeps into town at the village, flows around to leave it two miles away. It carries a deeply eroded valley, that gives a marked diversity of surface, with frequent changes from prairie to timber and thicket.

CARIMONA.—The northern part of the town carries, from east to west, the south branch of the Root River. Much of the township is covered with sparse timber with patches of heavy timber, and the "sink holes" are numerous.

FORESTVILLE.—This has the same south branch cutting it across below the center from west to east. The central part has timber. In the northwest and in the south are tracts of prairie. It also has "sink holes."

BLOOMFIELD.—The south branch passes through this township south of the center. It has an irregular area of timber and oak brush in the eastern and central parts and spreading northward from the valley; but about two-thirds of the whole is prairie with a few sloughs in the eastern part.

BEAVER.—Slough Creek runs across the town from the northwest corner to the center of the southern boundary, and a strip of timber goes with it. Most of the rest is prairie, with several north and south sloughs.

YORK.—This has no large rivers. A track of wood and thicket crosses its territory north and south about two miles wide, east of the center. The remainder is prairie.

BRISTOL.—This town is made up of prairie and thickets. The prairie crosses it from east to west widening to almost five miles on the west.

HARMONY.—This town is well wooded, with prairie in the center portion.

CANTON.—This is mostly wooded, except in the northeastern and southern portions, and a small area in the west.

NEWBURG.—This town is mostly prairie, in the northwest corner near the river is a broken wooded tract. Small timber is also found in the central and southwestern portion, as well as in the northeast.

This gives a general idea of the external make-up of the several towns in the county.

In the first political organization of the towns on the 11th of May, 1858, the town of Canton was called Elyria, and the towns of Holt and Norway were in one corporation called Douglass. The town of Rushford also embraced that of Arendahl. In other regards the towns remain as at first instituted.

GEOLOGY.

This account of the geology and natural history of the county, is taken from the admirable report of the survey by Prof. N. H. Winchell, State geologist, who has a world-wide reputation as a scientific worker and writer, and it is commended to the careful perusal of the readers of this volume, as a knowledge of what we have under our feet is most valuable in an economic as well as in other regards.

NATURAL DRAINAGE.—Root River, with its tributaries, drains nearly the whole of the county. The Upper Iowa River, which enters the county in Beaver and Bristol townships, receives a few small streams from the southern tier of townships. Root River, flowing toward the east, spreads out its tributaries north and south, like the rays of a fan, crossing the entire county, from west to east. Many of the branches of the Root River rise in the counties next west and north of Fillmore

county, in a tract of country covered with northern drift. After entering Fillmore county, they soon enter canon-like valleys, and the drift becomes much lighter. They then converge toward the main valley, following deeply cut rocky valleys, and leave the county in one volume at Rushford, in the northeastern corner of the county. These streams furnish frequent water power privileges, and a number of them have been improved in the erection of mills, which are scattered throughout the county and are elsewhere described.

At the Tunnel Mills, section thirty-four, Sumner, advantage has been taken of the winding course of Bear Creek. The creek is enclosed on both sides by high rocky walls. A tunnel has been cut through the narrow neck, excavated in the rock, admitting the water, which falls again into the river on section thirty-four, producing a fall of 25 feet in 600 feet. The cut in the rock is 600 feet long, for the tunnel, and 100 feet for the tail-race. At G. Weisbeck's Mill, a similar opportunity is offered. This is on section eleven, Spring Valley. By a tunnel of 70 feet, through the "Hog's Back," a fall of 17 feet 10 inches may be secured; and at the lime-kiln of Mr. J. H. Hall, near Weisbeck's, a tunnel of 125 feet will furnish a power of 20 feet. About 20 rods from Weisbeck's, a tunnel of 450 feet will afford 64 feet head of water. The rock is limestone, in horizontal bedding.

SURFACE FEATURES.—That portion of the county which is covered with a thick deposit of foreign drift presents the usual monotony of surface, characteristic of the drift latitudes. This includes the most of the western range of townships across the western end of the county, and some portions of the next range east. There are, however, even within the drift area, a number of narrow, deeply cut valleys, with precipitous, rocky bluffs, having very much the nature of canons, like those of the driftless territories of the west. Toward the east these deeply cut valleys are more numerous. All little streams, and a great many narrow valleys that have no running water in them, have high, rocky bluffs along their whole course. These valleys and streams, constituting the drainage system of the county, converge toward the valley of Root River. The valley of this stream, with its principal tributaries, presents some of the most remarkable and instructive phenomena of erosion to be found in the State. It passes nearly at right

angles across the strike of the formations. These are alternating limestones and sandstones, with an occasional bed of soft shale. The Trenton limestone, underlaid by the easily eroded St. Peter sandstone, the same as at the Falls of St. Anthony, although about a hundred and sixty feet in thickness, is eaten into by the retroaction of the water as it plunges over the falls at the point where the streams cross the line of its superposition over the St. Peter, until they have each excavated in the Trenton a deep channel from fifteen to thirty miles in extent. Through the line of strike of the St. Peter these valleys are widened out, the surface of the low ground within the bluffs being usually one of rich meadow with undulating surface, from one to two hundred feet below the general level. The Lower Magnesia Formation is entered upon by the streams while they are as yet a good many miles within the general area of the Trenton. As this formation consists of three members, (two limestones, separated by a sandstone thirty feet in thickness,) it repeats the succession of phenomena witnessed in the erosion of the Trenton and St. Peter. As the water leaves the Shakopee limestone and enters upon the Jordan sandstone, it passes over a series of rapids or a fall of several feet perpendicular, which falls or rapids undergo a process of recession under the same causes as produce the recession of the Trenton-St. Peter falls. Again, when the stream passes from the St. Lawrence limestone upon the St. Croix sandstone the same conjunction of circumstances causes another rapid or waterfall. Thus by a series of steps, more or less evident, the branches of the Root River descend from the area of the Galena limestone to the St. Croix sandstone. The valleys widen in the sandstone areas, and become abruptly narrow in the limestone belts. In passing down a stream, within a sandstone area, where the valley is perhaps half a mile wide, with tilled farms in the bottom land, the high bluffs being remote from the stream, the first indication of an approaching change in the formation is the rise of a terrace along the immediate river bank, with an occasional exposure of lime rock facing the water. This terrace, which becomes almost continuously rocky, rises slowly till it exposes the full thickness of the rock which causes it. On the other hand, the first evidence of a change from limestone to sandstone, visible in descending the stream, is the occurrence of a waterfall or rapid. Such changes produce water-powers, many of

which have been improved. Hence, the location of a flouring mill, on one of these branches, is an intimation to the geologist that at that point one of his boundary lines crosses that stream. Around these points gathered the first village settlements. Preston is located where the water-power formed by the descent of the river from the Shakopee on to the Jordan induced the construction of mills. The water-power at Chatfield is formed in the same way. Near Fillmore the branches of Root River, known as Deer and Bear Creeks, afford good water-powers by their descent from the lower Trenton to the St. Peter. Mills have been built at both points. On the south branch of Root River, above Forestville, the stream leaves the Trenton, and the waterfall has been improved in the same manner at Baldwin's Mill. The same fact is illustrated by a large number of eastward flowing streams, in the eastern border counties, between Fillmore county and the Falls of St. Anthony at Minneapolis. Of course, rapids are also likely to be formed, especially in small streams, when passing through the areas of rock of uniform hardness. Such water-powers, and others that are formed by the construction of dams, do not fall into this class.

While the immediate valleys of Root River and its tributaries are apt to be rocky, the country that spreads out in either direction, after leaving the valleys, is not rough. It is rolling, or undulating. In the eastern portion the rocks are covered by a heavy deposit of rich, clayey loam, known as the loess, which fills up many depressions, and lends a uniform and remarkable fertility to the soil. It constitutes the soil. The farms are all well drained, naturally. The county contains no lakes. In York township there is a slough which on some maps is represented as a lake. It is about a quarter of a mile across. The Trenton area is distinctly separated, topographically, from that of St. Peter and the lower formations. From the Trenton to the Lower Magnesian the surface descends by a step or terrace, about 125 feet. Some of the Trenton areas are isolated from the main area, and constitute small tables or mounds, which are well known as "Trenton mounds" in the early reports. Some travelers have referred them to the agency of the ancient "mound builders," and a good many of the residents, who are not aware of the geological causes that have produced them, still believe that they are artificial instead of natural. From some of the elevated Trenton areas overlooking

the river valleys, magnificent views of landscape may be had. From the elevated Trenton area in Newburg township, the eye looks over the valley of Root River, and can almost discern the Trenton bluffs on the opposite slopes of Root River in the northern part of the county. From the peninsula of the Trenton running north between Camp and Willow Creeks, in Preston township, the village of Fountain is plainly discernible across the valleys of the south branch of Root River and Watson's Creek, with a wide expanse of alternating timber and prairie between, while on either side is a broad, undulating valley of prairie land. On the east is Camp Creek valley, and on the west is that of Willow Creek. These valleys are deep and wide, but owing to the thickness of the loess loam, the slopes are gentle and broad, and, in the fall of the year, when the industry of the farmer is exhibited in the plowing of his wheat fields, and the threshing of his last crop, in every direction may be heard the rattle of threshers, often running by steam, and may be seen a hundred teams preparing for the next harvest. Another magnificent view may be obtained from the Trenton peninsula on sections ten and fifteen in Carrolton. From here the view extends north over the valley of Root River to the Trenton bluffs along the north boundary of the county, a distance of over forty miles, and toward the south over the valley of the south branch of Root River, looking over Preston and Lanesboro, which are situated within the river bluffs, so far below the general level of the country that they can be seen, but a short distance before reaching them. Further down Root River valley, the gorge in which the river runs becomes wider, being at Rushford about two miles in width, with fine farm lands in the bottoms. The bluffs are rounded off with age, and have a thin soil, generally turfed, though showing frequent rock exposure. The river is there 565 feet below the tops of the bluffs, as measured by aneroid. At Whalan, in Holt township, the river is, by the same measurement, 470 feet below the top of the Trenton terrace on section twenty. Whalan's Bluff is 250 feet high above the river. At Lanesboro, in Carrolton, the river is 285 feet below the immediate river bluffs, which consist wholly of the Lower Magnesian formation, and about 440 feet below the top of the Trenton terrace on section twenty, Holt. At Preston the river at the stone mill is 335 feet below the Trenton terrace, which forms the general level about a mile south of the

village. At Isinours station the river runs 145 feet below the top of the Shakopee limestone which forms there the brow of the immediate river bluffs. At Forestville, the height of the country, north of the village, above the river, is 285 feet. The immediate river bluffs are 190 feet above the mill pond. At Chatfield, the river is about 222 feet below the general level of the country. At Fillmore, the prairie upland is 200 feet above the river level. From Fountain to Isinours station, the track of the Southern Minnesota railroad descends 401 feet, passing from the upper Trenton to the St. Lawrence, and entering the latter formation about twenty-five feet, the rocks all lying nearly horizontal. At Weisbeck's Mill, on Deer Creek, section eleven, Spring Valley, the river is 205 feet below the general level of the country. There is here a little drift, but the cut is mostly in the Galena and Trenton limestones. The village of Fountain is about 350 feet higher than the terrace, at Preston, on which the Stanwix House stands. These measurements might be multiplied, but enough have been given to show the unevenness of the surface, due to erosion. The rocks lie everywhere nearly horizontal. The varied topography of the county is due to the influence of running water and atmospheric forces, on the rocks, combined with their alternations of limestone with soft sandstone. The limestones are firm, and resist these forces much longer than the sandstones. They alternate in the following manner, in descending order.

- Trenton limestone.
- St. Peter sandstone.
- Shakopee limestone.
- Jordan sandstone.
- St. Lawrence limestone.
- St. Croix sandstone.

The limestones form the prominent features in the topography. They have the most frequent outcrops. The project along the summits of the bluffs, and constitute the brows of benches or terraces that diversify the county. The sandstones never, or very seldom, appear in the tops of the bluffs. They outcrop in sheltered nooks, or below the line of the limestone exposure. They are more likely to be hid by soil and turf. The lower Trenton contains, besides about twenty feet above the St. Peter sandstone, a layer of easily eroded green shale, which, outcropping by roadsides, introduces a series of springs and muddy spots, being impervious to water, that invariably follows

that boundary line wherever it goes. It withstands the disintegrating action of the elements even more successfully than the limestones themselves. For that reason it protects that portion of the Trenton which lies below it, long after that which lies above it has been entirely denuded. The strike of the upper Trenton is often driven back several miles from that of the lower Trenton. The lime rock which lies below this shale is about twenty feet thick. The singular Trenton mounds, which have already been mentioned, are composed of the lower Trenton protected by a greater or less thickness of the green shale, and a portion of the St. Peter sandstone. Instances of the wearing down of the Trenton and St. Peter formations are seen in almost every square mile in the loam-covered area along the outrunning strike of the Trenton.

Throughout the Trenton area are found a great many depressions that are well known as "sink-holes." These consist of broken down spots in the drift or loam, where it had been spread over a pre-existing canon in the rock. In some places they are very numerous, but are confined, so far as known, with but a single exception, to the Trenton areas. They throw some light on the condition of rocky surface prior to the period which witnessed the spreading of the drift. The rock was wrought, at least in Fillmore county, in very much the same manner as we now see it along the river gorges. The immense valleys of erosion which we see, not only in Fillmore county, but also throughout the tract that has been denominated the "Driftless area," were excavated before the glacial period. When the streams of the present time run in such gorges they have been so located by the exigencies of surface drainage and erosion since the glacial epoch. That these gorges antedate the glacial period is shown by their existence beneath the glacial drift. These "sink holes" sometimes occur in lines, and with increasing frequency and size toward a large valley, and at last coalesce so as to form a continuous valley, though frequently without running water, that becomes tributary to the larger gorge. These gorges under the drift can sometimes be traced for some distance by a series of successive "sink-holes." Sometimes streams are lost in them, and reappear at lower levels. There are several well-known subterranean passages in the county. Lost Creek, in Jordan township, and the Brook Kedron, in Sumner, both have underground passages for several

miles. Canfield Creek, south of Forestville, runs underground about twelve miles, and, finally, the south branch of Root River sinks on the northeast quarter of section nineteen, Forestville, and runs underground, except in high water, to about the center of section twenty-one, where it reappears again. These underground passages are in the area of the Trenton. They indicate the corrugated surface the country presented prior to the overspreading of the drift and loess loam. The Trenton cannot be supposed to have been any more subject to such causes as produced this channeling in the rock than the other formations of the Lower Silurian. There is some reason, however, why these gorges are found almost entirely confined to that limestone. As has been said, the rest of the Lower Silurian consists of alternating sandstones and limestones, which conduces to their breaking down laterally, the sandstones easily crumbling out. The Trenton limestone, on the other hand, while it has a thickness of 160 feet, more or less, has, near its base, a bed of impervious shale, which prevents the downward infiltration of surface water, and protects the underlying sandstone. Hence the erosions that operate laterally, in tearing down the other Lower Silurian formations, are occupied, in the Trenton limestone area, in cutting narrow perpendicular gorges. For this reason the Trenton area is everywhere the highest in the county. From the eastern boundary of the Trenton, looking east, one beholds a broad landscape lying several hundred feet, in some places, below him, the effect of the more rapid denudation of the rocks of that portion of the county. Into such narrow gorges neither the drift nor the loess loam, however deposited, would enter with such compactness as to close up the pre-existing water courses; and when partially closed up, as they were wherever "sink holes" have since appeared, they have been undergoing ever since a process of re-excavation. This process is revealed in the occasional collapsing of the surface soil, and the formation of a new "sink hole," and in the enlargement of others, since the settlement of the county.

In addition to the timbered areas, a great proportion of the county is covered with bushes which are composed of hazel, aspen, oak (two sorts), and, where these are wanting, a species of low willow which seems to come up first after the prairie fires are stopped. After the willow, hazel and oak and aspen gradually come in, and in time convert the original prairie to a bushy

or timbered region. Over a great deal of the county this process is going on. There are thousands of acres of young native timber not exceeding five or six inches in diameter.

The general elevation of the county above the sea may be seen from the following points along the Southern Minnesota railroad:

Rushford Depot.....	711 feet
Lanesboro Depot.....	831 feet
Isinours Station.....	888 feet
Fountain Depot.....	1,289 feet
Grand Meadow, Mower County.....	1,325 feet

SOIL AND TIMBER.—The soil of the county is generally very fertile. The immediate surface is a loam. This varies in color and composition, as well as in origin. That portion of the county covered with the northern drift has primarily a drift soil, which consists of gravelly clay. Where this forms the immediate surface, which is the case only on knolls and on the brows of the river bluffs, it affords a soil of an ashen color, if dry. In timbered belts it is more stony, or gravelly. In the open prairies, and in low grounds, it is covered with a loam. This is believed to have resulted from the natural decomposition of the coarse materials of the drift, under the calcining influence of the prairie fires, and the frosts of ages. It has never been seen stratified, or arranged with any regularity that would indicate its having been deposited either by standing or running water. In most cases, especially on the open prairie, it is nearly black. As it is mingled with the drift clay it becomes lighter colored. In the low grounds it is much thicker, and also of a black color. Overlapping the drift area, in a belt about five miles wide, is a soil formed by the mingling of the loess loam with the drift. The loess loam is later than the glacial drift, and in the process of deposition it is modified by contact with the drift clay. The loess loam is indistinctly stratified, though it usually appears massive, and consists of fine, often clayey sediment. The soil derived from it, usually sandy and light colored, or rusty, is sometimes so clayey as to make, when wet, a fine and very slippery mud. The soil derived distinctively from the loess loam covers at least one-half of the county, and is supposed to extend to the Mississippi River. It makes a rich and apparently a strong soil, as it supports a cropping of wheat from year to year. It is impossible to define its western limit. If it were derived from a long-

standing inland lake, some beach lines would be found indicating its western boundary. No beach lines have been found. That it was deposited from standing water can hardly be questioned. It thins out westwardly gradually, passing through a confused or mixed condition, resulting from the mingling of the drift materials with the sediment, or by its overlapping the drift. While the essentially loess loam soil of the eastern part of the county can be distinguished easily from the drift soil of the western, no line of demarkation separating them has been noticed. A line drawn from the southeast corner of Bristol to the northeast corner of Jordan would roughly set off the area that has a distinctively loess loam soil. West of that is a belt five or six miles wide, in which the loess loam soil mingles with the drift soil. The rest of the county toward the west is occupied with a distinctively drift soil, or drift loam soil.

The following list embraces such native trees and shrubs as were seen in the survey of the county. The trees are arranged in the estimated order of frequency. The area covered by native timber is steadily increasing:

Burr oak. *Quercus macrocarpa*. Michx.

Red Oak. *Quercus rubra*. L. (?) [This is the oak that is abundant as underbrush, and small trees. It often forms thickets skirting the outlines of a prairie.]

Aspen. *Populus tremuloides*. Michx. [Generally small, and on the borders of prairies.]

White Oak. *Quercus alba*. L. (Common in the timber in Spring Valley and Jordan townships, and generally along the valleys of the principal streams.)

Wild Plum. *Prunus Americana*. Marsh.

Great-toothed Poplar. *Populus grandidentata*. Michx. [Very frequently mistaken for the American Aspen.]

American Elm. *Ulmus Americana*. (Pl. Clayt.) Willd.

Bass. *Tilia Americana*. L.

White Ash. *Fraxinus Americana*. L.

American Crab. *Pyrus coronaria*. L. [Common along the margins of prairies and in open valleys.]

Iron Wood. *Ostrya Virginica*. Willd.

Red Maple. *Acer rubrum*. L.

Sugar Maple. *Acer saccharinum*. Wang. [Common in the heavy timber in Spring Valley and Jordan townships.]

Cottonwood. *Populus monilifera*. Ait.

Black Cherry. *Prunus serotina*. Ehr. [Trees generally small.]

Black Oak. *Quercus tinctoria*. Bart. (?) [Found in the heavy timber in the northwestern portion of the county.]

Bitternut. *Carya amara*. Nutt.

Butternut. *Juglans cinerea*. L. [Seen most abundant in the heavy timber in the northwestern part of the county.]

Wild Red Cherry. *Prunus Pennsylvanica*. L.

Thorn Apple. *Crataegus coccinea*. L.

Cockspur Thorn. *Crataegus Crus-galli*. L.

White Birch. *Betula alba*. Var. *populifolia* Spach. (?) [Trees small; generally on stony soil, or along rocky river banks.]

Black Walnut. *Juglans nigra*. L. [In the heavy timber of the northwestern part of the county.]

Box Elder. *Negundo aceroides*. Mærch.

Small Cedar. *Juniperus Sabina*. L. Var. *procumbens*. Pursh. (?) [Along the rocky river bluffs.]

White Pine. *Pinus Strobus*. L. An occasional large tree is seen along the river bluffs; but the most of it suitable for lumber has been cut.

Water Beech. *Carpinus Americana*. Michx.

Shag-bark Hickory. *Carya alba*. Nutt. [Seen in the valley of Root River, and in the tributary gorges at Rushford.]

Smooth Sumac. *Rhus glabra*. L.

Cornel. *Cornus paniculata*. L'Her.

Cornel. *Cornus circinata*. L'Her.

Wolfberry. *Symphoricarpos occidentalis*. R. Br.

American Woodbine. *Lonicera grata*. Ait.

Juneberry. *Amelanchier Canadensis*. Torr. and Gray.

Hazlenut. *Corylus Americana*. Walt.

High blackberry. *Rubus villosus*. Ait.

Red Raspberry. *Rubus strigosus*. Michx.

Black Raspberry. *Rubus occidentalis*. L.

Dwarf Wild Rose. *Rosa lucida*. Ehr.

Pipe Vine. *Aristolochia Siphoc*. L'Her. (?)

Grape. *Vitis Cordifolia*. Michx.

Virginia Creeper. *Ampelopsis quinquefolia*. Michx.

Nine Bark. *Spiraea opulifolia*. L.

Sheep-berry. *Viburnum lentago*. L.

Staghorn Sumac. *Rhus typhina*. L.

Bittersweet. *Celastrus scandens*. L.

Rose. *Rosa blanda*. Ait.

THE GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE. The rocks of the county belong to the Devonian and to the Upper and Lower Silurian ages. The Cretaceous also appears in Sumner township, in the extreme northwestern corner of the county. They occur as arranged in the following order, with their approximate thickness:

1. Cretaceous. Thickness unknown, perhaps 100 feet, lying unconformably on the older rocks.
2. Upper Devonian. Hamilton.... 100 feet?
3. Lower Devonian. Corniferous(?) 100 feet
4. Niagara of the Upper Silurian. 200-250 feet
5. Maquoketa (Cincinnati) of the Lower Silurian..... 75-100 feet
6. Galena, of the Lower Silurian.. 75-100 feet
7. Trenton, of the Lower Silurian.. 160 feet
8. St. Peter, of the Lower Silurian. 122 feet
9. Shakopee, Lower Magnesian of the Lower Silurian..... 75 feet
10. Jordan. Lower Magnesian of the Lower Silurian..... 25 40 feet
11. St. Lawrence, Lower Magnesian of the Lower Silurian..... 200 feet
12. St. Croix, of the Lower Silurian, exposed 375 feet

With the exception of the Cretaceous these formations have a *strike* across the county northwest and southeast. They have a gentle dip, at least theoretically, toward the southwest, though no general dip is perceptible. The oldest rock in the county is the St. Croix sandstone, which appears in the northeastern corner of the county. The latest, except the Cretaceous, is the Devonian, in the southwestern part of the county. The boundary between the Trenton and the St. Peter is the most accurately defined, owing to the terrace which marks it. The boundary between the St. Peter and Shakopee it is impossible to ascertain certainly, because of the universality of the loam, which acts, in that respect, just the same as a heavy drift deposit, and also because of the persistency of the Shakopee compared to that of the St. Peter. When the friable rock is below a hard and persistent one, as the St. Peter below the Trenton, the boundary between them can be traced out easily by the resulting topography; but when the soft one is uppermost it wedges out imperceptibly under the loam, or drift, and one cannot say when it is all gone. In the western part of the county the boundary lines are all obscured

by the prevalence of the drift. The Maquoketa shales have not been seen in the county. They are visible in the bluffs of the Upper Iowa River, at Lime Springs, about three miles south of the State line, and very probably continue through Fillmore county, in the strike of the Lower Silurian.

THE ST. CROIX SANDSTONE.—The area of the St. Croix sandstone is small. It only occupies the lower portion of the river bluffs, and the bottom land included between them, from the county line, near Rushford, to near Lanesboro. This bottom land is sometimes two miles, or more, in width, but it is an alluvial deposit, and never reveals the rock. The only visible outcrops are on the slope of the bluffs. This sandstone also enters the county, in a similar manner, in the valley of the south branch of Root River, and extends about three miles west of the county line.

Its general lithological character is all that can be learned of this rock from its exposures in Fillmore county. The opportunity for examination is very unfavorable. The bluffs, over the interval occupied by it, are almost universally turfed, and a heavy talus rises nearly or quite to the lower level of the St. Lawrence limestone. It is in general a light colored sandstone, with alternations of limestone, and some shale, in its upper portions. The sandstone layers crumble easily. Some of the beds are of a very coarse grain, but the quartz is generally white, almost transparent. The limestone layers are like that of the St. Lawrence, and contain a few fossils, none of which have been studied yet with care sufficient for a reliable specific identification. At Whalan, about 95 feet of the St. Croix sandstone are included in the lower slopes of the bluffs. This thickness of bedding disappears below the river level before reaching Lanesboro. At Rushford, the sandstone, and talus which is supposed to consist mainly of sandstone, rises 375 feet above the river. Near the upper portion of the sandstone, a conspicuous terrace or line of frequent exposure, producing a shoulder, may be seen along the creek in entering Rushford from the south.

THE ST. LAWRENCE LIMESTONE.—This is the lowest portion of the *Lower Magnesian* formation of Dr. D. D. Owen. In the annual report for 1873, the geology of the Minnesota Valley is given. It is there announced that the great formation to which the name *Lower Magnesian* has been applied, consists of three distinct members—two limestones

separated by a sandstone—and the names of the localities where these members have their characteristic outcrops, in that valley, were applied to distinguish them, as they will play an important part in working out the detailed geology of the eastern portion of the State. Since the publication of that report, a similar subdivision of the Lower Magnesian has been discovered in the state of Wisconsin, and it is announced in the American Journal of Science and Arts, for June, 1875, by Prof. R. Irving, of the University of Wisconsin. The county of Fillmore lies intermediate between the two points at which this similar alternation of parts in the Lower Magnesian has been identified, and may throw some light on the question of the parallelism of these principal members. Fillmore county is separated from the Mississippi River by one county, Houston, which is twenty-four miles in width, east and west, and borders on the state of Iowa.

The area of this limestone is embraced in that which is, in general, assigned to the Lower Magnesian. Along the river bluffs, nearly to Rushford, it is found only in the lower portion of the limestone belt, as the Jordan sandstone and Shakopee limestone are both preserved, and overlies it; but toward Rushford this limestone begins to be the only one that is found in the bluffs, the other members of the lower Magnesian having a strike across the country some miles in either direction away from the immediate valley. There are places, even further east still, where the overlaying Jordan and Shakopee are preserved and appear in the tops of the river bluffs. The St. Lawrence extends in the bluffs of the Root River to some distance above Isinours station, and nearly to the lower mill at Preston. The Valley of Watson's Creek at Isinours station is cut about twenty-five feet into the St. Lawrence. At Lanesboro the amount of the St. Lawrence visible is about 195 feet. At Whalan 155 feet are seen in the upper portion of Whalan's bluff. At Rushford the uppermost 190 feet of the bluffs are of the St. Lawrence. The thickness of the formation is not far from 200 feet. It constitutes the principal portion of the Lower Magnesian.

The St. Lawrence, in Fillmore county, is a *dolomitic limestone*, with some of its layers distinctly arenaceous, and stained with green sand. In general, its bedding is regular and evident, but there is a thickness of about fifteen feet near the bottom of the formation in which the bedding is con-

fused, or the layers are lost horizontally. Below this confused bedding are, however, about twenty-five feet of regular beds, which have a fine even grain, and though not plainly arenaceous, yet have a very fine grit. On fresh surfaces it is of a buff color, varying to cream color. The upper portion abounds in patches of white calcite. There are also in the upper portion spots that show thin, concentric, though wavy, laminations, as if from concretionary forces, or the result of silicified masses of *foraminifers*, reminding the observer of the laminated masses of limestone from the *Laurentian* containing the *Eozoon Canadense* of Dr. Dawson. Though the most of the rock of this formation is vesicular, often coarsely so, it is much used for building, for which it furnishes both large blocks for the heaviest masonry, and fine-grained stone that can be cut into delicate forms. When cut for window caps or sills the cut surfaces are nearly white. The bedding varies in thickness from two or three inches to two or three feet, and sometimes embraces thin beds of shaly, light-colored, fine grained rock that is useless for all purposes.

At Clear Grit Mills, in the valley of the Root River, the St. Lawrence begins to show a continuous line of bare rock, in the river bluffs running along the lower slopes, and causes a shoulder or terrace in the general descent. A quarry near the mill-dam shows about fifteen feet of even layers. Above these are the layers represented in the railroad cut near that place. These are light colored, dolomitic, vesicular, abounding in patches of calcite with some chert, and siliceous concretions, the latter sometimes covered with limonite pseudomorphous after pyrite. The cut exposed the following materials:

- Loess Loam, 3 feet, red.
- Drift Gravel, 4 feet, red.
- Jordan Sandstone, 16 feet, red.
- St. Lawrence Limestone, 30 feet.

At Whalan the St. Lawrence is finely exposed in the bluff that stands in the valley about half a mile below the village. It has here been considerably quarried, and furnishes a very good stone for buildings. It lies in even layers, which are easily broken into desirable size and shape, furnishing a good cut-stone of close grain, without openings. Of the 155 feet that here overlie the St. Croix sandstone, only the lower portion is well exposed. The exposed layers are separated from those seen at the quarry at Clear Grit by an

interval of fifty feet. They consist of the following parts, aggregating sixty feet:

1. Slope, hid by turf (St. Lawrence) 95 feet
2. Heavy beds, even grained, vesicular, the best general building stone 20 feet
3. Bedding confused, not evident, lenticular 15 feet
4. Fine grit, regular beds, dolomitic 20 feet
5. Hard arenaceous, projecting, fossiliferous with the remains of trilobites . . . 5 feet

At Lanesboro the St. Lawrence has been used in the construction of the principal buildings. The quarries are owned by the Lanesboro Company. The stone presents the usual characters, but has associated masses of pyrite, largely converted to limonite, showing octahedral forms of crystals, with combinations. In some of the cherty nodules are found small orthorhombic crystals of hydrated iron peroxide, formed by the conversion of marcasite into limonite. This iron ore is quite plentiful, but seems not to be a native of the rock. It embraces crag and bog-ore deposits, and is referable to the drift period.

THE JORDAN SANDSTONE.—This sandstone, lying next above the St. Lawrence limestone, is not so frequently seen along the river bluffs. It is most commonly embraced in that interval of slope that comes between the two lines of limestone outcrop, and which is mostly turfed over, as in the bluffs at Lanesboro, and at points between Preston and Lanesboro. Further down the river, where the strike of the Shakopee runs back from the river a few miles on either side of the valley, it occupies the undulating surface between the immediate river bluffs and the boundary of the Shakopee, as at Rushford. This sandstone, in the Minnesota valley, has been mistaken for the Potsdam, the overlying Shakopee being supposed to be the lower portion of the lower Magnesian.

In Fillmore county the thickness of the Jordan is not so great as it is in the Minnesota valley. It seems to vary from 25 feet to 40 feet. At Mankato, in Blue Earth county, it is fully fifty feet thick. It is uniformly a coarse grained, quartzose, crumbling and light colored sandstone. It is sometimes locally stained with iron from surface water, when it presents a reddish or rusty color, and is apt to be much harder. It has in such cases a shell or thin coating of harder rock, about half an inch in thickness, on the weathered surfaces, on penetrating which the grains are

loosely cemented, and even crumbling. In other places it presents internally a streaked appearance, due to the stoppage of iron filtering through its strata. No fossils have been found in it.

One of the best exposures for examining this sandstone may be seen at Preston, where it rises 25 feet above the level of the river opposite the stone mill, and is surmounted by about 35 feet of the Shakopee limestone. The bluff itself rises about 95 feet above the river, but the contents of the upper portion, though probably of the Shakopee, are not certainly known. The loam covers it. The bedding of the stone here is regular, though in some places a little wavy, and is of all thicknesses, from a foot to three or four inches.

At Lanesboro the Jordan exhibits, near the top, a finely concretionary structure. The balls vary from a few inches to nearly a foot in diameter. Some of them are elongated, and several are frequently united. The rock itself is generally friable, and crumbles out, leaving the concretionary shapes visible. They are often loosened, and roll down the bluff. They lie in approximate layers for a thickness of four or five feet. Some of them are pendant from the projecting shelf, and stud the whole under surface. They are generally spherical, but when they are lengthened perpendicularly they show the original lamination that ran through the rock, in the form of rings and furrows.

At Clear Grit the Jordan is 25 feet thick, and is exceedingly ferruginous. At Lanesboro it is about forty feet thick.

THE SHAKOPEE LIMESTONE.—This is the uppermost member of the Lower Magnesian, and is so named from the village of Shakopee, in Scott county, on the Minnesota River, where it was first identified as a distinct and entire member of the great Lower Magnesian Formation. In Fillmore county it is more frequently seen along the valley of Root River and its tributaries than any other formation. As it lies between two sandstones, each of which easily crumbles away under the operations of the elements, it is made to have a prominent position in giving form to valleys and river bluffs. The north branch of Root River enters on it about six miles northwest of Chatfield, in Olmsted county; the middle branch near the town line between Chatfield and Jordan, and the south branch but a short distance below Forestville. South Root River strikes it near Henry, in Amberst township. Thus, throughout about two-

thirds of the county, it is the constant companion of the traveler along the river valleys, and it meets him often in the uplands, and in the valleys of little creeks. Its effect on the topography is to render the valleys narrow, rocky, and abrupt. Within the general area of the St. Peter sandstone and the Trenton limestone, it produces a shoulder in the descent from the uplands to the valley. A diagram taken at Chatfield along the northern boundary of the county, would show the strata superimposed in this way:

Loam.....	6-10 feet
Upper Trenton.....	20-50 feet
Green Shale.....	15 feet
Lower Trenton.....	20 feet
St. Peter.....	122 feet
Shakopee.....	30 feet
Flood Plain.	

The descent from the general level of the country at Chatfield to the river is about 222 feet, of which about 30 feet are of the Shakopee, the descent from the Shakopee to the river being at the river. The broad terrace on which Chatfield stands is constituted of the Shakopee overlain by irregular thicknesses of the St. Peter, with some drift and loam. The lithology of the Shakopee is very much the same in Fillmore county as it has been described in former reports at Mankato and Shakopee, in the Minnesota valley. It is very similar to the St. Lawrence, with much less of green sand. It contains at Chatfield considerable disseminated sand, and nodules of calcite. The calcite is sometimes purely transparent, so as to exhibit the double refraction of Iceland spar, parting into large rhombohedrons, but the most of it is opaque. It is sometimes interspersed with sand grains taken up in the process of crystallization. These are so abundant as to make, of some crystalline masses, a sandstone which is then nodular and hard, with warty projections.

A general profile section of the valley of Root River would show:

Upper Trenton.
Green Shales.
Lower Trenton.
St. Peter.
Shakopee.
Jordan.
St. Lawrence.

At Parsley's Ford, center of section fifteen, Chatfield, a bridge is built over the river, the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

abutments being of the Shakopee stone taken out near the ford, on Mrs. Doyle's land. At the ford the river is on the Jordan sandstone. There has been considerable stone cut off the bluffs, in the Shakopee, for use in the railroad bridge near the same place, and laid up in heavy blocks; but much of the Shakopee is in irregular and thin layers, unfit for such use.

At almost any point east of Chatfield and Carimona, the Shakopee can be seen by one crossing the valley of Root River, exhibiting its peculiar tendency to narrow the valley, and forming a conspicuous bench or shoulder. At Preston the rocks show a dip to the south.

At Isinours station the battlements of rock that enclose the valley, rising about 30 feet above the water, are of the Shakopee. There is an undulating ascent thence over the St. Peter to near the Trenton terrace, which rises nearly perpendicular about 50 feet. Beyond this is a flat, running sometimes but 8 or 10 rods, but not infrequently a quarter of a mile, when a further gradual ascent begins, covering the Green Shales and the Upper Trenton. This last ascent, with the loam that here covers the country, generally makes about 175 feet.

At Carimona, the Shakopee is visible in the banks of the river, rising 25 or 30 feet. Its average thickness is about 75 feet.

THE ST. PETER SANDSTONE.—The thickness of this well-known formation in Fillmore county does not vary much from its reported thickness in the central portion of the State. It has been taken at 125 feet. At Chatfield, it measures, by aneroid, 122 feet. In lithological characters it is also the same, consisting of clean white sand that easily crumbles. Near Fountain, an exposed section near the top of the formation afforded fragments of an unknown species of *Lingulepis*, the first and only fossil of any kind that has ever been found in this rock. The following section was taken at this place. It includes the overlying lower Trenton, and the Green Shales, as seen at the quarry of Mr. Joseph Taylor, section thirteen, Fountain.

- | | |
|--|---------|
| No. 1. Green shale, mixed with fragments of limestone that are eminently fossiliferous. | 3 feet |
| No. 2. Limestone, of a bluish-gray color, in beds from four to six inches thick, free from shale, though the layers are sometimes thinly separated by shaly partings. | 10 feet |

- | | |
|---|-------------|
| No. 3. Arenaceous and ferruginous shale, alternating horizontally with firmly cemented patches of sandstone. | 2 feet |
| No. 4. Massive, coarse sand; white, except where iron stained, containing iron quartzite pebbles, and fragile remains of bivalves. | 6 feet |
| No. 5. Green shale, with some arenaceous and calcareous laminations. | 3 feet |
| No. 6. Cemented sandstone, the cement being shale and lime, forming, when the bluff is weathered, the floor of a bench. | 1 foot |
| No. 7. White sand, in beds that are about one foot thick, and horizontal. | 6 feet |
| No. 8. A course in the sandstone more firmly cemented, forming another table, but less persistent than No. 6. | 1 foot |
| No. 9. Massive sandstone, in some places showing an oblique lamination, | seen 6 feet |

The Southern Minnesota railroad here enters on its descent to the Root River valley.

The species of *Lingulepis* mentioned is found in the St. Peter of the foregoing section. The remains are exceedingly fragile, and as the grains of sand in which they are embraced are feebly cemented together, it is nearly impossible to transport, or even to handle them without their falling to pieces. These fragments, for no entire specimens were obtained, are arranged promiscuously in the coarse sand, and are all confined within three feet of the top. They seem to have suffered the attrition and friction incident to coarse sedimentary transportation. They dispel the idea, which has been suggested, of the possible chemical origin of the St. Peter sandstone, as an oceanic precipitate.

Description.—Shell conical or elongate-conical, with anterior angles rounded; depressed; the apical angle not seem perfect; the front margin gently convex; sides nearly straight, but converging at an angle of about 26 degrees; greatest width is near the front and at a distance from the anterior margin of one-third the greatest width. The surface is smooth and shining, marked with very fine concentric striae, visible especially in the anterior portion, and with more distant, dim, undulations of growth. Color of the shell light brown, with spots of brown. The smaller speci-

men has flattened, or slightly concave margins, for nearly two-thirds the length from the apex. This species in general contour resembles *Lingulepis Briseis*, of Billings, (Paleozoic Fossils, Vol. 1, p. 48,) but differs from it in not having its sides parallel.

Locality and Formation—Near Fountain, Fillmore county. Upper portion of the St. Peter sandstone. Named in honor of Prof. E. S. Morse.

The remarks that have already been made on the topography of the county will sufficiently elucidate the nature of the St. Peter, and its important part in the causes that have diversified the surface of Fillmore county.

THE TRENTON LIMESTONE.—This formation is the most important one in the county, both on account of the great superficial area it embraces, and because it appears in numerous places under the most favorable circumstances for working for quicklime and for building stone. It is likewise the most conspicuous of all the formations, especially along the line of its strike, where it gives way, and the surface falls rather suddenly on to the lower level of the St. Peter sandstone.

The term *Trenton limestone* is here made to cover a thickness of rock of about 160 feet, and to embrace, within the limits of Fillmore county at least, three distinct members, of which the uppermost is the principal portion.

Upper Trenton limestone.....	125 feet
Green shale.....	15 feet
Lower Trenton limestone.....	20 feet

The transition from the St. Peter sandstone to the lower Trenton is quite abrupt. There is no commingling of qualities from the Trenton downward into the St. Peter, although a shaly layer of about two feet separates them. The limestone always projects boldly beyond the sandstone, and the sandstone becomes immediately white and friable, with a very slight calcareous cement. The lower Trenton plays the most important part in producing the marked topographical characters of the central portions of Fillmore county, since, by its superposition over the crumbling St. Peter, it constitutes the edge of the shoulder or terrace that marks their line of superposition, and not unfrequently spreads out on the top of an isolated table or mound, thinly overlain by the lower layers of the green shale. Under the head of *Surface Features*, this point has been mentioned already, and the reader is referred to that section.

In Fillmore county, the lower Trenton, known sometimes as the "Bluff limestone," which corresponds in horizontality with the limestone quarried at St. Paul and Minneapolis, is much less affected by disseminated shale than in those cities, and hence makes a much more desirable building stone. The color is light blue, and in quarrying, the layers rarely exceed five inches in thickness. On weathered bluffs, the bedding appears even thinner than that, being apparently not more than two inches. When these layers are opened and considerably quarried they combine, and produce layers that are from four to six inches in thickness. They are generally tough and hard, though when broken they often fracture conchoidally, and in unexpected directions. The fossils they hold are undergoing careful examination. The most striking are species of *Orthoceras*, often regarded by the quarrymen as the remains of huge snakes, though really oceanic shell-fishes, and a beautiful species of *Lingulepis*.

The interval covered by the *green shale* (fifteen feet) is not often seen well exposed. The uppermost layers have not been seen at all in Fillmore county, but the lower layers are visible in many places where the lower Trenton is quarried. When wet constantly this shale becomes a plastic clay. Along the brow of the Trenton terrace it colors the earth in nearly all roadways that cross it, and produces, by shedding the surface water, very muddy spots, in which teams are sometimes mired. One remarkable spot of this kind is near the top of the bluff a mile and a half west from Chatfield, in the southwest quarter of section one, Jordan. This shale always lies in thin layers, and sometimes embraces continuous beds of blue limestone which are exceedingly fossiliferous. It also sometimes holds fragments of limestone, of the same kind, in the form of slabs. A great many fragments of *Chaetetes Lycoperdon* accompany this shale and roll down the face of the weathered slope, besides crinoidal fragments and species of *Orthis*, *Leptaena* and *Strophomena*.

The Upper Trenton, sometimes known as the Blue limestone in the northwest, which is about 125 feet thick, consists of a bluish or grayish, evenly bedded limerock, varying from fine-grained and compact, in layers of a few inches, to more vesicular, sometimes arenaceous, and in beds of one to two feet. It contains but little shale in Fillmore county—and that is near the base and near the top. This rock forms a great many pre-

ipitous bluffs. It appears in the form of mural faces along a great many creeks and canons in the central portion of the county. It generally rises nearly perpendicularly from the top of a short talus to the summit, exhibiting a continuous section of the bedding. Its aren is pre-eminently the region of "sink-holes." The canons that are so frequent in it run out in ascending the valleys, and disappear in a succession of "sink holes" which become smaller and smaller, and more and more distant, till the general prairie level is reached. While in general the lithological characters of this part of the Trenton are quite uniform, near the top the layers begin to alternate with layers that exhibit the characteristic lithology of the Galena, and are accompanied with some thin layers of green shale. It seems to pass gradually into the Galena, or rather to assume the features that have been ascribed to that formation.

At Weisbeck's Dam, on Deer Creek, in the southeast quarter of section eleven, Spring Valley, the face of the bluff, which rises perpendicularly about a hundred feet, is wrought into a series of majestic pilasters running from the bottom to the top of the escarpment.

The weathering and erosion of the Upper Trenton have left many scenes of picturesque beauty in the county, some of which have been photographed by Mr. Burnham, and some of them were engraved and presented in the original report.

Chimney rock is a crevice, originally due probably to a plane of jointage, enters the rock at a small angle with the face of the bluff, and has been widened by frost and water till it will admit a man. The detached, wedge-shaped mass, has been broken through near the foot of the bluff, and by the falling out of repeated fragments an opening, having a fancied resemblance to an oven with a low chimney, has resulted.

The following details concerning the Trenton limestone will further elucidate this formation as it appears at various places in the county.

Southeast quarter of section twenty-three, Spring Valley, quarry of John Kleckler. The rock here is a gray limestone, with interlaminae of shale. This is very different from the Galena, as seen at Spring Valley village. It is compact, and, with the exception of the thin laminae of shale, consists entirely of limestone. Exposed about 10 feet.

Southeast quarter of section twenty-three,

Spring Valley, Joseph Lester has a quarry in the valley of the middle branch, very similar to Kleckler's. That of Henry Prosser occurs on the southeast quarter of section fourteen.

North part of section twenty-five, Spring Valley. At Mr. H. Perkins' saw-mill the same rock is visible, and has been wrought. From this point the banks of this creek become continuously rocky.

G. W. Knight's quarry is near Fillmore, section ten. The stone is hard, gray, compact, brittle, and fossiliferous, in beds of all thicknesses, depending on the weathering and exposure, up to eight or more inches. It is situated along the ravine, approaching Fillmore.

Geo. Shepherd's quarry is also near Fillmore, on the northeast quarter of section nine, and seems to consist mostly of isolated even layers in the shale that so frequently accompanies the Trenton. In this shale are *Chaetetes*, *Rhynchonella*, and *Strophomena*. The stone is not of much account, owing to its being encumbered so heavily with the shale, but is very desirable for the uniformity of its thickness. S. C. Pettit has a quarry of the same kind on the northeast quarter of section ten.

At Chatfield, the lower Trenton appears in the highest bluffs on the north side of the village. It is made up very largely of shale, but affords also some even layers, that are wrought. These have the same stratigraphical horizon as the stone at Minneapolis and St. Paul, but do not contain so much argillaceous matter. They are much firmer and more compact, though not so thick in the aggregate. Below these layers the St. Peter sandstone is seen. The Trenton at this point has a gentle dip northeast, while the Shakopee at the mill by the river dips northwest. The brachiopod *Leptaena deltoidea*, so common at the Falls of St. Anthony, is here seen in great numbers, and an occasional specimen of *Lingulepis quadrata*. The section at the quarry of Dennis Jacob is made up of seven feet of limestone and shale, crumbling away, underlain by about eight feet of limestone.

Extensive working and burning of the upper Trenton into quicklime is carried on along Bear and Deer Creeks, the banks of which are continuously rocky, rising perpendicularly from one to two hundred feet from the water, in Sumner and Spring Valley township. These quarries are described under the head of *Economical Geology*.

Sometimes the Trenton shows, on freshly opened quarries, along the bluffs, almost a white color.

This is particularly the case on the north half of section thirty-five, Sumner, where an opening in a long-weathered "hog's back" reveals a very light-colored limestone, in beds of about three inches, of a fine grain and compact texture; not much crystalline, and evidently impure with argillaceous and siliceous qualities.

The quarry of Mr. Joseph Taylor, section thirteen, Fountain, has been mentioned already under the head of the St. Peter sandstone, and the exposed section given. At this quarry very large cephalopods have been taken out, and some fragments of Galena have been encountered, though the opening is in the lower Trenton.

The quarry of Mr. Enoch Winslow is on the same horizon as Mr. Taylor's. It is situated on the bank of Sugar Creek, in the southwest quarter of section four, Fountain. Another on the same horizon is that of John Johnson, two miles south of Fountain. The Trenton is also wrought at Forestville and near Carimona, presenting no exceptional features. At Forestville it contains *Receptaculites* and *Strophomena*, and exposes a thickness of about 140 feet.

The upper Trenton appears in the southwest quarter of section six, Forestville, along a little ravine, and is slightly opened by John Hipes. It also appears at other points between there and Spring Valley.

At Baldwin's Dam, section twenty-one, Forestville, 130 feet of the Trenton are seen. No Galena visible, and no Green Shale.

Southeast quarter of section thirty, Forestville. In some fragments thrown out in the digging of a well can be seen a fine grained rock, resembling the fine shale seen in the race at De For's mill, which crumbles to pieces in the weather. It here lies below some heavy Galena beds, seen in the hills enclosing the valley, and contains doubtfully species of *Graptolites*, *Orthis*, and *Orthonota*.

At Granger the Trenton only occupies the bluffs; but at two miles west of Granger, where the river enters the State for a short distance, the bluffs are high, and are made up of the Trenton, with a topping of fifteen or twenty feet of Galena.

Northwest quarter of section thirty-six, Bristol. Hiram Andrews has a quarry in the Trenton, which alone occupies, at this place, the river banks, though the beds of the quarry are apparently in the upper portion of the formation. The layers are thicker than usual, somewhat vesicular, and present some of the aspects of the Galena.

The rock shows a slight dip to the south. Mr. Andrews has built a stone barn and stable.

THE GALENA LIMESTONE.—The only separating horizon between the Trenton and Galena limestones is a lithological change in the rock. There is no unconformability between the layers of the formations, and there is no known difference of fossil contents. Near the upper portion of the Trenton occasional layers appear that are much more porous, and have a light buff color. They are also much heavier than the layers of the Trenton, reaching, after the change is fully established, a thickness of four or five feet. Mingled with these heavy magnesian layers are thinner layers of green shale. When these heavy magnesian beds are near the top of a bluff, they give it a roughness, but at the same time a persistence of outline which the thinner beds of the Trenton alone do not possess. This rock is generally sharply crystalline. It contains numerous cavities of irregular shape, some due to the weathering out of carious material, and some to the absorption of fossils. It holds considerable masses of calcite, and sometimes lumps of Galena, from which it has derived its name. Although the Galena limestone near Dubuque, in Iowa, is stated by Prof. J. D. Whitney to be about 250 feet, (Geology of Wisconsin, vol. 1, 172,) it enters Minnesota with a thickness much less than that. From all that can be seen of it in Fillmore county, it appears to be less than 100 feet thick. The Trenton, on the other hand, is given, by the same authority, at 70 feet average thickness, at Dubuque, while it has a thickness of 160 feet in Fillmore county.

The characters that distinguish the Galena are not constant. In Fillmore county the "lead fossil," *Receptaculites*, pervades the Trenton as low as the green shale, at least—although regarded as characteristic of the Galena; and the *Lingula quadrata*, also said by Prof. Whitney to not appear in the lead region, in the "blue" nor the "buff," is found throughout both. A very fine specimen was obtained, of the latter, at Mr. Taylor's quarry, near Fountain, from the lower Trenton, ("buff limestone" of Prof. Whitney,) and another from Chatfield, from the same horizon. Lithologically also the two formations appear to merge into one another. The compact, hard blue limestone, characteristic of the Trenton, gives place near the top of that formation, to a lighter colored, slightly vesicular, even grained, more heavily bedded rock, that is very useful for an or-

amental cut-stone. This is seen in some of the quarries a mile or two east of Spring Valley, where it is difficult to assign the beds either to the Galena or to the Trenton. A short distance further east the well characterized Trenton appears, while at the village of Spring Valley, unmistakable Galena features pervade the rock exposed, to the depth of ten or twenty feet. The lead ore, moreover, which has given name to the Galena, is not confined to that formation. It is found to some extent both in the Galena and the Trenton, though in neither to that extent that will warrant sanguine expectations.

The Galena, where not hid by the Cretaceous in the northwestern part of the county, is within the drift area. Hence it has not been so fully observed as is desirable. The line separating its superficial area from that of the Trenton is defined with tolerable accuracy on the map accompanying this report; but the line of its western boundary is very uncertain.

The principal exposures of the Galena in the county are on Bear and Deer Creeks, and at Spring Valley on the middle branch of Root River. At the latter place quarries are worked to a greater or less extent by Mr. Willard Allen, Thomas Thayer, Emylas Parsons, and Nelson Smith. These openings are on the south side of the valley, and are all in about the same kind of stone. Some of them furnish, as yet, only rough large pieces, water worn and rusty, dislodged from their original places. The rock has undergone long weathering and erosion at Spring Valley, and is disintegrated and changed to a considerable depth. Along the road near the public school, a small cut in the shattered, crumbling layers has exposed a great number of detached casts of a brachiopod resembling that of *Atrypa reticularis*. These were regarded with great curiosity by many as "little turtles" petrified. At J. Shumaker's quarry, one mile east of the village, about eight feet of the bedding are exposed. The layers here are of a finer and more uniform texture, and are associated with shale. When cut for building they are much whiter than the stone obtained at Mr. Allen's at Spring Valley. No systematic exploration, however, has been undertaken, the pieces found being at or near the surface. It has been found at a number of other points in the county, sometimes well within the Trenton area.

Northwest quarter of section sixteen, Jordan.

In ascending the south bluff of Lost Creek, large loose pieces of Galena Limestone are seen in the road, but the Trenton is in outcrop at the creek. Similar pieces appear on section thirty one, Jordan. These are on the most eastern limits of the Galena area, and belong to the lowest layers of the formation.

There is a weathered exposure of the Galena on land owned by Mr. — Harris, northwest quarter of section twenty-six, Sumner. This outcrop fairly presents the typical lithological features that characterize the formation. By the Galena characters are meant a yellowish, or buff, limestone, vesicular, crystalline, in heavy layers, even on weathered bluffs, having usually a very rough exterior, in consequence of atmospheric destruction of the looser portions. When these looser portions are removed, the surface of the rock presents a pitted aspect, being covered with thimble holes, and depressions of all shapes, with angular knobs and excrescences separating them, the whole overgrown with lichens. The exposure here shows perpendicularly about twelve feet, in layers from one to four feet thick, piled up on either side of the road in detached mounds, like bridge abutments, from which the roadway has been removed. The "lead fossil," *Receptaculites*, appears in these layers.

At the crossing of the south branch of Root River, in the northeast quarter of section twenty-one, Bloomfield, there is no out in the rock visible. The river is but about twenty feet below the level of the country, which is in a broad, shallow valley; but in the road are a few pieces of Galena, showing fossils and lithology like the rock at Spring Valley, though the layers must be near the top of that formation. The country here, and toward the southwest, is a broad, level prairie, gently rising toward the west.

Northwest quarter of section twenty-six, Bloomfield. The south bank of the river, near the west side of the section, has a rock bluff exposed about twenty feet above the river. This is massive, or in heavy layers, and is doubtfully assigned to the Galena, as it has some of the features of the Niagara. It is firm, but porous; of a buff color and a coarse magnesian grain, with superficial cavities, due to the weathering out of fossils. It is on the land of Mrs. Annie Postle. The crossing of the survey of the Winona, Green Bay & Grinnell railroad is at the head of the bluff. A similarly doubtful exposure, slightly quarried, is owned by

Dora Wright, near the center of section fourteen, Bloomfield, by the roadside. Wm. B. McVee has also taken out the same stone near his barn, in the northwest quarter of section fourteen, and used it in his barn foundation. It here holds considerable calcite.

At Etna, Mr. S. S. Belding has a quarry in the Galena. This is a soft, porous stone, in heavy beds, which once held fossils, but which have been lost by absorption, leaving the rock porous, and finely vesicular. Mr. Belding states that this limestone has a hydraulic quality, but as near as can be ascertained it makes simply a quick-lime, which endures well under repeated wetting. An old foundation at De For's mill was laid with it nineteen years ago, and stands firm yet, though submerged by every freshet. It has not yet been subjected to the test of setting *under water*, which is the essential property of water lime. The rock here seen amounts to eighteen or twenty feet. Other quarries, similar to Mr. Belding's, are owned by O. M. Postle in the northwest quarter of section thirty-six, Bloomfield, by Geo. Hoy and Mr. De For in the northeast quarter of section twenty-five, and by H. T. Odell in the southeast quarter of section thirty-six.

At De For's Mill in the northeast quarter of section twenty-five, Bloomfield, the rock exposed is fine and even-grained, belonging probably to the lower portion of the Galena. It embraces one thin layer of a shaly limestone which has turned white. It makes a good quick-lime. It is in heavy beds of about eighteen inches, and holds a coarse coralline form seen also at the quarry of Mrs. Postle already mentioned. Below these heavy layers is a bed of shale which was exposed in the digging of the mill-race, having a thickness of five and a half feet. Below that thickness the shale becomes arenaceous, and in the weather crumbles to pieces. Among the crumbled fragments are indistinct remains of the buckler of a small trilobite.

At Foreston, one mile south of the State line, the Galena appears in the lower river bluffs, and is in very rough and heavy beds. It presents numberless cavities of all shapes, as large as a thimble, and larger, and often iron-stained. It here has a noticeable dip to the south. While it is fossiliferous, it is so coarsely and so completely crystalline that the fossils are either entirely absorbed or remain as indistinct impressions or im-

perfect casts. It contains white calcite in some large masses. The river itself at Foreston is probably on the Trenton, the water-power there improved being due to a change from the firm Galena layers to a softer shale, indicating the upper portion of the Trenton. On the State line, due north from Foreston, a limestone appears in the road, of a coarsely crystalline grain, with calcite and cavities, entirely like the Galena. It is observable in a number of the hill tops, and extends half a mile at least, north of the State line. At a point about a mile north of the State line, north from Foreston, and a fourth of a mile east, the upper Trenton appears on the northeast side of a ravine, while the Galena appears on the southwest side, the road running between the two. The rock has a perceptible dip toward the south. The Galena occupies the high river-bluffs from that point nearly to Granger, on the north side of the river, when it passes to the south and the Trenton takes its place, both having a dip toward the south. At a point two miles west of Granger the Galena is 15 or 20 feet thick in the top of the river bluffs, the Trenton underlying. These thick beds give a squareness and prominence to the tops of the bluffs, presenting a perpendicular rock-wall toward the river. Large masses of this rock fall from the bluffs and weather into the usual rough forms. Though this exposure embraces rock that is a little softer than the Galena at Foreston, yet in color, crystallization, and all general characters it is the same.

THE MAQUOKETA SHALES.—This is the name given to the *Cincinnati Group* of shales and limestones, as they appear in Iowa, by Dr. C. M. White, of the Iowa survey of 1870. Without questioning the correctness of his conclusion that where these shales appear in Iowa they embrace a distinct portion, only, of that series known as the Cincinnati Group, his designation is provisionally adopted in our nomenclature. While it is certain that this formation enters the State from Iowa, being seen two miles south of the State line, at Lime Springs, it is still true that not a single observation has yet been made of it within the limits of the state of Minnesota. Being made up of soft materials, its outcrops are to be sought in the low levels, along the bottoms of ravines. As its area in Fillmore county is covered by the northern drift, it will probably be a long time before any well authenticated localities of its existence are known.

THE NIAGARA LIMESTONE.—This formation has been identified in Fillmore county, at but one point. It is much more enduring than the shales underlying it, but it enters on a drift-covered area, with small valleys of drainage only, some distance south of the State line. The nearest important point of its known outcrop is at Lime Springs, in Iowa. It differs from the Galena limestone in being much lighter colored, especially when broken or powdered. It is strongly crystalline, and often porous, but it is also, in some parts, a very firm and enduring limestone. It also has a very different and much more abundant fossil fauna. It is separated from the Maquoketa shales, at Lime Springs, by a limestone breccia of about 18 inches. Its color, in its heavier and close-textured portions, is somewhat grayish, or leaden, and it is interbedded with hard shale, which turns nearly white on exposure. This shale, in broken pieces, makes up the larger part of the breccia mentioned, and falls down the bluff in that condition, where it is lost in the weather, the framework of the cement only remaining, making a curious open network or mesh, the partitions and threads enclosing angular apartments. The great bed of shale, which causes the water power here, may have a thickness of 75 or 80 feet exposed, at the quarry of Mr. John Smith, though near the mill it is reduced to ten or fifteen feet. Throughout the most of that interval, a heavy debris covers it from sight, the overlying Niagara only being visible along the top of the bluff. The Niagara has a dip of five or six degrees to the southwest, and passes below the lower Devonian (*Corniferous*?) which is exposed and quarried at Lime Springs station, about a mile further south. The thickness of the Niagara included in that interval may be 100 or 150 feet. This underlying bed of shale gives rise to springs of limy water that enter the river along the bluff, and gave origin to the name of the village.

In the southeast quarter of section thirty-three, York, about forty rods north of the State line, is a very small exposure of the Niagara, in the bottom of a ravine, with the Devonian in the enclosing hillsides. A slight opening has been made in these beds, which are very porous and light colored, and about three inches in thickness. Although no fossils were found here to identify the formation, the presence of a very different rock, well known as the Devonian, in the hills and ridges surrounding it, as well as the strong resemblance

it bears to the Niagara at Lime Springs, will allow of its being regarded only as the Niagara limestone.

THE DEVONIAN LIMESTONES.—In the report for 1874, the Devonian limestones were described as occurring at Le Roy, in Mower county. It was then supposed that those limestones extended but a short distance east of Le Roy. They have been found during the past summer to extend considerably further east, and to embrace an area in Fillmore county fully ten miles wide on the southern border. Along the western boundary of Fillmore county the width of this Devonian belt is not certainly known, but it has about the same width as on the southern. Hence the eastern boundary line of the Devonian in Mower county should run from about section thirteen, Bennington, northwestwardly to about section seven, in Pleasant Valley. The Silurian area, as laid off on the map of that county, should probably embrace the Niagara, the Maquoketa, and the Galena, overlain, in the northeast (Racine), by the Cretaceous.

The Lower Devonian limestones are very different from the Upper, at least lithologically. Dr. White has classed them all as Hamilton. But there seems to be some reason for separating them into at least two parts, the upper portion, which contains more shale, being the probable equivalent of the Hamilton, and the lower, which greatly resembles the Lower Corniferous, of the Ohio Geological Reports. The distinctively Onondaga features of the Ohio Corniferous are the only ones seen in Fillmore county. The color of this limestone is like that of the Galena, but its even and non-vesicular texture is enough to distinguish it from that at a glance. The bedding is also less thick, being, when in exposure, usually less than eight inches, though when quarried it is in heavy beds. It is a yellowish, magnesian limestone, sometimes with a finely siliceous composition, and is suitable for most purposes in common masonry. It is tolerably free from calcite lumps, but has some chert nodules. It has a few fossil brachiopods, as *Atryda*, and an incrusting bryozoon like *Fenestella*.

At Lime Springs station is a quarry in the Lower Devonian, exposing about ten feet. At Hopkins' quarry, situated two miles west and a little south of Lime Springs, about twelve feet, in heavy layers, can be seen, without fossils, but holding some flint. Dip southeast. At Chester similar beds are exposed, near the mill, three-quarters

of a mile south of the State line. It is here in heavy beds, of a soft, uniform, granular texture and yellowish color, useful for a cut stone.

This rock is probably that which is said to appear in the river banks, section thirty-four, Beaver, on Jerry Kingsley's land.

Southeast quarter of section twenty, Beaver. This rock is again seen here, exposed along the banks of Slough Creek; owner's name unknown. It here shows a brachiopod resembling *Orthis*, and a radiating *Fenestella*. It is in the midst of an uninhabited prairie, and only weathered pieces can be found.

Southeast quarter of section eighteen, Beaver. About fourteen years ago a cellar, dug for a farmer's residence, furnished stone of the same kind in sufficient quantity to construct his house, now owned by Mr. James Smith. Similar rock again appears in the road in the northwest quarter of section twenty, Beaver, but is somewhat more vesicular.

Widow Skarie has a small quarry in a yellowish, fine-grained rock, almost non-fossiliferous, and probably of the Lower Devonian, on the southeast quarter of section twenty-eight, Bloomfield. Outwardly this much resembles the Cretaceous sandstone, as exposed at Austin, in Mower county, but it has a doubtful brachiopod that appears like *Atrypa*. Its weathered color, its homogeneity and fineness of grain, its irregularly rounded cavities, containing loose, ochreous dirt, combine to make it Cretaceous. It is with some doubt classed as Lower Devonian.

This limestone is found in loose pieces, and often in surface exposures, on the tops of knolls, near the State line, sections thirty-three and thirty-four, York, the porous, white Niagara appearing in the ravines.

THE CRETACEOUS.—No attempt is made to map out the Cretaceous area in Fillmore county, inasmuch as it is all embraced in the drift-covered portion, and but one or two localities of its existence are known. It probably extends no further east, however, at any point, than the east side of the first tier of towns along the western border of the county. Its area is most reliably indicated by the surface features, in the absence of actual outcrops. Guided by this only it is supposed to occupy the flat and prairie portion of Sumner Township, stretching southward through Spring Valley and Bloomfield and covering the most of Beaver, and perhaps portions of York. Judging from the prevalence of Cretaceous features in the

drift-clay exposed in the railroad cut at Lime Springs, it has played an important part in originating the materials of the heavy drift covering that spreads over not only the western portion of Fillmore county, but all the counties of the State further west.

The lower portion of the Cretaceous, which is that represented in Minnesota, consists of sandstones and lignitiferous clays or shales—the sandstones lying at the base of the formation and being the same that Dr. White has denominated in Iowa the "Nishnabotany Sandstone." Above this sandstone, which is often white and incoherent, with a thickness of about one hundred feet, so far as observed, is a clayey member of the Cretaceous which has been identified by Mr. F. B. Meek as the Fort Benton Group, of Messrs. Meek and Hayden. This is well exposed in the region of the Upper Minnesota Valley, and contains some impure lignite, and is found in small pieces disseminated with its fossils, through the drift-clay cut at Lime Springs, a couple of miles south of Fillmore county, in Iowa. The Niobrara, or chalky member of the Cretaceous, may also exist in the extreme western portion of the State.

So far as Fillmore county is concerned the presence of the Cretaceous is known more by certain indirect or secondary evidences, than by the actual discovery of its beds *in situ*. In the extreme northeastern corner of Mower county it was struck by a farmer in digging a well. It there has the form of the fine-grained sandstone seen at Austin. The surface features that prevail at that point pass into the northwestern corner of Fillmore county, and cover the most of Sumner Township. Southward, at Spring Valley, a similar stone appears in the north side of the creek, where it has been opened for building purposes by Messrs. James Wilder and Henry Thayer. It is here a fine-grained, argillaceous sandstone that cracks and crumbles on freezing. It has been given up as worthless for a building material. Near the same place, on David Higby's farm, in the southwest quarter of section thirty-two, is a very fine and tough clay, of a generally bluish color, almost entirely free from grit, which is spread out over a wide area lying but a few feet below the surface. The overlying soil, which is annually plowed, is a black loam, (rather clayey) varying below to a yellow, clayey loam. This clay was discovered several years ago, but nothing has been done that will demonstrate or indicate its real origin, though

it is evidently not a part of the drift. It has the appearance of being suitable for pottery or for brick, but would require some sand. A soapy, variegated clay also occurs at J. W. Smith's brick yard, two miles northwest of Spring Valley, though a drift clay, with some gravel, is used in the manufacture of brick. A similar clay is met in abundance at Spring Valley village, but it is mingled with limestone fragments and drift materials.

Besides these clayey deposits, which are believed to have resulted from the degradation, or more or less perfect preservation, of the lower Cretaceous clays, there are a number of white sand deposits in the same portion of the county, which probably are referable to the incoherent layers of the Nishnabotany sandstone. One of these occurs north of Mr. J. W. Smith's brick yard, on section seventeen, Spring Valley. Another is situated on C. C. Temple's land, southeast quarter of section eight, Bloomfield, where it is twenty feet thick at least, having been tested to that depth, the bottom never having been reached. It here occurs in an open prairie country, and is known to spread out over many acres, lying but two or three feet below the surface. It lies on the Galena, of course unconformably. It is not a purely white sand, like the St. Peter, but yellowish white. It is sometimes very fine, but varies to coarse. Another deposit of this sand is on Mr. Andrew McNee's land in the northwest quarter of section twenty-two, Bloomfield, and still another on J. M. Rexford's, in the northeast quarter of section thirty-six, where it has been opened, as at the other points named, and used for mortar. These are situated in an undulating tract, with some shrubs and trees. These sand beds are not regarded as belonging to the Cretaceous rock *in situ*, but as being copious local products, under drift agencies, of the Cretaceous. Sometimes they embrace lumps of clay, of a greenish color, like the Fort Benton, and sometimes they show oblique stratification. They are entirely uncemented, so as to be shoveled directly into the wagon. Another singular deposit, in the same manner referable to the immediate presence of the Cretaceous, occurs on the southwest quarter of section fifteen, Bloomfield, land of Peter Peterson. Here a series of knolls, which embrace, indeed, that in which is Mr. Andrew McNee's white sand pit, and are covered with aspen and hazel brush, are found, many of them, to be composed of a beautiful, coarse gravel, the greater

part being white, often limpid, quartz, the size of the pebbles varying from that of a pea to that of a hazelnut. On these knolls are a few northern drift boulders, and no doubt the gravel was also placed in the position it now occupies by the drift forces. This gravel, so remarkably homogeneous, like the white sand deposits mentioned, can only be referred to the immediate proximity of the lower Cretaceous. It could not have been far transported without being mixed with other rock material. It distinctly points to the existence of a coarse gravel or conglomerate in the lower Cretaceous, which has not yet been discovered. It indicates also the littoral nature of the Cretaceous beds from which it was derived.

There is still another indirect evidence of the existence of the Cretaceous in the western portion of Fillmore county. There are heavy deposits of limonite iron ore, bearing some unascertained relation to the Cretaceous, or to the drift found in the southwestern part of the county. In the Second Annual Report of the Survey, mention was made of the occurrence at a number of places in the Minnesota valley, and in that of the Blue Earth, of a coating of iron ore on the Lower Silurian rocks, where they are unconformably overlain by the Cretaceous. Dr. Shunard says of this: (*Queen's Geological Survey of Wisconsin, Iowa, and Minnesota, page 487.*) "The nodules of iron ore have mostly a concentric structure, and appear to be of good quality. The superficial indications render it probable that this bed of iron ore may be both extensive and easily accessible." In Fillmore county a discovery was made by Mr. C. C. Temple, in digging a well near his sand pit, already described, and referred to the Cretaceous as its probable source, which throws some light on the manner of occurrence of the limonite referred to. He testifies that *this bed of iron ore is at least thirty-six feet in thickness.* In his well, which is six feet circular at the top, he dug down about eighteen feet, when he reached rock, fragments thrown out revealing the Galena limestone. He describes the rock as occupying but about one-half of the diameter of the shaft he was digging, which afforded great quantities of soft limonite, or ochre. He drilled into the iron-ore a depth of thirty-six feet. A number of wells in the vicinity of Etna, a few miles further southeast, also struck a similar iron ore. On section thirty-six, Bloomfield, a great many loose pieces of porous limonite are found in the fields, having been plowed up in

the soil. The county surveyor, Mr. J. Gregor, also found it impossible to lay out the quarter sections of that section in the usual manner, by the use of the magnetic needle, though the original United States surveyors record no unusual disturbance of the magnetic needle. Limonite iron ore is regarded usually as non-magnetic. In large quantities, near the surface, it seems to influence the magnetic currents. What relation this ore bears to the Cretaceous is not known, except that it has been found to overlie the Silurian rocks, or to cover their surfaces with a scale where the Cretaceous overlies them unconformably. Further and more minute observations in other places may reveal its real source and its value. The reader is referred to the Second Annual Report for an account of the *Cretaceous over the Lower Silurian*, at Mankato, in the valley of the Minnesota.

THE DRIFT.—The drift presents some interesting features in Fillmore county. The western limit of that well-known tract denominated *The Driftless Area*, by Prof. J. D. Whitney, crosses this county. This boundary is not well defined. There is a very conspicuous absence of the bluish clay, and the northern boulders that distinguish the true northern drift sheet of counties further west and north, throughout the eastern two-thirds of the county: the boundary line running approximately, from the southeast corner of Bristol township to the northeast corner of Jordan. West of that line, which is modified, in its course, by valleys and uplands, is a belt of five or six miles in width, which is characterized by an overlapping of the loess loam on the thinning out edge of the drift sheet. This belt is characterized further by peculiar local modifications of the materials of the drift, due to the underlying rock, as mentioned under the head of *Cretaceous*. West of this belt the true drift becomes prevalent, consisting of clay, with many boulders.

That tract which is regarded as driftless is, so far as Fillmore county is concerned, not without some evidences of having been subjected, at some time, to a force similar to that which is supposed to have deposited the great drift-sheet of the northwest. There are isolated patches of gravel, with small stones, sometimes cemented into a crag, which have been noted in Fillmore county, scattered sparingly over the eastern part of the county, as the following field minutes will show:

Drift pebbles are in the street, north of the

schoolhouse, in the southwest quarter of section twenty-two, Amherst.

Drift occurs in the form of gravel and boulders, some of them a foot in diameter, in the southwest quarter of section four, Fountain, on the east bank of Sugar Creek, in the road; seen in going east from the quarry of Enoch Winslow. At Fountain village there is said to be no drift between the loess loam and the rock.

A little drift may be seen at the Tunnel mills, section thirty-four, Sumner.

There is a little fine drift visible along the road in the southeast quarter of section twenty-five, Sumner.

At Chatfield there is some gravelly drift, with small boulders visible in the street, near the mill-race.

Drift, with pebbles and stones, appears about a mile south of Clear Grit, on the Shakopee terrace along the highway.

Also on the road to Carimona, near Preston.

About midway between Preston and Carimona, a wash by the roadside revealed—

Loam.....	8 feet
Gravelly, red loam.....	3 feet

With no distinct separation, a few small boulders lying in the water course below.

At Carimona a thin layer of drift is usually found under the loam.

The same is true at Forestville.

At Spring Valley the drift is so prevalent that the surface of the country is smooth, and has a lighter colored soil, with much more clay. There are but few stones or gravelly patches. The loess loam is hardly noticeable. One large boulder lies at the street corner, half a mile south of the corporate limits.

Between Baldwin's mill, section twenty-one, Forestville, and the State line, due south, the country is one of drift prairie, nearly the whole distance, with stones and boulders, some of the latter pretty large.

At Etna, section thirty-six, Bloomfield, among a variety of stones pertaining to the drift, may be seen an occasional one that is *glaciated*.

At Lime Springs and Foreston, a few miles south of the State line, on the Upper Iowa River, the drift is abundant.

At Granger there is a light drift, and also where the road turns north to Preston, in the northeast quarter of section thirty-six, Bristol; but it be-

comes lighter still, or entirely invisible, in traveling to Preston. In its place a heavy, rich loam, rather clayey, covers the country, and smooths it off almost as effectually as if drift-covered. A well, being dug about five miles south of Preston, on the high Trenton area, passes through this loam eighteen feet before striking the rock.

The drift is very thin at Lenora, if not entirely wanting.

About four miles southeast of Preston a large green, dioritic boulder may be seen lying in the loess loam, in the road, and a red quartzose pebble. The pebbles that appear in gullies by the roadside, in the loam area, are generally of chert, from the rock of the locality. It cannot be ascertained whether this dioritic boulder lies on other drift deposits, but it is surrounded laterally only by the loam.

At Elliota is a thin drift, in the form of pebbles, the largest being three or four inches in diameter. Thence northeastward to Newburg nothing but the yellow loam is observable. Between Newburg and Riceford, situated on the western edge of Houston county, no northern drift is visible; but at Riceford, which lies in a deep and narrow gorge, a few drift pebbles occur in the street.

About the center of section twenty-nine, Holt, is a deposit of drift gravel. It may be seen in descending the hill northward, just before the road forks to Whalan and Lanesboro. It is considerably cemented by lime, forming a crag, large lumps of which, some eighteen or twenty inches thick, have been used for embankment on the lower side of the road. In some parts it is quite fine, and useful for mortar, for which it has been hauled away. It is at least ten feet thick.

There are boulders in the valley of Duxbury Creek, section twenty-eight, Preston.

Section nineteen, Pilot Mound. In the road going to the river from the south are a lot of boulders and other drift. The same can be seen on the north side, going up from the ford. The deposit seems to be five or six feet thick, gradually mingling with, and finally becoming replaced by the loess loam.

Drift gravel and stones are seen along the road in going down the hill to Isinours, from Preston.

Drift pebbles and clay occur at the crossing of Watson's Creek, on the direct road between Fountain and Preston, and on the terrace of the Shakopee limestone, a quarter of a mile south of the creek.

Boulders are seen at Spring Valley, and on Mr. Kleckler's farm, two and a half miles east of Spring Valley.

An occasional boulder is seen in the river valley at Geiner's Mill, section thirty-one, Jordan, but the most of the surface covering on the rock, in the high prairie region, seems to be of loess loam.

East of Highland Post-office, in Holt township, section thirty-six, is a conspicuous deposit of drift, exposed in the road, in the form of a stony gravel. It lies on the brow of the Shakopee terrace.

It is noticeable that in nearly every instance where drift pebbles occur in the region known as driftless, they lie on or very near an outcrop of firm rock. They frequent the brows of the terrace formed by the Shakopee limestone. The above named localities are nearly all embraced within the boundaries of the driftless tract, as already defined in Fillmore county. These patches of northern drift present the appearance of greater age than the drift of the western portion of the county, and are believed to belong to a glacial epoch that preceded the epoch that produced the great drift sheet of the northwest. An "interglacial epoch" separated them. It was probably during that interglacial epoch that grew the peat and coniferous vegetation that has been found in considerable abundance embraced within the great drift sheet, (or at least below fifty feet of drift materials) round its outer margin, as mentioned already in a report on Mower county, and as further demonstrated in Fillmore county. It is this older drift that is covered deeply by the loess loam, and *it is within the loam-covered portion of the county that true river terraces, of alluvial composition, are found.*

ANCIENT PEAT AND VEGETATION IN THE DRIFT DEPOSITS.—Owing to the great geological interest connected with the discovery made last year of a peaty bed within the drift deposits of Mower county, a careful search was made in the survey of Fillmore county for further information concerning its origin and exact relations. There were found to be quite a number of places in the western portion of the county where farmers, in digging wells, had struck this bed of vegetation. No opportunity has been afforded to make a personal inspection of this bed, and owing to the indefiniteness of the information derivable from the farmers themselves, and its contrariness, it is thought best to give only the statements of Mr. Calvin E.

Huntley, of Spring Valley, a professional well-driller. Throughout the whole of the county there is much difficulty in obtaining ready water for farm and domestic use, and a great many wells are drilled deeply into the rock. This is owing to the canoned character of the rock surface, both within the drift area and the loam-covered portion. These canons serve as subterranean drains, though they are generally filled with drift in the western part of the county. Mr. Huntley furnishes the following facts concerning this bed of vegetation. Some of these localities are within the limits of Mower county:

Northwest quarter of section six, Beaver. Land of Andrew Oleson (Early). It was found here at the depth of thirty feet, situated on a ridge in prairie country, it was two or three feet thick, and had a blue clay both above and below it, then struck a lime rock.

Northeast quarter of section twelve, Le Roy, Mower county. Land of D. B. Bosworth. This was also on a high ridge, with blue clay above and below it, and lay at the depth of about twenty-five feet below the surface. It had a depth of seven feet, and contained "decayed stuff, like pressed hay."

Northeast quarter of section one, Le Roy, Mower county. Land of Ole Knutson (Stolely): found at the depth of thirty feet: five feet thick, blue clay above and two feet of black clay below; then lime rock.

Section thirty, Bennington, Mower county, on land of Gents Everson. This is situated on a flat, and was found from thirty to thirty-two feet below the surface. It was three feet thick, and lay below blue clay. Below it was gravel to the thickness of eight feet, when the well struck lime rock.

Southeast quarter of section nine, Bennington, Mower county; land of John Mehan. It here had blue clay both above and below it, and a thickness of two feet. It lay at the depth of twenty feet. The underlying blue clay was gravelly.

It was met in the same town on Robert Cooper's land, at the depth of twenty-five or thirty feet. It was here on a very high ridge. It was in a blue clay, with gravel both above and below. It was here three or four feet thick. This well was abandoned on account of quicksand.

On the slope, northeast from Mr. Cooper's, it was reported to have been met with at the depth of six or seven feet from the surface, on the land of Mr. Bass.

Section two, Sumner. Land of Wm. Bailey; met a deposit which was embraced between layers of what was then supposed to be lime rock. This deposit was two feet thick, and consisted entirely of wood. Rock was struck at the depth of eight feet. This wood was thirty-five feet below the surface. The owner called the rock "grindstone rock." (This was probably the Austin sandstone, of the Cretaceous, and the wood a lignite belonging to the same age.)

North part of section twenty-eight, Spring Valley; land of A. B. Hutchinson. An irony deposit, having an unknown thickness, was struck at the depth of thirty-five feet.

This was also met in the central part of Racine, on the farm of D. Reed, at the depth of twenty-five or twenty-six feet, having a thickness of two or three feet. It came up in chunks which glistened, and looked like iron ore.

Under the head of *Cretaceous* the reader will find further statements concerning this iron ore. Two miles west of Spring Valley, on the land of O. H. Rose, Mr. Leonard made an observation on a deposit of surface crag. This he found abundantly cemented with iron, lying on a sloping surface, covering twenty-five or thirty square rods, rendering the land unfit for cultivation, in the vicinity of no rock bluff, and on a prairie country. Iron ore was thrown out of a well in the southwest quarter of section twenty-four, Bloomfield. It was said to have come out in chunks, and to be as heavy as iron. It rises to the surface, and the plow cannot be passed through it. This is owned by Geo. H. Smith. Again, on H. T. Odell's land, section thirty-six, Bloomfield, it is found in scattered lumps variously mingled with the soil, and with other stone. These surface pieces are impure, and often hold cemented gravel and pebbles. They are also loose and porous, and pass into ochre. Similar pieces occur on section one, Beaver, land of O. A. Boynton.

Wood was taken from two wells in Jordan township, sections twenty-nine and thirty, on land of M. Robbins and Geo. Hare. This is also on a high prairie. In Mr. Hare's well was said to have been a tree.

THE LOESS LOAM.—The greater portion of the county is covered with this loam. It contains no gravel or boulders, or with very rare exceptions, but consists almost entirely of fine siliceous material which becomes, in some places, quite clayey, making a very slippery mud when wet. This, in

outward appearance, is of a light, yellow or rusty color, and differs in that respect from the loam seen on the drift-covered portion of the county, which is frequently black, or brown, varying to an ash color when mingled with a considerable per cent. of clay from the drift, and also contains gravel. The loess loam is very homogeneous over wide tracts, while that in the drift area is subject to local and sudden variations. The loess loam is indistinctly stratified, especially in the valleys, but the usual appearance is that of non-stratification. This stratified arrangement is rendered the less evident from the great similarity of the materials from the top to the bottom. It does not consist, apparently, in any change from coarse to fine in the sedimentation, but in a *lamination* of the homogeneous clayey loam, and is easily obliterated by exposure, or by trickling water. This condition was noted particularly at Preston, and indicates that it was deposited in still, or gently moving water. Where this loam lies over the old northern drift, it passes through a gravelly stage, the materials of the loam mingling with the coarser portions of the drift, and becoming finally replaced by the drift. The drift patches covered by this loam, pertaining to the eastern and central portions of the county, and believed to belong to an earlier drift epoch, are, so far as seen, made up of gravel and sand, with small stones. *No drift clay*, like that which covers the western part of the county, has been seen overlain by the loess loam, except that which pertains to the general drift sheet of the Northwest, and which occupies a narrow belt of five or six miles wide, where the loam overlaps the later drift. It would be reasonable, however, to expect that some such clay would be found. The pebbles that are thus mixed with the lower portion of the loam are smooth and waterworn, not covered with a coating of decayed material of the same nature as the pebbles themselves, as they would be expected to be if the loam were derived from the decay, *in situ*, of the materials of the drift. The thickness of the loess loam sometimes reaches twenty feet in the open upland, and, under favorable circumstances, where it might have accumulated laterally, as well as perpendicularly, it is much more. It is thickest in the eastern part of the county.

ALLUVIAL TERRACES.—At Preston, besides the flood plain, the river has a high terrace-plain. The Stanwix House stands on it. It consists of loam undistinguishable from the loess loam that

covers that portion of the county. The same may be seen at Lanesboro, and at Whalan, but it is not conspicuous. At Rushford fragmentary remains of this high terrace are seen in the valleys of the tributary streams. Along the main valley they are not well preserved. There are two terrace levels, besides the flood plain. The highest terrace plain is from seventy to eighty feet above the second, and about 130 feet above the river. The lower terrace, on which Rushford stands, is about forty feet above the river, and is probably never reached by the river in even the highest water. Within this lower terrace-plain, which spreads out laterally and forms the most of the alluvial land between the rock-bluffs, is the river channel, and a still lower flood-plain about twenty feet above the river at low stage. A similar high terrace is seen along the Mississippi River at Winona, in Winona county, rising about ninety-five feet above the river, while the flat, on which the city of Winona stands, is about twenty-five feet above the river at the boat landing, in low stage of water. At Rushford and Winona the high terrace consists of a material different from the loam that over-spreads the country, being made up of stratified sand. This terraced condition of the valleys of Root River, and of the Mississippi, is confined, so far as observed, to the loam-covered area, which nearly coincides with the "driftless area," as defined and described by Prof. Whitney.

MATERIAL RESOURCES—FUEL.—In addition to the products of the soil which will always be her chief source of material wealth, Fillmore county cannot expect any important mineral discoveries to augment her material prosperity. She has a good supply of forest for purposes of common fuel, and will not suffer from the absence of coal, as some of the counties further west have suffered. She will have to depend on her native forest trees, or on those that are being propagated successfully, for the most of her home fuel supply. There is as marked an absence of peat in this county as there is in Mower, but a single locality being noted. That occurs on the southeast quarter of section twenty-six, Spring Valley, land of John Kleckler and David Broxlem, and is said to be about four feet thick, covering four or five acres. There is no doubt but other, isolated, small areas, of a turf-peat, also exist in the county, but the circumstances which promoted the production of so large a surface of peat in Freeborn county, are certainly wanting in Fill-

more county. The frequency of lakes and swamps, and abundance of peat, coinciding as they do in Freeborn county, taken with the absence of both in Mower and Fillmore, point to the existence of a common cause for these surface features.

IRON.—Throughout the western portion of the county there is a great deal of surface iron, manifesting itself generally in the form of a cement in gravel, forming a dark-colored *crag*. There is also much evidence of the existence of a heavy continuous layer or deposit of limonite iron ore a few feet below the surface, in Bloomfield and Beaver townships. The details of these localities, and of the evidence of iron, so far as ascertainable, have been given under the heads of *Cretaceous* and *Drift*. Should this bed prove to be extensive, its actual value for commercial purposes may vary greatly from its intrinsic value. It consists of a loose-textured hydrated peroxyd, with ochery impurities, and bears a close resemblance to some bog-ore deposits; but its occurrence on high land, instead of in swamps, necessitates some other explanation for its existence than that ascribed to the occurrence of most bog-ore deposits. It may have originated during that swampy condition of Southern Minnesota when the peat grew that is embraced in the drift deposits, as already detailed. It is not probable that it will ever be found valuable for the manufacture of iron. Before the opening up of the vast, and richer, iron ore beds of Michigan and Missouri, the bog-ores were considerably used in the production of iron, on a small scale, in several of the western States, but the small furnaces that smelted them have all ceased operations many years ago. Another obstacle to the utilization of this deposit in Fillmore county, will be the lack of fuel in convenient and sufficient quantities.

LEAD.—While the Galena limestone, which is eminently lead-bearing at Dubuque and Galena, passes, in its northwestern trend, across the southwestern portion of Fillmore county, it has not been discovered to afford the same amount of lead as in Iowa and Illinois. Indeed, at points more remote from the Mississippi River, in Iowa, no remarkable deposits of lead have been obtained from it. There is not a total absence of lead from its layers, since a few localities are known to have afforded it in limited quantities. The same is true of the lower Trenton; which seems to indicate that the presence of lead in the limestones of

this region does not depend on the kind or age of the formation, but rather on some later, superimposed conditions that prevailed over the region, subjecting various formations to the same influences.

QUICKLIME.—All the limestones of the county are suitable for quicklime, but by far the greater quantity is made from the upper Trenton. In the townships of Sumner and Spring Valley, all the circumstances necessary for the cheap and rapid production of quicklime of the best quality co-exist, viz: a suitable limestone, abundant exposure, and plenty of fuel. The Trenton there forms some of its characteristic outcrops, constituting the bluffs of the streams continuously for many miles, and rising a hundred or a hundred and fifty feet above the valleys. The kilns are built at the foot of the bluff, and the stone is cheaply obtained, without much cost of transportation. Wood is also abundant at present, much of that portion of the county being covered by a heavy forest growth.

The following list of lime-burners, with their localities and estimated production for the year, will give some idea of the extent of the business now carried on:

Palmer and Miller, Bear Creek,	
three kilns.....	2,000 bushels
N. E. Fetterly, Bear Creek, three	
kilns.....	5,000 bushels
L. G. Odell, Bear Creek, three kilns	
(one draw-kiln).....	5,000 bushels
Charles Gorton, Bear Creek, one	
kiln.....	1,000 bushels
Allen Brothers, Bear Creek, one	
kiln.....	1,000 bushels
J. Finley, Bear Creek, one kiln....	2,000 bushels
Isaac Kegley, Bear Creek, one kiln	600 bushels
Lem. Stout, Bear Creek, one kiln..	2,000 bushels
T. J. Hammer, Bear Creek, one kiln	2,000 bushels
Elder Cyrus Young, Bear Creek,	
two kilns.....	Not in use
Harvey McQuillan, Bear Creek, two	
kilns.....	Not in use
Olds & Braley, section nine, Spring	
Valley, one kiln.....	2,000 bushels
I. N. Cummings, section eleven,	
Spring Valley, one kiln.....	
J. H. Hall, section twelve, Spring	
Valley.....	3,500 bushels
These all burn the upper Trenton, and there is	

no noteworthy difference in the quality either of the rock or of the lime produced. According to the testimony of several, however, there are certain layers, near the bottom of the formation, which are not suitable for quicklime. Some layers also are arenaceous, and have to be avoided, but the great mass of the rock is exceedingly well adapted to making quicklime.

The kilns used are, for the most part, of the rudest construction, presenting no improvement over the ancient and well-known "pot-kiln." They have to be emptied and refilled for every burning. Mr. L. G. Odell has the only draw-kiln seen in the county. The lime itself is generally nearly white after being burnt, but in some places it has an ashen white color, though on slacking it is always white. It slacks with rapidity, evolving considerable heat. It requires from sixty to seventy-two hours to burn a kiln, depending on the size of the kiln, and somewhat on its shape, and consuming about ten cords of dry mixed wood. When freshly and thoroughly burnt, one bushel by measure weighs about 75 pounds, but if not well burnt, it will exceed 80 pounds.

Throughout the county, where the Trenton limestone appears, there are other lime-kilns that supply the local demand.

The Shakopee is not used for making lime in Fillmore county, though it is extensively burned in the lower Minnesota valley, at Mankato and at Shakopee. The St. Lawrence limestone is somewhat employed for this purpose, and affords a lime that is nearly white, and is said to weigh 80 pounds per bushel of measure. Mr. Sherman's kiln holds about 300 bushels, and requires 10 to 11 cords of wood for thorough calcination, burning about 48 hours. But little is shipped from here. The lime is about white, and slacks perfectly white.

BRICK.—There is no lack of materials for making common red brick. In some places the surface of the drift clay is used, containing some fine gravel, and at others the loess-loam. Brick-making machinery was met with in the survey of the county at the following points:

Section twenty, Spring Valley, J. W. Smith.
Forestville, Michael Shields.
Preston, Franklin Coleman.
Lanesboro, Thomas Dunsmore.
Chatfield, Wm. Stafford.

Lanesboro, W. H. Roberts.
Rushford, Ole Tuff.
Granger, (formerly,) Mr. Ferris.
Peterson, ———.

GOLD, COPPER.—In small quantities gold has been washed, by rude methods, from the drift at several points in the county. It was found on Luke Hague's land, in gravel, in the northeast quarter of section twenty-six, Spring Valley, and at Yearian's saw-mill, in section thirty-one, Jordan. There are accounts also of fragments of native copper having been found in the drift. It is hardly necessary to say that these discoveries do not indicate any valuable deposit of the kind in the rocks of the localities where they may be found. They pertain to the drift, and have been transported hundreds of miles along with the other foreign substances in which they occur, from the northern part of the State. Such discoveries have sometimes awakened an interest that has culminated in stock companies formed for mining, and in the wasting of thousands of dollars. Similar small quantities of gold can be got by a minute washing of the drift at almost any place where the drift sheet is attenuated, or where the older glacial drift has been denuded, leaving the gold, which is indestructible, either by the lapse of time or by the chemistry of the elements, on the rock surface underlying. Almost every geological report in the country makes mention of them, extending at least through Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin, and Iowa.

BUILDING STONE.—With this necessary article Fillmore county is well supplied, and it has been put to an extensive use. There are hundreds of openings made to supply a local demand, besides a great many more extensive quarries, which are known for a good many miles round. A great deal of stone for building is shipped to counties west, which are drift covered, and without accessible building stone. Probably three-fourths of the building-stone used in the county is derived from the Trenton, the other fourth being made up of the Galena and the St. Lawrence. The Lower Trenton is most frequently employed. This is largely owing to the prominent manner of its outcrops, as shown under the head of *Drainage and Surface-Features*. The Upper-Trenton has been used in the construction of several schoolhouses and private residences. At Spring Valley the Galena is principally used. At Lanesboro,

Whalan, Peterson, and Rushford, the St. Lawrence. The Shakopee and Jordan are but rarely resorted to.

Probably the best known quarry in the county is that of Mr. Joseph Taylor, near Fountain. It is situated near the railroad, from which a side track allows the loading of cars. It is in the Lower Trenton, and supplies the "blue limestone" that is so largely shipped by the Southern Minnesota Railroad to points on its line in Mower, Freeborn, and Faribault counties. The beds are usually less than six inches in thickness, and they are easily broken to any desired size. It is a hard stone, not easily cut, but can be dressed if necessary. It is not injured by disseminated shale, as much of the Lower Trenton is, and hence makes a very durable material. At Fountain are several buildings constructed of this stone.

Besides the quarries in the Trenton that have been mentioned in giving the scientific geology of that formation, a number were visited at which no new facts of interest were noted. Such were Ole Oleson's, in the northeast quarter of section thirty-six, Harmony; Wm. Wilbright's and Martin Quinn's, section fifteen, Forestville; George Drury's, section three, Bristol; Garret Mensing's, in the southwest quarter of section twenty-seven, Forestville. It would be impossible, and unnecessary, to mention all the places where this limestone has been wrought. In traveling over the county a number of stone houses for residence were seen, belonging to farmers. Such are O. Hara's, in the southwest quarter of section eighteen, Amherst, from the Trenton; Mr. George Park's section thirty-seven, Bloomfield, from the Galena of Mr. S. S. Belding's quarry. The stone mill at Preston is of the Trenton. Of the quarries in the Galena at Spring Valley, those of Mr. Shumaker and of Mr. Allen are the most important. The former furnishes a beautiful fine-grained cut-stone for trimmings, as well as stone for common walls. The latter supplies a darker-colored, and coarser stone, which has been considerably used.

From the St. Lawrence limestone a very fine building stone is obtained. It is a fortunate circumstance that very much of this formation is in regular, and often in heavy layers. These are also not so firm as to resist the usual means for quarrying. When the beds are broken the blocks are found to possess often a finely vesicular texture.

Their color is a very light yellow, or buff, resembling that of the well-known "Milwaukee brick." The principal buildings at Lanesboro, including the Lanesboro Hotel, the flouring mill of Thompson & Williams, the Presbyterian and Catholic churches, the public schoolhouse, and a number of stores, are of the St. Lawrence, quarried at Lanesboro, and from land owned by the Lanesboro Company. At Whalan are excellent opportunities for obtaining this stone in its best condition. It has been somewhat wrought on Whalan's bluff. Quarries in the same are owned at Rushford by William Crampton, Joseph Otis, and Hiram Walker. Mr. Crampton's quarry furnished the stone put into Boyum's store, and also that of A. K. Hanson's. Mr. E. Larson's was built from Mr. Otis' quarry, and that of Kierland & Son from Mr. Walker's. At Amherst Post-office the Jordan is quarried some for foundations, and the Shakopee at Chatfield.

SAND FOR MORTAR AND CONCRETE.—Wherever the St. Peter sandstone is accessible it is employed for making mortar. It is equally good for hard-finish, being when taken from some depth, purely white and of very uniform fineness. There are, however, some portions of the county where it is much more difficult to obtain a sand suitable for common mortar. In the western part of the county a white sand, or one nearly white, is obtained from deposits referable to the Lower Cretaceous. These have been mentioned under the head of *Cretaceous*. They are found on the land of C. C. Temple, in the southeast quarter of section eight, Bloomfield, on section seventeen, Spring Valley, on Andrew McNee's land, in the northwest quarter of section twenty-two, Bloomfield, and on J. M. Rexford's, in the northeast quarter of section thirty-six. Besides these sources for mortar-sand, the Jordan sandstone, which is often as incoherent as the St. Peter, can be used to advantage, though it is rather more apt to be cemented by iron. There can be no question but the compact and impervious nature of the green shales of the lower Trenton have preserved the incoherency of the St. Peter, by preventing the downward percolation of ferriferous and calcarous waters, which certainly would have left their impurities in the form of cement among its beautiful white grains.

The proximity and cheapness of lime and sand have suggested the building of houses by mixing

these substances in the form of a concrete. Several such are found at Fillmore, also in Jordan, and at Rushford; but this method is not general. The material is cast in the form of large brick, having the color of common brown mortar, and these blocks are laid up much like common brick walls. Patent presses are used to make the concrete blocks.

CHAPTER XLV.

PRE-HISTORIC—INDIAN GRAVEYARD—INDIAN CORN FIELD—EARLY SETTLEMENT—TERRITORIAL, STATE AND COUNTY GOVERNMENT—COUNTY RECORDS—VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

On section twenty-two in Pilot Mound, on land owned by Daniel Herman, there are about a dozen mounds from two to three feet high at the present time, and from fifteen to eighteen feet in diameter and circular in their outline. On one of these mounds was found growing by the first settlers a very large maple tree, that must have been very old. Mr. James Keatch dug into this mound and found human bones in such quantities as to indicate that a large number had been buried there, and all of these bones appear to have been broken. A copper instrument was also unearthed, one and one-half inches wide, a half inch thick, and six inches long; also a stone pipe-bowl. A mile or so north of Lanesboro there is a village of mounds, which were opened a few years ago by Dr. Powell, Mr. Man, and others, and one of the larger in particular had quite a number of human bones, a copper, and some stone implements, pipes, etc.

AN INDIAN GRAVEYARD.—When the valley was first settled a burial place was found near Sprague's old mill. It had been used up to the time that the Indians left, on the advent of the white settlers. There were as many as one hundred graves there, and they were made by laying the cadaver on the ground and heaping earth upon it, which was a favorite method of burial by the Indians. In the case of a noted chief he was sometimes left sitting upon the ground, propped up by stakes, and a wolf-proof pen of logs would be built over him.

INDIAN CORNFIELD.—The Indians were acquainted with the value of the lands in the valleys for raising corn, and there was a cornfield near the house of G. W. White in South Rushford;

the hills were about the same distance apart as now usually planted, not in rows, but in a haphazard sort of a way. The squaws did the planting and harvesting, and to them we are indebted for preserving the seed of this cereal, which the world does not even yet appreciate at its true value.

A PRE-SETTLEMENT INCIDENT.—When the first settlers of Rushford arrived, they found, near where the Catholic church now stands, a grave with a rude wooden headboard. From the fact of its being marked in accordance with the habits of civilization, they were led to the presumption, that it must be the grave of a white person, but the mystery of a death at this place could not be penetrated from any known circumstances. Who it might have been thus wandering beyond the confines of civilization, and overtaken by the angel of death excited considerable curiosity. That there was some friend near to tenderly place the mortal remains beneath the sod, and mark the spot with the most available monumental material at hand, was certain. Thus the matter remained until some years ago, when two residents of the town, Mr. Henry Stage and Mr. C. W. Gore, were on a hunting expedition among the lumbering camps of Wisconsin, when they met a man who, on learning they were from up the Root River, related the following incident: Some time about 1845, this man, whose name is disremembered, came up the Root River to where Rushford now stands, with his brother and another man on a hunting and trapping tour. They made a camp at this place, and were proceeding to make themselves comfortable when the brother was taken violently ill, and as they had little medical knowledge and no medicine, they were in a deplorable condition. The man rapidly grew worse, and after terrible suffering, became delirious, and finally death came to his relief. This was a sad time for this little party, away from home and friends, but they made the best of the situation and buried him silently, hewing out the rude memorial which was afterward found, but the name had been obliterated. This man related their experience with the buffaloes, which at night would remain on the bluffs but in the daytime would be on the bottom lands feeding and quenching their thirst from the river. This place was on the south side of the river, near the farm of O. O. Tuff. The camp was on the north side, and at that time the herd did not cross the river. Of course toward fall the

buffaloes would return south, to revisit this section the coming season. Soon after this, the first white death in this region, the camp was broken up and the lonely adventurers sorrowfully wended their way down the river.

THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENT.

The history of the early settlement of Fillmore county is not much unlike that of the rest of the State. When, in 1853, the title to the lands held by the Indians was extinguished, there commenced an immigration into the territory which amounted to a regular wave, like the broad swell of the Atlantic, and this kept at its flood until interrupted and broken by the panic of the fall of 1857, and since that time the immigration has been of a straggling character, made up mostly by people from the "old country."

A few settlements were made in the county in 1853, and on the first of January, 1854, according to a statement published in 1858, by J. W. Bishop, the following men and their families were the only white people in the county: A. W. Gray, F. Tillotson, Elijah Austin, J. W. Elliott, After Hoag, M. C. St. John, W. C. Pickett, Daniel Pickett, Hugh Parsley, Thomas Ulatson, H. S. H. Hayes, Mr. Allen, Spencer Vincent, and John E. Parker. Our local town sketches show others who were here two years or so before this time.

Up to January, 1854, the county embraced what is now the counties of Houston, Winona, Fillmore, and a part of Olmsted. For some time after that it included six townships on the north which have since been set off, and Chatfield was designated as the county seat. The years 1855, 1856, and 1857 was the period of the greatest immigration, and in 1858, there were supposed to be 11,000 people in the county.

The southern boundary of the county, which is also the southern boundary of the State, is the parallel 43 degrees, 30 minutes, of north latitude. The eastern boundary is very near the meridian of 15 degrees west longitude from Washington, or 82 degrees west from Greenwich.

To show how rapidly the county was settled up during the time from the 1st of August, 1854, to the 1st of April, 1858, the amount of land sold in the land office is presented. Of course this includes all the land covered by this office, which embraced at that time 3,500,000 acres surveyed, and 1,500,000 not surveyed. The sales were for cash, 440,384 acres, and for land warrants, 941,433

acres; total of 1,381,817 acres. The land warrant business was the greatest in 1856, when the number of acres placed by them was 568,193. These land warrants were given to soldiers who had served in various wars, as extra pay, and were bought up by speculators in great numbers at low prices.

SOME EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the flood of first comers who were here previous to the 1st of January, 1856, may be noted the following, many of whom appear in other connections in this work, but some of them are mentioned in no other chapter. They were more or less important citizens at that time and will readily be placed by the survivors of that pioneer period: John I. Hubbard, Edwin D. Gere, A. T. Hay, Thomas Taylor, Thacher Blake, Hiram H. Wilder, Gulbrand Gulbrandson, Andrew Beauson, Aaron Newell, Levi Bullis, Francis Inghram, Elias C. Koonty, B. F. Tillotson, Sylvanus Allen, Nelson Darling, Elijah Austin, A. P. Darling, George B. Gere, M. Wheeler Sargeant, L. H. Springer, David C. Kennedy, M. G. Thompson, Grove W. Willis, Henry L. Edwards, Horace E. Loomis, F. A. Coffin, John Plumteaux, Charles B. Willford, Henry Goodman, Peter Peterson Boer, Oleson Guilbranson, Arthur Bome, Henry L. Edwards, J. W. Sturgis, George W. Willis, Isaac Day, J. W. Elliot, David Dickerson, Wm. R. Elliot, Henry C. Wheeler, Andrew Cheney, Charles T. Lapham, Charles B. Kimball, Knud Johnson, Lars Tolifson, D. B. Baker, William Bucker, C. French, Charles Wilson, A. W. Fargo, Tulef Helgersen, Samuel F. Dickson, Charles B. Allen, Elijah Austin, Hugh Cox, Edwin Thayer, Harley B. Morse, John W. Sleepier, Wm. K. Tribue, Thomas B. Twiford, B. M. White, M. L. Edwards, James Nicholas, James Goudy, James M. Graham, Wm. Smith, Hans Johnson, Richard D. Bull, E. B. Jones, Harley B. Morse, Charles M. Foote, Charles Wilson, Columbia French, Samuel D. Short, Edwin Pickett, Joseph W. Brackett, G. B. Calder, George Provost, John Kingsbury, Nels Bareson, Thomas Armstrong, John R. Bennett, Andrew Gray, Alfred Clark, Jeremiah Clark, Enoch P. Wickersham, A. Oren, David Wisel, Justus Sutherland, W. H. Vaughan, D. W. Morrill, George McMaster, William Meighen, Benjamin Philbrick, Joseph Bisby, Joseph W. Crees, W. H. Strong, J. M. Jaquish, Harvey C. Marsh, Joel Fisher, John M. West,

Lorenzo Luce, Horace Leach, Joseph Stevens, David B. Freemier, Sylvester Benson, William Jolly, Martin Davis, Thomas Brooks, Forest Henry, William Renshaw, Wm. R. Wattles, James R. Findley, William Barnes, William B. Norman, R. M. Foster, William Weimer, John L. Green, J. P. Kennedy, J. D. Bennett, H. K. Soper, Andrew J. Drake, William Drake, George Burlingham, H. S. H. Hayes, G. P. Steere, Sands Brownell, L. S. Morgan, Simeon Crittenden, Levi Heaton, Charles E. Todd, Osten Peterson, Caleb Anstine, John Simber, John Jones, Edwin Wilson, Robert S. Warren, Bela K. Ingalls, John H. Varnell, John Bateman, Harrison Pine, Myron Conklin, Osborn Merrill, R. W. Twitchel, S. B. Murrill, Martin Kingsbury, Charles A. Coger, Ephraim Stebbins, Thomas Warner, Jacob Ham, Martin Henderson, S. B. Mussell, Henry O. Billings, James L. Sharp, David Bender, Joseph Weymouth, John Ogg, Thomas J. Smith, Wm. H. Stevens, Edwin Hamilton.

FILLMORE COUNTY IN THE TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNMENTS.

The act establishing a Territorial government for Minnesota was approved on the 3d of March, 1849, and the Territorial Legislature convened on the 3d of September, 1849. The county was in the first district, which embraced the whole of the southern part of the territory, and it was represented in the council by James S. Norris, who continued through the session of 1851.

The representatives were Joseph W. Furber and James Wells, for 1849. For 1851, John A. Ford and James Wells were in the House.

In 1852, the new apportionments placed this part of the State in the fourth district, and the member of the council for that year was Lorenzo A. Babcock. In the House the member was Fordyce S. Richards.

In 1853, the Councillor was L. A. Babcock, and Representative, James Wells.

In 1854, the Councillor was William Freeborn, and Representative, O. M. Lord.

In 1855, William Freeborn was in the Council, and Clark W. Thompson in the House.

In 1856, Clark W. Thompson and B. F. Tillotson were in the Council, and W. B. Gere, Samuel Hull, William F. Duubar, William B. Covel, and Martin G. Thompson in the House.

In 1857, B. F. Tillotson and C. W. Thompson were in the Council, and William B. Gere, D. F.

Case, W. J. Howell, John M. Berry, and M. G. Thompson were in the House. This was the last Territorial legislature, and the legislative district embraced Fillmore, Houston, and Monroe counties.

The constitutional convention contained fifty-nine members, and met on the 13th of July, 1857. The members from this district were Alanson B. Vaughan, C. W. Thompson, John A. Anderson, Charles A. Coe, N. P. Colburn, James A. McCan, H. A. Billings, Charles Hanson, H. W. Hooley, John Cleghorn, A. H. Butler, Robert Lyle, Boyd Phelps, and James C. Day.

The first State Legislature assembled on the 2d of December, 1857.

Fillmore was the 9th legislative district and, in the Senate, was represented by Samuel Hull and John R. Jones. In the House the members were T. J. Eames, Isaac DeCow, M. J. Foster, Henry Kibler, James M. Graham, and T. J. Fladeland.

In 1859-60, the Senators were H. W. Holley and Reuben Wells. The Representatives were A. A. Trow, A. H. Butler, W. Meighen, C. D. Sherwood, Daniel Dayton, and Hiram Walker.

In 1861, Fillmore became the 14th representative district, and H. W. Holley was Senator. A. H. Butler, C. D. Sherwood, and J. P. Howe were in the House.

At the session of 1862, Dr. Luke Miller was Senator, and A. H. Butler, Peter Peterson, and John McGraw, were Representatives.

In 1863, Dr. Luke Miller was Senator, and he served until 1868, inclusive, making six consecutive years. The representatives for 1863, were C. D. Sherwood, Hiram Walker, and William Chalfant.

In 1864, the Representatives were S. A. Hunt and M. J. Foster.

In 1865, Reuben Whittemore, William Chalfant, and E. F. West were Representatives.

In 1866, the Representatives were J. Q. Farmer, William Chalfant, and John Hobart.

In 1867, the district was represented by W. W. Braden, N. P. Colburn, J. Q. Farmer, and G. Oleson.

In 1868, the Representatives were John Q. Farmer, Hiram Walker, W. W. Braden, and William Meighen.

In 1869, the Senator was A. Bergen, and the Representatives, D. D. Hammer, John Hobart, J. G. McGraw, and William Meighen.

In 1870, the Senator was D. B. Sprague, and

the Representatives, William Barton, Ole C. Bra trad, M. Scanlan, and S. G. Canfield.

In 1871, J. Q. Farmer was Senator, and the Representatives were N. P. Colburn, H. S. Gris-Wold, Hans Valder, and J. E. Atwater.

In 1872, a new apportionment went into effect, and Fillmore had two Senators and six Representatives. The Senators were Thomas H. Everts, and John Q. Farmer. Representatives, John Larson, A. H. H. Dayton, L. Bothum, A. H. Trow, M. Egleston, and P. McCracken.

In 1873, the Senators were T. H. Everts and William Meighen. Representatives, Arne Arneson, Horace Wheeler, Niles Carpenter, T. P. Baldwin, H. M. Daniel, and Peter McCracken.

In 1874, the Senators were C. H. Conkey and William Meighen, and the Representatives, W. N. Gilmore, A. K. Hanson, J. C. Greer, W. A. Pease, Robert L. Fleming, and J. W. Graling.

In 1875, Senators, C. H. Conkey and Wm. Meighen, and Representatives, H. C. Grover, J. M. Wheat, N. E. Ellerston, E. V. Farrington, R. J. Fleming, and Dwight Rathbun.

In 1876, Senators, C. A. Conkey and William Meighen. Representatives, H. M. Onstine, O. E. Boyum, Tallak Brokken, C. Robbins, George Andrus, and D. Rathbun.

In 1877, the Senators were C. A. Conkey and C. G. Edwards. Representatives, H. C. Grover, J. M. Wheat, Frank Erickson, D. W. Rathbun, S. Berg, and P. M. Mosher.

In 1878, Senators, J. M. Wheat and C. G. Edwards. Representatives, H. Christopherson, Daniel Currie, Hans Gunvalson, C. H. Colby, Francis Hall, and P. M. Mosher.

In 1879, the Senators were J. M. Wheat and C. S. Powers, and the Representatives, G. C. Grover, Ole O. Stedjee, Nels Ellertson, E. V. Farrington, J. N. Graling, and Peter McCracken.

In 1881, J. M. Wheat and C. S. Powers were the Senators, and the Representatives, G. A. Hayes, Ole O. Stedjee, E. Lovland, J. N. Graling, P. McCracken, and Geo. Andrus. The Legislature now has biennial sessions in the odd numbered years.

Fillmore county is in the 10th Judicial district. There have been but two judges, Sherman Page and John Q. Farmer. Charles D. Sherwood was Speaker of the House in 1863, and John Q. Farmer in 1867.

Among those who have been officers of the Legislature may be mentioned Peter McCracken, J. G.

McGraw, F. A. Von Fleet, C. R. McKenney, W. W. Williams, W. A. Hotchkiss, E. McMurtie, T. P. Gere, W. A. Powers, M. V. B. Scribner, and others whose names have not been secured.

Fillmore has been one of the most populous counties in the State, aside from those with the large cities, but it has never manifested particular greed for office.

CONGRESSIONAL.

Fillmore county has always been in the First congressional district. During the decade of 1870, the district was as follows: Blue Earth, Cottonwood, Dodge, Faribault, Fillmore, Freeborn, Houston, Jackson, Martin, Mower, Murray, Nobles, Olmsted, Pipestone, Rock, Steele, Waseca, Watonwan, and Winona counties. Hon. Mark H. Dunnell is the Representative.

COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

The county of Fillmore, when first organized, embraced the present counties of Winona, Houston, Fillmore, and a part of Olmsted. The first executive board was called County Commissioners. The first meeting of this board was, pursuant to law, at the Winona Hotel in Winona, on the 28th of May, 1853.

The board organized by electing H. C. Gere, Chairman, and the members present were Myron Toms and W. T. Mark. They then proceeded to dispose of such business as came before them. Among their first official proceedings was the appointment of John Iams as the Sheriff of the county, and to approve of the bonds he furnished in the penal sum of \$500, with O. M. Lord and E. B. Drew as sureties. They next made a grand and petit jury list, and then adjourned to meet at the house of John Burns, on the 4th of June, 1853. At this date, however, the members were not all in attendance, and they again adjourned to the 4th of July, 1853.

At this time the high water and impassable streams were too formidable obstacles for the Commissioners to overcome, and so the single member present, personally, and from force of circumstances, again adjourned the meeting until the following day, and in fact continued re-adjourning every day until the 9th of July, when the water had sufficiently abated to allow the board to get together, which they did at the Winona Hotel, in Winona, on the 9th of July, 1853, all the members being present.

They then disposed of the first petition presented to the board. It was from Pleasant Valley, signed by ten legal voters, asking the board to establish an election precinct there. The petition was granted, and the following pioneers designated as the first judges of election, to-wit: John S. Looney, Joseph Brown, and G. W. Gilfillan. The election to be held at the cabin of John S. Looney.

Up to this time there was no lawful county seat, but the village of Winona was considered so by common consent, and the commissioners held their meetings there. This, however, was settled lawfully at the Commissioners' meeting on the 19th of December, 1853, when the matter was brought up, and, after considerable discussion, Chatfield was designated as the "capital of the county."

All this business, besides other minor affairs, was simply to get the governmental wheels of the county in motion. The first election in Fillmore county was held on the 11th of October, 1853, and the following officers were elected: Wm. B. Gere, Register of Deeds; John Iams, Sheriff; Robert Pike, J. C. Laird, and W. B. Bunnell, County Commissioners. These were the first regularly elected officers of Fillmore county, and held for a term of two years. This board took their seats on the 7th of January, 1854, and in summing up the financial condition of the county, found that in the six months previous the organizing board had allowed bills to the amount of \$536.84.

Up to about this time the funds, and in fact all matters pertaining to the county, had been under the jurisdiction of the Register of Deeds, but it became evident that the duties of the Register were too arduous, and the Commissioners determined to appoint a person to have charge of the funds of the county, which they did in the person of James McClellan Jr., at their meeting on the 7th of April, 1854.

The entire county indebtedness on the 1st of January, 1855, was \$1,343.16. This was evidently reduced during the year following, for in the proceedings of the board of Commissioners on the 15th of January, 1856, it is found that the indebtedness of the county was only about \$1,284.76. When the county of Fillmore was divided by the setting off of the counties of Winona and Houston, this indebtedness of the "consolidated county" was divided into three parts, and bills were presented to the commissioners of the counties of Winona and Houston, for their respective shares;

thus leaving the indebtedness of Fillmore county, on the 10th of January, 1856, at about \$400.

The district schools of the county at this time were in a flourishing condition, as will be seen from the number of scholars in the respective districts, as ascertained by the reports of the district clerks to the County Commissioners, up to the 12th of January, 1856. There were then twelve district schools, and one village school. At that date there were the following number of scholars in the respective districts, to-wit:

Chatfield district.....	79	scholars
Dist. No. 1.....	48	"
Dist. No. 3.....	24	"
Dist. No. 4.....	51	"
Dist. No. 7.....	63	"
Dist. No. 8.....	31	"
Dist. No. 9.....	50	"
Dist. No. 10.....	27	"
Dist. No. 12.....	33	"

Total in county.....416 "

COUNTY SEAT CHANGED.—In the proceedings of the board on the 25th of April, 1856, appears the following: "The board ordered that the records and furniture of the county offices be removed to Preston, said point having received the largest number of votes at the election held in said county on the 7th of April, 1856."

On the 26th of April, 1856, the board of Commissioners selected block ten, in the town of Preston, upon which to erect county buildings.

At this time there was no office of County Auditor, the records of the board, and all other business pertaining to the office of Auditor, being kept by a clerk of the Commissioners and the Register of Deeds.

Among the proceedings of the board are found appropriations of the county funds for bridge purposes, as follows:

At the meeting on the 6th of January, 1857, they appropriated \$500 for the completion of a bridge over the main branch of the Root River, on the county road from Preston to Chatfield; \$200 for the completion of a bridge across the north branch of Root River, on the territorial road from Mankato to La Crosse; \$200 for the completion of a bridge across the south branch of Root River at Preston, on the territorial road from Rochester to Iowa State line; \$200 for the completion of a bridge across the middle branch of Root River, on the territorial road from Elliot to St. Paul.

On the 10th of January, 1857, the indebtedness of Fillmore county was \$2,144.24.

The board made the following bridge appropriations on the 8th of April, 1857: \$200 for the completion of the bridge called the Forestville bridge, across the Root River at Forestville; \$125 for the completion of the bridge across Bear Creek, at or near Hamilton.

During the summer of 1858, the legislation of the county underwent a change and reconstruction. The board of County Commissioners being dispensed with entirely, and in their stead was placed a body of men termed County Supervisors, which was composed of the Chairman of the township boards of Supervisors, one from each township, making twenty-four members in all. The first meeting of this board was held at the Stanwix Hotel in Preston, on the 14th of September, 1858, with all the members present, and proceeded to elect a Chairman in the person of Reuben Wells, Esq., of York township. This manner of legislation was sustained until some two years afterwards, when an act of the legislature dispensed with them, and again returned to the former mode of government, under a board of County Commissioners, three in number; experience having proved to their satisfaction, that it was too costly a luxury to have twenty-four men do the business that three might transact.

On the 23d of October, 1858, the board of Supervisors received notification from the Commissioners of Winona county, stating that that county was willing and would pay its share (\$400) of the indebtedness of Fillmore county, prior to the setting off of Winona and Houston counties, heretofore mentioned, amounting to \$1,200. A committee was appointed which settled the entire matter.

COURT HOUSE.—In the proceedings of the board of Supervisors of Fillmore county at their meeting on the 17th of September, 1859, the board took up the Court House matter, and found that there had been placed on file thirty-three individual bonds, together with deeds and leases from citizens of Preston, the deeds conveying thirty-six lots and four half lots in the village of Preston to the county. Also a number of deeds and leases from Carimona conveying lots in Carimona to the county, were received, examined and ordered recorded. All the bonds, deeds, and leases were conditioned that the county erect a Court House in the village of Preston, to cost not less than

\$6,000, within two years from the date. They were accepted on these conditions.

For ten years or so after the county seat was removed to Preston, the board was kept quite busy in laying out roads and building bridges, listening to petitions and counter petitions in relation to these and like subjects. As a general thing, comparatively few of these applications for new highways were favorably considered. It must be remembered that the cost of road building in some places was very considerable.

The following are among the appropriations made in 1866 and '67, to assist different localities in building and repairing bridges: \$200 to aid in building a bridge across the south branch of Root River near the village of Forestville, conditioned that the bridge cost about \$600; \$100 to assist in building a bridge across the Root River near Rushford, conditioned that a bridge be built worth at least \$1,500; \$300 to aid in building a bridge across the south branch of Root River in the town of Carimona, bridge to be worth about \$900; \$400 to aid in building a bridge on the public highway over Root River near the village of Rushford; \$400 to aid in building a bridge over the north branch of Root River in the village of Chatfield, conditioned that a bridge be built worth \$1,200; \$200 to aid in building a bridge across the south branch of Root River at the foot of Fillmore street in the town of Preston, conditioned that a bridge be built worth at least \$1,000.

On the 2d of July, 1868, the board made a contract with Burr Dauchy to build a house for the poor of Fillmore county, on the poor farm, and passed a resolution to the effect that the sum of \$2,000 be appropriated for this purpose. At their meeting on the 4th of September, 1868, an additional appropriation of \$3,000 was made for the purpose of purchasing stock, furniture, and other necessary articles for use on the County poor farm.

In the meeting of the board on the 5th of September, 1868, is found the initiatory move in regard to a county jail. The following is the gist of a resolution passed by them on that date:

"That the board of Commissioners of Fillmore county will, for and in said county, erect a new county jail for the safe keeping of prisoners, and that a committee of the following members of the board, to-wit: D. B. Coleman, Orsin Holmes, and W. A. Pease, be appointed to select and purchase ground for a site for said jail, and to procure plans and specifications, determine upon and ar-

range details, and execute a contract for building said jail, and that there be issued bonds of the county to an amount not exceeding \$8,000, for the purpose of building and furnishing said jail."

Two months later the board appropriated the sum of \$750 from the county fund for the purpose of paying for lots on which to build the county jail, and to get plans and specifications.

The jail having been completed, the bonds in payment thereof were issued—\$4,000 on the 10th of May, 1869, and \$4,000 on the 31st of August, 1869.

In the spring of 1869, the Commissioners made the following bridge appropriations: \$400 to aid in building a bridge across the north branch of the Root River in the town of Chatfield, at or near the Peaseford; the bridge to be worth about \$1,200; \$200 to aid in building a bridge across the south branch of Root River at the village of Forestville, provided that a bridge be built worth about \$600; \$400 to aid in constructing a bridge across the middle branch of the Root River in the town of Chatfield, near the residence of G. W. Sawyer, conditioned that a bridge be built worth at least \$1,200.

The Commissioners estimated that it cost \$19,924.28 to run the current expenses of the county of Fillmore in the year 1880.

When the county was first organized the Auditor's work was attended to by the clerk of the board of County Commissioners. The following is a list of the clerks of County Commissioners and Auditors, commencing in 1853; viz:

H. B. Stall, C. F. Buck, William B. Gere, S. B. Murrell, and George W. Willis, clerks; H. D. Bristol, John S. Marsh, Niles Carpenter, C. H. Conkey, Aldis Bartlett, and George W. Hard, Auditors. Mr. Hard was elected in 1877, and has since been re-elected three successive terms.

The first naturalization papers in Fillmore county, were issued on the 11th day of October, 1853, to Knut Oleson, of Sweden, who in due form and upon oath, declared that he arrived in the United States on the first of September, 1850, and that it was his intention to become a citizen of the United States, also that he renounced all allegiance to any foreign prince or sovereignty, particularly Charles John, King of Sweden. The document was signed—

his
KNUT X OLESON.
mark.

G. W. WILLIS, Clerk.

Others who were among the first to obtain naturalization papers were, Peter Oleson, of Sweden, Oliver P. Knox, of England, John Larson, of Norway, Matthew Ward, of Ireland, etc., etc.

COUNTY POOR FARM.—This establishment contains 396 of very desirable farming land, located on the town line between Canton and Amherst, in sections four and thirty-three. The larger part, 240 acres, being in Amherst, a large portion of which is fine prairie land, while the buildings are in Canton, where the surface is more undulating. This land was preempted by B. F. Tillotson in 1853, and was sold by him to the county in the spring of 1868. The price was \$9,000 for the farm and a small amount of personal property. The property, since that time, has been improved by the erection of a main building, two and one-half stories high, and a stone basement, at a cost of \$2,625, with barns, sheds, corn-cribs, and other outbuildings, which make a fine appearance, as the building is painted and makes a pleasant contrast with the foliage of the hillside. Water is supplied to the stock from a stream on the north side of the farm, from a spring nearer the buildings, and also from a well near the house. The water to supply the house is brought directly into it, from a clear spring issuing from a bank in the rear.

There are now eleven county inmates. The first man in charge was J. H. Tedman, and he was followed by G. R. Cooley, O. D. Heiks, and A. Herrick. In the spring of 1881, S. Anery took charge and still remains. There are 275 acres under cultivation, the rest being light timber. Special attention is given to raising corn and stock. There are seven horses, thirty-two horned cattle, and large numbers of hogs. The place is well managed.

PRESENT COUNTY OFFICERS.—G. W. Hard, Auditor; W. A. Nelson, Treasurer; H. C. Gullickson, Register of Deeds; E. V. Farrington, Judge of Probate; N. Kingsley, Attorney; A. D. Gray, Clerk of Court; S. A. Langum, Sheriff; Thad. Wilkins, Deputy Sheriff; Reuben Wells, Court Commissioner; John Brady, School Superintendent; Jerome Utly, Chairman of Commissioners; Martin A. Maland, M. L. Potter, R. M. Foster, and E. Stevens, Commissioners.

COUNTY RECORDS.

The first chattel mortgage recorded was dated on the 25th of July, 1853, and was between H. S.

Hamilton and Edwin Flint, pledging two yearling colts to secure \$100. E. H. Murray was the witness. The next mortgage was two cows by E. K. Dyer to secure O. Knudson in the sum of \$35, and the instrument bears date of the 25th of January, 1854. Walter N. Webster and Lawrence Lynch were the witnesses.

ABSTRACT OF TITLES.—Fillmore county has one of the most complete and carefully compiled abstracts of title of any county in the State. It was compiled and is owned by Lars O. Hamre, who was assisted in this laborious work by O. C. Dibble, now a resident of Albert Lea. This undertaking was commenced in 1875, and was only completed in 1880, at a cost, at a moderate estimate, of \$4,000. It constitutes a library in itself of over one hundred large volumes. It is kept in the vaults at the Court House in Preston, and is of great value on account of its reliability.

DISTRICT COURT.—Under the Territorial Government Fillmore county was in the second district, and the first court was held at Chatfield on the 28th of May, 1853. Andrew G. Chatfield was Associate Justice of the Court; George M. Gere was the Justice of the Peace who assisted; John Iams the Sheriff in securing the juries and organizing the court. Andrew Cole, Esq., was appointed District Attorney. The first grand jury summoned in the county was as follows: James F. Toms, Myron Toms, Nathan Brown, Willard B. Bunnell, H. Carroll, Henry C. Gere, William J. Luark, George H. Sanborn, Harry Hubbard, Isaac Hamilton, O. J. Holbrook, Wm. B. Gere, J. A. Houck, J. A. Putnam, E. B. Drew, T. R. Allen, E. Chapman, A. A. Gilbert, A. P. Hall, and Robert Taylor. J. M. Willis was appointed Clerk of the Court.

The first petit jury list drawn by the County Commissioners was as follows: Ed. B. Gere, Jno. Evans, E. Murray, Edwin Hamilton, Enoch Hamilton, Wm. H. Stevens, Jno. C. Laird, Alex. Smith, John Emmerson, I. Johnson, John Burns, Frank Curtis, George Clark, Scott Clark, Allen Gilman, H. K. Thompson, Isaac W. Simons, Asa Pierce, S. J. Burnett, H. J. Harrington, Wm. E. Hewitt, H. Herrick, Jas. Kincaid, Squire Day, A. Pentler, Jas. Campbell, Peter Gere, O. H. Hawk, J. L. Pennam, C. Bannen, S. E. Cotton, Wm. H. Coryall, H. Hull, D. G. Bueley, J. Mickley, J. Wright, P. G. Follett, R. Thorp, Lewis Krutzell, H. W. Druir, C. R. Coryall, and Alex. McClintock.

The first case was that of Ren. Tipper vs. John

Kupp. The sheriff reported that he had executed a writ by making a levy upon some saw logs.

The first minister ordained and licensed to perform marriage ceremonies in Fillmore county, was Rev. Alexander G. McConnell.

The first marriage license issued, after Minnesota became a State, according to the license record of the county, was issued on the 31st of March, 1858, to Ole Gunderson and Mary A. Blackburn. Returns show they were married on the 4th day of April, 1858.

The records show that since the organization of the county, there has been 4,170 marriage licenses issued to different couples, of which, returns show that ninety-nine out of every one hundred have been married.

The first record of marriage in Fillmore county, was in July, 1856, before the territory was made a State, and before license was necessary. The record is as follows:

"TERRITORY OF MINNESOTA, } ss
County of Fillmore.

This certifies that on this 16th day of July, A. D., 1856, Mr. David M. Everett, of Stephenson county, Ill., and Miss Jerusha E. Denny, of Fillmore county, Minn. T., were joined in wedlock by the undersigned in the presence of Clara I. Hayes, and Maria Lamb. * * I examined Mr. David M. Everett under oath and found no impediment to such marriage.

H. S. H. HAYES,
Justice of Peace.

Elkhorn, Fillmore county, M. T., July 16, 1856."

THE FIRST APPEAL.—The first case appealed from the district court to the supreme court, from Fillmore county, was the case of Henry C. Gere, appellee, vs. John C. Laird, appellant, and the case was decided finally in favor of the appellant.

SHARP PRACTICE.—A story is told of a man who was under arrest for violating the game laws of the state of Minnesota, this was after it became a State, and there was ample evidence of the guilt of the accused. But the defendant's attorney was equal to the emergency. It so happened that the laws of Wisconsin were unlike those of Minnesota, and if the alleged act had been committed in Wisconsin at that time, it would have been no crime, so our sharp lawyer borrows, under one pretense and another, the few copies of the statutes in the place, and taking his own copy cuts out a leaf and substitutes the Wisconsin law, and boldly going into court demands a preemptory dismissal

of the case, which, on reading the law in such cases made and provided, was at once granted !

A VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

In the early history of the county, the pioneers suffered severely from the depredations of thieves. This was tolerated from 1856, when it commenced, up to 1858, when the ordinary and traditional forms of law having utterly failed to protect the people, it was determined to reassert the right of self government, by organizing for mutual protection, and practically setting aside the authorities to whom had been delegated the duty of conserving the public welfare.

The necessity for prompt action becoming imperative, a few determined persons met in Hamilton at the residence of W. W. Beers, and proceeded to organize by the adoption of rules and solemn pledges to act under the laws if possible, but at all events to rid the community of the thieves and robbers. There was some hesitation in view of the seriousness of the undertaking, but Dr. William H. Dean took the pen and affixed his signature to the articles of agreement, and he was followed by W. W. Beers, Chas. D. Sherwood, C. Davis and H. J. Beers. Once started the membership rapidly increased, spreading all over the county. The gang upon which the war of extermination was to be waged, was equally well organized, with ramifications extending into other counties and into Iowa. Ostensibly honest farmers were connected with the stealing operations, and afforded facilities for concealing stolen property and protecting the thieves, and even to retaliate upon those who sought to recover property or to punish the plunderers.

The gang had been stealing from Mr. William Canfield, and he filed complaints against the perpetrators, but one morning he was called out by some of the ruffians and shamefully beaten and maltreated. The committee took up the matter and the men were arrested, and cautiously fined a small amount.

The assurance of this gang became intolerable, a farmer going into town and leaving his horse hitched in front of a store was not certain of finding him on coming out, and persuit would carry the party into Iowa to be lost as to further traces of the property or criminals.

There were some exciting adventures participated in by these vigilants. On one occasion Mr. Beers rode down into Iowa on a reconnoissance and took

dinner at a house which was evidently a rendezvous of the gang, and discovered a saddle and a wagon that had been stolen from his neighborhood. He returned by a circuitous route, and the next night twenty-five armed men went down there, surrounded the house, and succeeded in capturing two of the desperadoes, Wells and Hartwell, and another by the name of Spike escaped. He was wanted in a murder case. After a severe contest Hartwell was sent to State Prison, but Wells was discharged.

About this time the committee received information that one of the outlaws was in the house of a certain Justice of the Peace in the town of Jordan, and the place was promptly raided, and the criminal found in bed with the wife of the said Justice ! He was promptly taken into the woods and became the central figure of a nocturnal matinee. He proved to be a fellow of considerable "sand" and refused to "squeal" upon his companions until he had been whipped, choked, kicked, and cuffed to the very edge of the river Styx, when the danger of crossing that horrid stream became imminent, he confessed what he knew, and was released.

Wells was again kidnapped in Iowa and brought up to Pleasant Grove. Thomas Lake, who was afterwards Treasurer of Mower county, fattened a calf, and invited his friends to a veal dinner, but the night before it was to have been slaughtered it was stolen, it is not unlikely by one of his expected guests. It was not safe to leave cattle out at night, but by vigorous measures, like those related, the country was finally rid of this species of organized stealing.

CHAPTER XLVI.

FILLMORE COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION —NAMES OF SOLDIERS WHO PARTICIPATED.

When, in April, 1861, the echoes of the firing upon the flag of our country at Fort Sumter were reverberating through the Union, exciting the patriotism of the people, calling to arms! to arms! Fillmore county was only eight years old, and the State itself had been organized only three years as one of the members of the Union. The effects of the financial crash of 1857, and the subsequent depression had not yet passed away, but what the county was able to do, and actually

accomplished by furnishing men and material to assist in the gigantic struggle, will bear favorable comparison with much older communities in other sections of the country.

On account of the impossibility of finding files of papers published at the time in the county, which were imbued with the spirit of the occasion, the war incidents are not so full as they would otherwise have been. The remarkable scenes that were presented everywhere north of Mason and Dixon's line, involving a transformation from the quiet pursuits of peace to the preparations for war, were visible in Fillmore county as everywhere else. Public meetings were held, speeches were made, and the "soul stirring drum" and the "ear piercing fife" were heard in the village streets. The population of the county being largely foreign, nevertheless had an appreciation of the peril that was menacing our free institutions, and having been reared where human freedom is much more largely curtailed than here, they perhaps valued the boon of liberty quite as much as those who had never realized what it is to live where it is so uncomfortably abridged as it is in the "Old World."

Consequently the roll of honor contains its full complement of the names of citizens of foreign birth. It should be here recorded that the women of the county, in common with their sisters throughout the North, did what they could to encourage enlistments, and after the men were in the field, contributed largely, through the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, to the care and comfort of the men in camp and in hospital. At one time there was raised for the Sanitary Commission \$1,058, and sent on to purchase necessities and luxuries for the boys in blue.

At the time of the war the county had a total population of 13,542, according to the census of the previous year, which had not very materially increased. The State had but two representatives in Congress, and the several calls for troops by President Lincoln were apportioned between the two representative districts.

Fillmore was in the first district, and in this respect was associated with Houston, Mower, Freeborn, Faribault, Martin, Winona, Olmsted, Brown, Steele, Waseca, Blue Earth, Rice, Le Sueur, Nicollet, Scott, Sibley, and Dodge.

When, in 1862, the local recruiting had become dull, at a time when other localities had begun to pay bounties, the County Commissioners, on the

15th of August, passed a resolution to pay a bounty to every person who would enlist in the Union army. And to show the *status* of the bounty business at that time, and the restrictions under which the board acted, a full copy is presented.

"Resolved, That we will pay a bounty of fifty dollars to all married men or men having families, and twenty-five dollars to unmarried men who have or may hereafter enlist as volunteers in the United States Service under the two calls of the President for six hundred thousand men; said volunteers being residents of the county; said bounty being payable in loan certificates, to be redeemed by issuing bonds of the county, payable in ten years, with interest at ten per cent. annually, as soon as the Legislature shall authorize the issuing of said bonds; and that the Auditor be and is hereby authorized to issue said certificates in accordance with the above, and that said certificate be signed by the Auditor and Chairman of this board.

"*Provided*, that the whole quota of men apportioned to this county under the said calls be raised by volunteers.

"*Provided, further*, that said certificates shall be sold for cash at their par value.

"*Resolved*, That J. W. Crees and W. T. Wilkins be and they are hereby authorized to sell said certificates, and J. B. Fraser is authorized to receive the money and pay the same to volunteers, when they shall be entitled to the same."

These resolutions were signed by the board as follows: J. W. Crees, G. A. Hayes, B. F. Holman, Lewis Peterson. B. F. Holman, Chairman; Niles Carpenter, County Auditor.

On the 9th of January, 1863, the resolutions were modified so as to pay each volunteer in county orders, bearing interest at six per cent. per annum from the date of issue until redeemed, which was fixed at one-third in two years, one third in three years and the last third in four years. A provision to meet these obligations was made in the form of a special tax to be levied on the property of the county for three successive years. The Chairman and Auditor were made the committee on bounty claims, and were to be the disbursing agents for the money so appropriated. This, like the other, was made contingent upon the action of the legislature legalizing such a tax. A resolution was also adopted to request the honorable Legislature of the State to pass an enabling act.

The Legislature being in session at the time, the Auditor was enjoined to attend to having a certified copy of the resolution sent to St. Paul without unnecessary delay.

No other action of the county board is discoverable as to bounty matters. Each township, as their quota was ahead or behind the inexorable demands of the remorseless draft, would take measures to procure enlistmentst, which, with the \$300 commutation, was the only means of averting the drawing, which, unlike an ordinary lottery, the holders of the tickets were anxious should not draw.

The first call for troops was by President Lincoln on the 15th of April, 1861, for 75,000 men, and, as showing the assurance of the southern leaders, the next day the confederate government called for 32,000, taking it for granted that a southerner was a match for northerners more than two to one. On the 10th of July, Mr. Lincoln called for 500,000 more. It may be of interest here to state that the report of the Adjutant General of the army gave the whole number enlisted under the various calls at 2,073,112 white men, and 178,885 colored men; Commissioned officers, 83,935; making a grand total of 2,335,842. As the regular army only had a few thousand men, all this vast military force had to be secured by volunteering, and they had to be armed and equipped, transported, fed, clothed, and educated in the school of the soldier; and those who have been born since these stirring times, are respectfully invited to think that this war was no holiday affair. It is indeed difficult for one who was not in the struggle, or an eye witness of it, to comprehend the magnitude of the contest, as it was developed in war's wrinkled front. And those who live in Fillmore county may contemplate with satisfaction the fact that their own county took an active part in the contest to preserve the heritage which the revolutionary fathers pledged their lives and their sacred honor to establish.

THANKSGIVING DINNER.—On Thanksgiving day, the 24th of November, 1864, in the village of Chatfield, Mr. Isaac Day, of that place, displayed his loyalty by preparing a sumptuous thanksgiving dinner to the wives of soldiers. The feast was held at the residence of Mr. Isaac Day, and was attended by all the wives of soldiers in Chatfield, about twenty ladies being present whose husbands were absent in the army. The occasion was a fitting tribute and a just expression of feeling

toward the absent defenders of their country, and will long be remembered by participants as a most pleasant and profitable evening. The banquet was preceded by a most touching prayer, by one of the ladies, for the prosperity of the country, safety of the absent father, husband, and soldier, and that the happiness of home, and its comforts be once more re-instated and perpetuated.

SOLDIERS IN THE SIOUX MASSACRE.—At the time of the Sioux massacre, the last of August and first of September, 1862, two companies of mounted rangers were organized and equipped in Fillmore county. Capt. N. P. Colburn, being in St. Paul, secured some handbills, and under instructions from Governor Ramsey raised a company of 120 mounted men, and had them armed and equipped, and marched to the front.

The battle of Bunker Hill, as an incentive to action in the early days of the revolution, was as nothing compared with the news of the Indian massacre. Men dropped their work, sometimes leaving a threshing machine, and mounting the horses would secure rifles wherever they could be found. Those who had no horses took them wherever they could be obtained, and some, whose horses were thus confiscated, were seriously inconvenienced until their return.

The officers of one company were: N. P. Colburn, Captain; William Marsh, 1st Lieutenant; and G. J. Onstine, 2d Lieutenant. They went by the way of Chatfield and Winnebago city. This company remained five weeks and were relieved by the 25th Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, when they returned home and disbanded.

From the Adjutant General's report we are enabled to obtain the following list of volunteers who enlisted during the rebellion, from Fillmore county. There is no doubt that many are excluded from the list by incorrect registering, being credited to other counties, and other causes.

SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY—COMPANY A.

Judson W. Bishop, Captain.
 Charles Haven, First Lieutenant.
 Charles H. Barnes, Second Lieutenant.
 Levi Ober, Sergeant.
 Charles Fernster, Sergeant.
 Edward L. Kenny, Corporal.
 William Haffman, "
 James F. Stewart, "
 William A. Bennett, "
 Andrew J. Balsinger, "

Baruch Denny, Musician.
Major D. E. Runnals, Musician.
John L. Kenny, Quartermaster.

PRIVATES.

Robert Bateman.	Samuel R. Barnes.
Henry C. Brown.	Charles N. Corliss.
Norman E. Case.	Herman G. Case.
John L. Collison.	Thomas E. Dalton.
George W. Edwards.	Charles A. Edwards.
Edward A. Everts.	Newton Emberry.
Samuel Foster.	Thomas Finch.
John Fettman.	John W. Farrington.
Benjamin Farrington.	Samuel N. Farrell.
Ellick H. Gollings.	Peter Laughlin.
John Luark.	Augustus McNeely.
David N. Morse.	Daniel W. Mead.
Archibald McCorkle.	Adam Mann.
James McAdams.	Lorenzo J. D. Place.
Spencer J. Pitcher.	George M. Pinneo.
Fred. H. Russell.	Dennis Rose.
Jacob Rose.	George W. Rockwell.
Charles B. Rouse.	William Sackett.
Robert Smalley.	Henry Smalley.
John W. Sawyer.	Newton Scott.
John H. Shipton.	William R. Shipton.
George R. Shipton.	George S. Spaulding.
Andrew J. Wheeler.	Alonzo F. Worden.
Frank A. West.	Joseph W. Marr.
Simeon A. Wellman.	Ozias M. Work.
Daniel C. Wilson.	Joseph Wall.
Warren P. Andrews.	Chester Andrews.
John Ayers.	Charles B. Allen.
Leonard Barrett.	Giles A. Baker.
David J. Bungamer.	John C. Bateman.
Charles P. Barnes.	Hiram W. Clark.
Alexander Carmegil.	Gustus Frederick.
Milton C. Fay.	George G. Farrell.
Wilson C. Garrett.	Henry Gale.
Levi Hamlin.	Samuel R. Henry.
Francis M. Knight.	Charles V. Knox.
Abram Kalder.	Cadwalader J. Lynch.
Samuel B. Moon.	Jonathan McEldry.
Michael Passmore.	Harvey Page.
William R. Planteaux.	Charles H. Philips.
Richard Rice.	Andrew Sall.
Walter Withers.	William C. Wheeler.
Fred. Young.	Peter Young.

COMPANY B—PRIVATES.

Sievert Larson. James Utley.

COMPANY C—PRIVATES.

Hiram H. Allen. James Casterton.

George W. Moor. Stephen Trindall.
Charles Bloom. Samuel Chapman.
William Degrod. John Gurley.

COMPANY E—PRIVATES.

Albright Anfinson. Charles French.
Gunder Gunderson. John Johnson.
Ole Jacobson.

COMPANY F—PRIVATES.

Levi M. Shephard. James Tabor.
George W. Ainsworth. George Bandle.
Samuel Davis. Angevine B. Foster.
Thomas H. Garraitsee. Thaddeus O. Kilburn.
Richard N. Kivel.

COMPANY G—PRIVATES.

Bonifacius Hoffman. Paul Peterson.
Otto Serfling.

COMPANY H—PRIVATES.

Peter Nelson. Ole F. Nelson.
John Peterson. Thomas N. Shipton.

COMPANY K—PRIVATES.

William R. Haskin. Michael Kittleson.

THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY—COMPANY B—PRIVATES.

Robert E. Douglas. Henry M. Morey.
Henry Ness. Joseph Palmer.

COMPANY C.

John R. Bennett, Captain.
Edwin Hillman, Sergeant.
William C. French, "
John F. Early, Corporal.
Lucian W. Allen, Musician.
Byron Pendall, "
John Bottom, "

PRIVATES.

Lawrence Barr.	Orin Case.
Thomas Crowel.	David C. Craig.
Henry Craig.	Henry Coyl.
James P. Chapin.	Franklin Chapin.
Milo Dodge.	John G. Duff.
Hiram Essington.	Jesse C. Fate.
Alvah Fay.	Henry W. Farnsworth.
Harlem J. Farnsworth.	Isaac Farnsworth.
Marion L. Freeman.	Henry Glass.
John W. Goodwin.	Martin Gaylord.
William G. Hazelton.	Francis B. Ide.
Arthur Jennings.	George D. Knox.
Lewis Kimball.	Walter Luce.
John McDonald.	William McGowan.
James Nichols.	Nathan Olds.

Simeon Olds.	Josiah W. Parker.
Louis Parker.	Edmund Priest.
Joseph Pulford.	William G. Rundall.
James Root.	James Stark.
Sanford Satterlee.	Alonzo Sherman,
Ezra Scovil.	Charles Wagoner.
George C. Weed.	Albert H. Wallace.
James Workman.	

COMPANY E—PRIVATE.

Ole J. Peterson.

COMPANY I—PRIVATES.

John Hamblin.	Ira Henderson.
John P. Owens.	John Owens.

FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—COMPANY B—PRIVATES.

Marion Blacker.	Joseph Lamb.
Luther Turner.	Theodore Anderson.

COMPANY C—PRIVATES.

Ole Joel.	Robert Gilbert.
James L. Wilford.	

COMPANY E—PRIVATES.

John J. O'Brien.	John Patterson.
------------------	-----------------

COMPANY H.—PRIVATES.

Engel E. Bougner.	Andrew O. Hougan.
Ole Neilson.	Hans Samuelson.
Edward A. Hostver.	

COMPANY I.—PRIVATE.

Moses T. McGrew.

COMPANY K.—PRIVATES.

Magnus Erickson.	James M. Haskins.
David Imhoff.	Ole Larson.
George W. Miller.	Cassius Sherman.
John Akerson.	Ole W. Gunnison.

FIFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—COMPANY B.

John S. Marsh, Captain.
 Norman K. Culver, First Lieutenant.
 Thomas P. Gere, Second Lieutenant.
 Russel H. Findley, First Sergeant.
 James G. McGraw, Sergeant.
 Arlington C. Ellis, "
 Solon A. Trescott, "
 John F. Bishop, "
 Michael Pfremmer, Corporal.
 David W. Atkins, "
 Joseph S. Besse, "
 William E. Winslow, "
 Arthur Mc Alister, "
 Truman D. Huntley, "
 Charles H. Hawley, "

William Good, Corporal.
 Gilbert W. Wall, Musician.
 Charles M. Culver, "
 George M. Annis, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

Charles H. Baker.	William H. Blodget.
Christ Boyer.	Charles Beecher.
John Breunna.	Levi Carr.
James Dunn.	Caleb Elpel.
Andrew J. Fauver.	Columbia French.
James W. Foster.	Charles E. French.
John Holmes.	Elias Hoyt.
William B. Hutchinson.	Levi W. Ives.
Christian Joeger,	Darius Kanzig.
James H. Kerr.	Wenzel Kusda.
John W. Lester.	Isaac Lindsey.
John McGowan.	James Murray.
Henry Martin.	James C. McLean.
James M. Munday.	Wenzel Norton.
Edward F. Nehrhood.	Moses P. Parks.
Nathaniel Pitcher.	John W. Parks.
Henry F. Pray.	William J. Perrington.
Harrison Philips.	John Parsley.
Andrey Rufriedge.	Hober Robinson.
Antoine Robenski.	Ezekiel Rose.
Henry A. Shepard.	Samuel Stewart.
William J. Sturgis.	Nathan Stewart.
Allen Smith.	Robert J. Sperritz.
Charles W. Smith.	John Serfling.
William A. Sutherland.	Ole Sevendsen.
Martin J. Tanner.	Jonathan Taylor.
Joel A. Underwood.	Stephen Van Buren.
Andrew W. Williamson.	Eli Wait.
Martin H. Wilson.	Oscar G. Wall.

COMPANY C.—PRIVATES.

Lyman C. Jones.	Curtis B. Keller.
-----------------	-------------------

COMPANY G.—PRIVATE.

Thomas Cramp.

COMPANY K.—PRIVATES.

George Steward.	Oliver Knudson.
Wilhelm Urban.	

SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—COMPANY C.—PRIVATE.

Thomas Shipton.

COMPANY K.

John Bottom, Corporal.
 Alfred Drury, "

PRIVATES.

William Andrew.	Luther Barrows.
Robert Crowell.	Charles P. Gould.

Daniel Gould.	William Logan.
Lionel C. Long.	Abraham Long.
John Lantzenhizer.	Samuel Riddle.
John S. Ransdell.	William J. Stewart.
Frederick W. Shultz.	Roland R. Sisson.
Calvin S. Straw.	Ezra O. Wisel.

SEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—COMPANY E.

Josiah F. Marsh, Captain.
 Thomas G. Hall, First Lieutenant.
 Alexander Wright, Second Lieutenant.
 John C. Orr, Sergeant.
 Jacob C. McCormick, "
 Gerrge W. Degroodt, "
 John W. McNelly, "
 Truman D. Boughton, Corporal.
 John McGowan, "
 Robert H. Miller, "
 Lorenzo D. Emmons, "
 Ransom Walter, "
 John T. Drummond, "
 William E. Durand, "
 Ira Morey, Musician.
 James F. Fitch, "
 Jacob A. Rose, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

William B. Allen.	Arne Arneson.
Ole O. Bagly.	Myron J. Butler.
Milton Burons.	Beriah Bliss.
Charles Barrett.	Jerry S. Burdick.
Howard A. Boice.	Henry W. Bullis.
Michael Bennett.	John Blackburn.
Christ Christopherson.	George W. Craig.
C. H. Chase.	Barnabas Dawson.
Joseph Daniels.	William Drummond.
Aaron H. H. Dayton.	Notley D. Elless.
Ole Erickson.	George Farquer.
Lucien B. Finch.	Peter Gibney.
George W. Graham.	Jacob B. Gage.
Charles Gorton.	Freeman E. Guptil.
Daniel Hall.	Rasmus Honsker.
Mons Hanson.	Calvin Hoag.
Henry Hoffman.	Mike T. Hazland.
Martin Henderson.	Alfred Hull.
William S. Ingalls.	John W. Jones.
Abraham Jaycox.	John H. Johnson.
John Jacobson.	George B. Kaldar.
Albert Lloyd.	Jacob C. Larson.
James McGowan.	Robert A. Morrison.
Washington McDowell.	Olaus Oleson.
Knudi Oleson.	Peter Peterson.
William Priest.	Maxson L. Potter.

Christian Pfremer.	Ara Plomteaux.
Charles H. Perry.	David A. Pierce.
Edward H. Rensberger.	Wesley Stevens.
Emery D. Seelye.	James Smallen.
Charles Shulz.	Philander Sayles.
John Server.	Franklin M. Stebbins.
Edwin Stork.	Theodore Towsley.
Thomas Thompson.	Thomas B. Thompson.
Charles S. Warr.	George L. Walker.
Spencer J. Wilber.	James M. Woodward.
Oliver H. Essington.	Enbric Engberitson.
Stephen E. Ford.	John Glass.
Halver Helgersen.	Peter Hanson.
Lars B. Larson.	Madey Jacobson.
Andrew Johnson.	Kittle Kittleson.
Jonathan Myers.	Levi H. Monroe.
Oliver Nelson.	Amos Newell.
Erasmus Swenson.	M. M. Sherburne.
Daniel I. Sutherland.	Herman Wilbur.

EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.—COMPANY D.

Samuel McLarty, Captain.
 Dennis Jacobs, First Lieutenant.
 John McGraw, First Sergeant.
 Rufus A. Willis, Sergeant.
 James D. Freeman, Sergeant.
 B. Nichols Ohlhues, Corporal.
 Alfred B. Crittenden, "
 Alfred C. Ballard, "
 Hiram Winslow, "
 Roscoe G. Millett, "
 Gideon H. Hungerford, Musician.
 Wallace Shipton, "
 Alexander Hall, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

Henry H. Arnold.	Murray Bagely.
Andrew J. Best.	George D. Corp.
William H. Crowl.	Squire A. Cox.
Henry H. Chapin.	James Cramp.
James M. Dennick.	John Dormedy.
James E. Ellis.	Richard Eitman.
James H. Foster.	George Follensbee.
John Finn.	Edward W. Flanders.
Charles M. Foote.	Richard Fort.
Lewis Fort.	William Greenle.
John B. Greenle.	Samuel Garver.
William Harrison.	John Hargrave.
George E. Haymaker.	John T. Hart.
William A. Herriman.	Adams H. Hair.
Adam K. Hazelton.	Horatio H. Heyden.
Henry Hall.	Corwin Johnson.
James Keck.	Tobias Knudson.

Comfort B. Luddington. Philip Leibald.
Edward Lacy. Samuel Merriman.
Michael Ohllanes. Richard K. Post.
Frank Panelka. Ray S. Potter.
Henry Ruthburn. Leonard Scott.
John W. Scott. John Thompson.
Christian Thompson. Isaac D. Thompson.
Richard Tuper. Jonathan Williams.
George N. Williams. Danforth C. Wright.
Charles O. Wood. Sewal A. Wolcott.
Henry I. Young.

NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.—COMPANY A.

Josiah F. Marsh, Colonel.
Refine W. Twitchell, Assistant Surgeon.

PRIVATES.

Warren D. Beebe. Ellis Dyer.
Horace N. Gould.

TENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.—COMPANY C. PRIVATES.

James W. Mallison. George A. Nicholson.
Dennis Nicholson.

COMPANY E.—PRIVATES.

Ludwig Oleson. Joel Rush.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.—COMPANY I. PRIVATES.

Charles E. Thurber, Captain.
Alfred C. Hawley, First Lieutenant.
Robert C. McCord, Second Lieutenant.

FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

James A. Foote, First Lieutenant.

COMPANY A.—PRIVATES.

Ludwig Anderson. Hiram J. Wilsie.

COMPANY B.—PRIVATES.

Martin S. Anderson. Peter Anderson.
Lyman E. Carpenter. Peter Erickson.
Peter M. Franklin. Harvey Franklin.
Campbell W. Graham. Christopher Hellnson.
Peter Johnson. Olic Knudson.
James McDonald. Lars Peterson.
Dyman G. Stevens. Sylvester Tollifson.
Tolef Tollefson.

COMPANY C.—PRIVATES.

Layayette Chipman. William Rice.

COMPANY D.—PRIVATES.

Carl Bayers. James Early, Jr.
Isaac Finch. Abraham W. Finch.
Randall Fay. Andrew Gorgerson.
Joseph Gartner. John H. Ham.

John Johnson. Lafayette F. Means.
William Means. James R. Means.
John Miles. George McMaster.
Jens Oleson. William Oleson.
John Oleson. Ole Oleson.
Truls Oleson. Torkel Oleson.
Samuel B. Olmsted. Luzerne W. Palmer.
Knud Rasmussoy. Francis Walrod.

FIRST REGIMENT MOUNTED RANGERS.

George W. Willis, First Lieutenant.
Charles E. Thurber, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY I.—PRIVATES.

Marvin R. Brown. Isaac Grover.
John House. Inman Harrington.
Louis La Taror. Paul J. Peterson.
Frank R. Patten. James A. Sample.
James R. Brownwell. William White.

BRACKETT'S BATTALION.—COMPANY A.—PRIVATES.

Alfred H. Foot. Samuel Taylor.
Hiram A. Buck.

COMPANY C.—PRIVATE.

Samuel S. Belding.

COMPANY D.

George W. Wilder, First Lieutenant.
George H. Smith, Corporal.
Levi Gates, "
James S. Lea, "
George W. Beebe, "

PRIVATES.

Horatio N. Austin. H. H. Bryant.
Hugh A. Hoy. George Hoy.
James Louth. Daniel Paul.

SECOND REGIMENT CAVALRY.—COMPANY A.

John R. Jones, Captain.
Albert R. Field, First Lieutenant.
William L. Briley, Second Lieutenant.
William T. Stevens, First Sergeant.
Francis E. Wheeler, Q. M. "
Josiah E. Vangordon, Com. "
Francis B. Ide, Sergeant.
Taylor Knight, "
Henry B. Corey, Corporal.
William B. Blodget, "
Alfred Dawson, Bugler.
George A. McNair, Saddler.

PRIVATES.

Alfred Bowman. William Benson.
Gottfried Busse. Amby S. Blowers.

Francis H. Craig.	John L. Cross.
Benjamin Day.	Eugene Dexter.
Caleb Elphée, Jr.	Francis Eagle.
William H. Graham.	Jacob Glider.
William Goedert.	Homer R. Hills.
Edwin Harkness.	Lysander G. Harkness.
Anton Kleevers.	William H. Morrell.
Richard McConnell.	Robert A. Miller.
Ansel S. Merwin.	William H. Merwin.
Spencer J. Pitcher.	Thomas B. Root.
Henry M. Seeley.	Charles Schintle.
Henry Snyder.	Soloman J. Shipton.
Frederick Schroeder.	George Turner.
Charles Taylor.	William T. Wickerman.
Henry Graham.	William Kilpatrick.
Fielder Dodge.	Barnabas Rucker.

COMPANY B.—PRIVATE.

Franklin H. Wells.

COMPANY I.—PRIVATES.

Jasper W. Barnard. John Hayworth.
Hugh Livingston.

INDEPENDENT BATTALION CAVALRY—COMPANY A—
PRIVATE.

Isaac C. Wait.

COMPANY B.—PRIVATES.

Garrett Duryea. Thaddeus A. Wilkins.

COMPANY C.—PRIVATE.

George W. Plummer.

COMPANY D.—PRIVATE.

Wesley Baldwin.

FIRST BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Frederick Flohr, Artificer.

PRIVATES.

Daniel Meyers. Isaac W. Rush.
John Ward.

SECOND BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY—PRIVATES.

Henry Anderson. Martin O. Fossum.
Tennis Hanson. Ingebreth Johnson.
Christopher Johnson. Henry R. Rouse.
Thomas Clark.

SOLDIERS' PENSIONS.

The whole number of pensioners in Fillmore county is 127, with an annual payment, including arrears, of \$25,783. This number is exceeded only in Hennepin and Ramsey counties. The

subjoined table shows the number drawing pensions in the whole State, with the amount paid. it will be found of great interest:

COUNTY.	Number of Pensioners.	Annual payment, with arrears.	COUNTY.	Number of Pensioners.	Annual payment, with arrears.
Blue earth.	121	\$26,501	Becker.	31	\$6,255
Cottonwood.	38	7,653	Benton.	17	3,473
Dodge.	53	10,781	Big Stone.	39	6,042
Fairbault.	85	17,343	Carlton.	7	1,429
Fillmore.	127	25,783	Cass.	7	1,360
Freeborn.	97	19,783	Chisago.	27	5,609
Houston.	41	8,360	Clay.	13	2,584
Jackson.	20	3,990	Crow Wing.	12	2,516
Martin.	50	10,184	Douglas.	29	13,946
Mower.	107	22,010	Grant.	8	1,578
Murray.	15	3,063	Hennepin.	439	89,299
Nobles.	64	12,950	Isanti.	1	220
Olmsted.	114	23,203	Kanabec.	3	714
Pipestone.	40	7,995	Kittson.	1	114
Rock.	23	4,735	Lac qui Parle.	6	1,186
Steele.	79	15,793	Marshall.	9	1,824
Waseca.	79	15,945	Meeke.	53	10,876
Watsonwan.	28	5,670	Mille Lacs.	28	5,715
Winona.	114	23,256	Morrison.	41	8,239
Brown.	42	8,623	Otter Tail.	90	18,270
Carver.	70	14,258	Pine.	4	882
Chippewa.	17	3,511	Polk.	32	6,566
Dakota.	41	8,338	Pope.	18	3,260
Goodhue.	78	18,763	Ramsey.	241	49,114
Kandiyohi.	17	3,428	St. Louis.	23	4,674
Le Sueur.	93	18,932	Sherburne.	22	4,454
Lincoln.	18	3,640	Stearns.	105	21,440
Lyon.	46	9,257	Stevens.	18	3,709
McLeod.	57	11,529	Todd.	21	4,256
Nicollet.	50	10,138	Traverse.	9	1,847
Redwood.	38	7,646	Wadena.	52	10,518
Renville.	52	10,632	Washington.	71	14,448
Rice.	122	24,814	Wilkin.	9	1,870
Scott.	49	9,872	Wright.	95	19,251
Sibley.	23	4,727	Y. Medicine.	26	5,198
Swift.	25	4,963			
Wabasha.	85	17,358	Total.	3,952	\$902,979
Anoka.	68	17,814			

CHAPTER XLVII.

RAILROADS—NEWSPAPERS—BAR ASSOCIATION—MEDICAL SOCIETY—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—STATISTICS
AMBER CANE.

Fillmore county is supplied with railroad facilities by three lines. The Southern Minnesota railroad enters the county near the northeastern corner, and passing westward crosses the west line a little north of the center; the Caledonia, Mississippi & Western railroad crosses the eastern line near the southeast corner, and has its terminus at Preston, in the center of the county. Both are controlled by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Company; and the Plainview & Chatfield road, controlled by the Chicago & Northwestern Company, has its southern terminus at Chatfield.

THE SOUTHERN MINNESOTA RAILROAD.

This trunk line started as the Root River Valley road, finally assumed its present name, and is now

a division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway company's system of roads, which is said to have the largest number of miles of any road in America under one management.

It has its eastern terminus at La Crosse, and entering this county at Rushford, follows the Root River as far as Lanesboro. Here it extends toward the west with a southern deflection, and leaves the county near the center of the western boundary. It has stations at convenient distances along the route. The early history of this enterprise is one crowded with vicissitudes.

Soon after Brownsville, in Houston county, was settled, a charter was obtained with the mouth-filling title of "Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company." That road was to start up the Wild Cat valley, and it proved to be a wild cat scheme, coming into the world in a still-born condition.

The Root River Valley Railroad Company was organized under territorial auspices. Clark W. Thompson, of Hokah; T. B. Twiford, of Chatfield; and T. B. Stoddard, of La Crosse, and their associates, whoever they were, kept the breath of life in this corporation for several years.

On the 3d of November, 1856, it having got to be the "Root River & Southern Minnesota Company," the officers met at their usual headquarters at Chatfield, and the places of directors whose terms of office had expired were filled; the board then stood as follows: Clark W. Thompson, President; C. A. Stevens, Vice-President; H. L. Edwards, Secretary; T. B. Twiford, Treasurer; H. W. Holley, Chief Engineer. The Executive Committee were T. B. Twiford, Edward Thompson, T. B. Stoddard, William B. Gere, and T. J. Safford.

Soon after this a survey was made by the chief engineer, H. W. Holley, from the Mississippi River to Hokah.

On the 8th of December, 1856, a public meeting of those favorable to the construction of the road was held in Chatfield. The meeting was called to order by William B. Gere, who stated the objects of the meeting, and gave a brief history of the enterprise, stating that it was chartered in 1854, and that \$50,000 had been subscribed to the stock. G. W. Willis was appointed chairman of the meeting, and Edward Dexter was selected for Secretary. Earnest speeches were made by several gentlemen. A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions to defray the expenses of an agent to Washington, to secure, if possible, congressional aid in the form of a land grant. It was un-

derstood that this committee succeeded in raising about \$1,300 in Chatfield, and James M. Cavanaugh, afterwards Member of Congress, was appointed to proceed to Washington and look after a land grant. The thanks of the meeting were voted to Col. Thomas B. Stoddard, of La Crosse, for his untiring energy in the service of the enterprise.

It will thus be seen what service was done by Chatfield during the struggling infancy and weakness of this corporation, and how remorselessly it was passed by when the company had secured strength and power. Ingratitude is the most despicable sin that exists.

The land grant passed Congress, and became a law on the last day of President Pierce's administration, on the 4th of March, 1857, and was among the last bills signed by the New Hampshire President.

As there were other similar land grants, for roads in various parts of the territory, an extra session of the Legislature was called by Governor Gorman, to meet on the 10th of May, 1857, to pass the appropriate acts on the subject.

On the 3d of April the railroad company had a meeting at La Crescent, and a survey by the Chief Engineer, Mr. Holley, was ordered to be made at once, to begin at or near St. Peter, and to run thence east to La Crosse. The party accordingly started to make this survey, from Chatfield to St. Peter, on the 6th of April, 1857. At the meeting of the Legislature, it granted to the Southern Minnesota Railroad Company the lands pertaining to the line from La Crescent to Rochester, and also from St. Paul up the Minnesota valley to the Iowa state line.

The survey from St. Peter to La Crescent was completed early in June, but in the meantime a transfer of the stock of the company had been made by the directors to a Wisconsin company, the Milwaukee & La Crosse, which continued the survey but did nothing whatever in the way of grading. And thus it remained, until in 1858 the five million loan bill became a law, and then the company graciously graded twenty miles from La Crescent to Houston, and there it stopped.

In 1859, there was a kind of a supplementary collapse, and various roads went into bankruptcy, this among the others. About this time there was an attempt to float some railroad currency, but it was not a brilliant success.

In 1869, C. D. Sherwood, Clark W. Thompson, H.

W. Holley, Dr. L. Miller, Hiram Walker, and their associates reorganized the company and obtained from the Legislature of the State the franchises and lands of the old company, upon the condition that ten miles should be completed in one year. But the time elapsed and the ten miles did not materialize, and the next year the Legislature kindly gave the company another year, and this time it succeeded in making the trip, and having the requisite ten miles in running condition by the 25th of December, 1866. During the previous winter an effort had been made to secure an additional grant of land from Houston to the western boundary of the State, which was successful, and this aid was secured on the 4th of July, 1866. From this time the progress of the road was rapid. As above stated, the road to Houston was opened and running in 1866; to Rushford and Lanesboro in 1868; from Ramsey to Wells in 1869, and from Lanesboro the road was pushed on to Ramsey in 1870; the total distance being 167 miles. It will thus be seen that the road was finally constructed and put in operation by practically the same men who conceived the project in territorial days, and obtained, through their efforts, the donations that made its success possible, and without which it might never have been built. As to the personnel of the early and the later management, Col. T. B. Stoddard, of La Crosse; C. W. Thompson, of Hokah, and his brother Edward Thompson, of the same place; and Hon. H. W. Holley, the Chief Engineer, of Fillmore county, who were on the board of directors in 1856, stuck to its varying fortunes and destinies through good and evil report till in 1870, the first division from LaCrosse to Winnebago City was completed.

As to the last land grant from Congress in 1866, without which the road could not, or would not have been extended west of Houston, perhaps the most credit should be given to Charles D. Sherwood, Dr. Luke Miller, C. G. Wykoff, and D. B. Sprague, who joined their fortunes with the enterprise at the reorganization in 1865.

The village of Lanesboro, which originated in consequence of this railroad, was platted in 1868.

In relation to the route of the road west of Lanesboro, where it leaves the Root River valley, the inside history would be remarkably rich reading, if faithfully portrayed. Chatfield, being on the main stream, had no shadow of doubt as to its going there; Preston, the county seat, confidently

expected the road. Either way would have avoided the terrible grade west of Lanesboro which will forever require a "pusher" to overcome. But in view of "other hearts that would bleed" the story perhaps better be left untold in this volume.

It is not unlikely at some time not very distant, when this road shall become a part of the "Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul International line to the Pacific," that the bed of the road may be changed to follow one of the branches of the Root River from Lanesboro.

In 1870, the Southern Minnesota railroad undertook to build a branch from Fountain to Chatfield, and the town of Chatfield voted bonds to the amount of \$65,000, provided it was completed to that point by the 4th of July, 1871. Work was commenced and some of the deeper cuts excavated, and it is reported that \$70,000 was expended before the project was abandoned, which was done, as is alleged, on account of the great expense.

THE CALEDONIA, MISSISSIPPI AND WESTERN RAILROAD.

The initial proceedings that finally gave the county of Fillmore this road were had at Caledonia, Houston county, early in November, 1873. Thomas Abbotts was President of the company then formed; A. D. Sprague, Vice-President; Nicholas Koeb, Treasurer; N. E. Dorival, Secretary. It was a local enterprise, and was partially graded between the Mississippi and Caledonia in 1874. Then, the hard times continuing, the road remained, with occasional struggles to have it ironed and equipped, until early in the spring of 1879, when a plan was devised and carried into effect for its completion to Caledonia. The arrangement was with the Chicago, Clinton, Dubuque and Minnesota Railroad Company, to complete the road, iron and equip it, in consideration of the citizens of Caledonia voting a bonus of \$20,000, which was done.

On the 25th of September the road was completed and the first train entered the village of Caledonia amid the rejoicings of the people. Immediate steps were made to push on the enterprise to Preston, and such was the energy displayed, that on Christmas day, the same year, the locomotive reached that point. Several towns in its course voted aid, the particulars of which are given elsewhere. The road has since been absorbed by the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Company.

From the several station agents at the following named places in Fillmore county, we have been enabled to gather the statements made below, of the business done in 1880, on the narrow guage road :

PRESTON.—H. V. Peterson, agent.

Freight forwarded 9,320,920 pounds
Received 3,709,720 pounds

HARMONY.—W. E. Taylor, agent.

Freight forwarded 1,779,032 pounds
Received 1,163,699 pounds

Number of cars of grain shipped. 134

Number of cars of hogs. 20

MABEL.—O. B. Nelson, agent.

Freight forwarded 5,138,180 pounds
Received. 3,551,019 pounds

Number of cars of grain shipped. 336

Number of cars of live stock. 106

CANTON.—D. O. Brien, agent.

Freight forwarded 4,041,000 pounds
Received 1,607,000 pounds

Number of cars of grain shipped. 245

Number of cars of live stock. 126

Shipped from Preston station during the year 1881:

Wheat, pounds	4,050,000
Barley, "	1,000,000
Oats, "	150,000
Corn, "	27,000
Rye, "	168,000
Flour, "	2,625,000
Mill feed, "	325,000
Onions, "	25,000
Flax seed, "	24,000
Dressed hogs, "	250,000
Live stock, "	200,000
Miscellaneous, "	556,200

Total number of pounds, 9,496,200

Number of pounds of freight received

during the year 1881. 2,268,830

Charges on the same. \$8,471.16

Charges on freight forwarded. \$13,953.42

Total. \$32,424.58

The thirty-six inch guage road, from the Mississippi to Preston, is said to be one of the best paying feeders to the trunk lines that is owned by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul company. The only fault found with the managemnt is the want of close connection at the junction. That

is an awful dreary place to wait so many hours to take certain trains.

CHATFIELD & EYOTA RAILROAD.

This is a branch of the Chicago & Northwestern, and extends from Eyota on the Winona & St. Peter division.

Bonds were voted by the town of Chatfield in 1878, to secure the branch to this place; the work was soon commenced and in the fall of 1878, the trains were running. It has a neat depot put up at the foot of Twiford street. The branch is twelve miles long and extends into Fillmore county about two blocks; a side track extends to the flouring mill of Mr. Dickson. The citizens are very well accommodated as there are four trains a day.

THE NEWSPAPER PRESS.

The newspaper press of this county early occupied a high position among the papers of the State. Some of the first papers, which must have started under very discouraging circumstances, were edited and printed in a very creditable manner.

As is well known there is a great mortality among young newspapers, the death rate exceeding even that of the human race, in fact as many newspapers relatively die before five months of age as children before five years.

As to the whole list of papers in the county, it is not hoped even to give the names of all that have been started. It is astonishing what an ephemeral thing is a periodical, and remembering how valuable a file of newspapers becomes with age, it is a matter of surprise that so few preserve them. To those which have been fortunately preserved this work is largely indebted for many items of interest.

About the earliest printing business mentioned in the county was when Ezra R. Trask, on the 22d of October, 1855, sold a press, type and material to H. C. Butler. This must have been in Carimona, the county seat then.

CHATFIELD DEMOCRAT.—This is the oldest paper now in existence in Fillmore county, and in fact may claim to be one of the oldest papers in this part of Minnesota. Started with the purpose in view of being a civilizer, and a benefit to its own and surrounding counties, it has prospered from the first. Never, during its existence of over a quarter of a century, has it post-

poned or scaled an issue, nor issued anything but its full sized sheet, and always in its regular form.

The first issue of this paper was upon the 11th of September, 1857, in Chatfield, by C. C. Hemphill, who started it upon the principles of democracy. It was a six column quarto sheet, all home print, and was hailed by the pioneers as an indisputable evidence of their increasing prosperity, being considered a landmark by them in history and memory.

In 1860, C. C. Hemphill sold the paper to J. W. Bishop, who was editor and manager of the Democrat for about two years, when it again changed hands, and the Messrs. McKenny took the helm, and have since been managers and proprietors.

One remarkable incident connected with the Democrat is deserving of mention. It is the advertisement of S. C. White, a merchant of Winona. The ad. has occupied the same place, same space, and the same column in the Democrat for upwards of twenty years. Not only as a matter of interest to those who shall hereafter peruse the history of Fillmore county, but as an article which deserves to be chronicled in history, the advertisement, as it is, is here given:

ESTABLISHED 1856.

S. C. WHITE,

Wholesale Grocer,

Jobber in

GREEN FRUITS,

CANDY, CIGARS, &c., &c.

WINONA, MINN.

THE CHATFIELD REPUBLICAN.—The first number of this paper was published on Saturday the 25th of October, 1856, at Chatfield. T. B. Twiford & Co., were the publishers, and H. W. Holley, editor. It was a six column folio, furnished for \$2.00 a year, if paid in advance, and \$3.00 if paid later. The imprint declared it to be "a Weekly Family Newspaper, devoted to Literature, Science, Art, Education, Mechanism, Agriculture, Horticulture, Politics, and General Intelligence."

Although Minnesota had not obtained her ma-

jority and become a State, and consequently had no vote in the presidential election, yet the names of "Fremont and Dayton" were run up to the mast head of the new paper, and moral, if no more substantial support, given to the cause. On the 13th of June, 1857, the names of O. Brown and H. W. Holley were announced as publishers.

With number one, volume two, the paper was enlarged to seven columns and correspondingly lengthened. As this was before the "patent insides" epidemic, the whole paper was set up in the office, and it was a well edited and well printed journal.

In 1859, the editor of the Republican was sued by the editor of the Democrat for a libel, and a jury returned a verdict placing the damages at \$100.

Mr. H. W. Holley, who is now an honored citizen of Winnebago City, kindly sent us his first four volumes, ending the 6th of November, 1860, from which many items of interest were obtained. At the latter date the paper was transferred to Preston and became the "Preston Republican."

THE WESTERN PROGRESS.—This was a paper which was started in Brownsville, Houston county, in May, 1869, by Mrs. Bella French and Richard O. Thomas.

In May, 1870, Mr. Thomas having withdrawn, and some of the enterprising citizens of Spring Valley desiring to have a local paper, offered inducements to Mrs. French to remove the paper there, which was accordingly done, and it was published for two years, when she left it and engaged in literary work elsewhere.

A. M. Hutchinson was for a time the publisher and was succeeded by J. J. Sargent and M. T. Jones. On the 2d of February the firm was dissolved, Mr. Jones continuing the publication. The paper meantime was changed to "The Vidette." In 1879, Mr. Jones was thrown from a buggy, and expired almost instantly. The paper then fell into the hands of Col. Van Leuven, and for a few months he had a partner who finally retired, leaving the Colonel solitary and alone at his outpost.

The paper is a six-column quarto of the republican persuasion.

PRESTON REPUBLICAN.—This paper was started in November, 1860, under this name, but it was really the Chatfield Republican removed to a new locality, and Elder Burbank was the editor, who afterwards sold to F. W.

Hotchkiss, who managed it until turned over to his brother. With the number commencing on the 6th of February, 1867, W. A. Hotchkiss took charge as editor and proprietor. This was in the sixth volume.

The paper was a seven column folio, all set up in the office, and was a fearless republican sheet. In December, 1873, Major Hotchkiss procured a New Haven power press.

On the 17th of September, 1875, the paper, with the material and presses, was removed to Austin, and the name changed to "Mower and Fillmore County Republican," and so with number forty-seven, volume fourteen, its career in Preston was closed.

To follow it, however, in its perigrinations, it was published in Austin until 1879, when it became the organ of the National party and the name was changed to "National Republican." In September, 1880, it went to Minneapolis, and was printed there until August, 1881, when it was brought back by Maj. Hotchkiss to Preston. It is now in the twenty-first volume, and is published by Hotchkiss and Son, and is a seven column folio devoted to the interests of the National party, the whole paper being set up in the office.

After Major Hotchkiss had removed his paper out of the county, there was no journal in Preston for a little over a year, when on the 28th of October, 1876, another

PRESTON REPUBLICAN appeared, and it still serves the public as a seven column folio, with P. P. Wall as editor and proprietor.

As its name indicates, it is republican in its political faith and teachings. The paper is well located on the east side of Court House square, in a brick building erected for its special use, with a store on the ground floor. From this, as well as from the other newspaper files in the county, much valuable information has been obtained by the compilers of the local part of this work. The newspaper press of the county is well up to the modern standard of current literary excellence, and in its history has not had an unusual share of vicissitudes.

THE PRESTON JOURNAL.—In 1856, a firm under the name of Getzel & Co. issued a prospectus for the Preston Journal, and having issued a single number, as it is stated, and secured some assistance in the undertaking, failed to go on with the enterprise.

RUSHFORD GAZETTE.—This paper was started

on the 1st of January, 1867, by S. J. Brown, who afterwards sold one-half interest to S. S. Stebbins. After awhile the "Temperance Fountain" was started in connection with it. Charles D. Sherwood became proprietor. This publication was discontinued, and the "Southern Minnesotian" was started. This was a paper of character, and had considerable influence on the times.

Brown & Sherwood were proprietors until September, 1868, when A. E. Ball & Co. bought the concern and managed it until the following April, when it was sold to S. J. Brown, who soon discontinued the publication.

In May, 1869, Frank H. Stout came from Stevens Point, Wisconsin, and run a paper until 1870, when he went to Kansas. This was called "The Rushford Era."

In April, 1871, Willis Osborne & Brother started "The Rushford Journal," and kept it in motion until January, 1873.

LABOR REFORM.—This journal was thrown out upon the tender mercies of this struggling world in April, 1872, and its life was prolonged by heroic sacrifices on the part of its editor and publisher, Mr. A. E. Ball, up to the month of July, 1873, when it gracefully subsided to give elbow room for

THE RUSHFORD STAR, which was ushered into being in April, 1873, by T. H. Everts & F. W. Drake. On the 8th of August, 1876, Charles R. McKenney bought out Frank W. Drake, and issued his first paper on Friday, the 11th. It was volume IV, No. 14, and was a four column quarto. At the end of the volume it was made a folio, and part of the time it has been a large quarto, but is now a good sized folio, and continues to thrive as a republican paper, meeting the wants of the northeastern part of the county.

SPRING VALLEY MERCURY.—The first number of this paper was struck off on the 18th of March, 1880, at Grand Meadow, Mower county. The proprietors were Langworthy & Son. On the first of August, 1880, it was removed to Austin, in the same county, and continued until April, 1881, when G. E. Langorothy became editor and proprietor. On the fifteenth of April, 1882, the paper was removed to Spring Valley where it is now published by Langworthy & Sons. It is a nine-column folio of the Republican persuasion.

THE SPRING VALLEY VIDETTE.—Is a six-column weekly published in Spring Valley by Col. H. C. Van Leuven who came here from Iowa. The

paper is the result of a consolidation with the "Western Progress," a paper which was moved early in the seventies from Brownsville, Houston county, published by Mrs. Bella French, and the "Spring Valley Citizen," published by J. J. Sargent and afterwards by Col. M. T. Jones.

On the 18th of August, 1879, Col. Jones was accidentally killed, and Col. Van Leuven then came and took charge of the paper and still manages it.

THE LANESBORO JOURNAL.—This paper first saw the light on the 13th of June, 1874, at Lanesboro. It was published by the Wall Brothers, the personnel being O. G. Wall and S. W. Wall. It was a six-column folio at \$2.00 per year. It claimed to be rather an independent Republican paper, and started out with a business look. It was well printed and well edited, and was all printed in the office. In 1880, the paper passed into the hands of Mr. Fellows, and was enlarged to an eight-column folio, with patent insides. It seems to meet the requirements of the community as Mr. Fellows is a practical printer, a newspaper man, and a student as well as a scholar.

THE RADICAL.—This is a paper, the character of which is indicated by the name, which was at first published in Fountain in 1880, and after being issued a year or so went to Rochester and remained a few months when nostalgia brought it back again to its old stamping ground. The editor and proprietor was C. S. Powers. It is now published monthly by his son, and is a spicy sheet.

THE LANESBORO HERALD.—This paper was first issued at the place indicated by its name, in September, 1868, by Lute Christie, and was for a time conducted with ability but one of the diseases incident to newspaper infancy carried it off.

THE WYKOFF NEWS.—This candidate for public favor was ushered into existence in April, 1882, and is a modest four column folio, published every Saturday by A. R. Burkdoll, and looks crisp and business-like.

WYKOFF DOLLAR WEEKLY was projected into the light in 1878, by F. C. Stowe. It was a good sized eight column paper, but was discontinued in the spring of 1880.

WEEKLY RECORD.—Kruger Brothers started this paper in Wykoff late in the seventies, but soon moved it to Rochester. Then came the "Wykoff News."

There have been several other papers started in the county, but as their existence was very brief, no further mention will be made of them.

FILLMORE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION.

At an early day there were few conventionalities or forms to be observed in handling cases in court, and the pleadings were usually of a motley variety, a mixture of logic, of traditional law nomenclature, usually with considerable common sense interlarded with more or less frontier slang. The justices court in particular was often the scene of drolleries and comical incidents of the most mirth provoking character. The line as to who should or should not practice in these courts, was not well defined. But about the year 1860, a Bar Association was formed, at the Court House, with Reuben Wells as President. The scale of prices which were adopted is here reproduced, with the names of the county bar at that time. It will be seen that some of these men now occupy leading positions.

Fee Bill Adopted by the Fillmore County Bar, being Minimum Charges:

For proceedings for plaintiff before notice of trial, including judgment by default.	\$10 00
When application to the Court is necessary, or attachment is issued.	15 00
For proceedings for defendant before notice of trial.	7 00
For either party after notice of trial and before trial.	10 00
Trial fee of separate issue of law or fact for plaintiff, \$15.00. For defendant.	12 00
Trial fee of issue of law and fact when tried at the same time for either party.	15 00
For proceedings for either party when the action has been removed to the supreme court before argument.	20 00
For argument.	30 00
For making application for, or opposing continuance of cause.	5 00
On amounts less than \$250—25 per cent. to be deducted from the above rates, and over \$1,000—25 per cent. to be added.	
For trials of appeals and arguments of certiorari's from justice's courts.	10 00
For foreclosing mortgages on real estate by proceedings in court on default:	
For any sum not over \$250.	25 00
For any sum over \$250, and not over \$500	35 00

For any sum over \$500, and not over \$1,000.....	40 00
For any sum over \$1,000.....	50 00
When defense is made \$10.00 is to be added.	
For foreclosing mortgages on real estate by advertisement:	
For any sum not over \$200.....	10 00
For any sum over \$200 and not over \$500.....	15 00
For any sum over \$500.....	20 00
For collections without suit:	
For any sum not over \$50.....	10 per cent.
For any sum over \$50 and not over \$100.....	5 "
For any sum over \$100 and not over \$500.....	2½ "
And on any sum over \$500, 1 per cent. to be added to the above rates.	
For consultation without suit.....	\$1 00
The above fees are exclusive of disbursements.	
We hereby assent to the foregoing fee bill, and agree to abide thereby. Dated, November 13th, 1860.	

SIMEON SMITH,
 REUBEN WELLS,
 H. D. BRISTOL,
 JONES, WILLARD & JONES,
 RIPLEY, WELLS & CAVANAUGH,
 H. A. BILLINGS,
 HENRY C. BUTLER,
 N. P. COLBURN,
 J. S. SAWYER,
 J. F. MARSH,
 DRYDEN SMITH.

The following named lawyers represent and constitute the bar of Fillmore county, and will compare favorably as to ability with other counties in the State: J. D. Farmer, Burdett Thayer, Asa B. Burleson, Dryden Smith, Norman True, George E. Hibner, Spring Valley; Peter McCracken, Cherry Grove; E. C. Boyd, Wykoff; John R. Jones, N. Kingsley, Chatfield; O. Wheaton, Mabel; C. N. Enos, O. S. Berg, Rushford; B. A. Man, E. N. Donaldson, H. G. Day, Lanesboro; Reuben Wells, H. S. Bassett, N. P. Colburn, H. R. Wells, Enos Thompson, A. D. Gates, Preston.

This list is taken from the court calendar, and it is possible that there may be one or two recently admitted whose names were not on the list.

FILLMORE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

This association was organized in the fall of 1862. The first meeting was at the office of L.

Redmon, M. D., in Preston, and about ten members constituted the society at that time. The objects were for mutual benefit, particularly to increase the medical knowledge and skill of the members.

The first officers of the society were: President, R. W. Twitchell; Vice-President, H. Wilson; Treasurer, A. H. Trow; Corresponding Secretary, G. M. Willis; Secretary, T. E. Loop. The other members were Lafayette Redmon, Luke Miller, J. M. Wheat, M. Downelly, C. H. Robbins, R. L. Moore, A. Plummer, A. F. Whitman, H. Pickett, J. A. Graves, H. C. Grover, R. W. Hoyt, and M. A. Trow.

For several years the society was in an active condition. There was a regular fee bill, and other accessories to such a society, and it had a vigorous growth and life, but the interest finally declined, and in 1879, it passed into a moribund condition, from all outward symptoms. However, it may be a case of catalepsy or suspended animation, and the expectant treatment it is receiving may yet restore it to consciousness and activity, notwithstanding the axiom that physicians when sick are totally incapable of treating themselves.

The last officers of the society, who hold over until their successors are appointed, were: President, R. L. Moore; Vice-President, H. C. Grover; Treasurer, L. Redmon; Secretary, A. F. Whitman. These men are supposed to be regular M. D.'s, although to avoid the monotony, the letters after each name are omitted.

FILLMORE ECLECTIC MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.

This society was organized on the 31st of July, 1869, at the office of Dr. O. A. Case, in Preston.

The first officers of the society were: O. A. Case, President; John A. Ross, George A. Lone, J. J. Morrey. The organization kept up until 1876, when it was dissolved.

THE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The organization of the present society was in 1871, and, with the exception of three years, when the fairs were at Lanesboro, they have been at the Fair grounds in Preston, which are well adapted to the purpose, having, with the improvements, cost about \$1,500.

The present officers and managers of the society are: President, Jerome Utley; Secretary, W. E. Colburn; Treasurer, S. M. Conkey; Executive

Committee, Jerome Utley, W. A. Miller, and M. T. Grattan.

Board of Managers, T. J. Meighen, Peter McCracken, M. T. Grattan, R. L. Flemming, N. A. Graves, T. H. Day, W. A. Pease, H. Pickett, H. Milne, P. Hutton, and W. A. Miller.

The last fair was held in September, 1881. Interest in these exhibitions must go on increasing as the dairy interest is developed.

CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This denomination was early in the field as the country began to be settled up. The Minnesota Conference was organized in 1845, and the first annual conference was held at Red Wing, Goodhue county, on the 7th of August, 1856, Bishop Simpson presiding. There were twenty-nine members of the conference, and sixteen probationers. In 1881, there were 115 effective preachers, twenty-one probationers, eighteen supernumerary and twenty-three superannuated members.

Fillmore county has, from the first, been in the Winona district, and in 1856, the following preachers were stationed in this district: John Hooper, D. Kidder, R. W. Keeler, M. Klepper, B. Crist, J. M. Rogers, John D. Rich, John L. Dyer, E. Fate, C. Kellogg, S. T. Sterrett, Thomas Day, Timothy Jewett, and D. O. Van Slyke. In this year there were preachers stationed in the county at Preston, Chatfield, and Spring Valley.

Bishop Simpson, who has a world wide reputation as a Methodist Divine, was the first bishop of the Minnesota conference.

When the war broke out, in 1861, the following ministers were connected with effective work of the Winona Conference District: Thomas E. Gosard, presiding elder; Silas Bolles, Noah Lathrop, Charles Griswold, Charles J. Hayes, Nathan Tainter, James Cowden, W. H. Soule, Ira Ellingwood, Boyd Phelps, Moses Mapes, David Tice, Oliver P. Light, John Quigley, James Dow, and Alfred Welch.

When the first Lay Conference was held in Mankato, on the 29th of September, 1871, the following delegates were present from Fillmore county: C. W. McMindu, Jordau; Paul Dayton, Granger; R. Wells, Preston.

The number of members reported as belonging

to the several churches in the county in May, 1881, were as follows:

	Members.	Probationers.
Beaver.....	51	35
Chatfield.....	67	—
Fillmore.....	96	30
Lanesboro.....	29	22
Lenora and Granger....	169	42
Rushford and Money Creek....	58	1
Spring Valley.....	143	15

The value of the property owned by this denomination in the county is represented by the following figures:

Beaver Church.....	\$1,000
Chatfield Church.....	1,000
Parsonage.....	1,000
Fillmore Church.....	2,400
Parsonage.....	300
Lanesboro Church.....	3,000
Parsonage.....	300
Lenora and Granger Churches.....	4,200
Parsonage.....	650
Rushford and Money Creek Churches....	1,400
Parsonages.....	1,000
Spring Valley Church.....	1,400
Parsonage.....	1,500
Making the value of the Churches.....	15,400
Parsonages.....	6,750

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—Fillmore county is connected with the Synod of Minnesota and the Presbytery of Winona, which embraces about forty churches in the southern part of the State.

In the county there are churches at Chatfield, Harmony, Lanesboro, and Preston, with an aggregate membership of about 200. According to the last report, the ministers connected with this Presbytery were as follows: J. J. Ward, A. H. Kerr, Silas Haslett, R. B. Abbott, James D. Todd, Samuel Wyckoff, E. N. Raymond, Augustus Busch, William C. Beebe, S. G. Lowry, George Ainslie, H. L. Craven, A. S. Kemper, S. D. Westfall, John M. Brack, H. A. Newell, F. P. Dalrymple, John W. F. Roth, Jr.

The Presbyterian Church of the United States consists of one General Assembly, thirty-eight Synods, 177 presbyteries, 5,086 ministers, 301 licentiates, 622 candidates, 5,598 churches, 581,401 members, and 633,564 Sunday School children.

Total contributions for all purposes in 1880, \$8,674.291.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.—Comparatively a small part of the people who settled in this county were of this faith, and consequently the pioneer work of the priests was severe and unpromising. Long distances had to be traversed to bestow the ministrations of their sacred office. As the villages, however, have filled up, there has been more encouragement, and the institutions that have been planted are worthy of the church which builds for all coming time.

LUTHERAN CHURCHES.—Nearly all of the natives of Norway who live in this country are adherents of the Evangelical faith, and most of them of some branch of the Lutheran denomination. There are several branches with characteristic names and features more or less distinct, and often considered of great importance by those who understand their peculiarities. And in the accounts given of the several churches in the county, there may be a confounding of these various churches under the general term of Lutheran.

When these people first arrived here and had supplied their physical wants, their next desire was for their accustomed religious food, and they are certainly entitled to great credit for what they have done to supply this need.

In the sketches of the several towns and villages where they exist, mention will be made of individual churches.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church which, in the whole country is among the largest, has not a very extensive following in Fillmore county. There are two or more distinctive branches of this denomination, with sufficient difference in the tenets of belief, as supposed by the several adherents, to warrant separate organizations, and whatever has been accomplished in the county will be found recorded in the town histories.

CONGREGATIONAL AND OTHER CHURCHES.—The Congregational form of belief, although not formulated with fixity, is well known not to be unlike the Presbyterian, and this form of organized worship cannot be said to be deep rooted in Fillmore county, albeit there are several flourishing societies here. As to the so-called Liberal churches, which seem to flourish in New England, nothing of this kind has survived the transplanting to this western soil. Why this is so is not our province to discuss.

SCHOOLS.

The special history of individual schools, appears in connection with the sketch of each township. There are, however, points of general interest in relation to the school system which require mention here.

The early comers never lost sight of the idea upon which the possibility of founding and supporting a popular government rests—the education of the children—and as fast as the children appeared and became of school age, the best possible provision, at the command of the people, was made for their schooling.

An account of the various expedients resorted to, that would meet the requirements of the circumstances, would, while sometimes laughable, reveal the struggling efforts of a determination to bestow knowledge upon the rising generation in spite of all difficulties. Schools were often kept in a log dwelling, where the school room would be partitioned off from that occupied by the family by an imaginary line. Sometimes an open shed as an annex to the house would serve the purpose in summer. The usual method was for the neighbors to get together and organize a district, and select a lot for a building. Of course each one would want it near, but not too near, and generally there was little trouble in establishing the location, which would be with a view of accommodating the greatest number. And then to build a school-house, a "bee" was the easiest way, and so plans and estimates were improvised, and each one would subscribe, one, two, three or more logs so many feet long, so many shingles, so many rafters, a door or a window, and at the appointed time the men would assemble with the material, bringing their dinner pails, and by night, if there had not been too much hilarity during the day, the building would be covered and practically completed. The benches would be benches indeed, often without backs, and sitting on one of them was about as comfortable as sitting in the stocks, that now unfashionable mode of punishment.

Schools were thus multiplied all over the county, until in the winter of 1859, the Legislature passed an act making each organized township a school district, to be subdivided according to local necessities. But this plan was soon repealed and the present method adopted. The districts were numbered consecutively, beginning at a certain point, and new districts, as they have been created,

have followed the older of time in numbering. At present there are 174 school districts in the county, and 190 schools. There are four independent districts, one special school, and five graded schools.

SCHOOL HOUSES.—There are remaining four log buildings, thirteen are of brick, with twelve of stone, and one hundred and forty-three frame buildings, making a total number of school-houses 181.

TEACHERS.—Whole number 198. The highest salary per month is \$111, and the average for men \$41, and for women \$27.

NUMBER OF SCHOLARS.—The whole number entitled to the apportionment from the school fund is 7,701. The amount received in 1882 was \$2,541.

CERTIFICATES.—The number of certificates issued to teachers for the year ending on the 31st of August, 1881, of all grades, was, 277. So it will be perceived that there is plenty of school teaching material to supply the home demand.

TEACHER'S WAGES.—The aggregate sum paid in the county for the past year was \$38,039.45.

SCHOOL BOOKS.—In the regular district schools there is a State list of school books which are required to be used, and they are furnished by the county officers as follows :

	<i>Cts.</i>
Common School Speller.....	15
Introductory Geography.....	51
Common School Geography.....	82
First Reader.....	11
Second Reader.....	21
Third Reader.....	31
Fourth Reader.....	41
Higher Reader.....	87
Geography of Minnesota.....	50
Primary Arithmetic.....	13
Intellectual Arithmetic.....	26
Practical Arithmetic.....	51
Lessons in Language.....	26
English Grammar.....	51
American History.....	61
Copy Book, No. 1.....	9
Copy Book, No. 2.....	9
Copy Book, No. 3.....	9
Copy Book, No. 4.....	9
Copy Book, No. 5.....	9
Copy Book, No. 6.....	9
Curtiss's Manual of Penmanship.....	1.12

SCHOOL LANDS.—In 1879 the amount of school land sold in the county was forty acres, for which the sum of \$200 was received. The number of acres sold in 1880, was ninety, the amount of sale \$450. The total number of acres of school lands sold in the county has been 29,600. Appraised and unsold, 640 acres, the total value of which is \$3,830; average value per acre, \$5.98. Total school land in the county, 30,240 acres. An eighteenth of the available agricultural land of the State is set aside for school purposes, and the above represents the portion in Fillmore county.

STATISTICS.

We give the population of Fillmore county by semi-decades:

1860.....	13,542
1865.....	17,524
1870.....	24,887
1875.....	28,337
1880.....	28,220

This showing exhibits a regular increase up to the last enumeration, when there was an actual decrease of 117. Remembering the tide of emigration that is moving west from every State between Russia and Dakota, it becomes a matter of congratulation that the county has been able to so very nearly hold its own.

Pioneering is a trade that comparatively few can undertake and come out successfully at the first venture, and so with the experience gained in the first settlement many move on to pastures new where, it is not unlikely, prosperity awaits their second efforts. Those who have pushed on, have been for the most part young men, but some of the old "stagers," those who materially helped to build up the county, have been among those who are now in Dakota, or beyond, organizing new communities, inaugurating new industries, and preparing new institutions for their declining years, to be inherited by coming generations. There is also one other reason why there has been a slight falling off in the population, which should be briefly related. When this country was first settled, attention was turned by the farmers almost exclusively to the raising of wheat, and a yield of twenty or thirty bushels to the acre was not uncommon. With this experience as a basis, many farmers bought machinery and made improvements, and thus incurred obligations at rates of interest which only the most certain crops would

warrant. When year after year the wheat crop, for one and another reason, failed, coming down to eight or ten bushels an acre, the farm itself would have to go, to satisfy the inexorable demands. Some of the farmers, who found themselves so unexpectedly involved, had the genius to change their crops over to corn and hogs, and thus escaped the fate of their less fortunate neighbors. But for this successful transformation the hegira from the county would have been much greater. But, as the reliable direction for the efforts of the husbandman has been found, the exodus will in future be limited.

The signs of improvement and the cause is well exhibited in the following article from the pen of Mr. F. P. Wall :

"More fine herds of cattle will graze on the pastures of Fillmore county the coming summer than ever before during a single season in its history.

Less than seven years ago the first car load of fat cattle passed towards eastern markets over the Southern Minnesota road. All our vast agricultural domain was taxed to the verge of impoverishment to produce wheat, wheat, wheat.

The laws of nature protested against this abuse of the soil, and a warning was sounded in the ears of all thoughtful and intelligent men; but the quick return for the labor expended, and the urgent need of money, forced so generally in consequence of protracted hard times, seemed to justify an acknowledged abuse of our once famous wheat producing soil. The farmer was content to depend upon mother earth for a continuation of the rewards she had vouchsafed him in the way of bountiful harvests, while the most limited attention was given to stock raising, the butchers in the village markets taking the surplus product of cattle, while the hog product was only to be marketed after being slaughtered and dressed—a process entailing much labor and involving no slight risk, as many can attest who lost hundreds of dollars but a few winters ago by this method. What a transition from all wheat and little stock to all stock and little wheat! But the change is upon us, rounded up to overflowing, and has come to stay, and brings no evil forebodings for the future, for while stock raising may experience the depressions attending all industries, we are building up our soil under this new industrial departure and preparing it and holding it in reserve for such demands as the future may make upon us.

As an agricultural people we are instinctively drifting into the true and winning policy of producing those articles involving the least tax upon our lands; those requiring the least cash expenditure to the producer; those guaranteeing the surest and the most evenly distributed income, and those which may be condensed into the least possible bulk for shipment. These secrets of success are making themselves more widely known each day, and the independence guaranteed by their acceptance is generally felt throughout the county.

When we condense the products of our soil into fat cattle, fat hogs, and butter and cheese, we are reducing the fruits of our labor to the most profitable degree of refinement; and it is a realization of this fact that is scattering vast herds of cattle over the agricultural districts of this county; and all honor to those who are leading in this good work by expending their means and labor in grading up our horses, cattle, sheep, and swine by the introduction of thoroughbred stock."

From the report of the Commissioner of Statistics, some valuable facts are presented, and as a means of comparison the total crop of the State in the cereals and other articles are given for 1879:

	Total yield 1879.	Av'ge yield per acre.
Wheat.....	31,218,634	11.30
Oats.....	20,667,933	36.42
Corn.....	12,939,901	33.95
Barley.....	2,423,932	24.87
Rye.....	172,887	14.98
Buckwheat.....	33,163	9.80
Potatoes.....	3,915,890	103.26
Beans.....	24,434	11.33
Flax Seed.....	99,378	7.96
Timothy Seed.....	39,376	
Clover Seed.....	18,460	
Cane Syrup.....	446,946	88.80

In southern Minnesota, which section suffered great injury by chinch bugs in 1879, the acreage in wheat for 1880 was considerably reduced, especially in Fillmore county. Last year we had 149,882 acres devoted to wheat, while the preceding year occupied 167,198. This year the amount of wheat sown was 107,287 acres, a falling off from last year of 42,595 acres.

In 1879, Fillmore county produced 1,491,937 bushels of wheat, more than any other county in the State, with the exception of Goodhue.

In 1879, Fillmore county produced 1,297,965 bushels of oats, or more than any other county in the State. The area of this production for 1880 exceeds that of 1879 by 5,085 acres, and 1881 shows an increase over 1880 of 5,678 acres.

Corn is also on the increase, and from the present flattering prospects of a large yield this year, its cultivation will undoubtedly increase from year to year. In 1878, only 24,420 acres were planted, while 1880 shows 27,394 acres to have been cultivated, and 1881 booms up to 40,056 acres.

The acreage in barley this year almost doubles that sown in 1880. Then we only had 10,474 acres, while the number of acres devoted to this cereal at the present season is given at 19,478."

GENERAL REMARKS.

The county of Fillmore has a bonded indebtedness of \$131,000.

The taxable property reported in 1880, was \$8,926,708. The number of acres that are taxable are 542,919.

The number of cattle in the county was stated as being 18,661; horses, 12,283; mules, 254; hogs, 18,583.

There were five cases of longevity where over four score and five years were attained.

MARRIAGES.—In the county in 1880, the number of marriages were 168.

DIVORCES.—In 1880, the number of divorces were 11.

NATURALIZATIONS.—In 1880, the total number of naturalizations of all nationalities was 132.

BIRTHS.—In 1879, the total number of births was 879.

DEATHS.—In 1878, the total number of deaths from all causes was 302.

The natural increase of population was 577 for that year.

VALUATION.—By the last biennial report of the State Auditor it is learned that the total value of real property in the county, as equalized by the State board, was \$6,767,773. The average value of the land is placed at \$12.52 per acre. Total value of taxable personal property, \$2,151,382. Total taxes levied, \$97,136.55.

EXEMPT PROPERTY.—Number of acres exempt, 484. Value of the church property structures, \$105,500. School property structures, \$134,435. Value of all other exempt property, \$40,000.

Total value of exempt property in the county, \$280,215.

METEOROLOGICAL.—The mean temperature of January for ten years is here presented: 1859, 12°; 1860, 14°; 1861, 9°; 1862, 6°; 1863, 20°; 1864, 11°; 1865, 13°; 1866, 10°; 1867, 8°; 1868, 4°. Making an average of ten and seven-tenths above zero for the whole time.

The annual mean of the barometer is not far from 29.862° although in various years there is considerable latitude in this respect.

The annual mean temperature is perhaps about forty-four or forty-five degrees.

The prevailing direction of the wind is northwest.

The amount of rain fall about thirty inches per annum.

The number of days on which it may be expected to rain or snow is 130 or more.

POST-OFFICES.—Alba, Amherst, Arendahl, Boomer, Bratsberg, Bristol, Canfield, Carimona, Chatfield, Cherry Grove, Clear Grit, Elliota, Etna, Fillmore, Forestville, Fountain, Granger, Greenleafston, Hamilton, Hurdal, Harmony, Highland, Isinours, Lanesboro, Lenora, Mabel, Newburg, Peterson, Pilot Mound, Preble, Preston, Prosper, Rushford, Scotland, Spring Valley, Washington, Whalan, Watson Creek, Wykoff, making thirty-nine Post-offices for the twenty-four towns, so that the mail facilities must be equal to the requirements.

AGRICULTURE.

From the last report of the Commissioner of Statistics for the state of Minnesota, the following productions are reported for the county of Fillmore:

Wheat, 167,198 acres, yielding \$1,491,937 bushels—8.92 per acre.

Oats, 33,476 acres, yielding 1,297,966 bushels—35.78 per acre.

Corn, 24,420 acres, 909,729 bushels—37.25 per acre.

Barley, 6,180 acres, 140,002 bushels—22.65 per acre.

Rye, 126 acres, 1,708 bushels—13.55 per acre.

Buckwheat, 554 acres, 2,736 bushels—5.11 per acre.

Potatoes, 1,400 acres, 143,185 bushels—102.28 per acre.

Beans, 58 acres, 648 bushels—11.14 per acre.

Sugar Cane, 216 acres, 25,757 gallons of syrup, yielding 119.24 gallons per acre.

Cultivated Hay, 22,153 acres, 28,184 tons.

Flax Seed, 14 acres, 149 bushels.

Root crops, etc., 839 acres, making a total acreage under cultivation in the county for these crops, 259,634.

In addition to the above there was raised:

Wild Hay, 8,856 tons.

Timothy Seed, 9,597 bushels.

Clover Seed, 2,377 bushels.

Apples, 7,912 bushels.

Grapes, 4,209 pounds.

Butter produced, 689,076 pounds.

Cheese, 12,716 pounds.

Honey, 26,280 pounds.

Maple Sugar, 100 pounds.

Maple Syrup, 63 gallons.

Strawberries, 2,027 quarts.

Tobacco, 2,640 pounds.

Wool, 14,077 pounds.

Apple Trees. The number reported in the county is 88,389, and of these there are in bearing, 20,166.

Sheep, whole number, 7,704.

Grape vines in bearing, 766.

These statistics furnish a fair idea of the agricultural resources of the county, for although the county is well settled, but little more than one half is actually under cultivation.

SOME FACTS ABOUT THE CEREALS.—As showing the number of acres in wheat in the county as compared with former years it may be interesting to state that in 1879, 167,198 acres were sown in wheat, and in 1880, the number of acres was reduced to 149,885, or a falling off in a single year of 17,313. The yield was only 1,491,937 or 8.92 bushels to the acre, but notwithstanding this falling off in acreage and productiveness, Fillmore county was the second wheat producing county in the State, Goodhue county being the first. The other counties producing over a million bushels were Olmsted, Wabasha, Freeborn, Winona, and Dakota.

The counties in which the production of wheat has decreased are, Brown, Fillmore, Houston, Jackson, Nobles, Rock, Watonwan, and Winona. The production in the State, as a rule, is increasing from year to year, in 1868, the total yield was 15,382,022 and in 1875 this had got up to 30,079,300, the next year, however, was a bad one for this

cereal, and it fell off to 17,964,632. In 1879, the yield was 31,218,634, or an average of 11.30 per acre. The highest average was in 1868, 17.91, and lowest in that off year, 1876, when the average fell to 9.61.

OATS.—Fillmore county is the largest oat-producing county in the State, putting up over one million bushels, the average yield being over thirty-five bushels to the acre.

CORN.—This county is one of the nine principal corn producing counties of Minnesota. In 1879, the number of acres in corn was 24,420, and the yield 909,729, or 37.29 per acre.

In the year 1869, the number of bushels raised in the State was 4,194,965. Ten years afterwards, in 1879, the yield was 12,939,901 which may be characterized as a healthy increase.

BARLEY.—Fillmore is one of the seven counties of the State that furnishes over 100,000 bushels a year, and in 1879, 6,180 acres were sown and 140,002 bushels, or 22.65 per acre raised. The whole crop in the State was 2,423,932 bushels.

RYE.—Not much attention has been paid to this crop.

BUCKWHEAT.—This crop is on the decrease, as the yield is very uncertain and uneven in different localities.

SEED TIME IN FILLMORE COUNTY.—There may be some curiosity to learn the seed time in the county, and from a memorandum kept by a careful farmer, we gather the following facts spread over a little more than ten years time.

1857. Along the fences, on the 25th of April, the snow was six inches deep.

1864. On the 12th of May snow was twenty-one inches deep; on the 21st, it was six inches deep. The crops that year were good.

1865. On the first of May the ground was white with snow, and the seed was put in after that. Frost appeared on the 15th of September, but the corn crop was quite good.

1867. Sleighing disappeared in February, and during that month there was considerable thunder and lightning, good sleighing in March, snow on the ground on the 21st of April, no seeding was done until well into May. Corn was planted on the 24th. It was a cold and backward spring and a wet summer, but good crops.

1868. Some seeding was done the last of March. Early in April there was snow that kept

up till the 16th. Harvesting began on the 25th of July.

1869. Snow on the ground up to the 15th of April, began seeding, but there was more snow on the 20th. This year there were good crops.

1870. The snow lasted until the 12th of April, and there was more on the 17th, with very good crops.

1871. Began seeding on the 5th of April, on the 21st it froze hard and snowed. The seeding was finished about the 28th. Early in the season it was wet, later it was dry, and there was a light crop.

1872. Cold through March and well into April; got in seed on the 18th, and corn on the 5th of May.

1873. Began seeding on the 18th of April, and finished on the 1st of May. Planted corn on the 12th and 13th of May.

1874. Commenced seeding on the 9th of April, but it froze every night until the 18th, and there was snow on the 20th and 27th. The seeding was not finished till the 5th of May.

1875. The month of March was cold, and on the 1st of April there was snow. Began to sow on the 19th, but the ground froze up and so remained for a week. On the 2d of May it again froze up hard. It can thus be seen that there is no fixity as to seed time or harvest here.

AMBER SUGAR CANE.

It is a thoroughly established fact that syrup and sugar can be successfully made in Minnesota from the early amber cane which grows to perfection in all parts of the State. It is reasonable to believe that this industry is in its earliest infancy, and that at no distant time, the great bulk of the sugar now imported in such enormous quantities will be made at home, and, although such arguments have little effect upon individual action, yet it may not be devoid of general interest to know that the amount of sugar imported requires an equivalent in gold of more than \$100,000,000, or one-sixth of all the circulating medium in the country.

Without doubt, the cultivation of the early amber cane in the northern States can supply a large part of this demand, and Minnesota could supply the home demand and leave a surplus for exportation. Such a change would certainly lessen the liability for hard times, and if commercial panics must come, the intervals between their

coming would be lengthened, as, with this great draft upon us, the difficulties of keeping the balance of trade on our side would be very materially decreased.

The great reason, however, why the farmers of Minnesota should make amber cane a part of every crop, is because it is in their pecuniary interest; if properly cultivated, and the business conducted with the skill usually displayed by the average farmer of the State, it will certainly be remunerative.

In Louisiana, and other sugar making communities, the old methods effectually excluded the small farmers from entering into the business at all, even in a small way, for every planter had to have his own sugar houses, with costly machinery, and expenses of engineer and of operating on a large scale. But even there this system is giving way to the modern idea of a subdivision of labor, and the result is that common mills are being established, with all the facilities for the manufacture of the juice of the cane for the whole neighborhood, so that the planter can cultivate his crop without the trouble and expense of procuring machinery and buildings, with skilled labor to work it up.

This is evidently the course for the farmers of Minnesota, and every neighborhood should have its sugar mill, with grinding facilities, and evaporating pans sufficient to do the work before the frost arrives.

HISTORY OF THE EARLY AMBER.—In 1859, when Minnesota, as a State, was only a year old, at the time when the cultivation of the Chinese sugar cane, Imphee, or Sorghum as it was called, was exciting attention throughout the country, Mr. E. Y. Teas, of Indiana, being in Paris, bought a few pounds of the seed, of a well known firm, merely asking for the best. This was taken home and planted in the county where he lived, on a fourth of an acre, and there was a single stalk, unlike the others, which ripened its seed by the time the rest were in bloom. The seed from this exceptional plant was carefully preserved, and the product the next year also ripened earlier than any other. The syrup was found to be far superior, and on account of the color, it being unlike the dark product of other known varieties, it was called Amber Cane.

At this time a Mr. Lindley, from North Carolina, seeing the value of the new variety, took home a

fine lot of seed. There it was found to flourish, and was subsequently brought back to Wayne county, Indiana, and carefully grown by Mr. Conley, who widely disseminated the seed. It is not known whether this stray seed was an accidental one from some known variety in the old world, or a new kind just springing into existence; but, at all events, its history, since Mr. Teas had the genius to preserve it, is certainly a happy exemplification of the survival of the fittest.

METHOD OF CULTIVATION.—Although many of our readers are well acquainted with the whole business of making syrup and sugar from the amber cane, from the seed to the moment of leaving the granulating process, yet, for the benefit of those who have not given the subject deserved attention, a few observations will be made in this regard.

Minnesota soil, by its every appearance, is well adapted to the raising of any sugar plant. The only question, then, regards the climate, and that is overcome by the introduction of the early amber cane. This seed should be planted as early as possible, not allowing one day of needless delay. This will ripen the cane in the latter part of August, before danger of frost. However slightly frost touches the cane, it will be damaged, especially in its crystallizing properties.

When cut, the cane should be piled in sheds for protection which sheds should be built near the mill. The cane piles should not be more than six feet high, to insure against heating. Space around and between the piles should be left for a free circulation of the air. Small quantities of cane could be covered with straw, always removing the straw during the day. The planting of cane is of no more expense than that of corn, and only a small additional expense in cultivation may be taken into account.

An acre of land will readily produce eleven tons of cane, and a ton of cane will give from eighty-five to ninety-five gallons of juice, by the use of a six-horse power mill.

The juice contains 16 per cent solid matter, thirteen parts of which are crystallizable sugar, the remaining three parts being invert sugar and organic matter. An acre of cane will safely produce from 130 to 150 gallons of syrup of 80 per cent. density.

The suckers should be removed to give the main stalk greater vigor. The cane grows from

ten to eleven feet tall, and each stalk, stripped and headed, weighs from two to three pounds. A man can with ease cut two acres a day. Two boys, using each a common lath, can strip an acre per day. A team can haul it up at the same time.

The cane should be cut before any frost touches it, although a slight frost affecting the leaves only will not injure the juice, provided the cane is then promptly cut.

The best way to harvest it is to place it in winrows. Let two men start in, taking two rows each; make a winrow in the middle of the four rows, by laying down each hill as it is cut, with the butts in front, and the tops pointing back, laying each hill like shingles on a roof. Keep right on in this way, and you will have the cane in a condition to withstand rain and an ordinary early frost. The cane can be cut from the time of the immature to the ripe seed, but the riper it becomes the sweeter the juice.

When you are ready to haul to the mill, begin, at the butt end of the row, and cut off the seed heads, throwing two rows together, then drive between the empty rows and load up by taking out both end boards, laying a tier at both ends with the butts outside.

Without doubt, in the cultivation and handling of this crop there will be many improvements, and new machinery, which, of course, will succeed or be rejected on its merits.

THE MANUFACTURE.—For a mill grinding two acres in twenty-four hours, will be required three men and a horse, besides two or three boilers.

From the mill the juice should pass into large settling vats, where impurities are taken from it. From here the juice passes into the large classification pans, where the necessary chemicals for purifying can be applied. When well heated and skimmed, the juice passes into the evaporating pan, from which, if it is desirable to make sugar, it is turned into wooden coolers for crystallization. When crystallized, the sugar can be separated from the syrup, either with a centrifugal machine, or by drainage.

The outfit for a six horse power mill, grinding about three acres per day, is two or three classification pans, about 12x4 feet, and eight inches deep, and one evaporator for finishing. Another filtering of the juice, as it passes from the classification pans to the finishing evaporator, is of great advantage. Skimmings can be made use of

in fattening hogs. The skimmings of the finishing evaporator produce a fine quality of vinegar.

Out of the 140 to 150 gallons of syrup per acre, there can be made, by using proper machinery, 1,000 pounds of sugar, and what is left, about sixty gallons, will be a fine article of molasses.

The manufacture is, however, recommended to be in the hands of experts, as it can be made at so much a gallon or pound with satisfactory results. As to the amount of syrup to the acre, some of the men who have developed this industry, claim that 160 gallons an acre can be readily secured. The syrup weighs about twelve pounds to the gallon, and from this seven pounds of sugar ought to be made, and from these figures the value of the crop can be estimated, the worth of syrup and sugar being known. It should be remembered that after the sugar granulates, there are still several pounds of syrup to each gallon, which is good molasses.

The early history of the successful cultivation of amber cane in Minnesota is most interesting. Soon after the war of 1861, Seth H. Kenny, of Morristown, and Charles F. Miller, of Dundas, Rice county, who were at the time strangers to each other, twenty miles apart, began experimenting and wrestling with the problem, as to whether molasses could be made from the Chinese sugar cane. Their efforts, although at first exciting the mournful pity of their neighbors, were at last crowned with success. One of them chanced upon the seed of the early amber, already mentioned, and sending some of it to a careful friend in Missouri, had a crop of seed raised from it there, and from this beginning has resulted a new industry for the state of Minnesota.

The St. Paul Chamber of Commerce, in the spring of 1877, invited these gentlemen to exhibit their specimens to that body, and from that hour, the attention of the people of the Northwest having been called to the subject, the success of sugar making in this northern latitude was assured.

For the benefit of those who are chemically inclined, an analysis or two of the amber juice is here given:

Juice—	
Density (solid matter).....	12.8
Pure saccharine.....	9.5
Invert sugar (glucose).....	2.2
Foreign matter.....	1.0

The presence of foreign matter is explained by

the use of unripe cane, lacking from two to three weeks of having obtained maturity.

ANOTHER ANALYSIS.—Sugar manufactured by M. D. Bowen gave as results:

Crystallizable sugar.....	89.46
Invert sugar.....	4.52
Moisture.....	5.80
Foreign matters.....	.22
	100.00

The analyses above given were made on the grounds, and under some unfavorable circumstances, but show to a dead certainty the enormous value of the cultivation of early amber sugar cane in Minnesota.

To show the most discouraging side of the amber cane question, an article from a Wisconsin paper is here printed, which, notwithstanding its facetiousness, contains valuable hints.

The Cadott, Chippewa county, Record, says: "The amber cane fever, which has been raging for some years further south, has at last reached this way-up north region. It is a fever that has its intermittent features, and may be profitable or not, according to circumstances. If the soil is just right it will grow and thrive, but if too cold, heavy, or wet, it will fail. If the seed is perfectly fresh and good, it will come up if planted a half inch deep, but if covered up an inch or more, the crop will be a hill here and a hill there, and the same will be the case if the weather is unfavorable. Then, when up four inches, it is the most discouraging crop known, for it won't grow an inch in four or six weeks—it is just getting ready to grow; but the weeds are not getting ready, or waiting, they are attending to business, and so must the farmer, or he is gone again. When it does get started growing, the celebrated beanstalk is nowhere, it "shoots" for a fact. When it has attained its growth, the farmer waits with the greatest impatience for it to ripen, and puts off the cutting from day to day to give it all the chance he can, until some morning he finds the whole of it frozen, and gone to the shades. If he succeeds in getting it cut, and down to the mill, then if it does not sour, and the manufacturer gets just the right boil on it, accidentally, he will have good syrup—good enough for a congressman. If any one of all these conditions fail, then this crop is a dead loss. The light lands of this county are just the thing for the crop if quality is what is wanted.

But the growers better try a half acre first, and after they have succeeded in growing that amount successfully it will be sensible to try more, but the man who tries ten acres or forty acres is beside himself. There are just about ten chances in a hundred that the beginner in this section will grow a crop successfully. Try it, but go slow. No better syrup is made than from the amber cane, when well made from good cane."

SUGAR CANE IN FILLMORE COUNTY.

This is one of the prominent counties that produces syrup, and the last statistical report gave 216 as the number of acres planted, and 25,757 gallons of sprup, an average of 119.24 per acre. In 1880, 473 acres were put in.

LEGAL WEIGHTS AND MEASURES IN MINNESOTA.

Wheat.....	60	pounds per bushel
Corn, shelled.....	56	" " "
Corn, in ears.....	70	" " "
Corn meal.....	50	" " "
Rye.....	56	" " "
Oats.....	32	" " "
Barley.....	48	" " "
Potatoes.....	60	" " "
Beans.....	60	" " "
Bran.....	20	" " "
Hungarian seed.....	48	" " "
Clover.....	60	" " "
Timothy.....	45	" " "
Hemp.....	44	" " "
Flax.....	56	" " "
Red Top.....	14	" " "
Buckwheat.....	32	" " "
Onions.....	57	" " "
Top onions, sets.....	28	" " "
Peas.....	60	" " "
Dried Apples.....	28	" " "
Malt.....	34	" " "
Salt.....	50	" " "
Turnips.....	57	" " "
Cranberries.....	36	" " "
Coal.....	80	" " "
Lime.....	80	" " "
Lime.....	200	" per barrel
Flour.....	196	" " "
Pork.....	200	" " "
Butter.....	84	" " "

LAND MEASURE.

43,560 square feet make one acre.

To measure an acre: 198 feet by 200 feet make one acre. 209 feet on each side will make one square acre within a small fraction.

A square mile contains 640 acres.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

VARIOUS EVENTS OF INTEREST CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

The object of this collection of facts is to give an idea of life in this part of the world, from a period not remote from the early advent of white settlers; to show the things in which they were interested aside from their daily vocations, the accidents and vicissitudes to which they were subjected, with some of their pleasures and pastimes. Of course many events of absorbing interest, to those who participated in them, must have escaped our recording scribe, but enough have been secured to fill the allotted space, and to give a good idea of life and its prevailing vast concerns, as developed in Fillmore county.

Any one coming into one of these villages to-day, from the old world, or even from the eastern States, can hardly realize that only a little over thirty years ago this whole section was visited every summer by immense herds of buffalo; that not a white man was here except an occasional trapper, and that during this time all this vast region has been reclaimed from a state of nature.

In this chapter also quite a number of Fillmore county's dead are mentioned, with a word as to their lives, and what they may have done for humanity's sake.

THE YEAR 1854.

LAND OFFICE.—The land office was first opened in Brownsville on the first of August, 1854, and removed to Chatfield and reopened on the 12th of June, 1856. Maj. John H. Bennett was Register, and Captain John McKenny, Receiver. The amount of business done from the very start was enormous, some figures on this point appear elsewhere.

THE YEAR 1856.

At the county election in the fall, one Democrat and one Republican were elected as representatives, the other officers were Republican, except the Surveyor and Coroner, who were Democrats.

FIRE.—On the 29th of October, the land agency office of Weiser, Filbert & Edwards, at Chatfield, was destroyed by fire.

THE YEAR 1857.

The land grant to the Southern Minnesota railroad was passed on the 3d of March, and in May following was confirmed by the action of the territorial legislature.

GLARE SNOW.—On the 3d of December, 1856, there was a very deep snow that remained on the ground. On the 27th of December there was a rain which froze as it fell, leaving a glassy crust which would bear up an ordinary man, but it proved most disastrous to the deer, whose sharp hoofs, when the animal was on the run, would cut through at every jump, and the settlers, with whom fresh meat had been an almost unobtainable luxury, were quick to avail themselves of this advantage to procure venison. A dog that could run without inconvenience, would soon overtake a deer and bring him to bay, and he would soon be floundering helplessly in the crust broken snow, when he would be dispatched with any convenient weapon. The numbers thus slain seem most incredible. Incidents relating to this slaughter appear in the town histories. It is a fact that this winter well nigh exterminated the deer throughout the wide region where this icy condition prevailed.

In April, Mr. C. Wilson, of Chatfield, undertook to bore an artesian well.

In May, the Root River Valley railroad engineers reached Chatfield, laying out a road that has been laying around unbuilt ever since.

In consequence of the hard times the proprietor of the old water saw-mill, one mile from Chatfield, in the winter agreed to saw lumber at \$5.00 per thousand feet.

The first issue of the "Chatfield Democrat," on the 11th of September, says that "Forty acres of land adjoining the Chatfield town plat, sold for \$90 per acre."

THE YEAR 1858.

A MISHAP.—Quite a serious accident happened to one of Mr. A. M. Walker's stages as it neared Fillmore village, in this county, on the 3d of February. In attempting to cross a small stream or creek, the wheel of the stage came in contact with a large boulder, and the stage was instantly thrown upon its side, forcing one of the wheel horses down with it. The horse being held down by the tongue and fore part of the stage, and hampered with the harness, was drowned. There were three passengers in the coach at the time, who luckily escaped without further injury than an "unsought wash" and good ducking. Mr. J. S. Weider, clerk in the office of the Receiver of the U. S. Land Office in Chatfield, *en route* for Dubuque, was one of the three.

SERIOUS ACCIDENT.—On the 10th of February, a party of gentlemen left Chatfield for the purpose of slaughtering the game that should cross their path. At that day game of every species abounded in Fillmore county, and especially may this be said of the country immediately surrounding the village of Chatfield. The gunning party was having good luck, and the indications were that they would be bountifully repaid for their labor, when, by the accidental discharge of one of the guns, Mr. Nathan P. Langdon, of Chatfield, was shot in the leg below the knee, breaking both bones and otherwise mangling his limb in a horrible manner. He was immediately taken to Chatfield and placed under the treatment of Dr. Cole, of that place, but in spite of the best of care it became necessary to amputate the limb.

A TRAVESTY.—In March, Mr. "William Higgins, of Higginsville," sent a memorial to the Legislature asking a loan of \$500, on 160 acres of land he expected to own when he had paid the government \$200 for it. He proposed to spend the money he received in improvements, as he intended to lay out a city and give the State part of the profits on the sale of house lots, and to show that he intended to pursue a liberal policy, and in humble imitation of his railroad friends, he proposed to give each of the members of the Legislature the deed of a lot, not, of course, to influence their action, but that they might realize that there was nothing small in his free-handed and comprehensive scheme. It was a rich burlesque on the whole government subsidy business, and must have had considerable influence at the time.

The winter was so mild that wheat was sown on the 25th of February, and in 1860, it was sown on the 7th of March.

LAND OFFICE BUSINESS.—In June, the amount of land sold for cash was 440,384 acres, and for land warrants 941,433 acres. The total number of acres disposed of for cash and in land warrants was 1,381,817. Total number of acres surveyed 3,500,000. Unsurveyed 1,500,000. Total, 5,000,000.

WOOLEN MILL.—Mr. Schweitzer, of Preston, started a woolen mill this year.

TROUTING.—In July, in Deer Creek and Spring Valley, thirteen men caught 1,055 trout!

RAILROAD BONDS.—On the 15th of April the county of Fillmore held their election in regard to the loan of the State credit to the Southern Minnesota railroad corporation, to the amount of

\$5,000,000, to assist said company to complete their road. The vote of the principal towns in the county was as follows :

Chatfield.....	For	292;	Against	86
Preston	For	178;	Against	68

Throughout the county the vote averaged 4 to 1 in favor of the loan, the majority was 1,500. This shows to some extent the magnanimous spirit of the pioneers of the county, their willingness to assist the company in building the road, but when it was found that the road was not built, they were promptly repudiated.

ACCORDING TO THE BOOKS.—In the spring of this year, times in the county of Fillmore were hard, and the dealers and farmers were striving to make both ends meet. In this period it was not the custom, nor was it fashionable, for a lady to wear \$500 worth of clothing during the year, when her husband only made \$250. This is illustrated by the following conversation which took place in the village of Chatfield between a certain individual and a store keeper:

"I say, Jones, how is it that your wife dresses so magnificently and you always appear out at the elbows?"

"Well, you see, Thompson, my wife dresses according to the *Gazette of Fashion*, and I dress according to my *Ledger*."

A table compiled on the 5th of June, shows that at that date Fillmore county had 9,893 inhabitants, and 1,822 dwellings. The county contains an area of 864 square miles.

BROKE JAIL.—On the 16th of August, five prisoners confined in the county jail at Preston for various offenses, entered into a conspiracy to escape, and once more enjoy freedom. They succeeded in their undertaking by bending the window bars and, when fairly in free air, "struck for the woods" in different directions.

Of the five who got away only one was ever heard from, he, after traveling on foot some forty or fifty miles, concluded that meals were easier for him to get, and better, in the jail than anywhere else, so he returned once more to the jail and took up his sentence where he left off.

FORTUNATE ESCAPE.—On the 5th of September, a little daughter of Maj. J. R. Bennett, of Chatfield, being alone in the yard, fell headforemost into a tub of water, and remained there some time before being found. When discovered and taken out life appeared to be extinct, but with exercise

of great presence of mind by the parents taking in the necessary course to effect a resuscitation, the life of the little one was saved.

SERIOUS ACCIDENT.—On Friday, the 17th day of September, Mr. T. Sawyer, a citizen in the vicinity of Chatfield, met with a very serious accident. He was engaged with a machine, threshing grain, several miles from town, and while it was in motion he attempted to pass from one side of the feeder to the other, when his foot slipping through, was caught and torn off above the ankle, ripping flesh and bones to strips, and mangling the limb in a frightful manner. Physicians were immediately brought, who amputated the fractured limb close to the knee joint.

DEATH OF WILLIAM HENRY DEAN, M. D., AT SPRING VALLEY.—The doctor was a graduate of the Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, and apparently had a life of great usefulness before him in the healing art, when a frightful accident closed his earthly career. In company with several ladies and gentlemen, he was at the mill of Mr. Stevens, and the members of the party were being weighed on a platform scale. It being just at dusk the doctor did not observe a rapidly revolving shaft near where they stood, which caught by a shawl he wore, and whirled him around and around, striking against the scales at every revolution, until the mill was stopped. He was found to be terribly lacerated and his limbs broken and otherwise internally injured, so that death came to his relief eleven days afterwards, on the 18th of October, 1858, at the age of 25 years. He was faithfully attended by Drs. Cole, Gilbert, and Twitchell. This melancholy event saddened all hearts in Spring Valley.

TAXES.—The county tax was \$1,591.

SORGHUM.—Charles V. Gere was an early producer of sorghum syrup.

CONTESTED ELECTION.—The county election in 1858 was a contested one. The canvassers threw out the town of Chatfield on account of some illegal voting, as was alleged, and this gave the republicans a majority of 100, but finally, the matter coming into court, Judge Wilson reversed the action of the board, and so the democrats kept in power.

THE YEAR 1859.

BANK.—In this year the Fillmore County Bank had in circulation \$25,000 in bills, secured by a deposit of stocks with the State Auditor to the

amount of \$33,000. This was in imitation of the New York state banking system.

FLOOD.—On the 30th of June there was a flood on the Root River; the bridge at Chatfield was carried away and other damage done.

LAND SALE.—A land sale was ordered for the 14th of November, and various attempts were made to postpone it.

COUNTY SEAT.—The spring election was held, and the question as to whether the county seat should be removed was voted upon. The village of Preston receiving a majority of the votes cast, was designated as still the county seat, and the several county offices were retained there.

FELL OVER THE PRECIPICE.—On the 2d day of June, a boy named Seeley, twelve or fourteen years of age, fell over the high precipice on the opposite side of the river below the Preston mill, and into the river below, dislocating his hip and otherwise injuring his body. After reaching the water he was barely enabled to save himself from drowning by taking hold of the willows and bearing himself up until assistance reached him. The boy escaped very luckily, for the fall was a frightful one, and but a few feet either to the right or left would have landed him upon rocks or crags, dashed his brains out, or disfigured him beyond recognition.

BURGLARS.—On the night of the 6th of August, burglars entered the boot and shoe store of Mr. Richardson, in Chatfield. They apparently did the job from purely personal necessity, and not with a view to speculation, as they only took three pairs of boots and escaped.

STAGE UPSET.—In the times of '59, in the stage business, there was considerable competition, and the stage that made the best time could command higher fare and a majority of the travelers. On the 20th of July, of that year, two rival stages started from Winona for Chatfield, both bent on keeping in the lead. When within a few miles of Chatfield, the driver of the stage on the Walker Line, which had up to this time been the loser in the race, thought he discovered a chance by which to pass his adversary and make Chatfield in time to gather the laurels. Accordingly he suddenly gave vent to an Indian war-whoop and playing his long whip upon his horses, darted along-side the other stage. The plan would have worked well, but for the "many a slip twixt the cup and lip," for just as he had accomplished his object,

and was turning into the road to take the leadership his strategy had gained for him, he turned too short, and the stage hovered upon the two side wheels for an instant and went over with a crash. Several arms were broken, and many bad bruises received and the race was lost.

FROST.—On the 5th of September there was a severe frost in the county, doing much damage.

POLITICAL.—On the political canvass of the fall, the Republican party went into the contest with the motto "No taxation for railroad purposes," and carried the State principally on that issue, as stated by the Fillmore county press at the time, and this county at that time was the most populous in the State.

THE YEAR 1860.

PIC-NIC.—Early in June there was a notable pic-nic in Chatfield, a sort of a milestone marking the progress from the rudeness inseparable from pioneer life, toward a more elegant and social civilization. There were by actual count 418 persons present; among these were seventy-five married women and forty-five single ones. The festivities of the occasion were hugely enjoyed, and the people began to feel that they were not so far beyond the confines of civilization after all.

FIRE.—On the 16th of March, the Carimona Hotel, in Carimona, took fire from a defective flue, and was burned to the ground.

HORSE THIEVES.—In the spring, horse thieves committed depredations in various parts of the State, and made farmers feel very nervous as to the safety of their horses. At this time, after a number of horses had been stolen in Fillmore county, J. W. Bishop, of the "Chatfield Democrat," gave vent to the following: "*Farmers*, Look after your horses, for we see by our exchanges, and hear from our farmers, that since the adjournment of the Legislature the horse thieves have reappeared in almost every part of the State. We hope the horse thieves will forgive us this little joke."

POLICE COURT.—A miserable old man who had been "hammering his wife" was arrested in Chatfield, and on being brought before Judge Gere was fined \$10. His neighbors claimed that it looked as though he did it just for exercise and the fun of it.

MARBLE.—On the 2d day of May, a marble quarry was discovered on the farm of Mr. Ketchum, about two miles from Chatfield. It was

pronounced to be variegated marble, and was most beautiful, of fine quality, and capable of the finest Italian polish.

TERRIBLE AFFLICTION.—Died, at the residence of W. H. H. Graham, one mile west of Chatfield, on the 7th of August, after an illness of one week, W. H. H. Graham, Jr., son of W. H. H. and Dorothy Graham, aged five years and four months. On the 15th inst., after an illness of one week, Nina Bell, a daughter of the above named parents, aged three years and four months. On the 16th inst., Mrs. Dorothy Graham, the wife, aged twenty-seven years. On the 17th inst., Ralph, infant son, and last of Mr. W. H. H. Graham's family. Thus in the short space of ten days, Mr. Graham was bereft by the grim monster, Death, of his entire family.

WHEAT YIELD.—Mr. Lee, of Fillmore, on the 8th of September, threshed 480 bushels of No. 1 wheat from the sheaves of fifteen acres, averaging thirty-two bushels per acre.

FATAL ACCIDENT.—A fatal accident occurred in Carrolton township on Sunday, the 6th of August. Michael O'Shaughnessy, son of Patrick O'Shaughnessy, in company with his brothers were out shooting, and by some means unknown, a gun in the hands of one of the party was accidentally discharged, the contents of which entered the face of the unfortunate boy and killed him almost instantly.

MILLS.—On the 27th of October, the Chatfield mills were grinding night and day, and turning out flour at the rate of 300 barrels per week.

THE YEAR 1861.

TRANSIENT TRAVEL.—It was estimated in Chatfield that for the year 1861 an average of thirty passengers arrived and departed daily. At this time there were three lines of stages through Chatfield, east and west.

The breaking out of the war in April, 1861, gave universal attention to recruiting, and many items, otherwise noticeable, were overlooked during that stormy period, being overshadowed by the unusual and mighty events of that belligerent period.

THE YEAR 1862.

BURNED.—On the 25th of May, a five year old girl of Michael Langham, of Fountain township, was playing near the fire when by some means her clothes caught in the flames, and before assistance

could reach her, she was burned so badly that she expired in a few hours.

THE INDIAN SCARE.—On the 1st of September, occurred the frontier panic. The massacre at New Ulm and that region had just taken place, and there was hardly a road in Fillmore county that some excited individual, who had lost his head, would not ride through, usually bareback, shouting "Flee from the Indians!" "Flee from the Indians!" and without halting to explain, yelled that "the town right back was in ashes!" Of course there was not an Indian within 140 miles, but without stopping to consider the absolute and utter impossibility of the Indians thus sweeping across the country like a tornado, destroying everything in their track, a majority at once caught the infection, and thus bereft of reason, at once madly acted on the impulse to save themselves and families from the murderous tomahawk and scalping knife.

The scenes that followed can easily be imagined. What transportation could be had at hand was at once put in requisition, the family was hurried into the vehicle, and what few articles were most highly prized that could be carried were bundled in, and away they went, resolved to make no unnecessary delay in putting the Mississippi River between them and the bloodthirsty savages. Such was the haste that no attempt was made to run off the stock, and usually the garden gates and the fences were opened to let the cattle luxuriate on the misfortunes of their owners. In most instances the houses were left wide open, and not unfrequently the table would be hastily spread, with the hope that when the savages arrived they would stop to eat, and thus the fugitives would gain time to get beyond their reach.

The first evening of the stampede there was a frightful rain, and some of the jaded ones would halt and occupy some deserted residence. There was an occasional cool head who tried to stop the bewildering rush, but they could do little to arrest the panic. Some of the men who tried to reassure the crowd by protesting that there was no danger were accused of being in league with the Indians, and were plotting for a wholesale destruction.

The village of Preston was literally jammed full of people and teams. The houses were full, the shops were full, as well as the mills and every available shelter, and a single shot, or an unusual shout on that terrible night, would have completed

the demoralization of the already panic stricken heterogeneous gathering.

In every instance the positive news came that the very next town had been burned, and the people butchered, not a single individual left to tell the tale of their abrupt taking off. And as fugitives began to arrive from miles away, not having seen a single red savage on the war-path, the truth began to dawn upon the hitherto reasonless multitude, that they had been the victims of a causeless scare, and that the sooner they returned to their several places of abode, and begun to repair the mischief their abrupt departure had caused, the better it would be for them. So the motley throng got back to their abandoned homes, and while most of them now allude to the subject with a broad smile over the ludicrousness of the whole affair, there is occasionally one who has never forgiven himself for his part in the escapade, and still remains soreheaded, so no particulars will be here presented.

ACCIDENT.—A sad accident took place at Elliotia on the 14th of November. A boy about fourteen years of age, a son of Mr. Hicks, residing about two miles west of Elliotia, was found in a ditch beside the road, and a horse that he had been riding on the top of him. When found, both boy and horse were dead. Fast riding was the supposed cause of the fatal ending of this horseback ride.

THE YEAR 1864.

DROWNED.—On the 3d of September, a sad accident occurred at the Medary House, in Chatfield, which resulted in the drowning of an infant child of Mr. and Mrs. Freeman, aged two months. A little daughter of Mrs. Norton was carrying the child, and on passing through the door leading from the dining room to the kitchen, at which point the cistern is located, and at that time was uncovered, they were both precipitated into the same. Mr. Burdick, the proprietor, immediately jumped into the cistern, where the water was about twelve feet deep, and succeeded in saving Mrs. Norton's child, which he thought was the only one in the cistern. After he came out Mrs. Freeman said her child was in also, when another person jumped in and brought out the body of the infant which had sunk. The body was in the water about ten minutes, and when brought out life had departed.

During the summer and fall of 1864, many of

the three year men who enlisted in 1861, were returning.

KILLED.—On the 29th of October, Mrs. Churchill, of Chatfield township, was thrown from a wagon and so fatally injured that she died the next day. The accident was caused by the oxen taking fright, running off and upsetting the wagon. She was 26 years old and at the time was assisting her husband in gathering corn.

FIRE.—On the 12th of November, the granary of Peter Johnson, three miles below Chatfield, together with 300 or 400 bushels of wheat, was destroyed by fire between 10 and 11 o'clock at night. The fire was set by a young girl not 17 years of age, named Mary Pettis, who had formerly resided with the family of Mr. Johnson. The culprit was caught within two miles of where the deed was done, and confessed the crime. Upon trial, however, she was acquitted upon promising to reform.

DIED.—Captain Edwin Hillman, of Sumner township, Fillmore county, in Winona, on the 24th of December. Captain Hillman commanded company "C" in the Third Minnesota Regiment. He was fifty years of age at the time of his death, and was an Englishman by birth; a brave man, and a gallant officer.

THE YEAR 1865.

SWEPT AWAY.—On the 25th of February, Mr. McDonald, of Newburg township, in attempting to cross the branch of Root River at Preston, with a two horse team, at the ford, was swept down by the flood of ice and water and drowned, together with both horses.

CHILD KILLED.—On the 10th of June an insane woman, wife of Mr. John Long, living two miles west of Preston, struck her grand daughter, a girl of 13 years, a blow on the side of the head with a club. The child was not considered at first as being dangerously hurt, but on the day following, while attending her usual duties, suddenly fell down in a spasm and died within an hour.

DROWNED.—On the 18th of August Mr. Zenas Root and his grandchild, of Spring Valley township, were drowned in a sink hole where they were watering horses.

THE YEAR 1866.

FLOOD.—On Monday night the 6th of August, the comparatively small stream known as Weisel Creek, on the south branch of Root River, sud-

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

denly commenced swelling at an alarming degree, and the formerly harmless creek or placid brook had, in a few hours, become a rushing torrent, foaming and boiling over its banks, overflowing the surrounding country and carrying disaster, death and destruction before it. The first obstacle coming in the torrent's way, consequently meeting its destruction, was the dwelling house of Mr. David Weisel. It was struck broadside by the rushing flood, swept from its foundation, and crushed into fragments in an instant. The occupants of the house at the time were Mr. David Weisel, his wife, his mother, a lady over 80 years of age, and a nephew named John Weisel, 12 years of age, also relatives from Burr Oaks, Iowa, Mr. and Mrs. Calvin Brace, all of whom met a watery grave, except Mrs. David Weisel, who was found the following morning still clinging to her bed, on which she had floated down the stream, and was rescued from her perilous position. She told her rescuers and others that herself and Mrs. Brace had been talking together while journeying down the stream, the last of their conversation was when Mrs. Weisel enquired of her companion how she was getting along, the reply was "God have mercy on me!" This was her last utterance. There was one man who found his house going down stream, he managed to get on the roof and made his voyage in safety, finally making a landing against two sturdy elm trees, and in the morning his cries for assistance soon brought relief.

The next dwelling in the path of the flood was that of Mr. Jonas C. Wellington. The occupants were Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Wellington, and a grandson named Charley C. Gage, four years old, all of whom were drowned.

Several miles below, another dwelling containing one man, two women, and five children, was carried away and all drowned.

The flood soon subsided, but it will long be remembered, as it carried with it the lives of sixteen human beings.

STAGE LINE.—J. C. Burbank & Co., established a stage line between Rushford and Winnebago City, *via* Preston, and an express was added from La Crescent.

During this year, when the Southern Minnesota railroad was building, the people of Preston confidently expected that the extension from Lanesboro would carry it along the south branch of the Root River and thus through Preston, and several

parties engaged in local enterprises to meet this favorable condition of affairs. And Chatfield, whose citizens had done everything possible to secure the building of the road, also expected that their larger branch of the river would be followed, but other views prevailed, and so these two aspiring villages had to endure their chagrin as philosophically as possible.

THE YEAR 1867.

On May, the 13th, a meeting was held at the Court House in Preston, to see about securing the right of way for the Southern Minnesota railroad, which, it was still supposed, would be bound to run through Preston.

Reuben Wells was Chairman of the meeting, and S. B. Murrel, Secretary. The matter was placed in the hands of a committee, consisting of A. H. Butler, D. B. Coleman, A. Bergen, W. T. Wilkins, S. B. Murrell, Thomas Quinn, H. A. Billings, Dr. L. Redmond, J. E. Burbank, and N. P. Colburn.

RAILROAD LAND OFFICE.—In May the Southern Minnesota Railroad land office was removed to Rushford from Houston, where it had previously been located.

EARLY FROST.—A severe frost struck this region on the 30th of August, doing much damage.

THE YEAR 1868.

The total reported valuation of Fillmore county in 1868, was \$3,789,710.

A State teachers' institute was held in Preston in October. Hon. Mark H. Dunnell was the Superintendent.

RAILROAD CELEBRATION.—The railroad got to Lanesboro in November, and early in December a celebration took place. The dinner, the speeches, the toasts, and responses were appropriate for the occasion. The people turned out, and numerous invited guests were there. It was a fitting inauguration of the new order of things.

THE YEAR 1869.

On the 24th of February, several business houses on the main street in Chatfield were destroyed by fire. Total loss about \$4,000.

In the fall of this year the Southern Minnesota railroad company got 32,342 acres of land.

THE YEAR 1870.

A fire proof vault was built on the west end of the Court House for the safe keeping of the records. F. G. Parker had the contract.

Potter's clay was reported in the county, near Preston.

Preston people being disappointed in securing the railroad, made a virtue of necessity and got a depot at the nearest available point, on the farm of Mr. Isenhour.

ACCIDENT.—On the 26th of August, Mr. Peter Halverson, a Norwegian of Amherst township, met with a most serious accident. While drawing a mower the horses took fright and ran away, tearing through the field at a frightful gait, with the mower in full gear. Mr. Halverson attempted to jump off, but in doing so failed to clear one foot from the sickle, and it was completely severed from the leg, the shoe being picked up with the foot in it.

THE YEAR 1871.

GREAT FRESHET.—On the 24th of February there was a great flood on the Root River. Nearly all the dams above Lanesboro were swept away; on the southern branch those only at Preston remained, and they were seriously injured.

THE RAILROAD BONDS.—In the spring of this year there was a bitter contest in relation to the payment of the railroad bonds. Fillmore county was considerably excited. A proposition was submitted to the people, and decided in the negative by a majority, in the State, of 12,206 in a total vote of 21,499.

In 1872, the question as to the feasibility of narrow gauge railroads was discussed by the press and people.

FIRE.—On the 30th of June, 1871, five business houses in the village of Chatfield were destroyed by fire. Supposed to be the work of an incendiary.

THE YEAR 1872.

FROZEN TO DEATH.—In January there was a fearful snow-storm and a general blockade, and in the town of Granger there was a heartrending case of the freezing to death of a whole family. It seems that Rev. Mr. Evans, a Welsh minister, was out in the terrible storm with his wife and two children, and when within three-fourths of a mile of his home on his return, the team could go no further, and leaving his wife and one child he carried the other, the eldest, home. He then returned for his other little one, and leaving his wife wrapped up in some blankets he had brought from home, he started with the child, but lost his way,

and they both perished; the little one at home was found stark and stiff, as was also the mother and wife in the road. This almost unparalleled event created a profound shock in the community.

DEATH OF REV. ELI ENGLE.—Mr. Engle went to his reward on the 11th of May, 1872, at the age of fifty-two years and nine months. He was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, on the 25th of September, 1817, and when still a young man, joined the Methodist Church at Western Port, Maryland. Soon after he was licensed as an exhorter, which position he nobly filled for two years, then received local orders, and worked faithfully for twenty-four years in this ministry. He had an especial love for evangelical work. He had the love and respect of his wife, the reverence of his children, the esteem of his neighbors, and was cherished by his church.

DEATH OF JONAS CONKEY.—Father Conkey, as he was familiarly called, on account of his kindly, genial ways, was called to the other side on the 15th of September, 1872. He was a native of Bridgeport, Vermont, born in 1795. He was in Clinton county, New York, while young and up to 1844. He afterwards lived in Illinois, Wisconsin, and Iowa. Since 1861, he lived in Minnesota. In 1830, he was received into the Presbyterian Church at Plattsburg, New York. At the organization of the Presbyterian Church in Preston, he was constituted a ruling elder, which position he held until his death, which was at the residence of his son, William P. Conkey. He was a most worthy citizen.

THE YEAR 1873.

The greatest snow-storm and the most intense cold remembered in the county was on the 7th, 8th, and 9th days of January of this year. The thermometer stood from 26 degrees to 30 degrees below zero, and the howling storm made the tempest a most frightful one. Many lives were lost all over the State. A snow-storm with the glass so low is a phenomena not often witnessed in southern Minnesota.

SILVER WEDDING.—On Monday, the 6th of January, Mr. and Mrs. William Carpenter, of Preston, celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of their wedding day by a tea party at which their particular friends were invited, and Mr. Carpenter presented to his quarter of a century bride a charming silver tea set. And thus this worthy couple started on the journey of life anew

for the next station, the golden stopping place, which so few married couples reach in their earthly pilgrimage.

DEATH OF MRS. JULIA KING.—Julia Scott was born on the 13th of April, 1827, and on the 16th of May, 1860, was married to Almond King, being his second wife. She came into the care of two children of her husband by a former wife, and subsequently had two of her own. These cares, duties, and responsibilities she met in a remarkably satisfactory manner, and was an affectionate wife, a tender and devoted mother to her own and the little motherless ones under her charge, and a good neighbor. She started across the unknown river, in Carimona, on the 20th of August, 1873.

THE YEAR 1874.

HORSE THIEVING.—In this year a vigilance committee was organized to operate against horse thieves. The knowledge that such an institution existed settled the whole business.

GHASTLY.—On Wednesday the 10th of June, the citizens of Sumner were horror stricken and excited over the finding of the remains of two human beings in a box, in a branch of the Kedron. Dr. Grover, the coroner of Rushford, was sent for, but the surmises that there had been a murder most foul, were dispelled when it was found that they were cadavers left in the brook by an enthusiastic medical student, to macerate, that he might the more easily secure the skeletons.

SAD ACCIDENT.—About the middle of June a party of Scandinavians were crossing the Root River at Newman's ford, on their way to a wedding, when the horses became frightened and unmanageable and ran, violently throwing the occupants of the wagon out in deep water, drowning one of the women and her little babe, thus sadly turning a festive occasion into one of mourning.

RAILROAD ACCIDENTS.—On the 20th of June there were two railroad accidents on the Southern Minnesota road. High water was the cause in both cases. One of them was two miles and a half west of Spring Valley, where the train going west, on crossing a culvert, after the engine and tender had got over, the cars went down and were promiscuously piled up. Fortunately no one was injured. The other accident was seventeen miles west of this, and happened about the same time, to the train moving east. Here the water was very high, up to the bottom of the rails, so that they appeared all right to the engineer, but the support

had been washed away, and as the engine came upon the foundationless rails down it dropped with the tender; Cumming's, the fireman, was crushed and instantly killed, while Brown, the engineer, escaped death with broken bones, and other contusions.

In July, while removing the temporary bridge at the point of the Spring Valley accident, William Nobles was instantly killed by being struck by a timber that was being hauled out by an engine, and Robert Lossing was also injured.

On the 14th of August, Frank Kefas, a son of Henry Kefas, was drowned at Lanesboro.

In September a large black bear came within a half mile of Lanesboro.

The following figures show the amount of business done in Lanesboro this year:

Flour sold, 77,299 barrels; amount paid for wheat \$140,400. Barley bought, 57,000 bushels. Lumber sold, 2,082,200 feet. Disbursements: flour and wheat trade, \$4,000,000, and this at a single point in the county, which will convey an idea of its resources.

On Saturday night, the 7th of November, the valuable flouring mill of Valentine and Tew, at Rushford, was destroyed by fire. There was also consumed 9,000 bushels of wheat. The total loss was \$20,000.

About four miles from Lanesboro, on the 28th of December, the wife of Thomas Flaherty, who had become insane and attempted to kill him, while he was in town to procure assistance, set fire to the house and all the buildings, and they were consumed. She was sent to the insane asylum.

MURDER.—On Saturday, the 17th day of October, 1874, Patrick Noonan, who lived three miles from Fountain, started for the latter place with a load of wheat, telling his wife as he left that he proposed to have a spree and a row. Mrs. Noonan knowing him to be a man of his word, especially in a case like this, sent her boy to town to inform the parties to whom Pat would sell his wheat, of his intentions, and warned them not to let him have any money. The boy did as directed, but this did not prevent Pat from going on his contemplated spree. Finding he could not get the cash for the wheat, he borrowed \$25 from other parties, and started out for his spree, going first to a saloon. After drinking rather heavily, he began picking a quarrel with a young fellow

known in that vicinity as John Shinnners, whose real name was John McDonald.—why he went by the name of Shinnners is still a mystery. After some harsh words, Shinnners hit Noonan a blow in the face, but before the blow could be returned they were parted by the saloon-keeper.

After this, during the whole evening the matter seemed weighing on Noonan's mind, and he was unusually silent and reticent, and seemed meditating a plan for revenge. That night Noonan met a clerk in the saloon, one Eric Gilbertson, and in course of conversation showed him a piece of lead whittled nearly round, about the size of a hen's egg, and told him he had "made that for Shinnners and would fix him."

Nothing more was done at that time, Noonan sleeping in the shoe shop over night, saying nothing to any one.

About 9 o'clock the next morning (Sunday), Noonan walked up town, apparantly sobered off and in good humor. He met Shinnners at the corner, and the following words ensued:

Noonan: "What did you hit me for last night?"

Shinnners: "Because you insulted me."

Noonan: "How did I insult you?"

Shinnners: "It makes no difference. I don't feel at all like apologizing."

Noonan: "Then tell me what you hit me for."

Shinnners: "Because I liked it."

Noonan: "Well, you're a curious sort of a man."

Shinnners: "That's just the kind of a cat I am. I hit you because I liked it, and I am just that kind of a cat."

Shinnners then went into the shoemaker's shop, and in a few moments came out, and as he went by, Noonan made a pass at him. Shinnners warded off the blow, at the same time making a jump into the street. If he had turned and grappled Noonan the terrible crime might have been avoided, but the moment he saw the weapon, which Noonan had done up in a handkerchief and used as a slung-shot, he thought his only safety lay in flight. He ran out in the middle of the street, with Noonan close at his heels, and ran at his utmost speed, but Noonan was too much for him. He caught him just before he reached Pat. Ferris' hotel, and aimed a blow with his slung shot, which hit him on the back of the neck, knocking him down. He hit him three or four quick, successive blows after he went down, one very severe one on the right side of the head, near the crown, which broke the

skull, then giving him a kick, ran up the street, exclaiming as he ran, "I done that because I liked it, by G—d!" "I've fixed him, d—n him!"

Shinnners was taken up, but mortal aid could not save him, and he died two days later.

Noonan made his way to the woods, and the most diligent search failed to unearth him. Nearly ten years have rolled by, and his whereabouts still remain a mystery. His family resided on the old homestead until March, 1882, when the entire family, mother and three children left for parts unknown. It is generally supposed by the residents and pioneers that they have gone to meet the exiled husband and father, but where, no one but his family and himself know.

DEATH OF WILLIAM SMITH.—Mr. Smith was a well known merchant of Lenora, born in Westmoreland, Oneida county, New York, on the 14th of September, 1826. In 1848, he went to California, and after a while returned as far as Ohio, where he remained a single winter. In 1855, he came to Minnesota, as one of the first settlers. In 1862, he began business in Lenora and continued until his death, which was the result of an accident, having been thrown from his carriage. He expired on the 5th of December, 1874. He had just completed a fine residence and moved into it.

DEATH OF HON. A. H. BUTLER.—Mr. Butler was born in Marseilles, New York, in 1816, and early turned his attention to farming. In 1856, he had the prevailing western fever, which brought him to Newburg, in Fillmore county. He at once took an active part in the politics of the rising young state of Minnesota, and was among the first republicans elected to the State Legislature. He was for several years County Treasurer. For two years before the final summons came for him to cancel the debt of nature his health had been failing, and he expired on the 7th of December, 1874, at the age of 58 years. He was a prominent Odd Fellow, and left a wife and adopted daughter. Rev. Mr. Wakefield officiated at his funeral.

OLD SETTLERS' CLUB.—At a meeting of some of the early settlers of the county, held at the office of Hon. B. F. Tillotson, in Rushford, on the 13th of December, 1874, to take into consideration the formation of an old settlers' club, a call was issued to meet on the 22d of February, 1875, to those who had been here eighteen years or more.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

This call was signed by B. F. Tillotson, S. S. Stebbins, G. J. Onstine, J. R. Jones, H. A. Billings, N. P. Colburn, Hiram Walker, R. Whittemore, M. McLarty, F. G. Barnard, J. F. O'Farrell, J. H. McKenny, S. Benson, W. W. Fife, S. M. Hunt, Willard Allen, D. Higby, T. J. Thayer, C. D. Sherwood, Niles Carpenter, George G. Stevens, Henry Stage, Joseph Otis, Wm. W. Snell, John Murphy, C. M. Lovell, S. B. Murrell, Berge Olsen, T. M. Chapman, W. L. Kellogg, John Klecker. This list of itself constitutes quite an old settlers' squad.

THE YEAR 1875.

On the 22d of February the meeting above referred to was held, and a plan for organization was adopted.

The President was B. F. Tillotson, of Riceford; Vice Presidents, Millard Allen, of Spring Valley, and J. P. Howe, of Granger; Recording Secretary, William Barton, of Amherst; Corresponding Secretary, H. R. Wells, of Preston; Treasurer, W. W. Fife, of Preston. A soliciting committee was appointed consisting of Niles Carpenter, W. W. Braden, and William Barton.

Some years later a more extensive meeting was held and an organization effected which, it is hoped, will be kept permanently alive.

DEATH OF MARK COMFORT.—This occurred on the 5th of February, 1875, at Winona, but his remains were brought to Lanesboro for burial. He was a man well liked among his acquaintances, and was a brother-in-law of Mr. E. Kenin. He left a wife and six children with many other friends, to mourn his loss.

In January the store of S. A. Hunt of Spring Valley was robbed of about \$200 worth of goods.

RAILROAD ACCIDENT.—On the 7th of February, there having been an accident by which some freight cars were ditched, about a mile and a half east of Lanesboro, a train that had been sent out to assist in transferring the freight, met with another accident, by which the caboose jumped the track and went down a trestle eighteen feet, and although the car was well filled with men and tools, no one was more than slightly injured. It seems a most marvelous escape.

DEATH OF JOEL S. SAWYER.—He was an early settler, a valuable and a faithful man. Thus, one by one, the pioneers drop out of sight. The debt of mortality in his case was cancelled on the 24th of May, 1875, at Chatfield.

GOLDEN WEDDING.—At Lenora, on the 3d of July, the fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. D. L. Bryant was joyfully commemorated, and proved to be a very happy event to the aged couple. Seventy-five persons were present to participate in the auspicious event. Golden weddings are indeed rare occasions, and when they do happen they must be regarded as monuments erected along the avenue that has been traveled under such a diversified sky, and amid so many changing events, such vicissitudes, such alternations of elevated and depressed hopes, such rough and rugged paths, and anon, such pleasant sailing, that we can but look upon a couple who have been half a hundred years side by side enjoying life together, with reverence and admiration.

The mutations of time develop changes and mark the transition from blushing youth, and however thorny the path, there must be a preponderance of pleasant recollections for those who can look back so far to the time when they pledged themselves to each other, whether their fond anticipations, the result of loves young dream, have been fully realized or not.

On this occasion the venerable pair were tenderly remembered by numerous presents of a fitting character. A bountiful banquet was spread, Dr. Wheat and others made appropriate remarks, and the bridegroom and bride of a half century renewed the journey of life toward their diamond wedding which they will be more likely to celebrate on

"That other side, that heavenly shore,
For there no evil shall betide,
No grief afflict them more."

In 1875, there were in Fillmore county 2,989 farms, and 276,167 acres of cultivated land.

STORM OF STORMS.—On the 30th of August, much damage was done on the Root River, bridges, dams and other property joined the aqueous cavalcade in its march to the sea.

SPONTANEOUS COMBUSTION.—In August, a stack of barley which had been put up in a damp condition, on the farm of Mr. Crippen, took fire under such circumstances that it must certainly have caught of itself.

SOLDIERS REUNION.—On the 5th of July a reunion of the veterans of Company A, Second Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, took place at Chatfield.

W. C. Garrett was called to the chair and John F. Healy was appointed secretary. The following veterans answered to their names: L. Ober, H. G. Case, S. B. Moon, G. R. Shipton, C. E. Burk, W. R. Shipton, B. Farrington, L. J. D. Place, Sam Farrell, A. C. Case, A. F. Caffin, L. Lovejoy, D. E. Runals, T. E. Kilburn, D. B. Edwards, Simeon Foote, D. D. Farrell, William Mitchell, William Ober, Samuel W. Wellman. It seems almost useless to report that the boys had a good time.

HAIL STORM.—On the 3d of August, a hail storm about one and one half miles wide, swept through the county on a "bias," cutting across Bristol, Forestville, and Spring Valley, leaving a sad scene of devastated crops.

DEATH OF A. G. CHATFIELD.—Judge Chatfield was one of the early citizens of Minnesota, and an honored man, and as he was the individual in honor of whom the first county seat of Fillmore was named, it is eminently fit and proper that his biography should have a place in this work.

He was taken HOME from Belle Plaine, where he resided, on the 3d of October, 1875, after some months illness. His native place was Otsego county, New York, where he remained until grown up to be a good lawyer. He married on the 27th of June, 1836. In 1838, was a member of the New York legislature, and in 1840, while a member of the Assembly, served on a committee with Samuel J. Tilden, in regard to the "anti rent" troubles. While in attendance upon the Supreme Court at Washington, he formed an acquaintance with Hon. H. H. Sibley, the Delegate from Minnesota in Congress, whose glowing accounts of the territory very favorably impressed him, and so Mr. Sibley procured his appointment as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory.

His commission was dated in 1853, and in June he came to his new field. His district was very large. He located in Belle Plaine and organized that village.

DEATH OF BENJAMIN SHERMAN.—"Uncle Ben" left the busy mart of this world on the 11th of October, 1875. He had been living for some time in a sort of hermitage near the lime kiln. He was born in Geneva, New York, and was one of the earliest settlers here. He had arrived at a good old age, and had sons and daughters who would gladly have cared for him, but being kind of inde-

pendent, he preferred to look after himself, and so lived in the secluded manner he did.

BURGLARY.—On the 7th of November, the merchant tailor shop of J. H. Roberts, in Chatfield, was broken open and robbed of clothes and newly made up suits to the amount of from \$250 to \$300. The burglars, whoever they were, escaped, and no arrests were made.

THE YEAR 1876.

Mrs. Sarah N. Engle, wife of Walter Engle, of Preston, was called away from her five young children on the 5th of February, at the age of forty years.

Mrs. Lull, the mother-in-law of Mr. Walter, of Carrolton, attained the age of ninety-four years, and finally passed on to seek the golden gate in February of this year.

In February there was a revival of religion in Spring Valley and at other points along the Southern Minnesota railroad.

In this year there was considerable emigration to the Black Hills, but the people of Lanesboro boasted that there had never been a well marked case of Black Hills fever in town.

ROOT RIVER FLOOD.—Early in March there was a great flood, which kept up several days, and large amounts of property were swept away. A few of the losses will be mentioned: Kelly Brothers and Mosher's lumber yard went out, and a cooper shop at White & Bryon's mill followed the prevailing fashion. Peter Hanson's harness shop also joined the procession. C. L. Colman and John Paul's lumber yard were both considerably damaged. H. A. Billings had a lot of wood that disappeared. The railroad trestle went out. Thompson & Williams' mill was seriously damaged. At Whalan, the mill of Williams, Fall & Co. was damaged. At Rushford, the new bridge and the long bridge accepted the pressing invitation to move on. The woolen mill also received considerable damage. The railroad lost bridges all up and down the river. The new bridge at the west end of the village of Preston went out at about 11 o'clock on Friday the 8th. It moved down the stream under the first bridge, and the people made a rush to the next bridge, the iron one, to see how it would receive the shock; when it struck, the structure trembled, but nobly stood the onslaught, and the enemy himself went to pieces. The headgates of the Conkey flouring

mill were carried away and the dam considerably demoralized. The water was up to the window caps of the first story of Wheeler's woolen mill. As the water rose on the flats, there was a lively time among the men, women, children, horses, cows, pigs, chickens, and rats. The only time remembered like it was in 1859, when the water rose quite as high.

At Lanesboro much damage was done, and at Rushford a rushing business was also done, as indeed happened all along the river.

DEATH OF GEORGE W. SAWYER.—He was suddenly removed from active usefulness here on the 29th of March, 1876, at the age of forty-two years. He was born in Watertown, New York. He was cashier of the bank in Lanesboro, also insurance and express agent, with a large amount of other business on his hands, which he dispatched with a geniality that made him a general favorite. He was a whole souled man, who established unalloyed friendships with large numbers, who sadly missed his pleasant face.

HOMICIDE.—At Amherst, on the 6th of April, an insane woman, wife of Enger Erickson, murdered her husband by chopping him about the head with an axe as he lay in bed. She was sent to the insane asylum.

BOILER EXPLOSION.—On the 31st of August, there was an explosion of a boiler used with a threshing machine, about five miles from Chatfield, on the farm of Chauncy Jones. Mr. Lawton, the engineer, Charles Arnold, the band cutter, and William Bennett were instantly killed, and several others were injured.

ROBBERY.—In April, the store of Jularud & Co. was robbed of about \$500 worth of goods.

SILVER CURRENCY.—In May, silver began to take the place of fractional currency. The re-introduction of silver after about fifteen years of banishment was a matter of curiosity, particularly to the rising generation, a majority of whom, eighteen years of age, could not remember ever having seen a silver quarter or a dime, and as the bright emblems of light and truth came in sight, the local press bubbled over with enthusiasm.

HAIL STORM.—A thunder storm with hail burst upon the devoted village of Lanesboro on the 20th of May. The hail was said to have been unusually large and copious, the ground being actually covered with the icy pellets, and the testimony of those who were present is concurrent

that the hail stones varied from the size of a filbert to that of a hen's egg, which, of course, is according to the conventional size in every well regulated hail storm. The damage to vegetation was great, but as there was little wind, the glass escaped serious breakage.

FLOOD.—On the 20th of May, 1876, there was a freshet which was particularly severe in Pilot Mound, the rain being the heaviest known for years, roads were washed and fences swept away. The railroad bridge spanning Rush Creek was also washed away.

An unknown man was discovered on the track of the railroad on the 24th of May and run over by a freight train, and mangled beyond all possibility of identification. The train hands declared that he was cold when they reached him, and the theory was that he had been murdered and then placed on the track. It was afterwards discovered to have been clearly an accident.

In May, some young salmon were placed in the mill pond at Lanesboro, some of the citizens having made up a purse for this purpose and Mr. B. A. Man went to Red Wing and brought the fish, which were procured of the State Fish Commissioner. This is believed to be the first deposit of this kind in the waters of Fillmore county.

Early in June a military company was formed in Rushford. M. D. Edinger, Captain; G. W. Rockwell, First Lieutenant, and Joshua Weber, Second Lieutenant.

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.—The centennial anniversary of American Independence was celebrated in Fillmore county in several places, but at Lanesboro special preparations were made to have the occasion accord with the inspirations of the day.

As is usual at such times, Young America, promptly at midnight, announced the ushering in of the day by the ringing, clanging, jangling of the bells, and after that hour the citizens, like Macbeth, could "sleep no more." The popping of the irrepressible fire crackers, and the toot of the tin horn, that horrible unmusical invention of the enemy of human nerves and sensibilities, were literally abroad in the village. And during the day this din was decorously supplemented by a national salute.

All the hunting at command was thrown to the breeze. At an early hour the roads were crowded with teams of every variety bringing the country

people to participate in the festivities of the occasion.

The indispensable procession was the first item on the programme, and it was led by the Lanesboro Cornet Band. The most charming feature of the line was the Union Car, containing a precious load of the beautiful young ladies of the village to the number of thirty-eight, representing the States of the American Union. Arranged as they were in white, as an emblem of purity and innocence, it was indeed a lovely scene to inspire all hearts with a patriotic devotion to our country, the home of loveliness and beauty, of which these captivating girls were the representatives. The Nord Glee Club was along, and quite a cavalcade, with people in carriages and on foot, who marched to Thompson's Grove, where the usual formula was presented.

Rev. Mr. Kemper invoked the divine blessing. The Declaration of Independence was read by S. Gilbert, the oration was given by James O'Brien, and a poem was read by Clarence Gibbs. The duties assigned to these several gentlemen were well performed. In the afternoon the Fair Grounds were the place of resort. There were at least three thousand people present, and the exercises here were in the form of amusements.

Among other things there was a Lancer's tournament, a base ball match, a foot race, a sack race, a slow horse race, a prize fight of a harmless character, and other attractive sports, into which the people entered with zest until toward evening, when a storm dispersed the crowd, and the fireworks which had been prepared were not visible that night.

This account of a fourth of July celebration is given, not because it will be very interesting reading now, but that years hence, when these leaves may have become mouldy with age, when, as we are assured "old things shall pass away, and all things become new," it may be of interest to look back upon the methods, the peculiarities, and what may then be considered the idiosyncrasies of the last quarter of the nineteenth century.

It may not be improper to add that the festivities continued over into the fifth, when there was a horse race, a boat race, a supper and other attractions, such as the Rushford Guards, with their gay uniforms and intricate evolutions.

DEATH OF REV. EZRA A. TERWILLIGER.—Mr. Terwilliger was born in Prince Edwards county,

Canada, on the 9th of March, 1835. He received an education at Pictou and Bellville. He first joined the Niagara Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and about 1869 came to Minnesota, his first charge being in La Crescent, where he remained two years. He then came to Fillmore county, and was in Hamilton, Fillmore, Granger, and Lenora, where he died, and was buried in Preston. Rev. A. B. Bishop attended the funeral. He passed away on the 21st of August, 1876. He was married to Miss Margaret J. Wilsie at Malahide, Ontario, on the 12th of January, 1863. Two children were the result of this union, Jestina (Jessie) and Effa May. The widow now resides in Preston. Mr. Terwilliger was an earnest christian worker, beloved by all who knew him, and he died in the blessed hope of immortality.

DEATH OF MRS. GEORGE E. DEXTER.—This lady, whose maiden name was Conkey, came to Preston with other members of the family, when twenty-seven years of age. She was a native of Plattsburg, New York. In February, 1865, she was married to George E. Dexter, and was well known and esteemed for her christian deportment, and as a devoted wife, an affectionate sister, and a kind neighbor. She passed away on the 31st of August, 1876, at the age of 44 years.

DEATH OF DR. SYLVANUS EVERTS.—This gentleman, an early settler of Rushford, some years ago, after having removed to Porter county, Indiana, celebrated his ninetieth birthday. He was the father of Dr. Orpheus Everts, and grandfather of S. E. and Daniel Grover, making three generations of Doctors. He was said to be the oldest Mason in the State, was a prominent man in Indiana, and for a number of years a member of the State Legislature.

On the 9th of August the iron bridge in Lanesboro was finished.

FIRES.—The mill of Thompson & Williams at Lanesboro was destroyed by fire on the 29th of September. The loss was \$35,000 or \$40,000, with an insurance of \$27,000.

In October the granary of John Souther, together with the stables, three miles northwest of Lanesboro, were destroyed by fire, the work of an incendiary. Mr. Souther lay sick at the time.

FOUND DEAD.—In Lanesboro, on the 7th of November, Ole Knudson, who had been at work in Harmony, was found dead on the banks of the river near Mr. Demeray's machine shops. He had

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

learned of the death of a brother in Wisconsin, and came to take the cars, which he missed, and so he took in a saloon, and was then taken in by the MAN with an hour glass and scythe.

VALUE OF CHURCH PROPERTY.—A careful inventory of the church property in Fillmore county in this year gave an aggregate of \$93,950, divided as follows: Baptist, \$2,000; Catholic, \$21,100; Congregationalist, \$6,800; Episcopal, \$1,800; German Reformed, \$4,000; Friends, \$1,200; Lutheran, \$38,750; Methodist, \$3,800; Presbyterian, \$14,500. This is exclusive of Preston which had an estimated church valuation of \$20,000, which is probably a little high.

DEATH OF PHILIP ONSTINE.—This pioneer was gathered by the REAPER, on the 26th of March, 1877, at Lenora, at the ripe age of 73 years. Uncle Philip, as he was uniformly called, came from Canada to the States in 1812, and located in Pennsylvania, afterwards in Ohio, and finally in Minnesota. He was the last of seven brothers.

THE YEAR 1877.

RAILROAD ACCIDENT.—On the Southern Minnesota railroad, on the 16th of February, Mike Welch, a brakeman, was killed by falling between the cars at Peterson.

STOCK FARM.—In this year Mr. M. T. Grattan, of Preston, had his stock farm well supplied, and as an institution of value in any farming community, it is still kept up.

THE BOND QUESTION.—On the 10th of April, a public meeting of the citizens of the county was held at the Court House in Preston to discuss "the old bond swindle," as it was called in the notice for a meeting. At this meeting the sentiments of the people of the county, as there represented, were expressed in several resolutions insisting that the constitution ought not to be violated, and that the proposition of the Legislature to submit the question to a vote of the people at a special election is "a reckless violence perpetrated upon our constitution," and recommending a vote against the proposition. A proposition was, however, submitted to the people of the State, and an election held on the 12th of June, in relation to the payment of the railroad bonds. The project was defeated by a large majority. Fillmore county voted, 178 for the payment, and 3,155 against. Some of the towns did not furnish a single vote in the affirmative.

BURGLARY.—An attempt of this crime on the 21st of June at Fountain was successful. The drug store of Case & Halverson was entered, and the safe forced by demolishing the lock with a sledge hammer and punch, and \$150 taken. On the night of the 22d, it is supposed that the same expert went through the office of White & Beynon, of the Carrolton mills, and breaking the safe lock, secured \$75.

At the store of Helly & Distad the next visit was made, but here the cash had been taken home, and a card left hanging in front of the safe, "She is wide open, go in boys." From pure malice they broke the lock, but of course realized nothing. They were probably two men who had been seen about, one of them purporting to be a safe agent, who would enquire about the safe, and offering to sell or exchange, and the other was a mendicant with green goggles.

DR. JOHN A. ROSS, a well known, esteemed, and valuable citizen of Preston, died on the 20th of June, 1877, of heart disease. He was noted for his kindness and liberality. He was honest, plain spoken, open-handed and just. His funeral rites were attended by the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and Rev. Mr. F. S. Drew officiated as chaplain. He had been a great sufferer for two years or so, but finally died suddenly, having been on the street up to within a few hours of the change.

About this time the people along the railroad began to use Iowa coal, at a cost of about \$5 a ton.

At Lenora, in June, a little son of David Reed was fatally poisoned by tasting some strychnine procured for poisoning vermin.

DROWNED.—Two children of Peter Johnson were drowned in Lanesboro near the upper trestle work.

SHOCKING ACCIDENT.—On Wednesday the 8th of August, a most distressing event occurred at the flouring mill of Dickson & Co., in Chatfield. A very promising young lady, Miss Eva Warriner, while in company with two other young ladies and Mr. Fred. Wilson, was caught by the hair of her head, by a revolving vertical shaft, her scalp completely torn off, and her clothing stripped from her body while she was rapidly whirled around and round, her feet striking two posts at every revolution, until young Wilson could run down into the basement and have the mill stop-

ped. On his return she was sitting on the floor in a sensible condition, and no bones were broken.

She received every attention that kindness and medical skill could suggest, but finally the angel of death mercifully came to her relief.

In August, Dr. D. F. Powell was bitten by a rattlesnake at the Big Spring, two miles from Lanesboro. On his return, Dr. Luke Miller prescribed the formula which has kept in fashion so long as a panacea in such cases, *R. spiritus frumenti, ad lib.*, and the Doctor recovered.

On the 11th of August, Major Fifield, a well known citizen of Preston, was found dead on a bye road several miles from town, having been dead several days. From appearances he had fallen in a fit while riding along, and getting caught in the spokes of a wheel, his limbs were broken and he was otherwise mangled. He was about eighty years of age, and a bachelor who had accumulated considerable property. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him.

GOLDEN WEDDING.—At Chatfield, on Thursday the 16th of August, Rev. S. Jones and wife solemnized the semi-centennial anniversary of their marriage. Three children, John R., Richard A., and Mrs. Forress, were present; also a brother-in-law, eighty-one years of age, and his wife, seventy-one years old, came eighty miles in a carriage, from Iowa, to be present on this joyous occasion and participate in its inspirations.

Mr. Jones had been a successful minister for forty-six years, and was held in high respect and esteem.

On the 25th of August occurred a fearful thunder storm with copious rain. Considerable damage was done by both kinds of fluid.

EARTHQUAKE.—There was an earthquake in Southern Minnesota on the 15th of November which was felt very sensibly in Fillmore county. According to most of the observers the motion was north and south, and lasted several seconds. One of the local papers remarked, "We did not notice it, but the fact is we have made it a rule not to notice anything for less than ten cents a line."

CAPTAIN JAMES C. BRADEN died at San Antonio, Texas, on the 9th of December, 1877, of consumption. He had gone south for the benefit of his health, accompanied by his wife and children.

His native place was Ohio, and he was 42 years of age at the time of his death. In 1854, he came to this county. At the breaking out of the war

of 1861, he went to the front as Adjutant of the 10th Minnesota Regiment, and was at one time detailed as Assistant Provost Marshal of the Missouri Department. On returning from the field he was elected Clerk of the Court, and afterwards was appointed Receiver of the land office at Litchfield, and subsequently Register, which position he held at the time of his death. At one time he was the Grand Master of Masons in this State.

His wife was Miss May C. Edwards, of Chatfield. He was a man highly respected and loved for his many noble qualities of head and heart.

The winter of 1877 was so mild that the wild geese were deceived and actually passed over the county going north in January. Flocks were particularly noticed on the 27th of the month.

JAMES CROWLEY died at the age of 55 years on the 30th of December, 1877, at Lanesboro. He was one of the pioneers of the county, energetic and industrious, with a generous and kind heart, that prompted him to deal fairly and squarely, and secured the friendship of all who knew him.

SWINDLE.—In the fall of this year a new and exasperating swindle broke out in Fillmore county, and many farmers were cheated before they could be warned. The farmers would receive a visit from a man, well dressed and apparently a gentleman who was in quest of a farm, and wanted to buy out the farmer. The farmer was willing to sell for a certain sum; the man would agree to take it, in case a survey would prove everything all correct, and would offer to advance five dollars to pay for the survey, at the same time offering the money. This would convince the farmer that the man's intentions were all right, and he would immediately change the twenty dollar bill which the stranger invariably offered, and keeping five dollars give him fifteen dollars in money. When he came to use his twenty dollar bill to pay for the survey, he found it to be counterfeit. By this time the stranger had sought new pastures, and appeared no more on the scene.

These swindlers were finally circumvented, by a warning which was issued to farmers, and subsided, but not until after many farmers were duped.

THE YEAR 1878.

SILVER WEDDING.—On the 11th of January about thirty persons, among the *elite* of Spring Valley, met at their residence to celebrate the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

twenty-fifth anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. S. A. Hunt. The occasion was a most enjoyable one, and will long be remembered by those who participated in it. After a pleasant evening and sumptuous banquet, the guests presented the worthy couple with an elegant tea set of nine pieces, worth about \$100, and repaired, well pleased, to their homes.

SUICIDE.—On the 14th of September, Wm. J. Pennington, at his home midway between Wykoff and Chatfield, committed suicide by shooting himself in the ear with a pistol, killing himself almost instantly.

MRS. BENJAMIN DOBEL, at the age of 70 years, passed away on the 19th of March, 1878. She was an English woman, coming to this country in 1830. She was a member of the Congregational church, of which her husband was a deacon. They had one son and a grand-daughter, and were a worthy couple.

GILBERT B. O. BARRETT.—Mr. Barrett was born in Middleton, Vermont, on the 19th of February, 1817, and died on the 8th of June, 1878, having been sixty-one years in his earthly pilgrimage.

With his family he located in Iowa while it was a Territory, and in 1853 in Forrestville. In 1866, with part of his family he went to Helena, Montana. In 1871, he moved on to Walla Walla, Washington Territory. He had recently returned to this county and died at Carimona. He was a good man and was sincerely mourned.

CRIPPLED.—A little son of Charles Johnson, of Lanesboro, lost his leg by the cars on the 8th of June.

DEATH.—On Sunday the 9th of June, Mr. and Mrs. John Hayes were at the Catholic Church in Lanesboro, when Mrs. Hayes was taken suddenly ill, and on being taken to the American House, expired.

A FATAL MISTAKE.—Mrs. Niles Carpenter, of Rushford, on the 21st of August, was given a teaspoonful of strong solution of strychnine instead of a harmless solution, by a substitution of the wrong bottle, and she expired almost instantly. This seems to have been the result of one of those mysterious dispensations beyond the reach of human foresight, and for which no one ought to be held responsible. It was one of the saddest of sad events.

In August, at Lanesboro, a rattlesnake actually climbed up the stairs between the brick buildings

of Nelson & Cook and S. A. Nelson, and finding the door open, entered the rear suite of rooms, occupied by the family of Mr. H. Anderson. Of course Mrs. Anderson was somewhat exercised on seeing his snakeship thus unannounced present himself. He was soon dispatched, but how he could have thus got into the center of the town is most marvelous.

At Fountain, on the 23d of October, three tramps assaulted, beat, and robbed Mr. C. H. Ichealson, rifled his pockets of \$45, and left him for dead in his saloon, where he was found the next morning in a deplorable condition. The scoundrels also stole some horses in the neighborhood, and then decamped. They were afterwards captured.

FIRE.—On the 20th of December, White, Nash & Co.'s mill, at Lanesboro, was burned. The property was owned by Allen F. Nash and Seymour Gilbert, Mr. White being interested in operating the mill. The loss was \$30,000 with an insurance of \$16,000.

SILVER WEDDING.—Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Roberts celebrated their silver wedding on Saturday the 21st of December, at their residence in Lanesboro. Many of their friends were present to congratulate them on having arrived at the quarter century post in the great race of life. Many substantial testimonials were brought, in the form of fine gifts, and one party had their presents crystallized in the form of a beautiful tea set of silver, and Mr. C. F. Easton presented an elegant silver water set.

Rev. Mr. Williams was present and retied the nuptial knot in a happy manner. This respected couple were thus started on the journey toward the golden stopping place twenty-five years away.

THE OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.—As a matter which will grow more and more interesting as time goes on, and really be of more value in an exact ratio with the lapse of time, a full account of the organization of the "Old Settler's Association" is here given:

"Pursuant to call the old settlers of the southern tier of counties assembled in this place on the 21st of October, 1878, and organized "The Old Settler's Association of the Southern Tier of Counties of Minnesota." The meeting was called to order at 3 p. m., and a committee on permanent organization appointed, consisting of J. D. Farmer, Thos. H. Armstrong, W. T. Wilkins, W. F.

Dunbar, H. R. Wells. A committee on programme, consisting of Dr. L. Miller, Edward Thompson, and O. G. Wall, was appointed, after which the meeting adjourned until 4:30 p.m. Reassembling at the appointed hour, the committee on permanent organization made the following report:

To the Old Settlers of the Southern Tier of Counties of the State of Minnesota in Council Assembled:

Your committee, to which was referred the matter of permanent organization, beg leave to report—

1. That this association shall be known and called "The Old Settlers' Association of the Southern Tier of Counties of the State of Minnesota."

2. That the officers of the association shall consist of a president, one vice president from each county, a secretary, one assistant secretary, and a treasurer.

3. That said officers shall be elected by the members of the association at their annual convocation in each year, and shall hold their offices respectively for the term of one year, and until their successors are elected.

4. That any person may become a member of this association who was on or prior to December 31st, 1858, a resident of this State, and at the time of application is twenty-one years of age, and a resident of the southern tier of counties, upon the payment of the membership fee of one dollar to the treasurer, and signing the roll of membership; and such persons as may receive a majority of the votes of the association may be elected honorary members thereof. [Before the adoption of the report of the committee this 4th section was amended by requiring that all honorary members shall be residents of the State, and shall possess the other qualifications of membership, except that of residence in the southern tier of counties.]

5. That the annual meeting of this association shall be held on the first Wednesday of each year, at such place within the southern tier of counties as shall be fixed upon by the executive committee.

6. That the president, vice presidents, secretary, and treasurer shall constitute the executive committee, a majority of whom shall constitute a quorum to transact business.

The committee on permanent organization recommended the following officers, and their recommendation was duly adopted:

President, Edward Thompson,

Vice-presidents, D. L. Buell, Houston county; H. A. Billings, Fillmore county; J. F. Cook, Mower county; Charles Kittleson, Freeborn county; J. B. Wakefield, Faribault county; A. L. Ward, Martin county; Geo. C. Chamberlain, Jackson county; Stephen Miller, Nobles county; Lyman Haws, Rock county.

Secretary, O. G. Wall, Lanesboro.

Assistant secretary, C. H. Davidson, Austin.

Treasurer, B. F. Farmer, Spring Valley.

The committee on programme reported arrangements for the evening meeting.

The following committees were appointed: On poem and address, H. W. Holley, J. Q. Farmer, Dr. Thos. Everts. On obituary, M. S. Wilkinson, H. R. Wells, W. F. Dunbar. On finance, B. F. Farmer, Thos. H. Armstrong, W. W. Braden.

Adjourned to 7:30 in the evening, at which hour the meeting re-assembled at Nelson's Hall, which had been decorated with flours and flags for the occasion. To the large assemblage J. D. Farmer, Esq., introduced Minnesota's first Governor, Hon. Alex. Ramsey, who spoke for half an hour upon those historical achievements in Minnesota history which stand to-day as a monument of credit to the memory of those early settlers who laid the foundation of so grand a commonwealth. Not only were Mr. Ramsey's remarks appreciated, but the privilege of sitting in the presence of Minnesota's first Governor, who wielded the sceptre before half the men and women of our State of to-day were born, was one to be especially enjoyed.

At the close of the veteran Governor's remarks, Hon. M. S. Wilkinson was introduced, who also delivered a half hour address, first reviewing Minnesota as a Territory and then as a State. His perfect familiarity with his subject made his remarks doubly interesting. He became a resident of Minnesota in 1847. He has served repeatedly in both branches of our Legislature, and in both the national House of Representatives and the United States Senate. In reviewing Minnesota's part in the war of the rebellion, he brought forth some very interesting facts, some of which were new to many people. When the rebellion broke out, Mr. Wilkinson was a member of the United States Senate, and Mr. Ramsey was Governor of our State. Mr. Ramsey was in Washington the day Fort Sumter was fired upon—one of the most exciting periods of the rebellion—and on the following morning, in company with Mr. Wilkin-

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

son and Major Galbraith, of this State, went to the office of the Secretary of War and tendered the first regiment of troops offered by any State in the Union! The further fact was cited also that the first signal victory for the Union forces (at Mill Springs) was largely due to the Second Minnesota regiment, which was hurled against the enemy at a critical period of the contest, turning for the first time the tide of battle for the Union. Some slight reference was made to the patriarchs of Minnesota, but the subject was evidently too delicate an one for the modest speaker to dwell upon.

At the close of Mr. Wilkinson's address, the old settlers repaired to the spacious dining hall of the Lanesboro Hotel, where Col. Chase had in waiting for them a bountiful supper. Time had been active for nine hours in whetting appetites for this ample repast.

Having satiated his hunger, the old settler, collectively, gave great range and liberty to the organ of speech, as was developed in responses to a series of toasts, the first of which was (Captain Braden officiating as toast-master), "Minnesota's First Governor." This was responded to by Senator Wilkinson, who sat down gently on the committee of arrangements, and then proceeded in his able manner to do honor and justice to the name and deeds of our good first Governor.

Toast No. 2 was: "The Pioneers of Minnesota;" response by Senator Ramsey, who alluded forcibly to the trials and perils of the hardy frontiersman who inclined the twig that has grown to be an honored and stately tree. He pointed with pride and eloquence to the record of the early settlers of Minnesota, whose works have matured into schools, churches, public institutions, society, &c.

Toast No. 3: "The Gopher State," was responded to by H. R. Wells, Esq., who paid a fitting tribute to Minnesota—past and future—and related a few amusing incidents relative to early legislation, the origin of "Gopher State," &c. Mr. Wells divided his time and subject with "Bro." Billings, who related his first experience in Minnesota nearly a quarter of a century ago, much to the amusement of all concerned.

Toast No. 4.—"The Pioneer Wives and Mothers of Minnesota"—was responded to by Hon. Thos. H. Armstrong, of Albert Lea, who honored his subject with a breadth of thought and a burst of eloquence that won repeated applause, and which evinced a heart capable of appreciating and a

mind as ready to express. The toast was a good one, and the response equal to the subject.

Toast No. 5.—"The Financial and Material Interests of Southern Minnesota,"—was responded by J. C. Easton, Esq., whose review of the past and forecast of the future was a pleasant disappointment to those of his friends who sought to have a little sport at his expense by surprising him with this toast; but the surprise fell to those who imagined Mr. E. (who is a man of deeds and not words,) would decline to "meet the issue," for he did meet it, at considerable length, with credit both to himself and the subject.

Toast No. 6.—"The Old Settler"—was given by Col. Thompson, who related some laughable early-day experiences.

Toast No. 7—"Southern Minnesota"—was ably responded to by A. L. Ward, Esq., of Fairmont, who contrasted the past with the present, and parted the curtains of the future. It is to be hoped that Mr. Ward's remarks will not be forgotten until some of his hints have made an effective impression. His reference to the fact that the southern tier of counties—the agricultural cream of Minnesota—has not a single public institution belonging to the State, was pointing to a state of affairs that the southern tier of counties can take no credit for.

Toast No. 8,—"Our First Twenty Years as a State"—was responded to briefly and good humoredly by J. D. Farmer, Esq.

Col. Colburn, Hon. E. Thompson, and others were called upon for remarks and made befitting responses.

Perceiving the near approach of the "wee sma' hours," the dining hall was vacated, all retired to the office of the hotel, where each entered his name in a record provided for that purpose. The following is the list of membership:

Clark W. Thompson, Wells.
Edward Thompson, Hokah.
B. F. Farmer, Spring Valley.
T. M. Chapman, Spring Valley.
N. P. Colburn, Preston.
Jas. D. Farmer, Spring Valley.
A. D. Gray, Preston.
W. H. Roberts, Lanesboro.
Samuel Hackett, Fairmont.
W. W. Braden, Preston.
S. A. Hunt, Spring Valley.
J. V. Graling, Spring Valley.

O. G. Wall, Lanesboro.
 W. F. Dunbar, Caledonia.
 Henry R. Wells, Preston.
 Thos. H. Armstrong, Albert Lea.
 William T. Wilkins, Austin.
 M. S. Wilkinson, Wells.
 Charles Kittleson, Albert Lea.
 Alex. Ramsey, St. Paul.
 Wm. H. Budd, Fairmont.
 J. M. Wheat, Lenora.
 Geo. B. Winship, Caledonia.
 H. A. Billings, Preston.
 N. B. Smith, Spring Valley.
 J. C. Easton, Chatfield.
 W. G. McSpadden, Houston.
 Geo. McMaster.

Before the final adjournment, Hon. Alex. Ramsey, Gen. H. H. Sibley, and Hons. Henry M. and Edmund Rice were made honorary members.

As a part of the history of this first gathering of old settlers, we append the following letters from gentlemen whose presence was expected, but who found themselves unable to attend:

BLUE EARTH CITY, Nov. 19th, 1878.

O. G. WALL, Esq., Lanesboro:

Dear Sir—I have your favor of the 14th, and regret exceedingly that it will be impossible for me to be present on the 21st, on the occasion of the "Old Settlers" meeting at your city.

I had promised myself much pleasure at that time, but this is my first day out of the house for ten days, and I am not yet sufficiently convalescent to warrant the proposed trip. I hope, indeed I *know*, you will have an interesting meeting, and I shall be with you in spirit though absent in the flesh—(and a great deal of it, too.)

Very truly yours,

J. B. WAKEFIELD.

CALEDONIA, Nov. 21st, 1878.

O. G. WALL, Esq.:

Dear Sir: Being absent from home I did not receive your favor of the 16th until to-day. I regret that circumstances have prevented me from being present at the Old Settlers' meeting. Without doubt it will be a pleasant gathering, and I regard it as an honor to be invited to respond to so broad a toast on this notable occasion.

Truly yours,

D. L. BUELL.

ST. PAUL, Nov. 11th, 1878.

OSCAR G. WALL, Esq., Lanesboro:

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 9th instant reached me to-day. It would give me great pleasure to meet the Old Settlers as you suggest, on the 21st inst., but unfortunately my health is not sufficiently re-established to justify me in journeying in cold weather.

I shall be with you nevertheless, in spirit, as I have a warm spot in my heart for the Old Settlers of the State, who, with me, have "borne the burden and heat of the day." God bless them.

Yours very sincerely,

H. H. SIBLEY.

MRS. W. W. FIFE.—This lady's demise was on the 22d of May, 1878. She was the daughter of Simeon Foote. Her name was Ann Eliza, and her birth was in Crawford county, Ohio, on the 14th of September, 1837. She was married in 1859, having with her parents, in 1855, moved from Mount Carroll, Illinois, to Chatfield. After her marriage she lived in Preston up to the time of her death. She left a husband and five children, and was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church.

CAPTAIN J. H. McKENNY.—Captain McKenny, who was one of the most enterprising men among the early settlers, and those who were identified with the growth and prosperity of the county, finished his earthly career in May, 1878, at Chatfield, having arrived at the age of 65 years. He was born in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, on the 24th of October, 1813. He learned the printing business in the office of the "Staunton Spectator," and afterwards worked in Cincinnati and in Kentucky. In November, 1834, in St. Louis, he was married to Miss Mary E. Duval, who died in July, 1836. About this time he went to Iowa, and in connection with James Clark, who was afterwards Governor of the State, got out the first number of the "Iowa Gazette." In 1837, he was married to Miss Mary A. Sleeth. In October, 1842, he was elected Sheriff of Des Moines county, Iowa. He was in the Mexican war as a Quartermaster and Commissary, and soon after the war was detailed with his company to remove the Winnebagoes to their new homes in the northern part of Minnesota. In 1848, he came to Minnesota to accept an appointment by H. M. Rice in the American Fur Company at Crow Wing. In 1849, was appointed Sutler at Fort Gaines, now Fort Ripley, which

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

position he resigned in 1851, and returned to Iowa where he again secured an interest in the "Gazette." He was, however, soon appointed receiver of the land office for southern Minnesota which was located in Brownsville, in the spring of 1854. In June, 1856, the land office was removed to Chatfield and his home was thus transferred. In 1861, the Captain and his brother bought the "Chatfield Democrat." He run for Auditor in 1872, on the State Democratic ticket, which was defeated. In 1864, was a candidate for State Senator: He was elected Justice of the Peace and held that position for some time. He was a Mason well up in the degrees and had held office in the grand bodies of that order. He was a large hearted man, devoted to his friends and the village of his adoption.

A. J. YOUNG.—Mr. Young came from Pennsylvania in 1855, and pre-empted the place now owned by John Real. He died very suddenly the last of July, 1878, very much regretted.

OLE G. LAUGAN passed away on the 26th of October, 1878. He was a brother of Mrs. John Albertson, and had resided in the county for seventeen years, and was well and favorably known. He was at the head of the drug firm of Laugan & Krogstad, at Lanesboro, and left a widow and three children.

MRS. SARAH BARTON.—This estimable lady had lived in the vicinity of Rushford for sixteen years before her earthly pilgrimage was finally finished, which was on the 20th of November, 1878, at the ripe age of 76 years. She was the mother of Mrs. A. Adams and seven other children, to whom she was devotedly attached.

FLOURING MILLS.—The flouring mills of the county as they exist at the time of the compilation of this work, in the spring of 1882, will receive appropriate mention in the several townships where they belong; but a list of the mills as they stood in 1878, will be here presented. Some of them have changed hands, and many have been transformed into roller mills and otherwise improved. These mills are driven by water, with perhaps a single exception.

	<i>Run of Stones.</i>
RUSHFORD—	
B. D. Sprague	13
"	4
Peterson mill	8
Stage & Gore	2
Valentine & Tew	6
LANESBORO—	
J. Thompson & Co	8

White & Beynon	7
White Nash & Co	5
CLEAR GRIT—	
John Kaercher	15
CARROLTON—	
Ole Duschee	3
SPRING VALLEY—	
H. Rosman & Son	2
Pryts & Esty	2
SUMNER—	
Greiner Bros	2
T. O. Kilborn	2
Ten Eyck & Jennings	2
ELLIOTA—	
John Manuel (wind)	3
NEWBURG—	
Alfred Buck	2
PREBLE—	
Collins Hall	2
Nels Johnson	2
Lever Johnson	2
AMHERST—	
Asel Winch	1
PRESTON—	
Conkey Brothers	5
Kramer Brothers	8
C. A. Wheeler	1
PILOT MOUND—	
L. D. Hammer	2
WHALAN—	
Williams, Fall & Co	8
Walker's Mill	2
Gribbin's Mill	2
FORESTVILLE—	
Forrest Henry	2
CARIMONA—	
Henry Spies	4
ETNAVILLE—	
Mr. Defou	2
FILLMORE—	
Rasmus Clauson	2
J. L. Chandler	2
GRANGER—	
Farrell & Wells	4
JORDAN—	
William Greiner	1
Making 35 mills with 134 run of stones.	

The revolution in milling by the introduction of the Hungarian process began about this time, and nearly all these mills now have rolls.

THE YEAR 1879.

REV. STEVEN JONES died at his home in Chatfield, on the 29th of January, 1879, at the age of 72 years. He was born in Ohio, on the 3d of January, 1807. In 1824 he was married to Miss Isabel Robinson, afterwards removed to Indiana,

to Wisconsin in 1839, and to Chatfield in 1856. For nearly fifty years he was a minister of the gospel, being connected with the protestant Methodist denomination. He left a wife, two sons, and one daughter.

FIRE.—On the 9th of January, the alarm of fire was sounded in the village of Spring Valley, and carried with it dire destruction. The following business houses were burned:

C. Evan's grocery and restaurant, loss on building and goods \$2,500.

Chas. Hermes' shoe store; loss on building and goods \$400.

John Masterbrook's billiard hall; loss \$700

H. S. Porter's harness shop; loss \$200.

How the fire originated is not known.

KILLED.—On the 29th of August, M. T. Jones, editor of the "Spring Valley Vidette," was thrown from the buggy while on the way from Wykoff to Spring Valley, and killed almost instantly.

In December a band of Winnebago Indians were in Lanesboro; they got up an exhibition under the patronage of Dr. Powell and realized almost \$50.

BURNED TO DEATH.—An old lady, Baakle Berkholtz, was burned to death in February, in a small house in which she lived, in Sumner. She was 82 years of age. The house was also consumed.

J. B. FRAZER, a well known citizen of Preston died on the 9th of April. He came to Preston in 1856, and pre-empted a place at what was afterwards called Frazer's point. He soon removed to the village, and went into the hotel business with S. B. Murrell. He afterwards built the house now, owned by Mrs. Ross, and kept a grocery and provision store, and finally engaged in general trade. He was an honest and trustworthy man, kind-hearted, accommodating and agreeable. He belonged to the Mystic brotherhood, and was buried with Masonic honors. He was a native of Sandusky, Ohio.

SILVER WEDDING.—The twenty-fifth anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Cusick was celebrated in Pilot Mound, at their residence, on the 18th of June, 1879. Hon. E. D. Hammer, by virtue of the authority vested in him by the commonwealth of Minnesota, re-married them for twenty-five years more, with the understanding that when the next twenty-five years shall have passed, unless one or both shall have passed through the golden gate, that then

their golden wedding shall occur. Mr. and Mrs. H. F. Yates stood up with the couple as the nuptial knot was re-tied. Mr. Hammer, with appropriate remarks, handed over the presents which were well chosen. Mr. and Mrs. James Camp, of Spring Grove, brought an offering in the form of a silver cake basket.

SAFE ROBBERY.—The safe belonging to Holmes, Desmond & Co., of Rushford, was blown open in August, and robbed of \$55.

FIRE.—The great Wagon Factory at Rushford was completely destroyed by fire on the 7th of September. The loss was \$30,000, with an insurance of but \$8,000.

FLOOD.—Rush Creek, on the 10th of September, swelled up beyond its capacity, and dams and bridges were numbered among the things that were.

BIRD'S EYE VIEW.—In the fall of this year S. H. Dexter got out a bird's eye view of Rushford, which gave a good idea of the village at that time.

THE YEAR 1880.

SILVER WEDDING.—On the 18th of January, 1880, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. O. Iverson was celebrated at their residence in Lanesboro. Among the presents, which were most appropriate, was a solid silver tea set. The old settlers were largely represented, and the congratulations were hearty, and the hopes expressed as to future reunions were earnest, although there was a shade of sadness as to the certain decimation of their numbers when another quarter of a century shall have rolled around.

THOMAS RAYMOND.—The subject of this sketch was born in Albany county, New York, in the year 1798, and his earthly sojourn was completed on the 4th of March, 1880, so that he attained the age of four score and two years. While still in New York State he married Mahala Cole. They had a family of six children. In 1837, they moved to Greenfield, Erie county, Pennsylvania, and in 1840 his wife died. In 1845, he married Matilda French, and they had one son and two daughters. In 1866, he came to Rushford. Of him it may truly be said, his friends were co-equal with his acquaintances.

BEE-KEEPER'S ASSOCIATION.—On the 12th of March, 1880, a Bee-Keeper's Association for the county was organized at Preston. Among the

officers and members were L. M. Trexler, M. V. Facey, E. T. Nelson, and John Carnegie. C. B. Kleckler, of Spring Valley, had samples of prize hives, section boxes, chaft boxes, etc. Several parties were appointed on various subjects in the bee-keeping interest. This industry is a very fascinating one for those who make a study of these industrious little insects, and it is also remunerative when the skill, care, and patience required is displayed.

The Southern Minnesota railroad went into the hands of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Company on the 1st of May, and thus became a part of a great through line.

EXCURSION.—On the 9th of February, 1880, there was an inter-county excursion from Caledonia to Preston, of about forty of the leading ladies and gentlemen of that village. The party arrived in the evening in good condition, and partook of supper at the Tibbetts House, and then repaired to the Masonic Hall, where the hours were chased with flying feet to soul stirring music, and a rousing good time was had. Indeed, so well pleased were the visitors with Preston hospitality that resolutions expressive of thanks were passed, and an invitation extended to return the visit at an early day.

RETURN VISIT.—On the 29th of June, 1880, the return of the Caledonia visit was made; about one hundred of the fair sons and daughters of Preston made up the company. At the proper time Conductor Foote shouted "All aboard!" Engineer Velsey pulled out the throttle, and the train started. On the line the train stopped several times to make accessions to the joyful throng. As near as can be learned the party was made up of the following gentlemen, accompanied by their ladies:

N. P. Colburn, M. F. Thieme, O. Oleson, W. W. Fife, C. Peterson, C. H. Jacobson, M. T. Grattan, J. O. Brien, A. Gilbraith, W. Carpenter, P. Brady, W. Nelson, Thomas Hall, W. M. Bowdish, H. R. Wells, S. Shuck, A. D. Gray, Joseph Ober, Jr., G. W. Hard, M. G. Fellows, Charles Webb, William Kruppenbecher, T. H. Smith, E. Lent, T. Johnson, H. E. Lyon, R. A. Gutsch, T. G. Moore, A. D. Godfrega, C. Wilford, R. Wells and Miss Dayton, J. B. Tibbetts, wife and daughter, Joseph and Mrs. Horton, C. Man and daughter, Thomas Dougherty and sister, Mike Hopp and sister, Horace Wheeler, wife and daughter, Fred. Reed, Mrs.

A. H. Butler, Adam Frey, Robert A. Joseph, and perhaps others. They were received in Caledonia with a salute of artillery, and accorded a right royal welcome. A pavilion had been erected for an open air banquet, and every precaution had been taken to make the occasion one of unalloyed pleasure for their guests, but no provision had been made for good weather, all hands having in this regard simply taken their chances, and so as they sat down to dinner it began to rain, and although there was a dance in the evening, many did not stay, but those who did were well repaid.

HAIL-STORM.—On the 5th of May, the most severe hail-storm ever encountered, passed over the eastern part of the town of Preble, leaving an unusual scene of devastation in its track. The damage to the poor farmers was most depressing. Windows were broken in almost every house, cattle stricken down by the icy pellets, which were reported to be in some specimens two inches in diameter.

J. L. JAHR.—Mr. Jahr was an ever popular man, who had resided in this county for twenty-eight years previous to his death. He had represented his district in the Legislature of the State, but on the 28th of May, 1880, at the age of forty-eight years, his life in this world was brought to a close. He resided in Norway township.

OLD SETTLERS' REUNION.—The Old Settlers' Association, composed of the old settlers of the southern tier of counties in Minnesota, held a reunion and jollification at Spring Valley, Fillmore county, in October of 1880. The programme was as follows: Business meeting at the Commercial Hotel at 3 o'clock P. M.; reports, election of officers, and admission of members. At Allard's Opera House—Oration by the President, M. S. Wilkinson, and other speeches. Banquet at the Commercial Hotel at 9 o'clock P. M. Speeches—Address of welcome, Hon. J. D. Farmer; response, Senator Wilkinson. Our Country, Hon. E. Rice. Minnesota, Dr. Leonard. Southern Minnesota, Col. C. W. Thompson. The Old Settlers, Col. J. R. Jones. Prospects of Southern Minnesota, J. C. Easton. Early trip to Southern Minnesota, Judge D. Smith. The Press, Senator Powers. The Ladies, N. P. Colburn. The host and hostess, A. L. Ward. Music.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: M. S. Wilkinson, President; B. F. Farmer, Secretary; O. F. Rexford, Treasurer.

The board then proceeded to appoint the following committees:

Finance Committee—B. F. Farmer, Chairman; Milo White, and Vic Le Fevre.

Committee on Poetry and Oration—J. D. Farmer, Chairman; H. R. Wells and W. F. Dunbar.

Committee on Obituaries—H. W. Holley, Chairman; C. W. Thompson, and T. H. Armstrong.

Committee on fuller Organization—Major Foster, Chairman; Capt. W. W. Braden, Ed. Thompson, W. T. Wilkins, and Frank Hall.

The following are the names of the oldest settlers present: M. S. Wilkinson, B. F. Farmer, J. N. Graling, Senator Powers, John Bateman, D. C. Hendershott, Major Foster, John Kleckler, J. C. Halbkat, W. T. Wilkins, R. M. Foster, Vic Le Fevre, Milo White, G. J. Batty, N. B. Smith, Wm. McNee, D. Smith, T. M. Chapman, J. B. Viall, and J. D. Farmer.

The Spring Valley Vidette, in closing its account of the re-union, says: "And thus has passed into history another re-union of the 'Old Settlers' of the southern tier of counties in Minnesota. It was a joyful occasion, and each old settler repaired to his home, speaking praiseful words of Bishop Smith, of the Commercial Hotel, and Spring Valley in general."

CHINA WEDDING.—On the 24th of November, 1880, Spring Valley citizens participated in an event which will never be forgotten by the parties honored, and will long linger in the minds of all as a most pleasurable occasion. The occasion was the bedecking of J. D. Farmer and lady with the sunflowers of remembrance and esteem, on the celebration of the twentieth anniversary of their wedding day. A beautiful china service, vases, and majolica pitcher were placed on their bridal altar, as a token of esteem, by the guests. The Spring Valley Vidette, in speaking of the affair, pronounces it the most pleasant occurrence of the season at Spring Valley, and says,

"When twenty years
Shall come and go,
Oh! may it still be
Jim and Joe."

OPAL, OR THREE SCORE WEDDING.—A rare occurrence was that of a surprise party, at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. William Boles, in Fountain, on the 15th of November, 1880, on the occasion of the recurrence of the sixtieth anniversary of their wedding, by eighteen of their descend-

ants. Ten years before they had celebrated their golden wedding. It always seems that the frequency of wedding anniversaries to be celebrated should be transposed as regards the usual custom, and instead of being yearly at first, and then becoming less and less frequent until they are finally twenty-five years apart, they should gradually come nearer together, as the prospect of their termination altogether in this world gets nearer and nearer. And so without waiting for the diamond wedding, which may never come, this worthy couple were thus remembered.

Mr. Boles was born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, on the 28th of February, 1798, and his wife, Sally Sears, was also born in the same State in 1801. They were married in New York on the 15th of November, 1820, and were the oldest people in the county at that time.

THE YEAR 1881.

MRS. HARRIET E. BUTLER passed away on the 31st of October, 1881, at the age of 62 years. Harriet E. Bean was born on the 7th of July, 1819, in Ohio. On the 12th of May, 1842, was married in Pennsylvania to Mr. A. H. Butler, who came with his wife to Preston about the year 1863. He was at one time County Treasurer, and died seven or eight years before his wife. She was a kind and companionable woman, who was much respected.

A. J. STEVENS was born in Needham, Massachusetts, on the 13th of June, 1833. At the age of twenty-one he came to Wisconsin, and was connected with the lumber business in La Crosse county. In 1867, came to Rushford, and in 1870, began the manufacture of wagons. He was at one time for four years Treasurer of the county, and then returned and organized the Rushford Wagon and Carriage Company, which did a very large business. In September, 1880, the works were burned, entailing a heavy loss. He then went to Winona, and the business men there co-operated with him in building up a wagon company.

Mr. Stevens was an enterprising man, who could not be well spared from any community. A man of religious convictions, with a special faith in the value of the Sunday school. He left this sphere of action on the 27th day of April, 1881, at Winona.

DIED.—At Indianapolis, Indiana, on the 7th of May, 1881, Geo. C. Harding, formerly editor of the "Lanesboro Journal." At the time of his

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

death he was fifty-one years of age. He commenced his editorial career on the "Prairie Beacon," of Paris, Illinois, and was in succession special correspondent of the "Cincinnati Commercial," editor of the "True Delta," New Orleans; editor of the "Telegraph," Houston, Texas, where he was at the commencement of the war. He was editor of the "Coles County, Illinois, Ledger," and either editor or proprietor of the "Evening Journal," "Mirror," "Herald," and the "Review," of Indianapolis. He purchased the "Lanesboro Journal" in March, 1880, and went there in the hope of finding rest. But his active brain required more scope, and after a few months sojourn in Lanesboro, he returned to Indianapolis, and invested in a new publication, the "Saturday Review," which, under his guidance, was rapidly attaining a front rank with the oldest publications in the State, when he was called to pay the debt of mortality.

A TERRIBLE FALL.—On the 17th of September, as Mrs. Edward Lynch, her son Edward, and Mrs. Rotchford, who reside about two miles northwest of Lanesboro, were coming down the road leading around the side of the bluff, one of the horses—a young colt—became frightened at some object in the road, and commenced backing. Edward, perceiving the danger of being cast over the side of the road, jumped from the buggy and endeavored to get the team by the bridles, but before accomplishing his object the horses sprang to one side, and together with the vehicle and two ladies, went rolling pell-mell down the steep declivity.

About two thirds of the way to the bottom of the hill the horses and front portion of the buggy came in contact with a tree, which brought them to a halt, the hind wheels dashing over stones and shrubs, finally bringing up in the river. In the meantime the two women had been tossed, bruised and torn in a terrible manner, and were found at the bottom of the cliff bleeding but not insensible. They were immediately conveyed to Mr. David McGannon's house, where medical aid was summoned, the wounds dressed, and the unfortunates made as comfortable as possible.

How they escaped instant death is a miracle. It is at least twenty-five feet down, perpendicular, at the point where the accident occurred, and from there to the bottom of the bluff the decline is fully an angle of forty-five degrees. It would seem an

impossibility for one to roll a distance of over a hundred feet, colliding ever and anon with stones, without being killed outright, but it was done and that, too, by a lady over 55 years of age.

BEE KEEPERS.—The officers of this association for 1881. were, B. Taylor, President; E. T. Nelson, Secretary; Wm. A. Miller, Treasurer.

GOLDEN WEDDING.—On the 16th of September, 1881, at Spring Valley, the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of Orpheus and Fannie Wallace was held. The celebration was a complete surprise to the old folks, and only the most intimate friends were allowed the pleasure of participating in the event. The affair was arranged by Mrs. W. H. Strong, Mrs. W. A. Potter, Mrs. E. H. Adams, and Mrs. F. V. Edwards. After an evening's enjoyment and rehearsal of events long forgotten by most of those present, the party gathered at the bountiful repast that had been prepared, and indulged in the time honored custom of "toasting." One curious fact connected with the banquet is worthy of more than mere mention. It is that none were seated at the table but could look back upon at least fifty years' existence upon this terrestrial sphere, most of them being able to count back and review the incidents of sixty-five and seventy years ago. Below is given the names and ages of the guests:

Mr. O. Wallace.....	80 years
Mrs. Fannie Wallace	79 "
Mrs. Eliza Allen	76 "
Mrs. Eliza Lee.....	73 "
Mrs. Theodosia Howe.....	80 "
Mrs. Martha Spaulding	71 "
Mrs. R. C. Brown.....	64 "
Mrs. James Pettit	76 "
Mr. Luke Hague	73 "
Mr. Elisha Rose.....	70 "
Mr. John Kleckler.....	57 "
Rev. J. B. Fairbank	50 "

The party presented Mr. Orpheus Wallace with an overcoat, a rocking chair, a cane, two pairs of socks, a fine handkerchief, and \$4.65. They presented Mrs. Fannie Wallace with a cloak, a handkerchief, and a \$5 gold piece.

WOLVES.—According to Auditor Hard's books there were 104 wolves captured in Fillmore county during the month of April, in the year 1881, for which a sum total of \$728 was paid as bounty. Bounty being \$7 for every wolf.

DR. LUKE MILLER.—On the 12th of July, 1881, he was called to another sphere of action, beyond the clouds that obscure our vision into that world that can only be viewed by the eye of faith. Being a member of the fraternity he was buried with Masonic honors, and in answer to the question, "If a man dies shall he live again?" The hope was expressed that he had been transplanted from an earthly tabernacle "to the Grand Lodge above where the Supreme architect of the universe presides." His final earthly home was in Lanesboro, but he belonged quite as much perhaps in Chatfield, or in New Hampshire, the scene of his early triumphs and in the county and State which he loved and served so well. Dr. Miller was born in Peterboro, New Hampshire, on the 18th of August, 1815, graduated in the Norwich University in 1841, and took his degree in medicine at Woodstock, Vermont. In 1845 and 1846, he was in the Legislature of New Hampshire, and was a successful practitioner in his own State. In 1857, he came west, located in Chatfield and began to practice his profession. He took a leading part in public affairs and in building up his adopted town and county. He was a public spirited citizen and did a large amount of work in building the railroad and other enterprises. In 1862, he was elected to the State Senate, and filled the place for eight years. During the war he was State agent to care for Minnesota sick and wounded soldiers, a duty which he skillfully and kindly performed. He was a member of the first board of trustees of the State Insane Asylum. He was one of the founders of Lanesboro, removing to the place in 1869, and was thereafter identified with its growth and prosperity. He was an upright man, an officer above corruption, and of good business qualities, and as a skillful surgeon and physician he had a wide reputation.

In September Miss Anna Martin was summoned in a sudden and tragic manner to the other side, in Rushford, where she lived. With her two sisters she was returning from a visit to a neighbor's, and coming up from a ravine, a boy rushed out of the brush near them and fired his gun; the shot severed the femoral artery, and she fell between her sisters, but was helped up and asked if she was killed. She replied, not yet, and instantly sunk down and expired. The miserable lad was sent to the reform school.

DEMAS L. BRYANT.—The subject of this sketch

was born at Buxton, York county, Maine, on the 6th of January, 1801. He was married at Buxton to Jane F. Harmon, July 3d, 1825. He removed to Kitland, Lake county, Ohio, in the spring of 1837, and was made a master mason on the 7th of September, 1843. He came to Minnesota and settled at Lenora April 8th, 1859, at which place he resided at his death. He celebrated his golden wedding on the 3d of July, 1875, on which occasion, there were present five of his children and seventeen grand-children, his oldest son, living in Washington Territory, not being present. He died at Lenora on the 15th of December, 1881, aged 80 years, 11 months and 9 days.

At the funeral, which occurred at Lenora on the 18th of December, 1881, there were present over 500 people, who had come from their homes to pay the last tribute of respect to the deceased, whom they held in life in high esteem as a just and upright man. The deceased was buried under the auspices of the masons—a large number of the order from Preston and the surrounding country participating. The Grand Master of the State, H. R. Wells, officiated. A few remarks at the close of the exercises were made by Hon. J. M. Wheat, in eulogy of the deceased.

"The deceased has always walked as a just and upright mason. In his death the fraternity lose one of its strongest pillars, one who was always ready to advocate its principles. His neighbors have lost a friend just and upright in his dealings with man. "Grandfather Bryant," as he was familiarly known, was respected, beloved, and honored by all who knew him. He goes down to the grave at a ripe old age, kindly remembered. As the candle burns low in its socket, flickers for a moment and then goes painlessly out, so went out his life on that December morn. The wife, sharer of his labors, his cares, and his happiness for fifty-six summers now mourns her great loss. Although nothing can fill the void occasioned by his death, yet there is one great consolation for Grandmother Bryant, she is surrounded by her children and grand-children, who will, in her declining years, lovingly care and provide for her every wish."

"So live, that when the summons comes
To join the innumerable caravan marching to the silent
halls of death.

Thou go not as the galley slave, scourged to his dungeon,
But with unfaltering trust approach the grave,
Like him who wraps the drapery of his couch about him,
And lies down to pleasant dreams."

A. D. G.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE YEAR 1882.

MRS. REUBEN WELLS.—Mary A. Sleeth was born on the 28th of June, 1818, in Western Virginia. In 1826, she removed to Indiana with her parents, and from thence to Burlington, Iowa, in 1836, where she was married to John H. McKenny on the 3d of January, 1839. With her husband she removed to Fort Atkinson, and in 1848, to Fort Ripley, Minnesota, and in 1856, to Chatfield, Fillmore county, where she lived until November, 1879, when, having lost her husband by death, she married Reuben Wells. All who knew her speak in the warmest terms of her excellent qualities, her devotion to her family being a lovely characteristic. She was the centre of attraction to her children. She died on Tuesday morning, February 14th, 1882, in the village of Preston, and her remains were taken to Chatfield for interment.

JEMIMA STREATOR.—This lady came to America in 1854, with her family, and coming to Minnesota, cast their fortunes among the people of Canton township. She was a consistent member of the Methodist Church. Her death was on the 26th of February, 1882, at the age of seventy-three years.

MRS. ELLEN A. MANN was relieved from her earthly career on the 4th of February, 1882. Born in Ireland on the 19th of July, 1838, she came to America when sixteen years of age, stopping awhile in New York, and afterwards in Boston, and then coming west to Winona, and finally to Preston. In November, 1857, she was married to Mr. Mann. She was a true and faithful wife, and a devoted friend; was reared a Catholic, but became a Methodist, and afterwards joined the Presbyterian Church.

CHINA WEDDING.—Mr. and Mrs. Levi Wright, on the 16th of March, 1882, celebrated their China wedding, two decades having passed since their union was first consummated. In response to the forty invitations that went out, a large number gathered at their residence in Lanesboro, and the tokens of esteem presented overwhelmed them with gratitude.

Among other valuable presents should be noticed a fine bedroom set of nine pieces, a tea set of fifty-six pieces, and a fruit set of twenty pieces. This being the last of the commemorative weddings to be recorded, a list of the names of these various reunions is here presented, for the especial benefit of those who may hereafter start on their

wedded journey, and who are enjoined to observe every one of these occasions while both remain this side of the pearly gates.

COMMEMORATIVE NUPTIAL FESTIVITIES.

One year—Cotton.
Two years—Paper.
Three years—Leather.
Five years—Wooden.
Seven years—Woolen.
Ten years—Tin.
Twelve years—Linen.
Fifteen years—Crystal.
Eighteen years—Silk.
Twenty years—China.
Twenty-five years—Silver.
Thirty years—Pearl.
Forty years—Ruby.
Fifty years—Golden.
Sixty years—Opal.
Seventy-five years—Diamond.

GENERAL REMARKS.

When the process of settling the West first began, serious apprehensions were felt by the thoughtful men in religious circles in the eastern States, as to the results of the heterogeneous transplanting from the restraints of social, traditional and denominational influences, which were regarded as so valuable in forming and retaining moral character. Indeed there were serious and outspoken fears that the West would relapse into barbarism, and urgent appeals were made to put forth strenuous exertions to prevent this unfortunate condition of affairs.

That these apprehensions were groundless, has been abundantly shown by the state of society that now exists. The absence of established churches and other civilizing influences did not operate to destroy the elements of self-restraint and of self-government which largely predominates among all classes of settlers, and which has preserved order, notwithstanding the striking enlargement of human freedom inseparable from frontier life.

When we come to downright crime the criminal statistics reveal that the comparison with older communities is decidedly in our favor. As a rule the men and women coming here had at first to struggle to meet the physical wants of themselves and families, and they had no time, and perhaps little inclination to make protestations involving

faith in particular doctrines, but the results of whatever teaching they had received, was manifested in honest labor for the good of the whole community, and in acts of beneficence whenever occasion presented.

As to the condition of society, it is no exaggeration to say that here, west of the Mississippi, nearly as much has been accomplished in thirty years, as has been realized in New England in two hundred and fifty years.

To one who has not actually been involved in reclaiming a farm from a state of nature, and bringing it to a condition that will yield a comfortable support for a family, it is difficult to conceive the amount of toil required, and which is often not represented by the difference between the government price of the land, and its market value to-day. As time goes on the estimation in which the settlers who formed the van-guard of this northwestern civilization, will be held, will be higher and higher; and the generation now so rapidly taking their places, should appreciate the presence of those who remain, and endeavor to strew with flowers the pathways that must all

terminate at no distant day. Let kindness and consideration wait upon them, while they are still with us, and not postpone our substantial appreciation of their merits until they are gone, and then erect cold and passionless monuments to their memory.

Special mention should be made of the noble, loving, and true women, who were such an indispensable component in the settlement of the country, and who, with such devotion, severed the ties of childhood and youth, to follow a husband, a son, a father, or brother, into an unknown region. And once here her presence and example of fortitude, of industry, and economy was a perpetual support to the men, and often restrained them from acts of violence where unusual provocations were incentives that might not otherwise have been disregarded. To the wives and mothers who endured the privations and hardships of pioneer life the highest award of praise should be accorded, and as their ranks are decimated by the grim archer, those who remain will be tenderly cared for by the oncoming generation, who appreciate what they have done to create the homes and the institutions that now make life enjoyable.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

AREND AHL.

CHAPTER XLIX.

DESCRIPTIVE — EARLY SETTLEMENT — AN INDIAN VILLAGE — HYPOTHETICAL CITY — POLITICAL — SCHOOLS — CHURCHES — MANUFACTURING — POST-OFFICE — MERCANTILE — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township is on the northern tier in Fillmore county, the second from the eastern boundary, and separated from it by Rushford. The town of Holt is on the south, Pilot Mound on the west, and Winona county on the north. In size and form it is identical with the original government survey. Root River cuts across the south-east corner of the town, involving sections twenty-five, twenty-six, thirty-four, and thirty-five. Along this river extends its valley, and back, at varying distances, are the bluffs.

The town is diversified with prairie, timber, hill and dale in picturesque variety. It is quite well settled with a thrifty class of farmers. There are two principal branches of Root River coming in from the northwest. A little stream from Winona county dips down into sections two, three, and four. The uplands require deep wells to secure water from the ground, and cisterns are resorted to, and surface ponds, which are made by excavating cavities to retain the water between rains. There are exceptional cases where shallow wells can be successfully sunk. This is the case on the farm of Mrs. John Currie, on section eight, where there are three wells of a moderate depth. Another well near these is 176 feet deep. Mr. J. Ferguson has a well only fourteen feet deep, while Mr. Alexander Ferguson has one 237 feet, and Mr. D. Currie one 267 feet. So that it can be seen that any prognostications as to the depth required to sink a well to secure a supply of water, is like guessing on the weather, decidedly uncertain.

The township embraces a large area of well cultivated land. Most of sections two and three is

somewhat rough and rather lightly wooded. Along the Root River, as already intimated, it is quite uneven, and there are few settlers, except those who have lately arrived from Norway and cannot yet speak English. The whole town is mostly occupied by Norwegian settlers, who are well situated financially, and are industrious and intelligent, forming a desirable community.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Asleck Anderson seems to be entitled to the distinction of being the first Caucasian to locate within the territory of Arendahl. His birth was in Norway, and he came to Illinois in 1835, and the next year removed to within about fifteen miles southeast of Beloit, Wisconsin. In the spring of 1854, he came to this town and secured a local habitation in section twelve. A part of his farm was sold to P. P. Peterson, and a part to Even Olson, his sons-in-law, and about 1873, he removed to Peterson, where he still lives in an enfeebled condition.

Osmund Rolufson, also a Scandinavian, came here from Highland Prairie in 1855, and planted himself on section five. He died ten years afterwards.

The same year, 1855, quite a party arrived from Wisconsin, who had previously come from the "old country," the particular part of which will be recognized by their names, which were as follows: Andrew Olson-Olnestad; Andrew Olson-Lodahl; Lars Olson-Lodahl; Hans Augundson, and Andrew Ericson. This quintette will be traced briefly as to their first location and subsequent movements as far as it may be of public interest.

The first, A. O. Olnestad, located in section twenty-nine, and in 1867 or '68, removed to Iowa, and from thence to Washington Territory about four years ago, where he still lives.

Andrew Olson-Lodahl secured a place on section thirty where he still lives.

Lars Olson-Lodahl was born in Norway on the 3d of March, 1829. In 1852, came to Dane county, Wisconsin, and bought a farm which he disposed of two years later, and in the spring of 1855, came and took 160 acres in section thirty. He had been married in the spring of 1854, to Miss Anna Nelson, and they have ten children, some of whom are married and live in Dakota. The eldest, Ole, has a store at Wahpeton. A daughter lives with her husband in Iowa.

Hans Augundson was born in Norway on the 24th of June, 1824. Was clerk in a grocery store for three years, and in 1853 came as far as Dane county, Wisconsin. On coming to this town he took 160 acres in sections thirty-one and thirty-two. In 1853 he was united in marriage with Martha Ludvig. They have seven children.

Andrew Ericson located somewhere in the southwest part of the township.

Knud Thorwaldson, another early settler, was born in Norway in 1828, came to Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1852, and in 1854, took 160 acres in the town of Norway in this county, remaining one year, when he secured a claim in this town, in section five, which he has recently sold preparatory to removal to Dakota, where a number of his children have preceded him.

Isaac Jackson came originally from Norway and landed in that inevitable Dane county, Wisconsin. He remained there twelve years, but in 1856, with his family, pre-empted a place in section nine. He named the town in remembrance of old associations, secured a Post-office and was the first Postmaster.

Duncan McConochie, a Highland Scotchman, came *via* Upper Canada and fixed himself in section eighteen. In 1877, he removed to Pilot Mound. He was a leading citizen.

Harold Olson, came to Wisconsin in 1847, from Norway, where he was born in 1814, and kept a tavern for eleven years. In 1857 he arrived in this town and bought 160 acres in section three, where his son Ole now resides. In 1868, he purchased for himself the place where he still lives.

Holver Olson, in 1825, was born in Norway, and in 1850, arrived at that relay county in Wisconsin, and stopped over for about three years, or long enough to be married, when he went to Green county, Wisconsin. In 1855, he came and secured a claim in Winona county. In 1856, he sold this and bought a claim in section eight, in Arendahl, and the next

year moved to it. He has proved to be an active and prosperous man, who has kept clear of public offices.

In the fall of 1855, another quintette of Norwegians dawned upon the scene to secure homes in this new Territory and to grow up with the country. They were Svend Thompson-Hustoft and his son Lars, Christian Johnson, Nels A. Gullickson, and Harold Olson. They came together and bought land and returned, to come back in the spring of 1856. Thompson and his son will be more fully mentioned in the regular biographies.

Christian Johnson, who appears among the early records as Johan, was born in Norway, and came to Winnebago county, Wisconsin, in 1848, and to Minnesota as above stated, and purchased a place in section thirteen, 120 acres. He was married in 1852, to Miss Betsey Thompson. He died some time in the sixties. Was a very prominent man, and one of the first town officers. His widow subsequently married Lars Knudson.

Nels A. Gullickson, was born on the 20th of August, 1826, and came to America in 1846, and brought his aged father, along with his two brothers and one sister. The old gentleman's name was Gullick Gullickson. Nels A. was married to Miss Sarah Thompson in 1855, and they had thirteen children, of which nine are now living. They came to Wisconsin in 1854, and in 1856, to this town, where 120 acres was secured in section two, where he still resides. In 1864, his house was burned. Has been town and school treasurer.

One of the first in the southeast part of town was Michael Mead, a son of the Emerald Isle, who reported here in person from Galena, Illinois, in 1857, and located in section twenty-six. In 1864, he disposed of his place and removed to Winona county, and has since transplanted himself in Dakota.

John C. Ferguson, secured 160 acres in section seven in 1856, and came to reside on it in 1857. He owns 240 acres and still lives there.

M. Olson-Olnestad, arrived in 1857, and purchased the farm where he still lives, in section twenty. He is a prominent man.

Andrew Ellingson-Bothun was introduced into this world in Norway in 1834, came to Wisconsin, in 1860, and pushed on to Arendahl and procured 160 acres of land in section thirty-one. He died on the 9th of December, 1881.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

Thore K. Jutland came in 1856, and secured a foothold in section eleven. He is known as Thore Knuttleson.

Andras G. Malan, arrived in Columbia county, Wisconsin, in 1848. In 1854, was united in marriage with Miss Bertha E. Boyum, a sister of Rev. A. E. Boyum. Came to Arendahl in 1860, and procured 120 acres of land in sections four and nine. Has been a successful farmer and owns several hundred acres.

Duncan Ferguson, a native of Scotland, born in 1796, was a farmer and fisherman. In 1824, he came to Canada, and in 1862, with his wife and youngest son, Alexander, found his way to Arendahl. His other sons had secured a farm for him in section seven. He was an active old gentleman in church matters, being of the Presbyterian faith, but paid little attention to town affairs. He died on the 3d of January, 1881, and his wife died on the 19th of April following.

M. W. Dodd. This man came from Wisconsin, in 1861, and secured large tracts of land in the northwestern part of the town. He was an extensive wheat grower during the war, and afterwards sold the land to various parties. In 1867 or '68, he removed to Chatfield and afterwards to Freeborn county. His residence was where John Peterson now lives, who bought of him 280 acres on section nine.

Eric E. Torsnes arrived in 1857, and at first made his home with Lewis Iverson, but in 1869, got on to section twenty-nine, where he now lives.

Albert Anderson arrived here in 1857, after a sojourn of a year or so in Wisconsin. With his father he procured school land, 160 acres, in section sixteen. He married Martha Thompson on the 24th of June, 1865.

This quite extended list embraces most of the early settlers, but of course it is not intended to be a complete roll of all the pioneers, for only a census taken at the time and carefully preserved could do that.

AN INDIAN VILLAGE.

When the white settlers arrived, they found a deserted Indian village, made up of about forty houses, quite well and comfortably constructed of Elm bark, and secured by cords made of the inner part of the same material. Some of them were as large as 60x40 feet, and some 20x20 feet. It was located on section thirty-five, on a table near the river, on the north half of the southeast quarter.

Some of the settlers utilized the best of the bark of which these lodges were composed, to construct their own dwellings, and some of this material is still in use. The name of this village, or who occupied it, is unknown here, but the tribe must have been the Winnebago, and not the Sioux, because in those times the tepee, or wigwam of that hunting tribe, was covered with skins, and not with bark. This being one among the few relics of the people who were here only a few short years ago, as the immediate predecessors of the present occupants of their old hunting grounds, it indeed seems sad that the name, even of their abiding place, should be blotted out of existence.

HYPOTHETICAL CITY.

During the early days of colonizing the Root River valley, when there was a steady oncoming tide of people, mostly from the East, the mania for surveying and platting cities was epidemic all along this frontier, and so a city was projected on sections twenty-five and twenty-six, on the banks of the Root River. It was laid out in the most charming way, and given the rich and original name of *Wassonia*, a compound of an Indian syllable and its ante-penultimates of English origin. The charts that were issued to secure the sale of lots were in a high style of art, the streets and squares, avenues and parks, boulevards and public grounds, were magnificently portrayed. Mills, schoolhouses, churches, and hotels were located at eligible points. A steamboat landing was represented, with a steamer at the wharf, and the concomitants of metropolitan life and splendor were exhibited. Of course the lots were sold to eastern men and the title duly conveyed, but they have long since been sold for taxes.

POLITICAL.

This town started on its career as an independent organization on the 1st of April, 1860. The meeting was at the residence of Isaac Jackson. Rushford, at first, was included in the organization, and Lars Thompson in this part of territory, was the first Chairman of the Supervisors. The name of the town was given by Mr. Jackson in honor of a Norway locality.

At the first meeting there were twenty-seven votes cast. Lewis Peterson was clerk of the election, and Lars Thompson, Nels Gullickson, and Knud Thorwaldson were the Judges. Lars Thompson, Even Olson, and Halver Olson were elected

Supervisors; Lewis Peterson was the first Clerk. D. McConochie, Superintendent of schools; Isaac Jackson and Duncan McConochie, Justices of the Peace; Nels Gullickson and Andrew O. Olnestad, Constables; Knud Thorwaldson, Assessor, and Christian Johnson, Treasurer.

The better class of men have filled the town offices from time to time, and its affairs have been well managed.

PRESENT OFFICERS.—Supervisors, Alexander Ferguson, Chairman, M. O. Olnestad, and P. S. Wangsnes; Clerk, N. K. Boyum; Assessor, John Benston; Treasurer, Jacob Jackson; Justices of the Peace, N. K. Boyum and D. Currie; Constables, P. P. Highum and John Iverson.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in town was in the Norsk language, and was taught by A. E. Boyum, in private houses in the winter of 1857 and '58. The first school in English was taught in District No. 36, as is claimed.

DISTRICT No. 35.—The earliest school taught in this district was in a log church by Miss Christina Thompson, since married to A. Anderson. In 1867, the present frame building was put up. The room is furnished with a set of maps, globes, and other apparatus, and there is school kept for five or six months in a year.

DISTRICT No. 164.—In 1872, the stone schoolhouse was built at a cost of \$500. It is 17x23 feet, and has the regular educational paraphernalia. Mr. Robert W. Butler was the first to demand of the assembled scholars "attention," and to break in the new schoolhouse.

DISTRICT No. 36.—This district was early organized, and in 1862, a log edifice, 18x22, was rolled up and served the purpose until 1873, when the present structure was erected, which is 20x34 feet, and painted white. It has a set of globes, geographical and physiological maps, and charts. For several years this school has had a teacher with a first grade certificate, and the higher branches are taught.

DISTRICT No. 166.—In this district, teaching began in the Norwegian language in 1864. The ferule was handled as an emblem of authority by Andrew O. Olnestad. In 1871, the schoolhouse was built, L. O. Olnestad being the teacher at that time. The school is supplied with modern apparatus.

CHURCHES.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CONGREGATION OF ARENDAHL—HAUGES SYNOD.—The first remembered religious exercises in the interest of this faith was by a missionary in the fall of 1856, at the residence of Ole Peterson. During that same autumn, Arne E. Boyum came here and preached a number of times as a lay preacher at various houses in the vicinity. In May, 1858, the Hauges Synod was requested to have him ordained as the pastor of a church to be organized. In 1860, a log building, 18x34, was erected, which served until 1863, when a frame building was put up 30x40 feet, and since that it has been extended eighteen feet.

The society was not legally incorporated until the 29th of September, 1863. The earliest trustees were: Peter Nelson, Hans Hanson, and Albert Anderson; Clerk, Albert Anderson; Treasurer, Lars Thompson. There are about 200 communicants. In the summer the Sunday school is kept, with a good attendance.

LUTHERAN.—In 1857, Rev. N. E. Jensen held religious services in the house of Charles Anderson. In 1858, the North Prairie Lutheran Society was organized at the residence of Isaac Jackson. The first trustees had Knud Thorwaldson as Chairman. The Clerk and Treasurer was Isaac Jackson. Rev. N. E. Jensen served as pastor up to the year 1869, when the Rev. M. Magnus took charge, remaining until 1876, when Rev. J. Krohn came and entered upon his duties, and still remains.

The church is 30x40 feet, and cost \$2,500. It was constructed in 1863. About the year 1874, a tower was built from the ground, and it contains a bell weighing about 1,000 pounds, and is surmounted by a spire. The same year that the church was built, a lot was secured just south of it, containing ten acres, and upon this a parsonage was built at a cost, including lot, of about \$3,000. Afterwards thirty-three acres more land was bought of John Currie for the use of the pastor. This was adjoining the church lot which had been donated by Mr. Currie.

CEMETERY.—In connection with the church, which has a two-acre lot, is the cemetery. Mr. I. Jackson had previously offered a lot to the society, in section four, and as the presumption was that it would be accepted, Mr. Toluf Anderson having died, was buried there, but subsequently removed

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

from that lonesome lot to where he would have more neighbors.

BLACKSMITHING.

Some time in the seventies a blacksmith shop was started near Jackson's store by Mr. Osmand G. Vedle, and it afterwards passed into the hands of Mr. J. Jackson, but is now only in operation in an intermittent way. About 1880, another shop was built near the center of section ten by L. Larson.

MANUFACTURING.

All the manufacturing in town is of a domestic character. Mr. Svend Thompson once had a feed mill turned by horse-power. The stones were sixteen inches in diameter, and after operating it about one year he constructed a windmill with arms fifteen feet long, overspread with canvass. Unfortunately for this poor miller he had no device for keeping it to the wind in an automatical way, but had to climb up to adjust it by means of a lever, and a like journey had to be taken to either start or stop this erratic engine. In attempting to stop the affair one windy day, he was knocked off, as is presumed, as he was found at the base of the mill with his skull crushed. The millstones were sold to Lars Myre, who run them for a time, but they were finally transferred to a mill at Peterson.

POST-OFFICE.

The Post-office in town was established in March, 1861. Isaac Jacobson was the Postmaster, and the office was opened at his house on section ten. In 1872, it was removed to the store kept by J. Jackson, and Mr. N. W. Jager was appointed Postmaster. In March, 1874, Mr. Jager sold his interest in the store to his partner, Mr. Jackson, who became Postmaster, and still retains the office.

STORE.

The first store in Arendahl was opened by John Jackson, brother of the present proprietor, in 1865 at his father's residence. He kept a small stock of goods but had considerable patronage. In about one year the store was closed out. J. Jackson began merchandising with a small stock of goods, about \$600 worth, near his present store. In 1871, he took N. W. Jager as a partner, and they bought out R. K. Rolefson who had just opened a stock of goods near the Lutheran church. The building

was then moved to its present position on section nine. In March, 1874, Mr. Jager sold his interest to Jackson, who sold to his father, Isaac Jackson, some time during the year. In 1881, J. Jackson again secured possession and he is still the proprietor. He keeps a general stock of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, ready-made clothing, fancy goods and notions, with cigars, tobacco, patent medicines, etc., and receives a liberal patronage.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ANDREW ELLINGSON BOTHUM, deceased, was born on the 4th of March, 1834, in Norway. He came to America with his brother when nineteen years old and settled in Wisconsin, where he married Miss Betsey Truson in 1856. In 1860, he came to Minnesota and bought a farm in section thirty-one, Arendahl township, where he resided until his death, which occurred the 9th of December, 1881. He left a family of nine children; Elling E., Randi, Andrew, Mons, Erick, Caroline, Theodore, Albert, Edward M., and Bertha M. Two died in infancy. Elling E. was born in Wisconsin on the 14th of February, 1857. He came with his parents to this township and has since made it his home.

REV. ARNE E. BOYUM is a native of Norway, born the 7th of April, 1833; is a son of a poor farmer, but succeeded in obtaining a common school education. He left home at the age of sixteen years, working for farmers until 1853, when he emigrated to America and came directly to Dane county, Wisconsin. He was engaged a few months in farming, but spent the first winter in Marquette county, where he taught a Norsk school and began as a lay-preacher, also continuing his studies. In the spring of 1856, he was engaged by the Lutheran conference as a home missionary, his field including northern Iowa and southern Minnesota. He took a claim in Rushford in 1857, and the following year his parents joined him. On the 10th of June, 1858, Mr. Boyum was ordained, and the same year received a call to preach in the Lutheran church of this place, and also in Fayette county, Iowa. He retained the latter charge about four years, having organized one church in Iowa, one in Peterson, this county, and the one at Rushford. In 1859, he married Miss Anna Iverson, the ceremony taking place on the 25th of July. Mr. Boyum has been president of the Hauges Synod of the Luth-

eran denomination since 1876. This synod includes ninety-eight societies, forty church edifices, twenty-four ministers, and over 6,000 members. Mr. and Mrs. Boyum have a family of ten children.

OLE E. BOYUM was born in Norway on the 10th of February, 1846. He came with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, when ten years old, and to Rushford in 1857. In 1862, the three brothers, Arne, Sevath, and Ole purchased a tract of land in Arendahl township. Ole was united in marriage with Miss Anna Johnson in 1866, and resided in section fifteen until 1870, when he bought a farm of Halvor Johnson, in section eleven. Mr. Boyum is one of the leading and most influential men of the place; represented this district in the State Legislature in 1876, and has held nearly all the local offices, and served one term as County Commissioner. He is also a member and officer in the Lutheran church. His brother, S. E. Boyum, resided in section fourteen in this place until 1879, when he moved to Rushford and engaged in a general mercantile store. In 1881, he sold out and went to Traill county, Dakota, where he owns a farm and hardware store.

JOHN BENSTON, a native of Norway, was born on the 12th of August, 1820. He emigrated to America in 1849, arriving in Waukesha, Wisconsin, in July, but soon after removed to Marquette county, where he was among the first settlers. The Indians were quite numerous in that section at the time, but were friendly. Mr. Benston was joined in matrimony with Miss Ingar Nelson, of Norway, on the 10th of March, 1855. The union has been blessed with nine children, five of whom are living. They came to this township in the spring of 1865, purchased a farm upon which they lived ten years, then moved to their present home in section thirty-three. Since coming here Mr. Benston has filled the office of Supervisor two years, being Chairman a portion of the time, and for the past ten years has been Assessor.

HANS MARKUSEN BERGE was born in Norway in November, 1830. He came to America in 1855, landing in New York on the 4th of July, and proceeded thence to Madison, Wisconsin, where he remained two years. In February, 1857, he married Miss Botilda Anderson. They moved to this place in 1860, and bought a farm in section twenty-one where they still live, having since added to their first purchase. Mr. Berge was the

first school clerk in this district, and the first school was held at his house. He has also filled the office of Supervisor. His children are Markus H., Andrew H., and Mary H. His brother, Ole, came to this place a year later than himself, and located in section twenty-one, but died in August, 1878.

JOHN CURRIE, deceased, was born in Upper Canada on the 2d of March, 1831. When young he learned the miller's trade of his father, and in 1854, came to Minnesota. He selected a claim in Fremont, Winona county, for his father who came the following year. John then pre-empted land in Arendahl township in sections eight and eighteen upon which he made improvements. He resided with his father in Fremont, where he was the first Town Clerk and first Justice of the Peace, until coming here in 1862. In the latter year he was married to Miss Esther Erwin, the ceremony taking place the 29th of May. They came directly to his farm and erected a frame building in which they lived one year, and which is now used for a granary. Mr. Currie was one of the leading men of this place, assisting in all matters of public interest, and held nearly all the local offices; was a member and officer of the Presbyterian Church for seven years. He visited Sparta, Wisconsin, in search of health, and two days after returning (on the 8th of October, 1872,) died, leaving a wife and five children, the oldest a boy of ten years. Mrs. Currie has, since her husband's death, carried on the farm, and is endeavoring to give her children a good education.

DANIEL CURRIE is a native of Upper Canada, born the 10th of April, 1847. At the age of nine years he came with his parents to Winona county, locating in Fremont. His parents both died when Daniel was in his eighteenth year, and he carried on the homestead for two years. Then came to this township and purchased two hundred and forty acres, upon which he now lives. In 1870, he married Miss Christia Randall, daughter of James A. Randall, one of the first settlers in Fremont, Winona county. Mr. Currie held the office of Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk five years in succession; then resigned, and was elected to the State Legislature. After the expiration of his term he was elected Justice of the Peace, which office he now holds. He is extensively engaged in stock raising, having choice herds of Berkshire and Poland China hogs, Cotswold sheep, and Short Horn cattle.

OLE ELLINGSON is a native of Norway, born the 9th of January, 1814. He resided with his parents on a farm until coming to America in 1847. Before leaving he was married to Miss Anna Maland, the ceremony dating the 16th of June, 1836. They first located in Boone county, Illinois, and in 1866, came to Pilot Mound and purchased a farm. Three years later they moved to this township and purchased a farm in sections thirty-two and thirty-three. Of eight children, the result of his marriage, five are living, and two still at home. Three daughters are married and live in Pilot Mound.

JOHN C. FERGUSON was born in Upper Canada on the 14th of October, 1833. He came to Minnesota in the spring of 1856, locating in Fremont, Winona county. The following year he purchased a farm in this township, and lived with his brother-in-law until the arrival of his parent in 1862. In October, 1872, he was united in marriage with Miss Isabella Scott, of Canada. She died on the 10th of January, 1878, leaving two children, a boy and a girl. Mr. Ferguson filled the office of Assessor several terms in an early day.

PETER P. HIGHUM is a son of P. Peterson, and was born in Norway on the 18th of November, 1849. He came to America with his father in 1855. They located in Columbia county, Wisconsin, and in 1860, the family came to Arendahl township and settled on a farm in sections nine and ten, where the parents now live. Peter purchased land in section twelve in 1873. He was married in 1876, to Miss Anna Anderson, who has borne him four children. Mr. Highum is at present filling the office of Constable.

JACOB JACKSON, a native of Norway, was born on the 10th of August, 1839. When he was but five years old he came with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, and a few years later moved to a farm near Madison. In 1856, the family came to this place and purchased land in sections nine and ten. Jacob was married in 1860, to Miss Susan Amundson. He bought a portion of his father's farm and makes it his home. In 1867, he opened a stock of dry goods at his residence, and soon after erected his present store, in which the Post-office is located, he being Postmaster. For the past three years he has held the office of Town Treasurer.

THORE KNUDSON JUTLAND was born in Norway on the 15th of December, 1812. He was married at the age of nineteen years to Miss

Bertha M. Johnson. They came to America in 1855, located near Decorah, Iowa, where his wife died. In October of the following year he moved to this township, and during the first winter suffered many hardships, being obliged to carry his wood on his back, grind corn in a coffee mill, etc. After coming here he married Miss Betsey Johnson, who died in 1865. The maiden name of his present wife was Julia Anderson, whom he married in August, 1866. She came to Illinois with her parents in 1861, and to Fillmore county in 1866. Mr. Jutland has a family of four children, Owen, Knud, Bertha S., and Caroline.

REV. JENS KROHN, a native of Norway, was born on the 30th of July, 1834. He came to America in 1861, and entered the Concordia College in St. Louis, from which he graduated in 1863. He received a call from a Lutheran church in Chicago, where he remained a number of years. Since 1876, he has been pastor of the church in this place.

LARS KNUDSON was born in Norway, on the 11th of April, 1844. He came to America when he was twenty-one years old, and located in this township where he has since lived. On the 20th of January, 1869, he was married to Mrs. Betsey Johnson, who has borne him three children.

TOLOF OLSON, a native of Norway, was born on the 12th of December, 1830. He came to America in 1853, and located in Wisconsin, but a few months later removed to Winneshiek county, Iowa, where his father still lives. In 1860, Mr. Olson was married to Miss Betsey Mikkelsen. They moved to Fillmore county the following year, locating in Norway, where they remained until 1878, then came to their present farm. Their children are Julia, Olaus, Betsey, Helena, Caroline, Otenus, Torlef, Holver, and Ole.

TORBIN OMUNDSON was born in Norway on the 3d of January, 1831. He was married in 1859, to Miss Helga Hanson. The union has been blessed with three children. They came to America in 1865, and directly to Minnesota, locating in Arendahl township.

EVEN OLSON REISHUS, one of the pioneers of this county, and the second settler in Rushford, is a native of Norway, born in April, 1822. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and also learned the blacksmith trade, coming to America in 1848. After living in Dane county, Wisconsin, a few years, he settled in Rushford in 1854, and re-

mained two years. While there he married Miss Anna Anderson. They came to this township in 1856, and purchased land, but lived with Mrs. Olson's father, who was the first settler in the place. Mr. Olson was one of the first Supervisors and helped to organize the town. He has a family of eleven children.

LARS THOMPSON, who is among the pioneers of this town, dates his birth in Norway on the 25th of March, 1834. He came to America with his parents in 1846, and lived a few years in Racine and Winnebago counties, Wisconsin. In 1855, he came to Arendahl township with a party of emigrants who located farms, Mr. Thompson's being in section fourteen. He was joined in matrimony on the 13th of November, 1859, with Miss Betsey Anderson, the fruits of which union are eight children living and one deceased. Mr. Thompson was one of the first Supervisors, and has since held different offices of trust. He was drafted during the rebellion, but excused by reason of a feeble constitution.

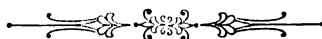
SVEND THOMPSON-HUSTOFT, deceased, who was among the first to locate in the township, was a native of Norway, his birth dating the 16th of June, 1808. He learned the blacksmith trade when young, and in 1846, emigrated to America and first settled in Racine county, Wisconsin. Two years later he moved to Winnebago county and resided until the fall of 1855, when he came to Arendahl and located a farm in section thirteen, bringing his family the following summer. In 1864, he made a visit to his native Norway, and returned about a year later accompanied by his two brothers, Knud and Torbjorn, and a sister, the latter of whom died in 1866. Mr. Thompson was fatally injured on the 14th of September, 1877, by falling from a wind-mill; his death oc-

curred twenty hours after the accident. His widow resides with her son Andrew.

ANDREW THOMPSON was born in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, on the 18th of January, 1849. He came with his parents to this place in 1856, and has since made it his home. Miss Mary Olson became his wife on the 18th of March, 1872. They have four children. In 1870, the old homestead was divided between him and his brother Frederick, Andrew taking that portion where the old dwelling was.

FREDERICK EDMUND THOMPSON is also a native of Winnebago county, Wisconsin, born the 23d of March, 1851. He was married after coming to this place to Miss Helga H. Naves, the ceremony taking place on the 2d of March, 1876. Her father, John K. Naves, was one of the first settlers in Winnebago county, Wisconsin. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have three children; Alma Tobine, Anna Christina, and Flora Helen.

PETER SURSON WANGSNES is a native of Norway, born in November, 1829. He emigrated to America in 1844; located in Rock county, Wisconsin, and four years later moved to Dane county. While there he married Miss Anna Munson. They came to this township in 1866, and bought land in section eleven. Mr. Wangsnes was engaged in general mercantile business in Rushford a few years, but has since devoted his time to agricultural pursuits. He is a member of the Board of Supervisors. Mr. and Mrs. Wangsnes have eight children; Sure is married and lives in Rushford; Solver married R. Rolfson, who is now preparing for the ministry in the Lutheran College at Madison, Wisconsin, and John is married to Marie Reishus, and engaged in business in Rushford.



PILOT MOUND.

CHAPTER L.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION — PILOT MOUND — EARLY SETTLEMENT — MANUFACTURING — POLITICAL — SCHOOLS — RELIGIOUS — MERCANTILE — PEKIN — POST-OFFICE — FRATERNAL ORDERS — BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township bearing this name is next to the northern boundary of the county, and the third from the eastern line. Its immediate surroundings are Winona county on the north, Arendahl on the east, Carrolton on the south and Chatfield on the west. The town contains 22,995.57 acres, and is well settled with people of various nationalities, but they are honest, industrious, and intelligent from whatever part of the world they came.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Pilot Mound is made up of ravines and ridges. In the northern part there is prairie land with dark rich loam, further south the ridges are more narrow and the soil is of a lighter clay, but is very productive. When first settled there was considerable fine timber in the township, but wheat, barley, corn, and oats have taken the place of most of the grubs. A little more than two-thirds of the land is under cultivation at the present time.

There is plenty of water in the town, not however evenly distributed. It may be said to be well watered, but not with well water. The north, or larger branch of the Root River goes through the lower part of the town in a tortuous course, working toward the east, and its course will be briefly described. It first crosses the western line of the town into section seven, and flows south and west into section eighteen and back into Chatfield, returning into town in section nineteen, thence through section twenty it swings round into section twenty-nine and then into twenty-eight, then dips into thirty-three, and back into twenty-eight and twenty-seven, and there forms a loop involving sections twenty-seven, twenty-two, twenty-three,

twenty-six, and thirty-five, where it runs southwest through thirty-four into Carrolton, to re-enter the town in section thirty-five, and doubling on itself in section thirty-six gets out of town headed toward the west. This description should give a good general idea of Root River which certainly "boxes the compass" if any inanimate thing ever performs such a nautical feat.

This town corresponds with a government survey, except that one-half each of sections thirty-three, thirty-four, and thirty-five, are in Carrelton. It is said that some political purpose was to be subserved in transferring this territory to the latter town some years ago.

The next most important stream is Trout Run, which comes into town in section five, and with few deflections to the right or left, very becomingly flows south to make a confluence with Root River in section twenty. There are several good mill privileges on this stream, only one of which is improved.

Money Creek is the next largest stream. It rises in section three, and, flowing nearly parallel with Trout Run, discharges into the Root River in section twenty-seven.

PILOT MOUND.—The elevation from which the township takes its name is in the southwestern part of section eleven. It is a mound containing thirty-five acres at the base and about twenty-five at the top, about twelve acres of which is tillable, the rest is limestone and ledgy. It forms a prominent and striking object in the landscape, and formerly guided many a weary traveler as he wended his way toward the West.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first white man to lay claim upon the broad acres of Uncle Sam in Pilot Mound, was Arthur B. Bowe, a speculative Yankee from the Green Mountain State, who had been living in the adjoining county of Houston, and had stopped awhile in Rushford. In 1854, he came over on

this virgin soil, and staked out a claim in section seven, and in fact laid claim to all the land unoccupied in southern Minnesota, whenever a prospector made his appearance. He would show a new comer an eligible location, and offer to sell his right, title, and interest for as much as he could get, and it is said that he actually sold the same lot a second time and thus got into trouble, and had to leave for a more desirable county. Of course the purchaser would have to enter his land at the land office, and pay \$200 for every 160 acres.

The next man to place himself, north of Root River, in this town, was Nelson Frost, also from Vermont. He at first bought a claim of Bowe, consisting of 160 acres in sections seven and eight, for which he paid \$75. Afterwards he bargained for another claim of Bowe, on Trout Run, in section nine, where he put up an unhewn timber abode, the first house in this part of the town. His land had to be paid for to the government.

The same year Mr. Erick Torkelson and Elling Miller, from Norway, located in the south part of the town. They had previously lived a few years in Wisconsin. Torkelson took his land in section thirty-two, and Miller in section thirty-one.

In 1855, Mr. James Martin, an Englishman, settled in sections four and nine.

Henry Jones, the same year, from Illinois, surrounded a claim in section nine.

Mr. G. W. Hammer, from Illinois, secured a site for a farm on section twenty-two.

John Ellsburg secured a place in section twenty-two.

Isaac Dickinson, of New Jersey, found a home on section six.

In 1856, Terrence Dolan, a native of Ireland, came here from Chatfield and located in section seven.

Peter and Seger Berg came from Norway the same year, and took land in sections twenty-four and twenty-six.

James McKeown, of the Emerald Isle, came over here and out to this township, and got a place on section ten. He had lived one year in Jordan in this county.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The first white child known to be born in town was William Henry Martin, on the 26th of March, 1856.

The first death was that of Marie Anna Frost,

daughter of Nelson and Anna Frost, in May, 1855.

Under the territorial government, Henry Rouse was Justice of the Peace, and a case was once tried before him where both parties were so obviously at fault that he fined both, the complainant and the defendant dividing the costs. The popular verdict approved the sentence, and the men went home satisfied.

POLITICAL.

The town was regularly organized on the 11th of May, 1858. H. R. Rouse called the meeting to order. The Moderator was Charles E. Rockwell; Clerk, J. H. Roberts; Judges, E. C. Degrush and H. A. Rouse. It was decided to call the township Pilot Mound, by a vote of 36 in favor to 22 for the name of Clinton. The whole number of votes cast at that election was 58.

The result of the election was as follows: Supervisors, O. W. French, Chairman, E. C. Degrush; a vacancy; Clerk, J. H. Roberts; Assessor, S. A. Woolcott; Collector, T. J. Hammer; Overseer of the Poor, Nelson Frost; Constables, James A. Newman and H. R. Rouse.

PRESENT OFFICERS.—The town has uniformly had good officers, and its internal affairs have been well managed. Town officers for 1882: Supervisors, H. P. Aldrich, Chairman, Ole Carlson, and C. T. Baarnaas; Town Clerk, S. Hitchcock; Treasurer, Isaac Jackson; Assessor, H. F. Yates; Justice of the Peace, F. Erickson; Constable, T. Sorrenson; Pound Masters, F. Erickson and E. Anderson.

IN THE WAR.

This town furnished 103 men for the Union army, as is claimed, and paid \$8,000 in bounties to the soldiers.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 55.—In 1856, a school was taught in the house of Frank Whitney, and his wife was the teacher. This was in section ten; the place is now in possession of Mr. F. Erickson, and there were then a dozen or more scholars. A log school-house was built in 1856, on the land of Mr. H. Jones, in section ten, Mrs. Whitney, the same teacher, also was the first to officiate here. In about 1867, this building, having outlasted its usefulness, was replaced by another. The new house cost \$1,200, and a school is kept from seven to nine months each year.

DISTRICT No. 56.—The school bearing this number was organized in March, 1857, at the house of H. R. Rouse, when a site was agreed upon for the schoolhouse, which was to be within eight-five rods of the geographical center of the district. A tax of \$106 was raised to build the schoolhouse, and it was to be ready for occupancy by the first of June that year. Nelson Frost, Henry A. Spicer, and Isaac Dickinson were chosen trustees. The house was of logs, in section eight, on land owned by N. Frost. The school was opened by Miss Marietta Smith. This may have been the first schoolhouse got up in town. It had a dirt roof and it was not uncommon to see snakes on the top of the house which was green with grass. This educational institution served its purpose until 1869, when a new one was built in section seven. Miss Dilla J. Mann was the first teacher here.

DISTRICT No. 57.—As near as we can learn the first school opened in this district was at the residence of Nels Thorson in 1857. Lewis Everson taught in the Norsk tongue. The next year a regular "bee" was held, and a log cabin put up and dignified by the name of schoolhouse. In 1878 or 1879, the present edifice was constructed in section thirty-one. The first English teacher in this district was H. H. Haden.

DISTRICT No. 58.—In the autumn of 1862, a house was bought of Peter Berg, in section twenty-six, for a schoolhouse, and school was commenced with J. H. Burrell as teacher, with twelve or fourteen scholars. In 1871, the district was divided, and a new schoolhouse put up in section twenty-four, on land owned by Peter Berg. The house cost about \$400. The eastern part of the district retained the old number.

DISTRICT No. 139 was organized in 1866, at the house of Asa Smith. Miss Mary Green first called the school to order, and kept the first term. In the summer of 1867, the first schoolhouse was built at a cost of \$900. While the building was going up a school was kept in a log cabin formerly used by John Ellsbury.

DISTRICT No. 159.—This district, in 1877, was organized from four other districts. The meeting for organizing was held on the 3d of October at the house of Charles Egge. Otto Haug was elected Director; Carl Egge, Treasurer; Nels T. Borgen, Clerk. The schoolhouse was built in section twenty-one, at a cost of \$350, and the school

opened on the 1st of January, 1878. William McKeown being the initial teacher.

RELIGIOUS.

The first religious society organized in Pilot Mound, was the Methodist, on Sunday, the 23d of May, 1858, by Rev. Ezra Tucker, the preacher in charge of the Chatfield circuit of the Methodist Episcopal church, with nine members; Mr. W. Wendell was appointed class leader. The first prayer meeting was held on Sunday, the 13th of the following June. The first class meeting was held on the 4th of July, 1858. The first Sunday school was started by Rev. Mr. Tucker, on the 25th of July the same year, with Mr. Wendell as Superintendent. In a few years this society relapsed into a state of *inertia*.

BAPTIST CHURCH.—On Saturday, the 28th of May, 1859, Rev. G. W. Fuller, of Chatfield, assisted in the institution of this society. Mr. W. Wendell, having changed his views in relation to baptism, was probably instrumental in inaugurating this movement, and united with the society. He, being already a licensed preacher, became the pastor, and was ordained the 21st of September following. This society soon subsided.

PROTESTANT METHODIST.—This denomination started out with quite good prospects. Rev. Stephen Jones expounded the Word to the little flock, but inattention soon overtook this denomination.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—In 1864, the Methodist people, having suspended meetings a few years before, rallied their reserves and reorganized as a part of the St. Charles circuit, in the adjoining county. Stephen Souther was appointed class leader to keep the faithful together. Preaching was occasionally done by Rev. John Klepper. In 1865, Rev. H. Webb and Rev. W. C. Rice were appointed to look after this charge, and they supplied alternately. In 1869, the Pilot Mound circuit was instituted, and it was thus associated with several other places. A few years afterwards this arrangement was suspended, and the society was associated with Chatfield. Several years since the meetings were discontinued, and no service in this interest is now held.

FREE BAPTIST.—In 1879, this society was brought into existence under the inspiring exertions of Rev. Cyrus Oalkins as pastor, and this still exists as the only church organization in this part

of the town. The meetings are held in the school-house in district No. 55.

FLOURING MILL.

The first and only flouring mill ever built in town, was by E. D. Hammer, in 1871, on Trout Run. It is a frame building with a stone basement, and cost about \$12,000. It has three run of stones, two of these for flour and one for feed. It is three stories high and is located in section seventeen. Fine grades of flour are made for custom use, and the mill is run to its fullest capacity. The canal to supply the mill is fifty rods in length.

SAW-MILL.

The first saw-mill in town was built in 1858, in section four, by Charles Rockwell on Trout Run. It was a vertical saw, and was driven by water with a head of eight feet. In 1864, Mr. Rockwell sold to Lewis Foss and Brother for \$1,000. They run it two years and then transferred the property to Mr. A. Currie for a like sum. After a time the mill went into disuse and the dam washed away. In 1874, the mill blew down, and thus passed away this relic of early days. Mr. Currie still owns the site.

BLACKSMITH SHOPS.

About the year 1855, there were two blacksmith shops started in town, one by Elling Miller, in the southwest part of the town, in section thirty-two, and the other by John Ellsbury in section two.

STORE.

The first attempt at keeping a store was by William Van Buren, a shoemaker, who kept a small stock of goods in the shop where he worked at his trade. This was in section ten, and the building still stands near the present store. He kept this running for about two years, and then removed to Troy. The next to go into merchandising was the firm of Jones & Hitchcock, in May, 1867; starting at first with a stock of \$600, in section ten, at the "Four Corners." In 1869, the business was transferred to Hammer & Newman. It changed hands several times previous to 1881, when it was secured by the present owner, Isaac Jackson, who is still proprietor, and carries a stock of \$2,500 worth of goods.

PEKIN VILLAGE.

This is the location of the Pilot Mound Post-office, and is in the southwest part of section ten,

in a little ravine following Money Creek. It is said that Stephen Trindall gave it the name, because, he said, the position was in such a narrow, shut up place, that you could not see it until you got right there where you could "peek in" upon it. Here is the only store in town, the blacksmith shop, and here the town meetings are held.

POST-OFFICE.

The Post-office was established in 1856, with David Billings Smith as Postmaster. It was kept in section twelve at first, and afterwards, about 1860, removed to Pekin. In 1861, E. D. Hammer was Postmaster, till 1867; George Gould was the next, and then the present incumbent, Spencer Hitchcock, was appointed. It is still kept in the village.

TOWN HALL.

The Town Hall, to use a hibernianism, is a blacksmith shop, known as "Uncle Jake's," owned by James C. Jones, who gets \$3 a year for its use for town meetings.

FRATERNAL ORDERS.

The Good Templars were instituted here in 1867, and flourished for a time under the patronage of the best ladies and gentlemen in town, but after a few years it was suffered to collapse.

THE PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.—This order was inaugurated here in 1873, and had a fair membership. After awhile it was allowed to go into a decline. Of course there are members of the leading orders who go to the larger villages to attend the meetings.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. SEGER BERG was born in Norway in 1820. He was married in his native country in 1843, to Miss Gunelia Olson. They came to America in 1853, locating in Boone county, Illinois, where Mr. Berg learned the wagon-maker's trade. He moved to this place in 1856, and took government land in section twenty-four, which he has improved, and upon which he now lives. Of eight children born to him, four are living, Halver, Ole, Rallef, and Otto Samuel. Halver, the eldest, resides in Yellow Medicine county, where he is Judge of Probate; Ole is an attorney at Rushford. Mr. Berg, the subject of this sketch, has held many local offices, and in 1877, was a member of the Legislature.

PETER BERG is a native of Norway, born in 1829. He came to America when twenty years old, and for a few months lived in Wisconsin; then moved to Illinois, and was employed on the Chicago & Galena railroad about seven months, after which he was engaged in different occupations in the State. In 1854, he made a trip through Wisconsin in search of a home, but the country not reaching his expectations he finally returned to Illinois. He was joined in marriage in 1855, with Miss Harriet Ellingson, a native of Norway. In 1856, Mr. Berg made another trip to this part of the country, and soon took land in Pilot Mound which is still his home. His children are John A., Ole, Mary Ann, Hannah, Halver, and Helena P.

TERRENCE DOLAN is a native of Ireland, born in Cavan county in 1838. He came with his parents to America in 1850, first locating in Poughkeepsie, New York. In the fall of 1852, his father moved to Cambria county, Pennsylvania, and thence to Bedford county. There Terrence commenced to learn the blacksmith trade, but his father, not being able to make a permanent location in his vocation as tiller of the soil, concluded, in May, 1855, to start for the West. Accordingly he set out with all his earthly belongings, and, coming by the way of Iowa, arrived in Chatfield, Fillmore county, in June of the same year. He immediately located in Chatfield township, where he resided until his death, which occurred on the 12th of May, 1875. His wife followed him to the bright beyond on the 7th of March, 1877. Mr. Dolan was a man gifted with more than ordinary qualifications. He had a sound mind, clear judgment, a large share of benevolence, very compassionate, and yet firm of purpose. He was strictly honorable in his dealings, and commanded the good-will and esteem of all who knew him. He and his wife, whose maiden name was McGovern, enjoyed a married life of unalloyed happiness for over sixty years. They died as they had lived, faithful believers in the Roman Catholic Church. Of their children that are yet living, three sons and one daughter reside in Chatfield and Pilot Mound; one son in Winona county, and one daughter in Renville county.

Terrence, the subject of our sketch, took a claim in Pilot Mound, using his pre-emption right in the land office, then at Chatfield, on the 20th of November, 1860. He still resides on the old place,

having made valuable improvements. He was married on the 6th of February, 1872, to Miss Anna Williams, also of Irish birth. Their children are John Henry, Nellie F., Mary G., James E., and Esther A.; another, Charles A., died in infancy.

GEORGE W. HAMMER, deceased, one of the pioneers of Fillmore county, was born in Indiana in 1818. He was married at the age of twenty-two years to Miss Maria Newman. They came to Minnesota in 1855, and located a farm in section twenty-two, Pilot Mound, which was their home until their death. Mr. Hammer was known as "Uncle George" and noted for his hospitality, visitors always being sure of a welcome when going there. He died in October, 1871, at the age of fifty-three years. Of nine children born to him, seven are living. Mrs. Hammer died soon after her husband.

JOHN K. HAMMER was born in Washington county, Indiana, on the 9th of October, 1825. When he was young his parents moved to Cook county, Illinois, and in 1846, to Oshkosh, Wisconsin. John resided at Wolf River in the same county about nine months and engaged in building the first saw-mill in that section. He then took a farm eight miles west of Oshkosh. He was married at Algona on the 18th of March, 1852, to Miss Harriet L. Hewitt, a native of Oneida county, New York. In 1860, Mr. Hammer accompanied a party to Colorado and Nevada in search of gold. His company was the first to explore the region about Virginia City, and gave it its name. They also built the first quartz mill in that section. After about sixteen months Mr. Hammer sold his interest for \$200, and in December, 1861, crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains to San Francisco, from which place he started for New York, crossing the Isthmus of Tehuantepec. He came directly to his home in Wisconsin and in 1863, moved to Minnesota, buying a farm in Saratoga, Winona county. In August, 1864, he enlisted in Company K, of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; went immediately to the front and was with Sherman in his march to the sea. While in service he contracted a disease from which he has never fully recovered. In 1877, he rented his farm near Saratoga, and moved to Pilot Mound where he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Hammer have a family of six children; Alma A., Serelda A., Minnie K., Ed. A., Florence A., and Orra A.

EVIN D. HAMMER is a native of Putnam county,

Indiana, born in December, 1829. In 1832, his parents moved to Cook county, Illinois; thence to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where Evin was engaged in the lumber business. He was united in marriage with Miss Hulda L. Nichols in December, 1853. In 1859, they moved to Pilot Mound where Mr. Hammer bought land in sections ten, eleven, and twenty-one, which he improved and upon which he lived several years. He enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company K, in 1864; was with Sherman in his march to the sea, and discharged at the close of the war. Since his residence in this place Mr. Hammer has filled many offices of trust, and was a member of the State Legislature in 1869. He moved to his present farm, in section seventeen, in the fall of 1871, and immediately commenced the erection of his flouring mill which is the only one in town. Of three children born to Mr. Hammer, two are living, Alice J. and Otis E. Elmer M. died at the age of three years. Alice is married and lives in Otter Tail county.

WILLIAM HARRISON was born in New Jersey in the year 1839. When he was quite young his parents (by adoption) moved to Pennsylvania locating first in Pike, then in Bradford county. In 1852, they came to Green county, Wisconsin, remained five years and removed to this place, his father taking land in section six. In 1862, William enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company D; was with Sully in his expedition against the Indians, returning to Fort Snelling in the fall of 1864. He then went south and joined Schofield's division; was ordered to Washington, D. C., and thence to Goldsborough, North Carolina, where they joined Sherman's army and moved toward Charlotte where they remained until the close of the war. He returned home after his discharge, and purchased a farm in section five where he now lives. Miss Jane M. Eastman, who is a native of Salem, Washington county, New York, became his wife in 1876. Their children were, Charlotte, who died in infancy; Mary Ada; William Ernest, who died at the age of two and a half years; Wilton L., and Reuben.

JACOB JULIAN was born in Cass county, Indiana, on the 6th of January, 1850. He came to Pilot Mound with his parents when six years old, and attended the first school kept in the district in which they lived. In February, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Brogan, a

native of Chicago. The same year Mr. Julian purchased land in section eight where he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Julian have two children, Isaac J. and John W.

ISAAC JULIAN is a native of Indiana, born on the 8th of January, 1826. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and resided with his parents until his marriage with Miss Phebe Ann Carr in 1848. Mr. Julian made a trip west in 1855, in search of farming land and on reaching Pilot Mound pre-empted a claim in section eight, to which he has since added, his residence being in section four. He returned the following spring for his family, and has since made this place his home. His children were, Jacob, Margaret, Jessie, who died at the age of two years, Mary E., Sarah E., Jemima, and Eveline, who died when four years old.

JAMES C. JONES is a native of Illinois, born on the 16th of April, 1850. When he was four years old his parents came to the then territory of Minnesota and settled in this township, where James attended the first school ever taught in the place. In 1872, he went to California, resided in Stanislaus county a few months; thence to Tulare county where he helped construct a canal for the purpose of irrigation, and owned an interest in the same for five years. He was married in 1876, to Miss Harriet Mitchell. After disposing of his interest in the canal he returned to Stanislaus county and kept a livery stable for a few months; then engaged in farming. In 1879, he returned to Minnesota and located in Pilot Mound. A few months since he purchased a blacksmith shop in which business he has since been engaged. Two children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Jones.

ISAAC JACOBSON, one of the early settlers of this county, is a native of Norway, born in February, 1813. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and when twenty-two years old married Miss Kari Torgerson. They came to America in 1844, and settled in Wisconsin. In 1855, they came to Fillmore county, locating a farm in the present township of Arendahl. Mr. Jacobson proposed the name for the latter township, and upon its organization was appointed Postmaster. In 1874, he traded his farm for a store and continued in the business until 1881, when he moved to Pilot Mound and has since been engaged in mercantile pursuits, the Post-office being located at his store. Mr. and Mrs. Jacobson have eight children; Martha,

Jacob, Torger Andreas, John, Annie Sirine, Kari, Guro, and Dagne.

HANS KOLSTAD, another of the early settlers of this place, was born in the southern part of Norway, on the 23d of February, 1816. He learned the painter's trade, and being a musician, devoted considerable time to the improvement of that talent. In 1843, he married Miss Else Kolstad. They came to America in 1856, and directly to this place, where Mr. Kolstad pre-empted a quarter section of land in sections thirty-four and thirty-five and has since made it his home, now owning 360 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Kolstad have had four children; Simon, Engebret, Hans, and Simon. Simon, the eldest child, died in Norway at the age of three years. Hans died in infancy. Simon was married on the 20th of May, 1875, to Miss Kari Larson; their children are Helmer E. and Ludwig C. Engebret still lives at home, and has filled several offices of trust; is at present Chairman of the Board of Supervisors.

ADELBERT CLAY KNAPP is a native of New York, born in Parma, Monroe county, on the 10th of February, 1848. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, attending the district schools near his home until 1865, when he came with his parents to Iowa. He came to this county in 1874, and located in Bristol, where he drilled the first artesian well in that neighborhood. On the 18th of October, 1876, he was married to Mrs. Olivet Horton Miner, who was born in Binghamton, Broome county, New York, on the 15th of December, 1851. They visited the Centennial and friends in New York and Pennsylvania, on their return home stopping in Illinois, where they remained until November, 1877; then located in Pilot Mound, where they have since resided. Since living here Mr. Knapp has been engaged in the artesian well business, having drilled through about 4,576 feet of earth and rock. His only son, Adelbert Clay, was born in Elgin, Kane county, Illinois, on the 21st of October, 1877, and died in infancy. Mrs Knapp's daughter, Myra, was born on the 1st of January, 1870, in Albin, Howard county, Iowa.

L. J. KELSEY is a native of Schoharie county, New York, born the 23d of December, 1839. He was reared to agricultural pursuits until the age of seventeen, when he moved to Jefferson county, Wisconsin. While there he attended school, spending his leisure time farming. In the winter

of 1858 and '59, he was engaged in the manufacture of shingles at De Pere, and the following spring formed a company and started for the gold mines of Colorado. While at Fort Larned, Kansas, they listened to a lecture by Horace Greeley, who discouraged their mining project, and following his advice they went to Nevada, spending the winter in Carson City, where Mr. Kelsey was engaged in the manufacture of shingles. The following year he worked in mines with some success, and in the fall of 1861, went to California, but returned to Nevada in the spring. On the 3d of October, 1863, he sailed for New York, *via* the Isthmus, spent the winter in the latter State with his father and brothers, and in the spring came again to Wisconsin. He soon after came to Minnesota in search of farming land, and was greatly pleased with this section of the country. He returned to Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1865 came to this place, where he married Miss Arvilla Hammer on the 25th of December, 1865. In 1866, he bought a farm of William Moore, in section three, where he has since lived. He is now engaged in the erection of a new house. Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey have five children; Julia A., D. Jennie, M. Lizzie, George W., and Iria G.

JAMES MARTIN was born in Sussex county, England, in 1827. He married Miss Caroline Parsons, of his native place, in 1849. The following year they left England, landed in Quebec, and came directly to Lewiston, New York, where Mr. Martin was engaged on the suspension bridge for one year; then returned to Canada. In 1852, they moved to McHenry county, Illinois, and two years later to Minnesota, coming with an ox team. He bought land in Pilot Mound to which he afterward added, but in 1867, sold his first purchase. Of ten children born to him, seven are living. His son, William Henry, was the first white child born in this township.

ELLING MILLER, deceased, was a native of Norway, born in 1816. In 1840, he married Miss Kari Thorgerson, who bore him three children, only one of whom is now living. They came to America in 1848, and resided in Wisconsin until 1855, when they moved to Pilot Mound, where Mr. Miller erected the first blacksmith shop in this section of the country, and continued in the business until his death, which occurred on the 8th of February, 1860.

HANS MILLER, the only living child of the sub-

ject of our last sketch, was born in Norway on the 3d of January, 1845. He came to America with his parents when about three years old, and after his father's death was dependent upon his own resources for a living. He resided with Peter Berg one year, then moved to Arendahl and was engaged in different occupations for several years, after which he learned the blacksmith trade of Truls Olverstead. In 1870, they formed a partnership and went to Watonwan county, where they carried on a blacksmith shop one year. Mr. Miller then purchased a farm and resided there several years. On the 20th of June, 1872, he married Miss Hattie Thompson. She died in February, 1874, leaving one child, Ida C. The following year Mr. Miller returned to Pilot Mound, and was engaged in business with Hiram Yates, in Pekin, until the fall of 1876. In the latter year he bought land in the village of Pilot Mound, and erected a house and blacksmith shop, where he has since devoted his time. The maiden name of his present wife was Leve Isockson, whom he married on the 21st of November, 1880. The result of the union is one child, Elling.

DUNCAN MCCONCHIE, one of the early settlers of Fillmore county, was born in Canada on the 15th of December, 1830. He was reared on a farm and attended school in his native place. In 1856, he came to Minnesota and located a farm in Arendahl township, upon which he made improvements and resided a number of years. In 1858, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Jane Ferguson, who has borne him four children; Barbara, Hugh, Katie, and Alexander. Mr. McConchie being one of the first to locate in this section, was of course subject to the many inconveniences of a pioneer life. He came to this township in 1877, and owns a farm of three hundred acres. For the past two years he has been a member of the board of Supervisors.

S. B. MAYNARD, a native of Walworth county, Wisconsin, was born in 1847. He came with his parents to Iowa when he was fourteen years old, and a year later moved to Minnesota, locating in Winona county. In 1871, Mr. Maynard engaged in mercantile pursuits in company with M. M. Jones at St. Charles, continuing in the business until coming to Pilot Mound in 1880. He purchased the farm of S. Armstrong, upon which he has since resided. In September, 1875, he was joined in matrimony with Mrs. O. B. Cravath,

daughter of S. Armstrong. She was born in Shoreham, Vermont, in 1847, and came to this place with her parents in 1860. She married O. B. Cravath in 1866, to whom she bore two children, Wallace B. and Laura A. Mr. Cravath died in 1874.

JAMES MCKEOWN, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in the northern part of Ireland in 1822. In 1840, he came with his brother to America, landed in Quebec and went directly to Montreal, where he remained about nine years. While there he married Miss Jane Higgins. He then moved to Illinois, and was engaged in farming until coming to Minnesota in 1855. The following year he purchased land in what is now known as Jordan township, but soon after sold and came to this place, buying land in section seventeen. Mr. and Mrs. McKeown have had seven children; Elizabeth, Jane, Maria, Ann, John T., William, and George E. Ann died when nineteen years old, and Maria at the age of thirty.

JOHN PULASKI is a native of Prussia, born in 1844. He came with his parents to America when eight years old, and located in Wisconsin, first in Watertown, then New London, and afterward in Oshkosh. In the spring of 1861, he enlisted in the army, but not being tall enough was not accepted. The following October, however, he was accepted, and served in the Eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, Company D. The regiment was sent to Pilot Knob and participated in the battle of Frederickton, spent the winter in Cairo, and the following spring joined Pope's army, and was engaged in the battle of Corinth and others. He was discharged at the expiration of his term of service; re-enlisted in January, 1864, and received an honorable discharge in September, 1865. He was united in matrimony with Miss Elizabeth McKeown, the ceremony taking place in 1869. Their children are Cora, Earl, Nora, Ernest, and Fred.

ASA SMITH, deceased, was born in Hartford county, Connecticut, in the year 1794. He learned the moulder's trade, at which he was engaged in Massachusetts, and afterward in other States. In 1819, he was joined in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Tuper, a native of the latter State. After living in New York and Wisconsin, Mr. and Mrs. Smith, with five of their children, came west; located in Minnesota, and in the fall of 1855, came to Arendahl township and pre-empted land. The

following spring they moved to Pilot Mound, where they were among the pioneers, and resided until their death. Mrs. Smith died on the 17th of November, 1859, and Mr. Smith in February, 1867.

ANDREW SORENSON, a native of Norway, was born the 4th of October, 1833. In 1856, he married Miss Isabella Torgenson. They came to America the following year and located in Walworth county, Wisconsin, where Mr. Sorenson was engaged at the shoemaker's trade. In 1864, they came to Minnesota, arriving in this township on the 12th of March. Mr. Sorenson purchased land in section six which he has since made his home, having added to his farm from time to time. Of eleven children born to him, seven are living; Theodore O., Adolph, Olof J., Albert S., Ida A., Josie A., and Alma H.

STEPHEN SOUTHER is a native of New Hampshire, born in Lebanon, Grafton county, on the 23d of December, 1823. He moved with his parents to Hanover in the same county in 1832, thence to Warren, Washington county, Vermont, and in 1853, to Wisconsin. While in Vermont, in 1851, he married Miss Laura Armstrong. After coming west they resided on a farm in Sauk county, Wisconsin, until 1864, when they moved to this place, and located in section five. Mr. Souther has filled many offices of trust since living in the township. His children are Emma C., Ada A., Mary E., Katie A., and Eugene Burt. The latter died at the age of four years. Three of his daughters are married; two are living in Dakota and one in Dodge Centre, Minnesota.

ADOLPHUS SMITH is a native of Somerset, England, born in 1832. He came to America in 1856; resided one year in New York and came to Minnesota, locating in Winona county, where he remained about a year. He then came to this place and purchased the farm upon which he has since lived. In 1866, he married Miss Sarah Fullerton, who has borne him seven children; Jane, Rebecca, Maria, Adel, Levi, Laura, and Elmer.

PAUL TOSTENSON was born in Norway in 1821. He was married in 1842, to Miss Manguil Kolstad. They came to America in 1853, and resided in Rock county, Wisconsin, until 1856, when they moved to this place, coming with an ox team. He pre-empted land in section twenty-seven where he built a house and resided during the summer;

then moved on the other side of the river and lived about six years. When he first came here, Winona was the nearest market town, and in the winter of 1857, he brought his flour on a hand sled from Preston, a distance of eleven miles. Mr. Tostenson built his present residence in 1863. His children are Thomas, Abolone, Sigrid, Mary, Hans, Karen, and Elling who died at the age of three years. Thomas, the eldest, was a soldier in the war of the rebellion from 1864 to 1865, and is still in the service, stationed at Fort Meade, D. T.

GUNDER THOMPSON was born in Norway in 1822. When twenty-five years old he married Miss Stena Thorson, of his native country. They came to America in 1861, and directly to Minnesota, locating in Fountain in this county. In 1865, they moved to this township, bought a farm in section five and have since made it their home. Of thirteen children born to Mr. Thompson, nine are living.

ERICK TORREKELSON, one of the first settlers of this place, was born in the southern part of Norway, in Aadalen, on the 5th of May, 1831. He came to America when twenty years old, and located in Rock county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming and on the railroad. He was married to Miss Ingar Peterson in 1854. They came to Pilot Mound and took land in section thirty-two, but moved soon after and now reside in section twenty-five. His children are, Torkel, Sophie, Peter, Edward, Caroline, Ole, Martin, Julian, and Thea.

HIRAM F. YATES is a native of Montgomery county, New York, born the 14th of January, 1836. When about fourteen years old he came with his father to Wisconsin, where he learned the blacksmith trade. In 1857, Hiram came to this township, buying a farm in section seventeen, but on account of hard times during that year, was compelled to return to Wisconsin. He returned to his farm here in 1861, and soon after purchased a blacksmith shop. On the 15th of February, 1863, Miss Almira Hammer became his wife. In 1864, Mr. Yates enlisted in the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company I, serving eleven months. He has been elected to the office of assessor a number of times, and now acts in that capacity, has also been Town Clerk, Supervisor, etc. Mr. and Mrs. Yates have had three children, two of whom are living.

RUSHFORD.

CHAPTER LI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLERS—POLITICAL—SCHOOLS—MANUFACTURING—CITY OF RUSHFORD—CITY ORGANIZATION—PETERSON VILLAGE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This is the northeast corner township of the county, with thirty-six sections in regular form, with Norway on the south, and its former yoke-fellow, Arendahl, on the west.

Southern Minnesota was settled by two separate streams of immigration, the earliest one to reach this county being through Iowa, and the other, coming from the east across the Mississippi, came up Root River, and so this was the early point of settlement.

There is always more or less confusion where there are towns, villages, and cities of the same name. Early in the sixties the Legislature of Minnesota passed an act that no two towns in the State should bear the same name, but here we have the town of Rushford, the city of Rushford, and the village of South Rushford, and it is a question whether an injunction would not hold, and be perpetual, restraining the city and village from using the name belonging to the township. They are, however, so closely identified, that the lines separating them are not sharply defined in this sketch.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

This is emphatically one of the broken towns of the county. The Root River flows into the town from the west, between sections thirty and thirty-one, and running eastward leaves the town and county from section thirteen. Rush Creek was so called on account of the tall rushes that grew along its banks, where cattle and ponies could obtain a subsistence all winter. This creek is a contribution from Winona county, and coming in through section four makes a confluence with the Root River at Rushford City.

The valleys are quite wide in some places, and afford tillable land; the ridges are inclined to spread out and are generally under cultivation. The northwestern part of the township has an extensive table, as a part of North Prairie, which extends across the northern part of Arendahl, and is the best farming portion of the northeastern part of the county, although it was at first neglected by the older settlers, who were attracted more particularly to the valleys.

The bottom lands of Root River were found by the first comers to be a wide and level tract, bounded on either side by irregular bluffs, with smaller valleys projecting into it from various distances on either side. When first settled it was mostly timber, brush, and grub land. Along the streams and the north side of the bluffs quite large timber was found, elm, maple, and black walnut predominating in the valley, and black, white, and burr oak, with some hickory, on the bluffs. A portion of Root River bottom is particularly adapted to the raising of hay, being a natural meadow, destitute of trees, with a natural growth. There is a higher strip of land, or bench, between this and the bluffs.

On the ridges, or table lands, there is a clay soil; in the bottoms, or valleys, it is of a dark character and sometimes sandy, mixed with gravel.

There are many fine views to be had from the elevated points on the ridges overlooking the surrounding country.

At one time in the geological history of this section the whole land was on a level with the higher points now existing. The valleys have been washed out, completely disintegrating the several strata of rocks, and leaving their rough edges protruding from the sides of the bluffs, often appearing like ruins of ancient castles, with their crumbling entablatures, pilasters, and

caratides, and presenting, particularly by moonlight, a striking imitation of the ruins of Palmyra or some other eastern city.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The Root River valley was the first part of the town to be settled, which it was by Norwegians coming directly from Wisconsin *via* McGregor and Decorah, Iowa, with ox teams. The first came in 1853, and were Ole Olson Tuff and Oliver Goodrich. Mr. Tuff took a claim in sections twenty-six, twenty-three, and twenty-seven. It is south of the river and southwest of South Rushford. Mr. Goodrich settled east of Mr. Tuff and put up his shanty on the land now owned by Mr. Beers in section twenty-six.

These men left their families in what is now Yucatan, Houston county, at a settler's residence, and in June came here and selected their land. About the first day of July they returned here with their families. Mr. Goodrich had a fantasy, which has been entertained by many another man, that he could conquer whisky, but in most cases it conquers the individual, as it did Mr. Goodrich, who died within a few years after his arrival.

Mr. Tuff still lives on his original farm, and the little shanty built twenty-nine years ago still stands near his comfortable residence. When he came here twenty-nine years ago, looking from his shanty, on every bluff across the bottom, deer could be seen, the streams were filled with trout, and other game was plenty on every hand.

In the same month of July another party of Norwegians arrived from Wisconsin and located in the valley. This reinforcement consisted of Erick T. Lien, who drove in with three yoke of oxen and procured a farm in sections sixteen and twenty-one where he still lives, having given the land he first cultivated to his son-in-law, and himself retiring from active work.

Ole Berland, secured a place in sections fifteen and twenty-two, his family were still in Norway, and he lived in a little dug-out which was not noted for its cleanliness; a son and a daughter finally came over, but his wife remained on the other side, he made few improvements and died some time in the seventies. His son is on a farm in Norway township.

Erick Glaem took his land in section sixteen, and had no particular local habitation till two years later, when he brought his wife from Wis-

consin and settled down to business. He cultivated his farm up to 1866, when he sold to H. Hendrickson who now owns the farm, while Mr. Glaem has gone to Yellow Medicine county.

The other member of the party was Peter Peterson Haslerud, who went further up the valley and took the northeast of section thirty and commenced improvements. He made the farm his home until his death on the 23d of September, 1880. He laid out the village of Peterson and had always been an active and influential man in the community.

Arthur B. Bowe, a Vermonter, who had figured conspicuously in the early settlement of Spring Grove, came over here in 1853, and put up a claim shanty near the bluff, on what is now the G. B. Gates' farm, in section fifteen, and pretended to own all the bottom land that was laying around unfenced. After flourishing around with his revolver and failing in his intimidating dodge, he left in disgust and went to Pilot Mound, where he enacted his role a little more successfully.

In August, 1853, Gilbert Edmunds came and located in the southeast of section twenty-three, where a part of South Rushford now is. He was from Norway, and a married man. He made improvements, and while loading logs on a wagon in the river bottom was killed, in 1855. His widow afterward married H. Hendrickson, and is yet living with him in section sixteen.

During the winter of 1854, a Mr. Webster came and cultivated some land in section twenty-four, but moved away a few years afterwards.

In 1854, several were added to the settlement in town. Swan Werlein located east of E. T. Lien, in section twenty-one, and there remained while he lived.

With the second party, that came in June, 1853, was Ole Torgerson, who also came from Wisconsin and overtook the party at Stevens', in Yucatan, and joining them came on and settled on the land which finally became Roderick McLeod's, on Rush Creek, north of the city, but he soon left for Winona, and now lives in Chippewa county.

Oliver Wilson came through at that time, a lad of seventeen years, who assisted E. T. Lien in driving his oxen. He was too young to pre-empt land, so he went to Iowa to work, and returned in 1856. He has since resided here, and is one of the largest farmers.

In June, 1854, Roderick McLeod, a native of the north part of Scotland, came from Wisconsin, where he had stopped three years, and claimed 160 acres in sections ten and eleven. Part of this land was lost to him by being jumped, but he has since lived on the balance, and this was perhaps the first settler north of the city of Rushford. West of the town, William Johnson located land in sections fourteen and fifteen, in the fall of that same year, on which he lived until his earthly career was closed. West of this claim, in August, 1854, S. Thompson Jarnes, a Norwegian, planted a claim, and he still lives on it. Within a year or two the town was well filled up.

While these settlers were occupying land in what is now Rushford township, the nucleus of the present city of Rushford was also being formed. The first claimant here was E. K. Dyer, who had lived in Houston, Houston county, and came about April, 1854, with his family, a wife and two children, and built a log cabin near what is now the west end of Rushford Avenue. During the summer he cultivated a little patch of corn; he had a yoke of oxen, a cow, and a few hogs, some of which, during the season, were destroyed by bears. The following spring Mr. Dyer went to Zumbrota and thence to La Crosse, and afterwards to La Crescent.

Hiram Walker, his wife and two children, were the next comers in Rushford, and he still lives here. He was a native of New Hampshire, and came up here from La Crosse, where he had lived since 1851. His arrival was in August, 1854, after having traveled through quite a portion of the county in quest of a good water privilege, which he found at this place. Having decided to locate here he returned to La Crosse, and securing a boat, he, with two other families, Joseph Otis and S. S. Stebbins, put aboard their household goods, and started across the Mississippi and up the Root River, which they followed in its winding way until above Houston. Here an impassable obstruction was encountered, and they were forced to abandon the boat and haul their goods the rest of the way with a team. In the meantime Mr. Stebbins had been taken sick, and his condition was such that it was deemed advisable for him to return, and accordingly Mr. Otis took him back to La Crosse in a canoe. Mr. Walker, with the assistance of two hired men, Joseph Pease and R. H. Valentine, transported the

goods to their destination. Coming up the river, at the point where the boat was abandoned, Mr. Dyer and wife were met completely discouraged, and intending to leave the place never to return. Their two children had died of some kind of fever, and with their new home thus desolated they could not bear to remain there alone. Mr. Walker and his family reassured them, and they were prevailed upon to return, remaining through the winter. As soon as Mr. Stebbins, who was a brother-in-law, was comfortable enough to leave, Mr. Otis and family came up. Mr. Stebbins joined them later in the winter, and so there were four families in Rushford during the winter of 1854-55.

Soon after Mr. Walker arrived he began the erection of a mill on Rush Creek, which he got ready to run the following spring. The location of this mill was where the feed mill of D. J. Tew now stands.

William Johnson came up in the fall of 1854, and lived here until his death in 1881. He was a Canadian by birth, and came here from New York State.

During the first fall the question of a name for the place was agitated, and Mr. Dyer himself, it seems, had a preference for Pomfret, but this name was too "Vermontish" for the rest. But it was finally settled in this way: Mr. Dyer invited the whole population to partake of a Christmas dinner at his house, and after the viands were disposed of, when the most happy feeling prevailed, the host started the question as to the town name, and various were the cognomens suggested. One lady proposed Rushville, which Mr. Walker amended by calling it Rushford. A vote was proposed, and the elective franchise freely accorded to the women. And it may be valuable to record for the benefit of Susan B. Anthony and her co-agitators, that at the first election held in Rushford every lady in town voted, and on the popular side, the result of the balloting being the present name, "Rushford."

The following document was then drawn up and duly signed, the original now being in the hands of Dr. Grover:

"The undersigned having met at the house of E. K. Dyer at a Christmas supper, voted, that we will vote for the name of Rushford to be the future

name of the Town 104, Range 8, also to be the name of the village near the mouth of Rush Creek.

RUSHFORD, December 25th, 1854.

(Signed,) E. K. DYER,
WILLIAM JOHNSON,
JOSEPH OTIS,
HIRAM WALKER,
JOSEPH PEASE,
R. H. VALENTINE,
E. T. DYER,
C. WALKER,
M. C. OTIS.

The last three were the ladies of Rushford.

Mr. Dyer was soon after appointed a Justice of the Peace, and during the winter or early spring exercised the functions of his office by uniting in marriage Halvor Sennes with the lady of his choice, whoever she was, it being the first occasion of the kind in town. It is understood that the parties are yet living in Fremont, Winona county.

As an unusual fact it may be stated that Mr. Walker still lives in the primitive residence he first erected, although it has since been much improved.

The next prominent old settler was William W. Snell, a native of North Brookfield, Massachusetts. He was the son of a Congregational minister, and was born on the 3d of April, 1821. He arrived on the 4th of May, 1855, bought a lot of S. S. Stebbins and built an unhewn timber residence on the spot where the public schoolhouse now stands. His wife and child were left in Lawrence, Massachusetts, and as soon as his house was prepared he sent for his young family, and they arrived in October. Mr. Snell held religious services in the house of Mr. Stebbins on the Sunday following his arrival here.

On the 3d of May, 1857, Mr. and Mrs. Snell organized a Sunday school, which may have been the first in the county, as it certainly was in Rushford.

EARLY BIRTHS.—Two births occurred at a very early day, George Peterson Haslerud, the present Town Clerk, on the 10th of November, 1853, on section thirty; he still lives on the same section. In October of the same year Jurie E. Lien was born at her father's house in section twenty-one, she remained in this wicked world but eight years, and was buried on the farm of Mr. St. T. Gjernes.

DEATH.—The first death was indeed a sad affair.

The wife of Ole Olson passed away soon after their arrival in the summer of 1853. At the funeral no one was present but Mr. Tuff and Mr. Goodrich. The boards to make a coffin were taken from the wagon body they had brought.

A trapper had previously died sometime in the forties, as mentioned elsewhere.

THE FIRST STORE.—When that pioneer party was coming from La Crosse, Mr. Stebbins, who was taken sick, had a supply of merchandise that was brought along, but the store itself was not opened until he finally reported in person, although Mr. Walker had sold from them before he arrived.

POLITICAL.

This township was organized on the 11th of May, 1858, and included Arendahl. The town meeting was held at the residence of Peter Peterson, in section thirty. The following were the first town officers elected: Supervisors, Henry Mead, Chairman, Lewis Thompson, and Ole Torgerson; Clerk G. W. Valentine; Assessor, Hiram Walker; Collector, C. G. Hulbert; Overseer of the Poor, R. H. Valentine; Constables, C. G. Philbrick and Nels A. Gullickson; Justices of the Peace, Peter Peterson and Hiram Walker. Arendahl was separated from Rushford in 1862.

TOWN OFFICERS FOR 1882.—Supervisors, Ed. Johnson, Chairman, Owen Mohan, and Ellof Jensen; Clerk, G. P. Haslerud; Treasurer, Oliver Wilson; Assessor, Iver Olson; Justices of the Peace, E. R. Bird and Charles W. Gore; Constables, A. H. Noyes and James St. John.

RAILROAD.

The railroad is the Southern Minnesota, now owned by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company. It first reached this point on the first of January, 1867, and for some months it remained the western terminus of the road. It being a part of the great through line the railway service is all that can be desired, there being one express train each way daily and several accommodation trains, and a daily mail.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 18.—The first school held here was in the basement of the house of Joshua Emery, in section two, in the summer of 1857, and was taught by Martha Emery, who a few months afterward was married to H. Stage. The school was continued here for several years. In

1859, an attempt was made to build a schoolhouse, and they got out some timber and hewed it, and actually commenced work on the building, which was located where the Catholic cemetery now is, but the poverty of the settlers compelled them to abandon the work. In 1867, they succeeded in erecting their present frame building, in section two, at a cost of about \$500. There are now from thirty to fifty scholars in attendance.

DISTRICT No. 160.—The first school here in this district was a small one of logs in section six, on the land now owned by G. Olson. In 1878, a large frame building was constructed in section seven, on the farm of R. Torsons, at a cost of between four and five hundred dollars.

DISTRICT No. 146.—The first school here was held in a granary belonging to Otis Batrick, now on the farm of G. B. Gates, in section fifteen, and here the school was taught up to 1866, when the present frame house was built in the western part of the same section. Miss Eva Walker taught the first school as we are informed.

DISTRICT No. 154.—It is located on section twenty-five. The first school was held in the granary of Hans Hanson, in section twenty-five, in 1880, and the same year the present frame house was built at a cost of about \$300. The first term was taught by Tilda Oldhouse of Rushford.

DISTRICT No. 17.—This is the Peterson district and was established in 1856. It was at first No. 42, and took six sections from this town and six from Arendahl. The earliest history of this district is rather obscure, but a school seems to have been kept in a log building built for that purpose on the land of Peter Peterson Haslerud, where the village of Peterson now is. Here it was held until the present frame house was put up in 1870, on the land of Easton and Barton, in section twenty-nine on the west side of the river. The cost was about \$500. Now there are about fifty children in this school. Those from Peterson have to be ferried across the river, and for this purpose a boat is kept, and it requires considerable management to keep the concern on the right side of the river at the right time.

DISTRICT No. 144.—The first school in this district was taught in the year 1866, by Miss Nancy Willet, the district having been organized the previous year. The school was in a small shanty near where the store of George A. Hayse now is. The first board elected was composed of the fol-

lowing gentlemen: George A. Hayse, A. T. Benson, and W. F. Gates. In the year 1870, it was decided to build a new house, which was done on lot seven, South Rushford, at a cost of \$1,000. Before the district was divided there were as many as 130 pupils, now there are about twenty. It is known as the South Rushford school.

MILLS.

SAW-MILL.—The well known as "Gore's" was built in 1858 and '59. It has a vertical saw and could rip up from three to five thousand feet a day. It has been kept in continuous running order, but has of late been operated in the summer only. It is propelled by water from Rush Creek with a fall of seven and one-half feet. Its location is on Rush Creek and on the land of C. W. Gore, who built and has since owned it. The upper story of the mill was used for various manufactures such as horse-rakes, furniture, and the like, until timber begun to get scarce, when, in 1868, a part of the machinery was sold, and that for the manufacture of pumps substituted, which Mr. Gore began to make at the rate of about 200 a year, which is still kept up.

RUSH CREEK FLOURING MILL.—This mill utilizes the same water power that the saw-mill does. The building is two stories and a basement, is 24x40 feet and cost \$3,700. It has three run of stones, and has recently attached dryers, so that oat meal can be manufactured at the rate of 100 bushels a day. It has two turbine wheels, was built and is owned by Gore, McLeod, and Stage.

SUGAR-MILL.—Most of the farmers cultivate more or less amber cane, and some of them have facilities for making their own syrup, but in 1880, a mill was put up in connection with the saw-mill power, and about 400 gallons of not very good syrup was turned out. In 1881, 1,500 gallons of a superior quality was manufactured. The intention is to have granulating facilities and to make sugar.

There is another mill at Peterson. Mr. C. H. Kelley commenced to manufacture sorghum in 1880, at this place by putting up a building 20x23, with a horse-power crusher and a Cook evaporator with a capacity of from 40 to 80 gallons a day. In 1881, it was sold to E. R. Bird who still runs it. There are several other small mills in town.

CITY OF RUSHFORD.

Rushford was called at an early day, the Trail City, on account of the intersection of several

Indian foot paths. It is the gateway to the county from the east, and is entered by a defile which widens out into quite a valley, but again grows narrow, and running into various branches conveying streams of water, finally lose themselves upon the ridges.

Like Athens, Rushford City has its acropolis crowned with ruins, which, although wanting in magnificence and historic reminiscence, have a legendary interest. West of the city the bluffs rise several hundred feet with jutting crags, the tops being covered with soil and clay. On one point there are four mounds together, and another on the very summit. Early explorers rifled them of the peculiar relics usually found in such heaps.

The usual love lorn story which has named so many "Maiden's Rocks" is told in relation to this rocky projection—"a beautiful Indian maiden—a gallant young lover—relentless old chief for a father—a gala day—the tribe assembled on the plain—the maiden in bridal array appears on the crag—sings her death song—leaps from the rock and is transformed into a shapeless mass! This skeleton of a romance is readily filled up.

HEALTHFULNESS.—This place was early noted for its healthfulness. Mrs. Snell brought with her a case of remedies, and used to treat the sick among the women and children. Previous to June, 1860, there had been but four natural deaths in the place, and these were children of Robert Jackson and Mr. Dyer. Dr. Everts was a physician, coming here at an early day, in 1856, but it was too "miserably healthy" for him, and in a few years he sought a more promising region.

CITY ORGANIZATION.—In 1868, Rushford was incorporated as a city by a special act of the legislature. A single clause, however, was so ambiguous that there was considerable trouble afterwards, as it provided that the city should continue a part of the town for all purposes not specified in the act, and a second *mandamus* was secured before the rights and duties of the town and city were relatively settled. The first city election was held on Monday, the 5th of April, 1868. The town election was the next day, and the city dominated everything. In 1869, an amended charter severed the connection between the city and the town. But it was some time before the matter was satisfactorily arranged, as it was complicated by the bridge bond indebtedness which had been

incurred before the city was chartered, to the extent of \$8,000.

The Supervisors of the town had voted a tax of \$2,000 to help pay these bonds, the County Auditor exempted the city from this tax, and suit was brought to compel the latter to bear its share of the burden. When the cause was heard the authorities were required to levy the tax in city and town alike.

C. H. Conkey was the Auditor, and on his book the first extension was erased and a new space ruled on the margin. When Mr. A. H. Butler, the Treasurer, was in the city collecting the tax, he was asked what the erasure meant, and he replied that "that was where the mandamus had struck."

It may be well to mention here that the bonds were finally paid in 1877, and a new bridge of iron constructed in 1879, at a cost of over \$5,000.

The first officers elected under the city charter were: Mayor, S. S. Stebbins; Councilmen, John Everson, H. D. Weed, and F. M. Smith; Treasurer, A. K. Hanson; Clerk, John Larkee; Attorney, T. A. Lebar; Justice of the Peace, Lewis Peterson; Constable, E. S. Hewitt. The first meeting of the new government was on the 16th of April, 1868. The better class of men have, as a rule, held the city offices.

The present officers are, Mayor, G. J. Oustine; Aldermen, M. J. Desmond, D. J. Tew, E. D. Hostvet, and Peter Dahl; City Attorney, C. M. Enos; Clerk, Ole Berg; Justice of the Peace, G. W. Rockwell; Assessor, T. S. Reishus.

FIRST SCHOOL.—The first school taught here was a private one by Mrs. Mead, in her own house on the south side of Rushford Avenue, in the winter of 1857-58. The first public school was opened by Miss Waters, on Monday, the 1st day of February, 1858, in a claim shanty built by Mrs. Nims, between the residences of Mr. Weed and John McLeod, about three-fourths of a mile north of the Post-office.

RUSHFORD GRADED SCHOOL.—This was created by a charter in 1868, but was not organized until the 20th of February, 1869, and in March the following persons were elected as officers: Niles Carpenter, Joseph Otis, John C. Smith, John Hobart, Joseph E. Atwater, and George B. Parker. The first teacher was G. W. Kemp, a medical student, who, during the second term was taken sick and went home to die, in Indiana. In 1879, the

large schoolhouse being insufficient, a new one was built for the primary department.

This district was made up from the old county district, No. 16, and succeeded to the property. The schoolhouse cost about \$1,200.

The schools in Rushford have always stood high, as they have been liberally provided for. J. H. Moore, Miss Jennie Willis, Miss Burdick, and Prof. E. J. Thompson were among the early teachers.

The present teachers are, Prof. E. R. Shepard, Miss Hattie E. Man, and Elizabeth Prescott.

THE LIBRARY.—In the summer of 1866, the first steps were taken toward the establishment of a library. But little was done until several years later, when Mr. and Mrs. Stevens, signified their purpose to donate a lot and building for library purposes, and several others proposed to raise \$1,000, to make a success of the undertaking. The library is still in existence, and while Mr. Stevens owns the property, Mrs. Stevens is the main worker, and not unfrequently gets up entertainments to replenish the treasury.

POST-OFFICE.—The first Postmaster was S. S. Stebbins, whose appointment preceded the office some time, and he had to skirmish around the country to get some mail to distribute. The nearest office was at Looneyville, twelve miles away. The mail came here from that point and was delivered from his store. Those who have had the handling of the mail since, were C. G. Hulbert, Hiram Walker, G. M. Willis, G. W. Graham, and S. G. Iverson, the present gentlemanly Postmaster, who entered upon his duties in 1881.

The business of the office for the year ending on the 30th of June, 1880, was \$2,015.36. The business for the year ending June 30th, 1881, was \$2,233.98.

STORE IN SOUTH RUSHFORD.—Mr. William Blummer came here in the spring of 1866, and opened a general merchandise store, which he continued for about one year, when he sold out to Larson & Olson, who, after managing it for nearly a year, disposed of it to Charles Davis, who in turn, in the fall of 1869, transferred it to the present owner, George A. Hayse, who is still proprietor and carries a fine stock of goods.

DRIVING PARK.—The Garden Valley Agricultural and Driving Park Association was formed in June, 1874, and was organized as a joint stock company with a capital of \$5,000 in shares of \$10

each. Grounds were leased of Reuben Whittemore on the south half of section twenty-three, at a rental of \$50 a year, and fenced and graded at a cost of \$2,000. The officers were: President, R. Whittemore; other officers, G. A. Hayse, E. French, and Hiram Adams. Not sufficient interest being manifested in the enterprise to sustain it, a failure was the result, and the property passed into the hands of a receiver.

The city contains one bank, three hotels, two flouring mills, one foundry, one woolen-mill, with the usual array of attorneys, physicians, artisans, merchants, etc., found in a city of one thousand inhabitants.

MANUFACTURING.

To the primitive mill already mentioned as started in the spring of 1855, Mr. Walker soon added a corn cracker, which proved a very valuable acquisition for the community, supplying as it did an imperative demand, and it was kept in motion day and night, turning out about a bushel an hour. Mr. Walker soon after built a regular grist-mill, and got it in operation in April, 1857; the saw-mill was also wholly converted into a feed-mill and both were kept constantly in motion until destroyed by fire in 1874. Previous to this, however, it had been purchased by the brothers Valentine and Tew who erected the present Rushford City mills the following year. It is a three-story stone mill, has six run of stones and four sets of rolls—two smooth and two corrugated—purifiers, brush machines, and all the necessary machinery for a first-class mill. The capacity is seventy barrels per day. In August, 1879, D. J. Tew became sole owner.

WOOLEN MILL.—Mr. Walker also built a woolen mill which was put in operation in 1863; it is still running although partially destroyed by the high water of 1875, which, however, was replaced and it has since manufactured many thousand dollars worth of goods.

FOUNDRY AND MACHINE SHOP.—In 1869, E. G. Chase leased water-power and ground of Hiram Walker, and erected a machine shop and foundry, but a year later it was destroyed by fire. There was no insurance on the property, but the value of the enterprise was considered so important, that the village rendered him financial assistance in rebuilding the works. But there seemed to be a fatality connected with the establishment in Mr. Chase's hands, and fire again swept it away in the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

winter of 1871-72, and Mr. Chase became discouraged and made no further attempts to rebuild. Mr. Walker, however, took hold of the work, reconstructed the shops, and the machine shop and foundry are still conducted by him.

FLOURING MILL.—B. D. Sprague came to Rushford in the spring of 1866, and in company with N. M. Reed bought the water-power on Root River of Mead, Sherwood & Whittemore, constructed a dam and erected a flouring mill which was supplied with four run of stones, and was completed and set in operation in 1867. After running it about two years. Mr. Reed sold his interest to S. C. Barton and John Paul of La Crosse, and the new firm conducted the business seven or eight years, when Mr. Sprague purchased his partner's interest and he still owns the property. After a busy life of fourteen years the old mill was discontinued in 1881.

THE NEW MILL.—In 1874, Sprague & Co. built another mill about half a mile below the old one, and two years later, as above mentioned, Mr. Sprague bought the whole business. It was originally furnished with six run of stones, was afterwards increased to thirteen run, and in 1880, converted into a roller-mill with all the modern facilities for manufacturing added. It now has a capacity of 225 barrels per day.

During the excavations at the site of this mill a lot of ancient pottery was unearthed, and samples were deposited in the rooms of the Historical Society at St. Paul.

RUSHFORD WAGON FACTORY.—In the year 1860, John Albertson, after working six years at his trade in Illinois, came to Rushford, and in a small building began making and repairing wagons, and after working a year John Nelson bought an interest in the shop. They did a successful business for five years, when Nelson died. Ole Laugen then became a partner, and during the year 1868, the firm made 115 wagons, and employed fifteen men. In 1869, H. W. Holmes came to Rushford and opened a wagon factory, running it one year, when A. J. Stevens joined him, and together they run the concern for three years.

In 1872, a consolidation was effected between the two companies, and the new firm was composed of Stevens, Albertson, Holmes & Laugen. This was the Rushford Wagon Factory Company, and the erection of a building was at once commenced, that cost \$10,000. It was of stone, two and one-

half stories, 84x70 feet, and a dry-house, 30x40 feet, all heated by steam. In 1875, the company, finding a demand for carriages, buggies, and sleighs, began their manufacture. In 1878, they employed thirty-seven skilled mechanics, and used no timber until it was three years cut. The machinery cost \$10,000, and as showing their care in every respect, when a wheel was done and ready to receive the tire it would be placed in boiling linseed oil, and then, after a season in the dry-house, the tire would be set. James Hennessey had charge of the blacksmithing; John Albertson of the wood work; G. J. Walker was the bookkeeper; and A. J. Stevens was the general business manager. On the 7th of September the whole establishment was burned at a loss of \$30,000, and has not been rebuilt.

RUSHFORD ARCTIC CREAMERY.—In the spring of 1881, this establishment was constructed, and on the 13th of May put in operation by E. A. Hostoet and C. C. Hourn. It is 28x52 feet and situated near the station. It has a four horse-power steam engine driving two large churns, with a capacity of 1,500 pounds a day. From various causes the first year's venture was not financially successful, but of its ultimate success there can be no doubt.

RUSHFORD BREWERY.—On the 10th of October, 1875, Mr. J. Pfeifer purchased of Stark, Thompson & Co. the Rushford City Brewery, which is situated in Stebbins & Walker's addition. Its capacity is ten barrels a day. It is worked with horse-power, employs three men and furnishes the amber colored beverages for both divisions of the city.

RELIGIOUS.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF RUSHFORD.—This society was organized on the 19th of May, 1860, Rev. Wm. W. Snell being the pastor, and Rev. D. Burt, of Winona, assisting in the services. The original members were Wm. W. Snell and wife, Jane E. Snell, Mrs. Lucinda Newcomb, Mrs. Emeline Ada Hitchcock, and Wm. D. Stark.

Mr. Snell has continued the pastor from the first. The membership of the church has increased from the primary number, five, to sixty. The character of the organization is in accordance with Congregational usage. A Sunday school was opened with a dozen members in 1857, and has been continuous up to the present time, and now has upwards of eighty pupils.

THE CHAPEL.—As before stated, Mr. Snell was

mainly instrumental in the erection of this chapel. Services had usually been held in Mr. Snell's small living room, which is now the kitchen of their residence. But about 1859 or '60, his father sent him the sum of \$200 to use as he saw fit, suggesting at the same time that it might be properly applied to make their dwelling house a little more comfortable. Many of our readers will be surprised to learn to what use this money was put, to see the self-sacrificing wife and mother counseling that this money should be used toward building a house of worship, although it had been sent by a fond and thoughtful parent, with a hope of adding to the conveniences of their frontier home. So the money was thus expended, \$100 being added by a friend from the East, and something over \$100 raised by the citizens. It is, however, a matter of satisfaction to relate that Mrs. Snell has since been provided with the addition to her house, which at that time, with so much self-abnegation, she was willing to forego for the public good, and that she now lives in the enjoyment of peace, prosperity, and plenty.

CHURCH BELL.—The Ladies' Sewing Society, in the fall of 1861, resolved to procure a bell for the chapel, and so devoted the \$20 in the treasury to that object. Mr. Snell was going east, and took the funds along, and securing the additional amount from eastern friends, the bell was procured and shipped to Rushford, and on the 1st of January, 1862, its ringing peals invited the villagers to worship. It is still in service, and the only church bell in the place. It is claimed to be the very first church bell ever heard in the State, but that is improbable.

NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN TRINITY CHURCH.—This was organized in connection with the Norwegian Augustana Synod, by Rev. A. Scheie, on the 2d of May, 1868, and as there was a Lutheran Church in town, the name "Second" was added. The question of slavery had agitated the church, and this was the anti-slavery wing. Eighteen families joined the new organization. Mr. Scheie remained one year, when Rev. P. Asbjornsen came from Winona, and the schoolhouse was bought and arranged as a church. In 1871, Rev. A. Wright succeeded to the pastorate, and he is still the incumbent. The church was soon found to be too small, so it was disposed of, and a lot on Broadway secured, where a church 50x30 feet was erected, in 1873. In the corner stone was

deposited a bible, a Lutheran catechism, and a "Skandinaven," whatever that is. In the fall the house was ready for use, and the first service was the funeral of Haaken Arentsen, who had taken a leading part in its construction. The legal incorporation was not effected until 1873. In 1878, the membership reached 150, but on account of the emigration it has decreased to about 120.

NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—This congregation was organized at the schoolhouse on the 14th of October, 1861, and the following trustees were appointed: Stark T. Gjernes, Ole Baardsen, and Henrik Henrikson. The first minister was N. E. Jensen, who has now gone to his reward. In 1866, a church was erected, 30x45 feet, which was used as a place of worship until 1881, when an addition, 18x28 feet, was made, with a basement the same size, to be used as a school to impart religious instruction. Rev. Kr. Magelssen succeeded Mr. Jensen, and remained from about 1869 to 1873. He is now pastor of the church in Norway township. After him came the present minister, Rev. E. Jaastad. Including the baptized children there are about four hundred members.

PRESBYTERIAN.—In the spring of 1867, a society was organized by the Rev. R. H. Cunningham, services having been previously held, and an interest manifested sufficient to warrant this step. After Mr. Cunningham came Rev. S. D. Westfall, and regular service was kept up until about 1878, and since that time the Methodist and Congregational interests hold service in alternation. The society was called "the Schoolhouse Church."

CEMETERIES.

There are quite a number of burial places within the limits of the town.

THE RUSHFORD CEMETERY ASSOCIATION was organized in 1865. The grounds are located on section fourteen, and has an enclosure of five acres. The number of interments here up to the 20th of April, 1882, is 124; of these there are eighty Americans, eighteen Scotch, ten Germans, nine Norwegians, four English, two Swedes, and one Canadian. The decided preponderance of Americans is due to the large number of children. Among the early comers whose remains repose here is Angus Chisholm; also Duncan Cameron, who pre-empted the land from the government, and George W. Valentine, the first Town Clerk.

William Johnson's cemetery is located about 100 rods north of the northwest corner of section twenty-three, and comprises a quarter of an acre. It contains what is mortal of the Johnson family who have died, and quite a number of others, fourteen in all.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CEMETERY.—This is located on section fifteen. Mr. S. T. Gjernes gave the land to the church early in the sixties, with the understanding that the remains at the other cemetery should be removed, but few were ever changed. There must have been upwards of two hundred burials here, among them Dr. P. E. Kirkland, a young man of great promise.

NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN.—One acre of land was given by Ed. Johnson to the church from his farm in section thirty-two in 1876. The first burial was the infant child of Mr. Olson of Peterson, in the spring of 1876. In a few weeks the wife and child of Tom Kleppe were also interred there, and it is understood that there has been but one since that time.

NORWEGIAN.—This is in section fifteen, and consists of two acres presented by S. T. Gjernes. The remains of Mrs. Swan Werlein were the first to be laid here, in 1860 or '61.

Another burial place adjoining the above was set apart on the land of Olson Berland a few years ago. The land was presented under the express stipulation that burials should not be limited to church members.

CATHOLIC CEMETERY.—This is in section two, on the farm of Martin Timberg. It has two acres of land. The remains of Mrs. Thomas Murphy, of Rushford, are supposed to be the first to find a final resting place here. It was started in 1878, and now has seventeen occupants.

SOUTH RUSHFORD CEMETERY.—This burial place was laid out by C. D. Sherwood, in the fall of 1871, on section twenty-three. There has been no regular organized company, but Mr. Sherwood managed the business, selling the lots at \$5.00 each. The first interment was that of an infant child of Mr. George A. Hayse. This was several years before the cemetery was finally laid out. It contains the mortal remains of about twenty-five persons.

VILLAGE OF PETERSON.

This is a railroad village located on the northeast quarter of section thirty. Soon after the completion of the railroad to this point, Mr. P.

Peterson-Haslerud gave the railroad company fifteen acres of land, and the other citizens subscribed to the extent of \$800, to secure a station and warehouse, which were soon erected in a single building, a side track laid, and the station named Peterson was thus established. Mr. Peterson at once began a good business buying wheat for eastern parties. A Post-office was established with Even A. Hjelle as Postmaster, in 1870.

In 1873, Lewis Olson erected a building, put in a stock of merchandise and kept a store for about two years. Neri Holgeson also put up a building 18x30 feet, and put in goods to the value of two or three thousand dollars.

Ole Ensberg started a blacksmith shop, and a wagon shop was opened by E. P. Quickstad.

In 1874, the whole of the quarter section was laid out in lots. During the centennial year fifteen acres were platted and recorded with Prospect, Park, and Mill Streets, east and West, and Centennial, Fillmore, and Church, in the other direction, with Myrtle and other avenues.

In 1875, the original fifteen acres were repurchased from the railroad company, and it now belongs to the P. Peterson Haslerud estate.

Thompson Brothers bought out the store in 1875, and increased the stock. It is now owned by S. C. Thompson.

Johnson, Hourn & Hostvet opened a hardware store, and E. Kierland a drug store, which was afterward secured by Hans Hourn.

Mr. K. Torvilson & Son opened a general merchandise store, which in 1878 became the firm of J. Jackson & K. Torvilson. The firm is now Jackson Brothers, and the business is in the old hardware store.

FLOURING MILL.—A dam was thrown across the river in 1871, and a mill completed the next year by John Sheldrop, William Franklin, and a Mr. Nelson. Its location was about 100 rods northeast of the station, and it was a three run mill with nine feet fall. With a limited capital the mill was run for two years when it fell into the hands of Easton & Barton, in charge of S. C. Barton, who made many changes, increasing its capacity to six run of stones, but on the 24th of January, 1877, it was burned. L. Olson put up a feed mill on the spot, which run for some time.

FEED MILL.—A mill for grinding feed was started in 1881, with one set of stones, but has been changed into an iron grinder or a diamond

feed mill. It is run by a portable engine, and can deliver 150 bushels a day. The building is 20x36 feet, and a single story.

RAILROAD BUSINESS.—There was no ticket agent here until 1874, when Neri Holgeson sold tickets in his store. In 1876, the telegraph was brought in, with G. Peterson Haslerud as agent. The present depot was put up in 1877.

NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—This was started as a branch of the North Prairie church at Arendahl, Rev. A. E. Boyum being the first minister, who preached every third Sunday in private houses. In 1877, a neat frame house was built. Service is now held at regular intervals, with a good attendance.

PETERSON MILL COMPANY.—A stock company was organized in 1876, by E. P. Quickstad, N. Holgeson, A. Christianson, P. Peterson Haslerud, Ole Quickstad, and others living in the vicinity. A mill was built, three and one-half stories with a basement, and furnished with steam power, eight run of stones and all first-class apparatus. When completed and stocked there was a debt of only \$9,000. But for various reasons it did not pay, and in the spring of 1877, it was rented to S. C. Barton who run it for a year, and others also operated it until 1879, when the mortgage was foreclosed and it fell into the hands of the Cream City Iron Works. It has since remained idle.

POST OFFICE.—Even Hjelle was the first Postmaster; at the end of two years William Franklin kept it at his residence, then Lars Olson, and afterward N. Holgeson. In 1879, S. C. Thompson was appointed and he still holds the office at his store. The mail is sent twice a week from this office to Pilot Mound *via* Arendahl.

In addition to the other establishments named, there is a hotel, kept by C. C. Johnson; lumber is kept by S. C. Thompson, and there are several other shops necessary to such a village.

TROUT PONDS.—The object of greatest interest in Peterson is the Trout Hatchery belonging to the estate of the founder of the village. In 1874, this enterprising citizen, taking advantage of the remarkable spring on his place, proceeded to carry out a plan to raise and cultivate trout, and eight ponds were excavated and arranged for the business, with hatching apartments and spring houses. After the preparations were made, 100,000 trout spawn were procured, and the enterprise has proved a success, as the water and methods of treatment

seem to coincide with the habits of the fish. In 1881, 60,000 embryotic trout were sold to the State, besides other sales. There are now in these miniature lakes perhaps 150,000 trout more than a year old, in excellent condition. Those who have never seen the fish-breeding industry would be well repaid by stopping over in Peterson and viewing the domestication of this species of the finny tribe.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN ANDERSON is a native of Sweden, born on the 23d of April, 1837. He came to America in 1864, directly to Minnesota, and located in this township. In 1871, he purchased a farm and has since devoted his time to its cultivation. He has been twice married, first to Miss Bertha Samuelson, who died the following year, leaving one child. His present wife was Miss B. Hanson, whom he married in 1872. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

OLE H. BAKER is a native of Norway, born the 20th of August, 1830. He came to America in 1854, resided in Wisconsin a few months, and afterward in Illinois. He purchased a farm in this place in 1866, and has since made it his home. In 1869, Mr. Baker was joined in marriage with Miss Isabel Charleson. They have had seven children, five of whom are living.

H. H. BAKER was also born in Norway, his birth dating the 26th of February, 1840. He came with his parents to America, first settling in Racine county, Wisconsin, but soon after moved to Illinois. In 1860, he came to Minnesota and located a farm, part of which is in Money Creek, Houston county, and part in this township. He was married to Mrs. Augusta Olson on the 14th of April, 1862.

STARK T. GJERNES one of the early settlers of this place, is a native of the province of Bergen, Norway, born on the 16th of December, 1818. He came to America in 1848, located in Dane county, Wisconsin, and was engaged in the pineries for several years. In February, 1852, he was joined in marriage with Mrs. Anna Knudson. They moved to this township in 1854, settling in section fifteen, where Mr. Gjernes has a large stone residence and a fine farm. Mr. and Mrs. Gjernes have had four children, two of whom are living.

CHARLES W. GORE, one of the first settlers in this place, is a native of Ohio, born in Le Roy, Lake county, on the 20th of March, 1838. When young he learned the trade of a millwright and attended

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

the district schools, after which he completed his studies at the Academy of Kingsville. In 1857, on account of ill health, he came west, located in Rushford and immediately erected a mill in which he put machinery for making laths. The following year he sold the latter and purchased a farm upon which, in company with his father, he built a saw-mill, and has since operated the same. Besides the latter he owns an interest in the Rush Creek flour-mill, and is also engaged in the manufacture of pumps and sorghum. Mr. Gore has always taken an interest in politics; has filled many local offices, and is at present Justice of the Peace. On the 14th of March, 1860, he was joined in marriage with Miss Martha E. Bartley. In 1864, he enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company K; was wounded at the battle of Nashville on the 16th of December in the same year, and confined in the hospital until the following April, when he received his discharge. He then returned to his home here and has since been engaged as above stated.

HENRY W. HOLMES is a native of Lake county, Ohio, born on the 25th of November, 1828. In 1851, he moved to Delton, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in the manufacture of wagons and carriages. He came to Rushford in 1870, continuing in the business, and the following year took as partner A. J. Stevens. In 1874, the "Rushford Wagon and Carriage Company" was formed, Mr. Holmes being a member of the firm a year and a half. He then sold his interest and confined his business to the manufacture of light carriages until the afore-named company removed to Winona, since which time he has been engaged in order work, furnishing employment for about ten men.

PETER PETERSON HASLERUD, deceased, who platted and owned the village site of Peterson, was one of the first settlers in this township. His birth occurred in Norway on the 21st of July, 1828, and he came to America in 1843, locating in Illinois, where he was engaged in farming, and later, in the pineries of Wisconsin. He arrived here in July, 1853, he being among the first party of emigrants to locate in this township. In the latter year he was married to Miss Corneli Anderson. Mr. Haslerud settled in section thirty where he lived until his death, and where his widow now lives. He devoted his time to farming, but was always identified with the local interests and held a number of responsible town offices; was also a member

of the State Legislature one year. Mr. and Mrs. Haslerud had a family of five children, four of whom are living. Two of the sons own farms in Arendahl township where one of them resides. The remainder of the family live on the old homestead. Mr. Haslerud died on the 23d of September, 1880.

GEORGE PETERSON HASLERUD, the oldest native born citizen of this town, dates his birth the 10th of November, 1853. He is a son of the subject of our last sketch, who was the founder of Peterson village. George lived with his parents, attending school, until 1871; then entered the State University at Minneapolis. In 1872, he returned to Peterson and worked on the farm one year, after which he spent three years as clerk in the store of Mr. Holgerson. He was married on the 3d of May, 1876, to Miss Julia M. Wethe. In the latter year he received the appointment of station agent at Peterson, having been telegraph operator at this point for some time before, and held the position until the fall of 1881. He has been Town Clerk during the past year. Mr. and Mrs. Haslerud have been blessed with two children.

GEORGE A. HAYSE, one of the early settlers of the county, is a native of Barrington, New Hampshire, born on the 19th of October, 1832. When young he was employed in a door, sash and blind factory near his home, in the city of Dover, and afterward in Massachusetts. In 1854, he came to Fillmore county and located a farm in Sumner township, where he filled the office of Town Clerk a number of years and was County Commissioner five years. Miss Maria R. Lamb became the wife of Mr. Hayse on the 25th of March, 1858. The fruits of the union were eight children, six of whom are living. In 1865, Mr. Hayse was appointed land appraiser for the Southern Minnesota Railroad Company, with headquarters at Hokah, Houston county. The following year he purchased a farm adjoining the village of Rushford, and a few years later opened a general mercantile store in the city, having since continued in the business. Since coming here he has held the office of Town Clerk about ten years, and in 1881, was a member of the State Legislature.

HENDRICK HENDRICKSON, who is one of the old settlers and an extensive farmer of this place, was born in Norway, on the 7th of May, 1832. When young he was employed in grist and saw-mills,

remaining in that occupation until coming to America in 1852. He resided in Chicago one year; then came to Houston county and engaged in farming. In 1855, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Martha Edmonds, who has borne him seven children, four of whom are living. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Hendrickson located a farm in section twenty-three, Rushford township, but in 1866, moved to his present land in section sixteen, upon which are good buildings and other substantial improvements.

SAMUEL G. IVERSON, present Postmaster of Rushford, is a son of John and C. Iverson, who came from Norway to America and were among the first to locate in Fillmore county. Samuel was born on the 21st of April, 1859, and is the oldest resident of Rushford born in the city. He attended the schools of the town, completing his education in the Shattuck School, at Faribault. On his return home he was employed as Clerk in the Post-office, and in January, 1881, appointed Postmaster.

EDMOND JOHNSON, a native of Norway, was born on the 10th of February, 1841. When eleven years old he engaged as a sailor, and continued in that capacity (with the exception of one year) until 1861, when he landed in America. He came directly to Rushford township, but soon found employment in Winona county, where he remained a number of years and finally purchased a farm. On the 10th of February, 1866, he was joined in marriage with Miss Julia Olson, daughter of O. C. Tuff, the oldest settler in the township. Of eight children born to this union, seven are living. In 1869, Mr. Johnson purchased a farm in section thirty-two, and moved his family there, having since made it his home. He has been one of the Supervisors for the past two years, and at the last election was chosen Chairman of the board.

C. C. JOHNSON was born in Norway on the 24th of November, 1841. He learned the blacksmith and also wagon-maker's trade, after which he opened a shop and continued in the business until coming to America in 1869. He came to Wisconsin and worked at his trade in La Crosse, also worked in saw-mills for a few years. Miss Lena Johnson became his wife on the 31st of October, 1872. They have two children. In 1874, Mr. Johnson located in this place and opened his present blacksmith and wagon shop. Since 1881, his

residence has been open to travelers and boarders, it being the only hotel in the village of Peterson. Mr. Johnson is agent for the Moline Plow Company.

T. A. JACKSON is a native of Norway and dates his birth the 11th of October, 1844. When an infant he came with his parents to America, locating in Dane county, Wisconsin, and afterward near Madison. In 1853, they came to Arendahl township, where they were among the first settlers. The subject of this sketch was married in April, 1868, to Miss Augusta Amundson. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson moved to Watonwan county in 1870, but returned to this county three years later, and in company with his brother Mr. Jackson opened a store in Pekin, Pilot Mound township. On the 15th of April, 1878, Mrs. Jackson died, leaving four children. In 1881, the Jackson brothers opened a general mercantile store in Peterson, and have since established a good trade.

GEORGE E. KIRKPATRICK was born at Fort Howard, Wisconsin, in 1856. When he was eleven months old his parents moved to Carimona township, Fillmore county, settling on a farm. George attended school there until moving to Yucatan, Houston county, in 1869. In 1874, he came to Rushford and completed his education; then entered the office of the "Star," since which time, with the exception of about three years engaged at his trade in other localities, he has remained in the latter office. During the absence of the proprietor, Mr. Kirkpatrick has had the general management of the business. On the 27th of September, 1881, he was married, in Winona, to Miss Frances Rivers, daughter of P. B. Rivers, of the latter city.

CHARLES R. MCKENNEY was born in Franklin, Grant county, Wisconsin, in 1846. He received his education in his native State, and at the age of seventeen years commenced to learn the printing trade, at which business he has since continued. He was connected with the LaCrosse, Wisconsin, papers in various capacities, and in 1870, entered the office of the "New York Daily Democrat," latterly was editor and business manager of the "St. Cloud Press," Minnesota, and afterward purchased the "Rushford Star," which paper he still owns, having published it for six years. He was elected Enrolling Clerk of the State Senate in 1876, and re-elected by acclamation in 1878; was a delegate to the State convention in 1881,

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

and in December, the same year, was appointed Enrolling Clerk of the House of Representatives.

OWEN MOHAN, Jr., is a native of Ireland, born in 1847, and came to America with his parents when but a year old. They resided in Jersey, Steuben county, New York, for about five years; then moved to Illinois. In 1858, Owen's brother came to Rushford and took land which his father bought the same year, and to which he brought his family in 1862. On the 31st of March, 1873, Mr. Mohan married Miss Emily Footman, the ceremony taking place in Mankato. His father died on the 1st of December, 1875, since which time our subject has carried on the farm. He has a family of four children.

GEORGE MARTIN, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in Austria on the 23d of April, 1825. When he was young he learned the stonemason trade, at which he was engaged in his native country until 1850, when he came to America, locating in Belleville, Illinois. He was united in marriage with Miss Magdalene Hrdlicku, on the 13th of July, 1853. In 1856, they came to this place and bought a farm, to which they have since added, and now own four hundred and eighty acres, upon which is a fine brick house, Mr. Martin manufacturing the brick on his own land. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have had twelve children, ten of whom are living.

GEORGE J. ONSTINE, Mayor of Rushford, is a native of Ohio, born in Seneca county in June, 1834. At the age of thirteen years he moved with his parents to Green county, Wisconsin, and in 1853, to this county, settling in Amherst. A few later the family removed to Holt, where his father died the 27th of January, 1859. George settled in the latter place the following summer, and in July, 1860, married Miss Christiana Adams, a native of Erie County, New York. Mr. Onstine came to Rushford in 1868, and immediately commenced the erection of the Northwestern Hotel, which he has since carried on. For a number of years he was Chairman of the board of Supervisors, and has also been Justice of the Peace. Mr. and Mrs. Onstine have had three children, two of whom are living; George H. and Emma F.

TORJUS S. REISHUS is a son of S. O. and Ingeborg T. Reishus. They are natives of Norway, and came to America in 1843, locating in Wisconsin. Of ten children born to them, eight are living. Torjus was born in the latter State the 1st of

December, 1847. In 1854, the family came to this place, where our subject grew to manhood. The maiden name of his wife was Ellen P. Brown. She has borne him two children, Lysander T. and Ingeborg E. Mr. Reishus has had entire charge of the lumber business of C. L. Coleman since 1876. His parents now reside in Yellow Medicine county, where they moved in 1876. His brothers and sisters have also moved from here, he being the only one of the family now living in this county.

HENRY STAGE, an early settler in this section, is a native of Germany, born in Hanover on the 29th of August, 1830. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in 1851, came to America. Arriving in New York, he remained a few years; then moved to Illinois, and in May, 1856, came to this township, locating a farm in section three. On the 15th of November, 1857, Miss Martha Emery became his wife. She died after six years of wedded life. The maiden name of his present wife was Sarah Coolidge, whom he married on the 16th of July, 1866. Mr. Stage commenced here with limited means, but by industry and economy has accumulated quite a fortune. He is engaged in stock raising, and besides his farm owns an interest in the Rush Creek flour-mill, and is also engaged in the manufacture of sorghum in company with C. W. Gore.

REV. WILLIAM W. SNELL.—His birth was on the 3d of April, 1821, in North Brookfield, Mass. He commenced the preparation for a collegiate course by attending the Academy at Munson and also at Worcester, but having a dislike for the study of Greek his father wisely allowed him to follow his own inclinations, and being of a mechanical turn he went to work in a machine shop and learned the trade. At the age of twenty-two, the daguerreotype process of making pictures having been introduced into America, he mastered the intricacies of that art, and made a tour of the western and southern States, engaged in the business. After an absence of several years he returned to New England and again applied himself to the machinist trade, following that occupation in Boston and Lawrence for a number of years. His health beginning to fail, his physician advised him to go West, and he accordingly started for Minnesota, arriving at Rushford on the 4th of May, 1855. Of course such a man was welcomed by those already here, and since that time he has been closely identified with the development and

progress of the town, particularly in its religious interests, a more detailed account of the more important part of which has already been mentioned in these pages. The family has been a very valuable one to the whole community.

Mrs. Snell was born in Townsend, Vermont, is a daughter of Curtis Fay, and was married in West Winchester, New Hampshire in 1850. During Mr. Snell's absence in the far West in search of a home she remained in Lawrence, and when her husband sent for her, packed her trunk, and taking her two children, one an infant but three months old whom the father had never seen, started to cast her lot with him. She arrived in October, 1855, and was met at Winona by her husband with a yoke of oxen and a wagon to convey his family to their new home. Their earthly possessions were soon loaded up and they consisted of a few fowls that Mrs. Snell purchased in Dubuque, three chairs bought in Winona, fifty pounds of flour for a winter's supply, and a few luxuries in the way of carpets, etc., brought from Massachusetts. Most fortunately Mrs. Snell was of a cheerful disposition, not inclined to murmur, although she was compelled to pass her first night in Minnesota in a room containing five beds, all occupied, and having to wait on her child at night, had to step over the forms of several sleeping men to get out of the room. Of course the change to such a rude life grated harshly upon the finer sensibilities of a lady reared as she had been, but, with true womanly devotion, she had decided to share her husband's lot, be it what it might, and so she accepted the situation and went through the trying ordeals of a frontier life with a cheerfulness most tranquilizing in its effects upon the whole community, and is entitled to the highest meed of praise. They had a family of nine children, seven of whom are still living.

In the spring of 1857, he sold the property he had bought on coming here, as mentioned in the account of the early settlers, and bought the place where he now lives, which he has adorned and beautified until it is one of the finest residences in the city.

SWAN C. THOMPSON was born in Wisconsin on the 9th of June, 1858. His parents moved to this place when he was an infant, and located on a farm, to which occupation he was reared. He attended the public schools until 1873, when he entered the La Crosse Business College, and after his return home was employed in the store of N.

Holgeson. In February, 1875, he and his two brothers opened a general mercantile store, but soon one brother sold out, and in March, 1882, Swan bought the interest of the other brother, and now carries the business on alone. Since 1879, he has been Postmaster. He also carries on a lumber yard, and ships annually large amounts of farm products.

HIRAM WALKER was born on the 9th of October, 1825, in Croydon, New Hampshire. In 1836, he came to Ohio with his parents, locating in Lake county, and when twenty years old went to Kentucky, remaining two years. He then came to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where he married Miss Celestia Nims, the ceremony taking place the 19th of December, 1849. Mr. Walker came to the La Crosse land sale of 1851, remained and built the first open front store in the place. The following spring his family came and located in Onalaska. After a trip through the county in search of good water power, Mr. Walker came to this place in August, 1854, and the same fall commenced a saw-mill where the feed mill of D. J. Tew now stands. Since then Mr. Walker has been prominently identified with the growth of Rushford, having built and operated a number of mills, further notice of which appears elsewhere, besides taking quite an interest in local political affairs. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have eight children, four boys and four girls.

OLIVER WILSON, who was one of the first party of emigrants to this place, was born in Norway on the 13th of March, 1836. His parents came to America and settled in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, when Oliver was eleven years old. In 1851, he moved to Illinois, and was engaged in farming until 1853, when he joined a company of Norwegians from Boone county on their way to this section of the country, and reached Rushford township on the 4th of July, 1853. Mr. Wilson being too young to take land, engaged with farmers in Iowa until 1856, when he returned here and bought land in section twenty. On the 4th of July, 1860, he was united in marriage with Miss Isabel Halverson. The issue of the union was eleven children, ten of whom are living. Mr. Wilson is what might be called a self-made man; having nothing on his arrival here, he now owns a fine farm of six hundred and sixty acres, which speaks well of his good management and industry. He has been Town Treasurer for the past seven years, and filled other local offices.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

NORWAY.

CHAPTER LII.

DESCRIPTIVE — EARLY SETTLEMENT — EARLY SETTLERS — FIRST THINGS — SCHOOLS — POLITICAL ORGANIZATION — RELIGIOUS — AMBER CANE — BRATSBERG — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This political sub-division of the county of Fillmore is the second south of the northern boundary, with Rushford between, and next to the eastern boundary, with Preble on the south, and Holt, with which it was formerly associated, on the west.

The town is quite well elevated, and the small streams that arise within its borders run off in various directions. There is very little land in its territory that is incapable of cultivation, and it is very well settled, mostly with immigrants from Norway, who are thrifty and industrious.

The village of Bratsberg, in the southeast of section ten, is sufficient to meet the demands of the country for trade and mechanical work for quite a distance around.

The nearest railroad depot is at Rushford, which is only six or seven miles from the center of the town.

Norway is a good, healthy town, and farms are being well and rapidly improved.

EARLY SETTLEMENT AND SETTLERS.

In March, 1854, John Olson Overland and his three sons, Ole, Steiner, and Knud, and a brother-in-law, Halver Erickson, Harold Olson, and Hans Franson, came to this township from Winneshiek county, Iowa, selected claims and provided for their families by putting up a residence 14x18 feet, in accordance with the prevailing local fashion, then went for their families, and got back on the 18th of May.

The year before this, Ole Johnson and Halver Erickson were through this region looking for lands upon which to locate. They were through

the town of Rushford, and found two colonists in the valley, Halver Goodrich and Ole O. Tuff. They went through where they finally settled, and finding no water, concluded that it was not a desirable place to attempt to live, but on their second visit, as above mentioned, in 1854, a little digging developed a spring on section fifteen, and from this the supply for the whole *coterie* was obtained during the first summer. There was quite a camp the very first season, as many as sixty persons in the colony; the most desirable and fashionable residence being a covered wagon. The Indians were still around, and would sometimes crowd into any shelter they could find during a shower.

Hans Franson procured a place in section fifteen, where he lived up to the year 1881, when he rented his farm and moved to the Red River country.

Ole Johnson Overland was introduced into the light of the nineteenth century in Norway on the 20th of September, 1823. Served three years in the army during the war against Prussia. In 1851, came to Walworth county, Wisconsin, with his father, mother, two brothers, and four sisters; two years later the party moved to Winneshiek county, and as above stated came to Fillmore county.

Ole Johnson himself took a claim in sections fifteen, sixteen, twenty-one, and twenty-two. He had been married in 1850 to Miss Gunill Franson. He was one of the first supervisors of the town when it also embraced Holt under the name of Douglass, and was also one of the officers of his town after it was divided. He was one of the first trustees of the Highland Prairie church, and one of the building committee.

Knud Johnson was born in Norway in 1834 and came with others and took a claim in section

sixteen, and there with his wife his lamp still holds out to burn.

Halver Erickson was born in Norway in November, 1829. In 1850, he came to Wisconsin, and to Iowa in 1853, and here the following spring, driving his stakes in section fifteen, where he still remains. In the autumn of 1854, he was united in marriage with Caroline Johnson. He was one of the early town officers.

Ole Kettleson came from Norway by the way of Walworth county, Wisconsin, and secured a local habitation in section seven, which he vacated forever a few years ago.

Ole Carlson Rue began his career in Norway on the 16th of February, 1838. In 1851, with his paternal ancestor, he came to Walworth county, Wisconsin. In 1854, they got over west of the Mississippi, and the father secured a home on section twenty, where he may still be found.

The young man, in 1860, married Kari Kettleson and took a homestead on the same section. He has been for several years a Supervisor.

Peder Erickson Helgeland located on section thirty-two and still remains.

In 1854, Mr. Knud N. Melve and his father came and took land in section thirty-one, and now lives on a place secured at the same time by his brother-in-law, Ole C. Berg, who was relieved of earthly trouble in 1869. The old gentleman, Mr. Melve, lives with his son at the age of 85.

Thomas Thompson came with his father in 1855, having stopped awhile in Illinois. He secured 120 acres in sections twenty and nineteen. The old gentleman bought land in the town of Holt, but lived with his son and must have been one of the oldest men in the county at the time of his death, at the age of 94 years.

Hans Gunderson was born on the 9th of August, 1820, came to Wisconsin in 1852, and in 1854, came to Norway, the namesake of his native country, and secured of his adopted government 160 acres in section eighteen. On the 23d of January he married Este Johnson, and they have had eleven children.

Simon Thompson came to Dane county in 1852, from his native Norway, and in 1854, to Iowa, and here in 1855, taking a place in section seven, and remained until the 23d of August, 1881, when it is hoped he secured an eligible claim in that undiscovered country from which no explorer returns.

Lars L. Humble was among the settlers of 1857, and his local habitation was and still is in section thirteen. In 1846, he was married to Catharine Jenson, who died early in the decade of 1870, leaving eleven children.

Ole Arneson Grinland's nativity dates from November, 1817, and his marriage from April, 1841. In 1851, he transferred himself and family to Wisconsin, and in 1854 to the Minnesota Norway, and secured 160 acres in section eleven, where he may still be found.

Ole Jorgenson, a Norwegian sailor, came to this place in 1854, and settled in section fourteen, but afterwards removed to where he is now located, in sections twenty-three and twenty-four.

Aslack Gunderson arrived in this township in 1855, and secured a stopping place in section twelve, where he remained until 1881, when he went to Dakota.

John L. Jahr was one of the arrivals in 1857, and the next spring bought a farm in sections fourteen and twenty-three. He was a leading man and was in the State legislature, but died on the 28th of May, 1880.

John Sanderson, also a Norsk, came from Wisconsin in 1854. His wife was Betsey Lorgeson, and they had twelve children. He died in April, 1873.

Hagan Olson was from Norway, came to Wisconsin in 1848, and here in 1854. His wife was Berget Nilson. His place is on section eleven.

In 1857, Mr. Even Ellertson, with his sons, Isaac, Elling, and Nels, came and took farms in section eleven. Isaac still remains here, Nels and Elling went west to Dakota in 1881.

Kittel Olson was an early arrival in 1854, and took a place in section twenty-one, but removed to Becker county early in the seventies.

Mikkel Kittelson came by the way of Wisconsin and placed himself upon section twenty-three.

Even Gisleson located on sections eleven and fourteen. He died some years ago, and the farm was divided between his two sons who still live here.

John Larson Stensgaard secured a claim and lived in section twenty-four. But he was removed from this earth in 1878.

C. Olson and Ole Jacobson settled upon section twenty-three.

Ole Olson Thorud was among the comers of 1856. He married Miss Mary Thompson and se-

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

cured a farm on section seven where they still remain.

The oldest house is said to be that of John Olson which was built in April, 1854, in section sixteen.

The first resident minister was the Rev. N. E. Jensen.

The first religious service was held by Rev. Mr. Koren, in 1855.

The first schoolhouse was in District No. 13.

The first school teacher was Hannah Onstine.

The first child was Ole Gunderson, on the 26th of August, 1854.

The first marriage of Norway residents was performed in Iowa. The high contracting parties were Mr. Halver Erickson and Miss Kari Olson.

SCHOOLS.

In accordance with the law that had just been passed making each town a single district, to be subdivided according to the pleasure of the citizens, this town was divided into four school districts of equal size, and the next year, when this arrangement was modified, these districts were continued with the present numbers. At that time District No. 12 had 55 scholars; No. 13 had 81; No. 14 had 48, and No. 15 had 63. So there was a rising generation.

DISTRICT No. 15.—The first school inaugurated in this district was in the house of Andrew Peterson, where M. A. Maland now lives in section twenty-eight, in 1859 or '60. The instructor was G. A. Highland. The first schoolhouse was a log structure, 16x20 feet, in section twenty-nine. In October, 1873, a school meeting was held to consider the subject of moving the house to the present location. There was talk of dividing the district, but it has not yet been done.

DISTRICT No. 13.—The first building for school purposes was rolled together in 1859, and was 14x16 feet. The first teacher was Hannah Onstine. The location is in section fifteen. The new house is 20x36 feet, and was erected at a cost of \$850. It has a set of apparatus costing \$23.

DISTRICT No. 12.—The first shelter for the school was of logs in the center of section seventeen. In 1878, a new house was put up at a cost of \$500.

DISTRICT No. 14.—This house was got together by subscription; it was 16x18 feet, and was put up in 1861. In 1878, a new house was erected, 18x26 feet.

POLITICAL ORGANIZATION.

This town was a part of Douglas from May 11th, 1858, until April 3, 1860, when a separate organization was effected. An early history of Douglas will be found in the sketch of the township of Holt, to which the reader is referred.

The first town meeting was at the house of Even Ellertson on the 3d of April, 1860. The following officers were elected: Supervisors, Ole Johnson, Chairman, John Larson, and Ole Jorgenson; Clerk, A. S. Byholt; Assessor, Simon Thompson; Justices of the Peace, A. S. Byholt and E. Evenson; Constables, Ole H. Wentool and K. Kittelson-Stockland; Treasurer, N. E. Ellertson; Superintendent of Schools, Andreas Byholt.

The name of the town is said to have been suggested by John Semmen in honor of the native country of almost every inhabitant of the township.

The town officers for 1882 are: Supervisors, L. L. Humble, Chairman, Olaus Olson, and D. Lundeborg; Clerk, A. S. Byholt; Assessor, O. C. Swenson; Treasurer, O. S. Evenson; Justices of the Peace, G. O. Jahr and Ole H. Haasarud. The constables elected refused to qualify on account of the law requiring them to shoot unlicensed dogs, and so Andrew A. Groshong and Ole O. Tollerud were appointed and qualified.

RELIGIOUS.

HIGHLAND PRAIRIE NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL CONGREGATION.—This was organized by Rev. V. Koren, in 1855, which must have been the first society organized in the county. The first services were held on the 13th of June, 1855, at the house of Ole Johnson, by Mr. Koren who continued occasional services at private houses and in the grove up to 1857, when Rev. F. C. Clauson, from Spring Grove, supplied until 1859, when Rev. N. E. Jensen settled and officiated regularly up to 1869, and then Rev. K. Magelssen took the field. In 1864, a church was built at a cost of \$7,000. The size is 35x41 feet, with an addition making a total length of seventy-five feet, a porch in front is 12x14 feet. It has a seating capacity of 400. The bell weighs 840 pounds. The church has an organ costing \$400. Service is held once in two weeks. In 1859, the society secured forty acres of land near the church and built a parsonage at a cost of \$1,100.

In accordance with old country custom there is a cemetery near the church, which is well kept.

It is likely that the Rev. V. Koren was the first minister in the county. He was born in Norway in 1826, and is a regular academic and theological graduate.

Rev. N. E. Jensen was born in Norway in 1824, was graduated in 1853, came in 1859, remained about ten years and afterwards died in Houston county.

AMBER CANE.

This is such an unexpected industry in this northern region that its development is slow, but any facts about it must be of interest. The first raised here was by E. Helgemo, O. Eggen, and J. Koperud in 1879, from a single pound of seed. At first, after the crop was secured, they improvised a machine to press the juice, but it was inadequate to the pressure and kept breaking, but they succeeded in obtaining about forty-four gallons.

In 1880, they went into it more extensively, procured a suitable press and evaporator, and put up fifteen barrels, and in 1881, twenty-eight barrels were made. Other parties in town raise corn more or less, and the most of it is manufactured by Mr. T. Thompson, a manufacturer in the west part of the town. Almost every valuable interest thus begins in a feeble way, and, of course, strengthens as it grows.

BRATSBERG.

This village is located in section ten, near the southwest corner. It contains a Post-office, a blacksmith shop, and several residences.

WAGON SHOP.—This was first started by John Bodding about ten years ago, two years later it was sold to A. Erickson who managed it a short time, then it fell into the hands of O. O. Nelson who last year made an addition to the shop, doubling its capacity, and he still is the owner.

BLACKSMITH SHOP.—The shop was started early in the sixties. Mr. O. Berg first built a small shop, and three or four years afterwards sold out to P. Martinson, and he sold to O. O. Eggen & Son some time in the seventies. The proprietors added to the capacity of the shop in 1881; they have facilities for manufacturing wagons and employ one or two men.

STORE.—The only store in the town was first started by Ole Hendrickson in the spring of 1865, in a small log building at Bratsberg, in section ten. At first a small stock of dry goods was put

in, with groceries, beer, and cider. In about eighteen months the building was enlarged and more goods added, and still later another addition was put on, making the store what it now is. It was afterwards transferred to the present owner, O. E. Evenson, who had been Mr. Hendrickson's clerk. He at once purchased an increased stock of goods, adding boots and shoes, ready-made clothing, and crockery. The liquid part of the trade was dispensed with after the first few years.

POST-OFFICE.—Ole Johnson persuaded the Postmaster General, in 1860, that the great need of this section was a Post-office, and so a commission was duly forwarded to him. Becoming weary of the onerous duties of the position, it was transferred to Halver Jensen, who kept it at his brother's, Rev. N. E. Jensen, for a time, in a shanty about one-half mile north. Afterwards it was taken to the store, and Ole Hendrickson was Postmaster. When the store changed hands, O. E. Evenson became Postmaster, and still retains the office.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

O. J. GAARDER was born in Norway on the 16th of January, 1850. When he was an infant his parents came to America and located in La Fayette county, Wisconsin. They removed to this county in 1856, and located in section fourteen, Norway township. He was married in 1873, to Miss Gustava Hanson, who has borne him three children. Mr. Gaarder has been constable for the past four years.

GUNDER GUNDERSON was born in Norway, in December, 1823. He came to America in 1845, and settled first in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, then in Dane county, where he bought a farm and lived until coming to this place in 1854. He was married when in Wisconsin, to Miss Guniel Holverson in 1848. Their son Ole was born on the 14th of August, 1854, and was the first white child born in Norway township. Mr. Gunderson served one year in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company E, under Gen. Thomas; participated in the battle of Atlanta, Georgia; Campaign against Hood, and with Sherman in his march from "Atlanta to the sea." He received his discharge at Fort Snelling, and returned to his home in this place. Mr. and Mrs. Gunderson have had ten children, eight of whom are living and two at home.

JOHN O. GORDER is a native of Norway, born

on the 18th of May, 1822. He was married in 1840 to Miss Mary Jensen. They came to America in 1853, and resided in Wisconsin until 1857, when they moved to this township and took land in section fourteen, which is still their home. Mr. Gorder served ten months in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, participated in the battle of Chattanooga and afterward was taken sick and confined in the hospital six weeks. He returned home after his discharge and has since been engaged in the cultivation of his farm. He has nine children.

L. L. HUMBLE was born in Naunestad, Norway, on the 10th of May, 1846. When six years old he came to America with his parents, who located in La Fayette county, Wisconsin. In 1857 they removed to this township and settled on section thirteen, where his father still resides. The subject of this sketch was chosen Town Treasurer when twenty-one years old, and served one year, when he resigned. In 1868, he entered the employ of a Rushford firm as clerk; remained one year and then opened a store of his own, which he carried on one year. At the age of twenty-six years, on the 28th of January, 1872, by Rev. Kr. Magelssen, he was united in marriage with Miss Sophie Hansen, who was then nineteen years old. They have been blessed with five children. In 1873, Mr. Humble was elected Town Clerk, holding the office five years, when he resigned. In 1878, he moved to Barnes county, Dakota, but two years later, sold his property there and returned to this place. The following year he was chosen Chairman of the board of Supervisors and still acts in that capacity.

PEDER E. HELGELAND, a native of Norway, was born on the 11th of November, 1825. He was married in the "Old Country" to Miss Anna Gilbertson. They came to America in 1853, and resided in La Fayette county, Wisconsin, until 1856, since which time this township has been their home, their farm being located in section thirty-two. Mr. and Mrs. Helgeland have had seven children, four of whom are living; Mary, the eldest, is married, and resides in Dakota; the others are Isabel, Gustavus, and Erick.

HELGE A. HALLOM was born in Norway on the 2d of March, 1843. He was reared on a farm, and remained at home until August, 1861, when he emigrated to America, borrowing money with which to come. He located in this township, and was

employed by the farmers of the vicinity. On the 23d of February, 1874, he was married to Miss Caroline Flattum, who has borne him four children; Lewis, Arnelia, Andrew, and Alfred. Mr. Hallom purchased a farm in section thirty soon after his marriage, and has since made it his home. He was elected Constable, and held the office four years.

HON. JOHN L. JAHR, deceased, was born in Norway on the 8th of April, 1835. He came to America with his father in 1852, and settled in Wisconsin, coming to this place in 1857. He brought the first threshing machine to Norway township, and the year after coming purchased land in section fourteen. On the 22d of June, 1859, Mrs. Mathia Larson became his wife. Mr. Jahr held many offices of trust in the town, and was a member of the State Legislature for one term. He died on the 28th of May, 1880, leaving a widow and six children, all of whom reside on the original homestead.

G. O. JAHR is a native of Norway, his birth dating the 31st of March, 1856. At the age of six years he came with his mother to America, and directly to this township. In 1865, his mother was married to Christen Jacobson, of this place. Mr. Jahr remained here until 1880, when he went to Fargo with the intention of locating, but John L. Jahr, with whom he had previously lived, died that year, and our subject returned to take charge of the business of the deceased, and has since carried on the farm. He was elected Justice of the Peace at the last election.

LARS JENSEN was born in Norway on the 28th of February, 1818. He was married in his native place on the 25th of October, 1850, to Miss Sarine Olson Bernstad. They came to America in 1856, and settled in Iowa, where they remained until coming to this township in 1859. He purchased a farm in section twenty-five, and has since made it his home. Mr. and Mrs. Jensen have seven children, the sons are, John, who teaches school here, Ole, and Severt, the two latter residing in Montana.

OLAUS L. JAHR is a son of Lars H. Jahr, who was born in Norway, on the 12th of July, 1814. When twenty-two years old he enlisted in the army and served seven years in a cavalry regiment. He was married in 1837, to Miss Ingar Olson. On the 8th of January, 1840, Olaus was born. The family came to America in 1852, and located in

Dane county, Wisconsin, and in 1856, moved to this township. They returned to Dane county after about two weeks, but in 1857, came to this town again and purchased a farm in section fourteen, which is still their home. Olaus enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry in August, 1864, and served till September, 1865, participating in the battles of Nashville and Mobile, and siege of Spanish Fort. Miss Martha L. Humble became the wife of Mr. Jahr in 1867. Before entering the army he was elected Town Treasurer, served two years, then a member of the board of Supervisors until enlisting, and has held the latter office six successive terms since his return. His wife, now deceased, was born on the 26th of August, 1848, and died on the 9th of November, 1874. Their son, John Adolph, was born on the 13th of August, 1870, and died on the 1st of October of the same year.

KNUD N. MELVE was born in Norway on the 1st of December, 1831. In 1850, he came to America with his parents and settled in Dane county, Wisconsin. In the spring of 1854, he moved with his father and brother-in-law to Winneshiek county, Iowa, and soon after to this township where they all located claims. Mr. Melve was married to Miss Margaret Haldorson in 1869. The result of the union is six children. Mr. Melve's father resides with him and is now eighty five years old. Our subject has filled the office of Justice of the Peace for several years.

REV. KRISTIAN MAGELSEN was born in Norway in 1839, and came to America in 1864. Studied Theology in Concordia Lutheran Seminary, St. Louis, Missouri. Was ordained and began his ministerial work in New York City, afterwards in Columbia county, Wisconsin. Since 1869 he has resided in Fillmore county, Minnesota, during which time he has officiated as resident minister of the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran congregations of Highland Prairie and Elstad.

MARTIN A. MALAND was born in Racine county, Wisconsin, on the 23d of August, 1846. His father, Austin G. Maland, was a native of Norway, born on the 2d of September, 1812. He emigrated to America, arriving in Racine county, Wisconsin, on the 6th of September, 1842, and moved to Harmony, Fillmore county in 1857, where he died on the 2d of March, 1878. Martin was married in 1873 to Miss Susan Dumrud, the event taking place on the 8th of April. They resided

at his home one year, then moved to Norway township where he had previously bought a farm. He sold his first purchase, and in 1875, located in sections twenty-nine and thirty where he owns three hundred and twenty acres of fine farming land. Mr. Maland received a good business education and, although young, has filled many offices of trust and responsibility; he is now County Commissioner. Mrs. Maland's father, Lars O. Dumrud, was among the first to emigrate from Norway to this section of the country, coming in 1838, and first settled in Racine county, Wisconsin.

SIMON THOMPSON, deceased, was born in Norway in 1830, and came to America in 1852. In October of the following year he was married to Miss Julia Holverson. Four children were born to this union, Thomas, the eldest, is dead; Halver is employed as clerk in a store at Rushford; Anna resides in Chippewa county, and Caroline is married to Thomas Larson, who carries on the homestead. Mr. Thompson lived in Iowa one year, then came to this place and located in section eighteen. He died on the 23d of August, 1881, aged fifty-one years six months and fifteen days, mourned by a large circle of friends.

OLE K. J. WOLD is a son of Ole J. Wold who was born in Norway, and when eight years old engaged as a sailor and followed the sea until his marriage, in 1853, with Miss Olava Johnson Steensgaard. Her father, Johan Larson, was born in Norway, and came to Wisconsin in 1853, and to this place in 1855, where he died on the 30th of July, 1878, and his wife followed the next year. Mr. and Mrs. Wold came to America soon after their marriage and located in Chicago, where he found employment on the vessels of Lake Michigan until moving to Looking Glass Prairie, which is situated on the dividing line between Iowa and Minnesota. While there Ole, the subject of this sketch, was born on the 17th of February, 1855. When he was about nine weeks old they came to this place. When he was twenty-four years of age he married Miss Caroline Stockland, and moved to their present farm in section thirty-one. They have one child, Carl Oscar, aged two years. Mrs. Wold's father, K. K. Stockland, was born in Norway and emigrated to Wisconsin, from which place he came here in 1854. He served in the Seventh Minnesota Infantry, but is now deceased. His widow has since been married to Thomas O. Koprud, who came here with his father in 1861,

and settled on section twelve where he still lives. He was born on the 3d of May, 1839, about six miles from Christiania. He had a family of four children, two of whom, Charles and Caroline, re-

sided with him until their marriage, both of which took place on the same day. Charles moved to Dakota and the subject of this sketch has since carried on the farm.

HOLT.

CHAPTER LIII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—POLITICAL ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—MILLS—WHALAN VILLAGE—MANUFACTURING—CHURCHES—HIGHLAND VILLAGE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township bearing this name is the second from the northern and eastern boundaries of Fillmore county, having as intervening towns, Arendahl on the north and Norway on the east, while Amherst is on the south, and Carrolton on the west.

The principal stream is the Root River, which enters the town in section eight, having previously visited section eighteen, meanders into the edge of section five, and returning, goes down to section sixteen, then north through section nine and across the southeast corner of section four into section three, where it becomingly works toward the east to swing around and flow northwest and leave the town in section two. The river is quite faithfully followed by the Southern Minnesota railroad, which confines itself to the north bank.

There is a branch of this river, of considerable pretensions during a rainy time; it comes from the middle of the eastern part of the town, and running northwest, finally reaches the main river in the northern part of the township. Another creek from the southern part flows north and empties into the river in section nine.

This is a good farming town, and is well settled.

The village of Whalan is in sections eight, nine, and sixteen, and is laid out in the form of a Greek cross.

Highland is another village in the southeast part of the township, on sections thirty-five and thirty-six.

Lanesboro also impinges upon the town, and sections six and seven of the original survey is

thrown into the town of Carrolton, thus curtailing this town of so many acres.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first colonization in this township was in the spring of 1854, just before the opening of the land office in Brownsville, where entries of land had to be made. As near as can be learned, at the above mentioned time Mr. M. Oastine, who was then too young to make a claim himself, with his father, Michael, came and drove their stakes in section twenty-five. They had located originally in Amherst, the year before, coming from Ohio and remaining a certain time in Wisconsin, being natives, however, of Pennsylvania. The old gentleman passed on to the great majority on the 27th of January, 1859.

An early comer, in July, 1855, was John Johnson Rodeback, who secured a location on sections fourteen and twenty-three. He was born in Norway on the 14th of April, 1827, and came to Du Page county, Illinois, in 1849, and two years later to La Salle county, where he bought one hundred acres of land, which he disposed of in 1854, and the next year, with ox teams, started for Minnesota with his brother-in-law, John Ellefson, and arriving in Holt, located a claim as above mentioned. For two years they remained together, and then divided their interests. He has since bought in section one where he still lives, a son living on the original claim. John Ellefson was born in Norway in June, 1824, and was an early settler in La Salle county, Illinois. He came, as already related, and secured lands in sections twenty-three and twenty-four where he still resides. Both of them are men of standing among their countrymen, and have held several offices, which they have honorably filled.

Among the early pioneers was Gilbert Holt, who settled in section thirty, and his name was after-

wards engrafted upon the town. Early in the seventies he transferred himself to Dakota, where he now resides.

Mr. G. J. Onstine secured a claim in section twenty-five.

Niles Carpenter and John Russell made claims in section twenty-five about 1854. Mr. Russell has just sold his original claim and gone to Dakota. Mr. Carpenter remained about four years, when he was elected County Auditor, and removed to Preston and afterwards to Rushford, where he now resides. Mr. G. J. Onstine lived on the old place for sixteen years, when he removed to Rushford, and is now proprietor of the Northwestern Hotel.

During the summer of 1856, emigrants swarmed into town, and a large part of it was settled; some of them will be here mentioned.

Norman A. Graves came in upon the scene in the fall, but now he ranks as one of the oldest pioneers in the southeast part of the town. His earthly existence was inaugurated on the 15th of May, 1819. His parents subsequently removed to Ohio. He early learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked most of the time until coming west. He bought 160 acres of school land in section thirty-six, where he may be still found. Mr. Graves has been an influential man in town, and secured the organization of the school district, and the establishment of the Highland Post-office, of which he was the first Postmaster. He was the first Justice of the Peace there when the State was organized, and retained the position for several years; was County Commissioner for one year, and Superintendent of Schools while this was a separate office for each town.

John Anderson arrived in June, 1856, and surrounded a claim in sections twenty-six and thirty-five. He came from Norway *via* Wisconsin, where he had sojourned nearly ten years.

Martin S. Anderson found his way here and secured tracts of land in sections twenty-three and twenty-six. He has been a leading man, a public officer and a soldier, and will be more fully mentioned.

Knud Olson put in a personal appearance in the summer of 1856, and placed his sign manual in section twenty-three.

David Whaalahan, a characteristic son of the "Evergreen Isle," was born in county Cork, and came to Dunkirk and worked on the railroad

until coming here. His wife was Ellen McCarty. They had five children. His wife died on the 12th of July, 1881. In 1856, he wended his way up the Root River to section nine and resolutely surrounded a claim with \$5 in his pocket, and went to work for himself and for his neighbors, and made every blow count. As showing what work will accomplish, he had at one time 1,800 acres of land, and when the railroad came he was offered \$7,000 in cash for one eighty, which was rejected. John, his son, lives north of the mill in Whalan. He has been one of the leading men of the town, and is most highly respected.

Con. Desmond secured a large tract of land in section three near the river, in the spring of 1856. He was a single man, and put up a rude hut with a straw roof, put in five acres of corn, and secured a bountiful yield, and in the fall built a more comfortable residence, using some of the bark from the deserted Indian village. In about three years he secured a partner of his joys and sorrows, in the person of Miss Bridget Leary, of Caledonia. He was a native of Cork, coming to America in 1849, and here from Missouri, as above related.

Holver Kittleson was an early comer, and secured 160 acres in section one. He lived there alone till married in 1859, and started on the unknown journey on the 15th of September, 1866. He left a son, Kittle Kittleson.

Ole Mikkleson. In the fall of 1855, this hardy pioneer secured 160 acres in section one, where he still lives, having reared a fine family of children.

Osman Johnson came from Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1858, and took a farm in section twenty-two. He did honorable service during the war, in the Nineteenth Wisconsin Regiment. Was in Libby prison and Andersonville. He returned, and still lives on his place.

Patrick Gribbin. This energetic son of Erin was born on St. Patrick's day, 1817, came to New York in 1832, and to Brownsville, Houston county, in 1856, and thence to Sheldon, near the head of Badger Creek, but sold out about a year after and came on to Holt, locating on sections twenty-eight and twenty-nine, where Tim Lynch now lives. In 1868, this was sold, and in company with his brother, Peter, secured the site for the mill which they put up in section twenty-one.

EARLY BIRTH.—The first white child reported to be born in town was Thomas Johnson, on the

29th of March, 1856, a son of John Johnson Rodeback. The first child of American parentage was Charles O. Graves, son of N. A. Graves. This native Minnesotian is now Chairman of the board of Supervisors of his native town. The first Representative to the Legislature was George J. Onstine, now keeping a hotel at Rushford.

POLITICAL ORGANIZATION.

At first the present towns of Holt and Norway were organized together as one town and called Douglas. Whether the bluffs and ridges suggested to some Scotch resident the Grampian Hills, or the distinguished native American of African descent of that name, or what is more likely, the enthusiastic Stephen A. Douglas, who about that time was fighting for squatter sovereignty, was intended to be honored, it perhaps matters little at this day, particularly, as when the town was divided this name was cancelled, or rather, to be more exact, the division of the town was made in 1860, and the town of Norway created from the eastern half, a regular government township of thirty-six sections.

When the new town was set off, of course, in equity, it would be liable for its share of the public indebtedness, so in March, 1861, a settlement was secured and Norway paid over to the mother town her share of the liabilities, which was \$2.69.

The west side of the town, in what is now Holt, was quite well settled with English speaking people, who dominated in town affairs, as the east part, which now constitutes the town of Norway, was peopled by Scandinavians.

The organization of the town of Douglas dates from the 11th of May, 1858, the time arranged by the Legislature of the new State for town organizations. The name of Douglas drops out of sight in 1862, which was the probable result of a law of the State forbidding that more than one town should bear the same name, as there is in this case a Douglas in Dakota county.

The officers of the first town meeting were: Chairman, G. J. Onstine; Moderator, M. Onstine, Clerk, Niles Carpenter.

The officers elected were: Supervisors, G. J. Onstine, Chairman, Patrick Gribbin, and Simon Thompson; Clerk, Niles Carpenter; Collector, John Russell; Overseers of Highways and Bridges, John Peace, N. A. Graves, and Andrew S. Byholt; Overseer of the Poor, H. M. Onstine; Constables, John

Russell and Ellert Ellerston. The Judges of Election were G. J. Onstine and John Russell.

The administration of town affairs from that time to this, has been of a commendable character.

The officers of the town elected on the 14th of March, 1882, are as follows: Supervisors, Charles O. Graves, Chairman, Olaf O. Lee, and Andrew Larson; Town Clerk, A. Backman; Treasurer, John Streeter; Assessor, M. S. Anderson; Justices of the Peace, M. F. Terwilliger and Michael Lynch; Constable, Mons Anderson.

SCHOOLS.

At first the town was divided into four school districts, each representing a quarter of the territory. In 1871, a new district was formed, and according to the county rule it became No. 167, which represented the whole number of schools in the county at that date. This new district was taken in part from No. 32 and partly from No. 33, and was located in the south part of the town.

DISTRICT No. 32.—The location of the school house is on section twenty-five. The district embraces the southeast corner of the town and was the first organized. In the winter of 1857, Mr. N. A. Graves carried the petition for the establishment of the district to Preston on snow shoes. The following spring a log house was put up by voluntary subscriptions of material and work. At the first school about forty pupils got together in the 18x20 building. The first to wield the rod of authority being Helen Chambers. About ten years afterwards a frame building was constructed and still remains.

DISTRICT No. 72.—This is the Whalan Village School, and was commenced soon after the mill was put in operation, in a shanty just east of Dyer's store, Miss Julia O'Brien was the earliest instructor. In 1870, the present building was erected, it is a frame structure, 28x38 feet, with a cupola and bell, patent seats, globes, maps and other modern paraphernalia, to assist in mental development. The cost of the building was \$1,200. The first teacher here was Miss P. Reppey. There are about fifty scholars in attendance now.

DISTRICT No. 34.—The school thus designated embraces the north east corner of the town. Late in the sixties this district was created, and Miss Delia Adams undertook to teach mental archery in the house of Holver Kittleson. After a while a log house, 14x18 feet, was built, mostly by sub-

scription. Mr. D. Adams was one of the first trustees.

DISTRICT No. 167.—As already stated this district was ushered into existence in 1871. The school house was of logs and was sided over. Anton Cleaver was the architect and builder. The first teacher was John Quinn.

DISTRICT No. 33.—The location of the school-house is on section twenty-nine, and it accommodates the pupils in the southwest part of the town. The first building was a subscription one of logs. In 1877, a good frame building with a cupola, modern seats, and educational appliances was supplied. The dimensions of the building are 20x30 feet, with a front hall 10x10 feet. The cost was \$800.

GRIBBIN'S MILL.

In 1868, this mill was constructed; it is located in section twenty-one and is of stone, forty feet square, and is driven by water which turns a turbine wheel. The mill contained two run of stones and worked through about eighty bushels a day. It had bolting apparatus and made excellent flour. This mill was struck by the western fever in 1880, and the old machinery was taken out and consigned to Moody county, Dakota. It was built by Peter & Patrick Gribbin who were equal partners. In 1869, Patrick gave his share to his son James, and the mill was thus run until 1880, when James sold to his partner Peter. After the machinery was removed Patrick bought the land and remaining property. Peter Gribbin followed the machinery west.

AMBER CANE.

This interest began to receive attention in quite an extensive way in 1879, when G. W. Shattuck sent for some seed, and dividing with his neighbors planted a number of acres and produced 1,200 gallons of syrup. The Shattuck Brothers bought a "Great Western mill" and a "Cook evaporator," and the second year produced about 1,600 gallons of good syrup. In 1881, a larger mill was procured and an evaporating pan sixteen feet long, and 2,000 gallons were made. There are one or two other mills in town.

WHALAN VILLAGE.

The village is for the most part in section nine, although, being in the form of a Greek cross, one of the arms extends west into section eight and one south into section sixteen. The land where the

village is located was originally owned by Mr. John Whaalahan, as he spelled his name, and still does, but usage dropped the redundant a's and an h, and it became Whalan. The land was presented to the railroad company on condition of having a station here, and that, of the village lots, Mr. Whaalahan should have every twentieth.

The first house was built the season that the railroad reached this point, in 1868, by J. D. Cameron. Its location was opposite where Dyer's store now is, and was kept as a hotel for a year or so, then as a warehouse for grain, but is now fitted up and used as a tenement.

The same season a store was opened by Carr & Smith. In the course of a year or two Smith sold out to Carr, and in 1871, he sold to Mr. A. Ward, who kept it until his death in the spring of 1879, and the establishment is now managed by his wife.

During that season the hotel was erected by Canfield & Crowl, the former being a brother of the present proprietor. After one or two changes of proprietorship it fell into the hands of Nelson Canfield, the present owner.

Whalan is a village corporation, coming into existence in March, 1876.

The first officers were: President, John Russell; Clerk, Andrew Backman; Treasurer, Page Downing; Council, G. H. Dyer, Andrew Hanson, and George Downing.

The present officers are: President, G. H. Dyer; Clerk, A. Backman; Treasurer, D. F. Jones; Council, N. Canfield, C. Nelson, and John Streeter.

MANUFACTURING.

THE STONE MILL.—This is located about a half mile east of the village, on section sixteen, and was built by J. F. & H. Walker in the spring of 1868, the site of the mill being donated by Mr. D. Whaalahan, Sr. It is of stone, and 30x40 feet; it has a basement and one and one-half stories, and was completed in the fall of 1868. It contained a single run of stones, with separators, bolts, etc. In the fall of 1870, it was burned, leaving the walls, however, in good condition.

Mr. J. F. Walker had, the year before, sold his interest to his brother, who had in turn sold to Mr. Guthwright, who had made only a partial payment, and when it was burned his interest reverted to Mr. Walker. The mill was again roofed in, and two years later it was sold to the present owner and former partner, J. F. Walker, who fin-

ished repairing the mill, put in two run of stones, with rolls, Eureka smutter, corn sheller, and other improvements, giving it the ability to deliver fifty bushels a day. The power is from a fall of twenty-eight feet, which realizes thirty horse-power, delivered by a Lafelle turbine wheel.

WHAHAN MILLS.—This mill was put up in 1870, by Onstine, Jones & Co. It is two and a half stories with a basement. Two years later it was sold to Williams, Fall & Co., and it is now owned and operated by Williams, Cargill & Fall, and superintended by William F. Nelson, who was at one time a part owner. In 1881, the great milling revolution overtook this mill, and it was transformed into a first-class roller mill, on the Hungarian plan, capable of producing 150 barrels of flour a day. It has eleven sets of rolls and two run of stones, with corresponding machinery, appliances, and fixtures to secure the best results known to the present science and art of milling.

Mr. Williams is one of the earliest millers in the State, and the other partners are thoroughly practical, each in his own department. The power is from the Root River, that very Prince of water-power streams, and there is sufficient right here, to run a second mill of like capacity.

BLACKSMITHING.—The first son of Vulcan to manipulate the glowing iron was Louis Anderson who erected his forge opposite the harness shop. After hammering away for three years, he sold to Cornelious Nelson who razed the institution to the ground, and built a residence which he still occupies.

Soon after the first shop was started another building was put up and a second fire kindled by Olson & Russell. In 1876, this was purchased by Andrew Hanson who kept the fire burning, and the anvil ringing for three years on that side of the street, when it got over on the other side where it still is, welded to the interests of the village.

STORES.

Mr. George Dyer, in 1866, erected a store, and is now the oldest trader here, except Mrs. Ward, who succeeded her husband as above mentioned. Mr. Dyer keeps a general assortment of goods, carrying good stocks of groceries, dry goods, hardware, drugs, etc.

The first drug store, and the one now in operation, was opened in 1873, by Weiser & Ring. Mr. Ring soon became the sole owner, who soon after sold to the present owner, A. Backman.

The same season, 1868, when the village started, another store was built by Joseph Olson and Thomas Anderson. It was rented to John Iverson who kept it up to 1869, and then moved to a store opposite Mr. Dyer, which had been put up by Mr. J. Whaalahan, but the business was closed out about a year afterwards. Since that time this store has been occupied by quite a procession of merchants, among them may be mentioned the following: Johnson & Peterson, Ole Osten, Greaser & Co., J. Walker, John Russell, Mr. Downing, and John Streeter. The last mentioned began in 1878, but has since moved to a building formerly used as a saloon, and located next west of the hotel where he keeps a stock of general merchandise.

WHAHAN LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL SOCIETY.

An organization of this church was effected in 1874, by Rev. Kr. Magelssen. The first Trustees were: Ole Stenson, Jacob Olson, and Andrew Anderson; Clerk, Cornelius Nelson; Treasurer, Peter Paulson; Mr. Magelssen continued to break the bread of the word to them until 1879, when Rev. Paul Gotaas took his place and he still remains.

The present officers of the church are: Trustees, S. Stenson, Anton Anderson, and Isaac Isaacson; Clerk, Cornelius Nelson; Treasurer, P. Paulson. No church building has yet been erected.

POST-OFFICE.

This was early established with John Carr as the Postmaster, and was opened in the store of Carr & Smith. When Mr. Ward became the storekeeper, the mail key was turned over to him. J. Walker has since been Postmaster, and it was finally moved to the drug store, and Dr. Ring became the Postmaster. A. Backman is the incumbent now and has held the place since 1879.

WHAHAN CORNET BAND.

This æsthetic institution began its musical vibrations in the spring of 1878. The leader was Anton Hanson who manipulated the E. flat cornet. H. J. Ring fingered the 1st B. flat, and Andrew Hanson the 2nd B. flat; J. A. Van Lieu, the 1st Alto; C. Canfield, 2d Alto; Anton Anderson, Tenor; A. Backman, Tuba; P. Brennan, Bass drum and cymbals; James Brown, Snare drum. The number is now reduced to seven members, Mr. Hanson is still the leader.

HIGHLAND VILLAGE.

This is a good specimen of a country village. Its location is on the boundary line between sec-

tions thirty-five and thirty-six, which brings it in the southeast corner of the county.

The village, as it now exists, is made up of two general stores, one blacksmith shop, one harness shop, a Lutheran church, a hotel, and quite a number of residences. A northeast and southwest road intersects the section line road at this point, and N. A. Graves and Andrew Shattuck, who had farms here, realizing the need of a blacksmith shop, induced Christian Flohr to locate here, by each donating a piece of land, the one for a residence and the other for a shop. This was in 1860, and he kept hammering away until 1872, when the shop was disposed of to Westley & Olson, who had a short time before started a rival concern. After some years Olson sold out to Westley who still carries it on alone.

In 1866, a store was started by two Norsk brothers, Ole & James Gjermundson, in the house built by the first blacksmith for a residence. They kept it running for about eighteen months and sold to Onstine & Jones. Two years later it was disposed of to Graves & Son, who kept up the stock for a year when it was turned over to Mr. Rye, who at the end of a year failed in business.

Andrew Olson was the next incumbent, and he kept turning over the goods for eight years.

Some time in 1880, the store was rented to J. D. Elliot who, in 1882, sold his stock of goods to Christianson & Co., who are the present proprietors.

HIGHLAND POST-OFFICE.—Mr. N. A. Graves procured the establishment of a Post-office in 1857, and was the first Postmaster. The office was at his residence up to 1861, when the place was given to Mr. Shattuck. After one year it went to the store of Jones & Onstine, and it has since been kept there, Mr. A. D. Elliot is the present Postmaster.

When first established, the mail was brought by different persons for some time until a route was opened from LaCrescent by the way of Hokah, Houston, Dedham or Yucatan, Highland, and Preston, the carrier making the trip weekly, and not unfrequently on foot when the roads were impassable for teams. Since the railroads the service has been daily.

HIGHLAND LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.—In 1867, the society was organized by Andrew Shay with fourteen members. Before this time service had been held in private houses. Mr.

Shattuck donated a lot, and a church was built, which is a neatly painted frame building, 30x50 feet, with a spire, but as yet no bell. Mr. Shay remained for five or six years when he was succeeded by Rev. G. C. Wright. This church is attended by Amherst people in considerable numbers.

HARNESS SHOP.—In July, 1881, W. H. Mitchel opened a harness shop. He keeps a stock and manufactures and repairs.

THE VILLAGE PUMP.—One of the institutions of the village is the Well, which, if it should escape notice here, the slight would probably never be forgiven or condoned. This was completed in December, 1870, and previous to this time the dependence for water was upon cisterns, surface ponds, and the creek, a mile distant. This well is situated in the public street and is sixty feet deep, the last thirty-seven being through solid rock, and the cost was \$200, one half of which was borne by Mr. Shattuck and the rest by other citizens. In this region there are but a few other wells, and they are 200 or more feet in depth.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN ANDERSON, a native of Norway, was born in the province of Bergen on the 12th of January, 1813. He was united in marriage with Miss Betsey Ellinson in 1844. She was born the 18th of November, 1821. They came to America in 1847, and located on a farm in Wisconsin, about twenty-five miles from Milwaukee. In June, 1856, they removed to this township, where Mr. Anderson purchased land upon which he has since resided. Mrs. Anderson died on the 3d of October, 1864, leaving nine children, six of whom are now living; Betsey, Carrie, Annie, Maria, Ellen, and Josephine Anderson. Andrew died in the army in 1864, and Annie and Josephine on the 17th of March, 1867. Mr. Anderson's present wife was Miss Mary Paulson, who was born on the 24th of December, 1837. The result of this marriage is one child, P. A. Gundersen.

ANDREW BACKMAN is a native of Norway, born on the 14th of June, 1854. His parents left the "Old Country" and landed in Quebec the 5th of June, 1866; thence to Chicago, Milwaukee, and finally to La Crosse. In 1867, they came to Rushford and erected a house, in which he boarded the men engaged in the construction of the Southern Minnesota railroad. In December, 1871, they moved to Lanesboro, and Andrew was engaged in

drug stores there and at Preston until 1875. In the latter year he was married to Miss Jane Ring, the ceremony taking place at Rushford on the 6th of August. The same fall they moved to Mankato, and in 1877, to Whalan. For about a year he had charge of his present drug store; then purchased the same and has since continued in the business. Mr. Backman has been Justice of the Peace one year, Town Clerk four years, and Postmaster for the past three years. He has three children; J. Ogden, Henry S., and Alpha O.

NELSON CANFIELD was born in Tompkins county, New York, on the 15th of October, 1817. Since the age of sixteen years he has spent a great amount of time traveling. His first voyage was on a whaling expedition, touching the coast of New Zealand, the Sandwich Islands, thence around Cape Horn and home, thus making the entire circuit of the globe. He then embarked on a merchant vessel, sailed to Africa, thence to the Islands of St. Thomas and St. Helena, where he visited the grave of Napoleon Bonaparte. He then made a trip to the Indian Ocean, engaged in catching sea elephants and seals. He afterward made a trip to Brazil, two to the West Indies, two to Germany, and several to England. In 1844, he left the sea, and for two years was on the Lakes between Buffalo and Chicago. He was joined in matrimony with Miss Jane Dunham, of Cortland county, New York, in 1856. They settled in Jackson county, Iowa, in 1864, but the following year came to Minnesota, locating in Saratoga, Winona county. Mr. Canfield came to this place in 1876, and purchased the Whalan House, of which he is now the proprietor. He is the father of a large family, in whom he takes just pride. Herman, the eldest, is a farmer in Winona; Alvin, an engineer of the St. Paul & Sioux City railroad; Augusta is the wife of Neil Currier, who owns a grist-mill in Murray county where they live; Nettie, the wife of William Culbertson, resides in this town; Jennie married Albert Culbertson, and also lives in this place; Nelson, Jr., is telegraph operator at Winnebago; Charles teaches school in this county; Annie is the wife of F. Fancett, agent for a machine company at Belleville, Illinois; and Robert, the youngest, is the telegraph operator here and resides at home.

J. LEVI DIKEMAN is a native of New York, born in Columbus county the 14th of December, 1818. He resided on a farm until 1848, when he moved

to Lime Rock, Litchfield county, Connecticut, where he was engaged in an iron foundry and blast furnace. During his residence in the latter place he was married to Miss Margaret Irving. In 1857, they moved to Lake county, Ohio, and in 1875, to this place, locating on a farm in section twenty-one. Mr. and Mrs. Dikeman have had seven children, four of whom are living; Wallace W. owns a farm near his father's; Josephine married J. F. Walker, who owns a mill in this place; Helen died when quite young; Alice is the wife of George Burt, of St. Leo, Yellow Medicine county; H. Elizabeth married Henry Griswold and died in 1875, while at her father's house, leaving one child, Arthur, now residing with his grandparents; Hortense married George Cooley, and died in July, 1881; and Agnes is still at home.

GEORGE H. DYER, one of the representative men of Fillmore county, and the leading merchant of Whalan, was born in Westerlo, Albany county, New York, on the 10th of January, 1816. His father, George H. Dyer, was born in Rhode Island, and moved to New York in 1794. He married Mrs. Nickerson, whose maiden name was Hannah Jones, a niece of Commodore Jones. The family moved to Oneida county in 1833, where George, the subject of our sketch, was married to Miss Ann Eliza Dana in 1840. He was engaged in farming a few years; then began his mercantile career in Empyville, continued in the same one year, and returned to his farm near his old home. His wife died in 1858, leaving eight children. In 1860, he married Miss Rebecca Murdock, who died eighteen months later. In 1861, he removed to Palatine, Cook county, Illinois, and three years later to Minnesota, locating a farm in Houston county. Mr. Dyer was united in matrimony with Mrs. Nancy Wilber in 1865. In 1867, he opened a general store in the village of Houston, and four years later transferred the same to his son Dwight C., who now carries on the business. Mr. and Mrs. Dyer came to Whalan in 1871. He erected his present store the same year, keeping a general line of groceries, dry goods, hardware, etc. He was a member of the first village council, and is now the President; has also held other local offices. His grandfather, Charles Dyer, was a native of Rhode Island, and distinguished himself as major in the battle of Bunker Hill, in consequence of which he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and engaged in a number of

important battles. The father of the latter was born in Belfast, Ireland, and among the early settlers of Rhode Island. He was Captain in the British navy in the war against the French, in which he was severely wounded in the face and discharged in consequence. Mr. Dyer has a sister, Miss Elsie Dyer, living in Houston. His only brother died when young, in Albany county, New York.

CHARLES A. GRAVES, who was the first American white child born in this township, dates his birth the 20th of December, 1856. He resided with his parents until the fall of 1876, when he was married to Miss Ada M. Otis, whose father, Joseph Otis, was one of the early settlers in Rushford and now resides in Moody county, Dakota Territory, where he is County Surveyor. Mr. and Mrs. Graves are the parents of two children, Charles E. and George Philip. His brother, Lewis O. Graves, was born in Cayuga county, Ohio, on the 14th of January, 1849. He came to this place with his parents in 1856. In 1869 and '70, he was in company with his father in a store at Highland; then purchased the farm upon which he now lives. He was joined in matrimony with Miss Helen Pennock, in December, 1872. They have one child, Irving.

MIKKEL HANSEN was born in Norway, on the 13th of January, 1838. He came to America in 1869, directly to Minnesota, and bought land in section two, Holt township. He was married to Miss Anna Olson in 1872. Their children are, Hans, Ole and Theodore.

AUSTIN INGEBRETSON is a native of Norway, born the 19th of April, 1825. He came to America in the year 1862, and located in section eleven in this township. In 1853, he married Miss Julia Swenson. The result of the union is eight children; Ellen, wife of Mikkol Holverson, residing in Yellow Medicine county; Carrie, living in Granite Falls; Randa, at Minneapolis; Lizzie, Margaret, Svend, Holver, and Ingebret, are still at home.

JOHN L. IVERSON is a son of Lars Iverson Berg, who was born in Norway, in 1825. When he was quite young he commenced teaching school, and in 1845, engaged on a merchant vessel trading between Bergen and seaport towns south of it, continuing in the business until the ship was wrecked. John was born in Norway on the 18th of January, 1852, and when two years old came with his parents to America. They located in

Dane county, Wisconsin, where Mr. Berg was engaged in teaching school until 1857, when they moved to Pilot Mound. In 1868, they came to this township, and purchased land in section twenty-nine. Mr. Berg died in the spring of 1869, since which time John has carried on the farm. He was married in June, 1870, to Miss Regnilde Hermansdatter, who died the following autumn, leaving one child. Amanda Johnson was the maiden name of his present wife, whom he married in December, 1872. The result of the marriage is three children. Mr. Iverson held the office of constable for two years.

OSMAN JOHNSON is a native of Norway, born on the 2d of February, 1828. He was married a short time before coming to America, in 1854. They located in Wisconsin, and remained until 1858, when they moved to Holt township, settling in section twenty-two, which has since been their home. In 1862, Mr. Johnson enlisted in the Fifteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He participated in the battle of Murfreesborough, after which he was taken prisoner and confined in Libby prison, but in a short time was exchanged and returned to his regiment. In the battle of Chickamauga he was wounded, again taken prisoner and confined nineteen months, during which time he suffered greatly for want of food and water. He was liberated on the 28th of April, 1865, and returned to his home in this place.

DAVID F. JONES, a native of New Jersey, was born on the 2d of January, 1838. When he was about eight years old his parents moved to Ohio. David came to Minnesota in 1858, and located in this township, in section thirty-six. In 1868, he engaged in business in company with H. M. Onstine, at Highland, and continued two years; then built the Whalan mills, which he operated two years, since which time he has been dealing in grain. Mr. Jones held the office of Town Clerk a number of years, Constable five years, Justice of the Peace for five years, and was Town Treasurer for a time. On the 13th of May, 1858, he was married to Miss Alvira A. Ward.

HOLVER KITTELSON, deceased, was born in Norway on the 27th of November, 1828. He came to America in 1853, and settled near Madison, Wisconsin, remained about two years and moved to this township. In 1859, he married Miss Isabel Olson, who died four years later, leaving one child, Kittel H., born the 2d of April, 1861. Miss

Isabel Johnson became his wife in the autumn of 1864. On the 15th of September, 1866, Mr. Kittelson died, and is buried in the Lutheran Cemetery in the town of Norway.

WILLIAM H. MITCHELL is a son of Catherine (Evans) and J. D. R. Mitchell, the latter of whom was born in New Haven, Connecticut. He acquired a fortune in the city of New York in the manufacture of quill pens. When the steel pen was invented he gave up his business and went to England where he was married. After a residence of eight years there, he returned with his wife to America, settling in New York City. Four years later they came to Wisconsin where they were among the early settlers. William was born in Woodland, Sauk county, on the 29th of July, 1855. His father, who was one of the prominent business men, and held a number of important offices in the latter place, died on the 22d of December, 1866. Mr. Mitchell and his mother came to this place in 1878. On the 25th of August, 1878, he was united in marriage with Miss Ellen Shattuck. Their children are Effie and Aurelia. Mr. Mitchell was Postmaster of Highland for one year, and in 1880, opened a harness shop to which he has since added a general store. His mother now resides with him.

CHARLES MICHALSON is a native of Norway and came to America with his parents in 1855. They resided in Wisconsin two years, then came to this township and settled in section one. In the spring of 1867, Charles was married to Miss Sarah Hanson and removed to the farm adjoining his father's. Their children are Randa H., Hans, Ole, Oliver, and Bertha M.

OLE MIKKELSEN was born in Norway on the 10th of March, 1810. He came to America in 1853, locating in Wisconsin, and in the fall of 1855, moved to Holt township and took land in section one where he has since lived. Before leaving his native country he was married to Miss Betsey Kittelson. Their children are, Helen, who married Ole Gunderson and died in 1864, leaving two children, Gunder and Carrie; Mikkil, who is married and lives near his father; Betsey, the wife of Tolof Olson, lives in Arendahl; Isabel married Charles Gunderson and resides in Rushford; and Anna, who married Mikkil Hansen, lives near her father.

CORNELIUS NELSON is a native of Norway, born the 21st of January, 1841. He left home when

thirteen years old and was engaged in farming and at the cooper trade, coming to America in 1869. The two years following he was engaged on the railroad in Iowa. On the 28th of November, 1871, he was joined in marriage with Miss Bea Thompson. They came to this town in 1873, Mr. Nelson taking charge of the cooper shop connected with the Whalan Mills. He is one of the prominent business men and a member of the village council.

KNUD OLSON is a native of Norway, born the 13th of September, 1810. He learned the shoe-maker's trade when eighteen years old, after which he was in military service for five years. On the 26th of December, 1834, he was united in marriage with Miss Bereth Knudson. Mr. Olson, with his wife and four children, emigrated to America in the spring of 1853, and two years later the remainder of the family, four children, joined them in Wisconsin. In the spring of 1856, they drove an ox team to this place and took a claim in section twenty-three. The older children were employed by the farmers, and Mr. Olson was engaged in manufacturing wooden bowls which he sold to the settlers, and thus kept his family from want. The following year they raised a good crop and have since been prospered. His son, Christian, enlisted in Company K, of the Fifteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry; participated in the battle of Chickamauga and others, was confined in the Libby and Andersonville prisons, in the latter of which he died in consequence of hardship and want.

HENRY M. ONSTINE was born in Seneca county, Ohio, on the 14th of September, 1838. He came with his parents to Wisconsin when he was ten years old, and to Fillmore county in 1853, locating in Canton. Three years later they moved to Douglas, Olmsted county, where the father died the 27th of January, 1859. Henry remained in the latter place till 1869, when he came to Highland, Holt township, and, in company with D. F. Jones, opened a general mercantile store. Onstine and Jones removed to Whalan about 1870, and with Mr. Russell built the Whalan Mills and a store, continuing for several years. Since selling his interest in the latter business, Mr. Onstine has been engaged in farming. He is at present one of the village council, has held the office of Town Clerk, Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, and in 1875 and '76 represented this district in the State Legislature. His children are Laura L. and Allen B.

ALBERT J. PARKER was born in Wales, Erie county, New York, on the 1st of October, 1833. He lived at home on his father's farm which he finally purchased. In 1858, he came to this township with J. Russell and pre-empted land, but soon returned home. He married Miss Mary Adams on the 21st of October, 1861. Mr. Parker returned to this place in 1869, and bought a farm of George Onstine in section twenty-five, where he now lives, and upon which he has a good house, barn, etc. He is engaged in stock-raising and has fine horses and cattle.

ANDREW SHATTUCK was born in Grafton county, New Hampshire, on the 4th of July, 1823. When he was young his parents moved to Vermont, located in Irasburgh, Orleans county, and in 1840 to St. Lawrence county, New York. He came west in 1848, resided in Indiana a year and a half; thence to Loraine county, Ohio. While in the latter place he married Miss Julia A. Graves, the ceremony taking place the 28th of June, 1853. They came to Fillmore county in 1859, settling on a farm in section thirty-five, Holt township, where he has since resided. Mrs. Shattuck died in August, 1877, leaving eight children; Julia E., George W., Andrew J., Frederick W., Rosa E., Adelbert N., Alice C., and Abbie M. Julia, the eldest, married William Mitchell and lives in the village of Highland. Andrew, Sen. has held the offices of Town Treasurer and Supervisor, and has also done much towards the growth of the town. He was Postmaster from 1861 to 1868.

MARSHAL F. TERWILLIGER is a son of John Terwilliger, who was one of the first settlers in Elmira, New York, born in Ulster county in 1789. He served in the war of 1812, and died on the 26th of October, 1857. Marshal was born in Elmira on the 22d of December, 1838. He remained at home until coming west in 1867. Miss Rebecca J. Weed became his wife on the 12th of September, 1860. The result of the union is two children, Charles and Nora. They came to Fillmore county and re-

sided in Lenora for one year; thence to this township which has since been their home. Mr. Terwilliger held the office of Town Clerk several years and has been Justice of the Peace for the past eight years.

J. F. WALKER, a native of Lake county, Ohio, is a son of Tyler Walker who now lives with J. F. He was born in Croydon, New Hampshire, on the 12th of May, 1794, and served in the war of 1812. He is a blacksmith by trade and came to Lake county, Ohio, in 1837. In 1862, Mr. Walker, the subject of our sketch, was married to Miss Josephine Dikeman. He came to Holt township in 1869, and with his brother built the "Stone Mill," near Whalan. He then returned to Ohio and in 1872, brought his family to this place. He filled the office of Justice of the Peace for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have two children, Helen May and Franklin H.

ALFRED WARD, deceased, was a native of England, born the 22d of February, 1818. His parents came to Canada when he was thirteen years old. In 1840, he went to Philadelphia and opened a restaurant. In 1845, he made a trip through this county up as far as St. Paul, and it is said the only white man he saw was a Norwegian who lived near Greenfield in this county. Mr. Ward located in Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1848, and engaged in farming. On the 10th of August, 1852, he was united in marriage with Miss Amanda M. F. Bigelow, a great-niece of Ethan Allen. They moved to Winneshiek county, Iowa, and two years later to Charles City; thence to Floyd, where the family remained while Mr. Ward made a trip to California. On his return he sold his property and moved to Riceford, Houston county; thence to Amherst, Fillmore county, where he opened a store and established the Post-office in 1867. In 1871, he came to this place and opened the store which, since his death, his wife has continued. He died on the 5th of March, 1879.

PRESTON.

CHAPTER LIV.

DESCRIPTIVE — EARLY SETTLEMENT — SCHOOLS —
CHURCHES — PRESTON VILLAGE — MILLS — GRADED
SCHOOL — RELIGIOUS — SOCIETIES — CEMETERIES —
BIOGRAPHICAL.

The shire town of the county is the southeast of the four central towns, and has for immediate neighbors, Carrolton on the north, Amherst on the east, Harmony on the south, and Carimona on the west. In form and size it corresponds with a town of government survey. The south branch of Root River impinges upon the northwest corner of the town, and Camp Creek, arising in Harmony, runs north from section thirty-three to section five, where it joins the main stream.

It is a good farming town with considerable rolling prairie; Union prairie involving the northeastern part, and Highland prairie the southeastern. The soil varies from a rich black loam in the valleys, to light clay of a sandy character on the hills.

In addition to the streams mentioned the town is well watered with springs which bubble up at the surface, yielding sparkling water in abundance.

There is a large supply of limestone, which is easily obtainable for lime or for building purposes, and there is a schoolhouse and quite a number of residences of this material.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The earliest settlers known to have surrounded claims here were Andrew Tollefson and Torger Peterson, who, coming from their native Norway, arrived in August, 1853, and took up their local habitations in sections twenty-two and twenty-three. Mr. Tollefson built his house on section twenty-two, but afterwards moved it on to section twenty-three, where additions were made, and he still lives there.

In 1854, L. M. Little, a native of Ohio, came here and pre-empted land in section three. A. J. Tillotson, of Ohio, also came with him, but Mr. Little went back and did not return until 1856. These three men are still residents of the town.

Robert Krees settled in section twenty-two.

Robert Henderson came from Canada in 1854, and adopted some land in section twenty-six, where he now lives.

Ole Munson was on section fifteen.

Andreas Tollefson was on section fourteen.

E. O. Wilson, a Norwegian who had stopped awhile in Illinois, took up his abode about the same time, and there were quite a number of others.

In 1855, William Gender settled on section five, and Chris. Hahn settled on section four; these men were Germans, and they still occupy their original farms. This year also brought several others.

During the year 1856, Henry Milne located in section twenty-six, and Robert McCallum secured a claim in section twenty-two. These men were from Scotland. William Boice, of Dutchess county, New York, settled in section thirty-two, where his widow still lives. John Mills, an Englishman, transferred himself to section twenty-two. John Long, of Maryland, placed himself in section eight, but he has since been transplanted to "that home whence no traveler returns."

This year and the next was the flood tide of immigration, and since that time the incoming of settlers cannot be said to have been epidemic, but rather sporadic in its character. The town is now well settled with a thriving population.

The history of the town and city of Preston is necessarily blended together in a great measure, and in the sketches of the two they mutually overlap each other.

EARLY BIRTHS.—John Henderson, son of Robert

and Janet Henderson, was born on the 5th of July, 1854. Mary Bendrickson, on the 20th of April, 1856.

MARRIAGES.—Purdy Hart and Phebe J. Boice were married in the spring of 1857. Rufus D. Weymouth and Mary S. Painter were married in August, 1857.

EARLY DEATH.—On the 8th of July, 1854, Bendrick Bendrickson, a son of Knudt and Robina Bendrickson, died at the age of five years, and was buried on his father's farm in section twenty-four. Purdy Bain died on the 21st of November, 1856.

POLITICAL.

The primary election and town meeting to set the local machinery in motion after the institution of the State government, was on the 11th of May, 1858.

The town officers elected at that time were: Supervisors, S. B. Murrell, Chairman; John Duxbury, and Thomas S. Vickerman; Town Clerk, B. S. Loomis; Collector, D. R. Smith; Assessor, Oliver Williams; Justices of the Peace, S. B. Murrell and Duncan Murray; Constables, William D. Lipe and William Hutton; Overseer of the Poor, E. O. Wilson; Overseers of the Highways, J. K. Bradbury and Berge Oleson. At this election 133 votes were polled.

The political machinery in town, so far as the discharge of official duties are concerned, has gone on smoothly whichever party has been in power.

At the spring election in 1882, the so-called National ticket was successful. Supervisors, J. J. Merrill, Chairman; John Anstett, and L. O. Larson; Clerk, F. E. Bennett; Treasurer, Elias Lint; Assessor, W. E. Mitchell; Constables, S. B. Oleson and S. E. Ford; Justices of the Peace, W. B. Mitchell and Elias Lint.

RAILROAD BONDS.—Bonds were issued by the authority of town on the 27th of August, 1879, to the amount of \$25,000, in aid of the construction of the "Caledonia, Mississippi & Western Railroad." These bonds were fifty in number for \$500 each, were to receive seven per cent. interest, and were payable on or before the expiration of twenty years. They were conditioned upon the road being built into town.

PRESTON IN THE WAR OF 1861.

The action of the town in recruiting our armies in the field will not suffer in comparison with others

in the county. On two occasions the town was required to raise money for additional bounty, and it was promptly done. On the 5th of August, 1864, at a meeting of the board of Supervisors, a tax was levied to pay an additional bounty of \$200 to each and every man who should volunteer, and thus help fill the quota of the town. Again, in December, 1864, in response to the President's call for 500,000 more, the Supervisors levied another tax to put the bounty up to \$400, each to be paid by the town. And so the quota was filled.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 53.—School was kept in H. Peterson's house in 1858, while this was a part of No. 42, William Sawyer being the teacher. In 1861, the district was separately organized and the first school opened in the house of J. Hentz. The next year a log schoolhouse was put up on the land of O. C. Gulbrandson. In 1871, the building was moved to section twenty-eight where A. Embretson gave the land. School was continued there till 1880, when a fourth of an acre of land was bought of J. C. Easton for \$25, about eighty rods north, when a new house was built.

DISTRICT No. 48.—On the 27th of January, 1858, a meeting was held to organize the district at the house of Mr. Livingood. A. J. Tillotson was the clerk, and the schoolhouse was built the same year on the land of Mr. Livingood which was leased for ninety-nine years. Each family was required to make a bench for the schoolhouse. Miss Emily Miller presided at the teacher's desk for the first time in the new schoolhouse. The lease of the land was afterwards lost, and Mr. Livingood took possession of the building and put a family in it.

For a year or two there was no school in the district. In 1874, a piece of land was procured of Chris. Hahn, in section four, and a new schoolhouse went up, the first school being taught by Miss Cara Slater.

DISTRICT No. 46, organized in 1857 or '58, and the same year a schoolhouse was built, the farmers furnishing the logs and turned out to put them together. Logs were hauled to the village to have some boards sawed for the floor. The funds to buy shingles were raised by subscription. Miss Catharine Murrell taught the first school. This log structure was kept in use until 1869, when the present edifice was erected at a cost of \$850.

DISTRICT No. 169.—This was formerly a part of No. 48, but was set off and organized in 1871. A

half acre of land was bought of Andreas Tollefson, on section fifteen, paying \$12.50 for it, and that same fall a house was built at a cost of \$560. I. B. Felt was the first teacher; John Livingood was clerk, Michael Anstett, director, and Ole Larson, treasurer.

DISTRICT No. 137.—This was organized in the last half of the sixties, and was taken from No. 47, from the Preston District, and a part in Carimona was added in 1878. When the district was first organized a log house was put up which lasted till 1878, when the present building was provided on section eighteen, at a cost of \$1,200. In the new house, Miss Hattie Sutton had the honor of calling the first school to order. In the early history of the district, Ettie Prescott was the first teacher, in E. Long's house.

DISTRICT No. 47.—In 1857 or '58, this district was established, and the next year a log schoolhouse was got up on section twenty-eight. In 1872, the house now standing was put up at a cost of \$1,200, on the same section. Miss Jessie C. Johnson was the initial teacher in the new building. The first officers of the district were: John Duxbury, Clerk; Thomas Duxbury, Director, and Oliver Williams, Treasurer.

DISTRICT No. 129.—In 1861, this district was organized, and the same year a schoolhouse was laid up of stone, at a cost of about \$500. This is a union district, part of it being in Harmony. The house is on section thirty-one. Miss Mary Manning was the first teacher in this district.

DISTRICT No. 136.—Formerly a part of Nos. 48 and 169; it was set off and organized about 1863, when a small log house was procured from section eleven and moved to section twelve. Duncan Murray was the first teacher. In 1875, a house was built at a cost of \$700, and J. W. Bennett was the first teacher.

CHURCHES.

LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.—In 1855, meetings were held in Ole Wilson's house, and afterwards in other places, but after the erection of the Lutheran Church in Harmony, the people attended there, as they still do. No local organization was ever had.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first Methodist meetings in the southwest part of the town were at the residence of Joseph Weymouth in the fall of 1855. Benjamin Crist was the preacher, but after a time the people worshipped

in Carimona. In 1878, however, they organized a church, with Mr. Dayton, of Harmony, as their class leader. Mr. Blain was the first preacher, and meetings were held in the schoolhouse in district No. 129.

GERMAN BAPTIST.—The first meeting was held at the house of John Kaercher, and soon after it was organized with about twelve members. The church is known as the Railroad church. Joseph Ogg is the Elder. Among the Deacons may be mentioned William Dreves, Jonathan Breadwater, John Sutter, John Shook, and S. M. Shuck. William Hipe was also a preacher. This sect is commonly called Dunkards.

PRESTON VILLAGE.

This village is situated on the north of the south branch of Root River, within a loop of the stream that thus furnishes the eastern, southern, and western boundary of the village. It is on the extreme northwestern corner of the town of the same name, and extends the width of four blocks north into Carrolton. As originally laid out it contained eleven blocks and a fraction. One block was reserved for a Court House square, and that left upwards of one hundred good sized lots. The direction of the streets conform to the cardinal points of the compass. As now constituted, the east and west streets, beginning at the river, are, Mill, River, Main, Fillmore, Preston, North, Spring, Brownsville, Valley, Kansas, Freeman, and Farmer's. In the other direction, beginning on the east, there is Bluff, Center, Pleasant, St. Anthony, St. Paul, Houston, Franklin, Washington, Winona, and Gap streets. An avenue from the corner of St. Anthony and Spring streets runs northwest and is called "Chatfield."

The blocks have ten lots for the most part, and an east and west alley. The contour of the surface of the land may be said to be rolling in several directions, giving a natural drainage, most valuable in a sanitary view. The buildings are substantial, many of them of brick and some of stone, and the village has a general air of thrift and prosperity. The United States census of 1880 gave Preston a population of 960. The population is now claimed to 1,009.

EARLIEST SETTLEMENT.

John Vail, from Pennsylvania, was the first man to locate a claim in the town or village of Preston, in 1853. His place was on the south side

of the river, opposite the present village, but in the fall of 1854, he transferred his claim to two men who really became the founders of the village.

John Kaercher was a cooper by trade, and while engaged in that occupation and earning some money at Freeport, Illinois, early in the decade of 1850, bought a farm southeast of Burr Oak, and such was the remarkable immigration and the rapid development and improvement of that immediate vicinity, that he soon realized \$10,000 for the property. So, in the fall of 1854, he started for Minnesota, in company with Theobald Schweitzer, to repeat, if possible, the operation in some growing town. They at first struck Carimona, which had an embryotic village with a saw-mill which had been erected by the three Pickett brothers. It was at once decided that this was a very desirable piece of property to have, although there was not a superlative abundance of first-class lumber to keep it in operation. However, Kaercher and Schweitzer opened negotiations with a view of purchasing the property if it could be obtained at a satisfactory figure; two of the brothers were consulted, and they agreed that \$1,400 would be a fair valuation. When, however, the third Pickett dawned upon the scene, he affected the most supreme indifference about selling, and placed his figures at \$1,600, and to this unexpected raise the young prospectors expressed their surprise.

The two young men thus seeking their fortunes were attired in overalls, and shirts made of bed ticking, which would not create the impression that they had several thousand dollars in ready cash. The conversation finally became animated and was interlarded with spicy remarks on both sides, and finally they were told, with perhaps more candor than discretion, that Carimona could get along very well without any striped Dutchmen. Of course this abruptly closed negotiations in that quarter and they proceeded down the river, resolved to secure an independent location.

It must not be forgotten that this was then a new country, that straggling bands of Indians still roamed about their native wilds, and that the fleet footed antelopes still held possession of the choice pastures that now, for a quarter of a century, have yielded a wealth of golden harvest to those who have followed these pioneer footsteps. This pair of adventurers moved down the river for about four miles when they came across the primitive abode

of John Vail, above mentioned. Near this cabin was a gurgling spring, with a volume of water almost sufficient to carry a mill. A brief reconnoissance revealed to the practical minds of John and Theobald that there were two or more valuable mill sites convenient, and a rich country all around. So Mr. Vail was sounded as to what he would take for his right, title, and interest. An equitable valuation was mutually agreed upon and the claim was transferred, and Kaercher and Schweitzer rejoiced that their room had been considered better than their company up the river.

A saw-mill was soon built, and in the spring of 1855, a surveyor was procured and a town platted, which was none other than the present village of Preston.

At first the county seat was at Chatfield but it had been removed to Carimona, which was one of the four central towns in the county. These enterprising men had not forgotten the appellation of "Striped Dutchmen," and having a village with one corner in the geographical center of the county, and also having erected and run a flouring mill for a year at a clear profit, as it is stated of \$30,000, Mr. Kaercher was in a position, with the aid of Chatfield, whose citizens were provoked at the loss of the prestige the relinquishment of the county seat would entail, to procure this as the shire town of the county, which was done within a year from the time it was laid out.

Mr. Kaercher was a man of energy and enterprise, with originality. In addition to the two mills, he built the Stanwix House, which was a noted hotel for more than twenty years. He also built a comfortable brick residence in the lower part of the village, now occupied by Louis Kramer. He bought a farm east of the village and erected a brick residence which would be no discredit anywhere.

After a few years he sold his mill to Mr. Filbert, of Decorah, Iowa; but out of active business he was afflicted with a spirit of unrest, and, after a time, bought back his mill property, and taking into partnership Mr. V. M. Baker, they prosecuted the business for a number of years, but finally sold to the Conkey Brothers, who still own and operate the mill.

Mr. Kaercher then resolved to permanently retire from the milling business, but seeing a place for the expression of his energies, and remembering the generous profits of flour manufacture, he

leased the Nonpareil Mill, in Chatfield, of Mr. S. T. Dickson. This was put in good repair and he made a complete success in operating it. He afterwards bought the Troy Mill, in Winona county, and at one time had four mills at different points. Soon after the war there was wild speculation in wheat, it went up to two dollars and seventy-five cents, and an immense quantity of wheat was purchased at these prices, to keep the mills in operation, when suddenly the "corner" collapsed and only found a resting place at seventy cents. Mr. Kaercher, it is said, lost \$70,000 and had \$30,000, as a debt, hanging over him. He had before had serious reverses, but this was the most serious. For several years he was out of business, except as to his farm below the village, but he finally succeeded in trading this farm for a little mill at Clear Grit with one run of stones. He increased the power and added five run of stones. He made the best grades of flour, and in a word, retrieved his fallen fortunes, wiping out the last dollar of his indebtedness.

Again he enlarged the mill to more than double its former capacity, but a debt was contracted, and various circumstances conspired to make an unprofitable business, and on the 23d of June, 1881, he removed to Big Stone City, Grant county, Dakota, where his ability, energy, and experience, will be of value to the community, and it is hoped place him in a good financial condition.

The original house built by John Vail still stands near the bridge, and is now used as a stable.

To go back to the colony at Preston, which was called the Kaercher colony; there were quite a number of them, Mrs. Barbara Schweitzer, the mother of Theobald, being one of the most energetic among the number, and there was Richard Jahn, who was employed in erecting the mill for Mr. Kaercher, who is now a well situated farmer, and the same may be said of Christ Jahn his brother, and Michael Anstett, who resides here yet.

James McLean, who died here several years since, was another early comer.

James Connell was also of the party, he now lives in Carrollton.

The Schweitzer family consisted of three sons and two daughters, besides the mother already mentioned, and the father, who came at a later period. She was a sister of John Kaercher, a partner in his real estate transactions, and secured in her

own name the site of the village, including the water privilege of the Conkey mill, and also a lot of land south of the village. The town was platted and recorded in her name.

The name of Preston was given to the town and village by Mr. Kaercher in honor of his millwright, Luther Preston, and who is mentioned in another place. The first hotel in the village was the Preston Hotel, and was situated where Anthony Ibach's place is. The proprietor was Menno Ebby.

The first store was started in February by Theobald Schweitzer, who had a stock of general merchandise. It was closed a few years later, and his earthly career was also closed some time afterwards.

In the spring of 1856, E. J. Egbert, of Ohio, came here and opened a store; he soon afterwards died.

William Douglass started the first blacksmith shop in 1853.

C. Rappe was one of the oldest settlers, and erected a forge and kindled the second fire in a blacksmith shop. His arrival was in July, 1855, from New Orleans, where he had stopped awhile after coming from Germany.

Among the oldest settlers is J. P. Tibbetts, who came in 1855, and found almost the entire population engaged in building Mr. Kaercher's mill. He at once began the erection of a hotel, which, when completed, he called the New England House. It was opened by D. W. Morrell and was the second in town. The same building is now used as a dry goods store by O. H. Jacobson, and has been used as a schoolhouse, church, saloon, etc.

The first drug store was started by a man by the name of John Krees, who erected what is known as the Central House, in 1857, and opened a stock of goods. In a few years the financial pressure was too much for him, and Mr. Tibbetts succeeded to the business which he still continues.

Mr. Thomas Hall migrated from Illinois in 1856, pre-empted a farm near Preston, and opened a store and saloon here, putting up the building known as Thomas's Hall where he may still be found.

I. P. Frazer came in 1856, from Illinois, and went into the grocery business, but he has passed away.

T. G. Eames, of Ohio, was an early settler who engaged in business here, but afterwards sold out

and went to Texas, where he was found by the "man with the hour glass and scythe."

The first school was in the spring of 1856. It was in a little shanty in block two, that has long since disappeared.

James Billings came to Preston in 1856, and pre-empted eighty acres on the southwest quarter of section thirty-one, in Carrolton, and laid out the addition in that section. He was born in 1796.

The first death in Preston is said to have been David Quinn, at the age of eighteen months, a child of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Quinn, in the summer of 1858.

When the land office opened for pre-emption, John Kaercher pre-empted the site of the present village of Preston. Barbara Schweitzer, his sister, and the mother of Theobald Schweitzer, pre-empted the lower part of the town. When Theobald became of age he pre-empted three forties.

W. W. Fife secured one hundred and twenty acres south of village. Barbara was, when she first came here, the divorced wife of John Schweitzer, and while living here they were re-united, but after a time he secured a permanent separation by killing himself.

Theobald was an enterprising man in many respects. He, with Kaercher, built the Stanwix Hotel, and with his mother managed it quite a long time. Mrs. Schweitzer had lived near Freeport, Illinois, and the rapid rise of real estate, aided by her skill, had secured her quite a sum of money.

In April, 1856, a county election placed the county seat here. Several contests have since been held in this regard, but the citizens building the Court House, and it being in the geographical center has kept it intact.

The first United States District Court was held in the schoolhouse, now the Methodist Church. Judge Wilson presided. This was then in the Thirteenth district, but it is now the Forty-fifth.

On the establishment of the Post-office, in 1855, the first mail came by the way of Carimona. Wheeler & Nichols were the proprietors of the stage line. Before this the people had to go to Carimona to get their mail matter.

VILLAGE GOVERNMENT.

Preston was incorporated as a village by an act of the State Legislature, approved on the 4th of March, 1871.

The first meeting of the village council was on the 15th of May, 1871. The first officers were:

Mayor, Reuben Wells; Councilmen, J. O. Brien, H. R. Wells, H. A. Billings, William Carpenter; and D. C. Kerr; Recorder, J. B. Viall; Justice of the Peace, R. Wells.

At this meeting the machinery of the new government was set in motion. The village was declared a single highway district, and Abram Kelder was appointed Overseer and Marshal.

As a rule the best men in the village for their several positions have been entrusted with the management of its affairs.

The following gentlemen have been mayors of the village: Reuben Wells, J. J. Merrill, H. A. Billings, C. H. Conkey, and H. R. Wells.

The Recorders have been: J. B. Viall, D. M. Kramer, G. W. Hard, E. W. Stevens, F. M. Jewett, M. C. Ford, and P. J. Linxweiler.

The officers for 1882 are: Mayor, G. W. Hard; Aldermen, J. O. Brien, Ole Nelson, W. E. Bigelow, Henry Newman, and J. P. Tibbetts; Treasurer, E. Lint; Recorder, F. E. Bennett; Marshal, John Garletz. It will be observed that one member of the board chosen at the first election still retains his position as an alderman.

PRESTON INDEPENDENT SCHOOLS.

The commencement of the project of the Preston graded schools was in the spring of 1865. The citizens, after discussing the matter, came to the conclusion that the plan was practical, and determined to carry it through. On the 20th of March, 1865, notice was given to all concerned that there would be held a meeting to determine whether the enterprise met with the approval of all; for this purpose the polls were opened on Saturday the 1st of April, 1865, and the count showed that there were seventeen in favor of, and two opposed to the enterprise. Now that the measure had the approval of such a large majority, it became only a question of time as to when the matter would be finally closed up and Preston would have a graded school. A board of directors was appointed, who took the necessary steps to have District No. 45 re-organized as an independent district in due form. The following were the members of the first board of Directors elected: D. B. Coleman, President; N. P. Colburn, Treasurer; W. T. Wilkins, Secretary; S. B. Murrell, Thomas Quinn, S. M. Shuck. The school, in the meantime, was taught in the building now occupied by the Methodist Church.

At a meeting of the board on the 29th of May, 1867, it was determined by them to build a new

schoolhouse, and at the same meeting decided to issue bonds to pay for material and for building the same. Thus the matter was closed up, and they at once issued bonds of the district to the amount of \$5,000. One year later they issued additional bonds to the amount of \$2,000, all bearing interest at the rate of ten per cent. The balance of \$3,000 was paid in cash, the building, when completed, having cost about \$10,000.

The school has since proved an entire success, and under judicious management has prospered and grown to be a credit to the citizens of Preston who were the instigators of it, and pride of the county at large.

The school building is a large, square building, built of brick, and two stories high, with one general hall entry. The building contains three large, well proportioned rooms, thoroughly ventilated, and each containing the necessary apparatus.

On the lower floor is found the primary department. This is presided over by Miss Jennie Foote, who is the latest acquisition to the teaching force of the school, this being her first term there. She has about eighty scholars to manage and instruct in the lower branches of study.

Adjoining the primary department on the lower floor is the intermediate department, under the supervision of Mr. E. T. Clark. Mr. Clark has been employed in this department for the past two years, and has been engaged by the board for the ensuing term. This room enrolls about seventy scholars.

The second story of the building is occupied by the higher department, which is presided over by the principal of the schools, Prof. P. H. Brady. Mr. Brady is an able and industrious worker in the schools, and a marked evidence that his labors, as principal of the school, have been satisfactory and efficient, is found in the fact that he has been retained in his present capacity for the past six years, and engaged for the ensuing year. He has an able assistant in Mrs. G. A. Smith, who has also been employed in the school for the past six years. This department enrolls about eighty-five scholars. The entire number of scholars enrolled is 235.

The following are the salaries paid the present teachers per month: Primary, \$40; Intermediate, \$40; Principal's assistant, \$40; Principal, \$100.

The following are the names of the Preston

school board for 1882: N. P. Colburn, President; W. W. Fife, Treasurer; C. H. Conkey, Secretary; W. W. Braden, J. O'Brien, and Thomas Quinn.

POST-OFFICE.

The Post-office was established in 1855, in Preston, the first Postmaster being Luther Preston, in honor of whom the town was named. He was a millwright and a good mechanic, and a gentleman of honor and integrity, but during his administration there were some postal irregularities; there was some robbing of the mails, which was traced to this office, and he was arrested and tried and sent to State Prison, although the belief is universal that he was not the guilty party. Taking all the facts and circumstances into consideration, which, however, it would be unpleasant to recapitulate here, it is certain that his remaining dumb before his accusers, and submitting to bear the punishment and obloquy of the crime, was an act of heroism which is as rare as it is shocking to our sentiments of justice. As a slight measure of reparation he was soon pardoned.

The Postmasters to follow him were: T. J. Eames, D. B. Coleman, W. B. Conkey, and B. S. Loomis, the present holder of the mail pouch key, who was appointed on the 1st of January, 1874.

The office was opened as a money order office on the 4th of October, 1867. The first order sold was to T. Kemp for \$30, payable to J. W. Toma, La Crosse, Wisconsin. During that month twenty orders were issued. The stamps and envelopes now sold amount to about \$220 a month. From a weekly service it now receives two or three or more mails each day.

MANUFACTURING.

PRESTON WOOLEN FACTORY.—The construction of this mill was started by Wayback & Schweitzer in 1857, and commenced operations the next year in wool carding, and a wood-turning lathe was also put in. Mr. B. S. Loomis at first had charge of the mill. In 1861, it was leased by Wallace & Wheeler who put in machinery for manufacturing woolen fabrics and yarn. In 1863, the firm purchased the concern, and in 1869, C. A. Wheeler became sole proprietor.

In 1874, a feed-mill was added, driven by the same power as the other machinery, which is the south branch of the Root River, that furnishes here a fall of seven or eight feet. The establishment

has been so managed that it is a paying property.

BRICKMAKING.—A brick-yard was established in 1856, by a man named Webb, from Canada. In 1859, the business passed into the hands of Alexander White. Beginning in 1861, Mr. F. Coleman, since deceased, burned brick until about 1867. His widow still owns the property, but no brick have been made here since 1870. It had a capacity of 20,000 a year.

Another brickyard was established about 1864, by William Davis, with a capacity of 150,000 a year; it was in active operation three or four years. Mr. Shields took charge of the business in 1876, and has since that supplied the demand for brick.

In 1878, another yard was started, and run for about two years. These yards are west of the town, where there is good material.

THE PRESTON BREWERY.—This establishment was started in the year 1859, by Messrs. Somers & Lint, who managed it for several years, when it passed into the hands of Mr. J. Hach, who operated it until about 1874, when Mr. Smith became the purchaser, and it is now in the possession of his widow. In the summer of 1878, it was closed, although at one time it was considered worth \$12,000, which was refused for the property.

HOTELS.

MINNESOTA HOUSE.—Built in 1857. Mr. Joseph Ober is the proprietor.

THE STANWIX HOTEL.—This was built at an early day by John Kaercher. It has been kept by various parties at different times. At one time Fifield & Wilkins were the proprietors. In December 1866, Morse & Son took charge of it. In the fall of 1879, James P. Tibbetts became the proprietor, and the name was changed to the Tibbetts House, and under his supervision it was remodeled and enlarged, and was under the care of Mr. N. B. Roberts until April, 1882, when Mr. Charley Walter became proprietor. It is a large and commodious house.

RIDING PARK AND FAIR GROUNDS.

In 1872, these grounds were laid out by Judge Basset and others, upon land formerly owned by Mrs. Barbara Schweitzer, but now owned by the village of Preston, and consist of thirty acres. The property has been leased by the County Agricultural Society, which usually holds its annual fair here.

BANKING.

The first bank in this village was opened in the fall of 1866, by J. C. Easton, of Chatfield. It was managed by J. C. Braden, who was the cashier. In 1869, A. H. Butler and J. B. Viall opened a bank in the Treasurer's office, in which Mr. Easton had an interest, and at one time it was Easton & Butler. In 1872, it ceased to do business, Mr. Butler having died. In 1873, Mr. J. C. Easton again opened a bank here, but it remained open but a few months. William Bradbury was the manager. In April, 1875, Henry R. Wells instituted the Preston Bank. Charles Webb is manager, Charles Schoenbaum, cashier, and Fletcher Tinkham, assistant. The bank does a large business.

LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

About the 1st of January, 1867, a Library Association was started in Preston. The officers were: President, H. A. Billings; Vice-President, Reuben Wells; Librarian, J. C. Braden; Secretary, E. M. Murtrie; Treasurer, J. B. Viall; Directors, Rev. J. E. Burbank and D. B. Coleman. There is now a regular debating club here.

CORNET BAND.

A Cornet Band was organized in 1875. The following musicians were some of its members: A. H. Kramer, C. H. Jacobson, M. C. Ford, L. A. Kingsbury, H. S. Loomis, G. H. Ward, J. R. Murrel, M. H. Anstett, O. B. Loomis, and Charles Webber.

LITERARY ASSOCIATION.

In 1876, an association for mutual improvement was formed. Among those interested were N. P. Colburn, Mrs. E. Benedict, Miss Ida Butler, Prof. J. Brady, H. S. Bassett, Mrs. F. C. Stowe, D. W. Sprague, Miss Florence Benedict and many others.

MASONIC.

PRESTON LODGE No. 36.—The first meeting of the Lodge was on Wednesday evening, the 27th of March, 1861. The following brothers were charter members: J. F. Marsh, W. M.; Abraham Kalder, S. W.; S. B. Murrell, J. W.; A. B. Tillotson, T.; J. H. Calkins, Sec.; H. A. Billings, S. D.; Thomas Quinn, J. D.; Amos Rose, Ty.; H. D. Bristol, G. W. Willis, D. Dauchey, D. L. Bryant. H. C. Marsh was the first applicant for the degrees.

The second meeting of the lodge was on the 3d

of April, 1861, when Charles E. Coloney, H. C. Marsh, W. F. Wilkins, and John S. Marsh received the first degree.

During the existence of the lodge there have been eleven Masters as follows: Josiah F. Marsh, William T. Wilkins, Harrison A. Billings, James C. Braden, Henry R. Wells, Abram Kalder, Henry S. Bassett, Giles A. Baker, W. W. Braden, and O. H. Jacobson.

The following brothers have been Treasurers: A. B. Tillotson, Thomas Quinn, Wm. W. Fife for fourteen years, and Charles Webb.

The secretaries have been: James H. Calkins, Wm. H. Roberts, A. S. Lindsey, Edwin J. Thompson, Abram Bergen, James Murray, Luther M. Ober, Charles H. Conkey, J. Burke Viall, Horace A. Todd, J. H. Larson, H. S. Bassett, L. M. Conkey, Abram Kalder.

The Chaplains have been: Harrison A. Billings, James H. White, Reuben Wells, M. D. Terwilliger, and R. Wells again for the past ten years.

The lodge has had a total of 219 members and the present number is 114.

The present officers are: O. H. Jacobson, W. M.; G. W. Hard, S. W.; M. C. Ford, J. W.; Charles Webb, T.; A. Kalder, Sec.; A. D. Gray, S. D.; M. F. Thiem, J. D.; E. Lint, Ty. This lodge has furnished two Grand Masters for the State, and has a good standing in the order.

PRESTON ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER No. 32.—Instituted on the 16th of March, 1876. The following were the officers and charter members; H. A. Billings, H. P.; W. W. Braden, K.; L. O. Hamre, S.; W. W. Fife, T.; L. M. Conkey, Sec.; H. R. Wells, W. B. Elsworth, A. Ferguson, J. A. Ross, John Finn, O. H. Case, D. Shears. It now has thirty-three members.

The officers of the chapter for 1882 are: A. Kalder, H. P.; L. O. Hamre, K.; R. Wells, S.; W. W. Fife, T.; L. M. Conkey, Sec.; O. H. Jacobson, C. of H.; G. W. Hard, P. S.; G. A. Love, R. A. C. The meetings are held in the Masonic Hall, and the institution is in a good condition.

ODD FELLOWS.

PRESTON LODGE No. 11.—Instituted on the 21st of April, 1858, with the following as prominent officers: T. J. Eames, S. B. Murrell, Wm. W. Fife, David C. Kerr, and Abram Kalder.

Up to 1882 the lodge has had twenty-two Past Grands, and has initiated 203 members. The present officers are: George Renner, N. G.; Jacob

O. Hagen, V. G.; H. C. Poole, T.; George A. Love, P. S.; C. H. Jacobson, R. S. The lodge has a good hall, and own the whole building and lot with other property. It is in good financial condition with sixty-four members.

PRESTON ENCAMPMENT No. 16.—Was first instituted in 1879, at Lanesboro, and in March, 1880, removed to Preston. It has twenty-eight members. The present officers are: Thomas Wright, C. P.; George Renner, S. W.; C. H. Jacobson, F. S.; G. A. Love, S.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

PRESTON GRANGE.—This institution, when it was first organized, had quite a number of granges in the county, with a large membership, which included some of the best farmers and leading men among the industrial classes.

At Preston the grange was instituted on the 3d of October, 1872, but as it is understood that the meetings have been discontinued the names of the officers will not be printed.

RELIGIOUS.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This society has a good, substantial brick church, and a reported membership of sixty-one. At present there is no pastor, but the Sunday-school is kept up and occasional services are held.

ITS EARLY HISTORY.

During the month of January, 1864, the attention of Rev. E. D. Holt, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Chatfield, was called to the condition of affairs in Preston with a view of organizing a church there. They invited Rev. A. G. Ruliffson, State Agent of Home Missions, to visit the place, which he did in February, 1864, and after a thorough and prayerful examination of the conditions and wants of the locality, decided to commence the preparatory work. Mr. Holt was appointed to begin holding meetings in April, but he was taken sick and died, and a new arrangement had to be entered into, Mr. Ruliffson himself coming and laboring until June, 1865, when Rev. D. L. Kiehle, of Dansville, New York, commenced his labors among this people.

On Sunday, the 28th of July, 1865, the church was duly organized, the Rev. Mr. Ruliffson preaching the sermon. Jonas Conkey, E. J. Thompson, and Joseph Pickett, were ordained as ruling elders. The first communicants were the

ruling Elders and William McIlvane, Jarvis Billings, Thomas Watson, Catharine McMurtrie, Nancy Watson, Mary Preston, Louisa McIlvane, Ellen P. Thompson, and perhaps a few others. On the 4th of March, 1866, the church had a total membership of twenty-eight.

The society, as a legal body, was organized at the Court House on the 19th of February, 1866, and the following officers were duly elected: Dr. L. Redmon, President; A. Bergen, Secretary; Alexander Galbraith, E. McMurtrie, H. A. Billings, E. J. Thompson, and William P. Conkey, Trustees. On the 21st of February the articles of agreement were duly executed. At a meeting on the 30th of April, 1866, the trustees were authorized to buy a lot, and they were instructed to proceed to erect a church according to certain plans and specifications. On the 7th of May the trustees reported that the lot was secured, and the Rev. Mr. Kiehle was sent on a pilgrimage to his friends in the east, to secure funds to build the edifice. The church was finally completed in 1868, and occupied for public worship. On the 8th of November the church was dedicated and the whole Methodist congregation turned out, and the pastor, Rev. Mr. Shaw, assisted in the services.

Rev. D. L. Kiehle remained as pastor until the summer of 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. S. F. Drew, who remained until July, 1881, when he, having resigned, surrendered charge of the church.

Previous to the time when this sketch commences, in 1856 or the next year, there had been services here by the Rev. Mr. Frothingham and Rev. Mr. Jackson, who, to some extent, prepared the way for those who followed during the next decade.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first regular appointment for Preston was in 1856, when the Rev. John L. Dyer was stationed here by the Winona Conference, to which the village was and still is attached. The following is a list of the regular appointments from the first: John L. Dyer, Z. C. Norton, Nahum Tainter, Ira Ellingwood, James Door, James A. White, W. C. Shaw, M. D. Terwilliger, J. M. Rogers, A. B. Bishop, Bailey Blain, W. M. Bowdish, and J. J. Crist, who has been here since 1880. Rev. Ira Ellingwood, who was here in 1860, afterward joined the United Brethren. In 1864, when Rev. John Door was pastor, a parsonage was built, 16x24 feet, and one

and a half stories in height. In 1867, while Rev. James A. White was here, the village schoolhouse was purchased and fitted up for a church. While Mr. Bishop was here, in 1875, the parsonage was enlarged and improved. The records of the church show 100 baptisms. The whole number of marriages reported as solemnized by the various preachers is 139. The largest fee ever received was \$15, and the smallest \$1. In one case the minister mournfully reported that he rode sixteen miles on a cold, bleak day, and received \$3. At another time the minister had a hard, rough ride of fifty miles, and was rewarded with \$5.

There is a Sunday-school and regular service each Sunday.

GERMAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION, ZION CHURCH.—The first preaching was in 1857, by Rev. Leonard Vonwald, of Wisconsin, in private houses. There is a regular conference with four districts in the State, and Zion Church belongs to the Mankato district, the only one in the county. It was organized in 1858, Rev. George Vonshen, of Wisconsin, was the first pastor, who remained until 1860. Afterwards Rev. W. Stegner, Rev. H. Kleinsorge, Rev. T. N. Long, Rev. Mr. Vonwald, Rev. George Jahn, Rev. John Trehmell, and Rev. Mr. Knebel officiated. The present pastor is Rev. J. L. Stegner.

A small stone church was built in 1859, and a new brick church in 1875, at a cost of \$3,000. It also has a parsonage. There is a membership of 112 here and in outlying stations.

GERMAN LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL.—During the early days of this congregation, meetings were held in the Court House. In 1875, the church was built, and dedicated on the 1st of August. Rev. M. Reck, Rev. S. Hertrich, and Rev. O. Harkman, have been pastors. Rev. F. Kuete is the present minister.

ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC.—The first service was in 1857, in the house of Mr. J. O'Brien by Rev. Father O'Farrell, and from that time services were irregularly held until October, 1878, when the church was regularly organized, and they built a church at a cost of \$2,000. There is an actual membership of forty persons. The first pastor was Rev. Father McDavid. Rev. Father Cogan is the present priest.

CEMETERIES.

Lastly in the history of Preston we come to the burial places and find that there are three within the corporate limits.

ST. JOSEPH'S CEMETERY.—This is in charge of the Catholic church, and was laid out in the fall of 1879, the first burial being the remains of Mrs. Anton Ibach, in November, 1879. The lot contains two acres, and is located in the northeast quarter of section six. The land was bought of Michael Metcalf. Before this was set aside as a cemetery, the Catholics buried their dead in Carimona.

GERMAN LUTHERAN CEMETERY.—This adjoins the other on the east and also contains about two acres. In 1861, it was first used as a burial place. Mr. Jonas Conkey was the first to have his mortal remains deposited on this spot, and many others have followed him here.

THE HILL CEMETERY comes next to be described. There is no organization and hardly a name for this picturesque spot, on the hill across the river where it is located. The remains of Mrs. John Kaercher, in 1858, was the first to be interred here, and now there are about twenty headstones, showing Preston's loss and immortality's gain.

Quite a number of individuals and incidents connected with the history of Preston, are mentioned in the general article on the county and in the current events, where they may be perused by the reader who is disappointed in not finding them here.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN BRADY was born in Columbia county, Wisconsin, on the 14th of January, 1851. He was reared on a farm and attended the public schools until entering the State University. After completing his education he came to Minnesota and taught school in Winona and Wabasha counties until 1874, when he came to Fillmore county and had charge of the high school of Preston for two years. He then engaged in Rushford, and in 1877, was elected County Superintendent of Schools, having since filled the office with much credit to himself and satisfaction the public.

J. S. BENEDICT dates his birth the 22d of July, 1822, in Onondaga county, New York, where he was reared on a farm. When twenty years old he went to Ohio and was engaged in the hotel business for several years. On the 29th of May, 1842, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Elizabeth J. Smith, of Lima, Livingston county, New York. They had one child, a daughter, born in July, 1846, and died in August, 1881. In 1850, Mr. Benedict made a trip to California and worked in the mines

for three years, then returned to Ohio and resided on a farm. He afterward lived in Wisconsin, and for seven years had charge of a hotel, coming to this place in 1864. For several years he was engaged in the livery business, and in 1877, bought the Preston and Isinour's stage route which he has since continued.

S. C. BARTON, an active resident and one of the leading business men of this county, was born in Clinton, Kennebec county, Maine, on the 9th of February, 1818. When he was eight years old his father died, leaving his mother with a family of six children, in destitute circumstances. S. C., the eldest, was employed by farmers in the vicinity of his home until the age of eighteen years, when he commenced learning the millwright trade in Waterville, in the same county. He migrated to Michigan in 1839, when there were not one hundred miles of railroad on the entire route. The following year he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and thence to Illinois where he had charge of the first flouring mill erected at Springfield in that State. In 1843, he went to Wisconsin, and soon after, in company with D. R. Burt, built a flouring mill at Waterloo, near Potosi, which they operated for several years. In 1849, he became a victim of the gold fever then prevailing, and crossed the plains to California, where he was engaged in mining for two years with very good success. He then returned to Grant county, Wisconsin, and engaged in milling near Platteville with N. W. Bass, for whom he had formerly built a flouring mill. In 1855, he moved to LaCrosse which was his home for about eight years, being engaged in real estate business. In 1864, he made another trip west, going with an ox team to Idaho where he remained for two years, then returned to LaCrosse. He subsequently took charge of the building of a large saw-mill at Hannibal, Missouri. In 1867, he came to Fillmore county, and erected, at Rushford, a flouring mill for B. D. Sprague, in which he afterwards became a partner. He retained this interest for several years, and at the same time, in company with J. C. Easton, owned and operated a flour-mill at Peterson. The later was burned in 1877, with no insurance, after which Mr. Barton had charge of the Peterson steam mill, with A. H. Kramer as a partner. In 1880, he took a running interest in the Kramer mill near Preston, and is also one of the leading men in the Creamery now being built at the latter place.

NATHAN PIERCE COLBURN, son of Abel and Deborah (Phelps) Colburn, was born in Hebron, Grafton county, New Hampshire, on the 22d of December, 1825. His father was a soldier in the last war with England, and his maternal grandfather, Samuel Phelps, participated in the revolutionary war. The subject of this sketch attended the common schools of Campton and the village of Plymouth, New Hampshire, until he was about fifteen years of age, when he removed to Quincy, Massachusetts, and was the following year apprenticed to George Badger, of Reading, at the cabinet-maker's trade, which business he followed for nearly twelve years in Reading and Boston. Ill health, resulting from close confinement during the day, and perhaps too close application to books during the evenings, compelled him to abandon the business, and in 1854, he was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Middlesex county, which position he held until he removed to Minnesota in the fall of 1855. In the winter of 1855-56, he and his brother, Joseph R. Colburn, built a steam saw-mill at Waukegoe, one of the first mills of the kind in Fillmore county, and was engaged in the lumber business until the spring of 1857. Having, while Deputy Sheriff in Massachusetts, spent all his spare time in reading law, and having a liking for it, he sold out his interest in the lumber business to his brother in April, 1857, and resumed his reading in the law office of H. C. Butler, Esq., of Carimona, and was admitted to the bar at Preston, in October, 1857. In June, 1858, he removed to Preston with his family, opened an office and has remained there ever since in constant and successful practice, except one year spent in the army. In early life Mr. Colburn had a taste for military affairs, and at the age of twenty-two-years was elected Lieutenant of an Infantry company in Reading, Massachusetts, which he assisted in organizing; at twenty-four he was promoted to Major of the Fourth Regiment of Infantry; and at twenty-five was elected Colonel of the Seventh Regiment which position he held about five years, and until his removal to the West. This regiment was spoken of in the reports of the Adjutant General during those five years as one of the finest and best disciplined in the State. In 1861, Col. Colburn was tendered the appointment of Major of the Second Minnesota, but as he could not consistently accept at that time, declined the appointment. In August, 1862, he raised and or-

ganized, in less than three days, at the request of the Governor, one hundred and twenty men, mounted and armed with rifles, with whom he proceeded to the Blue Earth Valley to protect settlers and prevent invasions of the murderous Sioux into the settlements of that Valley. This company remained in the service about five weeks and until relieved by regular troops. In April, 1863, he was appointed by President Lincoln, Paymaster in the army, and served about one year in the Western department, when he resigned on account of ill health. Col. Colburn was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1857, and was chairman of the committee on banking. In 1858, he was elected to the Legislature. He was a member of the House in 1867 and 1871, and during both sessions was chairman of the judiciary committee. For eight years he held the office of County Attorney of Fillmore county. In 1850, he married Miss Mary J. Eames, of South Reading, (now Wakefield), Massachusetts. She died at Preston on the 9th of July, 1874. They had four children; the second died in infancy, and Medora I., the eldest daughter, died of consumption at the age of twenty-one, and the youngest daughter, Mary E., died of the same disease at the age of twenty-two. The youngest son, W. E. Colburn, is married and now living in Preston. While feeling an interest in the political affairs of the country, Col. Colburn has had but little relish for political contests as they are usually conducted, and seldom participates in them, although in former years he occasionally did some canvassing. He has been identified with the republican party since its first organization, but has never been a politician.

JOHN CARNEGIE was born in Scotland in 1821, and when three years old came with his parents to America. They landed in Quebec, and resided in Montreal for a time, then moved to Cornwall, Ontario, where John was engaged in watch-making in company with his father. He then went to Prescott, where he learned the machinist trade, and afterwards was employed at the latter in Ottawa. He was married to Miss Jane McGowen in 1840. In December, 1855, he came to Minnesota and located in Harmony township, Fillmore county, where he took land, but soon went to Carimona and built a steam saw-mill, which he afterwards traded for a farm in this place, in section thirty. Mr. Carnegie participated in the Indian

war in 1862, and in August, 1864, enlisted in the Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company A, serving till July, 1865, when he received an honorable discharge at Fort Snelling. Mr. and Mrs. Carnegie have had nine children; William, Christian, James, Margaret, George, Alexander, John, Frank, and Sarah. William, the eldest, enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry in 1864, and died while in service, aged twenty years.

WILLIAM W. FIFE is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Philadelphia on the 1st of November, 1830. When he was an infant his parents moved to Mifflin county, where his father died in 1834. William learned the carpenter and also the millwright trade when young. He was engaged at the latter in the South until 1853, when he moved to Illinois, and two years later to this place. He was engaged at both his trades for several years, and filled a number of local offices. On the 11th of January, 1859, he was united in marriage with Miss Anna Eliza Foote, who died in May, 1878, leaving five children. The maiden name of his present wife was Susanna Seely, whom he wedded on the 11th of September, 1879. The result of the union is one child. Mr. Fife opened a lumber yard in 1870, and has since done a prosperous business.

WILLIAM GINDER was born in Germany in 1829. In 1832, his parents joined a colony of English immigrants and sailed for America, but while on the ocean his father died. The remainder of the family arrived in Toronto, Ontario, after a long and stormy voyage. They went to Collinwood, and thence to a new home about forty miles from any habitation, where they remained several years, during which time they experienced much suffering and want. His mother was married in 1835, at Markham, and soon after moved to Stratford, where William resided until twenty-one years old. He then left home, but remained in Canada until coming to Minnesota in 1855, and taking land in what is now Preston. In 1858, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Deibold. Their children are Ellen, Charles, Rebecca, Hannah, Alfred, and Minnie. Mr. Ginder erected his present dwelling in 1864, and in 1880, built a fine barn.

A. D. GRAY, one of the old settlers of this county, was born in New York on the 13th of November, 1845. His parents moved to Pennsylvania when he was seven years old, and in 1854, his

father came with his family to Minnesota. They drove the entire distance, and arrived in Newburg after a journey of six weeks. A. D. resided with his parents and attended the public schools until 1863, completing his education in the Iowa University. After graduating he returned home, and taught school in that vicinity ten years. On the 24th of March, 1868, he was united in marriage with Miss Emma Seely. The result of the union is six children, three girls and three boys. Mr. Gray was constable of Newburg in an early day, Justice of the Peace six years, and held other local offices. In 1877, he was elected County Commissioner, in which capacity he served until 1877, when he was elected Clerk of the District Court, and still holds the office. He was admitted to the bar in 1881, and now is doing a good business, the firm name being Gray & Thompson.

THOMAS HALL, one of the early settlers of this place, is a native of England, born in Lincoln on the 22d of January, 1828. He was reared on a farm, coming to America in 1847. He resided in Buffalo, New York, two years, then moved to Carlyle, Illinois, where he owned a grocery store. While there he married Miss Martha E. Williams, the ceremony taking place on the 20th of May, 1850. In 1852, they came to Stillwater, Minnesota, but the following year returned to Illinois. In 1855, they located in West Union, Iowa. The following year Mr. Hall came to Preston, took a claim, and soon after bought out J. B. Frazer, since which time he has carried on a grocery store. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have had four children, three of whom are living, respected citizens of this place.

LARS O. HAMRE was born in Vestre Slidre, Valdres, Norway, on the 9th of August, 1840. He attended the schools of his native country until seventeen years of age, when he came to America. For two years he found employment in Decorah, Iowa, farming and attending and teaching school. He then moved to Spring Grove, Houston county, and thence to Greenfield, in the township of Harmony, Fillmore county. There he opened a small store, but, unfortunately, ten days after starting, nearly all his goods were stolen, and on account of limited means he was obliged to abandon the enterprise. He then moved to Elliot, and finally to Preston. On the 27th of December, 1869, he was married to Miss Rachel Wilson, and they have been blessed with four children. Mr. Hamre was engaged as clerk in the store of A. Howell five

years. In 1871, he was elected Register of Deeds, and served in that capacity eight years. Near the close of his term he became interested in a set of abstracts of title, to which he has since given his whole attention.

JOHN HALVERSON was born in Norway on the 21st of January, 1854. He came to America and directly to this county, locating in Bloomfield township, when but fifteen years old. He was engaged in farming two years, then attended school here and at Albert Lea, remaining in the latter until 1872. After finishing his education Mr. Halverson entered the employ of James P. Tibbetts in this village, and two years later was given the charge of his store at Fountain. In 1876, he opened a drug store of his own in the latter place, and continued in the business until 1880. Miss Lena Fredrickson became his wife on the 22d of May, 1876. They have three children. While in Fountain, Mr. Halverson held the office of Postmaster four years. After selling his store there he came to Preston and opened his present mercantile establishment, the firm name being known as Halverson & Thomas.

ANTON IBACH, a native of Germany, dates his birth in Baden-Baden on the 15th of July, 1833. He came to America in 1850, and was engaged in farming near Buffalo, New York, two years. He afterward lived in Dubuque, Iowa, and in 1856, came to this county, locating in Carimona township, and was engaged at the stone-mason's trade. Miss Theresa Lomen became his wife on the 12th of April, 1858. They had six children, three of whom are living. Since 1859, Mr. Ibach has been a resident of this place, opening his saloon a year after coming, and has since continued in the business. His wife died on the 24th of November, 1879. In 1881, he married Miss Hannah Bolman, the ceremony dating the 10th of August.

HENRY JONES, M. D., dates his birth in Nashville, Ohio, on the 13th of March, 1845. When nineteen years old he enlisted in the Sixtieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; was wounded and confined in the hospital ten months, and received his discharge after a service of a year and a half. He then returned to his former home in Nashville, and in 1865, moved to Prophetstown, Illinois, where he attended school and afterward studied medicine with Dr. J. H. Mosher. He entered the Rush Medical College, and was graduated in February 1871, after which he came to this county, and

practiced his profession in Granger for about one year, then came to this village. He was united in marriage, on the 24th of December, 1874, to Miss Bertha A. Loomis, who died in October, 1878. Miss Ella E. Gray, of Decorah, Iowa, was the maiden name of his present wife, the marriage taking place the 19th of June, 1881. Since coming here Dr. Jones has established a good practice, and made many friends. The doctor is also engaged in the practice of dentistry in which he is doing a lucrative business.

CHARLES H. JACOBSON, M. D., is a native of Norway, born on the 17th of May, 1856. He attended schools in the "Old Country" until coming to America in 1871, and located in Preston, Fillmore county, where he was engaged in the drug store of A. Weiser for five years. He then entered the Bennett Medical College, of Chicago, graduating in March, 1879, and later graduated from the Chicago College of Ophthalmology and Otology. Dr. Jacobson came to this place immediately after completing his studies and has since been in active practice.

A. H. KRAMER was born in Canada on the 3d of March, 1848. He commenced learning the carpenter trade when fourteen years old, and in 1865, came to this township and entered the employ of Jacob Kramer as salesman and book-keeper. On the 21st of January, 1874, Miss Celina M. Rogers became his wife. She has borne him two children. In 1875, Mr. Kramer took charge of a flour-mill in Peterson, and four years later opened his present general mercantile store. Mr. Hard entered the firm as partner in 1881, and the firm is now Kramer & Hard. He also owns an interest in a flour-mill and creamery.

GEORGE ALLEN LOVE, M. D., a native of Illinois, was born in Woodstock, McHenry county. When he was about five years old his parents moved to Manchester, Iowa, and two years later came to this county, locating in the town of York, where they were among the pioneers. George came to Preston when sixteen years of age, and attended school for four years, after which he entered the office of Dr. John A. Ross, where he studied medicine until 1871, then took a finishing course in the Bennett Medical College, Chicago, graduating in 1874. He came immediately to this place, and in 1877, was married to Miss Mary J. Kingaton, the ceremony taking place on the 5th of March. Their union has been blessed with two children. Dr. Love was in

company with Dr. Ross for two years after settling here, since which time he has been alone.

WILLIAM LOEFFLER was born in Meiningen, Germany, in 1851, and came to America in 1873. He came directly to Chicago, remained there fifteen months and then came to this county, in 1875. He subsequently went to St. Louis and was employed in a publishing house until 1881, when he returned to this county and located at Preston. He carries on a restaurant and confectionery store and is doing a prosperous business. On the 18th of August, 1880, he was joined in marriage with Miss Fanny Neumann, whose acquaintance he had formed while on a short pleasure trip to his home in the "old country," in 1879.

SAMUEL A. LAUGUM is a native of this county, born in Bloomfield on the 18th of August, 1857. He attended successively the Marshall Academy, of Wisconsin, the Decorah High School, and Augsburg Seminary, of Minneapolis. After completing his education, he returned home and taught school until 1876, when he was appointed Deputy Register of Deeds, holding the same four years. Since 1881 he has displayed his skill as Sheriff of the county. On the 14th of September, 1878, the marriage ceremony of Mr. Laugum and Miss Emma C. McCollum took place. They have two children, Alfred H. and William M., the latter of whom died in infancy.

AMOS LONG dates his birth in June, 1836, in Alexandria, Maryland, and when twenty years old came to Minnesota with his parents. His father took land in sections eight and nine, Preston township, and in 1874, Amos bought eighty acres adjoining, but still lives on the old homestead. He was united in marriage, on the 10th of June, 1860, with Miss Mary Reihl, a native of Canada. Eight children have been born of this union, four of whom are living; Annie B., Michael A., Lydia R., and Benhart A. Those dead are, John, aged four years, Mary C., also aged four years, John Sherman, aged sixteen years and seven months, and Alexander, who died in infancy. Mr. Long's father died on the 1st of March, 1879, and his mother on the 10th of the following October.

ROBERT MCCOLLUM, deceased, was born in Scotland, and left his native land for America in 1856. He came directly to Wisconsin, where he left his family and continued his search for a home, finally locating in section twenty-two Pres-

ton township. Before leaving Scotland, he married Miss Janet McNee, in 1846. Their children were eight in number, two of whom are dead; those living are Margaret, Helen, John, Christian J., Peter, and George J. Mr. McCollum died in 1873, mourned by a large circle of friends.

WILLIAM A. NELSON was born in North Amherst, Lorain county, Ohio, on the 12th of February, 1849. He came with the family to Fillmore county in 1864, and located in Amherst township, where he attended school until 1867, then entered the Shattuck School, at Faribault, and remained eighteen months, also attended the State University one year. He subsequently taught school in this county till 1874, when he assisted W. W. Braden in the County Treasurer's office until 1881, was then elected County Treasurer, which office he has since filled. On the 4th of January, 1882, Miss Martha A. Loomis became his wife.

JEREMIAH O'BRIEN, a native of Limerick county, Ireland, was born on the 25th of December, 1831. His father died when Jeremiah was four years old, and in 1849, the family emigrated to America. His mother died soon after in Illinois. Jeremiah located in Freeport, Illinois, and remained until 1857. Miss Elizabeth Plunkett became his wife on the 13th of August, 1855. They came to this place after leaving Freeport, and Mr. O'Brien engaged in the hardware and general mercantile business in company with his brother for two years. Then sold his interest and opened a hardware store, in which business he has since been engaged, and is now one of the oldest traders in the town.

JOSEPH OBER, one of the early settlers of the place, is a native of New Hampshire, born in Hillsborough county, on the 5th of September, 1811. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, moving to Vermont when fourteen years old. He was married on the 7th of November, 1836, to Miss Rosana Chatfield. In 1854, they moved to Illinois, and the following year to Houston county. In 1857, he came to Preston and rented a hotel for six months, then erected his present brick building, which is known as the Minnesota House. Mr. and Mrs. Ober have had nine children, six of whom are living.

H. C. POOLER, a native of New York, was born in Lewis, Essex county, on the 16th of December, 1841. When quite young he moved with his

parents to Scott county, Iowa, and at the age of fourteen years commenced driving stage from Davenport to Le Clair. In 1861, he enlisted in the Third Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Company F, serving nearly four years. After his discharge he returned to Iowa, and on the 4th of July, 1864, married Miss Harriet A. Brow, of Decorah. They moved to McGregor the following year, where Mr. Pooler was engaged in the dray business in the employ of Austin & Pratt until 1876, then opened a livery stable and conducted it until 1880. He has since been a resident of Preston, engaged in the livery business. Mr. and Mrs. Pooler have had four children, one of whom is dead.

H. V. PETERSON is a Canadian by birth, his nativity dating in Northumberland county, Ontario, the 11th of December, 1856. When he was seven years old he came with his parents to Lake City, Minnesota, where he received his education. At the age of sixteen years he entered the Northwestern Telegraph Institute, at Janesville, Wisconsin, and in 1873, was given a position as telegraph operator at Winona. He was afterward stationed along the line of the Green Bay & Minnesota Railroad until 1877, when he had charge of a store in Minneapolis for the St. Louis Railroad Company, for a year. He then entered the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, and had charge of several stations on the different branches of their road. On the 28th, of April, 1881, he was joined in marriage with Miss Clara Seavey, of Clinton, Iowa. Since January, 1881, he has been in this place engaged as agent and operator for the Narrow Gauge line.

F. READ is a native of England, born in London, in 1841. He came to America with his parents in 1857, and settled in Preston, in 1858. There are four children in the family, two sons and two daughters. W. K. is in business in Carimonia, where he resides and is Postmaster, and the daughters live in Preston. Mr. Read, the subject of this sketch, married Miss Carrie E. Kingston, a native of New York. Her parents are George and Elizabeth Kingston, who settled in Amherst township, in 1836, Mr. Kingston being a minister in the M. E. Church. The family consisted of five children, four of whom are living and all residents of Preston. Mr. Read has been with Mr. James P. Tibbetts in the dry goods and drug business since 1874, and took charge of the store in Fountain in December, 1881, but is residing there only tempo-

rarily. He owns several residences in Preston and a farm in Fountain township.

S. M. SHOOK was born in Pennsylvania, in 1824. Since the age of ten years he has supported himself, learning the wagon-makers' trade when young, and afterwards worked at the carpenter trade. He was joined in matrimony with Miss Catharine Barkley in 1845. They came to Minnesota, arriving in this township in April, 1855, and pre-empted land in section seven, which is still their home. Mr. Shook assisted in building the first mill and also the first house in the village. He devotes his time to the cultivation of his farm, and in 1874, built his present frame house. Mr. and Mrs. Shook have had eight children, two of whom died in infancy, and one, Susan, at the age of eleven years; those living are T. T., Myers C., Lizzie, Adelina and Cora L.

AUGUST SCHAEENBAUM is a native of Mecklenburg, Prussia, and dates his birth the 16th of July, 1827, he was reared on a farm, coming to America in 1853, and locating in Anglaize county, Ohio. He came to Clayton county, Iowa, in 1855, and was employed in a brewery until 1858, when he came to Preston and opened a saloon and billiard hall in which business he has since been engaged. He married Miss Caroline Schultz on the 18th of September, 1860. They have seven children. Mr. Schaeenbaum is one of the village aldermen.

M. F. THIEME was born in Prussia, Germany, on the 19th of August, 1837. He came to America when a youth of eleven years, and settled in Milwaukee, where he learned the harness makers' trade. He afterward worked at his trade in Chicago, St. Louis, and New Orleans, returning to Milwaukee in 1862. In January of the latter year he enlisted in the Second Wisconsin Cavalry, Company A, was wounded after a service of thirteen months, received his discharge and again returned to Milwaukee. In 1863, he married Miss Annie Tistelson, who has borne him six children, five of whom are living. The same year they came to Preston and Mr. Thieme opened his present harness shop, his wife carrying on a millinery department in the same building.

R. E. THOMPSON, is a native of this county, which has always been his home, born in Preble township on the 7th of March, 1857. He was educated at the schools of Newburg, the Institute of Decorah, Iowa, and at the Winona Normal school. He subsequently taught until 1879, when he en-

tered the office of H. R. Wells and studied law, being admitted to the bar in 1881. The firm of Gray & Thompson was soon after formed and they have since done a good business. Mr. Thompson was appointed Deputy Clerk of the Court in 1881.

JAMES P. TIBBETTS, one of the prominent business men and early residents of this place, is a native of Maine, born in Brewer, Penobscot county, on the 22d of May, 1830. He remained at home on a farm until twenty-two years old, then started on a trip through the New England States and the British Provinces, engaged in the photographer's business, and selling jewelry. In 1855, he came to this county and took land in Harmony township, and the same year erected a building in this place which, in an early day, was used for school, hotel, and various other purposes. He continued in his former occupation, traveling in the West and South, and making this his home. Located here in 1861, and bought J.W. Krees' stock of drugs, in which business he has since continued, at one time carrying on two stores here, besides one in Lanesboro and another at Fountain. Miss Mary E. Vroman became his wife on the 26th of February, 1862. They have been blessed with three children. Mr. Tibbetts has filled a number of local offices since living here, and was Justice of the Peace for seventeen years.

ALEXANDER WATSON was born in Moneyshire, Scotland, on the 10th of April, 1826. At the age of fifteen years he commenced learning the shoemaker's trade, at which he was engaged in his native place eleven years. He then came to America and resided in Cattaraugus county, New York, until 1855, when he came to Iowa, but returned to New York two years later. He was married on the 6th of August, 1857, to Miss Mary Ann Parker. They have had two children, only one of whom is living. In July, 1862, they came to Winona, Minnesota, where Mr. Watson was engaged at his trade until January, 1865, when they moved to this place. He opened a boot and shoe store, which is now the oldest establishment of the kind in the village, and is doing a good business.

CHARLES WEBB dates his birth in Clinton county, New York, on the 11th of July, 1848. He was reared on a farm, and in 1863, enlisted in the Sixteenth New York Cavalry, Company A, serving two years and six months. After his dis-

charge, he resided in his native State until coming to Decorah, Iowa, in 1865. He remained there, engaged in the insurance business, until removing to Preston, in 1873. On the 28th of November, 1868, he was united in matrimony with Miss Eunice Dayton, who died in Decorah, Iowa, in 1874. Miss Alice Loomis was the maiden name of his present wife, the marriage ceremony taking place on the 20th of January, 1876. They have one son, William. In 1874, H. R. Wells established a bank, of which Mr. Webb has since had charge, also doing an extensive insurance business.

A. WEISER, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in York, York county, on the 6th of July, 1833. He was engaged in farming pursuits until the age of twenty-one years, then entered mercantile life in the western part of that State, and in 1857, came to Decorah, Iowa, where he formed a partnership with his brother in the drug business. On 14th of August, 1861, Miss Olive L. Rogers became his wife; she died in September, 1867, leaving three children. He came to Preston in 1866, and opened a small drug store, but in 1875, moved to his present large and finely furnished building. In 1876, he married Miss Ida Norman, a daughter of one of the pioneers of this county, the ceremony taking place on the 6th of June. This union has been blessed with two children. Mr. Weiser owns the finest brick residence in this locality.

C. A. WHEELER was born in Yates county, New York, on the 4th of August, 1825. When he was quite young, he entered a woolen factory in Dresden, and remained in that occupation in different parts of the State until twenty-one years old. Then came to Michigan, but returned to New York in about a year, and soon after removed to Ohio. While there he married Miss Harriet Allen, in 1852. They afterward resided in Michigan, and in 1861, came to this place. Mr. Wheeler leased the Preston Woolen Factory, with Mr. Wallace as partner, for a number of years. The firm then bought the property, and some time after Mr. Wheeler purchased the interest of his partner, and has since continued in the business. He has one daughter, May, and a son named Charles, died when young.

REUBEN WELLS, one of the old settlers and prominent political men of this county, was born in Washington county, New York, on the 17th of November, 1802. When he was seven years old

the family moved to Luzerne, Warren county, where Reuben received his education. He was afterward engaged in mercantile and lumbering pursuits, at the same time studying law, and in 1856, was admitted to the bar at Glen's Falls in the same county. He was married in 1828, to Miss Catherine Leaven, who bore him two children, one of whom is living. Mr. Wells was a member of the New York State Legislature for two terms, and always took an active part in political and educational affairs. In 1857, he came to Fillmore county and took land in York township upon which he lived until 1863, when he came to Preston. On the organization of the town of York he was chosen Chairman of the first board of Supervisors, was also Chairman of the first board of County Commissioners. He was elected County Attorney in 1862, and filled the office two years; was a member of the State Senate in 1859 and 1860. When the village of Preston was organized he was its first Mayor and retained the office three terms, has also held other offices of trust and has been Court Commissioner for the past twelve years. Mrs. Wells died on the 8th of January, 1877. On the 27th of November, 1879, Mr. Wells married Mrs. Mary A. McKenny, who died on the 16th of February, 1882. Since coming to this place Mr. Wells has been engaged in the practice of his profession.

EDWIN O. WILSON is a native of Norway, born on the 15th of September, 1821. He attended the public school near his home, and graduated when seventeen years old, after which he taught school three years. In 1843, he came to America and

soon to Boone county, Illinois, thence to Mineral Point, Wisconsin, where he was employed in the lead mines. He purchased land in Boone county, Illinois, in 1846, but sold some years later on account of ill health, and came to this place. In 1848, Miss Betsey Olson became his wife. They located a farm on section nineteen, Preston township, and immediately erected a log cabin, 14x20 feet, remained in it two years, then built their present frame building and have since added to their farm. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had twelve children; L. Matilda, John, Ellen, Ann, Clara, Sophia, Mollie, Osman, Edwina, Minnie, Willie, and Bernhard. Ellen died in 1879, aged twenty-seven years.

JOHN VAIL, one of the oldest settlers of this place, was born in Pennsylvania in 1825. When about seventeen years old he commenced learning the carpenter trade at which he was employed in his native State until 1852. He then came west, resided in Iowa one and a half years and moved to Preston where he located a claim on the present site of the Court House. He was joined in matrimony with Miss Margaret Ream in 1854. In 1855, Mr. Vail sold his farm and moved to Bristol township where he purchased land and remained twenty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Vail had eleven children, eight of whom are now living. Mrs. Vail died in 1871. His present wife was formerly Miss A. M. Pond. This union has been blessed with three children, two of whom are living. On the 18th of April, 1882, they moved west, intending hereafter to make their home in Montana.



CANTON.

CHAPTER LV.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—INCIDENTS—
POLITICAL—TOWN BONDS—INDUSTRIAL ENTER-
PRISES—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—LENORA—ELLI-
OTA—BOOMER—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town with this oriental name is the second on the southern tier from Houston county, with Newburg on the east, Iowa on the south, Harmony on the west, and Amherst on the north. It has the regular thirty-six sections of a government town.

The township is particularly adapted to tillage purposes and stock raising, as it is well watered with springs, yielding water of great purity, and in abundance. The soil is varied and of superior quality, while the timber and stone is ample for home use, although a large part of the whole town is under a high state of cultivation. In the north-east part Richland Prairie comes down into the town to the vicinity of Lenora, while in the extreme southern part, a narrow strip of Looking Glass Prairie is found. North of this the first settler found burr oak openings, with a scattering but fair growth. Since the suppression of the fires the timber has been gradually encroaching on the prairie. But this has been arrested by the cultivation of the land, and the whole western part of the town has been transformed into a beautiful prairie dotted with charming groves. Along the central part of the eastern town line it is more broken, with occasional stony points, and with heavier timber. The northern and southern parts of the town have a dark loam, while the remainder is of a clayish nature and very productive. The "sink holes" in this town are quite numerous.

A stranger coming into the town would not fail to notice the fine buildings and well kept farms which give such an air of thrift and prosperity to the inhabitants, who maintain the front rank in modes of farming. The creameries are well sup-

plied, and stock raising is rapidly absorbing remunerative attention. It is really a model township.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

It is not unlikely that the town of Canton received the first white settler in the county, in the person of Albert Nichols, who came by the way of Iowa, and secured land and a home in sections twenty-five and thirty-six on the 7th or 8th of March, 1851, and remained through the following winter, it is supposed, the solitary inhabitant of Fillmore county, a veritable Alexander Selkirk

"Monarch of all he surveyed,
His rights there were none to dispute."

He was from the state of New York, and appreciated the value of wood and water, which he had seen wanting in so many places during his prospecting. While he secured his wood and water he got very poor land. He was an active, pushing man, built the first saw-mill hereabouts, was an active politician and remained in town until the year 1860, when he moved to the vicinity of Windom, in Jackson county.

In the spring of 1852, other settlers began to appear, among them the Kingsbury brothers, four in number; S. V., John, Martin, and Charles, from New York State, who came direct from Rockford, Illinois, with teams, and selected their farms near the town line of Newburg. S. V. Kingsbury secured the south half of the southwest of section eighteen, on which he put up a shanty in the spring of 1853, and has since made his home there.

John Kingsbury staked off a claim at the same time, but made no improvements then, moving up to Carimona; returning, however, the next year and taking a farm in section thirteen, where he has since resided.

Martin Kingsbury secured a homestead in Preston, where he now lives.

Charles Kingsbury took his claim just east of the town line, in Newburg, and the brothers all lived together there the first winter, but his place was soon sold.

It is evident that two men, whose names are said to have been Washburn, had located on section two and been frightened away by the Indians, as they had left evidences of improvement, but were gone in 1852.

At this early day there was a land claimant here who rivaled the heirs of Jonathan Carver in his pretensions. His habitation was just south of where Lenora now is, and in addition to the 160 acres around his cabin, he claimed thousands of acres and proceeded to stand guard over it with a shot gun, threatening to shoot any man who should presume to drive a stake anywhere in his vast domain. He was a regular "bulldozer," although this was long before the coining of that graphic word. His pretensions were based upon the right of conquest or discovery, as he declared that he had hunted all over this region before the advent of other white men. In humble imitation of the civilized nations of the globe, he succeeded in making his claims so far respected that he realized quite handsomely from his methods. He sold 400 acres to Elijah Austin, besides many others to the new comers. He was a married man, coming from Wisconsin, and had raised a family, and after some years he left for pastures new, still further west, but his remains now occupy a lot the ordinary length and breath of a human form.

Godfrey Wolford was a character who put in an appearance in the summer of 1852, from Ohio, with his wife and children, and stuck his stakes in section twenty-three, in the southeast quarter, on what is now the farm of George A. Bacon, Jr. Here he lived and worked and fished and hunted, and told his stories for eight or ten years, and then went to Martin county, where he died in 1881.

In 1853, there were quite a number of accessions to the town, among them Nelson Darling arrived in the spring and went on to section twelve, but after a year or two removed to Newburg.

B. F. Tillotson came with the Onstine party and took land in Amherst, but his house was south of the town line, and in Canton. Tillotson married Hannah Onstine, and became a prominent man who is elsewhere mentioned. His farm finally became the County Poor farm.

Elijah Austin, already spoken of, came here

from Monroe county, Wisconsin, in 1853. His land was in sections eleven and fifteen. He was one of the first County Commissioners appointed by the Governor, was the first Postmaster in town, and in all respects a prominent man. In about 1856, he removed to the vicinity of Fari-bault, and afterwards farther west.

T. J. Eames took land in section ten, in 1853, on what is now the Sauer farm, and finally went to Texas.

One of the first comers was W. McHenry, who had the land afterwards belonging to Mr. Tillotson.

Shortly after Nichols settled, Archibald Donald took quite a tract of land in the eastern part of section thirty-six. He came from Scotland and remained awhile in Milwaukee, but in 1852, came to this town and remained until death, which was by drowning, at Preston, in 1865. Four of his sons are successful farmers in town. Most of the early settlers are gone.

James Graham was a settler in section twenty-five.

In the southwestern part of the town another settlement was commenced in 1853, coming from Moline, Illinois, headed by Captain Julius Elliott, the founder of Elliotta village. The year before he had come up the Mississippi to Wild Cat Bluff, and thence west as far as this region, which pleased him so much that he returned, and was instrumental in bringing quite a colony, among them Matthew Williams and Mr. Syford, who came with a team, bringing lumber from Iowa. Elliott took the southwest quarter of section thirty-two. Williams quarrelled with the others and went to Houston county, where he afterwards flourished as a defaulting County Treasurer. Syford remained on section thirty-three for about seven years, when he went to Kansas. Captain Elliott brought his family here in May. Robert Armstrong, the only remaining one of this colony, took the southwest quarter of section thirtythree, where his home has since been.

William Marley and Mathias Heard came also from Moline with six yoke of oxen, some cows and other stock. They had been river men on the lower Mississippi. Heard secured a place in section thirty-one, but afterwards sold and went to Harmony, and finally to Kansas, where he is now. Marley located in section thirty-one, and afterwards in section twenty-nine. He was a native of

Baltimore, Maryland, and is now in Kansas.

Several claims were made this summer, and there was rather serious trouble in adjusting the ownership question that arose.

Elder William Bly planted himself in the southeast quarter of section thirty-two. He was a preacher, but not a member of this colony. He soon sold to Charles B. Kimball, whose widow now lives on the place. These settlements occurred in 1853.

E. P. Eddy also arrived in 1853, and secured a foothold in section one. He now lives in Amherst and is a leading citizen.

Silas Pennock got here in 1854, and stationed himself where he has since lived. He is now one of the very oldest settlers in Canton. Up to 1857 there was quite a rush of men seeking homes in the then "Far West."

Prominent among the pioneers not already mentioned who came in and located in the above region, should be named James M. Graham, Dr. J. M. Wheat, the present State Senator, Elder Dyer, John Jacobson, Lyman Seelye, George McMaster, Mr. Bryant, William Armstrong, Wheeler Brothers, William and Horace, Patrick McKenny and others.

EARLY BIRTHS.—There is always more or less rivalry as to the first birth in any town, and in the county, and one is here presented that may upset the rival claims of many who have been anxious for this distinction. David Donald, son of Archibald and Elizabeth Donald, was born on the 7th of January, 1853. He is married, and lives on his well-improved farm in section thirty-five.

The first girl born here must have been Eliza A. Armstrong, daughter of Robert and Eliza Armstrong, who was born on the 25th of July, 1853. She still lives in town.

THE FIRST MARRIAGE.—From the most reliable information obtainable, John M. Kingsbury and Cordelia West were united in the bonds of wedlock by Elder William Bly, on the 25th of July, 1854. They still, with their family, live in town.

FIRST DEATH.—A step-child of Mr. Nelson Darling was taken away in the summer of 1853, and was buried on section twelve on the farm of H. L. Tolifson.

INCIDENTS.

A BEAR STORY.—The following story would probably be told by every old settler in town three hundred and sixty-five times a year if so

many new listeners should come along. The incident, as here related, is as near the truth as will ever be told, unless one should hear "the bear's side of the story."

In the fall of 1856, the footprints of a large bear were discovered in the light snow. This at once caused a ripple of excitement, and Warren J. Howell followed the trail to a "sink hole," which, in this case, was perhaps fifteen feet across at the top, and a dozen feet below it became narrow, like a well, with jagged stone sides, which would permit a man or bear to ascend or descend. This part of the shaft was about twenty-five feet deep. A few feet from the bottom was a lateral crevice or pocket about ten feet in extent under the ledge, and here his bearship had taken refuge. Quite a party had assembled, and various methods suggested to dislodge this terrible "*ursa major*." Smoking was resorted to without effect, as no current could be made to carry it to his snug retreat. Finally the remembrance of General Putnam and the wolf came to their relief, and Mr. Howell, strapping his gun to his back, went down, not yet knowing the position of Mr. Bruin. Discovering the cave, he called for a pole and succeeded in punching the animal so that he started to come out, but the way was blocked by the human intruder, who fired and wounded the bear in the shoulder, and also extinguished his light. The proximity was getting uncomfortable, and Mr. Howell suddenly remembered that he wanted to see a man at the mouth of the hole, and so he made no unnecessary delay in getting out. This ended the first round, and first blood was awarded to the man. After the smoke of the battle had cleared away, Mr. Howell returned to the fray, and this time the brute was laid low, and after an infinite amount of engineering and tugging and hauling he was brought to the surface, the hero of the encounter escorted to his home, and the bear steak duly distributed. This vertical cavern is about a mile and a half north of Boomer, but has never been thoroughly explored, and it is possible that it is an entrance to subterranean chambers that may rival the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky.

ANOTHER BEAR STORY.—One day in those early times, Mr. Nichols, who was a redoubtable hunter, was notified that there was a big bear in the brush, so he took his gun and started in pursuit and soon came up with the unsuspecting

brute, as he lay in the thick underbrush, and creeping up within suitable distance, fired, killing the animal at the first shot. On coming up to the spot he found, very much to his chagrin, that it was a black calf belonging to Mr. Graham. Here was a dilemma. The question was how to get out of the scrape? His genius proved equal to the emergency. He went around to Mr. Graham and wanted to buy a calf, and after considerable higgling, succeeded in making the purchase, and then he incautiously told the story, which he ever regretted, as it has often been repeated as a huge joke on him.

INDIAN STORY.—In 1862, at the time of that Indian panic among the settlers, John Glass, who lived in the southwest part of the town, on hearing that the Indians were coming, seized a pitchfork and started for Decorah, and sure enough, as he was making the best of his way in the shadowy darkness, what should confront him but a stalwart Indian right in the path. Feeling, with the Hibernian, that the only way to avoid a danger is to meet it square in the face, he charged upon the enemy, transfixing with his pitchfork, and breaking the tines in a charred and grinning stump, that had no murder in its wooden heart. Mr. Glass survived the conflict, and returned after his masterly retreat, to tell the tale of the fields he had won.

POLITICAL.

At the meeting to organize the town on the 11th of May, 1858, there was a spirited contest over the name, and quite a number were suggested, but the struggle was finally narrowed down to two names, "Elyria," suggested by E. P. Eddy, and that of "Canton" proposed by Fred Flor. The vote declared in favor of Canton, but the Elyria party gave up reluctantly, and the first town book ordered had this name on it. It thus got on Mr. Bishop's map, published about that time, but it was never the legal name of the town.

At this election Mr. E. P. Eddy and William S. Marsh were sworn in as judges, and William Willford and S. V. Kingsbury as clerks. The meeting was at the log school house in Lenora. According to the record the following persons were elected, although several parties think there must have been a different result: Supervisors; J. Woodle, Chairman, O. Holmes, and William Marley; Justices of the Peace, Silas Pennock and John Cleg-horn; Constables, G. R. Miller and William Wilkinson; Clerk, E. F. Dyer; Assessor, S. V. Kings-

bury; Collector, C. B. Kimball; Overseer of the Poor, Reese Rush.

The town was divided into nine road districts, and a tax of two days work levied for each person not exempt by law.

On the records up to 1860, the name Elyria is carried along in the town books when it is dropped out of sight. There are in town now seventeen road districts.

RAILROAD BONDS.—In 1879, a proposition was made to bond the town, to assist in the construction of the Narrow Gauge railroad. At the first election the proposition was rejected by a good round majority, but the money must be had in some way, and so a second town meeting was held. The officers of the road were deeply interested, particularly those who lived in Preston, and the citizens of the county seat generally were anxious as to the result, and were well represented at the polls. Carriages were procured to convey the voters to the polls, and the point was carried, though there are many in the town who have not cheerfully acquiesced in the result, and still talk of "intimidation" and "bulldozing," to mention no harsher charge. There is some satisfaction, however, that there is a railroad, as it furnishes a market right at home without those long "hauls" which so rapidly absorb profits. In the fall of 1879, the town issued bonds to the amount of \$12,000, to assist in building the Narrow Gauge railroad. The bonds bear seven per cent. interest and are to run twenty years unless sooner paid. At the spring election in 1882, it was voted to pay \$1,000 of the principal.

TOWN OFFICERS FOR 1882.—Supervisors, J. R. Nelson, Chairman, G. E. Mahaffey, and George Johnson; Clerk, George W. Harsh; Treasurer, P. H. Harsh; Assessor, S. S. Willford; Justices of the Peace, C. W. Graham and James Manuel; Constables, J. W. Graham and Conrad Abrahamson. At this meeting the usual vote against granting licenses to sell intoxicating beverages was passed, there being eighteen votes for license and two hundred against it. This town has never permitted saloons and feels proud of the record.

EARLY INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES.

A tannery was started in 1859, by William Bursell, on section twenty-five. A building 18x22 feet was first put up and quite a business was

done for two years. His bark mill was placed on a large stump for a foundation and was also utilized for grinding corn.

SAW-MILL.—In 1859 or '60, a saw-mill was constructed about twenty rods below the spring on the farm of Mr. Nichols, it had an over-shot water wheel twenty feet in diameter. The building was 18x40 feet, with a perpendicular saw that would cut three or four hundred feet of lumber a day. This was kept in motion for about four years.

THE WINCH MILL.—About the time that Nichols' mill stopped making saw dust, Marshall Winch put up a mill about a mile and a half southwest of Lenora, which was not unlike the other, except that it had a better power. A brother, Asel, finally bought the affair and a few years after a freshet washed it out.

SORGHUM MILL.—In 1880, a mill was erected 30x84 feet, on the farm of P. Brode, near the railroad. It has a four horse-power press run by an engine of fifteen horse-power and has a twenty foot Cook evaporator. It can turn out several hundred gallons of syrup in a day, which is purified by the best processes. The establishment was built and is owned by six enterprising settlers: Dan. O. Brien, G. W. Sprague, S. P. Sprague, G. M. Traxler, Frank Allison and P. Brode. It is a valuable enterprise.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 20.—This was set off from a district north of it extending into Amherst. The schoolhouse was built in 1867, and is on the southeast corner of section eight and cost about \$600. The first school was taught by Miss D. Stewart.

DISTRICT No. 21.—In 1858, Elder W. Morse, a Baptist clergyman, began teaching school from one house to another. In 1860, the present house was built on the farm of Josiah Fay in section eighteen.

DISTRICT No. 22.—In 1855, a school was opened in a house built the year before by A. Eastman, in section fourteen, on the northwest part, but the next year was removed to the southeast of the same section. The building is now used by William Willford as a stable. The first school was taught by Miss Clarisa Eddy. The schoolhouse was built in 1865, and is on section fourteen.

DISTRICT No. 23.—On the east of section twenty-five the first school was kept in a claim shanty belonging to John Graham, on what is now the farm

of Engebert Ellingson. This was in the fall of 1856. In the winter of 1857-58, a log house was constructed for school purposes on section thirty-six, on land now owned by J. Donald. The present brick schoolhouse was built in 1872, at a cost of \$800 besides volunteer labor. The first teacher in the district was Miss Sarah West Benedict.

DISTRICT No. 24.—In 1866 the first school was called to order in the present schoolhouse by Miss Alice Baker Sprague, and the regular sessions have since been held there. At the first school there were twenty-six names on the register. The location is on the southeast corner of section twenty-eight.

DISTRICT No. 26.—In a frame house of W. Willford's on section twenty-one, in 1862, the first school was opened by Miss Hannah Bursell and taught here for a single term, when a temporary frame structure was put up near the east line of the same section, and there one term was also taught. Then the present schoolhouse was built on section sixteen, at a cost of about \$300.

The schools of the town are well supported, good teachers are employed and good work is accomplished.

RICHLAND POST-OFFICE.

About the first Post-office in the county, in this vicinity, was at the house of Elijah Austin, just south of the village of Lenora, on the present farm of William S. Hoyt, in section eleven, with Mr. Austin as Postmaster. This was before a mail route was established, and it was usual for some settler to bring it from Decorah. When Austin's family moved away the office went to the house of B. F. Tillotson. It was called Richland, and afterwards went to Amherst.

LENORA VILLAGE.

This is an elder sister among the villages of Fillmore county. Its location is in the northeastern part of the town and southern part of that fertile region, Richland Prairie. Its advantages as a townsite are its surroundings. As a trading point with several States it had for a time a promising existence, and would have gone on prospering had not the magnetic force of the railroads on either side drawn its vitality away.

ITS EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The projector of this townsite was Elder John L. Dyer, an enthusiastic Methodist minister, who, in 1855, took the west half of the southeast and the east half of the south-

west quarter of section two. In the year 1856, he solemnly set off the southwest forty for a town site, and with a zeal, which was certainly laudable at that time, proposed to sell lots and appropriate the avails to the building of a large Methodist church. It was to be of stone and in the basement there was to be a school or academy, which should be denominational in its teachings.

Mr. Dyer devoted his energies to this object in his ponderous and energetic way, and many lots were sold, some of them realizing \$60 each. In the winter of 1856 and '57, stone was hauled for the building and work was commenced. The walls were nearly up when the panic of 1857 struck the enterprise and left poor Mr. Dyer stranded on the shore of hopelessness, and his work to crumble under the remorseless action of the elements.

Mr. Dyer, it is believed, was originally from Galena, Illinois. He had a daughter, who kept his house, and three sons, who were seldom at home. One of them became a Judge and was shot by a mob at a Court House, in Colorado; another was drowned in the service during the war, and the other son, Samuel, has lived in Rushford but is now in Colorado.

STORES.—Mr. Dyer, in 1856, put a small stock of goods in a cement building diagonally opposite the present hotel, and his son Joshua managed it.

In 1859, W. S. Hoyt, opened quite a stock of goods in the old hotel, worth \$2,000, and he paid \$300 for the building and two lots.

From that time the village has continued to have from two to four stores. At present E. D. Washburn has a compact stock of goods. W. F. Stevens has a large stock of general merchandise and does a good business, he also does a jewelry business and carries quite a stock of those goods.

HOTEL.—During the summer of 1859, Charles Churchill put a tavern on the present site of Washburn's store, which was materially remodeled for its present purpose.

Mr. A. C. Seelye is the good natured landlord of the present hotel. He is an old settler and remembers many early incidents.

BLACKSMITH.—A. S. Busse has carried on blacksmithing since 1873, and has a good shop.

PHYSICIAN.—Dr. J. M. Wheat is one of the early pioneers of the county and has lived in or near the village since 1856. He has an extensive practice.

LENORA POSTOFFICE.—Charles B. Willford was

appointed Postmaster in the winter of 1856, and Joshua Dyer was his deputy, who kept the office at his store. Afterward Mrs. Bennet acted as deputy, with the office at her house in the village; Then John Hobart had the office at his store, and was followed by William Smith, and on his death his wife, received his commission. George Johnson held it in his store until it was burned in 1878, when A. C. Seelye had it at his hotel for a few months, when the present Postmaster, N. J. Willsie was appointed. He keeps the office at his house, and has an original method of delivery, which is quite convenient and expeditious.

LENORA CEMETERY.—The land for a burial place was purchased of William Smith and O. F. Holmes at a very early day. Austin Eastman's remains were the first to be deposited there, in the fall of 1856. The records in regard to the early cemetery organization are lost, but another organization was effected on the 7th of September, 1867, with regular officers, rules, etc. The lot is elevated somewhat, and with its fine monuments makes a beautiful appearance.

DISTRICT NO. 19, OR LENORA DISTRICT.—School is said to have been kept in the limits of this district before any other in the county, although it is impossible to tell how many others will claim a like distinction. It is certain, however, that a large log schoolhouse was built in this district in the spring of 1854, just east of the present hotel. The district was then very large, and men for miles around took part in its construction. It was 20x26 feet. A school was soon opened with Miss Lucinda Miller at the teacher's desk. She is now Mrs. Caleb Onstine, of Chatfield. This building was utilized as a church and for public meetings, and during vacations, James M. Graham used it as a residence while he was fitting up an abode for himself.

A large number living south of Lenora, required nearer accommodations and so in 1856, it was determined to build a schoolhouse near the north line of section fourteen, which was done, and Miss Martha Streater, now Mrs. S. V. Kingsbury, presided over the first youthful gathering, and for a time the school in the village was closed. In the new house Dr. J. M. Wheat and Silas Pennock were among the first teachers. New district organizations have very much reduced the size of its former dimensions. In 1865, the present commodious building was erected in the village.

METHODIST CHURCH.—The first preaching in what is now the Lenora circuit, was by Rev. Benjamin Crist, an early Methodist missionary, who made trips on foot between Brownsville and Chatfield, and made an occasional detour to this place to hold meetings in some cabin. As early as 1854, he had services in the house of Mrs. J. Streator.

On the appearance of Elder Dyer he held meetings in the schoolhouse. The first quarterly meeting was held on the 28th of April, 1855.

As already related, Mr. Dyer began to build the church on a grand scale, but the services still continued in the little schoolhouse. There was a short conference about 1860, and Rev. James Cowden and Rev. John Door were here. Rev. W. H. Soule followed them. In 1863, Rev. Charles J. Hayes was stationed here.

In 1865, Rev. Mr. Mapes was called to this charge. He was a worker and began the erection of a church, being greatly assisted by James M. Graham who gave time and money to the work. The new structure was commenced within the walls of the old building. A mason was employed and Mr. Mapes and Mr. Graham "attended" him, mixing the mortar and conveying it and the stone to the skilled workman who laid it up. In this way it was built, and rude seats put in, and it was dedicated in 1866, Elder Daniel Cobb presiding.

In 1866, J. Lamberson was assigned to this place and Elliota. Rev. I. H. Richardson was here in 1868, remaining two years. Rev. J. W. Stebbins was then here two years, and he was followed by Rev. W. T. Broughton. In 1874, Rev. E. A. Terwilliger was the pastor. The next preacher was Rev. W. A. Miles, followed by Rev. W. M. Bowdish. In 1879, Rev. E. S. Bunce had charge. In 1881, Rev. T. H. Kinsman was stationed here. It is one of the strongest congregations in the vicinity.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—This society was organized about 1857, with the following members: I. N. Smith and wife, James Lynn and wife, and John Miller, at the house of the latter, Rev. Ira Tracey, of Spring Valley, officiating. Meetings were held at the log schoolhouse. Mr. Tracy was followed by the old pioneer, Rev. W. W. Snell, now at Rushford, and this became a branch of the Rushford society. From February, 1859, to some time in 1861, Mr. Snell came regularly once in two weeks. Rev. George Bent was the next expounder of the gospel; he remained to

preach every second Sunday for nine years, and was followed by Rev. John A. Cruzen, from Iowa, who supplied the pulpit for five months. Rev. C. A. Marshall followed, remaining for about three years, having service once in two weeks. Rev. H. R. Lamb was the next supply, then Rev. James A. Mitchell. In 1876, Rev. George Sterling officiated. Rev. Charles W. Wiley preached here up to the 25th of April, 1880, having appeared in 1878. All these ministers were connected with congregations in Iowa. The meetings have been held in the Methodist church, but now there is no regular service.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—There is no regular organization in this form of belief, but Rev. Preston Barr, of Lanesboro, comes here once in two weeks and supplies the congregational needs, using the Methodist church as a place of worship.

BAPTIST CHURCH.—As early as 1854, Elder William Bly came here on a missionary tour from Elliota, and as there were no roads he blazed the trees as he came, to find his way back. He had service at the house of Mr. Austin in section eleven, which was north of the present village. In 1856, an organization was effected, with Mr. Bly as preacher. Rev. Mr. Sheldon and Rev. Mr. Morse, were afterwards here. The meetings were in the schoolhouse. So many of the members moved away that the meetings were finally discontinued.

LENORA ARCHEAN SOCIETY.—In the year 1859, a literary society was organized at Lenora, called the Archeon Society, the object of which was to improve in composing and expressing their thoughts on paper. A paper was made up, composed of the articles written by members of the society and others, and named "The Monthly Union," and read once a month in the Lenora log schoolhouse, by some member of the society who had been chosen at some former meeting as editor. The names of some of the members of the Archeon Society were, E. F. Dyer, W. W. Braden, William Willford, S. V. Kingsbury, Henry Titus, W. C. Jackson, Mrs. Sherburne Stevens, Miss Maria Streator, and Miss Mary Simms. William Willford was first editor. The society kept up its organization for about three years, and when the "Union" was read there was always a crowded house to listen to the articles written by the home talent of Lenora. When the rebellion commenced the society was obliged to discontinue the "Union." The members of the society were profited by the enter-

prise, and the early days of Lenora will be long remembered from "The Monthly Union" of 1858.

ELLIOTA VILLAGE.

In the summer of 1853, when this region was first settled, Captain Elliott, whose claim proved to be on the southwest of section thirty-two, planned to have a village here, and gave away lots to all who would improve them, and as soon as the land was in the market it was platted and recorded. A store was started, and a hotel, by the enterprising proprietor, and in 1854, he sold his stock of goods to Harvey Marsh who managed the business up to February, 1855, when the hotel and store were both burned, but Mr. Marsh at once rebuilt.

John Boone next put up a large stone store, and it still stands, with "wholesale and retail" visible on the front. At one time there were four stores, with hotel, shops, and other village concomitants.

John Cleghorn also soon put in a good stock of goods, and it is said dug the first well. He was a member of the constitutional convention, and has since been Receiver in the land office in Sioux City, Iowa, besides holding other positions.

This was at one time a stage line center, Walker's Dubuque and St. Paul line being among the number. The old Territorial road was east of Elliott's claim, and there was great rivalry between this place and Syford's, who also kept a hotel, as to the travel. It was finally brought through the new village, and prosperity seemed to be a secured promise, but to-day it is more than a deserted town, for the village itself has deserted, and gone to Boomer, and its old business men are among the most successful ones in the new village.

ELLIOTA SCHOOL, DISTRICT No. 25.—The initial school was in the winter of 1855-56, in an addition to the house of C. B. Kimball, and it was presided over by Miss Sarah Allen, of Bellevue. This was east of the village, and during the following summer it was kept at the house of Andrew Cheney. In 1856, the old stone schoolhouse was constructed. This served the purpose up to 1869, when it was burned, and after quite a bitter contest a new one was put up at a cost of about \$500, on the northeast corner of section thirty-one, and the regular district school has been kept there since.

POSTOFFICE.—A Postmaster was commissioned here in 1854, Captain Elliott holding the document. He was succeeded by Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Wilcox, Mr. Manuel, and finally by Dr. Sturgeon, who sur-

rendered the pouch key in April, 1882, and closed the office.

ELLIOTA CEMETERY.—Is located on the State line south of the village plat. Captain Elliott's child was the first to find a resting place here.

RELIGIOUS.—Elder Bly preached in Mr. Kimball's residence and other places, which was the first here.

The Second Adventists, or Millerites, pitched a tent here and created considerable excitement at one time, the Rev. Mr. Sheldon being the Evangelist.

METHODIST CHURCH.—Service in this interest was first held in the old stone schoolhouse, which, some time after that, was burned. The walls were purchased, and it was repaired, and a spire now surmounts the structure. Among others who have officiated here may be mentioned: Revs. C. Hayes, J. Lamberson, I. H. Richardson, J. W. Stebbins, W. T. Broughton, E. A. Terwilliger, W. A. Miles, W. M. Bowdish, E. S. Bunce, and T. H. Kinsman. It is presumed that the meetings will be discontinued here as Boomer will absorb the congregation.

As to the earliest history, the first class was organized in 1857. The first quarterly meeting was held in November of that year, Rev. D. Cobb was the presiding Elder, with six or eight members. In the winter of 1857 and '58, there were great revivals.

REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—The first minister was the Rev. M. Stevenson, a missionary from Janesville, Wisconsin, about 1865. He had service in schoolhouses and in the Methodist church, and remained about two years when Rev. J. Buck was appointed by the Presbytery. He was here for two years and during that time the church, 40x60 feet, was constructed. Several others have been here since, but now there are no regular services.

BAPTIST.—In the first year of the settlement meetings were held at the house of Elder Bly. All parties, of whatever belief, turned out, as no other meetings were being held then. There is no record of any organization.

BOOMER OR CANTON VILLAGE.

This is a young village which has sprung into existence since the opening of the Narrow Gauge railroad, late in December, 1879. The Post-office is Boomer, the Post-office authorities having with great good sense refused to multiply the liability

of mis-sending communications by adding another Canton to the confounding number already in existence. As the village was "booming" when the order came to suggest a new name, in a spasm of enthusiasm the name Boomer was suggested by John Manuel and sent on. It is evident, however, that so long as there is one name for the village and another for the Post-office there will be more or less confusion, which a single name, that would at once distinguish it from all other places in the wide world would overcome. The village is located on the divide between Root River and the Iowa River system, and its growth and very fine prospering condition is due to the splendid farming country around.

Previous to the advent of the railroad, the farmers, to sell their produce or make their purchases, had to go to Lanesboro, Prestou, or Rushford, each of which were striving for the trade of this vicinity, which includes some of the best farming lands in the county. Since stock raising has become the staple business, the convenience of a village and railroad station right at their doors is certainly appreciated. Without question Canton village has secured much valuable trade that formerly went to other distant villages. The statistics of the railroad agent show that this has become a most important shipping point, as stock and other farm products come from quite a distance in Iowa for sale and shipment here.

Frank Adams, of Dubuque, the engineer of the railroad when building, perceiving the eligibility of the location for a village, bought thirty-two acres of land of C. Willford in section twenty-one, the same amount from John Olson in section twenty, five acres from J. Sullivan in section twenty-eight, and five acres from G. B. Hudson in section twenty-nine. It is so situated that the water from one part of the village runs into Root River and on the other into the state of Iowa. It will thus be seen that the village occupies parts of four sections. This was in the fall of 1879, and Mr. Adams immediately had the site surveyed and platted, and duly recorded with the name of Canton. The next spring 800 shade trees were set out, and about this time Charles Willford purchased a half interest in the property. In the spring of 1882, William Willford bought out Frank Adams, and the undisposed of lots now belong to C. & W. Willford, and B. E. Edwards.

The building of the village was commenced in

a small way when it was first laid out, by John Meyers, a man with an itinerating proclivity, who put up a board shanty for a boarding house. In a few days Dr. Abraham Wiltse put up a shanty which he also dignified by calling it a boarding house.

The first store was erected by David Donald, who at once put in a fine stock of goods, and took Joseph Ernest in as a partner. The business was continued but a short time. The building still stands on the east side of Main street and is now used by Miss Annie McLaughlin as a millinery store.

During the first part of the winter, John Manuel, who had a store in Elliot, commenced moving his store and goods, and by January, 1880, he had a good stock of general merchandise for sale. In a few weeks he moved up a larger building, 22x60 feet, and transferred his goods into this. At present the larger of these buildings is occupied by P. H. Harsh with hardware, and the smaller by H. C. Hillickson & Co. with general merchandise.

James Young commenced his store about the same time that the moving was going on. The structure was the first substantial building erected in town, and is 24x60 feet, and in point of time it is the third store in the village.

HOTEL.—The boarding houses above mentioned, after a time gave place to the "Commercial," a large building moved up from Elliot by L. D. Fay.

RAILROAD STATION.—The depot was first located about three quarters of a mile east of the present village, on the farm of A. Woodle. This was in fulfillment of the conditions under which the bonds were voted, viz: "that the depot should be the nearest to the east line of section twenty-one" the west line of which is in the center of the village. It remained there until the fall of 1881, when it was moved to the village. It is probably true that the annual shipments of live stock here exceed those of any other station in Fillmore county.

ELEVATORS.—Coincident with the building of the railroad, the elevator built by the railroad company went up. From the first it was operated by A. & T. McMichael, of McGregor, Iowa. It was opened on the 1st of December, 1879, and received about 21,000 bushels of grain the first month. It is 24x28 feet with a warehouse of like size at-

tached. The elevator has a capacity of 11,000 bushels. It is operated by a single horse.

About the same time another elevator was erected by McCormick & Co., of Lansing, Iowa. It has a capacity of 12,000 bushels. It is 24x24 feet, and a flat warehouse 16x24 feet is attached. A single blind horse here does the elevating. These establishments always pay well up to the Milwaukee and Chicago prices, of course after deducting the cost of transportation. And they buy whatever the producer has to sell.

BLACKSMITH.—S. G. Sands, the first winter of the village, got a shop built and started a fire in his forge. S. Boyd, who is still here, also began operations in another shop.

The village grew rapidly, and it already has a large number of business houses, which all seem to be doing well.

POST-OFFICE.—This was established in the fall of 1879, and, as already stated, called Boomer. John Manuel was the first Postmaster, and held the place with James Manuel as deputy, up to July, 1880, when James himself was appointed. It is kept in the new store.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Meetings were first held in the Billiard Hall of S. A. Capron in October, 1881, and have been kept up every two weeks since that time. It is now part of the Lenora charge, and Rev. T. H. Kinsman furnishes the supply. A contract has been made for a nice church, 26x52 feet, with a spire, and will cost \$1,700. The presumption is that when completed it will absorb the Elliott charge, and form a good substantial society.

VILLAGE SCHOOL.—When first recorded as a village the territory embraced the corners of four school districts, but in the fall of 1881, a new district, No. 174, was formed by taking forty acres from each of them, and thus making a new one from the 160 acres thus obtained. Arrangements are making to build a schoolhouse two stories high, with a belfry and other adornments, at a cost of about \$2,000. It will be 26x50 feet, have improved seats and suitable apparatus. The first school was taught by Miss May L. Mason in the house of George Hudson, in March, 1881.

CORNET BAND.—In the spring of 1882, the young men of the village organized a band, procuring their own instruments at a cost of \$187.77. They received instruction from Thomas Evans, of

Lanesboro, the citizens paying for the instruction by voluntary contributions.

PROSPER.

The vicinity of section thirty-six is called Prosper, as there is a Post-office of that name located here. Soon after the close of the war of the rebellion, Mr. E. B. Clark secured a Post-office and was appointed Postmaster, keeping the office at his house in section thirty-five. In about one year it went over the State line, with Enoch Rollins as Postmaster. In 1880, F. R. Miles succeeded to the position, and the office is now in his store near the railroad on the farm of Peter Brode, and has a daily mail.

CEMETERY.—An acre and a half was purchased by subscription in section twenty-five, on the present farm of M. C. Call. It is fenced and quite well kept, and is practically a free burial place, which is quite a consideration when we remember that with the prevailing fashion in obsequial observances, it is much more expensive to die than to live.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

C. ABRAHAMSON is a native of Iowa, born in Decorah on the 2d of October, 1857. At the age of ten years he went to Dane county, Wisconsin, and lived with an uncle for five years. He then returned to Decorah and learned the harnessmaker's trade, at which he was engaged three years. In 1877, Mr. Abrahamson moved to Lanesboro, worked at his trade for a time, and subsequently opened a livery stable, which he carried on about a year, then went to Dakota and found employment at different occupations. In 1880, he returned to Fillmore county and opened a harness shop in Canton, in which business he is still engaged. Miss Louisa Rognals became his wife on the 10th of December, 1879. They have one child, Robert L.

ROBERT ARMSTRONG, who came here in 1853, with the "Elliott Colony" is the only one of that number now living in the town. He is a native of England, born near London, and reared in Manchester, where he served an apprenticeship of seven years at the cabinet maker's trade. He came to America in 1847, and worked at his trade in the Middle States a few years, then in Gloucester, New Jersey. On the 1st of January, 1849, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Eliza Demington. They resided in Philadelphia for a time, and

in 1852, came to Rock Island, Illinois. The following spring they joined a company coming from Moline to Fillmore county, Minnesota. Mr. Armstrong took a farm in this township the same year, which he improved, and also worked some at his trade, but now devotes his entire attention to agricultural pursuits. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have had nine children, eight of whom are living.

S. AVERY, manager of the county poor farm since 1881, is a native of Rensselaer county, New York, born on the 11th, of April, 1834. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and when twenty-two years old came to Green Lake county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in different occupations and finally employed as clerk in a store at Ripon. In 1861, he came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, and the following year enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years; first on the frontier and then in the South. After his discharge he returned to Olmsted county and opened a general mercantile store in Pleasant Grove. He was united in marriage with Miss Helen D. Wooldridge on the 11th of November, 1868. They moved to Spring Valley in 1874, and Mr. Avery was interested in the wheat market and lumber transactions until 1881, when he was chosen to his present responsible office. He has a family of two children.

WILLIAM WALLACE BRADEN, a native of Iberia, Ohio, and the present State Auditor, is a son of Walter Braden and Margaret A. Bodley, and was born on the 3d of December, 1837. The Bradens and Bodleys were early settlers in Ohio, and are numerous and prominent in some parts of that State. The subject of this sketch received an ordinary district school education, and was reared to farming, which has always been his business. In November, 1854, he came to Fillmore county with his father, who is still living here, and is upwards of eighty years of age; his mother is also living, being several years younger. Fillmore county was very sparsely settled twenty-seven years ago, the Bradens being among the pioneers, settling at Lenora, where our subject now owns a well improved farm. Mr. Braden was a member of the legislature in 1866-67, and served eight years as County Treasurer. He is one of the most popular men of the younger class, in the county or State, being eminently trustworthy and true, alike to his friends and the public interests which he serves. In June, 1862, he enlisted in

the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, became First Lieutenant of Company K, and was soon after promoted to Captain. Before the regiment received marching orders southward, the Indian outbreak occurred, and in the autumn of 1862, it accompanied General Sibley in the Fort Ridgely and Camp Release campaign, and in 1863, shared in the toils and privations of the expedition across the plains to the Missouri River. Returning, the regiment went south as far as the Gulf of Mexico, and was mustered out in September, 1865. He was Provost Marshal, for some time, of the district of Southwest Missouri, comprising over one-third of the State, with headquarters at Springfield.

In politics Mr. Braden is a republican, straight, unwavering, prominent in the party, and a conscientious, as well as an earnest worker for its interests. In the Masonic Fraternity he is a Knight Templar, and prominent in local organizations. He was married to Miss Addie Griswold, of Spring Valley, in 1866. They have four children.

J. S. BEACH was born in Dunham, Lower Canada, on the 13th of October, 1826. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and remained in his native place until twenty-four years old, when he moved to Wayne county, New York. While there he married Miss Martha Dumelt and soon after removed to Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where he purchased a farm and resided about ten years. His wife died in 1863, and Mr. Beach sold his farm, and in 1867 came to this place, which has since been his home, his farm being located in section thirty-two. The maiden name of his present wife was Velzora Remick, a native of Massachusetts.

SIDNEY BOYD was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, on the 27th of September, 1850. His parents came to this place in 1864, and located a farm which Sidney made his home until he commenced learning the blacksmith trade in 1872. He afterwards opened a shop on his father's farm, which was the first in this township. On the 1st of November, 1874, he was united in marriage with Miss Emily A. Sutherland, who died in 1876, leaving one child. Mr. Boyd opened his present shop in the village of Canton, in 1879. He was married a second time on the 8th of June, 1881, his bride being Miss Dora Townsend.

A. S. BUSSE is a native of Germany, born near Berlin, Prussia, on the 18th of December, 1846. When he was five years old his parents came to

America, resided for three years in Philadelphia and then moved to Rock Island, Illinois. In 1855, they came to this township, and when seventeen years old the subject of this sketch commenced learning the blacksmith trade in Decorah, Iowa. His eyes failing him after about three years he was obliged to engage in other occupations, but in 1873, came to the village of Lenora and opened his present blacksmith shop. Miss Emma C. McDonald became the wife of Mr. Busse on the 20th of April, 1873. They have been blessed with three children.

GORWOOD BURSSELL, deceased, who was one of the pioneers of this place, was born in England in 1808. He was a blacksmith by trade, and worked at it in his native place until coming to America in 1830. He lived in Canada until 1855, when he came to this town, which was his home until his death on the 7th of June, 1879. His wife died the following September. Their son Thomas now owns the homestead. He was born in Canada on the 25th of June, 1845, and resided with his parents until their death. Miss Alvina Brode was the maiden name of his wife, whom he married on the 22d of September, 1865. They have four children.

PETER BRODE was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 7th of April, 1836. At the age of seventeen years he moved with his parents and located in Lee county, Illinois, where he remained, engaged in farming two years. In 1855, he became one of the pioneers of this place and selected a claim which he has since cultivated and made his home. He was joined in matrimony, on the 27th of September, 1863, with Miss Lucy B. Elliott, a native of Moline, Illinois, and a daughter of Captain Elliott, the pioneer settler of Elliot. Eight children have been born of this union, seven of whom are living. Mr. Brode gives a portion of his time to stock-raising, and is interested in a large sorghum mill located on his farm. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors for three years.

GEORGE BACON, a native of New York, was born in Oneida county on the 4th of November, 1831. He left home at the age of seventeen years, was engaged as traveling salesman for several years, and afterwards at the carpenter trade. He married Miss Sarah M. Payne on the 14th of March, 1858. The following year they came to Fillmore county, and in 1860, purchased their

present farm. For a short time after coming Mr. Bacon was employed at carpentering, but has since devoted his time to farming and stock-raising, giving considerable attention to the dairy business. Mr. and Mrs. Bacon have had eight children, six of whom are living.

JOSIAH CASTERTON is a native of England, born in Rutland county on the 9th of August, 1832. He resided with his parents until 1856, when he came to America and located in Illinois, thence, a year later, to Winneshiek county, Iowa. While there he married Miss Jane Kew on the 27th of February, 1864. The same year they moved to this township and purchased a farm in section thirty-one which is now well cultivated and has good substantial buildings. Mr. and Mrs. Casterton have had seven children, six of whom are now living.

S. A. CAPRON is a Canadian, his birth dating the 11th of August, 1840. When eighteen years old he came with his parents to Beloit, Wisconsin, remained thirteen years and came to this place where his father died. Mr. Capron then carried on the farm for a few years and still owns the same. He was married to Miss Nancy Penrod in December, 1875. One child, Nina, is the issue of this union. In 1878, they moved to Elliot and purchased the hotel there, but sold the following year and resided on a farm two seasons. In 1881, Mr. Capron opened his present restaurant and billiard hall.

JOHN O. COOK was born in Gloucester, England, on the 14th of August, 1817. In 1854, he left his native place with just money enough to come across the ocean; remained one year in Canada and came to Fillmore county, taking a claim in Harmony township, but was employed in the hotel in Elliot. He bought a house and lot in 1857, in which he put a stock of general merchandise and carried on the business five years, since which time the village has been his home. At the same time he carries on his farm in Harmony. He owns about three hundred and sixty acres in this vicinity. On the 22d of September, 1861, Miss Maria E. Marley became his wife. The union has been blessed with five children.

DAVID DONALD, the first white child born in this township, dates his birth the 7th of January, 1853. He lived with his parents in section thirty-six until after his father's death. On the 25th of December, 1879, he was joined in marriage with Miss

Eliza J. Frego. In 1881, he moved to his present farm in section thirty-five and has since devoted his time to its improvement.

WILLIAM DONALD was born in Scotland on the 17th of February, 1845. He came with his parents to America when about seven years old. Located in Milwaukee where he resided until the death of his father, soon after which he came to this place. He purchased a farm in section thirty-five to which he has since added, his lands now aggregating three hundred and fifty acres, a portion being across the State line in Iowa. Mr. Donald was Assessor of this town in 1881.

W. J. DEMARAY is a native of Canada West, born on the 15th of September, 1825. When twenty-one years of age he commenced life for himself, and in 1863, came to this county and was engaged in farming pursuits near Eliota for two years. He was married before coming here to Miss Rebecca A. Smith, the ceremony taking place on the 30th of June, 1860. They have two children, Melvin J., and Sarah H. A. Mr. Demaray has a fine farm near the village, well cultivated, good buildings and some fine stock.

JOHN DAGEN is a native of Ohio, born in Wellington, Loraine county, on the 2d of August, 1853. In 1860, the family moved to Ashtabula county, and six years later to Winneshiek county, Iowa. They have been residents of this place since 1869, John making his home with his parents until 1880, having purchased a farm just east of the village in 1875, on which he erected a fine \$2,000 house in 1880. On the 28th of July, of the latter year, Miss Lucinda Jane Ryan became his wife, and they immediately moved to their new house.

ARCHIBALD DONALD, deceased, one of the pioneers of this place, was born in Scotland in 1875. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and for some time had charge of an extensive estate in the "Highlands." He came to America in 1850, and two years later settled in this place, in section thirty-six. In 1865, while on his way to Rochester, he was drowned in the river. He left a wife and five children, all of whom are now living and reside in this vicinity.

JULIUS W. ELLIOTT, deceased, the founder of the village of Eliota, was born in Vermont in 1822. He learned the blacksmith trade in his native State and was engaged at the same in the middle and western States. He came to this section of the country in an early day, and returning to Moline,

Illinois, organized a company who were among the first settlers of this county, and located in different parts of the same. This was in May, 1853, and Mr. Elliott took land on which he afterward laid out the village of Eliota. He was the first Postmaster and first blacksmith in this place. In 1871, he moved to Missouri, where he died in 1876. He left a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom now live in Minnesota and Dakota.

THOMAS ELLIOT, a native of Ireland, dates his birth the 11th of June, 1802. When thirteen years old, he commenced learning the weaver's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years, after which he worked at the same until coming to America in 1831. He located in Rensselaer county, New York, where he engaged at his trade for a time, then gave his attention to agricultural pursuits, and in 1855, came to Fillmore county and purchased a farm in Harmony township. He soon returned to New York, and a year and a half later brought his family west, and resided on his farm in Harmony until coming to his present land in this place. The maiden name of his wife was Jane Lunda, who has borne him four children, three of whom are living. Mr. Elliot is the oldest member of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of this locality.

GODFREY FREGO is a Canadian, his birth dating in Maskinonge, Quebec, on the 17th of February, 1840. Since the age of fourteen years he has supported himself, engaging with farmers, and finally purchased land upon which he lived four years. On the 2d of May, 1860, he married Miss Mary E. Bates. In 1864, they came to this place and bought their present farm which contains three hundred and thirty-six acres, a portion of which is cultivated and the balance in timber. For two years Mr. Frego rented his farm, and was engaged in buying and shipping live stock, but has since devoted his time to farming. Mr. and Mrs. Frego have had five children, four of whom are living; Eliza J., George E., Murray I., and Hiram W.

C. W. GRAHAM is a son of James Graham, who was one of the pioneers of this place. C. W. was born on the 1st of May, 1843, in Hancock county, Ohio. He came here with his parents in 1854, and attended the first school in the township, and one of the first in the county. In 1864, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, Company B, and served one year. His wife was formerly

Miss Irene Nelson, whom he married on the 27th of October, 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Graham resided in Lenora village for a time, then moved to their farm which has since been their home. He has been Justice of the Peace for the past six years, and has also held other local offices.

G. M. GRAHAM, a brother of the subject of our last sketch, was one of the first white children born in this place, his birth dating the 20th of January, 1856. His father, James M. Graham, was one of the prominent early citizens of this place, giving liberally to all school and church purposes, and to him mainly is due the building of the Methodist church. He filled many town and county offices, and was a member of the Territorial Legislature in an early day. He was born in Madison county, Ohio, on the 19th of December, 1816, and married on his twenty-first birthday, his bride being Miss Susan Willford. Mr. and Mrs. Graham came to this township with their family in 1854, and located on a farm in section twelve. He died on the 31st of March, 1866. The farm has since been divided among the children, G. M. retaining that part on which the house was located. He attended the schools of this town, completing his education in Rushford, and afterward taught for five winters. In 1878, he returned to the farm, and has since made it his home, his mother living with him. His wife was formerly Carrie Dibble, the marriage taking place on the 6th of March, 1879. They have two children.

SIMON HOUCK was born on the 26th of February, 1819, in Northampton county, Pennsylvania. His father died when Simon was quite young, and his mother was afterward married to Samuel Brode. They moved to Cattaraugus county, New York, in 1828, and Simon learned the carpenter trade. He was joined in matrimony with Miss Elizabeth Gray, on the 5th of October, 1843. They resided on a farm in the latter county until 1851, when they removed to Rock Island, Illinois, from which place they drove to this township in 1856. Mr. Houck took land in section twenty-six, and erected a house in which they lived for a time, but has since built a more substantial dwelling, near which is a fine spring. Mr. and Mrs. Houck have had four children, three of whom are living. Besides his farm labor he is engaged in the manufacture of sorghum.

AVERY HERRICK is a native of Massachusetts, born in Berkshire on the 26th of January, 1823.

In 1840, the family removed to New York, and resided on a farm until 1856, when Avery started with a team to Minnesota. Arrived in Yucatan, Houston county, and remained a few weeks, then made a trip through the western and central part of the State, but finally returned to New York. Six years later he again came to Minnesota and located on a farm in Yucatan. While there he was married to Miss Nancy Barton, the event taking place on the 4th of October, 1869. In 1870, Mr. Herrick moved to a farm in Amherst township, and in 1875, took charge of the County poor farm, remaining there five years, when he purchased land in this place and has since made it his home.

P. H. HARSH was born in Hancock county, Ohio, on the 27th of June, 1858. He attended the schools of his native place, and afterward the Heidelberg College, of Tiffin. He left school when his father died, in 1875, and took charge of the farm. On the 31st of October, 1878, he was joined in marriage with Miss Ida A. Hoyt. They moved to this place in 1880, and Mr. Harsh opened a hardware store, where he keeps a large stock and also sells farm implements. Mr. and Mrs. Harsh have been blessed with two children.

HARMON HOYT is a native of Wayne county, New York, and dates his birth the 7th of August, 1818. He was married on the 27th of December, 1842, and remained at home until 1845. They then moved to Hancock county, Ohio, purchased a farm and made it their home until coming to this township in 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Hoyt have had six children, one of whom is dead.

HENRY HELLIKSON may be numbered among the early births in this county, his place of nativity being Newburg, and the date the 12th of October, 1853. His parents came here in 1852, and Henry resided with them until the age of twenty-one years when he entered the employ of C. N. Goddard, of Decorah, Iowa, and remained with him three years. While in that place he was joined in matrimony with Miss Annie Larson, the ceremony taking place on the 18th of September, 1880. In February, 1882, Mr. Hellierson opened a general store in this village, and has since done a good business. He has one daughter, Eva Maria.

O. F. HOLMES was born on the 22d of March, 1825, in Kirtland, Lake county, Ohio. His father died when he was sixteen years old, and he, with three other brothers, carried on the farm for nine

years. Miss Charlotte J. Bryant became the wife of our subject on the 2d of March, 1848. The four brothers started west in 1857, O. F. coming up the river to Brownsville, from whence he came to this place by team and located a farm in section three. In 1876, he rented his farm and moved to the village of Lenora, which he has since made his home. Mr. Holmes was the first Chairman of the board of Supervisors, and held the office three successive years, was appointed a member of the board of County Commissioners, and afterward elected to the same office, holding the position three years. He has a family of four children, one died when young.

H. H. HASKINS, M. D., was born in Middlesex, Vermont, on the 10th of September, 1844. He came with his parents to Columbia county, Wisconsin, when seven years old. In 1864, he enlisted in the Forty-ninth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, serving about one year in detached service in St. Louis, Missouri. After his discharge, he came to Fillmore county and was engaged in various pursuits until 1874, when he entered the employ of the Winneshiek Paper Mill Company, for whom he traveled three years. He subsequently studied medicine in the Iowa State University, graduating on the 7th of March, 1877. He was married in October, 1873, to Miss Mary W. Adams, who has borne him one child, Leon L. Dr. Haskins was engaged in the practice of his profession one year in Iowa, then came to this village and soon after opened a drug store, in which business he has since continued, and has a good trade.

JOHN JACOBSON, one of the old settlers and successful farmers of this section, is a native of Norway, born on the 29th of December, 1830. In 1842, he came to America with his parents and located in Racine county, Wisconsin, where his father died. John afterward supported himself, and in 1853, moved to Winneshiek county, Iowa, but the following year came to this township. He was married on the 3d of September, 1853, to Miss Annie Johnson. They have had eight children, four of whom are living. By good management, Mr. Jacobson has withstood the hard times, and is now the owner of 530 acres of land in this vicinity, has fine buildings and a well improved farm near the village of Lenora.

SEYMOUR V. KINGSBURY, one of the oldest residents of this place, is a native of New York, born

in Booneville, Oneida county, on the 27th of January, 1830. He resided at home with his parents until 1852, when, in company with three brothers, he started for the West. On reaching this township, they made their home with Albert Nichols for a short time, Seymour finally locating a farm in section thirteen, and the following spring commenced improving the same, and has since made it his home. He was obliged to go to Decorah, Iowa, a distance of twenty miles, for mail, and fifty miles to mill. On the 31st of August, 1859, he was united in marriage with Miss Maria Streeter. The result of the union is two children, Frank S. and LaDesha F. Mr. Kingsbury attended the first religious meeting and assisted in the organization of the first Sabbath school in Fillmore county.

HORACE KINGSBURY was born in Halifax, Windham county, Vermont, on the 22d of February, 1826. He was raised on a farm, and when old enough commenced work on the construction of a railroad, afterward operating a chair factory in his native State. In 1849, he was united in marriage with Miss Medelia Eames, the ceremony dating the 17th of May. They moved to Franklin county, Massachusetts, in 1853, and three years later came to Fillmore county, and pre-empted land in Newburg township, upon which they lived eleven years. In 1867, Mr. Kingsbury purchased the hotel at Lenora and carried on the same six years, then bought his present farm, which is just east of the village. Mr. and Mrs. Kingsbury had seven children; Horace E., Della E., Stella E., Charles H., William E., Clara B., and Gertrude Blanche. They are now childless, three having died in Newburg and four more in as many weeks in this place in 1877. His mother, who was born on the 8th of August, 1791, in Massachusetts, is living with Mr. Kingsbury.

A. KIMBALL is a son of C. H. Kimball, deceased, who was born in New Hampshire in 1809. He learned the cabinet-maker's trade when young, but devoted most of his life to farming. He located in Kane county, Illinois, in 1833, where the subject of this sketch was born in June, 1854. The family came to Fillmore county the same year and settled on a farm near Elliot, where the father died on the 13th of December, 1873. Our subject was married on the 26th of January, 1861, to Miss Emily Peacock. They resided on a farm near his father's, until 1878, when they removed to the village of Elliot. On the organization of

the village of Canton, Mr. Kimball opened a wagon repair shop, and in 1882, put in a stock of furniture and undertaker's goods. He was Justice of the Peace from 1873 to 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Kimball have been blessed with two children.

JOHN MILLER, a native of Seneca county, New York, was born on the 16th day of March, 1821. When young he learned the blacksmith trade, at which he was employed about ten years in Geneva and afterwards in Indiana. He was married at Havana, New York, on the 28th of October, 1849, to Miss Eveline Gifford. The result of the union is two daughters. In 1856, they came to Burr Oak, Iowa, but the following year located in Lenora, where Mr. Miller opened a blacksmith shop. While living in Burr Oak he took a farm in section twenty-seven of this township, to which he moved from Lenora some time after, and has since lived, giving a portion of his time to his trade.

GEORGE McMASTER was born on the 27th of April, 1830, in the state of Massachusetts, where he was reared and learned the spinner's trade. In 1849, he moved to Vermont where he married his wife, who was Miss Martha Cadman, and resided until 1853. They then came to Illinois, and in February, 1855, drove from Galeua to Decorah, Iowa, where they joined Captain Elliott's company and came to Fillmore county. Mr. McMaster located a farm in section thirty upon which he lived a number of years. He enlisted in Company D, of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, in 1864, and served one year. He built the first shanty between Elliota and Big Spring, on the St. Paul and Dubuque territorial road, and in 1869 sold his former farm and moved to his present, which is in section twenty-eight, near the village of Canton. His house is built of hewn blocks, six inches square, and one hundred and twenty acres of the farm is well cultivated. He devotes considerable time to stock raising. Mrs. McMaster died on the 12th of September, 1869, leaving six children; E. J., born the 27th of October, 1855; M. M., the 16th of November, 1858; John, the 16th of August, 1860; G. J., the 18th of August, 1862; David, the 3d of October, 1864; and M. J., the 26th of March, 1867. The two youngest, a son and daughter, are with their father.

GULIC A. MALAN is a native of Norway, born on the 16th of March, 1834. He came with his parents to America in 1857, direct to Minnesota, and located in the township of Harmony. Gulic was

joined in matrimony in 1860, with Miss Rachel Johnson. Their children are Edwin and Ole. He made his father's house his home until 1868, when he purchased two hundred acres in section four which is now well cultivated. Mr. Malan is largely interested in stock raising, his farm being peculiarly adapted for that purpose, with a stream and several springs. His residence is situated on an eminence which overlooks the villages of Newburg and Lenora.

JOHN MANUEL, a native of England, was born in Cornwall county, on the 29th of September, 1833. His advantages for obtaining an education were limited and when eleven years old he was employed at the brickmakers' trade, but went to sea at the age of fourteen. He finally became employed on the river as boatman, pilot, etc., and in 1855 came to America. The ship was wrecked off the coast of Newfoundland and the passengers were taken by the fishermen to Byron Island, where many died of starvation. Mr. Manuel finally reached Canada and worked his way to the United States, coming to Iowa in the fall of 1855, and the spring following to this county. In 1861, he opened a small brick store in Elliota and is now one of the successful business men and extensive land owners of Fillmore county. He was married in July, 1862, to Miss Phoebe Demaray, who has borne him four children. Mr. Manuel was Postmaster of Elliota for sixteen years. He opened a general mercantile store in Canton in 1879, and has since continued in the business, his residence being Elliota.

JAMES MANUEL is also a native of Cornwall county, England, born on the 8th of October, 1850. When nine years old he was engaged in copper and tin mines near Redruth and Truro, remaining in that occupation ten years. He came to America in 1869, and directly to Elliota where he entered the store of his uncle, John Manuel, and in 1873, was chosen assistant Register of Deeds. At the expiration of the term he returned to his former position, and in 1879, when his uncle opened his store in Canton, took charge of the store at Elliota, and in June of the following year bought the business. He was joined in wedlock on the 19th of January, 1881, with Maryette Webster. They have one child, Susie Mary. In August, 1881, Mr. Manuel, moved to his present commodious quarters. He is Justice of the Peace.

ALBERT NICHOLS, who is supposed to be the first

settler in this county, was born in Boonville, Oneida county, New York, on the 17th of January, 1821. He was married in his native place and resided there until the 24th of September, 1844, when, with his wife and one child, he moved to Columbia county, Wisconsin. In the latter part of February, 1851, Mr. Nichols, with two companions, started on foot in search of a home in Minnesota. They followed up the Lemonweir River some distance above Portage City, thence by an Indian trail to La Crosse, which at that time contained one hotel, where they spent the night. The next day they crossed the Mississippi, and the Root River near where Hokah now stands, found a shanty in which they remained over night and on the morning of the 7th or 8th of March staked out their claims. As the line between Minnesota and Iowa had not yet been surveyed they did not know in which State their claims were located. They returned to Wisconsin by the way of Prairie du Chien, settled up their affairs there, and on the 14th of May a company consisting of Mr. Nichols, wife and two boys, Messrs. Kincaid and Stephens, and a hired man named Thomas, started with three wagons, five yoke of oxen and a cow for Fillmore county. Mr. Nichols' claim proved to be in the township of Canton and the others settled in Iowa, and for one year his was the only family in the township. In the spring of 1873, after a residence of twenty-two years in the place, Mr. Nichols moved to Jackson county in the southwestern part of this State and still resides there.

J. R. NELSON is a native of Loraine county, Ohio, and dates his birth the 8th of July, 1846. He attended school until he was seventeen years old, then enlisted in the One hundred and twenty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company E, and served two years. After his discharge he continued his studies at the Oberlin College. In 1866, he came to Fillmore county and bought land in Amherst, but soon after located in this township. On the 19th of March, 1870, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Maria J. Hoyt. They have two children. Mr. Nelson at present holds the office of Chairman of the board of Supervisors.

GUNDER OLSON is a native of Norway, born in Christiania on the 6th of February, 1846. He came to America when twenty-three years old, directly to Fillmore county, and was employed by farmers until 1870, when he worked a farm on shares. In 1873, he purchased land in section

thirty-two, which has since been his residence. He afterwards sent to Norway for his parents who have since lived with him, also his sister and brother-in-law, who likewise live in the town.

SILAS PENNOCK, who was among the earliest settlers in this place, was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on the 23d of November, 1812. He was reared on a farm and employed in his father's tannery until the age of twenty years. Then coming to Illinois he was engaged in farming there twelve years, and came to Rock county, Wisconsin, and in 1854, to this township. He located a farm in section eleven which he has since improved and made his home. Mr. Pennock has filled several offices since his residence here.

J. C. RICE was born in Canada East, on the 20th of April, 1836. In 1856, he came to this township and pre-empted land in section seventeen, but soon after traded it for a portion of his present farm. Mr. Rice came here with very little means, but by good management has become the owner of two hundred acres of fine farming land upon which are good buildings. He was married on the 15th of March, 1861, to Miss Catherine Bursell. They have five children.

DR. R. A. STURGEON, one of the successful and early physicians of this section, is a native of Ireland, born in Belfast, on the 7th of June, 1830. When quite young he was sent to Dr. Bryee's Academy and afterwards to the Queen's College at Belfast, graduating in 1847. He subsequently spent two years in the Belfast Hospital and then went to Liverpool where he was appointed Medical officer on the ship "Silas Greenman," and sailed for America. He resided in Montreal, Canada, three years, then came to Burr Oak, Iowa, and two years later to this township, remaining but a few months, however. During the war he was in Missouri, and at the close returned to Fillmore county; has since been actively engaged at his profession and has a large practice. He also owns a drug store in Elliots village, and is building another in Canton. Dr. Sturgeon was united in marriage with Miss Jane Young, a native of Fife county, Scotland, on the 18th of July, 1866. Of five children, the result of this union, two are living.

A. C. SEELYE, a native of Oneida county, New York, dates his birth the same as Queen Victoria, May 24, 1819. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in 1845, commenced learning the

moulder's trade. He was married on the 17th of October, 1843, to Miss Selina Miller, who died just nine years later leaving one child. Mr. Seelye was again married on the 18th of October, 1854, the maiden name of his wife being Janette S. Washburn. They moved to Rockford, Illinois, in 1855, and a year later came to this township and resided one year. Mr. Seelye then purchased a farm in Preble upon which he lived several years and afterward in Newburg three years. In 1875, he bought the hotel in Lenora of which he has since been proprietor, also carrying on a farm in the township. He has filled a number of the local offices since his residence here. Mr. and Mrs. Seelye have been blessed with three children, two boys and one girl.

S. S. STARK is a native of Otsego county, New York, born on the 15th of March, 1838. He afterward resided in Wyoming and Genesee counties, and in 1859, came to Minnesota, locating a farm in Amherst township which he still owns. He built a hotel on his land near Highland Prairie, and carried it on many years; came to Canton village in 1882 and purchased the Canton Hotel which is now known as the Stark House.

L. C. TARVESTAD is a native of Norway and dates his birth the 29th of December, 1830. He resided on a farm with his parents until coming to America in 1850, and first located in Illinois. He was married to Miss Malinda Johnson in 1851, and they resided on a farm there one year. They afterwards came to Iowa and a year later to Minnesota and settled in this county. In 1866, Mr. Tarvestad purchased two hundred and forty acres in section twenty-four, Canton township, and has since devoted his time to its improvement, and also to raising live stock; has many fine cows and sells cream to several creameries. Mr. and Mrs. Tarvestad have had nine children, four are married, four living at home, and one is dead.

CHARLES B. WILLFORD, a pioneer of this place, was born in Pennsylvania, on the 5th of January, 1816. He was married in Marshallville, Wayne county, Ohio, to Miss Eliza Kerr, in the year 1836. They settled on a small piece of land in Big Lick township, Hancock county, the same year. The Indians at that time were very numerous in Ohio. After his children grew up, he determined to go west, that his four boys might have a chance to secure farms, and in June, 1854, came to Minnesota. He pre-empted land in section fourteen, in

this township, and the following September moved his family here, driving the entire distance from Hancock county. The homestead in an early day was known as "Grubb Hill," and Mr. Willford owned it until after the death of his wife, when his son S. S. purchased, and has since carried it on. His father is now living with him.

WILLIAM WILLFORD, a son of the subject of our last sketch, was born on the 3d of March, 1837, in Big Lick, Hancock county, Ohio. He was educated in the county schools, and in the spring of 1854, entered the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio, with the intention of remaining two years, but as his parents came to Minnesota in September of the same year, he was persuaded to accompany them. He was engaged in teaching in Allamakee county, Iowa, and in December, 1855, commenced a term in district No. 12, Fillmore county, it being the second winter term taught in what is supposed to be the first schoolhouse built in the county. Mr. Willford married Miss Mary J. Ward on the 10th of October, 1858, and settled on the southeast quarter of section fourteen. He has served as Assessor of the town of Canton eleven years, Town Clerk two years, and Notary Public one year. In June, 1881, in company with B. E. Edwards, of La Crosse, he purchased a one-half interest of Frank Adams, in the town site of Canton village, which is at present owned by Charles and William Willford, and B. E. Edwards. The subject of this sketch left his farm in the care of his brother, E. R., in July, 1881, and took charge of a lumber yard in the village, for Edwards & Osborne, of La Crosse. He is now selling farm implements and lumber for the latter firm, and acting agent for the Canton proprietors, and doing a general conveyancing business.

CHARLES WILLFORD, one of the early settlers here was also born in Big Lick, Hancock county, Ohio on the 5th of June, 1839. When young he moved with his parents to Wayne county, but soon after returned to Hancock county, where he received his education. In the fall of 1854, the family came to this place, and Charles lived with his parents until his marriage on the 23d of July, 1862, his wife being Miss Mary E. Swartwood, who was born on the 9th of January, 1842, in Amherst, Ohio. He then settled in section fourteen, and has since purchased two other farms, on one of which a portion of Canton village is located. He moved to the latter in 1880, his house being just outside

the village limits. Mr. and Mrs. Willford have three children.

M. J. WILLSIE, a native of Clinton county, New York, was born on the 24th of July, 1842. He moved with his parents to Canada when an infant, and resided there until 1856, when he came to this county. In 1863, he went to Kansas, and was engaged as clerk one year, thence to Illinois where he enlisted in the One hundred and thirty-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Company D, serving six months. After his discharge Mr. Willsie returned to Fillmore county, and in 1866, purchased a farm in Canton township, but in 1872, sold and removed to the western part of the State. The following year he again returned to this county, rented a farm for a time, and in 1877, moved to the village of Lenora, and the following year was appointed Postmaster. He was united in marriage on the 27th of December, 1877, with Miss Frances M. Plomteaux. They have had seven children, six of whom are living. In 1879, Mr. Willsie was second assistant Clerk, and in 1881, Engrossing Clerk in the House of Representatives.

J. M. WHEAT, M. D., was born in Delaware county, New York, on the 3d of April, 1825. He received an education in the schools of his native place and the high school at Franklin, after which he taught in Kentucky for eight months. He then returned to Delaware county, and entered the office of Dr. Albert Sullard, and also attended the Geneva and Albany Medical Colleges, from the

latter of which he graduated in 1853. Dr. Wheat practiced his profession for a time in Delaware county, then went to Tennessee, and in 1855, came to Iowa, and the following year to Fillmore county. Since his residence here he has probably traveled over more miles, and attended a greater number of patients than any other doctor in the county. He was married on the 10th of June, 1862, to Miss Almira E. Foote, who has borne him two children. Their home is pleasantly located on a farm adjoining the village of Lenora, besides which he owns other property, the legitimate fruits of an active professional life. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1875 and '77, and the following year to the State Senate, which position he has since retained. He was on the Page impeachment case, and also that of Judge Cox. His legislative course has been marked by no feature of especial interest, except that he was author of the Constitutional Amendment of 1881, appropriating the remaining swamp land of the State to the schools and charitable institutions of Minnesota.

JOHN YOUNG is a native of Scotland, born in Dunfermline, Fifeshire, in 1812. When young he was engaged in the manufacture of damask goods, and afterwards kept an inn and run an omnibus from his native city to Charleston. For a few years before leaving Scotland he was in the brewery business, coming to America in 1858, and directly to Fillmore county, since which time he has been a resident of this place where he owns a good farm.



PREBLE.

CHAPTER LVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—POLITICAL — RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS — MANUFACTURING—INSURANCE COMPANY—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township is the second on the eastern boundary of the county from the Iowa line on the south. It has Norway as a neighbor on the north, Black Hammer in Houston county on the east, Newburg on the south, and Canton on the west, and is identical with a town of government survey.

Nearly the whole area of the south half of the town is gentle, rolling prairie, with occasional small clumps of timber. Some of the most beautiful farms imaginable are situated in this section of the town. The South Fork of the Root River comes in by two branches into the southwest part of the township, and following its winding way, after uniting in an average northeast course, makes its exit from that corner. In its course several small branches are received. Along this little river is the valley, which varies in width from one-fourth to one-half a mile. The timber along the bluffs is quite plenty and consists of oak, elm, poplar, and some pine, with a luxuriant growth of grass in the valley which furnishes an excellent quality of hay. The soil is not unlike other parts of the county contiguous, and is equally productive of like crops.

The inhabitants are almost exclusively Norwegians, and a majority of them from an identical part of Norway, the so called "Stavanger Prestegjeld Christiansand Stift." Along the eastern edge of the town there are some natives of Ireland.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first white men that settled within the present limits of Preble were Nelson Johnson "Nessa" and Thore Olsen "Faæ," natives of Stavanger, Norway, who, coming to America in 1849, stopped

in LaSalle county, Illinois, and in 1853, removed to Minnesota and located in section thirty-three in this town. The property brought with them consisted of three yoke of oxen and a few head of other horned stock, two old rickety lumber wagons, and a small amount of family goods.

They at once built a double tenement residence, each with a single apartment 10x12 feet, and covered it with bass wood bark, no floors or carpets graced their new abode. These two men with their families, seven in all, dwelt in this hut for four months, when they succeeded in securing better quarters. The first year ten acres were broken up on the Newburg side of the line, and the following year Mr. Johnson commenced to cultivate his present farm in section twenty-two in the town of Preble, thus he was the first man to sow and reap a crop in the town.

That same year, 1854, several other settlers came in and secured farms in the vicinity; among them were Jacob Jacobson "Hage" Rasmus C. Spande, and Christian Christopherson, all of whom are still living in the town and owners of fine farms.

Among the first settlers in the north part of the town were Ole Gjermundson, Bjorn Larson "Egvene," and Lars C. Tarvestad. They still reside on their first claims, except Mr. Tarvestad, who sold out and removed to the town of Newburg.

The first birth was that of Christian Gustav, son of Thore Olsen "Faæ." This happy occurrence was on the 22^d of October, 1854.

The first to be called by the angel of death was Inge Maria Ellefson, a sister of Mrs. Jacob Jacobson "Hage," whose earthly strife ended in October, 1856. Her remains were interred on the farm of William Christopherson, in the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of section thirty-four, which thus became a cemetery and the

many marble monuments and grassy mounds, now to be seen there, silently remind the observer that we all must journey the shadowy vale of death.

POLITICAL.

The first town meeting, to organize the town and elect officers, was held on the 11th of May, 1858. Thomas G. Hall, David Weisel, and Iver Thompson had been appointed by the County Commissioners as the judges of election. Mr. Hall being absent, A. C. Seelye was appointed to fill his place. J. C. Braden and I. H. Titus were appointed as clerks. The total number of votes cast was twenty-seven, and the following officers were unanimously elected:

Supervisors: Thomas G. Hall, Chairman, Iver Thompson, and Walter Braden; Town Clerk, J. C. Braden; Assessor, David Weisel; Collector, Nels Nelson; Overseer of the Poor, Christian Christopherson; Justices of the Peace, David Weisel and A. C. Seelye; Constables, Wm. G. Sutherland and Iver Thompson.

The house of Nels Nelson was designated by ballot as the place for holding elections.

On the 22d of May, 1858, the supervisors held a meeting, divided the town into four road districts and selected the following overseers: Lars C. Tarvestad, Ole Anderson, Justus Sutherland, and David Weisel. A tax of two and half mills was levied, and two days work for every man on the roads.

WAR RECORD.—On the 10th of September, 1864, a bounty fund was voted, of \$3,200, one-half to be assessed in the year 1864, and one-half in 1865. On the 27th of March, 1865, a special town meeting was held, and the sum of \$2,500 voted to be expended in the support of families of drafted men, but the close of the war suspended the tax. In 1864, a home guard was organized under the State law, with Norman Sutherland as Captain. They drilled a few times near the schoolhouse in district No. 9.

TOWN HALL.—On the 20th of November, 1877, a town meeting voted an appropriation of \$200 toward building a town hall, and it was decided to build a basement under the schoolhouse of district No. 9, which was done, and that is the place where town meetings have since been held.

The town officers elected on the 21st of March, 1882, are: Supervisors, John Muns, Chairman, E. C. Erickson, and Embert Johnson; Town Clerk, Arne Anderson; Treasurer, Nels Johnson; Assessor,

Andrew H. Arneson; Justices of the Peace, Narve Larson and John N. Johnson; Constables, Andrew Peterson and Andrew Burns.

RELIGIOUS.

The first religious society organized was by Peter Asbjornson, a colporteur of the American Tract Society, in about 1855, at the house of Thore Olsen "Faas." The name bestowed was "The First Norwegian Lutheran Congregation of Newburg," which title it still bears, although the church is this side of the line, in section thirty-four. Rev. Lars Narheim was the first ordained minister stationed here, and he continued up to 1857, when Rev. A. Scheie assumed charge. Services were held at private residences until the school house in district No. 11 was built, when this was utilized for Sunday worship.

In 1864, the congregation succeeded in building a neat church, 28x40 feet, and located as above mentioned. Mr. Scheie continued the pastor of the flock up to 1876, when he removed to Polk county, Minnesota, where he still resides, but has recently given up his ministerial duties. Rev. H. L. Haakonsen succeeded him and continued in the service of the congregation till the fall of 1881, when he removed to Coon Prairie, Wisconsin, where he has charge of a church.

Late in the seventies, there was a controversy in relation to the selection of a minister, and some of the minority withdrew, abdicating their *pro rata* ownership in the church property, and forming a new society, which holds its meetings in the schoolhouse in district No. 11. At the church Rev. Ole C. Jacobson is temporarily performing the service of minister.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.—This was put up in the year 1872. Previous to this time the services in the interest of this faith were at irregular intervals by priests from the nearest available points where they were located.

Rev. Father Pendergast, of Winona, it is believed, held the first of these services, at the house of Martin Horihan. This was on section twenty-four, about the year 1857, and from time to time, until the church was built, this has been a place for services. Rev. Father P. Shanahan, of Caldonia, has services here on the second Sunday in each month.

HAUGES NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL CONGREGATION OF THE SOUTH FORK.—This is the name of a society which came into existence in 1877, and

the following year a church, 26x36 feet, was constructed. Rev. A. Wright, of Rushford, is the pastor.

SOUTH FORK NORWEGIAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY.—This church was organized in 1874 by Rev. A. Olsen, of Newburg, and under his supervision a neat little frame church was constructed, 24x34 feet, near the residence of Ole Richardson, the following year. Revs. O. Hanson and A. Knudson have had charge of this society since, and at present the original founder, Rev. A. Olsen has charge.

SCHOOLS.

The first school building erected in town was completed in 1858 for district No. 11. The size of the structure was 16x18 feet. The walls were of oak logs with hand made oak shingles for the roof. The settlers were the architects and builders. It served the double purpose of secular and religious teaching; until the church was put up in 1864.

DISTRICT No. 9.—This appears to have been the second one organized. In 1859, a log house was built, 14x16 feet, near the house of Nels Johnson. The school was opened by Mrs. Cameron of Hesper, Iowa. In 1878 a new schoolhouse was put on a site further north than the old one, and on section twenty-one.

DISTRICT No. 7, was organized in 1863, and the following year a log house was built, Miss Anna Hall was the first teacher. On the subdivision of the district in 1871, the house was moved to a more central point in the northwest corner of section ten.

DISTRICT No. 162.—This was taken from No. 7 in 1871. In 1877, a new frame building was constructed near the western boundary of section twelve.

DISTRICT No. 69.—This is a joint district with No. 65 in Houston county. The union was effected in 1871, through the exertions of Patrick Flannagan and John Kelley, and a schoolhouse was erected, 14x18 feet. The first term of school was presided over by Miss Mary Kelly in the winter of 1872.

DISTRICT No. 10, was first organized and a school house built in 1862. The first teacher was William Van Doren. In 1873 a new schoolhouse was erected near the southeast corner of section twenty-six.

DISTRICT No. 163.—This was organized in 1870, and the following year a small log house was put

up. The earliest school was taught by Miss Minnie Clark. The residents of this district, which is in the southwest corner of the town, have been moving away so that only three freeholders remain, and no school has been held for several years. The prospect is that the district will be discontinued.

MANUFACTURING.

The first manufacturing industry in town was a small saw-mill built by David Weisel, an early comer, in the year 1855, and was situated on the creek near the northeast corner of section nineteen. The machinery of this mill was, with the exception of the saw and a few necessary castings, formed by his own hands. A corn cracker was also added and operated by the same power. The mill stones were cut from a rock found near. This was emphatically a home institution, and was operated with considerable success until that terrible 6th of August flood in 1866, when he and his family and the mill fell victims to its destructive force.

The first regular grist-mill was built in 1857, by Collins Hall. It was a little frame building located in the northeast corner of section thirty-two. This also was carried away by the flood, but has since been rebuilt of stone and was operated by Mr. Hall until his death. Mr. Jackson now has a lease of the property.

The next mill to be built was a saw-mill by Nels Johnson. This was located on the South Fork, in the northern part of section seventeen. It shared the same fate as those higher up the stream in 1866. It was subsequently rebuilt, and Mr. Johnson also added a grist-mill about ten years ago.

In 1876, Mr. Ole Severson built what is known as the "South Fork Valley Mill" located on the same stream. Mr. Severson is a man of great natural ability and genius, and although without milling experience, his grist mill was made according to his own plans, and a successful mill was the result.

POST-OFFICE.

At first the nearest Post-office was at Decorah, Iowa, twenty miles away; after awhile a Post-office was established at Lenora, and later at Newburg. The office in Preble was established in 1876, the first mail arriving on the 13th of April. Samuel Gray was the Postmaster. It is on a cross route, between Houston and Decorah, and at first came weekly, now the service is tri-weekly.

FIRE INSURANCE.

A mutual Insurance Company was formed on 27th of January, 1880; the corporate name is

"THE PREBLE MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY." The officers are: President, Nels Johnson; Secretary, R. C. Spande. It is conducted on the ordinary mutual plan, and has taken risks to the amount of \$48,029, and as yet has had no losses. The assets of the company, as shown by the report of 1881, amount to \$27,302.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ARNE ARNESON is a son of Hans and Haagine Arneson, and dates his birth the 16th of May, 1842, in Berum, Norway. The family emigrated to America in 1851, locating in Rock county, Wisconsin, from whence, in 1853, they removed to this county, and settled on the present site of the village of Newburg. Mr. Hans Arneson erected a small blacksmith shop, which was one of the first industries of the kind in the county, and was patronized by the settlers living a distance of fifteen miles around. Seven years later he moved to this township and located a farm on section twenty-six, where he still lives. In 1862, Arne, then a youth of twenty years, enlisted in Company E, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and remained in service about three years; was severely wounded in the left arm in the battle of Tupelo, Mississippi, in 1864. After his return he made his home with his parents until his marriage, which took place on the 31st of July, 1875, the maiden name of his wife being Malinde Johnson, a daughter of one of the first settlers of the town. This union has been blessed with three children. Mr. Arneson represented his district in the Legislature in 1873, and has since been Town Clerk. He owns a farm in sections twenty-two and twenty-three, the greater portion of which is under cultivation.

JAMES BROWN, the owner of one of the first farms in the northern part of this township, is a native of Ashtabula county, Ohio, his birth dating the 18th of March, 1830. His father, Rex Brown, owned and operated a grist-mill in that county for nearly thirty-five years. They finally moved to Crawford county, Pennsylvania, where Mr. Brown died in 1867. On the 19th of January, 1853, James was joined in marriage with Miss Melissa Luce. He remained in the latter county until 1866, when he came to Minnesota and purchased a farm in Caledonia, Houston county, which he shortly afterward sold, and came to this place, buy-

ing the so-called "Tarvestad" farm. His wife died on the 19th of March, 1869, and the death of two of his sons had occurred only a short time previous. They had five sons, but two of whom are living. The maiden name of his present wife was Mary Knudson, and the issue of the marriage is two daughters. Mr. Brown has been one of the officers of his school district since his residence in the town, but has not taken an active part in politics.

THORE OLSEN "FAAE," one of the two first white men to settle in this place, was born in Stavanger, Norway, on the 31st of December, 1827. He came to America in 1849, and resided in La Salle county, Illinois, where he married Miss Elizabeth Spande, and remained until the summer of 1853, when he came to this township. Besides Mr. Johnson's family he had no neighbor the first year, then a band of Winnebago Indians located their camp within eighty rods of where the two men had settled. Mr. and Mrs. Faae have had ten children, nine of whom are living; four daughters are married and live in Dakota, as does also one son, the remaining four still live with their parents. Mr. Faae has a fine farm of three hundred acres supplied with good buildings.

ANDERS HALVORSEN "NORDBOVAAGEN" is a native of Norway, born on the 12th of June, 1830. He came to America in 1848, resided in Rock county, Wisconsin, about six years, and then in La Salle county, Illinois. Having accumulated enough from his scanty earnings to pay the fare for his parents and two sisters, he sent to the "old country" for them. They arrived in this country in 1858, and the same year came from Illinois to this town with an ox team, and located in section twenty-six. In June, 1861, the subject of this sketch was united in marriage with Miss Anna Knudson Vigness. They have had seven children, four of whom are living. Mr. Halverson, Sr., died in 1866; his widow lives with her son Anders, and is in her eighty-sixth year.

JACOB JACOBSON "HAGE," one of the early settlers, was born in Findo, Stavanger, Norway, in the year 1826. When young he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, then as a sailor, and in 1849, he came to America. He first located in La Salle county, Illinois, then in Dayton, where he was employed in a plow factory about a year, after which he, in company with another young man, purchased the establishment and operated

the same for about five years. In 1850, Mr. Hage married Miss Julia Ellefson, who was born in Vigeland, Christiansand, Norway, in the year 1827. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living, four sons and three daughters. In 1854, they came to this township and purchased a farm where they have since lived. Mr. Hage has always taken a prominent part in all church and school affairs.

JOHN N. JOHNSON, one of the oldest natives of this town, is a son of Nels and Maria (Nese) Johnson, his birth dating the 5th of December, 1854. From the time he was able he assisted in the labors of the farm, having but little time to attend the common school. After arriving at the age of manhood, he went for a term to the Institute at Decorah, Iowa. On the 26th of June, 1879, he was united in marriage with Miss Josephine Larson, a daughter of one of the pioneers of Newburg. She was born on the 4th of March, 1861. The fruits of the union are two sons. In 1881, Mr. Johnson was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, which position he still holds. He has a fine farm, nearly all under cultivation, and a beautiful new residence.

NELS NELSON "KINDINGSTAD," one of the pioneers of the town, was born in Stavanger, Norway, on the 3d of June, 1828. His father died when Nels was fourteen years old, and in 1849, he emigrated to America, locating first in La Salle county, Illinois, and four years later in Winneshek county, Iowa, where he remained two years. In 1855, he came to this town and settled in section twenty-one. He was one of the organizers of the town, and chosen tax collector at the first election, and Assessor at the third township election, having since held sundry positions of trust in the town. On the 31st of March, 1867, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Serine Hendrickson. Seven children have blessed the union, six of whom are living, three sons and three daughters. Mr. Nelson owns two hundred and eighty acres of land, most of which is well improved, his dwelling, barn, orchard, etc., being substantially and tastefully arranged.

NARVE LARSEN, a son of one of the first settlers of the town of Newburg, was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, on the 23d of October, 1850. He came with his parents to this county when four years old, and has always made it his home. During his boyhood he attended school when not engaged

in farm labor, and in 1875, purchased his present farm in section twenty-five. On the 26th of June, 1876, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Kjersti Quarve, a daughter of the late Hon. George Quarve, one of the early settlers of Spring Grove, Houston county. Three children have been born to this union, two of whom are living. Mr. Larsen was elected Justice of the Peace in 1881, and still holds the position.

ANDERS O. PETERSON was born in Norway on the 16th of December, 1857, and came with his parents to America at the age of three years, his father purchasing a farm in this township soon after their arrival. Anders engaged in farm labor as soon as old enough, attending school until sixteen years of age when he entered the Lutheran College at Decorah, Iowa, and remained three years. He afterwards completed his studies at the Business College, of the same place, graduating with the first honor, in 1880, since which time he has been engaged in teaching in English and also the Norwegian language. Mr. Peterson has recently purchased a portion of his father's farm in section twenty-six.

LARS PETERSON is a native of Norway, born in August, 1840, and reared to agricultural pursuits. He came with his parents to America in 1862, stopped first in Black Hammer, Houston county, but the following year came to this township where his father bought a farm in section thirty-four. The latter moved to Red River Valley in 1878, and died the same year. Lars then bought the homestead, to which he has since added and now owns two hundred and thirty acres. Miss Torbjor Johnson became his wife on the 25th of March, 1876. The fruits of the marriage are two children.

OLE RICHARDSON is a native of Norway and was born in the town of Agvaldsnes, on the 3d of October, 1829. He served a three years apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade and afterward worked at the same for five years. In 1855, he married Miss Christina Larson. They came to America and resided in La Salle county, Illinois, for about four years. In 1860, they came to this place and the following year purchased their present farm, which contains three hundred and twenty acres, supplied with good substantial buildings, orchard, etc. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson have eight children, the four eldest of whom are married; three reside in this town, one in Dakota, and four still live at the place of their birth.

RASMUS C. SPANDE, a prominent man of this town and one of its early settlers, was born in Norway on the 4th of May, 1831. When in his eighteenth year he left the place of his nativity for the city of Stavanger, where he found employment as clerk in a mercantile establishment. He started for America on the 16th of April, 1854, and arrived in this town on the 24th of June, locating in section twenty-seven. On the 6th of April, 1854, he was joined in marriage with Miss Serine

Tostensdatter. The issue of the union is ten children, nine of whom are living, and five still residing with their parents. Mr. Spande is still living on the original homestead, which is now in a good state of cultivation, supplied with a commodious dwelling, barns, granaries and a well kept orchard. Since his residence here he has taken an active part in the organization and affairs of his church. He was a leader in establishing the Preble Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1880.

NEWBURG.

CHAPTER LVII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—INDIAN VILLAGE—MANUFACTURING—POLITICAL—WAR RECORD—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—NEWBURG VILLAGE—BELLVILLE—MABEL—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Newburg is the southeast corner town of the county. Houston being on the east, Iowa on the south, Canton on the west, and Preble on the north. Few sections of country seem to be more abundantly supplied with natural advantages than this. The contour of the land is slightly undulating, dotted with small groves of timber, and the soil is a uniform dark rich loam with a clay subsoil, well adapted to the cereals and to root crops or for grazing. The southwest sections are covered with heavy timber.

Fresh water is abundant from numerous springs with which other parts of the county are not so highly favored, but the farmers resort to drilled wells from 150 to 200 feet deep, from which a plentiful supply of good water is raised, usually by wind-mill power.

Riceford Creek rises near the southwest corner of the town and runs in an easterly direction for some distance, when it dives beneath the surface to reappear just as it leaves the township, in section twenty-four. During a high stage of water the surplus beyond the capacity of the subterranean channel, flows on the surface. Another stream arises near the village of Newburg, and another loops down into section six, and uniting runs north into the next town. A small creek rises near

the western edge of section one and runs east to Riceford Creek.

The people of this town seem to be in a state of general prosperity, which, of course, is due to their industry and economy, in connection with the productiveness of the soil. The well tilled farms, commodious barns and granaries, and excellent and often elegant residences, furnish unmistakable evidence in this respect.

Wheat raising was, until within a few years, the principal industry, and although the plowing, sowing, harvesting, and threshing, involved a large amount of toil, the actual labor began in getting the wheat to market. Brownsville and Lansing, the nearest being forty miles, were the nearest places where it could be marketed, and the winter was the most available time, although a trip over this weary way with snow several feet deep, and a northwest wind steadily sweeping along with its doleful monody, and the thermometer thirty or more degrees below zero, was no holiday trip, as three or four days would be consumed in the journey, and frost bitten ears and toes, were not infrequently unpleasant reminders of the marketing experience. For nearly a quarter of a century the husbandman of this region had to labor under this serious disadvantage in disposing of his surplus productions, and these experiences must ever remain a vivid recollection to those who went through them. There should be no wonder that when the officers of the Chicago, Dubuque, and Minnesota Railroad Company came into town soliciting aid to construct a

Narrow Gauge railroad, that there should have been a prompt response in the affirmative.

When the town meeting was held to vote on the question of issuing bonds to the amount of \$12,000, it was nearly unanimous, although there were several citizens who worked against the measure.

Within a few years attention has been paid very generally to raising corn and stock, and at no distant day it is evident that this, with the dairy business, will become a paramount industry. Thus, with the cultivation of the small fruits and the amber came, a very important revolution will have been accomplished, which will conduce to the prosperity of the whole community by removing the danger of crop failures.

There seems now to be great satisfaction with the present facilities for transportation, and the trials, troubles, and tribulations of the past are often referred to by way of contrast.

As showing what can be done with crops supposed to be out of their latitude, it may be mentioned that Mr. Hyatt has for several years successfully raised crops of sweet potatoes, some of them weighing more than three pounds. He is also a cultivator of apples and smaller fruit.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first claim staked off in the town was early in 1851, in section thirty-two, by an unknown man who never came back to reclaim it after it had been "jumped" by Joseph Lovesy in the summer of the same year. Mr. Lovesy came from Illinois and remained about four years, when he went to Houston county.

George Cannon arrived in 1851, and located near Lovesy on part of Hiram Edmond's farm. He was also from Illinois, and he afterwards sold his place and removed to Houston county, where he subsequently died.

Calvin Chandler put in a personal appearance in the spring of 1852. He was from Bangor, Maine, and had made a temporary sojourn in Beloit, Wisconsin. He planted himself in section thirty, and remained about eighteen years when he again started on his travels, and brought up in Martin county, and two or three years since he was called upon that unknown journey, which all have to take sooner or later.

John Monroe arrived in the summer of 1852.

Hans Valder came in June, 1853, and found Monroe living in his cabin.

Alanson Loomis made a claim in section twenty-

six, but about four years later moved to Burr Oak, Iowa.

Three brothers, Anders, Iver, and Gulbrand Gulbrandson "Ellestad" secured claims in sections twenty-eight and twenty-nine in 1853, and they proved to be stayers as they remain there yet.

E. Bell located in section twenty-five where he still lives.

C. B. Reynolds in section twenty-six.

Milton Sherburne came to this town in 1854, and located in section twenty-five. In 1876, he moved to Black Hammer, Houston county, where he still lives.

A. H. Butler, who was afterwards County Treasurer, located near H. Edmonds.

The date of the settlement of quite a number of others will be found among the biographical sketches.

INDIAN VILLAGE.—John J. Johnson, who settled in the South Fork valley in the spring of 1854, relates that near his place there was an Indian village containing about one hundred "bucks, squaws, and papposes." While breaking some land a few of the Indians wanted to assist in driving the oxen, but the cattle were afraid of them, and then they tried to hold the plow, but were also unsuccessful in this feat. Although, if they had the disposition to work, patient effort must have finally taught them, if they could be led to persist in their efforts.

FIRST BIRTHS.—Lewis L. Tollefson was born July 6th, 1852, son of Lars and Maria Tolefson. Mary Lucinda Monroe was born on the 24th of December, 1852, daughter of J. M. and R. Monroe.

FIRST MARRIAGE.—This interesting event was celebrated on the 4th of February, 1859, between Tollef Tollefson and Kjestine Tostensdatter, by Hans Valder, Esq. The year 1859, is certainly a late time for the first marriage, and it is not unlikely that earlier cases will be found when it is too late to record them here.

FIRST DEATH.—This has not positively been ascertained, but it is probable that it was a daughter of Edmond Bell.

GRIST-MILL.

The only one in town is the Newburg Mill, built in 1869, by Michael Bernatz, who came from Iowa, and owned and operated it until the fall of 1875, when he sold to Mr. Alfred Buck. The size of the mill is 28x36 feet, and has two run of stones, with a capacity of ten bushels an hour, and twenty

bushels of feed. Mr. Buck still owns and operates it. It is located on the little stream in section five.

A WIND GRIST-MILL.

This was constructed by J. M. Monroe in the year 1873, at a cost of \$1,500, for grinding feed and shelling corn. Its capacity was about ten bushels per hour, and it was kept in operation about seven years.

James Monroe, in 1856, brought the first separator threshing machine into town, and it did good service for a long time.

POLITICAL.

The town meeting to organize the township was held under the original order on the 11th of May, 1858, at the schoolhouse in the village of Newburg. Only one of the regularly appointed judges of election was present. Gabriel Gabrielson, Jeremiah Clark, and Calvin Chandler were appointed to fill the vacancies. Alfred Clark was appointed clerk. The officers elected were: Supervisors, A. H. Butler, Chairman, John Willsie, and John Craig; Town Clerk, Alfred Clark; Assessor, G. Gabrielson; Collector, Justus Seelye; Overseer of the Poor, Hiram Edmonds; Justices of the Peace, Hans Valder and James Harkness; Constables, W. R. McDonald and Thomas R. Seelye.

The meeting voted that "hogs and sheep should not be free commoners, within the limits of the town." A tax of \$250 was voted. The schoolhouse in district No. 38 was designated by acclamation as the place for town meetings.

WAR BOUNTY.—At a town meeting held on the 23d of August, 1864, it was voted that each volunteer who should enlist and be credited to the quota of the town should receive \$300, to be paid, \$100 when enlisting, and the balance in two and three years, and to meet this obligation, bonds to the extent of \$1,700 were authorized with interest at ten per cent. The largest expenditure in any one year was in 1865, when it went up to a total of \$1,930.30.

PRESENT TOWN OFFICERS.—The town officers elected on the 14th of March, 1882, were: Supervisors, Hans Valder, Chairman, J. Seelye, and H. N. Sherburne; Town Clerk, S. C. Brace; Treasurer, C. W. Bacon; Assessor, J. G. Miner; Justices of the Peace, Asa Willsie and M. L. Potter; Constables, P. P. Johnson and C. M. Morgan.

Economy and honesty have always characterized the management of town affairs.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 2.—In 1862, this district was organized; but two terms of school had been held prior to the time the schoolhouse was erected. The first schoolhouse was completed in 1865. A part of this district at one time was set off and connected with a district in Houston county.

DISTRICT No. 3.—An organization of this district was effected in 1856. The first officers were: Trustees, Osten Peterson, Mathew Mathison, and Hans Arneson; Clerk, Hans Valder. A schoolhouse of small dimensions was built the same year. The first instructor was Miss Emily Seelye. This is presumed to be the first district organized in town.

DISTRICT No. 5.—Here comes another district which is said to be the first organized in town, in 1855. E. F. West taught the first school. It was subdivided in 1872, and District No. 168 was set off, and in 1873, another schoolhouse was built. There was quite an opposition to building the new house, but the friends of the measure rallied at a school meeting one stormy night and carried their point.

DISTRICT No. 6.—This was organized in 1857, and a school building erected the same year, 20x30 feet. The same house still remains, having been several times repaired. James McDonald has the honor of having taught the first school, in the winter of 1857.

DISTRICT No. 66.—A building for school purposes was put up in 1863, soon after the organization of the district, and the earliest school was called to order by Miss Frances Plomteaux the following winter.

DISTRICT No. 135.—In 1860, this district was organized, and the following year a schoolhouse was built at a cost of \$475, 18x22 feet. Samuel Aiken taught the first school.

DISTRICT No. 150.—This formed a part of the sixth district, and was organized near the close of the sixties. The following year a schoolhouse was erected, 18x28 feet, at a cost of \$800. The first school teacher was Miss Dura Gilmore.

DISTRICT No. 64 was taken from Nos. 5 and 6, and in the seventies was organized and a schoolhouse, 18x24 feet, erected on section seventeen. It has been known as the "White Schoolhouse" and is a prominent landmark.

DISTRICT No. 168.—A schoolhouse was erected in 1873, and the first school taught by Mrs. Robert Benedict. The present officers are: Clerk, Mrs. Taber; Treasurer, B. J. Taber; Director, Robert Benedict.

CHURCHES.

THE NEWBURG NORWEGIAN LUTHERAN CONGREGATION.—This was organized about the year 1856, by Rev. F. C. Clausen, of Spring Grove, the first to officiate here as the minister, although Rev. V. Koren had held services at the residence of Osten Golberg prior to this time. For about eight years Mr. Clausen kept up the services, usually at the house of Bjorn Olesen—"Garnaas." In 1868, a frame church was completed, the congregation having been consolidated with a like society in Hesper, Iowa, but a disagreement arising as to the location of a church edifice, the union was dissolved after continuing for three years, so that alone the congregation put up their house of worship. The prominent men in church matters were, Iver Gulbrandson "Ellestad" and Ole B. "Garnaas."

Rev. H. A. Stub was a prominent minister at this time. There was an effort made to transform the society into a Methodist one, but it was not accomplished. The congregation was afterwards in charge of Rev. K. Magelssen, of Highland Prairie. In 1880, he surrendered the charge to Rev. E. P. Jensen, of Spring Grove, who is the present pastor. It is located on section eight.

NEWBURG VILLAGE.

In the summer of 1853, Hans Valder and family, with six other men and their families, came to this place from La Salle county, Illinois. Mr. Valder located on section eight, the site of the village. At first a log structure, 14x16 feet, afforded his family a shelter. Basswood bark was peeled off to form a roof, and some boards were obtained from Decorah for a floor. He named the place Newburg, which became the Post-office and the town name.

The Post-office was secured in 1854, with Mr. Valder as Postmaster. On the 18th of December, 1855, the village having been platted, was recorded. Three days after Mr. Valder established himself, Hans Arneson came and began the building of a blacksmith shop of poplar poles, 10x12 feet, which was the first shop of this kind within a circuit of fifteen miles.

Mr. Valder soon made an addition to his cabin home and put in a few groceries, and a short time afterwards Mr. G. Gabrielson came, and in September, 1855, began business in Mr. Valder's shanty. Three months later he built a log building, 16x20 feet, which was the first regular store in the village. His first stock of goods was procured in Brownsville of J. H. Smith, and consisted of fifty pounds of coffee, two pieces of cotton sheeting, two pieces of denims, several pieces of calico, and a few yankee notions, the whole bill footing up about \$100. Afterwards he began buying goods in Dubuque. He has been in business ever since, except a vacation of four years spent on a trip to Norway.

In 1859, Mr. Valder was in business with O. Duland. He sold to Thomas Madland, but after two years or so they left.

Mr. H. Harvey started a mercantile business in 1868, which he managed until the fall of 1881.

On the 22d of November, 1880, Messrs. Shirven & Spande succeeded Mr. Gabrielson, and Mr. Shirven alone now has the business, the only store in the village.

HOTEL.—Mr. Valder's house, from the very first, was used as a tavern, but in 1858, he built a more commodious house, with a barn, and called it the "Newburg House." He continued to keep hotel until early in the seventies, when his son conducted it, and afterwards Mr. N. Philips, and lastly Dr. George Nye, who, about 1879, moved away, and since that time no public house has been kept here.

THE NEWBURG METHODIST EPISCOPAL CONGREGATION.—The organization of this society was on the 20th of May, 1860, under the supervision of Rev. H. H. Haaland, in whose charge a church was built the same year, and he remained through the following year. He was succeeded by Rev. N. Christopherson. Rev. Halverson Knudson succeeded him, then came Rev. Halverson A. Johnson and Rev. Mr. Lindquist. Following the latter were Rev. A. Olson, Rev. O. L. Hanson, Rev. Mr. Knudson, and Rev. A. Olson again, who is the present pastor.

Religious services by adherents to this faith were early held in Mr. Valder's barn, and in his house. The size of the church is 28x36 feet. Mr. Andrew Hanson, of Spring Grove, had the contract for building the edifice, which was done from

plans drawn by Mr. Valder. The total cost was \$800.

BELLVILLE.

This is a name that has been familiar to people in this region for twenty-five years, but a stranger, having read the numerous guide boards on his journey hitherward, might pass through the city without knowing it; but an inquiry into its history may not be uninteresting.

In the spring of 1853, two brothers, Edmund and Henry Bell, started from Mercer county, Ohio, with teams of horses and mules, and a stock of about \$500 worth of goods. Stopping in Lansing they procured some lumber, and after a journey of twenty-one days arrived at this point, put up their shanty, and opened their goods which they began immediately to sell. They also began to break up and cultivate some land. The lumber cost them, laid down at their door, \$58 per 1,000 feet. Lansing, which was thirty miles away, was the nearest from which to replenish their stock of goods. Their building was 20x24 feet, with a shingle roof, which was considered a great luxury at that time. After the first season the goods were procured from Brownsville, and one occasion it took one of the Bells and Mr. Selfridge, of Brownsville, with another man seven days to make the trip in one direction with a wagon. The mercantile business was continued up to 1861. In 1862, Mr. Edmund Bell, securing the kindly offices of Hon. H. M. Rice, who represented in part the new State in Congress, procured the establishment of a Post-office, and he held the appointment of Postmaster for about nine years. C. B. Reynolds was his successor. The name of the office was Bellville. When "Mabel" was created it was changed to that. A schoolhouse was erected here to accommodate the sixth district at an early day, and with a hotel and two or three residences, constituted the village of Bellville, which, like many other places, is larger on the map than when visited in person. And this is the history of the village.

MABEL.

This is emphatically a railroad village, springing into existence on the advent of the "Narrow Gauge," like the fabled cities in mythological times. It was platted by Frank Adams, the Chief Engineer of the railroad, and in memory of a little daughter of his, who had been taken away, gave

the place the name of Mabel. The land was bought of Mr. William Loomis and Charles Taber, who had already given forty feet in width as a right of way.

Business started at once, as it was a point where there must be shipping to and from the railroad, and it must become an entrepot as well as a depot for the accommodation of quite an area of good farming country. Jones Brothers, of Hesper, Iowa, and E. L. Tollefson, of Riceford, were among the first to go into general merchandising.

MABEL CREAMERY.—In October, 1881, Mr. W. E. Stanton came here, and at once commenced the erection of a creamery, and in November it was completed at a cost of \$1,500. In January, 1882, a feed-mill was also put in. At first cream was obtained for only about fifty pounds a day, but now it turns off 600 pounds of butter daily. It is in contemplation to double the size of the building. Cream is collected by twelve teams over an area equal to about six townships. Its product commands the highest price, as it is considered every way equal to the Elgin or any other first quality butter. The value of such an institution to the whole community can hardly be overestimated.

The amount of freight received and shipped from January 1st, 1881, to January 1st, 1882, was: received, 2,216,302 pounds; shipped, 5,250,805 pounds, as shown by the courtesy of Mr. O. B. Wilson, the agent at this place.

There is a large amount of business here, and perhaps a dozen dealers in the various lines. There is no doubt as to the steady and continuous prosperity of the village, which will be enhanced by the constant increase in the variety of the productions of this region. The shipment of stock is already large, and the change from a sole dependence on wheat as a remunerating crop, to corn, to stock, and dairy products, is increasing trade in almost every direction, except that of expensive agricultural machinery, which has ruined so many.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Meetings have been held by this denomination since the village first started, and a new frame church is now in process of construction.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ENOK ANDERSON was born near Trondhjem, Norway, on the 10th of March, 1843. He resided at home until the age of thirteen, and four years later began learning the blacksmith trade in the latter city, serving an apprenticeship of three years, and

then working for himself two years. In 1865, he came to America, resided in Rock county, Wisconsin, a short time, and then removed to Spring Grove, Houston county, where he built the first blacksmith shop in the place, and continued there seven years. He was joined in the holy bonds of matrimony on the 25th of January, 1866, his wife being Miss Ingebor Johnson. Their union was blessed with six children; Andreas, Anna S., Sophie, Johan, Edward, and Bernhard. They moved to this place in 1872, and purchased a farm in section twenty. His companion departed this life on the 25th of June, 1881. Her remains are interred in the churchyard near his residence. A fine marble monument (the best in the cemetery) marks the spot of her resting place.

ERASMUS M. ADAMS is a native of Erie county, New York, born on the 30th of September, 1834. In 1855, he took a trip to Wisconsin and Iowa, returning home in about six months. On the 1st of June, 1865, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Adams, and resided on a farm until 1870. Mr. Adams then sold his land, and again visited Wisconsin and also Kansas, but came to Rushford, Fillmore county, the same year, and the following January purchased a farm in section six, Newburg township, which has since been their home. Mr. and Mrs. Adams have three children; Ella C., Ada M., and Silas R.

GUNDER AUSTENSON is a native of Norway, born on the 4th of November, 1836. At the age of sixteen he was engaged on a merchant vessel, trading on the coast of Norway, Sweden, and Prussia, and can tell many interesting incidents in connection with a seafaring life. He came to America in 1857, locating in La Salle county, Illinois. On the 11th of September, 1860, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha C. Christopherson. They came to Fillmore county in 1861, and bought a farm near Lanesboro, where they resided for a time and still own. Mr. and Mrs. Austenson have had ten children, nine of whom are living, six boys and three girls. They moved to this place in 1877, and their farm is located in sections five and eight.

ALFRED BUCK was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, on the 9th of November, 1843. The family moved to De Kalb county, Illinois, where Alfred remained until the age of twenty-one, then removed to Fayette county, Iowa. There he bought an interest in a mill, but five years later

sold his share and moved to Fort Atkinson, Iowa, and built a mill. On the 27th of December, 1868, he was joined in marriage with Miss Mary J. Seamons. Six children have been born of this union, four of whom are living; Sarah E., Daniel T., Cora E. and Flora B. Mr. Buck traded his mill in the latter place for his present mill property in 1875, moved his family, and has since lived here.

EDMUND BELL, the founder of Bellville, is a native of Indiana county, Pennsylvania, born on the 5th of June, 1821. His father, John Bell, was born in Belfast, Ireland, and came to America when twenty-one years old. He soon after married, in New Jersey, Miss Betsey Palmer. They moved to Pennsylvania and resided until their death, some thirty years ago. Edmund left home at the age of fourteen years, and was employed on the canal between Pittsburg and Philadelphia about seven years, later in the iron business, and finally engaged in buying horses and mules in Ohio and shipping them to his native State. He was joined in marriage, on the 27th of January, 1848, to Miss Mary Allen, also of Pennsylvania. They came to Minnesota in 1853. About two years after locating here Mr. Bell had a Post-office and mail route established, the route being from Brownsville, by way of Bellville, to Elliot, and he was appointed Postmaster, the office being named Bellville. By the aid of the Territorial Legislature he succeeded in having a territorial road from this place to Lake Albert Lea. He had the first stock of goods in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Bell have had nine children, eight of whom are living; John, Charles, Frank, Walter, James, Harvey, Edmund, and Evalynne.

LEONARD BACON is a son of Leonard Bacon who was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut; was married when quite young and moved to Oneida county, New York, where they were among the early settlers. Leonard, the subject of this sketch, was born in the latter county on the 24th of April, 1816. He came to this town in 1864, and purchased a farm in section twenty-one, where he has since lived. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors and held other local offices. Mr. Bacon has three sons and two daughters; Carrie, the wife of J. K. Strout; David and Dexter, living at home; Willis C., and Hattie B., who is now Mrs. Cecil Steward.

WILLIS C. BACON, whose nativity is Oneida county, New York, dates his birth the 30th of Sep-

tember, 1852. When he was eleven years old he came with his parents to Minnesota, and was engaged in farm labor when not attending school. In 1872, he commenced teaching, and has taught nine terms. On the 28th of April, 1880, Miss Irene Thomas became his wife. They resided on a farm one year, and then Mr. Bacon purchased a store in the village of Mabel, where he has since done business and holds the office of Postmaster; he was also a member of the board of Supervisors two years.

SILAS C. BRACE was born on the 25th of August, 1851, in Cattaraugus county, New York. His parents moved to Iowa when he was two years old, but six years later his father died and the family returned to New York. In 1865, his mother married William Loomis, and the same year came to Minnesota, settling in this township. Silas worked on the farm summers and attended school during the winter months until 1872, when he commenced teaching. On the 6th of July, 1873, his marriage with Miss Ella M. Dibble was solemnized. They removed to Martin county the same year, but soon returned, and has since been engaged in teaching and farming. He is now located in Mabel, where his wife has a millinery store. Mr. Brace was elected Town Clerk at the last annual election.

JONAH CADWALDER, an early settler of this place, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, on the 15th of August, 1815. His father was the owner of an extensive manufacturing establishment in that county, and Jonah was engaged with him until his death on the 22d of June, 1844. He remained at home with his mother until 1855, when he came west, traveled by water to Dubuque, Iowa, from which place he walked here and purchased two hundred and forty acres of land in sections twenty-nine and thirty. On the 3d of July, 1859, he was united in matrimony with Mrs. Sarah Stroud. Mr. Cadwalder sold his farm in 1867, with the intention of moving to Missouri, but soon after bought his present place in section thirty-four.

CHRISTIAN O. ENGER, a son of Ole J. and Mari Enger, dates his birth at Christiania, Norway, on the 14th of November, 1846. His father was a blacksmith, and this trade Christian learned at an early age. When he was seventeen years old he left home and was engaged at his trade in and near his native city until 1869, when he sailed for America. He came directly to Iowa, and was engaged at his trade in Waukon until the shop was

destroyed by fire, after which, in company with his brother, he started a shop in De Soto, Wisconsin. He was joined in wedlock with Miss Mathea Geline Ulshus on the 12th of August, 1869. In 1873, he built a shop in Bergen, Iowa, and three years later sold and bought a farm in Preble township, but soon after moved to Spring Grove, Houston county, and bought a farm which he traded for his present place in this township. In 1880, he built a blacksmith shop in the village of Mabel, the first in the place, and is operating the same in company with M. L. Potter. Mr. Enger is considered the most competent mechanic in this section. He has had seven children, five of whom are living: Serine Maria, Sophie Ollie, Hans Otto, Johan Anton, and Andrias.

EVEN H. EVENSON, a son of one of the pioneers of Spring Grove, Houston county, was born in that town on the 4th of January, 1855. He resided with his parents until 1873, when his father died. He then commenced learning photography, and when he became proficient in the art, opened a gallery in Spring Grove, then moved to Caledonia, and thence to Riceford. He was joined in marriage with Miss Christi Gullingsrud on the 27th of December, 1875. Three daughters have been born to the union; Barbara Evada, Inger Sophia, and Annie Caroline. Mr. Evenson was engaged in business in Kensett, Iowa, eight months, then in Riceford until the village of Mabel was organized, when he came here and opened a gallery. He is a fair artist and is well patronized.

JOSEPH R. GRISWOLD, a native of Jackson county, Vermont, was born on the 27th of January, 1830. His father died in Chicago when Joseph was an infant, and when ten years old, Mr. E. M. Rider was appointed his guardian with whom he lived seven years. He then commenced learning the carpenter trade, which he followed until the age of twenty-four. On the 7th of December, 1852, he was married to Miss Nancy L. Goodrich. Mr. Griswold soon after bought a door, sash, and blind factory in Middlebury, Vermont, which he operated four years, then worked at carpentering one year. In 1856, he came west, settled near Hesper, Iowa, and three years later bought his present farm in this township. In sickness Mrs. Griswold became insane, and had to be taken to the hospital at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, where she died on the 27th of January, 1870. In 1877, Mr. Griswold met with a loss of about \$1,200, his barn with

contents burning to the ground. His children are Isabella A., now Mrs. Charles Wilde, living in Boomer; Edmund A., married and living in Hesper, Iowa, and Winfield M., who is still at home.

HANS BJORNSSON "GARNAS" was born in Hallingdahl, Norway, in December, 1834. He came with his parents to America in 1853, resided for a short time in Pine Creek, Iowa, and in the winter of 1854, came to this township where his father bought land in section seventeen. In 1860, Hans purchased a farm in section fifteen, and the same year married Miss Live Olson. Twelve children have been born of this union, only five of whom are living; Bottolf, Ole, Samuel, Julia, and Ida. Three daughters, Ida, Secelia, and Lizzie M., died in one week of diphtheria. In 1865, the subject of this sketch sold his former farm and moved to section two where he owns two hundred and forty acres of fine land, upon which are commodious buildings of superior taste and design. He also has a fine orchard.

ALONZO GUSTAVUS GRAY, one of the early settlers and representative business men of this place, was born in Chenango county, New York, on the 12th of January, 1822. He located in section seven in this township in 1855, built a log house, 16x20 feet, and many times would wake up in the morning and find his bed covered with snow. He now owns two hundred acres of land, most of which is cultivated, and adorned with good farm buildings. His parents lived with him until their death. Mr. Gray was united in marriage with Miss Lucy Ann Murch on the 26th of January, 1845. The issue of the union was five children, three of whom are living; Archibald D., Clerk of the District Court of Fillmore county; Andrew, a farmer in this county, and Mary, living at home.

OLE B. GARNAS was born in Norway in December, 1826. He came with his parents to America in 1853, and the following year settled in this township, Ole residing with his parents until 1858, when he bought his present farm in section seventeen. In December of the same year he was married to Miss Bergitt Nelsdatter, who dates her birth the 27th of July, 1842. The result of the union is eleven children, nine of whom are living; Sesil, Bernt, Nels, Henry, Olais, Annie, Bertha, Maria, and Martin Julius. Mr. Garnas was one of the organizers of the church in this place.

NELS B. GARNAS, a brother of the subject of our last sketch, was born in Norway in 1828, and

came to America with the family in 1853. He lived at home until his marriage in November, 1860, to Miss Gunhild Knudson, daughter of Embrick Knudson, one of the early settlers of Spring Grove, Houston county. They have had ten children, seven of whom are living; Sesil, Bernt, Embrick, Henry, Caroline, Johan and ———. Mr. Garnas owns over three hundred acres of good land, the greater portion of which is cultivated, having good substantial buildings.

GABRIEL GABRIELSON, the first merchant in this place, was born in Norway on the 15th of September, 1825. He lived with his parents on a farm until the age of fifteen years, when he went to the city of Stavanger and entered on a mercantile career. He emigrated to America in 1854, resided one year in La Salle county, Illinois, where he clerked in a store, then came here and opened the first store in the place. On the 15th of August, 1857, Miss Isabell Eastman became his wife. Mr. Gabrielson was one of the first officers and organizers of the town, was Assessor two terms, has been a member of the board of County Commissioners, Postmaster, etc. In 1880, he retired from business, having continued, with the exception of four years on a visit in Norway, since first starting.

WALCOT N. GILMORE is a native of Geauga county, Ohio, and dates his birth the 18th of April, 1830. When he was ten years old his parents moved to Racine county, Wisconsin, which was the home of Walcot until the age of twenty-two years. He had then accumulated, from sundry earnings, about \$100, and started on foot for Lansing, Iowa, where he engaged in cutting and shipping cord wood. He afterward, in company with his brother-in-law, E. Wait, opened a grocery and butcher shop and two years later (1855) they came to Minnesota and purchased land in Spring Grove, Houston county. Mr. Gilmore came to Newburg and bought a farm, and four years later sold and purchased a portion of his present land, three hundred and twenty acres in sections thirteen and twenty-four. He commenced farming on a large scale, and with constant labor and energy added from time to time, and is now one of the most extensive land owners in this section, the greater portion of his farms being under cultivation. On the 8th of September, 1858, he married Miss Mahala E. Rowe, who bore him three children; Addison H., Vernon H., and Mary Phoebe. She died on the 22d of March, 1871. His present wife

was formerly Miss Lucy L. Van Doren. The result of the latter union has been three children; Wolcot N., William Oscar, and Richard Anson. In 1873, Mr. Gilmore was elected to the State Legislature and has been Assessor and Supervisor in this town several terms. He made a trip to California in 1873, and in 1876 visited the Centennial Exposition. His son Addison now has charge of his real estate, he having recently retired from farming and is devoting his time to buying and shipping stock.

OLE HENDRICKSON is a native of Norway, born in Stavanger in 1826. He lived at home until twenty-one years old when he married Miss Malin Nelson, and soon after began farming for himself. In 1860, they came to America and remained a short time in La Salle county, Illinois, from whence they came to this county. Mr. Hendrickson bought land in Preble township, where they lived until 1880, when they moved to the village of Newburg. Mr. and Mrs. Hendrickson have a family of eight children, two of whom live in the Red River Valley.

OLE HELGESON, a native of Norway, was born on the 29th of January, 1829, and came with his parents to America in 1850. They resided in Rock county, Wisconsin, and later in Iowa, until 1857. In 1856, Ole was united in marriage with Miss Isabell Olsen. The year following they came to Newburg township and bought land in section twenty-one, which has since been their home. Mr. Helgeson has for some time been one of the officers of his school district. He is the father of seven children.

PAUL HALVORSEN, was born in Norway on the 8th of December, 1826, and lived with his parents until thirteen years old, from which time he was obliged to seek his own living. In 1850, he married Kari Halvorsen, and the same year emigrated to America. They resided first in Rock county, Wisconsin, moving to Winneshiek county, Iowa, in 1854, where Mr. Halvorsen built a log cabin, 12x13 feet, with birch bark roof, in which they lived six years, then erected a more commodious residence. In about 1860, he visited his native country, also England, Germany, and Denmark, and on returning brought with him his aged mother and two sisters. The former died in 1877, at the age of ninety years. In 1866, Mr. Halvorsen sold his real estate in Iowa, and the next year bought improved land in section five, Newburg

township, which is his present farm. His wife died in 1872. Helena Johnson was the maiden name of his present wife whom he married on the 20th of May, 1874. They have been blessed with three children; Henry J., Caroline S. and Ida A.

STEPHEN W. HIATT, son of Eliel and Mary Hiatt, was born in Hamilton county, Indiana, on the 25th of December, 1834, where his father owned a small farm and worked at shoemaking. Stephen lived with his parents until the age of fourteen, when, being the oldest of several children, he went from home to provide for himself. He worked by the day or month as chance offered until 1853, when he bought a yoke of oxen and spent his time in logging until 1855. He was married on the 11th of August, 1853, to Miss Almira Hamlin, daughter of John and Lydia Hamlin, born in Stark county, Ohio, on the 6th of February, 1836. On the 27th of September, 1855, Stephen and his wife with their first born, a son fourteen months old, started for Winneshiek county, Iowa, with three yoke of oxen and one wagon. They arrived there in October and remained four years on a farm where the village of Hesper is now situated. Leaving there, they purchased a farm of forty acres in Newburg township, Fillmore county, on which they resided until 1870, then bought their present farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section thirty-five. His farm is well cultivated, and has one of the finest orchards in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Hiatt have had seven children; Charlie A., Clarissa J., John H., Mariette A., Nellie L., who died at the age of two years and three months; Amy E., and Stephen W. The eldest son and the two elder daughters are married and live in this vicinity.

GEORGE HARKNESS, Jr., was born in Richmond, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, on the 23d of June, 1809. He was the third child of George and Betsey Harkness. When he was fifteen years old his parents moved to Addison county, Vermont. His early life was spent in farming, and later as a wagon-maker. On the 9th of March, 1837, he was married to Miss Mary T. Battey. They came to Minnesota in 1857, and settled in section twenty-five, Newburg township, where they lived till the death of Mrs. Harkness, on the 8th of February, 1879. Ten children were born to this worthy couple, four girls and six boys. Susanna, the eldest, died in 1878; Lysander G. served in the Indian war of 1862, and perished in

a snow-storm between forts Wadsworth and Ridgely in 1865; Lois B. died when fourteen years of age. The remaining ones are Betsey E., John W., Joel B., Mary P., Jesse S., Wilson J., and Newton L., all of whom, excepting the last, were born in Vermont and are now married.

JOEL B. HARKNESS, a son of George Harkness, was born in Addison county, Vermont, on the 9th of August, 1848. He came with his parents to this place in 1857, and lived on his father's farm until twenty-six years old. He then married Miss Ruth A. Hall, of Hesper, Iowa, and a few years later purchased a farm in section twenty-five, near his father's, and has since lived here.

JOHN P. JOHNSON was born in Norway, on the 20th of November, 1841. He came to America with his parents in 1853. Resided in Dane county, Wisconsin, four years, then in Winnebago county, Iowa, where his father, Peter Johnson, still lives. In 1865, John, in partnership with his brother Andrew, bought land in section fourteen, Newburg township, and afterward in section eleven, which farms they owned together several years, but subsequently dividing, John retained the latter. He was married on the 11th of July, 1871, to Miss Britha Nelson. The union has been blessed with five children; Julia A., Nels J., Betsey M., Peter A., and John.

ANDREW P. JOHNSON, brother of the subject of the preceding sketch, was also born in Norway, his birth dating the 29th of September, 1843. After coming to America he purchased land in company with his brother, as above stated, and now resides in section fourteen. He was united in matrimony, in Allamakee county, Iowa, in 1865, with Miss Rachel Severson. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living; Peter A., Annie, Julia, Sever, Oscar, Albert, and Henry Adolph.

BENJAMIN JOHNSON is a native of Norway, born in November, 1835. His father died when Benjamin was quite young, and until 1857, he worked for his older brother, then came to America, and direct to this township. A year later he went to Illinois, where, on the 25th of November, 1861, he enlisted in the Fifty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry, was in a number of skirmishes, and received a severe scalp wound at the battle of Matamoras. His health was greatly impaired, and on the 9th of April, 1863, he received a discharge on account of disability. On the 2d of November, 1863, Miss Cordelia Olson became his wife. They

came to Fillmore county the same fall, and the following spring bought land in sections four and five, but a year later removed to their present farm near the village. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have had seven children, five of whom are living; Mary H., Clara L., Henry E., James H., and Joseph E. Ingar C. died when eleven months old, and Ingman when sixteen months old.

FRANK P. JONES is a native of Ohio, born in Jefferson county, on the 30th of November, 1846. When he was nine years old, his parents came to Fillmore county, and resided about fifteen years, then moved to Hesper, Iowa. Frank was engaged as clerk in a dry goods store at Hesper for eight years. In 1877, Mr. Jones, in partnership with C. J. Tannes, opened a hardware store in Hesper village, and when the Narrow Gauge railroad was completed to Mabel, they moved here and have since done a good business, carrying a full line of hardware, agricultural implements, sewing machines, etc.

REV. OLE CHRISTIAN JACOBSON is a native of Norway, born in Sandnas, on the 17th of May, 1852. After he had finished the navigation course, he went to sea, and in 1874, came to America. He resided in Chicago, where he studied theology in the Mission Seminary, completing the term in 1881. He was afterward engaged by the American Bible Society a short time. On the 2d of July, 1881, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Bertha M. Hanson, whose birth dates the 5th of January, 1852, in Trondhjem, Norway. They came from Chicago to Decorah, Iowa, and thence to Beloit, Wisconsin, performing missionary work for the Norwegian Augustana Synod. In 1882, Mr. Jacobson received a temporary call to his present charge, the Norwegian Lutheran congregation of Newburg.

WILLIAM LOOMIS, one of the pioneers of the town, is a native of Cattaraugus county, New York, where his birth occurred the 18th of April, 1824. He came to this place and located his present claim in 1853, beginning immediately to make improvements. Mr. Loomis has been married three times; first in 1857, and again ten years later to Mrs. R. Brace, who died in November, 1874. His present wife was formerly Catharine Maria McCrary. When the Chicago, Milwaukee & Western railroad was in process of construction, Mr. Loomis donated to the company a strip of land forty feet wide half way across his farm,

and also a tract 75 rods by 160 feet for depot and elevators.

DUNCAN McLAHLAN was born east of Newfoundland, on board ship "Ellen," of which his father was Captain, his home being in Bentshire, Scotland. He finished his education when twenty-two years old, and came to America, locating in Delaware county New York, where he was engaged in the butcher business. In 1858, he was married to Miss Eliza Munger, who died in 1872, leaving three children, who are now living with their grand-mother in New York. In 1873, Mr. McLachlan came to Decorah, Iowa, and in 1880, to this place, still continuing in the butcher business, opening the first shop of the kind in town. He afterwards sold out, and is now engaged in buying stock and shipping to the Chicago markets.

CAROLINE MILES, widow of George Miles, deceased, who was one of the pioneers of this town, and born in England, on the 7th of July, 1822. When he was ten years old, the family emigrated to America, stopped in Montreal about two years, and from thence to Addison county, Vermont, where his parents still live. George was a millwright and wheelwright by trade, which occupation he followed until 1855, when he came to this town and selected a claim. During that summer he assisted in putting up a steam saw-mill at Hesper, Iowa, and remained in that State till the next April, when he moved to his land and commenced improvements. On the 10th of April, 1845, his marriage with Miss Caroline Worth was solemnized. The union was blessed with four children; Florence, now Mrs. C. G. Burt, lives at Hesper; George D., Estella C., and Carol H., the latter three still enjoying the comforts and shelter of the parental roof. Flora C. Cameron, a niece of Mrs. Miles, whose mother died when Flora was an infant, has been adopted by her. Mr. Miles died on the 30th of November, 1865. During his residence he took a prominent part in the organization of schools, churches, etc.

GEORGE E. MILLER is a son of G. Miller, who was born in Vermont and moved to New York in an early day. George was born in the latter State on the 9th of March, 1852, and came with his parents to Minnesota when two years old. They located in Canton township, and resided there until 1875, then moved to Mason City, Iowa, where they still live. George was married on the

7th of October, 1875, to Miss Louisa Welch. They have since made their home in section six, Newburg township. Their children are Myrtle E., Lulu B., and Birnie Garfield.

JOSEPH G. MINER was born in Vermont, in March, 1835. When he was sixteen years old he came to America with his parents, located in Rock county, Wisconsin, and bought a farm in this place about two and a half years later. On the 9th of March, 1859, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Sarah T. Harkness, and moved to the farm he had previously bought. In 1872, they sold here and moved to Martin county, but three years later located in Winneshiek county, Iowa, and the year following, near Mabel, where they remained until the spring of 1881, and moved to their present home. Mr. Miner has held the office of Town Clerk, Constable, and for the past four years has been Assessor. Mr. and Mrs. Miner have had two children, only one of whom is living.

CHARLES M. MORGAN is a son of Harley M. Morgan, one of the pioneers of Jackson county, Iowa, where he was born on the 24th of August, 1847. In 1856 the family moved to Winneshiek county, Iowa, where they still reside. At the age of sixteen Charles began working at the carpenter trade which he has followed ever since. He had an interest in a foundry and machine shop at Hesper for a time. On the 13th of January, 1869, he was joined in marriage with Miss Laura L. Hubbell. For the last ten years Mr. Morgan has been the leading contractor and builder through this section; he built the public schoolhouse, the Friends, Lutheran, and M. E. churches at Hesper, the Lutheran church at Newburg, and the bank at Mabel, besides a number of minor buildings. In the fall of 1880, he moved his machinery and shops from Hesper to Mabel, where he now operates some of the finest machinery for wood turning, moulding, scroll work, etc.

JOHN M. MONROE, one of the oldest settlers now living in this place, was born in Cortland county, New York, on the 29th of November, 1811. His father died when John was a child, leaving a widow and six children in nearly destitute circumstances. His mother and sisters found employment at weaving, and when John was twelve years old he was engaged by neighboring farmers. At the age of eighteen years he moved with his step-father (his mother having again married) to Cattaraugus

county. While there he married Miss Roxy Willis, the event taking place on the 28th of July, 1833. They emigrated to Bradford county, Pennsylvania, and remained five years when they returned to Cattaraugus county. In the fall of 1849, they came to Rockford, Illinois, and resided until the 3d of June, 1852. Then, with one span of horses and two yoke of oxen, the family set out for the "western wilds." They crossed the Mississippi at Dubuque, and after one month of hard traveling and exposure, reached this township and staked out a claim in what is now section twenty-six, where they have since lived. Mr. Monroe was one of the organizers of the town, and also of his school district, and Postmaster of Bellville Post-office for twelve years. Although having had his full share of the privations and struggles of life, he is still hale and hearty.

CHRISTIAN T. OLSON, a son of Thore Olson, was the first white child born in the township of Preble, Fillmore county, his birth dating the 22d of October, 1854. On the 1st of January, 1872, he was joined in marriage with Miss Anna Olson, who has borne him five children; Theodore, Anna, Ole, Charlie, and Casper. They resided in Polk county for one year, then returned to this county and bought a farm in section five, Newburg township, which has since been their home.

IRA MOREY was born in Vermont on the 13th of March, 1818, and lived with his parents on a farm until the age of twenty-one years. In 1844, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Elizabeth Goodrich, and soon afterward moved to Boone county, Illinois. Three years later they sold and came to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where they resided ten years, then removed to this place and bought a claim in section six where they have lived ever since.

CAPT. MAXSON L. POTTER is one of thirteen children born to Clark and Elizabeth (Miller) Potter. His father was born in Rhode Island, in the year 1801, and his mother was of German parentage. They lived in Allegany county, New York, where Maxson was born on the 18th of February, 1832. When he was five years old his father moved with his family to Crawford county, Pennsylvania, where our subject resided until the age of twenty-five years. He then came to Minnesota, took a claim in Mower county, but shortly after engaged in a saw-mill at Chatfield. On the 1st of March, 1857, he returned to Pennsylvania,

and in May following was married to Miss Adelaide Griswold, a native of Ashtabula county, Ohio. He returned with his wife to Minnesota, and in 1859, settled in this township. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was mustered into service the following September, and in the spring joined Gen. Sibley's expedition over the plains, met with several Indian skirmishes and returned in one year. In October, 1863, was ordered South, remained in St. Louis during the winter, but in the spring took to the field. Mr. Potter was made Second Lieutenant of his company, then after the First Lieutenant was killed assumed that position and finally was promoted to Captain. In the two day's fight at Nashville he was severely wounded in the arm while leading a charge, but recovered and participated in several engagements afterward. Was in the capture of the city of Mobile on the 13th of April, 1865, the last battle of the war. Capt. Potter returned with his company to Fort Snelling that fall and received his discharge. After his return he opened a blacksmith shop on his farm, which he continued until 1872, then moved to Lenora, but is now in company with C. O. Enger in the town of Mabel. Mr. Potter held the office of Justice of the Peace four successive terms in this place, and was honored with three elections to the same office in Lenora, but then refused to serve longer. In 1877, he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the board of County Commissioners, was subsequently elected to the same, and still acts in the office.

CHARLES B. REYNOLDS, one of the early settlers of this place, is a native of Essex county, New York, his birth dating the 15th of August, 1826. He remained at home with his mother until the age of twenty-one years, his father having died when Charles was but a child. He was married to Miss Sarah J. Welch, but the union resulted in unhappiness and was dissolved. Mr. Reynolds came to Minnesota in 1855, and located in sections twenty-five and twenty-six in this township. On the 11th of February, 1864, he enlisted in Company I, of the Tenth Minnesota Volunteers; went to Fort Snelling and thence South, and was immediately sent to the front. Participated in the three days' fight at Tupelo, Mississippi, soon after which he was taken sick, caused by the concussion received while lying on the ground near the artillery guns when in the above battle. His hearing became

greatly impaired, which he has never fully regained. When partially recovered he had charge of the wards in the hospital, but persisted in being with his company. He was sent to Chicago in December, 1864, and thence to Louisville, Nashville, Paducah, and Eastport, Alabama, where he joined his old regiment. Was then ordered to New Orleans, and encamped for two weeks on Andrew Jackson's battle field of 1812. Was then ordered to Mobile Bay and took part in the siege of Spanish Fort, and thence to Montgomery and Selma, but was again compelled to submit to hospital care at the latter place. After one week he persuaded the surgeon in charge to allow him to join his regiment, but remained only a short time when he was again sent to the hospital and the regiment went on to Meriden, Mississippi. He again prevailed on the physician in charge to allow him to be forwarded to his regiment and one month later, on the 1st of August, 1865, the regiment was ordered home. He arrived at Fort Snelling, and was discharged on the 19th of August. His weight was 166 pounds when he enlisted, but the day he left Fort Snelling he barely turned the beam at 116 pounds, and was upwards of two years recovering his strength. He was married in 1870 to Miss Sarah A. Cater. They have a family of several children, and are blessed with the necessary comforts of life.

WILLIAM ROBINSON, one of the leading stock raisers in this section, is a native of Ireland, born in county Antrim on the 22d of June, 1823. At the age of twenty-two he left his native country for America, landing in New York the 2d of December, 1846. By hard labor and small speculations, in seven years he accumulated enough money to buy a farm in Rock county, Wisconsin, where he settled in 1854, although he had lived in Wisconsin since 1847. In 1858, he went to the Pacific coast, bought property at the terminus of the Canadian Pacific railroad and remained ten years. He married Miss Janett Haddin, a native of Scotland, in September, 1859. In 1870, Mr. Robinson sold his land in Wisconsin and purchased his present farm in this place, which for several years he has leased, devoting his time to raising live stock. He was the first to introduce the famous Clydesdale horses in this part of the country, having ten head of this race, the most prominent being "Emperor," who has taken six first prizes at the fairs in this and adjoining

counties. The next is his two year old "Baronet," and a \$1,000 brood mare from Scotland. Mrs. Robinson died on the 3d of December, 1875, having borne three children, two of whom are now living; John and James.

LARS REIERSON "HALSTENRUD" is a native of Norway, and dates his birth in Sigdahl on the 3d of June, 1817. He lived on a farm with his parents until 1843, when he emigrated to America and located in Rock county, Wisconsin. On the 26th of November, 1846, he married Miss Ingeborg Narveson. They moved to this township in 1854, and took a claim in section one, where Mr. Reiersen dug a cellar in the side of a hill, covered it with hay and sod, which served as a dwelling two months, then erected a more commodious building, in which they have since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Reiersen have had five children; Helga, the eldest, was married to Ole J. Haug, and died on the 18th of May, 1874, leaving one son, who now lives with his grandparents; Reier began the study of theology in the Lutheran College in Decorah, Iowa, later in St. Louis, and was ordained as minister in the Lutheran faith in 1875, serving as assistant in the Spring Grove church until his death the 27th of October, 1879; Narve owns a farm near his father's; and Nels Stockfleth and Gunhild still reside with their parents.

DANIEL J. SHIRVEN, present Postmaster of Newburg village, was born in Norway on the 2d of April, 1853. At the age of seventeen years he engaged as a sailor, and continued the same until coming to America in 1872. He came directly to Fillmore county, and was employed by farmers in Preble township. He was married in 1878, to Miss Elizabeth R. Spande of the latter place; bought a farm and resided there till the fall of 1880, when he traded his property for a stock of goods and store in this place. He has since done a prosperous business, and owns the only store in the village. Mr. and Mrs. Shirven have two children; Julius and Raymond.

HIAL N. SHERBURNE, a son of Milton Sherburne, one of the early settlers here, was born in Essex county, New York, on the 8th of November, 1838. He came with his parents to this place in 1855, settling in section twenty-five, which was his home until 1866, when he purchased a farm in section thirteen. The year previous he married Miss Susie Copeman, who was born in Suffolk county, England, on the 31st of October, 1844. Thre-

children have been born to them; Luna, Fanny, and Frank. Mr. Sherburne has held the office of Supervisor two terms, Treasurer one, and been one of the school officers ever since district No. 150 was organized.

JUSTUS SEELYE, one of the representative men of this town, is a native of Niagara county, New York, born on the 17th of March, 1829. When he was three years old his parents moved to Chautauqua county, and were among the early settlers there. Three years later they went to Vail county, Pennsylvania, and soon after removed to Crawford county, where they lived until the death of the father in 1843. Justus then assumed charge of the family, and came to Minnesota and settled in this township in 1855. His mother died in 1864. Mr. Seelye was joined in matrimony on the 22d of October, 1869, to Miss Augusta C. Oren. One child, Minnie, is the issue of the union. The subject of our sketch has been a member of the board of Supervisors for a number of years.

BENJAMIN J. TABER was born in the town of Lincoln, Vermont, on the 8th of November, 1825. His native State claimed him as a resident twenty-seven years, having there married Miss Phoebe J. Meader on the 16th of September, 1846, and in 1853, they removed to Mount Gilead, Morrow county, Ohio, and in 1857, they came to Hesper, Iowa, and Mr. Taber was employed at farming by his two brothers, who had come some years previous. In 1862, he bought land in this township, but did not move here till five years afterward. His wife died soon after coming west, on the 7th of January, 1860, leaving four children. Edwin G., the eldest, is now a minister of the Friend's Church, in Indian Territory; Julia E., now Mrs. Otis, lives in Poplar Ridge, New York; Francis W. died in St. Louis on the 22d of February, 1881; and Adelbert E. lives in Canada. Mr. Taber was again married on the 5th of January, 1862, the maiden name of his wife being Charlotte L. Rowe, daughter of W. H. Rowe, one of the pioneers of Spring Grove, Houston county. This union has been blessed with one daughter, Mary A. Mr. Taber's farm is well cultivated, and the buildings are substantial and tastefully arranged.

ELLEF L. TOLLEFSON, one of the leading business men in the village of Mabel, was born in Norway on the 18th of April, 1839. When seven years old he came with his family to America and lo-

cated in Wisconsin, remaining until 1862, when they removed to this township. Ellef, although a young boy, assisted in the establishment of a home in the wilderness and remained with his parents until the age of twenty-two years, when he commenced running a threshing machine. In 1864, he was joined in marriage with Miss Martha Benson, of Black Hammer, the ceremony taking place in Faribault. She died after seven years of married life, the three children that were born to them having gone before. About this time Mr. Tollefson opened a store at Newburg, and later, in Riceford, continuing in the latter place about five years. On the completion of the railroad to Mabel he erected a store and put in a large stock of furniture, is one of the proprietors of the Mabel Creamery and also engaged in buying and shipping live stock. He is the owner of considerable real estate, including four improved farms. The maiden name of his present wife was Betsey Ingretson, whom he married in 1874.

LEWIS L. TOLLEFSON, the first white child born in Fillmore county, dates his birth at Newburg on the 6th of July, 1852. He is the youngest son of Lars and Mary Tollefson who came to this place just before his birth. As soon as large enough he commenced work on his father's farm attending school during the winter terms. On the 27th of June, 1877, he was married to Miss Julia A. Rasmussen, a daughter of one of the pioneers of this county. One child is the issue of the union. Until the village of Mabel was organized Mr. Tollefson was engaged in agricultural pursuits, since which time he has built, and now carries on, the "Mabel House."

DAVID C. TABER, one of the early settlers and enterprising men of this town, is a native of the "Green Mountain State," where his birth occurred on the 15th of March, 1822, in the town of Lincoln, Addison county. His grandfather, Thomas Taber, came from New Bedford, Massachusetts, and settled in Montpelier about 1776. Benjamin Taber, the father of our subject, moved from the latter place to Starksborough, Addison county, where, in 1808, he married Miss Phebe Carpenter, a native of Dutchess county, New York. He was a physician and also a minister of the Society of Friends, which pursuits he followed until his death. David C. resided at home until twenty-three years of age. On the 8th of October, 1845, he was married to Miss Harriet Heading of that

place. The following spring he sold his farming interest and engaged with an elder brother in the plow business. Two years later they removed their business to Bristol in the same county where, with greatly increased facilities, they continued to manufacture the widely circulated "Taber" plow. After a few years he sold out this business, and in 1855, came to Winneshiek county, Iowa, and commenced to build up the village of Hesper. He erected a saw and grist-mill, the first in that county, supplying the country with flour for many miles around. He was the first mail carrier on the route between Burr Oak and Hesper. In the fall of 1860, he built a house on a new farm previously secured in section twenty-seven, Amherst township, where he has since lived. Poor health and high taxes at that time prevented many improvements and he, as well as other new settlers, was compelled to suffer many inconveniences. Like most "New Englanders" he became dissatisfied with a treeless prairie farm, and soon began setting out shelter and shade trees and planting hedge fences, all of which have proved very beneficial in many ways. Poles forty feet in length may now be cut from these groves. He also turned his attention to fruit culture, which was then thought impractical, and after a second trial succeeded in securing a good orchard. It is surrounded by a grove and bears from 100 to 150 bushels annually. From the first lot of trees, however, originated the well known "Minnesota Crab" which has taken the premium at the State and County fairs for several years. The old tree can now be seen, a handsome tree, not prolific, but bearing fruit every season for the last fifteen years. Mr. and Mrs. Taber have three grown children: Eunice M., now Mrs. J. L. Hall, of Kansas; Ella A., the wife of E. M. Snell, residing in Mabel; and Charles D., who owns a farm near his father's, a part of which he donated to the proprietors of the town of Mabel for depot grounds.

CHARLES D. TABER, a son of the subject of the last sketch, was born in Hesper, Iowa, on the 5th of October, 1857. When two years old, his parents moved to this place, where Charles lived and worked on his father's farm until the age of twenty years. On the 6th of March, 1880, Miss Laura Johnson became his wife. One daughter, Gracie, is their offspring. He owns a good farm.

PETER P. THOMPSON was born in Norway, in September, 1848, and came with his parents to

America in 1850. They resided in Rock county, Wisconsin, until 1857, then came to this township where his father died in 1870. The mother resides with her son Lars. Mr. Thompson was married in March, 1870, to Miss Betsey Tollefson.

IVER THOMPSON, one of the early settlers of this place, is a native of Norway, born in Stavanger, on the 24th of June, 1829. He learned the carpenter's trade, at which he was engaged until coming to America in 1848. Mr. Thompson first located in Chicago, where he remained two years, and there married Miss Celia Walder, the ceremony taking place on the 4th of July, 1850. They came to this county three years later and settled in Newburg township, where he was one of the organizers and first officers. In 1858, he moved to his present farm in the town of Newburg, where in 1862 his wife died, leaving six children. He then married Miss Rachel Walder, on the 2d of November, 1862. Mr. Thompson has had thirteen children, nine of whom are living; Edward R., a physician in Minneapolis; Charles A., real estate broker in Colorado; Richard E., attorney at law in Preston; Andrew W., Deputy Register of Deeds of Fillmore county; Joseph S., Alfred T., Reuben C., Clarence R., and Anzonette J., living at home.

ANDERS THOMPSON was born in Stavanger, Norway, on the 3d of February, 1826. His mother died when he was six years old, and three years later he was obliged to go among strangers to seek his own livelihood. His father came to America in 1848, and settled in Wisconsin, where he died in 1856. Anders was married in 1853, to Miss Anne Gabrielson. They emigrated to America in 1862, directly to this place, and bought their present farm in section twenty-one. Of nine children born to them, seven are living; Gabriel, Anna, Thomas, Andrias, Jacob, G. Valdemar, and Ed. Mrs. Thompson died on the 15th of October, 1872. The maiden name of his present wife was Johanna Jokumsdatter. Mr. Thompson owns a well cultivated farm, with a good frame residence.

HANS VALDER, the organizer of the village of Newburg, was born in Stavanger, Norway, on the 18th of October, 1813. He lived with his parents on a farm until his marriage to Miss Bertha Gulhraug on the 22d of November, in 1835. Two years later they came to America, first to Michigan, and then to LaSalle county,

Illinois. His wife died in the latter State on the 9th of June, 1844, leaving four children. He was again married on the 10th of April, 1845, to Miss Betsey Ager, who bore him nine children. In the spring of 1853. Mr Valder formed a small colony of emigrants and came to Minnesota, and located on the present site of the village of Newburg, (for description of which see Town History.) Mrs. Valder died in 1860. His present wife was formerly Ellen Olsen, the marriage ceremony tak-

ing place on the 15th of December, 1861. The fruit of this union is four children. Mr. Valder was one of the first officers of the town, and has ever since continued to serve the village in some capacity. He represented this district in the Legislature one term, and is now Chairman of the board of Supervisors, which position he has held several terms, having executed the \$12,000 railroad bonds voted by the town in 1880. Although well advanced in years he is still hale and hearty.

AMHERST.

CHAPTER LVIII.

DESCRIPTIVE — EARLY SETTLEMENT — POLITICAL —
EDUCATIONAL — VILLAGES — RELIGIOUS — POST-
OFFICES — FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION — MILI-
TARY COMPANY — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township is constituted as originally outlined by the United States surveyors, and has Preble between it and Houston county on the east, and Canton between it and Iowa on the south. It is hemmed in by Preston on the west and Holt on the north.

The South Fork of Root River traverses the southern part of the town, coming from the west and entering the township through the northwest quarter of section thirty-one, and wending its course eastward through sections twenty-nine, twenty-eight, twenty-seven, and twenty-six, finally making an abrupt northward curve in the corner of section twenty-five, where it leaves Amherst township through the southeast quarter of section twenty-four, and mingles its waters with those of the south branch of Root River in the western part of Preble.

This township contains an area of 23,040 acres. The surface in the northern part is generally rolling prairie, interspersed with timber sufficient to make the land valuable. While the northern part of the town cannot be called rugged in the full sense of the word, yet it is the most broken portion of the township, the undulations and rolling portions of the prairie being more abrupt and marked than in any other part of the town.

Toward the southern boundary the rolling prairie continues, gradually lowering to the level of the river. Here, in places, the prairie is covered with a growth of brush and timber, which, when removed, leaves the land in a fair, if not excellent, condition for cultivation. The eastern tier of sections is partially covered with heavy timber, and may be considered as among the best timber lands in the county.

The soil is mostly a dark loam, mixed with clay, although in some portions of the town it has a marked tendency to sandiness. It is capable of producing wheat and other cereals. But a very small portion of the town is unfit for cultivation by the processes and for the crops of to-day, and that part unsuitable for cultivation is useful for grazing and raising timber. The bottoms, along the river and creeks, are covered with good varieties of indigenous grasses, supplying hay and grazing for stock.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

There is always manifest an absorbing interest as to who was the very first pioneer to cast his lot in a wild and unknown region in search of a suitable spot to establish a home, and, although parties are living who were connected and associated with the pioneer, there is much more uncertainty in regard to who it really was than is supposed by those who have never undertaken to gather it. We resist the temptation to state the cause.

Ananias Lashmidt and his brother, John, were the two first men to commence an effort for civil-

ization in the town of Amherst. They arrived here in the summer of 1852, and took a claim in section thirty-six, where they broke about sixteen acres, and in the fall they went back to Illinois, but returned the following spring to further their improvements. In August, 1853, they sold this claim to Mr. E. P. Eddy, who has lived there since. The two Lashmidts lived in this and adjoining towns until 1866, when they removed to Missouri.

In the spring of 1853, Jacob Vought, the oldest settler now living in the town, arrived and selected a claim in section thirty-two. He still lives on the same farm, and has added many valuable improvements. He owns two hundred acres.

Early in the spring of 1853, another hardy pioneer and adventurer wended his way to Amherst, a Mr. Woodruff. He took a claim in section thirty-two, where Henry Onstine afterward lived. After living on the claim a short time his wife became alarmed on account of the Indians, which had been encamped throughout the township, and he sold his claim for a trifling sum to a party who afterward turned it over to Mr. Onstine, and he with his family and effects fled the country.

John Livingood came from Iowa in 1853, and located a claim in section thirty-five. He remained but a short time and sold to Michael Onstine, removing to Winneshiek county, Iowa. He was suspected of the murder of a Mr. Tellyer, whose body had been found in Pine Creek, and was arrested in Winneshiek county, and brought back. Upon trial, he was convicted and sentenced to ninety-nine years and one day's imprisonment at hard labor. After serving eight years of his sentence he was pardoned out on account of good behavior, and then disappeared and has been lost to the pages of history.

THE ONSTINE PARTY.—As this party had much to do with the early settlement of Amherst township they deserve more than passing mention.

Henry Onstine was born on the 15th of September, 1793, in Canada. When hostilities began in the war of 1812, his family were suspected of being in sympathy with the States, and on this account his elder brothers left Canada and came to the United States. After the older boys had left, the British authorities arrested Henry and his father, and held them for some time. Prior to imprisonment some of the family had the forethought to suggest that they bury a considerable sum of

money in the woods so as to be provided for in case of an emergency. This suggestion was acted upon, and Henry, after his release, found the spot and secured it. At the same time a large tract of land was confiscated, which could now be recovered, except that the old deeds of the same have been carelessly destroyed, as they were supposed to be useless.

After the war Henry married, and when twenty-four years old, in 1817, he emigrated to Lorain county, Ohio, where he remained until his wife died in February, 1836, leaving him with a family of six girls, and a baby boy. His love of adventure prompted him to make a number of trips to the center of Wisconsin, and in 1847, he extended his trip to Fort Snelling and the Falls of St. Anthony. In 1852, he married Mrs. Tillottson, mother of B. F. Tillottson, who afterward became a prominent man in Fillmore county. Mr. Onstine soon decided to emigrate to the far west, designing to locate in southern Iowa or Missouri. With this intent he set out from Ohio, in April, 1853, in company with his son, Michael H., and his son-in-law, B. F. Tillottson. Henry and his companions pushed their way west into Wisconsin where he was joined by his brother, Michael, and family, and next into Iowa, where they were joined by another son-in-law, E. P. Eddy, who had previously settled in the West. This made quite a settlement of the pioneers and the entire party pushed on to Buchanan county, Iowa, where they stopped awhile. Representatives of the colony traveled through Iowa and adjoining States in quest of a suitable location, but they returned dissatisfied.

After wandering around for some time and locating at St. Charles, Iowa, and Bradford, they selected claims on the Little Wapsipinicon River and commenced the erection of log cabins and put up several tons of hay. Here they were accidentally found by a nephew of Henry Onstine, Mr. J. B. Onstine, a young man who had located and was practicing law in Decorah. He discouraged them in various ways and persuaded them to come to Minnesota. They at once sent a delegation to Amherst who selected claims, and then returned for the families, who arrived in August. Henry Onstine bought the right of some claims held by J. Kelly and William McHenry, in the southern part of Amherst township, retaining one for himself and others for Eddy and Tillottson. He lo-

cated in section thirty-two where he found all his requirements, as to timber, water, and prairie, satisfied.

B. F. Tillottson took a claim just east of where the County Poor Farm is now situated.

E. P. Eddy, not being satisfied with the claim which had been selected for him, and not being able to get water within a reasonable depth, selected another claim in section thirty-six, upon the northeast quarter. Mr. Eddy named the town Amherst, shortly after his arrival, in honor of the place in which his wife was born.

Henry Onstine took an active part in all public enterprises and was one of the first town officers. His wife died in 1862, and he some years later married Mrs. Nelson, mother of the County Treasurer, W. A. Nelson. He was called upon by the Ruler of the universe to pass through the valley of death on the 10th of February, 1873.

A Mr. Laird was an early settler, arriving in Amherst in the winter of 1853 and '54, he, however, remained on his claim in section twenty-seven but a short time, selling out and removing to Missouri. With Laird came Mr. Frank Richardson, from New York State, who located upon section thirty-six. He made his last earthly report a number of years ago, and his dust lies buried in Canton.

Mr. Wm. Barton, came in 1856, from Vermont, and located in section thirty-five. He remained on the claim until 1875, when he sold out and moved to Mason City, Iowa, where he still lives. He was a prominent man in Fillmore county politics, holding various offices at different times. He was sent to the legislature in 1869, and was also a County Commissioner.

Joseph W. Smith located in section twenty-seven in 1854. He sold out and moved to Missouri some years since.

Asel Winch moved into Amherst in 1858, and located in section twenty-five. He also assisted in the early settlement of Canton township, having lived there and built a saw-mill, before coming into this town. He removed to Dakota in 1881.

Phineas Underwood, a typical Yankee, was another of the pioneers, coming from Vermont and locating in section thirty, in 1855. He sold out several years later and moved to Missouri.

Robert Wilson was also one of the comers of 1855. He came from Preston and located near

"Stringtown." He and his team of horses were killed by lightning in 1871.

Geo. Ruggles was an early settler and a prominent man in Fillmore county. He also settled near "Stringtown," but removed to Kansas in 1871.

Geo. and Nels Phillips were early settlers at "Stringtown." They were carried away to Kansas in the stampede to that State in 1870 and '71. The same may be said of the Lashmidt brothers, who were among the first settlers.

Rev. Geo. Kingston came in about 1855, locating in section nineteen. He was a local Methodist preacher. His son, Wm. Kingston, enlisted and went to the war, but came home with the typhoid fever. His family were down with the fever shortly after, and the father and one child died. William now runs a store in Preston.

POLITICAL.

The township was organized on the 11th of May, 1858. The Messrs. Onstine, Henry and Michael H. and Caleb C., father and son, were the principal spirits in organizing and getting the government wheels of the then "back woods" township running. The first town meeting was held on the 11th of May, 1858, at the cabin of Caleb C. Onstine, and the first election resulted as follows: Supervisors, C. C. Onstine, Chairman, J. W. Smith, and H. Gunvalson; Clerk, M. H. Onstine; Assessor, D. C. Phillips; Collector, Andrew Thompson; Overseer of the Poor, Knud Knudson; Justices of the Peace, John Everett and William Kimber; Constables, J. Durkin and G. R. Marshall.

The board met on the 15th of May, 1858, and made the organization of the town of Amherst a substantial fact, successfully starting the town government, and it has since run with little jarring and no interruption up to this writing. The present officers of the town are: Supervisors, M. H. Onstine, Chairman, T. Tousley, and H. Gunvalson; Clerk, E. L. Babcock; Assessor, T. Tousley; Constables, Ole M. Blogsvet and O. Dibble; Justices of the Peace, D. Dauchey and Ole Allen.

EDUCATIONAL.

Amherst township is divided into eight school districts, and all are in flourishing condition. The first school to be attended by Amherst pupils was in Canton township, the district comprising part of both towns and was known

as district No. 11. The log schoolhouse was built by subscription in the spring of 1857, standing just over the line in Canton township. The first teacher was Miss H. A. Churchill. The second was Mrs. M. H. Onstine. It was afterwards changed to No. 138.

DISTRICT No. 133.—Previous to the organization of this district, three terms of school had been taught in the house of Norman Botton, by Miss Hattie Dauchey. In 1863, the organization of the district was effected under the caption of No. 133, and one year later their schoolhouse was erected in the center of section thirty-five. Mrs. Blackburn first called the school to order.

DISTRICT No. 43.—This district was formerly blended into other surrounding districts, but in 1868, a petition was made to the County Commissioners for a separate district, which was granted, and the district was at once organized. They soon after erected a neat frame structure on the east line of section sixteen, at a cost of about \$300, size 18x26 feet. The first teacher was Emerilla Sutherland.

DISTRICT No. 28.—Was organized late in the fifties, and a log house put up by contribution of labor. Some years later this was torn down and a neat and substantial schoolhouse erected on section four, in the southwestern part.

DISTRICT No. 29.—Was one of the first districts organized in the town, being organized in 1857, and a log house, 18x20 feet, erected for school purposes. This served as a schoolhouse until in 1876, when the present substantial building was erected in the northern part of section nineteen, at a cost of \$1,000, size 24x36 feet. It is supplied with a full set of school room apparatus, patent desks, etc.

DISTRICT No. 8.—This district was organized in 1857, and a house put up of hewn logs. In 1869, a neat structure of stone, 24x30 feet, was built a short distance north of where the old one stood, and this still serves the purpose for which it was built. It stands in the northeast corner of section thirteen.

DISTRICT No. 27.—This district was organized in March, 1857, and a little log cabin put up for school purposes at a cost of \$50, size 14x16 feet, and stood where the present schoolhouse stands, the first school being taught by Mr. Kennedy, of Preston. In 1870, the present house was erected at a cost of \$650, size 20x30 feet, and was sup-

plied with apparatus worth \$66. It stands in the northwest corner of section eleven.

DISTRICT No. 138.—This district was formerly known as No. 11, and the schoolhouse was in Canton. The present house was erected in 1870, at a cost of \$800. The first teacher was N. I. Wilson. It now enrolls fifty-five scholars. M. H. Onstine has been Clerk for twenty-six years.

DISTRICT No. 30.—Was organized in 1857, and in 1858, a frame building was erected, but afterward sold and used for a blacksmith shop. In 1867, their present building was put up in section twenty-seven, in the northern part, at a cost of \$350. It is 20x30 feet with an addition. This was at one time the largest district in town.

RICHLAND CENTER.

A prospective village was laid out in 1854, by William Barton, with the same motive in view that stimulated Henrytown's projectors. It was platted upon Mr. Barton's land on section thirty-five. A blacksmith shop was opened by Mr. Jesse Miller, and continued in operation for about one year, but the glory of the prospective city died out with the fire of his forge.

STRINGTOWN VILLAGE.

This village, if such it may be called, is situated in the southern part of the town upon the northwest quarter of section twenty-seven. It is upon the crossing of county roads, and is on the south branch of Root River. There is nothing there to indicate that the place is a village, except one store, a blacksmith shop, schoolhouse, and the Post-office.

The Post-office is named Amherst. It was established in 1864, with Wm. Winch as the first Postmaster, and was kept in Mr. Winch's store. Mr. E. L. Babcock is the present incumbent, the office being kept in the store which is known as the "Stringtown Store." This was started in 1860 by William Winch, who ran it for a number of years, and sold to Mr. Ole Oleson. This enterprising Norwegian managed the establishment for a short time and then went out of the mercantile business, using the building for various other purposes. The store was again started a few years later by Mr. Ward, who ran it for a short time. He subsequently removed to Whalan, where he died some years ago. The firm of Langley & Halvorson succeeded Mr. Ward, and they in turn sold to Mr. J. D. Elliot, who, after running it for a short time, sold

to the present proprietor, Mr. Babcock. The store now has the Post-office in connection with it, and carries a fair stock of general merchandise.

The name of the village is so singular, that a few words as to how it came by it, will not be out of place here. The name it bears, "Stringtown," serves the very purpose to be sought in naming a town, *i. e.*, prevents its being confounded with others because of its oddity, and by it the town is appropriately characterized. The name came from the fact that all the settlers built their houses along the road in the ravine in which the would be village is located, thus stringing it out for some distance. For this reason the settlers commenced calling it a "Strung out town." This was shortened by common consent to "Stringtown."

HENRY.

In 1854, an effort was made to have the two southeastern counties in the State divided into three counties. It was at this time that Henrytown was projected, and it was platted with the intent that in such an emergency it might, on account of its central locality, become the county seat of the new county. It was laid out on the farm of M. H. Onstine, on sections thirty-two and thirty-three, at the crossing of the county roads. The boom lasted but a short time, however, as the prospects of the little settlement were blighted by the non-division of the counties. The town was named in honor of M. H. Onstine's father, Henry Onstine, who is mentioned elsewhere in the history of Amherst. It now contains a Lutheran church, a schoolhouse, four or five residences, and a sorghum mill.

POST-OFFICE.—The Post-office in this village was established in the year of 1858, and known as the Richland Post-office, with C. C. Onstine as Post-master, and it was through his efforts it was secured, it being moved from Lenora to this point. The office was first at the residence of Mr. Onstine, and remained there for about one year. In the spring of 1859, M. H. Onstine was appointed Postmaster, and he held it for about five years, when Mr. E. W. Bullis succeeded him, and it was soon after discontinued. Prior to the establishment of the Richland Post-office, and since its discontinuance, the residents of Amherst were, and now are obliged to go out of town for their mail.

RELIGIOUS.—The Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in the winter of 1872, the following being the first officers appointed:

Trustees, John Jacobson, G. Mayland, and Ole H. Oppegaard; Treasurer and Clerk, J. N. Johnson. The first pastor to hold service for this denomination was the Rev. T. Larson, of Greenfield. In 1877, the members decided to build an edifice in which to worship, and all feeling that the prosperity of the organization demanded it, they commenced the erection of a church worth about five or six thousand dollars, and completed it the same year. The lot for the church building was donated by Henry Onstine. Services are now held in the church once every three weeks.

The Henrytown Presbyterian Church was organized the 14th of February, 1881, the officiating minister being Rev. Mr. Dalrymple, assisted by Revs. Drew and Carpenter. Prior to the organization of the church, services had been regularly held in the schoolhouse by M. H. Carpenter. Upon organization of the society the following officers were appointed: Elders, Joseph Dawson and Wm. Patterson; Treasurer, M. H. Onstine; Secretary, J. Dawson. There are now fifteen members of the society, having started with nine. Services are held every Sunday at the schoolhouse.

The Richland Prairie Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church (Elsstad Synod) was organized in 1861, and a few years later erected a neat frame structure in which to worship. The building is located in the northwestern part of section ten, and is 30x40 feet. The first pastor to hold service for the denomination was Rev. Jensen, who remained for a number of years. The present pastor is Rev. Magelssen. In the spring of 1882, an 800 pound bell was placed in the cupola. The society's cemetery ground adjoins the church.

MANUFACTURING.

The manufacturing enterprises of this town are confined to domestic and local work. A number of the manufactories in which a man manipulates the bellows and hammers the anvil were established late in the fifties, but, with the exception of one or two, they have all succumbed before the opposition from the village blacksmiths. Soon after the town was organized, M. H. Onstine erected and commenced running a small steam saw-mill in Henrytown. When the mill was started, and in fact during the first year of the mill's existence, the water necessary for running was carried to the mill from a spring three-quarters of a mile away, in leaden pipes. This plan worked very well so

long as the pipes were unmolested and intact, but the gophers finally inaugurated a raid on the leaden pipes and demolished them, obliging Mr. Onstine to dig a well. The machinery was afterwards sold to and put up by parties in Spring Valley.

Anton Christianson operates a feed mill upon a small scale on his farm. His power is a wind-mill, and the capacity is about ten bushels per day.

Prior to the establishment of the saw-mill, lumber was pretty scarce in the town, the first lumber being drawn from Plymouth Rock, Iowa. The first shingled roof in town was upon the house of D. N. Fairbanks, on section thirty. They were made by hand.

CELEBRATION.

The first celebration of the anniversary of American Independence held in Fillmore county, took place on the 4th of July, 1854, in the southeast corner of the town of Amherst, in a grove owned by Mr. E. P. Eddy, and this gentleman furnished lumber for seats, etc. The opening of festivities commenced about 10 o'clock, A. M., by firing eight guns—shot-guns and rifles—heavily charged. A. D. Gray was President of the meeting and Marshal of the day. The Declaration of Independence was read by Enos Gray, Rev. W. T. Bly opened with a prayer which was followed by a lengthy oration. Several other citizens made appropriate remarks, among the speakers being T. J. Eames, Enos Gray, and A. D. Grey. After the speeches and cheers ended, a basket pic-nic was next in order; conversations and chats continued during the balance of the day and not until the sun was hidden below the western horizon did the meeting adjourn. The ground was decorated with a liberty pole from which the stars and stripes were waving in the breeze, and those who attended say that nothing in the line of celebrations they ever attended could equal this.

MILITARY COMPANY.

In 1862, a militia company was formed and organized in Amherst, composed of about 150 men. The following were the officers of the company: Captain, Simon Knudson; Lieutenants, John Peterson, Hans Gunvalson, and Knud L. Olson. The company met for drill every Saturday on section twenty-one, their uniform being white pants with red stripes, and black caps with red stripes.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PETER ANDERSON is a native of Norway. When he was five years old his father died, and since the age of fourteen he has supported himself. He came to America in 1853, resided in Wisconsin and afterwards in Iowa, coming to this township in 1858. He was married at the age of twenty-seven years, to Miss Betsey Ingebretson, who died in 18—, leaving three children. Mr. Anderson served fifteen months in Company B, of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery. He was joined in matrimony, on the 4th of July, 1878, to his present wife, Miss Betsey Anderson. They have been blessed with three children. Mr. Anderson first bought a farm in section thirteen, but in 1867, sold and moved to his present place in section twenty-seven.

OLE ALLEN, a native of Norway was born on the 2d of January, 1837, and emigrated to America with his parents in 1848. They first located in Kenosha county, Wisconsin, but soon moved to Rock county. In 1853, they removed to Spring Grove, Houston county, Minnesota, and were among the first settlers. Ole joined a party who were going to Pike's Peak in 1859, but while in Iowa, heard a discouraging report and gave up the project. He then went to New York and sailed for California where he was engaged in mining three years, and afterwards farmed three years. He returned to Spring Grove in the fall of 1865, and a year and a half later, in company with Henry Harvey, opened a store in Newburg continuing in the business one year. He then sold and bought a farm in Canton township but soon after moved to his present farm which is located in section twenty-nine, Amherst. In 1878, he was elected County Sheriff and resided two years in Preston, has since filled a number of local offices and is at present Justice of the Peace. While in Preston he lost three children by scarlet fever.

OLE O. BLOGSVEDT is a native of Norway where his birth occurred on the 5th of March 1825. After his marriage he came to America and located in Rock county, Wisconsin, where they remained four years, then moved to this place and settled in the northern part of the town, but a year later purchased their farm in section fifteen. They have a family of nine children.

OLE M. BLOGSVEDT dates his birth the 1st of January, 1855, in Rock county, Wisconsin, from

whence he came to this place with his parents when but one year old. He remained at home until his marriage on the 11th of December, 1879, with Miss Lena Hansen, after which he bought a farm near his father's, Mons O. Blogvedt. The latter was born in Norway on the 8th of June, 1823, and engaged in farming and lumbering until coming to America in 1852. He was married about a month before leaving his native place, his wife's maiden name being Kari Olson, who has borne him nine children, seven of whom are living. They located in this township in 1856, and have since made it their home.

JOHN BOSCO dates his birth in Mecklenburg, Germany, on the 14th of February, 1836. He graduated from a seminary of that place in 1852, and the following year came to America. He resided with an uncle in Buffalo, New York, one year, then was engaged four years in farming in Niagara county. He was married in 1858, to Miss Colly Merchant. The union has been blessed with seven children; those living are, Pauline, Mary, and Cloe. Mr. Bosco enlisted in Company A, of the One Hundred and Fifth New York Volunteer Infantry in the spring of 1862; was chosen from the company and drilled for a scout, being so employed until the close of the war. He was in Sherman's army, and many times entered the Confederate line and gained valuable information, being obliged sometimes to enlist to secure the desired knowledge. In the spring of 1867, he came here with his wife and family and bought land in sections thirty-three and thirty-four, which has since been their home.

ANTON CHRISTIANSON was born in Norway on the 24th of December, 1850. He came with his parents to America in 1860, and located in Winnebago county, Illinois, where his uncle had resided since 1840, he being the first settler in the county. They remained there three years, then moved to this township and located in section fifteen. Anton was married on the 17th of December, 1876, to Miss Augusta Thompson. He has held a number of local offices since his residence here. In 1876 he made a trip to Illinois, and two years later went to Lake Kampeska, Dakota, where he took land. Thence to Otter Tail county, Minnesota, and afterward to Lyon and Yellow Medicine counties, then returned to his farm near Lake Kampeska and remained during the summer of 1880. For several years Mr.

Christianson was engaged in selling farm machinery for H. Paine, of Decorah, Iowa, but is now agent for the Althanse Wind Engine. In the spring of 1882, he, with a partner, bought a store in Highland, and has since carried on the same.

ORRIN DIBBLE is a native of Essex county, New York, born on the 17th of February, 1833. At the age of seventeen years he left home and was engaged in a saw-mill until twenty, when he started with a friend for the West. They worked their way through and finally reached Canada, where Orrin found an uncle and brother, who obtained for him a situation in a saw-mill. After haying, at which he found employment, he started in search of friends whom he supposed to be in Spring Valley, but not finding them he engaged to go in the pineries, where he heard that his acquaintances were in Spring Grove, instead of the former, and immediately set out for that place. In 1853, he went to Bay City, Wisconsin, and the three following winters were spent on an island in the Mississippi River, where he took a claim. The Sioux Indians were also encamped there, and Mr. Dibble tells many interesting stories connected with his life those few years. In the spring of 1856, he returned to his former home in New York, and married Miss Mary Johnson, the ceremony taking place on the 1st of October in the same year. He had previously bought land in Spring Grove, to which he came soon after his marriage, his wife remaining at her home in consequence of her mother's illness, for fourteen months. In 1869, Mr. Dibble sold his land in Spring Grove and came to this place, locating a farm in section thirty-five, where he still lives. He has a family of eight children. The second daughter is married to E. L. Babcock, who was born in Cortland county, New York, in 1855. He received an education at the Homer Academy, in Cortland county, came west in 1876, and taught school for four years in Harmony and Amherst. The marriage ceremony took place on the 2d of May, 1880. The union has been blessed with one child. Mr. Babcock owns a store in which the Post-office is located, he being Postmaster and also Town Clerk.

ERIC M DYRDAL, a native of Norway, was born on the 22d of June, 1836. He was married in 1862, to Miss Leve Enfinson. They came to America in 1868, and resided in Iowa for three years, then moved to this township and settled on

their present farm in section twenty-three. Mr. and Mrs. Dyrdal have had five children, one of whom died in infancy; Martin E., James, Karl, and Alfred are living.

ANDREW EVENSON was born in Norway on the 22d of October, 1827, and reared to agricultural pursuits. When twenty-one years old he married Miss Guniel Evenson, who bore him six children. They came to America in 1857, and first located in Spring Grove, Houston county, remained three years, and came to this place, which has since been their residence. Mr. Evenson enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and participated in four battles, in one of which he was wounded. His wife died in 1871, and two years later he married Miss Aelia Evenson. The fruits of this union are three children.

EARL S. EMMONS was born in Pennsylvania on the 13th of February, 1817. When about sixteen years old, he went to Ohio and worked at the wagonmaking trade in winter, and on the lakes in the summer. In 1841, he started for Iowa, but finding employment at his trade in Illinois, remained there. The maiden name of his wife was Prudence Wiser, whom he married in Illinois on the 4th of December, 1845. In 1854, they came to this township, arriving on the 7th of April, bought land near "Stringtown," where they lived thirteen years, then moved to their present farm in section nineteen, Amherst township. Mr. Emmons was the first judge of election, and has held the office of Constable. Mr. and Mrs. Emmons have two children; William J., who lives near his father, was born on the 1st of July, 1849, and married on the 6th of July, 1875, to Miss Mary Vought; the daughter is now the wife of E. Kimber.

ETHAN P. EDDY, one of the early settlers of this place, is a native of New York, born in Wyoming county, on the 12th of January, 1819. When he was young, his parents moved to Allegany county, and when about twelve years old to Chautauqua county, but soon after to Lorain county, Ohio. They removed to Michigan in 1832, and four years later Ethan left his home and learned the carpenter trade, after which he was engaged on farms for a time. In 1839, he returned to Ohio, and was employed on the farm of Henry Onstine. On the 28th of February, 1841, he married Miss Julia Onstine. The following year he resumed his trade and continued at that and ship building until 1850, when he came to Green

county, Wisconsin, where he took one hundred acres of wild land. In 1853, his father-in-law, Henry Onstine, came with a party to the West; Mr. Eddy joined them in Iowa and came to this place, arriving in August. He bought land of A. and J. Lashmidt, who were probably the first settlers in this township. He was one of the first County Commissioners, and has since held different local offices and been elected to the State Legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Eddy have five children; one son who is married and lives with his father, and four daughters, two living in Iowa, one in Nebraska, and one in Cottonwood county, Minnesota.

JOHN H. FAIRBANK is a native of Franklin county, Massachusetts, where his birth occurred the 7th of July, 1833. His mother died when he was nine years old, the family was separated, and John made a living by gardening, farming, etc., and attended school when possible. In March, 1854, he started for the West in company with two brothers. He stopped in Illinois and bought a team, which they drove to this place, one brother remaining in the latter State. John was joined in matrimony with Miss Harriet E. Kimber, daughter of one of the first settlers of this township, who came from New York in 1854, and now lives in Iowa. In 1867, Mr. Fairbank sold his farm and made a trip through Missouri in search of a home, but soon returned here, and now lives in section twenty. He has filled the office of Constable two years. Mr. and Mrs. Fairbank have a family of five daughters and one son.

DANIEL N. FAIRBANK is a native of Vermont, born in Windham county on the 21st of July, 1828. When fifteen years old he came to Wisconsin, and lived in Waukesha, Fond du Lac, and Winnebago counties, engaged at the blacksmith trade. In 1846, he returned east, and worked in a cutlery factory in Massachusetts four years. While there he married Miss Betsey Viner, the ceremony taking place in 1851. They came to Fillmore county in 1857, bought land in this township, and in 1862, Mr. Fairbank engaged in trade at Leona, remaining in business four years, then purchased a farm in Canton township, but soon after returned to this place, which has since been his home. His wife died in July, 1872. The maiden name of his present wife was Minnie Moratz, a daughter of Godfrey Moratz, who was born in Prussia in January, 1818, and brought his family to America in

1853, and to this place three years after. He now makes his home with Mr. Fairbank. The latter has held a number of town and county offices since his residence here.

ANDREW GILBERTSON was born in Norway on the 18th of January, 1837. In 1861, he left the "Old Country" and emigrated to this place. His parents came as far as Canada with him, and two years later joined him here. They all lived together until his mother's death in 1866, since which time the father and son have resided on the farm of the latter in section twenty-two. Mr. Gilbertson was married to Miss Ingar Anderson in January, 1874. The result of the union is four children.

CHRISTEN HELGESON dates his birth the 1st of March, 1842, in Norway. He came with his parents to America in 1861, and located in Rock county, Wisconsin. In the spring of 1864, Christen removed to Spring Grove, Houston county, where he found employment and remained until coming to Amherst. Soon after coming he married Miss Christine Knudson, whose father was among the early settlers of Houston county. Mr. Helgeson owns a fine farm in section twenty-seven, where he makes his home.

ANDREW JOHNSON was born in Norway on the 24th of October, 1818, and since the age of fifteen years has supported himself. In 1850, he married Miss Mary Olson, who bore him one son, Martin A., who was born in Norway on the 25th of January, 1853. In 1861, Mr. Johnson, with his wife and son, came to America, and located on section thirty-one in this township, where he has since lived. Mrs. Johnson died after three years residence in this county, on the 4th of September, 1864.

KNUD S. KNUDSON was born in Norway on the 23d of December, 1818. He emigrated to America, and settled in Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1846. In the spring of 1853, he married Miss Gune Gutumsdatter. They came to this place and took one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he erected a log-house, 12x14 feet, which is still standing. He has added to his farm, and now owns six hundred acres. His wife died in July, 1880, leaving six children, five having died before her.

CHRIST KNUDSON is a native of Norway, and dates his birth the 25th of July, 1835. He came to America in 1861, and directly to Amherst town-

ship, where he found employment with farmers one season, then engaged to go in the pineries, but remained only one winter. He then purchased land in Preston, where he lived a few years. While there he was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Anderson, in 1864. They came to this township, and located in section thirty-five, which is still his home. His wife died on the 18th of February, 1880. They had six children, only two of whom are living; two died the same year as their mother.

SYVER LARSON was born in Norway in March, 1835, and has supported himself since the age of fourteen years. He came to America in 1856, and settled in Stoughton, Wisconsin, thence to Iowa in 1860. While there he married Miss Martha Peterson, the ceremony taking place on the 1st of March, 1861. In the spring of 1873, they moved to this township, locating a farm in section twenty-four. They had eight children, three of whom are living. Mrs. Larson died in the spring of 1877.

JOSEPH D. NEWELL, a native of Monroe county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 28th of March, 1836. When he was ten years old he came to Wisconsin with his parents who located in Janesville, where his father died the same year. In 1856, four of the brothers came to Fillmore county and took claims, but all lived on Joseph's claim for about six years. Samuel was the first to marry and removed to a farm north of Preston. Joseph was married on Christmas, 1873, to Miss Sarah Travers, who has borne him two children. Mr. Newell was engaged in the butcher business in Lanesboro with his brother Franklin for two years. The latter now resides just north of that place. William, the eldest, married a wife in 1844, who died in Pennsylvania; he now lives near the subject of our sketch.

CANUTE K. NESS is a son of Knud K. Ness, who was born in Hallingdahl, Norway, on the 14th of November, 1830. He left home when fifteen years old, and moved to Wig, near Bergen, where he remained till the spring of 1853, when he came to America. He stayed during that summer in Chicago, being employed in lumber yards. In October, 1853, he married Miss Gertrude Ramsey and moved to Boone county, Illinois, where they lived in a house on the site of Capron, which is now a good-sized village. In 1857, they moved to Winnebago county, Iowa, and three years later bought

a farm near Decorah. In 1871, the family came to this township and located in section thirty-six, where they still live. Canute, the subject of this sketch was born in Capron on the 23d of September, 1854, and came with his parents to this town. He attended the Decorah Institute during the winter of 1875, and in 1876 and '77, the Business College at La Crosse, graduating in the latter year. On the 13th of December, 1878, he was married to Miss Randy Monsen. Mr. Ness was elected Justice of the Peace in 1880, and served two years.

HENRY NESS, a native of Germany, was born in Hohenstein on the 22d of October, 1825. When he was but six years old his father died, and since the age of twelve he has supported himself. He served three years in the war against Denmark, and participated in five battles. In 1857, he came to America and directly to this county, locating in Harmony township. Miss Margaret Hahn became his wife on the 15th of July, 1860. In 1863, Mr. Ness enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company B, and served fifteen months. He sold his land in Harmony in 1866, and purchased a farm in section twenty-seven of this township. He devotes the greater portion of his time and land to the cultivation of fine fruit trees, berries, grapes, etc., also gives some attention to the raising of live stock. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors, and held other offices. Mr. and Mrs. Ness have two daughters; Mary, who married W. Patterson, resides in the town of Scotland, and Sarah lives with her parents.

R. O'BRIEN was born in Ireland on the 9th of August, 1820. His father died when he was sixteen years old, and being the eldest of ten children, the chief support of the family devolved upon him. They lived on the farm until 1848, when they were ejected from their home by a sheriff and his posse for a "non title" after the rent had been paid. When the house was attacked Mr. O'Brien and one sister were the only occupants. He asked of the land agent on the outside a consideration of twenty pounds for improvements made on the farm while they occupied it. This request was at first refused, but as the inmates remained firm, the promise was given but broken after he had gained possession. Disgusted with such laws they sailed the same year for America. Their mother died on the voyage and the family located in Freeport, Illinois. The subject of our sketch was married to Miss Mary Mooney in 1854.

During the late war he was tax collector for a time in a part of Stephenson county, Illinois. In September, 1871, he rented his farm and came to Minnesota, and three years later purchased his present farm in this township. He was a member of the board of Supervisors for two terms, one of which he was Chairman. Mr. and Mrs. O'Brien have five children; Catharine, the wife of James Moriarty of this town; James, a farmer in Fountain; Ellen, a Sister of the Notre Dame order in Milwaukee; and Lawrence and Mary, residing with their parents.

MICHAEL H. ONSTINE was born in Lorain county, Ohio, in August, 1835. He was the youngest child and only son in a family of eight children, and when but two years old his mother died. His father, having a taste for adventure, spent most of his time in traveling, and when Michael was eight years old he accompanied him on a trip to Pennsylvania. In 1847, they crossed the country to Galena, Illinois, thence on the steamer "Highland Mary" to Fort Snelling. While at the Falls of St. Anthony the boat left them, and they crossed the country to St. Paul where they remained about two weeks, boarding with Mr. Bass, who kept the first hotel in that city. They then embarked on the steamer "Ben Franklin" which was then engaged in the removal of the Winnebago Indians to the Crow Wing reservation. They descended the river as far as the mouth of Chippewa River where they joined a crew of raftmen, and labored at the sweeps for seven days before reaching the ferry opposite Galena. Mr. Onstine came to what is now Fillmore county and secured his present home in August, 1853. In 1858, he formed the acquaintance of Miss Augusta E. M. Osgood, whom he married the same year. She was one of the first school teachers in this section of country, and the daughter of John Osgood, one of the first settlers of Northern Iowa. In 1858, Mr. Onstine was elected Town Clerk and served eleven years. He has also held other offices of trust and always has been a leading man in public affairs.

JACOB A. ROSE was born in Harrison county, Ohio, on the 10th of August, 1826. When eighteen years old he commenced learning the blacksmith trade, and in 1850, enlisted in the United States Marine service, on board the "Susquehanna." Was in Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan and China, visited the East Indies, and

in 1855, sailed for home, arriving in San Francisco in October of the same year, thence around Cape Horn, stopping at a number of places of interest in South America and West Indies, and landed in New York on the 8th of the following March. He was soon after discharged, and returned to Ohio where he was engaged in farming until coming to Minnesota in 1860. On the 4th of September, 1856, Miss Christina E. Kanoth became his wife. The union has been blessed with two girls and one boy. Mr. Rose enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry on the 15th of August, 1862, was in the Indian massacre the first year, then went south and remained till the close of the war. He then returned to his home in this place and resided with his father until the death of the latter, since which time he has occupied the homestead. His father, Henry Rose, was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1796, and was one of the first settlers of Harrison county, Ohio. He came to this place with his son in 1860. Mr. Rose, the subject of our sketch, met with an accident about four years ago in falling from a horse, and has since been lame. He has practiced veterinary surgery for the past twenty years. Has held a number of local offices and is now Notary Public.

KNUDT REGNOLDS was born in Wisconsin on the 3d of August, 1853, and came to Fillmore county with his parents when an infant. When he was sixteen years old he entered a drug store at Lanesboro remaining several years, thence to Chatfield and Albert Lea in the same business. His wife was formerly Miss Jennie Nelson, of Decorah, Iowa, whom he married on the 20th of May, 1875. Her father, Nels Agrimson, was born on the 30th of July, 1812, and followed the tailor trade until coming to Wisconsin in 1852. Three years later he moved with his family to Iowa, where they lived twenty-four years, then came to this place and located on the farm Mr. Regnolds now owns. Mr. and Mrs. Regnolds came here in the spring 1880. They have one child.

THEODORE I. TOUSLEY is a native of Connecticut, born in Salisbury, Litchfield county, on the 2d of November, 1835. When an infant he moved with his parents to Ohio, where they were among the early settlers, and where his father died in 1840. Theodore made a trip to Jefferson county in 1857, but returned to Ohio in about eight months. In 1859, he accompanied a party to Pike's Peak, and on his return engaged with a

farmer in Trempealeau county, Wisconsin, and remained during the summer. In November, 18—, he drove a team to Holt township, where he married Miss Mary Jones. They made a visit to Ohio, and in the spring returned to this county, driving the entire distance. In 1862, Mr. Tousley enlisted in Company C, of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was wounded in the battle of Tupelo. After his discharge he returned to Ohio where his wife had resided during his term of service. While in the army he purchased a farm in this township to which he removed in the spring of 1867. Mr. Tousley was the first to raise amber cane in this place. He has filled the office of Town clerk seven years, also Justice of the Peace, Assessor, and Supervisor.

JOHN PETERSON STENSHOEL is a native of Norway, born on the 27th of October, 1836. He came to America in 1854, with his father, Peter Olson, who took a claim in Canton township, where he remained until his death in 1874. John was employed in farming at home and by neighbors until 1860, when he took land in Holt township. He married Miss Laura Larson on the 5th of February, 1860. They have six children. Mr. Stenshoel was Lieutenant of a home militia company in the war of the Rebellion. Since coming to this township, in 1864, he has been a member of the board of Supervisors a number of terms, and also filled the same office while a resident of Holt.

GEORGE TURNER was born in Lower Canada on the 10th of November, 1843, and moved with his parents to Illinois when about ten years old. They soon after came to Iowa, and in 1859, to this place, and took the land where George now resides. The first few years they encountered the usual hardships of pioneer life. During the war Mr. Turner enlisted in the Second Minnesota Cavalry, Company A, was in Sully's expedition against the Sioux, and tells many thrilling incidents concerning their depredations and cruelty. When returning to Fort Ridgely they suffered terribly from cold, remained there during the winter, and in the summer were stationed to guard the frontier. In February they started for Fort Snelling, but were caught in a blizzard, and many froze to death, Mr. Turner finding his way back with one other of the company, and received an honorable discharge on the 22d of April, 1865. He then returned to his farm, and has since made it his home.

WILLIAM H. TRAVIS is a native of New York, born in Dutchess county on the 11th of August, 1842. When eleven years old he became employed in the print works of Garner & Co., remaining there until seventeen years of age. In 1861, he came to this township with his parents, who settled on section thirty-one. William resided with them until his marriage, when he located on a farm of his own in section thirty-six, Preston township, but now resides on the old homestead in Amherst. The maiden name of his wife was Rachel Finney. She is a native of Pennsylvania, and was married to Mr. Travis on the 3d of December, 1866.

JACOB VUGHT, the oldest settler in this place, is a native of Westchester county, New York, where he was born on the 21st of January, 1810. When he was an infant his parents moved to Orange county, where his father died in 1819, and his mother in 1822. Jacob was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Andrews on the 22d of January, 1833. They came to Janesville, Wisconsin, in 1847, and in April, 1853, started for Fillmore county, and located a farm near Lenora, but only remained a short time, and then selected their present claim in this township. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Vought are, James, who lives in Jackson county; Andrew, who served four years in an Illinois regiment, and while in the army contracted a rheumatic affection from which he has never recovered, and is a great sufferer; he married Fannie Prescott, and lives in section twenty in this township; John enlisted in a Wisconsin regiment, and died on the 6th of December, 1869,

from the effects of exposure while in the army; Henry, born in Rock county, Wisconsin, enlisted when fifteen years old in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was with Sherman's army four months; he is now farming in Dakota; Nicholas resides at home with his parents; Isabel married John Sever, and lives in Watonwan county; Emily was married to J. G. Finney, who died in January, 1877, and she has since resided with her parents; Ella is the wife of Frank Newell, living near Lanesboro; Mary married William Emmons of this place, and Julia is now Mrs. J. Turner.

JOHN WARD is a native of Ireland, born in Carlow county. He emigrated to America with his parents, and for two years resided in New Jersey, then came to Green county, Wisconsin, from which place, in the winter of 1856, John walked to this town. He took a claim in section twenty-nine, and commenced improvement immediately. He has since added to it, and now owns the largest farm and is the most extensive stock raiser in this section. On the 24th of October, 1861, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Light Artillery, serving three years, and participating in twenty-two engagements. In the battle of Shiloh he received a wound in the head, was supposed to be dead, and left by his comrades, but soon recovered, and was with Sherman at the siege of Vicksburg. After his discharge he returned to his farm in this place. In 1867, he was joined in matrimony with Mrs. Hannah Ward, his brother's widow. The union has been blessed with four children.



CARROLTON.

CHAPTER LIX.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—POLITICAL—
EDUCATIONAL—RELIGIOUS—LANESBORO VILLAGE
MANUFACTURING—SOCIETIES—CHURCHES, SCHOOLS,
ETC.—CLEAR GRIT—ISINOURS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This town has the thirty-six sections of a government township, with the addition of sections six and seven of that on the east, and one-half each of sections thirty-three, thirty-four, and thirty five on the north. It is the northeast of the four central towns of the county, and has Pilot Mound on the north, Holt on the east, Preston on the south, and Fountain on the west. The south branch of the Root River enters the town in section thirty-two, and follows its winding way to leave the town from section thirteen at Lanesboro.

There are few, if any, rougher towns in the county than this. The hills are high and the bluffs abrupt, and of course this gives valleys of corresponding depths, and in some places they are pinched up to form mere ravines or gorges, and in others spread out and make room for fine farms. The soil is varied from a light sandy clay to a dark rich loam. The south side of the bluffs are nearly barren, while the north side is generally covered with timber.

When first settled there was very little clear land; timber and hazel brush predominated, and now there is said to be quite as much timber as ever, while the hazel brush has been replaced by the cereal grains.

The Southern Minnesota Railroad follows up the river very faithfully until in section twenty-one, near Clear Grit, it suddenly abandons its old consort, having obtained a mercenary divorce, and climbs the hill above Isinours in quest of other affiliations.

The Root River itself cuts across the northeast corner of the township. Watson Creek comes into the town from Fountain in section nineteen, and

perigrinating around pours into the south branch at Clear Grit, in section twenty-one. Trout Creek works its way from Preston through section thirty-six into the mill pond at Lanesboro. Another little stream comes from Fountain, through section seven, and quietly finds its way into the north branch of Root River. The other little rivulets in town are unimportant. There are quite a number of water privileges and some of them are still unimproved. Those that have mills will be mentioned elsewhere.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Among the first settlers to spy out this goodly land, were K. K. Bell, T. K. Bell, R. Knudson, and R. Peterson. The two Bells are still in the town, Peterson is in Faribault, and Knudson in Arendahl. They came early in the spring of 1854, and secured claims in sections seven and twelve, and the presumption is that the first log house in the town was put up by them. At first they lived in a shanty made of Elm bark, put together by withs for the want of nails. These pioneers were originally from Norway and had lived in Wisconsin before coming here.

Peter O'Shaughnessy, Joseph Mulvihill, and a brother of the latter, natives of the south of Ireland, came here from Illinois, and planted themselves on section seven, in the west part of the town. It may be well to state here that there are two sections six and seven in the town, the two extra ones being, as already intimated, in the north east part.

The story is that a man wanted the lucrative position of supervisor, and so engineered as to get these two sections set off from Holt, and some half sections from Pilot Mound, and by this flank movement secured the object of his ambition.

G. W. Eddy, of Illinois, came and settled in section twenty, in 1855.

The north and west part of the town was first

settled by James Crowley, John Noonan, William Ryan, R. Fitzgerald, M. Mulholland. James Ober-ton, and others, who, coming from Ireland, had at first brought up in Iowa. Of these men, Mulholland has gone to the returnless region. Mulvihill and O'Shaughnessy reside in the town of Fountain.

Charles McGuire secured a farm in section five, in 1856, O. C. Gulbrandson in section twenty-seven, L. L. Olson, also came the same year.

In 1857, J. H. Skario located in section one, and during that year the town was quite well filled up.

EARLY BIRTHS.—Peter Regnold, son of Regnold Knudson, was born in February, 1856. Mary Crowley, a daughter of the pioneer by that name, was another early comer.

MARRIAGES.—Sheldon P. Eddy and Mary K. Eddy were united in the bonds of wedlock in July, 1855, at the house of G. W. Eddy, Mr. Ropes of Carimona, who ever he was, tied the nuptial knot. Ole Bendrickson to Lucretia Knudson, and Martin Bremer to Mary Ryan, should also be mentioned.

THE FIRST DEATH.—In July, 1854, Mrs. P. O'Shaughnessy was killed by the falling of a tree which was struck by lightning. They had not yet got up their cabins and were camped in a grove, the men were away at work, and on their return, after a shower, they found Mrs. O'Shaughnessy under the fallen trunk, dead, and Mrs. Mulvihill prostrated by the stroke; although she was resuscitated she never fully recovered from the shock.

An early death was that of Patrick Mallany, who, in the winter of 1856, started to walk home from Carimona to Carrolton in a snow storm, and losing his way, perished. His faithful dog went home and led his friends back to the spot where he lay in the snow stark and dead. His was the first burial in Carrolton Cemetery.

OTHER EARLY NOTES.—The first saw-mill in town was built by K. O. Orton in 1857, on the north branch of Root River, in section seven, over in the eastern part of the town. About eight feet of fall was secured. It had a reciprocating saw, the canal that carried the water to the mill was nearly three-fourths of a mile long, but in 1858, it was destroyed by a flood. It was rebuilt, and in 1860, was again washed away and the mill demolished. The material was then used to build a barn in section twelve, which is still standing.

Gilbert & Foster, in 1858, built a mill to saw

lumber on section thirty-four. In the winter of 1860, it was washed away and has never been replaced.

The first saloon in town was before the war, previous to the excoise tax on the exhilarating beverage; it was opened by Tom Hasset, on section thirty-four north. The whisky was procured raw from the distillery at Troy. His place was far from being one of those "gilded palaces, with pier mirrors and marble topped counter." Indeed, his want of paraphernalia was what broke him up, for he dealt out his ninety rod material in a tin pan, and the size of the drinks were ridiculously out of proportion to the price paid, and Tom soon closed out without a prohibitory law.

POLITICAL.

The town was organized on the 11th of May, 1858. The election was at the house of Michael Mulholland in section nine. There was quite a discussion as to the name, a motion having been made to call the new town Cork. But finally, in a spasm of enthusiastic patriotism it was named in honor of the bold signer of the Declaration of Independence, RICHARD CARROL.

The board elected at that meeting was as follows: G. W. Eddy, Chairman. John Mulvihill, Lawrence Connelly; Town Clerk, M. E. Billings; Assessor, Nathan Austin; Collector, Nic. Connelly; Justices of the Peace, E. F. Armstrong and M. P. Enright; Overseer of the Poor, Patrick Wein.

In 1859, Mr. M. Scanlan was elected Town Clerk, and has kept the place ever since.

At a special meeting held on the 9th of December, 1864, the sum of \$4,000 was voted to secure volunteers to fill the quota of the town. On the 6th of April, 1865, the sum of \$800 each was voted to those who would volunteer. The whole amount paid by the town for volunteers and to drafted men was about \$8,000.

The town affairs have been economically administered by the various boards that have been elected.

The officers for 1882 are: Supervisors, R. R. Greer, Chairman, Ole Gulbrandson, and Richard Wadden; Assessor, John Wadden; Treasurer, M. V. Bean; Clerk, M. Scanlan; Justice of the Peace, D. F. Case; Constable, Luke L. Miller.

EDUCATIONAL.

DISTRICT NO. 49.—This was first organized in 1858. The first officers were: J. H. Skario,

clerk; K. O. Orton, director; R. Knudtson, treasurer. A school had previously been taught in the house of K. K. Bell in 1857, by Lars Iverson in the Norwegian language. In 1858, James Ober-ton taught English in the house of K. C. Orton, and until the present schoolhouse was built, private houses were used. The schoolhouse cost about \$450. Elling Gulings was the first teacher.

DISTRICT No. 50.—The first school here was probably the one opened in the house of M. Mulholland, Miss Ellen Mulholland being the instructor. Afterwards a school was kept in N. Wadden's residence. In 1868, the present house was built in the southeast corner of section four, at a cost of about \$300. The first to inaugurate the new schoolhouse was Miss Lizzie Whalen.

DISTRICT No. 51.—It is claimed with great plausibility in each case that the first school was kept at three different places by as many different persons. This district was probably organized about 1858, and a schoolhouse constructed at the quarter stake between sections seven and eight, each man bringing logs; before it was finally completed, however, it was torn down and removed to section eight, where it was finished. In 1859, the first school was opened there with Miss Mulholland wielding the rod of authority. The school continued there until the present house was completed in 1875, in section eighteen, at a cost of \$450.

DISTRICT No. 52.—In 1860, a school was started in a house owned by Sheldon Eddy in section twenty-one; Eliza Underwood handled the ferule. About the same time the organization was effected. Schools were continued in private houses up to 1869, when a schoolhouse was put up that cost \$30. In 1871, the present building was constructed at a cost of \$300. Miss Sarah Woodward was the one to break in the new schoolhouse.

DISTRICT No. 53.—School was taught in the house of H. Peterson in 1858, while this was a part of district No. 52. Wm. Sawyer was the teacher. The district was set off in 1861, and that winter a school was opened at the residence of Jacob Heintz. In 1862, a log house was built on the land of O. C. Gulbrandson in section twenty-seven, who furnished the rough timber, and all turned out to help put it together, and when nearly ready for the roof Mr. Fiske was employed to finish it for about \$100. In 1871, the house was moved to section twenty-eight. In

1880, a fourth of an acre of land was bought of J. C. Easton for \$25, on the same section, about 450 yards north of the former site. This building, at the present writing, is still incomplete.

DISTRICT No. 54.—This was formed by a subdivision of number fifty-three, and set up for itself in 1867. The next year a schoolhouse was built in section twenty-six. The first school started in the new house and the district, was under the supervision of Miss Angie McMullen. It is rare that a town has like this its school districts consecutively numbered.

FLOURING MILL.

Big Spring Mill was built in 1876, by Ole Dusschee. It is two and one-half stories high, with a basement, and has three run of stones, one for feed and two for flour. The mill is operated by water from Big Spring, which is 200 feet away, and a fall of twenty-eight feet is obtained. The cost of the whole establishment was about \$10,000. It is operated as a custom mill and has devices for manufacturing the improved brands of flour.

RELIGIOUS.

LUTHERAN.—The first reported meeting of this denomination in the north part of the town was at the house of K. O. Orton, in section seven, as early as 1856. Rev. V. Koren, of Decorah, Iowa, was the preacher. No church was built, but meetings were held at various places, and when the society was organized in Lauesboro, the people went there for religious teaching and worship.

LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.—The adherents to this faith in the southern part of the town used to go up to the north side during the earliest years of the settlement, but about 1859, they began to have meetings at the residences of G. Olson and T. K. Bell, and afterwards in the house of A. Embretsen, and in pleasant weather the meetings would be held in the grove, Rev. C. Clauson, of Spring Grove, officiating. After him came Rev. T. Larson and Rev. H. A. Preus. On the 20th of November, 1865, a meeting was held for organization at the house of A. Embretson. Tobias Larson was elected Chairman, and Ole Gulbrandson was appointed Secretary. The officers elected were: Trustees, P. Yensen, T. Petersen, Ole Gulbrandson, A. Embretson, G. Olson, and T. K. Bell. Meetings were continued in private houses, and in the schoolhouse till 1871, when a church was constructed in section thirty-four. Rev. T. Larson

was the first pastor; he was here over four years, and was succeeded by Rev. T. Gotaas, the present minister.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The first mass ever said in town was at the house of Mr. M. Mulholland in 1856, by Rev. Father Michael Kinsley. A church was commenced in the southeast corner of section seven. The farmers around found the logs and put up the building ready to receive the roof, but it was never finished. After remaining in this condition a few years it was destroyed by a prairie fire. The people now attend service in the village of Lanesboro.

LANESBORO VILLAGE.

This village is located in Carrolton, on the northeast extremity of section twenty-four and extends northward upon the southwest quarter of section thirteen, was laid out, platted and recorded in the spring of 1868, by the Lanesboro Company.

VILLAGE NAME.—There are two opinions as to the true source of the village name, and after hearing both sides one must form his own conclusion as to which of the two the name was derived from. Many claim the town was named after the old New England town, Lanesborough, from whence a number of the early settlers came, while others insist that the town was named in honor of F. A. Lane, one of the principal stockholders in the Lanesboro Townsite Company. We are inclined to favor the former theory.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—As to the early or earliest settlement of the town of Lanesboro, there is much room for speculation, and more room for doubt as to who really was the earliest settler on the wild uncultivated hills and valleys of former days, but now occupied by the thrifty little village of Lanesboro. It is certain, however, that the settlement and building up of the place is entirely due to the Lanesboro Company.

The township in which the village is situated had been settled for ten years prior to the commencement of the village, but in the vicinity the farms of settlers were "few and far between," and it was yet termed wilderness and backwoods. When the Southern Minnesota railroad began pushing its way through Fillmore county in 1868, the town was contemplated and projected, and in dealing with the history of the early settlement of the village of Lanesboro, it must be borne in mind, we take that as a basis of date, and with

that date commences the history of the chief motor of its prosperity.

LANESBORO TOWNSITE COMPANY.—In the summer of 1868, a joint stock company was formed in New York, with a capital of about \$62,500, the object being to build up the town of Lanesboro, and to be known under the above caption. The capital of the company was divided into twenty-five shares of \$2,500 each, and the following were and are at this writing, the stockholders of the company:

C. W. Thompson.....	5 shares.
Eliza Thompson.....	1 "
Wm. Windom.....	1 "
H. W. Holley.....	1 "
C. G. Wyckoff.....	1 "
F. A. Lane.....	3 "
Thomas Bard.....	1 "
Townsend Bros.....	3 "
H. C. Kingsley.....	4 "
A. P. Man.....	4 "
L. Meyers.....	1 "

Shortly after the organization of the company, the members were assessed an additional \$500 per share, making the paid up capital of the company \$75,000. The company at once commenced operations by sending their agent to the spot to purchase 500 acres of land. Land was purchased of M. Scanlan, Con. Scanlan, Ed. Enright, Thos. Barrett and Ed. and C. Johnson. All of the above parties were at this time living on their places, all the land being within four miles of the present village; but the land upon which the later now stands was purchased from a man named Johnson. The land now occupied by that part of town called Brooklyn was purchased of Ed. Enright.

At this time there were only two places of residence in the valley, two little hewn log huts plastered with mud and clay. One of these stood on the hill above where the railroad track now is, about the center of block fifteen, and belonged to and was occupied by Johnson's family. This was torn down some years ago, to make room for more appropriate edifices. The other hut belonged to Ed. Enright, and was similar in construction to the former. It stood in the center of the Brooklyn addition. This was also torn down.

It was in July, 1868, that the company commenced the erection of the stone hotel, making the excavation for a foundation in the middle of a field of wheat, and paid \$50 damage to Mr. John-

son, who owned the crop. While the hotel was in process of erection, the company completed a newspaper and company office, and a barn near the river. While the office was being built, an enterprising editor, J. Lute Christie, published his paper under the trees. The first building he moved his office into, which was also occupied by the company's agent as an office, still stands a few rods west of the stone hotel, and is now occupied as a residence by Mr. E. Simth.

The first lumber ever brought into Lanesboro was drawn by an ox team from Rushford, early in the spring of 1868. Tom Densmore brought the first load and continued hauling until he had brought in enough to build the company's boarding shanty, which was the second building on the ground, and the first frame structure. This shanty was built by the townsite company for a place of shelter for the men at work on other buildings, and was run as a hotel or boarding ranche, by an aged darkey. From this fact it soon received, and was always known as "Nigger Shanty." It stood midway between the two "White" mills, near the railroad.

In the meantime business houses and dwellings had commenced springing up, and the town, in the fall of 1868, could be considered fairly started. The first business house in town was built by W. H. Roberts in the fall of 1868, upon the corner of what is now known as block seventeen. He moved in a \$25,000 stock of goods the same fall, when, it may be said, there was hardly an ox path leading to the place. In commencing the foundation of his building, Mr. Roberts cut down the trees and grubs, just making room for his store, with a path leading to it. This store was known for years as the New York store, and Mr. Roberts' family lived in the upper story of the building.

Immediately following Greer & Greer put up a store building on the same block west of Roberts' building. This was occupied by them with a stock of general merchandise.

Dan. O'Brien built a store adjoining Robert's New York Store, and moved the first stock of hardware in town into it. He now occupies the same building, and still carries a stock of hardware.

Scanlan & Abbott soon followed suit, and had a large stock of hardware on the shelves, almost as soon as O'Brien. This they ran for a number of years, but it afterward passed into the hands of

Johnson & Christopherson, now being the finest hardware store in town, and one of the best in the county.

The first hotel in town, not considering "Nigger Shanty" worthy of that important caption, was the Grant Hotel, which was opened in the fall of 1868. It was situated on Second street, opposite where the Winona Hotel now is, having been built, and was run, by a man named Grant. The hotel was discontinued some years ago. Shortly after, the Cottage House, American Hotel, and others were built. The large stone hotel was completed and opened in July, 1870. On the opening day of this hotel, a free public dinner was given by the Lanesboro Company, which is said to have cost \$2,000. Messrs. Chase & White were the first landlords. The cost of the building and furniture was about \$42,000.

Mr. O. Iverson was one of the earliest settlers in the vicinity of Lanesboro, and is among the old settlers of the county. He was born in Norway, and in 1853, came to Chicago, where he remained about two years, coming next to Decorah, and from thence to Fillmore county, arriving in 1856, and settling in Carrolton township. He is now proprietor of the Winona Hotel in Lanesboro, and is an active member of the Old Settlers Association.

Mr. C. Johnson was an early settler, and at one time owned the town site. He is mentioned more fully elsewhere.

M. Scanlan was another of the first settlers, and he is noticed more fully among the biographies.

The first car load of wheat shipped from Lanesboro, was shipped by O. G. Nash, to Chicago. The railroad company exhibited unparalleled generosity by shipping the load free of charge; this, however, may be accounted for by the fact that the road was then operated by the Southern Minnesota Railroad Company.

The first agent of the Lanesboro Company was Georga Ellis. In 1872, B. A. Man, succeeded him, and held the position for about six years. J. C. Easton was agent for a short time, and now R. R. Greer attends to the business of the Company.

The Post-office was established in December, 1868, with C. C. Abbott as Postmaster. On the 1st of July, 1876, Luke L. Miller was commissioned as Postmaster. On the 21st of July, 1879, O. G. Wall was installed in the office, which he still retains.

LANESBORO GRADED SCHOOL.

This was organized as an independent graded school and the school building erected at a cost of about \$1,200. The school employs three teachers and the principal, and there are now about 180 scholars in attendance. Prof. Wright is principal of the school. The following are the present officers: Directors, S. Gilbert, Chairman; D. W. Hall, H. A. Cook, James Thompson, O. G. Wall, and O. Langlie; Treasurer, H. A. Cook; Clerk, O. Langlie.

FRATERNAL ORDERS.

MASONIC.—The first communication of Lebanon Lodge, No. 102, was on the 27th of November, 1872. The officers were, B. A. Man, W. M.; George Douglass, S. W.; Frank Freemire, J. W.; M. V. Bean, T.; E. P. Bingham, S.; A. F. Nash, S. D.; S. Marke, J. D.

The present officers are: B. A. Man, W. M.; Thomas Thorp, S. W.; E. S. Nelson, J. W.; M. V. Bean, T.; W. F. Nelson, S.; A. M. Houck, S. D.; H. J. Clauson, J. D.; N. A. Patterson, Tyler.

ODD FELLOWS LODGE.—This was instituted on the 28th of May, 1869. The first officers were, W. L. Sherman, N. G.; G. H. Hitchcock, V. G.; Jacob Weybright, R. S.; Dr. Luke Miller, Treasurer.

The present officers are, W. W. Sackett, N. G.; Samuel Whortnaby, V. G.; H. C. Schellberg, S.; John Beck, T.

BRASS BAND.—This was organized in 1877, by Thomas Evans. The other players were, Anton Enger, A. Melgard, Mr. Bunney, H. Glascoe, S. Solberg, Mr. Souther, Mr. Hesson, J. Solberg, B. Larson, and J. Larson. Its musical echoes were allowed to die away, "and no sound can awake them again."

RELIGIOUS.

LANESBORO NORWEGIAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.—The first sermon preached here to this denomination was by the Rev. T. Larson, in 1869, in the basement of what is now called the Minnesota House, and there were about 100 persons in attendance. Services were afterwards held irregularly in various places; at times in the schoolhouse and Presbyterian Church, until 1874. The organization was effected on the 2d of February, 1874, at the Presbyterian Church, with Rev. T. Larson as presiding officer, and E. Loveland as secretary,

having at the commencement about thirty-five members. The first trustees were L. Nordby, P. A. Rein, Hans Jacobson, F. Grondland, Ole Trolsen, and Christ. Olson. From the time of organizing until the 17th of November, 1879, Rev. E. Jaastad filled their pulpit, when their present pastor, Rev. Paul Gotaas, was called. There are now sixty-five actual members; services being held in the Presbyterian Church. They, with the Union Prairie Congregation, own a parsonage. Mr. E. Loveland has always been secretary, and O. Langlie, organist.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.—Service was held at various houses as early as 1856. In 1859, Rev. Father Pendergast, of Winona, had regular appointments here. In 1869, it was resolved to erect a place of worship, and a temporary building was put up. In 1871, the present edifice was commenced, and in 1873, it was completed. The best remembered among the priests who have officiated here are Father Cahill, Father Riordan, and Father Cornelius. Rev. F. Caine is the present pastor. The first service here must have been by Bishop Ireland at the house of Michael Mulholland.

HOTELS.

LANESBORO HOTEL.—This hotel was one of the stepping stones to the prosperity of Lanesboro, and is still an important factor in its continued success as a thriving village, and so quite a full sketch of this hostlery is here presented.

It was fortunate that the founders of Lanesboro were men of intelligence and enterprise. Men who, after viewing the natural advantages of the locality, saw how, by utilizing the water power, wealth could be accumulated, real estate be advanced, and a village spring up among the bleak cliffs and upon the rocky bottoms that skirt the shores of the favorite stream of the Indians, Root River. True, the numerous farms that lay within a radius of six or seven miles of the present village were under cultivation, but their products had to be transported to the Mississippi by the slow propulsion of horse power. It was a grand epoch in the history of this locality when the iron horse woke the silence of the surrounding heights with the echoes of its shrill whistle. It gave the ear of progress such a forward movement that certain success and measurable prosperity could be predicted for the young and growing town.

Among the material agencies which experience has found essential to the healthy prosperity of a

town, are the schoolhouse, church, newspaper, and a first class hotel. At an early period in the history of Lanesboro, all of these desirable institutions were permanently established. No longer ago than 1868, a traveler coming within the present incorporated limits, would have seen no signs of a village. Two residences, occupied by Denny Gallagher and Mr. Leahy, situated near where Mr. Nash's elevator now stands, were the only buildings in sight. But they were soon supplanted by more imposing edifices. Under the potent direction of Messrs. Clark W. Thompson, F. A. Lane, A. P. Man, H. C. Kingsley, and P. M. Meyers, members of the Lanesboro Company, a number of substantial buildings were soon erected, among which was the Lanesboro Hotel, the best constructed hotel in southern Minnesota. This building, four stories high, 84x89, was erected and elegantly furnished with all the modern improvements in the summer of 1869, at a cost of \$52,000. Its first occupants were Messrs. C. L. Chase and H. H. White, who satisfactorily catered to the public from 1870 to 1873. Mr. J. H. Preston was then landlord until June, 1876, when he was succeeded by Mr. John Hobart, who subsequently vacated the hotel to be succeeded by its first landlord, Mr. C. L. Chase. Mr. Chase, with that enterprise and full understanding of what kind of a building and just what kind of hotel furnishing would be necessary in order to enable him to keep a first class hotel, immediately on taking possession of the premises, inaugurated a series of improvements, which placed the hotel in a condition superior to any like establishment in southern Minnesota. It is now very well kept by John Mullen.

WINONA HOTEL.—In 1869, the builder and proprietor of this hotel, Mr. O. Iverson, came from Winona and engaged in the restaurant business. He continued in this occupation until 1876, when he determined upon, and commenced the erection of the "Winona Hotel", on Second street. He moved into the building as soon as it was ready for occupancy, in the spring of 1877, and he has since been manager and proprietor of it. The cost of the building is estimated at between \$6,000 and \$7,000.

DEVY HOTEL.—The proprietor of this hotel, Mr. Wm. Kane, came from Ohio in 1866, and settled in Fillmore county engaging in farming. In 1870, he commenced the erection of this hotel, on East

street. It was finished and he moved into it in the spring of 1870. Mr. Kane has since had control of it, with the exception of two years, when it was run by Mr. Scanlan. The cost of the hotel was about \$3,500.

AMERICAN HOUSE.—This noted tavern was built in 1869, by Mr. F. French, who put it up at first as a store, but as the demands of the town were for more hotel room, it was soon transformed, and thus run by Mr. French, then by Mr. Featherby, and afterwards by Mr. Babcock, and then by John Pulver, and it is now run by John Leahy, one of the oldest settlers in town.

VALLEY HOTEL.—This well kept hotel was built in 1869, by Patrick Mallany, and was among the first hotels built in town. Its size was 24x40 feet, with two stories and a basement, and it was run in this shape until 1876, when it was remodeled and rebuilt, by erecting a brick addition, which now contains twenty comfortable rooms.

THE UPPER DAM.

This dam was commenced in the summer of 1868, by the Lanesboro Company. It is situated at the dividing point between Lanesboro, and Brooklyn addition. After the company had worked upon the dam about six months, and spent \$15,000, it was left incomplete for a short time and was almost entirely washed away. It was replaced at a cost of \$10,000.

MANUFACTURING.

ANCHOR OAT MEAL MILL.—Was built in 1880-81, by Mr. James Thompson, and is situated in section eighteen, about one half mile east of the village. The mill is a frame structure with brick veneering, size 51x66 feet, is three and a half stories high with an attic, and has an addition of 20x48 feet for a kiln house. Its capacity is about 100 barrels of oat meal per day and about 4,500 pounds per day of pearl barley. The mill is equipped with all modern improvements. The kilns are of iron and brick, and each has about one mile of steam pipe. The dam is located on block one of the village of Lanesboro, about a quarter of a mile from the mill. It is 150 feet long, six and a half high, and is made of timber cuts, filled with stone, and planked over. The end piers are of stone laid in cement, with a waste wear of 92 feet. Tapping this is a canal 18x80 feet long which gives a fall of seventeen feet at the mill. With a 100 horse-power Lafelle wheel the mill is

run. The manufactured oat meal is shipped to Dakota, all points in Minnesota, and Western Wisconsin.

WHITE & GILBERT'S FLOURING MILL.—This was constructed in the fall of 1871, by Thompson & Williams, and was supplied with five run of stones. The location is west of the village on the railroad track. An addition was made in 1876. It has been transformed into a roller mill, using Dawson's patent. The machinery is driven by a Lafelle Turbine Wheel.

CARROLTON MILLS.—The construction of this establishment was begun in October, 1871, by White & Beynon, and the first shipment of flour was in March, 1872. The mill was not on a large scale at first, being only a four run mill, but afterwards put up to seven run, and when the general transformation took place, five sets of corrugated and six of smooth rolls were set in place. The mills are located on the Root River in the northern part of Lanesboro, near the railroad track.

The power is supplied by the Lanesboro Company through a Victor water-wheel twenty inches in diameter, transmitting ninety horsepower. It is now worked at its fullest capacity, and delivers 175 barrels a day.

COOPER SHOPS.—There are two cooper shops in Lanesboro, one for each of the flouring mills. They were both started about the time the mills began running, and are owned and operated by Doud, Son & Co., of Winona. The stock is manufactured and prepared in Wisconsin, and put together here. The whole business is under the management of Thomas Thorpe, and together they make about 1,800 barrels per week.

BREWERY.—This beverage institution was commenced in 1873 by Samuel Marke, but before it was completed it was sold to Mr. E. Kimber, who finished it. The building is of stone, size 40x60 feet, two stories. It was operated until 1879, and since that time has been idle. The brewery is situated in the eastern part of Lanesboro, but within the corporate limits.

LANESBORO ELEVATOR.

This was put up by the railroad company, but in 1870, was purchased by Mr. A. G. Nash, who added many improvements and doubled the capacity. It has cleaning apparatus, driven by a horse power. It has a capacity of 25,000 bushels, and its shipping facilities are said to be equal to any on the road.

CLEAR GRIT.

This is a little hamlet in section twenty-one, which is a valuable spot on account of the water power furnished by the south branch and by Watson's Creek. The only industry there is the flouring interest. The mill was constructed in 1869, by Everett Newcomb, with sixteen feet posts and 30x30 feet, and at first had two run of stones, one of them being run on feed. In 1871, Hendrickson & McLaughlin came in possession. In 1872, John Kaercher, of Preston, bought them out and enlarged the mill, adding five run of stones after enlarging the building. He subsequently enlarged the mill again to its present proportions, and adding seven run, made it up to fourteen in all. In 1878, the mill was changed to a roller mill, the first in the county, as is stated, to make the alteration. In February, 1879, it was started with the new process, having twenty-one sets of rolls. In 1881, Mr. A. P. Allis came into possession, and now owns the mill.

The first store was opened here in 1872, by John Kaercher. It changed hands several times previous to 1875, when W. H. Roberts bought the concern. It was at first in a building on the flat, but he put a building on the hill, 30x24 feet, with a tenement in the second story, and added an L 20x22 feet, where it has since been kept, and a stock of about \$3,000 carried.

In 1877, Kelly & Mosher started a lumber yard, and the next year sold to Charles Grinder. He put up a building, 40x24 feet, as an office and hardware store, but never supplied the goods to fill it. In 1880, selling what he had on hand he closed the establishment.

In 1879, John Paul began a lumber yard, and he also had a departing exposition come over him, and left.

In 1874, Mr. Switzer built a hotel and run it about one year, when he sold it to Mr. Medhurst. In 1877, it was sold to B. Laveson.

In 1881, Freeman Young built a wagon and blacksmith shop, making wagons and repairing, but the same year he was suddenly carried to Dakota by the western fever.

ISINOURS STATION.

This is really the Preston station on the Southern Minnesota railroad. The building was erected by the citizens of Preston, who, having been disappointed in securing the road at their own doors

were obliged to go to this expense, as one of the directors remarked, "it had cost so much to get around the town that the company could not afford to build a station for them." The land was secured of George Isenhour, and a man was employed to care for the station.

In a year or two the company placed an agent there, and have since managed it. Mr. Isenhour built a hotel, which he still keeps. In 1871, a Post-office was established here, with W. M. Grant as Postmaster. Very soon, however, Mr. Isenhour was appointed, and is still in the position.

This seems to be a nucleus for a village, but as yet there has not even been any speculation in corner lots, and no alarming movement for centralization.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE P. BABCOCK, a native of New York, was born in St. Lawrence county on the 9th of June, 1827. He learned the cabinet maker and the carpenter trade of his father before twenty-one years old, after which he was engaged at the latter on the Connecticut Central railroad in Massachusetts. On the 14th of August, 1851, he was united in marriage with Miss Antonette Newcomb. In the fall of 1853, they came to Fillmore county, locating in Carimona township, where they were among the early settlers, and erected the first frame dwelling. In 1861, they moved to Winona county, and in 1869, to Lanesboro, where Mr. Babcock erected the first warehouse in the place. Mr. Babcock was Mayor of the city one year, Chairman of the board of Supervisor and City Marshal six years. He is now improving a farm in Dakota Territory. Of ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Babcock, eight are living.

M. V. BEAN, a native of Orleans county, Vermont, was born on the 28th of November, 1840. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, learning the harnessmaker's trade in the town of Glover when about twenty-one years old. He found employment at the latter occupation in Canada and later in Lowell, Massachusetts. In 1864, he was employed in the Quartermaster's department in the Army of the Potomac, remaining till the close of the war. He then returned to Vermont, and the following spring came to Winona, Minnesota, where he was engaged at his trade for three years. Mr. Bean came to this town in 1869, and opened a harness shop, to which business he has since given his attention. He has filled several local offices

since his residence here. Miss Latty Douglas became his wife on the 16th of October, 1871. She died on the 3d of September, 1877, leaving one child, Fred. M.

JOHN BECK is a native of Germany, born the 1st of February, 1845. When young he learned the cabinetmaker's trade, at which he was engaged in his native country until 1866. In the latter year he sailed for America, coming soon after to Rushford, Fillmore county, where he followed his trade three years. He afterward resided in St. Charles a few months; then came to this place and opened the first furniture store in the town, in which business he has since continued. On the 16th of April, 1871, he was married to Miss Anna Schmoker. The union has been blessed with three children.

CHARLES CONATY is a native of the county Cavan, Ireland, born the 24th of December, 1838. At the age of eleven years he came to America, and located in Coventry Falls, Vermont, where he learned the shoemaker's trade. In 1856, he came to Milwaukee, and was connected with the police force and under-Sheriff for sixteen years, leaving there in 1878. He has been a resident of Lanesboro since the latter year, having opened his saloon soon after coming.

HENRY CHRISTOPHERSON, one of the early settlers and representative business men of this place, is a native of Norway, born the 26th of November, 1844. He emigrated to America in 1863, borrowing money with which to come, and located in Fillmore county, where he worked for farmers until earning enough to repay that which he borrowed. He served in Company I, of the Second Minnesota Cavalry from November, 1863, till November 25th, 1865. After receiving his discharge he attended the public schools at Chatfield, and later taught a common school. In 1868, he came to this town, and for several years was employed as clerk in different stores. He was united in marriage, on the 1st of January, 1870, with Miss Annie P. Christopherson. Mr. Christopherson, by industry and economy, was enabled to start in business for himself in 1876, being what is called a "self-made man." He has a fine hardware store, the firm name being C. Johnson & Co. He served as County Commissioner three years, and in 1878, was a member of the State Legislature chosen from this district. Mr. and Mrs. Christopherson are the parents of seven children.

JOHN DESMOND, a native of Rensselaer county,

New York, was born on the 26th of November, 1832. His father, who was a farmer and drover, died when John was but seven years old. He was married in November 1854, to Miss Eliza Ann Hicks. In 1858, they came to Minnesota, locating in Canton, Fillmore county, where Mr. Desmond purchased a farm and resided a number of years. His wife died on the 7th of September, 1873. Mr. Desmond came to Lanesboro in 1876, and engaged in the dray business at which he has since continued. The maiden name of his present wife was Lucy M. Ferry, a native of Chautauqua county, New York, whom he married the 9th of September, 1874.

HARWOOD G. DAY was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, on the 15th of July, 1844. He came to Wisconsin with his father's family when quite young where he received an academic education. He accepted employment in a responsible position in the Quartermaster's department of the Federal army during the years 1862-63, after which he commenced the study of law under the auspices of Judge James Knowlton, at Chicago, Illinois, from whence he removed to Webster City, Iowa, and in 1868, was admitted to practice in the courts. In 1869, he was elected to the Iowa House of Representatives, serving upon the judiciary and railroad committees during the important session of 1870. He was County Attorney of Emmet county in that State for ten years. He was married on the 22d of May, 1871, to Miss Mary Haviland at Blue Earth City, Minnesota. They have two children, Lyle H. and Pearl M., nine and seven years old respectively. Mr. Day removed to Lanesboro in 1878, accepting the position of attorney for the extensive banking institution of J.C. Easton, and of solicitor for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway, in which positions he is yet employed, besides attending to the general practice of his profession. He is a member of the Masonic order, and takes an active interest in politics, having cast his first ballot for Abraham Lincoln for President and remaining since a staunch republican. He is a member of the Republican State Central Committee for 1882.

EMIL EVENSON was born, of Norwegian parents, in Vernon county, Wisconsin, on the 14th of February, 1855. He resided at home until 1873, when he went to Sparta where he was employed in a saloon. In 1879, he came to Lanesboro and opened the La Crosse Beer and Billiard Hall, at

which he has since continued. Miss Mary Vieth became the wife of Mr. Evenson on the 22d of June, 1880. They have one child.

M. G. FELLOWS, proprietor and editor of the "Lanesboro Journal," was born in Orange county, Vermont, on the 27th of December, 1825. At the age of eighteen years he entered the office of the "Vermont Patriot," and learned the printer's trade. He finally concluded to complete his education, and in 1844, attended the Bradford Academy in his native State. In 1851, he entered the Madison University, New York, from which he graduated in 1856. Mr. Fellows then taught school in the Brookfield Academy, New York, and also in Cleveland Ohio. In 1858, he returned to New York and became assistant editor of the "Hamilton Republican." He was afterward engaged in the same position with several leading newspapers, and finally returned to Vermont and took charge of the paper in the office of which he had served his apprenticeship. On the 1st of May, 1860, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Ellen McDonald. Two years later they moved to New York and Mr. Fellows again entered the office of the "Hamilton Republican, remaining ten years. After severing his connection with the latter paper he moved to Michigan and purchased an interest in the "Morenci News," remaining, however, but one year. He then came to Lanesboro and assisted in the publication of the "Lanesboro Journal;" then in the "Preston Republican," and in February, 1882, took charge of his present paper. Mr. and Mrs. Fellows have one child, Frank H. During his student life Mr. Fellows won the distinction of being a rapid and entertaining writer, both of poetry and prose, a reputation which he has honorably retained.

ROBERT R. GREER, one of the first merchants in this city, is a native of Canada, born in Huntingdon county, Quebec, on the 10th of May, 1842. He was reared on a farm and also worked in a blacksmith shop owned by his father. When but thirteen years old he came to Decorah, Iowa, where he found employment at his trade until moving to La Crosse in 1863. In 1868, he came to this place, and in company with his cousin, J. C. Greer, erected a frame building in which they put a stock of groceries and have since added general merchandise. Mr. Greer was the first Mayor of Lanesboro after its organization as a

city. He was married on the 11th of March, 1874, to Miss Sadie Roberts. Their children are Mabel, Allie, Blanche, and Guy R.

JAMES C. GREER is also a native of Huntingdon county, Quebec, his birth dating the 14th of May, 1842. When eighteen years old he commenced learning the wagon maker's trade at which he was engaged near his home and also in Massachusetts. In 1863, he came to Decorah, Iowa, and three years later moved to the state of New Jersey. He has been a resident of this place since 1868, there being but two shanties in the present city limits on his arrival. In January of the following year, as stated in the preceding sketch, he opened a grocery store, their firm being the oldest now in the city. On the 1st of November, 1870, he was united in marriage with Miss Maria E. Cook, the ceremony taking place on the 1st of November. They have three children; Theresa E., Leslie C., and James L. In 1871, he was elected County Commissioner, but resigned at the end of two years and was then elected to the State Legislature, filling the latter position one term. Mr. Greer, as well as the firm of which he is a partner, has been identified with the progressive interests of the place ever since arriving here. He is a member of the company now engaged in the construction of the North Star Creamery in Lanesboro.

SEYMORE GILBERT is a native of Genesee county, New York, born the 17th of October, 1831. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, coming with his parents to Wisconsin in 1839, and locating on a farm about ten miles from Milwaukee where they were among the old settlers. Mr. Gilbert was married in 1860, to Miss Almira Nash. In 1862, he enlisted in Company G of the Twenty-Eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He was promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant, and discharged for disability after serving three years. His wife died in 1865. The maiden name of his present wife was Martha E. Case, whom he married in 1868. They moved to this place in 1874, and Mr. Gilbert, in company with Mr. A. F. Nash, built a flouring mill, which was burned four years later. The two partners then, with Mr. White as a third, purchased the Lanesboro flour-mill, to which business the subject of this sketch has since given his attention, the firm name being White & Gilbert, they having bought the Nash interest.

REV. PAUL GOTAAS is a native of Norway, born the 10th of December, 1847. He resided with his parents until seventeen years old, when he came to America and directly to this county, locating in Highland Prairie. In 1866, he entered the Norwegian Lutheran College at Decorah, Iowa, graduating in the spring of 1873. He then returned to Norway and attended the University in Christiania, from which he was graduated in 1878. The following year he came again to America, and immediately took charge of the parish in this city, having previously been ordained by Rev. V. Koren, of Decorah Iowa. He also conducts services at Union Prairie and Whalan.

EDWARD JOHNSON, one of the successful business men of this town, was born in the northern part of Norway, on the 26th of June, 1846. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits in his native country, and came to America in 1867. For two years he was engaged as clerk in a store in Minneapolis; then came to Fillmore county, locating in Whalan. In 1870, he came to this city and for several years was employed in flouring mills. Miss Malena Hermanson became the wife of Mr. Johnson on the 25th of December, 1870. Of five children born to them, but one is living. Mr. Johnson opened his present fine grocery store in 1879. He is a member and officer in the Norwegian Lutheran church.

CHARLES JOHNSON, one of the early settlers and active business men of this city, is a native of Norway, born on the 14th of September, 1847. In 1861, he came with his mother to Minnesota, locating in Spring Grove, Houston county. In the spring of 1868, he and his brother bought land in this place, which they soon after sold to the town-site company, and which is now the business center of Lanesboro. Charles was afterward engaged as clerk in a store in the town. He was joined in wedlock with Miss Mary Hanson on the 17th of May, 1871. Mr. Johnson engaged in the dry goods business in 1874, and at the same time was elected Deputy Postmaster, holding the office two years. In 1876, he sold the store and opened his present one with a stock of hardware, the firm name being C. Johnson & Co. The marriage has been blessed with two children, both boys.

OLE IVERSON, one of the oldest settlers in this part of the State, was born in Norway in the fall of 1830, and remained in his native land until the spring of 1852, when he, in company with a num-

ber of associates, started for the "land of promise," arriving in New York on the 29th of June. In the summer, he wended his way to Chicago, where he remained for about two years engaged as a mechanic. He then moved to Decorah, Iowa, and in 1855, in Illinois, he married Miss Belle Nelson, of Boone county. In 1856, he came to Carrollton township to build a mill, and being so well pleased with the country, determined to settle here, and at once brought his family. He engaged first in farming, and went to Winona in 1858, but returned to Lanesboro in 1860, and went into the restaurant business, at which he continued until 1876, when he commenced the erection of the Winona Hotel in Lanesboro, and completed it at a cost of \$7,000. He has since been manager and proprietor of it. Mr. Iverson is a member of the "Southern Minnesota Old Settlers' Association." He has been blessed with five children, three boys and two girls.

EDWARD KEVIN, a native of Ireland, was born in Tipperary county on the 22d of June, 1838. He came to America in 1863, and located in La Crosse, Wisconsin, where he was in the employ of J. J. Hogan, wholesale grocer. He remained until 1868, when he came to Fillmore county and opened a store in Rushford. On the 14th of November, 1868, he was united in marriage with Miss Johanna Mulvihill, whose father is one of the pioneers of this county. In 1869, Mr. and Mrs. Kevin came to Lanesboro, where he erected a building in which he put a stock of groceries, and continued in the business until 1875, when he opened his present billiard and wine hall. Of six children born to him, four are living.

JOHAN I. KVITNUM was born in Norway on the 19th of August, 1843. He learned the tailor trade, at which he was engaged until 1869, when he joined the Norwegian army and served as Sergeant for six years. He was married on the 31st of November, 1870, to Miss Margrete Rosten. In 1876, they came to America, and directly to this place, where Mr. Kvittum was engaged in various occupations until 1880, when he opened his present tailor shop, the firm name being Kvittum & Saether. Mr. and Mrs. Kvittum have had five children, four of whom are living.

C. O. KROGSTAD was born in the southwestern part of Norway, near the city of Drammen, on the 22d of December, 1844. He was reared on a farm, and learned the shoemaker trade in the city of

Drammen, coming to America when twenty-two years old. He came directly to this county and located in Rushford, where he followed his trade for three weeks, then clerked in a general mercantile store. In 1873, he came to Lanesboro, and opened his present store in 1874, in which he keeps drugs, books, and a line of stationery.

ELLEF LOVLAND, one of the early settlers of this place, is a native of Norway, his birth dating the 26th of December, 1842. He received his education at the Christiansand Stift Seminary, graduating in 1861, after which he taught school for seven years within the same Stift. In 1866, he married Miss Torund Osland. They came to America in 1868, and directly to Minnesota, locating in this county. During that summer he came to Lanesboro, and was employed by the Lanesboro Company to assist in making improvements. In the fall he opened a school which he continued for several years, since when he has been engaged at the cooper trade. Mrs. Lovland died in 1876, and Miss Anna Maria Westernen became his wife on the 7th of November, 1878. They are active members of the Lutheran Church, in which Mr. Lovland has been secretary since its organization in this place. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1880.

OLE LANGLEIE is a native of Thronthjem, Norway, where he was born the 7th of July 1836. He received a good education, and afterward was engaged in teaching, which he followed in his native country about nine years. In 1866, he came to America, and for one year taught school in this county, on Highland Prairie; then in Spring Grove for three years. After the expiration of six years he returned to Fillmore county, and resided in Amherst for a time. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Pederson Lomen in May, 1872. The following year they came to this place, and Mr. Langlie opened his present store, since which time he has built up a good trade. Of five children born to him, three are living.

JOHN LEAHY was born in the county of Kerry, Ireland, in March, 1822, which place he made his home until 1847. He then came to America and resided in New Hampshire two years, then in New York about three years. In 1851, he was united in marriage with Miss Julia Nolan, the ceremony taking place on the 23d of November, in Buffalo, New York. In 1853, they moved to Ohio, and a year later to Wisconsin, and Mr. Leahy was em-

ployed on the Southern Minnesota railroad. He came to this place in 1869, and for three years was engaged in a boarding house. In 1876, he opened the American House, which he has since conducted. Eleven children have been born to Mr. Leahy, six of whom are living.

JOHN MCCAULEY was born in Ireland, and came to America when about ten years old. He resided with his family in Winona county a few years; then moved to La Crosse, where his parents now live. In 1863, John enlisted in the Third Minnesota Light Artillery, serving two years and two months. He was afterward engaged in steamers on the Mississippi River, in which occupation he lost one hand. He came to this place in 1881, and opened his present billiard and wine hall.

B. A. MAN, the present Mayor of Lanesboro, is a native of New York. His grand-father, Dr. Albon Man, was one of the pioneers of Franklin county, in that State, and cut a road through that and Clinton counties for which service he received from the State an extensive homestead in what is now Westville, Franklin county. During the war of 1812, the old house (which was the only large frame building in that vicinity) became quite a noted hospital for the soldiers. Albon Man died in 1819, from the effects of injuries received by a fall from his horse. He left three sons and four daughters. Buel, the father of our subject, coming into possession of the old homestead. B. A. was born on the same on the 15th of June, 1840. He remained at home until 1862, when he enlisted in the One hundred and sixth New York Volunteer Infantry, Company H. He held the position of First Lieutenant, and for good behavior in the battle of Graham's Landing, South Carolina, where he was on staff duty with Lieut. Governor Woodford, of New York, was offered a Captain's commission, which he respectfully declined, retaining his former rank. He remained as brigade and regimental Quartermaster till the close of the war, with the Second Brigade Coast Division, Department of the South. After receiving his discharge he returned to New York. In 1869, he came to Minnesota, and acted as agent for the Lanesboro Townsite Company, continuing that occupation for six years. He then opened a loan and collection office, and in 1878, was admitted to the bar, since which time he has practiced law. The maiden name of his wife was Abby T. Wecott, of Malone, New York.

LOUIS MILLER was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, in 1845. When he was fifteen years old he went to sea with the intention of learning navigation, but on reaching America left the ship and came Indiana. In 1864, he joined the United States Navy connected with the Mississippi Squadron and remained in the service two years. He was then engaged on steamers, and by close attention acquired a thorough knowledge of the business. For many years he was purser for the Coulson line of boats on the upper Missouri and Yellowstone Rivers, and now owns an interest in the same. He engaged in the drug business in this place in 1879, spending the winters here and the summers on the river. The firm name is L. Miller & Co. Mr. Miller was married to Miss Mary Henderson who has borne him one child, Ida L.

JOHN MULLEN is a native of Jefferson county, Wisconsin, born on the 14th of December, 1853. After receiving his education he entered a mercantile establishment and was also engaged in farming. In May, 1876, he came to Lanesboro and was one of a firm to open a general mercantile store, remaining with the company three years, after which he carried on a branch store for J. C. Smith, of La Crosse. Since April, 1880, he has been landlord of the Lanesboro Hotel.

C. J. NILSON, a native of Norway, was born on the 22d of December, 1855. He learned of his father, who was a shoemaker, the trade, and was engaged at the same until 1870, when he came to America. He resided in Dodgeville, Wisconsin, a few years; then in Dubuque, Iowa, a short time, and in 1874, came to Fillmore county, locating in Whalan. He came to this place in 1878, and the following year opened a shoe shop in which he has since devoted his time and energy.

MARK NELSON, who was born the 9th of May, 1818, is a native of Denmark. When he was young he learned the shoemaker's trade, at which he was engaged near his home until coming to America. He was joined in marriage on the 13th of December, 1845, with Miss Emilie Larson. They left Denmark for this country in 1869, and came directly to Lanesboro, which has since been their home. Mr. Nelson opened his present shoe store soon after coming here, and has since done a successful business. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have been blessed with five children, four of whom are living.

SAMUEL A. NELSON "ERICKSTAD" is a native of Norway, where he was born the 6th of January, 1851. When he was an infant his parents came to America, locating in Chicago, and three years later to Winneshiek county, Iowa. In 1865, they moved to a farm in Newburg. At the age of seventeen years Samuel entered a business college in Chicago, from which he graduated in 1870. Two years later he engaged in general mercantile business in Lauesboro, continuing in the same six years. He was joined in marriage with Miss Julia Skarie in January, 1878. The following year he opened his present large establishment, the firm name being Nelson & Nepstad. Mr. Nelson has held the office of Town and Village Treasurer, each two years. He has two children, both boys.

CHRIST SCHANSBERG was born on the 30th of April, 1854, in Norway. He came with his parents to America when but six years of age, and located in Vernon county, Wisconsin. At the age of seventeen years he was employed in a butcher shop at Sparta, remaining four years. In 1875, he came to Fillmore county, and opened a shop in Peterson. In May, 1878, he was married to Miss Helen Everson, the result of which union is one child. They came to Lanesboro the following year, and Mr. Schansberg, in company with John and Severt Solberg, opened the only butcher shop in this place.

M. SCANLAN, who was born in Ireland on the 25th of September, 1840, is one of the oldest settlers and active business men of this town. When young he came with his parents to America, locating in Lake county, Ohio. In 1856, he came here and resided with his brothers (who had come the previous year) until the arrival of his parents in 1857. Upon the organization of Lanesboro Mr. Scanlan found a portion of his farm to be located inside the village limits. He soon after, in company with C. C. Abbott, erected a store in which they kept a line of hardware. In 1876, he sold his interest in the latter, and has since been engaged in the real estate and insurance business. He is also a member of the firm of H. Lyngaas & Co., general merchants. Since 1859, Mr. Scanlan has been Town Clerk, and in 1869 and '70, was a member of the State Legislature.

JAMES THOMPSON was born in the town of Union, Canada West, on the 7th of November, 1839. In 1841, the family came to Winnebago county, Illi-

nois, where James attended school, and after the death of his father, in 1853, he assisted his mother in settling up the estate, teaching a district school during the fall and winter of 1860. He came to Saint Paul in August, 1861, and was engaged with his brother, Clark W. Thompson, then Superintendent of Indian Affairs, spending a year at the Chippewa Agency, near Crow Wing, Minnesota. He entered the commission and grocery house of J. C. & H. C. Burbank in 1863, and had charge of their Military Transportation of Government supplies to the Forts Ridgely and Wadsworth for two years. He visited Illinois in 1866, to close up his father's estate, and in the following year he moved to La Crosse, Wisconsin, where he was agent of the Southern Minnesota Railroad Company at Grand Crossing station for nearly two years. In 1869, Mr. Thompson came to Lanesboro, and in company with Harrison Williams and his brothers, Clark W. and John M. Thompson, built the Lanesboro Mills, and on their completion he was made manager by the firm of Thompson & Williams. Miss Ella L. Horton became his wife on the 10th of May, 1876. He sold his interest in the Lanesboro Mill in 1879, and in September, 1880, commenced his present fine establishment, which is known as the "Anchor Oat Meal Mill," and is one of the leading industries of this thriving town. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are the parents of two children, James and Horton.

JOHN H. TRAVIS is a native of Dutchess county, New York, born the 11th of January, 1821. When he was ten years old he entered a cotton factory, afterward learned a trade in a soap and candle factory, and later, in a print establishment. Mr. Travis was employed in a blacksmith shop for eight years; then engaged as a machinist, and finally as a millwright. Miss Sarah Nutt became his wife on the 18th of August, 1841. Of eight children, the result of this union, five are living. In 1860, the family moved to this county, and for many years Mr. Travis was a prominent farmer of Amherst, but in 1877, rented the farm there and came to this village, where he is engaged in gardening.

THOMAS THORP, a resident of Minnesota since 1852, is a native of New York City, born the 16th of July, 1844. After coming to this State, in 1852, he located in Minnesota City, Winona county, and remained engaged on a farm until 1871. He then commenced learning the cooper trade, and in

1872, came to Lanesboro. The following year he entered the cooper shop of Doud, Son & Co., where he has since had entire charge. He was united in marriage, on the 10th of June, 1873, with Miss Nellie Cotton, who had also been a resident of Winona county since 1852. They have been blessed with one child, Nellie C.

O. G. WALL, one of the old settlers of this county, was born near Logansport, Indiana, on the 25th of June, 1844. At the age of ten years he came with his parents to Fillmore county, located on a farm near Chatfield, and attended school in that village. In 1861, he entered the office of the "Chatfield Republican," which, in October of that year, was removed to Preston, where Mr. Wall assisted, mechanically, in producing the first newspaper ever printed at the county seat of Fillmore county. In 1862, he enlisted in Company B, of the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was among those who defended Fort Ridgely on the occasion of the Sioux outbreak in August, 1862. He was discharged for disability after eight months service, and subsequently re-enlisted in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, Company F, serving one year. In 1864, at the age of twenty years, he engaged in his first newspaper enterprise, taking and conducting the "Free Homestead," of Winnebago City, for Mr. J. L. Christie, who entered the service in a Minnesota regiment. He successfully conducted the "Homestead" until after the close of the war. He was afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits in the latter place for three years. In 1867, he went to Caledonia on a leave of absence, and assisted in establishing the "Houston County Journal," and in 1868, returned and bought a half interest in the office, with his brother, P. P. Wall. In 1870, he purchased his brother's interest, and conducted the paper alone until 1873, when he sold out, spending a year out of business on the line of the Northern Pacific railroad. In 1874, he removed to Lanesboro, and established the "Lanesboro Journal," which he conducted six years. Mr. Wall was appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for the Fifth Division of his district in 1875, and Postmaster at Lanesboro in 1879, the latter of which he now holds. He has filled many other local offices, among them that of Mayor of Lanesboro.

CARROLTON TOWNSHIP.

K. K. BELL was born in Bergen, Norway, in

1817. He was reared on a farm and resided at home until his marriage in 1841, to Miss Annie K. Stonedahl. They came to America in 1847, and first found a home in Dane county, Wisconsin, where they remained until coming to this place in 1854. They settled in section twelve, and Mr. Bell built the first house in Carrolton township. They had six children; Gertrude, Kari, Jorina, Lucretia, Knudt, and Annie. Kari died on the 22d of July, 1877, and Mrs. Bell on the 22d of September, 1880; both were buried in the Root River Cemetery.

THOR CHRISTEN, a native of Norway, was born on the 13th of January, 1834. He came with his parents to America in 1848, and located in Rock county, Wisconsin. In 1854, they moved to Fillmore county, and settled in what is now Carrolton township. Mr. Christen took a claim upon which he has made substantial improvements, and now has a fine farm. He was married in March, 1858, to Miss Carrie Erickson. They have had thirteen children; Christian, Sophia, Leva, Petra, Lena, John, Christina, Edward, who died in infancy, Elisha, Theodore, Clara, Edward, and Julia. Mr. Christen is one of the pioneers of this place, there being few settlers except Indians when he came. He was obliged to go to Decorah, Iowa, a distance of forty miles, for provisions, making the trip with an ox team.

NEILS DAVIDSEN was born in Norway in 1834, and remained in his native country until 1861, when he came to America to seek a home. He arrived in this township the same year, and was employed by farmers for the first few years. In January, 1864, he was united in matrimony with Miss Martha Ellingson. Two children have been born of this union; Annie, the eldest, died in infancy, the second was also named Annie M. Mr. Davidsen purchased a farm in 1869, has since devoted his time to its cultivation and has a very comfortable home.

OLE DUSSCHEE was born on a farm in Norway in 1836, and came to America in 1854. He resided in Illinois one year, then in Winneshiek county, Iowa, one year, from which place he came to this county and purchased a farm in Fountain township. In 1877, he built the Big Spring flour-mill, near Lanesboro, of which he is yet the proprietor. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits for a few years after coming to Lanesboro. Miss Betsey Dumrud became the wife of Mr. Dusschee in 1873.

Their children are Oscar L., Ida A., and Louisa B.

BARNABAS DAWSON, deceased, was a native of England, born on the 25th of September, 1825. He served an apprenticeship at the wheelwright and machinist trade after which he worked at the same four years. He married Miss Mary Ann Archer, a native of England, in 1849. They sailed for America on the 11th of October, 1851, coming directly to Wisconsin, and resided in different parts of that State. They subsequently lived in Winneshiek county, Iowa, and while there Mr. Dawson was engaged in the erection of a mill in Carimona, Fillmore county, which was the first built in the county. He moved his family to the latter place in 1855. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company E, blew the first bugle for the regiment to assemble and the last when it disbanded. After serving three years and two days he received an honorable discharge and returned to his family. When the railroad was built to this place he was employed by the company to erect its first building in Lanesboro, where he moved his family and remained until 1877. He was then engaged to enlarge the mill at Clear Grit, and soon after bought the hotel of that place, which he also enlarged and remained in the business until his death which occurred on the 4th of February, 1882, after much suffering. He left a widow and eight children; Alfred, James, Susanna M., Elizabeth A., John Henry, Clara B., Joseph W., and Arthur B. C. They had three daughters who died; Annie, when four years old, and Margaret and Mary Anne in infancy.

JAMES DAWSON is a native of England, born in Derby county in 1851, and came to America with his parents when only an infant. He attended school until ten years old, then commenced learning the wagonmaker's trade and afterwards learned the millwright trade. Soon after the Chicago fire he went to that city and found employment in the "Old Eagle Works," remaining three years. In 1873, he came to Lanesboro and started a foundry and machine shop, which he continued until 1877, when he sold and came to Clear Grit and has since worked at his trade. In 1874, he was joined in marriage with Miss Mary Gilbert. They have had two children; Herbert L. and Ernest, the latter of whom died at the age of two years.

GEORGE ISENHOUR is a native of New York,

born in Niagara county on the 7th of September, 1831. He attended school and learned the carpenter trade when young. In 1856, Miss Barbara Wagner, a native of Quebec, became his wife. In 1859, they came to Minnesota and located in Fillmore county, Mr. Isenhour working at his trade in Preston, Amherst, and Canton. He purchased a farm in section twenty in this township in 1867, and has since improved the land and made it his home. He owns a hotel and is Postmaster at Isenhour station which was named for him. He has a family of seven children; Melvina, Adeline, Fred, Clinton, Ora, Ira, and Myrtle.

L. L. OLSON, one of the first settlers in this township, is a native of Norway, born on the 27th of November, 1823. He was married in 1851, to Miss Annie Ellefsdatter. They emigrated to America the same year and came direct to Wisconsin, where Mr. Olson was employed by the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Pacific railroad company. In 1856, he drove with an ox team to this place, located a farm in section one and immediately commenced its improvement. For a number of years he was obliged to go to Winona, a distance of thirty-three miles, for provisions, and to Preston, nine miles distant, to a grist-mill. He now owns a fine farm with good substantial buildings, Mr. and Mrs. Olson have had thirteen children, three of whom died in infancy; those living are Ole O., Erick, Rachel L., Annie L., Lena, Andrew, Thomas, Estena, Elsie, and Betsey.

J. H. SKARIE dates his birth the 16th of February, 1831, in Norway, and when seventeen years old came to America. He first settled in Norway, Racine county, Wisconsin, but soon moved to Racine, where he served an apprenticeship with William Turnbull as carpenter. He afterwards went to Chicago and was employed in a sash and blind factory, but after working about two months met with an accident with a circular saw, losing one finger. He then returned to Norway, Wisconsin, and a few months later to Racine and again engaged with his old employer during the winter. In the spring Mr. Skarie moved to Decorah, Iowa, and worked at his trade until 1855, when he made a prospective tour through Winneshiek, Worth, Mitchell, and Winnebago counties, Iowa, and Freeborn county, Minnesota, in search of a home, but not satisfied returned to Decorah, bought a lot and erected a store building, which he rented. He was joined in marriage with Miss Selle Ander-

son in 1855. They have had eight children, five of whom are living; Henry M., Julia M., Carl E., Oscar A., and William M., and three died in infancy. Mr. Skarie made other trips to this section, first in 1855, and again in 1857, and finally took land in Carrolton township, which has since been his home. He first lived in a log house, but now has a good frame building, and in 1877, built a fine barn.

JACOB WEYBRIGHT was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, on the 1st of February, 1837. He was reared on a farm and attended school in his native place. In 1855, he came to Black River Falls, Wisconsin, thence to Coon Prairie, and in the fall of 1856, to Buffalo Grove, Fillmore county, but returned to Coon Prairie soon after. The following February he again came to Fillmore county and was engaged in constructing the race of the woolen mill in Preston. In the winter of 1857 and '58 he made a visit to his native State, returning to Preston in the spring, and was engaged in driving team between the latter place and Winona,

until 1861. He was then employed by a lumber firm in Winona, in which occupation he continued until the first call for troops, when he enlisted in Capt. Bishop's company at Chatfield, but as the quota was full they disbanded. Mr. Weybright then went to Illinois, but again returned to Preston, and in the spring of 1862, went to Chippewa Falls, where he had charge of a stationary engine, remaining fifteen months. Then after visiting Preston and Indiana, he made a trip to California and was engaged in mining until enlisting in Company K, of the Eighth California Volunteer Infantry, where he served eleven months. In the fall of 1865, he returned to Indiana, thence to Chicago, and attended Eastman's Business College until moving to Douglas county, Kansas. He was married in Fillmore county, to Miss Sarah Jane Eddy, the marriage taking place on the 6th of March, 1869, but at once returned to Kansas. They have two children, Eddie C., and Walter J. In 1873, they came to Minnesota and settled in section twenty in this township, which has since been their home.

HARMONY.

CHAPTER LX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—FIRST SETTLERS—POLITICAL—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS—POST-OFFICES—VILLAGE OF HARMONY—GREENFIELD VILLAGE—BIG SPRINGS—WILTON CENTER—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The organization with this concordant designation, is on the southern tier of towns in Fillmore county, the third from Houston county, the town of Bristol is on the west, Preston on the north, and Canton on the east. The Iowa River runs through section thirty-one, and two branches from the same river start near the center of the town to run southeast into it. The territory of the township has the regular thirty-six sections of a government town.

About one-third of the town, the central and southern part, is composed of prairie. There were originally but three bodies of timber in the whole township, on section ten about 100 acres, on sec-

tions thirty-three and thirty-four 250 acres, and on section thirty, about 100 acres. The balance, except the prairie, consisted of oak openings, or grub land, and there is probably at the present time more timber than when it was first settled, owing to its protection from fire.

The soil may be called a clayey loam, is quite uniform throughout the town, and makes the finest wheat growing districts in the county, but corn is now one of the most important crops, for while it requires attention after planting, it is nevertheless more certain than wheat.

There are three quite extensive ravines in the northern part, laying north and south, and through each flows a stream of greater or less magnitude, having their origin in springs, of which there are quite a number, the most important and well known being Big Spring, which at an early day, attracted much attention. It comes up in the northwest part of the township, and pro-

duces what is known as Camp Creek. This noted spring was in the claim of Moses Barnes, made in 1853. It was here that the first hotel was built, in 1853, by Mr. Barnes, and being on the stage line he did a thriving business for several years, particularly in the winter, when the navigation of the Mississippi was suspended, as this was on the St. Paul and Dubuque line. The second tavern in town was opened by Daniel Dayton, in section six, in 1855. At first he put up a log building, in the autumn of that year, and it was known as the Ravine House. The next year he constructed a stone addition, and it was continued as a hotel until about 1865. This building is now the residence of Zara Dayton, a son of Daniel Dayton.

Camp Creek derives its name from the fact of the large number of immigrants and other travelers who came by this route, making a stopping place along the stream. The other rivulets receive various names, such as Partridge Creek and Dayton Creek, and in this part of the town they flow directly or indirectly into Root River.

FIRST SETTLERS.

The pioneer resident of the town was Calvin Hoag, who secured a place in section thirty-four in the fall of 1852. He entered the Union army during the war of the rebellion, and lost his life in the defense of his country. He was the only settler that year.

In 1853, there were but few comers, but among them was William Knox, who located on section twenty-five, where he still lives.

After Hoag, the father of Calvin, settled on section twenty-five. He died on the 7th of April, 1875, leaving his son James on the homestead, where he still lives.

Alexander Cathcart also came the same year and took land in section twenty-five, but he afterwards moved to Ohio.

In 1854, quite a large number flocked in, and a list of them, as far as possible, will be given: Moses Barnes, William Stork, William Bingham, George Chandler, William Chandler, Torgren Drenson, who is not now living, and Erick Erickson, who is also gone; the latter brought five sons; Erick, who is now in Stevens county, Ole S. now dead, Thomas and Rev. Ole Erikson Solseth, who is a clergyman at Watson, Chippewa county; H. Nelson and two sons, Austin and N. H.; John Ellis, John Williams, who has since removed; Ole Quammen, and Andrew Oleson, who have also

gone; Tallak Brokken, Arne E. Kirkelie, S. E. Kirkelie, who is away; Nels Knudson and son, Nels H. Knudson; Henry Evenson and Loren Evenson.

The next year, 1855, those who came were Halnar Kirkelie, now deceased, Tor Kirkelie, who is now in Dakota; Ole W. Dahle, who has removed, Gulmand Egelson, now dead, Knud Peterson, and Thomas Halverson, both removed; Halver Johnson and Halver Berg.

The first birth was in September, 1854, Tone Drenson. She is married and now living in Dakota.

The first marriage was that of Mr. Knud Peterson to Miss Tone Johnson in 1857. He was the first Postmaster.

The first school was in the winter of 1856, and was taught by William Chandler.

The following letter from one of the early and prominent citizens is given entire, as it contains an interesting account of those early days:

"LIME SPRINGS, IOWA, April 20th, 1882.

Gentlemen: Your request was duly received, but I have had so much on my mind that I could hardly compose it sufficiently to write before, and if you can use what I here present, you are welcome to it, and can put it in suitable form for publication.

I was born on the 27th of February, 1808, in the county of Otsego, New York, and learned and carried on the hatter's trade in Cooperstown till the business failed. On the 1st of June, 1837, with my wife and child, we landed in Racine, Wisconsin, and settled in the north part of the town of Geneva, Walworth county, where we suffered untold hardships in common with the settlers of that region. Our first purchase of provisions for a winter's supply was lost in Geneva Lake, leaving us destitute to fight our way, to keep soul and body together. Of the many things I did in that new country, nothing affords me greater satisfaction than the remembrance of my action on the great moral questions that agitated the community in which I lived at that time. I called a meeting at my house and organized the only Anti-Slavery Society ever existing in those parts, and strenuously advocated the cause, and it finally became very popular in the town, the county, and the State.

My wife was Angeline Johnson. We were married in Cooperstown, New York, on the 7th of September, 1835. As to our children, Adaline was born in Cooperstown, Edwin, William Ellis, Ann

Louisa, Charles Franklin, and Rosalie Gertrude in Wisconsin. Feeling that my work in Wisconsin was done we all removed, in the latter part of June, 1854, to Harmony township, Fillmore county, and on the 10th of August pre-empted a quarter of section ten.

We found, at that time, but few settlers in town. I recollect Moses Barnes was in possession of a claim, on which is the famous Big Spring, and Erick Erickson, Mr. Nelson, and After Hoag, with their families, were in town. I am not certain, but think Hoag was the first settler in the south part. Knud Peterson was the first settler and proprietor of Greenfield, which was once quite a little village, but finally entirely disappeared.

In the development of the town it was my lot to enact a very prominent part, in the laying out of roads and attending to other things incident to a new settlement, having been Chairman of the board of Supervisors for many years, and Assessor and Justice of the Peace, each for one term.

The Indians were quite numerous when we first arrived in Minnesota, and they conceived a great admiration for our bright colored bedquilts, and for our improved rifle, which in the hands of our boys, William and Edwin, did great execution among the deer, and we had plenty of venison and deer skins.

At first Democracy was rampant in town, county, and territory, and in my efforts to free the town from this rule I was ably assisted by After Hoag, Daniel Dayton, and many others, by organizing the anti-slavery sentiment in town in opposition to it, and after a hard struggle we succeeded, and I can say without boasting that I became quite conspicuous as a leader in the struggle.

In the summer of 1854, I passed through where the county seat now is, the flourishing village of Preston, and nothing was then there to mark the site of a village, except a single log cabin, which, solitary and alone, stood amid the invisible possibilities around it.

Since the 17th of May, 1873, when I was stricken with partial paralysis, I have retired into comparative obscurity. I shall be glad if you can make anything out of what I have written, but I fully realize that in a county history where so many hundred are mentioned, the allusion to each must be brief.

Most truly yours,

WILLIAM STORK.

POLITICAL.

The town was organized on that same 11th of May, 1858, when the original townships in the county held their first town meetings. It was held at the "Greenfield" schoolhouse. The judges of election were Moses Barnes, John H. Addison, and William Walter. The whole number of votes cast was eighty-one.

The following officers were elected: Supervisors, Francis Craig, Chairman; James E. McMillan, and Thomas Elliott; Town Clerk, O. S. Erickson; Assessor, After Hoag; Collector, Austin Nelson; Justices of the Peace, William Benson, and William Knox; Constables, Thomas Ryan, and Thomas Halverson.

The officers for 1882 are: Supervisors, A. Daniels, Chairman; T. Brokken, and Thomas Ryan; Town Clerk, Samuel Aaberg; Treasurer, Edwin Stork; Assessor, T. Brokken; Justices of the Peace, William Craig, and Samuel Aaberg; Constables, Thomas Ryan, and O. A. Craig. It will be seen that some of the men who were the town officers in 1858, are town officers in 1882.

RELIGIOUS.

This town has two churches, the Norwegian Lutheran Evangelical, and the German Evangelical.

NORWEGIAN LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL.—This is situated in the northeast corner of section twenty-two. The society was organized in 1856, with ten members. The first minister was Rev. V. Koren, the second was Rev. Mr. Rasmussen, the third was Rev. Mr. Jenson, the fourth and the present pastor is the Rev. Tobias Larson, who came here in 1865. The meetings at first were held in the schoolhouse at Greenfield. The church was completed in 1867, and is of brick, 48x36 feet, and an annex 18x16 feet. It has a membership of about 100 at the present time.

THE GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.—This society was organized in 1874, and is located in section eight. Up to the year 1882, services were held in the schoolhouse No. 38, when a small building was constructed for both church and school purposes. When first organized there were about eighteen members, and now there are about twenty-five. The pastor is Rev. Frederick Kuethe.

SCHOOLS.

Harmony has seven full districts as follows:

District No. 37, on section thirty-three.

District No. 38, on section twenty.

District No. 39, on section nine.

District No. 40, on section twenty-three.

District No. 42, on section twenty-seven.

District No. 41, on section twenty-six.

District No. 44, on section twenty-nine.

Two districts are joint affairs, partly in this town, and partly in Preston.

POST-OFFICES.

The first Post-office was called Peterson, and Knud Peterson was the Postmaster. The name was afterwards called Windom in honor of Senator Windom, but has been called Harmony since about 1872. There have been two other Post-offices in town, Big Spring, in the northwest part, and Wilton Centre in section one. But they have been discontinued and Harmony is the only one remaining.

VILLAGE OF HARMONY.

This thriving little village is a station on the Narrow Gauge railroad, which was started in 1880. Its location is in sections fourteen and fifteen. It has two general stores, one hardware and a grocery store, the Post-office, a wagon shop, shoe shop, blacksmith shop, and lumber yard. There are two elevators with a capacity of 12,000 bushels each. The prospects for the village seem to be good.

GREENFIELD VILLAGE.

This was at one time quite an important little hamlet, but it is now extinct. It was located about three-fourths of a mile south of the present village of Harmony, about sixty rods east of the Norwegian church. It was started by Knud Peterson, in 1856, who built a store; the next year William Burchard built a hotel, and several saloons, these apparently indispensable adjuncts to every aspiring village, were in full operation.

For a time the town was in a thriving condition, but it gradually went into a decline, and no one could tell the exact time when it ceased to exist, it was so near dead so long before.

BIG SPRINGS.

James P. Tibbetts came from Bangor, Maine, to Preston in 1855, and pre-empted a quarter section of land in the town of Harmony, about a mile from Big Spring. As a speculation he had the land platted on paper, and recorded as "Big Springs," dividing the entire 160 acres into lots, with blocks for business purposes, blocks for residences, for

public institutions, for churches, and for parks, with a river flowing from the Big Spring, which was the center of the place, and to be the center of attraction. It was taken to Chicago and lithographed in colors. He was then ready for business, and went east and succeeded in selling most, if not all the farm in this way, obtaining from \$25 for a residence lot to \$150 for a corner business lot. All this time there was but one miserable little shanty on the place, which was eight miles from Preston and one mile from Big Spring.

The story is told by an old resident, among other incidents, that two ladies from Pennsylvania, having bought a corner business lot, came on with a view to opening a first class millinery store, and to their dismay, they found their lot a mile from a house, in the center of a slough, covered with grubs. It is hoped that the sorrow and sadness that filled their hearts on their return to their eastern home was compensated by the wisdom they had acquired, although this must have been obtained at the loss of their confidence in human nature. Several years later, when the taxes had become past delinquent, Mr. Tibbetts bought up the tax titles and the property was again sold, this time as a farm.

WILTON CENTER.

On section one is the site of this hamlet. By looking on the map the village seems to be made up of a store with a Post-office in it, a schoolhouse, a blacksmith shop, and a residence. But it should be remembered that the capital of the State, not many years ago, had a smaller number of buildings than this.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SAMUEL AABERG was born in Norway in 1847, and came to America in 1869. He resided for a time in Stoughton, Dane county, Wisconsin, then went to Howard county, Iowa, and engaged in farming. While there he married Miss Emily Nelson, a daughter of Sondry Nelson, an early settler of that county. The union is blessed with five children, four sons and one daughter. In 1880, they came to Harmony and Mr. Aaberg took charge of the lumber yard of Day Brothers, continuing in their employ until the 26th of July, 1881, when the yard was purchased by Edwards & Osborne, for whom he fills the same position.

HOWARD V. BOICE is a son of Susan and William Boice, early settlers in this place, the latter

of whom was born in Dutchess county, New York, on the 3d of October, 1803. His native State claimed him as a resident until 1855, when he came west, spent the winter in Chicago, and in the spring of 1856, came to Fillmore county, settling in the town of Preston, where he has since resided, until his death, which occurred the 27th of March, 1866. His widow still lives on the homestead. She has had eleven children, eight of whom are living; Pheobe, now Mrs. Purdy Hart; Aaron, who lives in Missouri; Martin in Dakota; Sarah Ann, now Mrs. John Mills; Emily, now Mrs. Wm. Duxbury; Howard V., Willard, and Clayton. Howard V. was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1845. He came to this county with his parents and remained with them until 1862, when he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company E; and was placed on frontier duty in this State to protect the settlers from Indians. In April of the same year he was severely wounded, on account of which he was disabled from further service in the field, but remained in hospitals at different places till March, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Miln, a daughter of Henry Miln. She was born in Scotland, on the 25th, of December, 1849. The fruits of the marriage are three children; Jessie, Gertie, and Lynn. Mr. Boice's farm is located in section five, Harmony township, and contains 200 acres.

CHARLES W. BEACH is a son of Ashley Beach, who was born in Canada, where he lived until the spring of 1865, when he came to Fillmore county and settled in the town of Harmony. His wife was Miss Lucy Vail. They had three children; Almy, born in 1837, is the wife of Moses Vail; Miles, born in 1843, resides at Cedar Rapids, Iowa; and Charles, the subject of this sketch, was born in Canada on the 3d of June, 1845. The maiden name of his wife was Wealthy Capron, a native of Canada. They have two children; Ines and George.

ALONZO DANIELS is a native of Wayne county, New York, where he was born on the 13th of July, 1832. He removed with his parents to Onondago county, when thirteen years old. In the fall of 1855, he came to Spring Prairie, Walworth county, Wisconsin, and the following spring to Fillmore county, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of his present farm, but did not settle permanently till the spring of 1858. Mrs. Daniels was for-

merly Miss Flavia Merrick, daughter of Rhoderick Merrick, one of the earliest settlers of Spring Prairie. They have four children, Albert H. Rhoderick W., Herbert Alonzo, and Nora S. Mr. Daniels was a mechanic in early life, and followed the business of carpenter for many years. As a farmer he has been very successful; like most of the early settlers he had but little on his arrival here, but now has three farms in the township, aggregating six hundred and eighty acres. He has been prominently identified with the progress and development of the town, has held most of the town offices, been Chairman of the board of Supervisors, and Town Clerk three years.

DANIEL DAYTON, one of the prominent old settlers of Harmony, who has been as intimately connected with its history as any other citizen, is a native of Bennington county, Vermont, born on the 29th of August, 1800. He went to Canada when a young man, and there married Miss Meribah Dunham, who was born in Canada, of American parentage. In 1839, they removed to Genesee county, Michigan, where Mr. Dayton filled the office of County Judge, and resided until November, 1854, when he removed to Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin. The following spring they came to Fillmore county, and settled in section six, in this town and soon after opened a hotel in a log building, which was known as the "Ravine," and to which he made a stone addition in 1857. Mrs. Dayton died in 1858, after bearing him seven children, only two of whom are now living. Those deceased are, James, who was accidentally killed when eight years old; Jerusha, afterward Mrs. William B. Allen, who died in 1880; Emily, who married R. S. Blake, died in 1865; Clarissa and Maria. Zara, the oldest living son, was born in Canada in 1832, came here with his parents, and now owns the old homestead. He is a prominent citizen, and has held a number of local offices. His wife was Miss Carrie A. Brown, a native of New York. They have two children, Daniel and D. Orta C. Aaron H. H., the other son, was born in Canada in 1837. He served in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, first as private, then as Second and afterward as First Lieutenant. He married Ann T. Stork, who died in 1866. His present wife was Rasatee, a sister of his first wife. This union has been blessed with two children, John S. and Emily. Mr. Daniel Dayton, the subject of this sketch, was a member of the State Legislature in 1859

and 1860, has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors and Town Clerk several terms; was the first Justice of the Peace and held the position twenty-five years, besides filling many other town and county offices.

RICHARD DUXBURY was born in Lancaster, England, in 1833. His father, William Duxbury, came to America in 1848, lived in Massachusetts one year, and then came to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he bought a farm, and removed several years later. He had ten children, seven sons and three daughters. All of the boys, at different times, came to Fillmore county. The oldest son, John, and his brother James, came in December, 1853, and settled in the town of Preston. Thomas and his brother-in-law, Thomas Reese, made claims in Preston in the fall of 1855. George came in 1856, made a claim in Preston, but sold soon after to his brother William, who came in the spring of 1858, was married the following spring and settled in that town. George located in Harmony in 1859. Richard came with his brother William, and made a claim on his present farm in June, 1858. John died in January, 1861, and James is now living in Hamilton county, Texas. Edward came to Preston township in 1865. William and George removed to Dakota in the spring of 1882. The father came to this county, but made no settlement. He died in Edgerton, Rock county, Wisconsin. Richard was married in 1859, to M. Mirandi Barnes, daughter of Moses Barnes who was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, on the 20th of June, 1803. He moved to Perry county, Ohio, when nineteen years old, where he married Polly Bingham. They were early settlers in Dane county, Wisconsin, where they lived ten years, then removed to Howard county, Iowa, and remained six months. He wandered up into Minnesota, and located at Big Spring, this county, in February, 1854. In April of the same year he built a double log house, keeping a hotel for several years and doing a good business. He was appointed Postmaster of the Big Spring Post-office in 1856, which was named after the spring on his farm. He sold his farm here in 1873, and moved with his youngest son, R. D. B., to Lyon county, where he still lives. He has seven children, Alvira T., now Mrs. Samuel R. Ayer; Augustus M. Alvah E., Russel D., Mrs. M. M. Duxbury, Sarah L., now Mrs. Nelson Brightman. Mrs. Duxbury was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, and removed

with her parents to Minnesota when eleven years of age. They have nine children; Lorinda J., Francis Adelbert, Lewis Newton, Roseltha, William R. C., Lodena P., Phebe Ann, Emma A., and Frank R. They lost one daughter, Emma. Mr. Duxbury enlisted in September, 1864, in Hotchkiss' Battery, Light Artillery, and served till the close of the war. William Bingham came with Moses Barnes and located in section five. He is a brother of Mrs. Barnes.

THOMAS ERICKSON was born in Norway in 1833. His father, Erick Erickson, was also a native of Norway, born in 1798, and married Julia Oleson. They emigrated to America in 1845, and settled in Racine county, Wisconsin, where they lived nine years, coming to Fillmore county in July, 1854, and locating in section twenty, Harmony township. Mr. Erickson died on the 13th of September, 1874, leaving a wife and four children. Erick, the eldest, now lives in Stevens county, Minnesota; Thomas and Rachel reside on the homestead; and Ole is a clergyman in Chippewa county. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, married Miss Julia Riste, whose father was an early settler in Spring Grove, Houston county, and died in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Erickson have ten children, seven sons and three daughters.

PURDY HART, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in Westchester county, New York, on the 16th of August, 1812, which State claimed him as a resident until 1856, when he came to Fillmore county and made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of his present farm. As illustrative of the progress and growth of this section since Mr. Hart came here, it may be stated that his nearest markets were McGregor, Iowa, a distance of seventy miles, and Winona, fifty miles away; five or six days were required to make the trip. Mrs. Hart's maiden name was Phoebe Jane Boice, a daughter of William and Susan Boice. She was born in Putnam county, New York, in 1834. Their children are Sarah, now Mrs. John Stewart; Purdy, Josephine, William, Frank, Susan, Albert, Marvin, and Jennie. Mr. Hart is the only member of his father's family in this State. He now owns a fine farm of seven hundred acres.

CHARLES R. HILLS was born in 1814, in Alleghany county, New York, and moved to St. Joseph county, Michigan, in 1837. He married Miss Sarah Backins, a native of Batavia, Genesee county, New York, in 1837. In 1852, Mr. Hills

went by the overland route to California, driving an ox team the whole distance across the plains. He returned to Michigan in 1855, and came to Fillmore county the same spring, settling on the farm which has since been his home. His wife died in 1878, leaving five children; Homer, Jane, now Mrs. Jay Hosford; Harriet, now Mrs. Arne Arneson; Webster, and Washington.

JAMES HOAG is a son of After Hoag, who was born in Grand Isle, Vermont, in 1810, moved to St. Lawrence county, New York, and afterward to Illinois. He married Miss Harriet Goodrich. They came from Illinois to this township in 1853, and settled on the farm where James now lives. Mr. Hoag was prominent among the early settlers of this place. He died on the 7th of April, 1875. His son Calvin, who died in the army, was the earliest settler of this township, coming in 1852, and locating on the State line. There were four other sons, all of whom served in the army; Charles, the oldest, was a member of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and died while in service; James was in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery; Seth in the Eleventh Minnesota Infantry, and Ephraim, the youngest, was in the Ninth Iowa Cavalry, and died in St. Louis. James was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1838, and now owns and occupies the original homestead. He married Jane Damon, a daughter of Jason Damon, an early settler of the town of Bristol. They have five children; Harriet, James, Alice, Bird, and Lester.

WILLIAM KNOX, one of the earliest settlers of this township, was born in the northern part of Ireland, on the 8th of August, 1811. He married Miss Mary Ann Glass, in 1840. She was born in county Donegal, on the 1st of May, 1820. They emigrated to America in 1848, lived in Pennsylvania one year, then to Virginia, near Wheeling, where Mr. Knox was employed on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and afterward engaged in farming. He came to the territory of Minnesota in 1853, and purchased his farm where he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Knox have eight children; Martha, Jane, Sarah E., Mary A., M. E., William L., Robert G., and James.

P. T. LARSON is a native of Norway, born on the 1st of February, 1850, on the farm Oxendal, in the parish of Bakke. His father, Lars Pedersen, still resides on the old farm. His mother, Walborg, died when he was a year old. He was

soon after handed over to the care of a step-mother, Antonette, who became interested in his education and kept him quite steadily at the parochial schools until fourteen years old. When eighteen years of age he came to America with his uncle, T. A. Dahl, and located in Dunn county, Wisconsin. Here he was employed at farming during summer and attending school in winter, residing with his uncle. In the fall of 1869, he came to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, where his uncle had previously settled. He followed agricultural pursuits there until the fall of 1874, when he went to the Lutheran College at Decorah, Iowa, and took a three years' course. Sickness prevented the further continuance of his studies, and in 1878, he came to Fillmore county and taught school two terms. He was then again engaged in farming for a short time. In the spring of 1880, he opened a grocery store in Harmony, to which he afterward added hardware. He is also Postmaster. His wife, Sophie Larson, to whom he was married on the 20th of February, 1878, was born in Norway on the 20th of September, 1853. She was reared in the same place as her husband, and came to America with her family in 1869. They have three children; Walborg Martine, Ludwig, and Martilde.

REV. TOBIAS LARSON was born in 1829, in Norway, where he was educated for a teacher, in which occupation he was engaged two and a half years. In 1851, he came to America and located in Norway, Racine county, Wisconsin, where he engaged in teaching his native language. He afterward entered the Platteville Academy, Grant county, remained one and a half years, and entered the employ of a merchant at Madison, but soon returned to teaching in Racine county. In 1858, he went to Chicago and taught a parochial school three years. He returned to his native land in 1862, and prepared for the ministry, remained two years and came again to this country, and immediately entered the German Lutheran Concordia College at St. Louis, Missouri. He was ordained at Norway Grove, Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1865, and soon after settled here as pastor of the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran church. Mrs. Larson was formerly Miss Gunhilde A. Jacobson, born in Norway, and came with her parents to America in 1846.

T. G. MOORE was born in Chautauqua county, New York in September, 1832. He removed with his

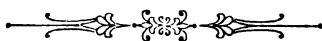
parents, Nathaniel F. and Mary Moore, to Spring Prairie, Walworth county, Wisconsin, in the spring of 1850. His father died there on the 1st of August, 1852, and his mother soon moved to Milwaukee. They had six children, three sons and three daughters. T. G. is the only one residing in this State. He was married in Walworth county to Rose Merrick. They came to Fillmore county in April, 1860, and purchased a portion of their present farm, which now contains over seven hundred acres. Mr. Moore is one of the successful farmers of the place, came here poor but by industry has amassed quite a fortune. He has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors and Assessor, each several times. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have two children; Warren, born in November, 1859, and Elbert O., born in April, 1875. They lost two, a daughter Addie and an infant son.

AUSTIN H. NELSON is a son of Harben Nelson who emigrated to America from Norway in 1842, and settled in Waukesha county, Wisconsin. He removed his family to Fillmore county in 1854, and settled in this township, section twenty-four, where he still lives. He has six children, two sons and four daughters. Austin was born in Norway in 1833. He was married to Carrie Olson, who was born in Wisconsin of Norwegian parents, they coming to America in 1841. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have five children, two boys and three girls. Their farm was a part of the original homestead which Mr. H. Nelson took when coming here. Nels H. Nelson, a brother of Austin, was born in Norway in 1840, and resides upon that part of the homestead which his father first settled.

THOMAS RYAN is a native of Ireland, born in Tipperary county on the 1st of August 1829. He moved to Canada in 1843, where he resided until 1856, when he came to Fillmore county and made a claim in this township. About a year

later he sold his first purchase and located in section fourteen, his farm adjoining the village. He married Mary C. Craig, a native of New York. They have had thirteen children, nine of whom are living; Marry E., now Mrs. Terrence McCabe; Sybil, now Mrs. F. J. Hughes; John L., Cynthia M., William H., Lucinda J., now Mrs. John Dagan; Thomas E., Emma C., and Eva H. Mr. Ryan enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry on the 28th of August, 1864, and served till the close of the war. Mrs. Ryan's parents, John and Elizabeth Craig, moved from Canada to Fillmore county. Mrs. Ryan is the only one of her father's family now living.

EDWIN STORK is a son of William Stork, one of the early and prominent settlers of this town, who was born in Otsego county, New York, on the 27th of February, 1808. He married Angeline Johnson in September, 1835. They moved to Geneva, Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1837, and remained until coming to Fillmore county in 1854. Mr. Stork was one of the best known of the early settlers and perhaps no man was more prominently connected with the early history than he. He now resides at Lime Springs, Iowa. He has had six children five of whom are living; Adeline, now Mrs. H. C. Marsh, living at Lime Springs, Iowa; Edwin, William E., Charles F., Rosolie, wife of Aaron H. H. Dayton; and Ann L., deceased. Edwin, the subject of this sketch, was born in Geneva, Walworth county, Wisconsin, on the 5th of November, 1838. He enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry in 1862, and served about three years, participating in most of the campaigns and battles in which his regiment was engaged. Mrs. Stork was formerly Sarah M. Kimber, daughter of William Kimber, an early settler of Amherst. Mr. and Mrs. Stork have five children; Fred B., Benjamin F., Laura M., William H., and Mabel B.



BRISTOL.

CHAPTER LXI.

PHYSICAL FEATURES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—EARLY
EVENTS OF INTEREST—POST-OFFICES—POLITICAL
— EDUCATIONAL — RELIGIOUS — GRANGER — BIO-
GRAPHICAL.

This English named political subdivision of Fillmore county, was an original government township, and is one of the southern row of towns bordering on Iowa, and is the fourth from Houston county on the east, and the third from the western boundary. It is contiguous to Carimona, Harmony, York, and Iowa State, on the north, east west, and south, respectively. It is admitted to be one of the best farming towns in the county. On the margin of the upper Iowa River, which impinges upon the southern part of the town, there is considerable bottom land, and back of this it becomes more broken and hilly. At first along the river, there was a fine growth of timber. Back from the river is Bristol prairie with its rich dark loam. At the west of this prairie is Bristol grove, or "*Verpe*" grove as the Norwegians call it. The land in the northern and eastern part is somewhat uneven. The south branch of Willow Creek arises from the north center of the town, and flows east and north into the town of Carimona. The middle branch of Root River is another stream with like characteristics. In the northern part of the town there were some fine groves of timber at an early day, but most of it has fallen before the woodman's ax, while new woods are springing up in the vicinity. In the southeastern part, where the first claim was laid, there was at first some fine timber land.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first claim known to have been made in Bristol was in the fall of 1852, by Samuel Drake, in section thirty-six. In July, 1853, M. C. and L. G. St. John, the first actual settlers, put in a per-

sonal appearance and bought Mr. Drake's claim, which was timber. M. C. located in section thirty-six, and his brother, L. G., in section thirty-five. These young men were natives of New York, but had been living for eight or nine years in Wisconsin, from whence they came here. William A. Nelson, another young man, was along at the same time, and he selected a quarter, in sections thirty-four and thirty-five, which he afterwards sold to Granger & Lewis as a part of Granger village. Mr. Drake was from Iowa, and did not remain. During the same year Mr. D. Crowell, a native of Boston, came up from Illinois, and he staked out a farm in section thirty-two. It is thought that there were no more settlers that year.

During the year 1854, there were quite a number of acquisitions, among them James Springsteel, a native of the Buckeye State, arrived from Illinois and took his land in section thirty-three.

Torger Tollefson and Ole Flatastal, whose names indicate their nationality, drifted over from Wisconsin and secured farms in sections one and eleven, and they may still be found there.

Thomas Drury and Charles Bellingham, Englishmen, located on sections three and eleven. Mr. Bellingham moved to Lyon county in 1871, and in 1878 Mr. Drury died; with them came two other English families.

Ole Skrabek and Gunder Jurgenson settled on sections one and twelve.

Knut Halverson Verpe claimed large tracts in sections eighteen and twenty, and lived on a tract in section seventeen until he sold his home in 1870. On the 7th of June, 1878, he died at the residence of H. Halverson at the age of ninety-five years.

Samuel Bowden, from England, who had been living in Wisconsin, secured a homestead in section one, where he surrendered his life in 1862, and his widow still lives on the place.

The year 1855, brought quite a number. John

Rice, a Canadian, came here direct from Michigan and planted a homestead in section thirteen, where he still resides.

O. Chase, from Ohio, stopped a short time in section twenty-five.

N. Boice came from New York State to section twenty-five and remained a few years.

Thomas Armstrong, also from New York, secured a claim in section thirty-four, which, the next year, he disposed of to Jason Damon.

John and R. Sims came from England and procured farms in sections twenty-nine and thirty-two. John still remains.

Edward Burnham, a native of Franklin county, Massachusetts, arrived here on the 9th of June, 1856, and selected land in sections fourteen and twenty-three.

Henry Mark came from Pennsylvania, and his place was in section eleven, but he went to Guthrie county, Iowa.

Halver Halverson found a stopping place in section eighteen. In 1857, while attempting to cross the Root River in a boat, he lost his life. His son occupies the old place.

In 1856, a few other settlers arrived. Henry Achatz, a Prussian, found a resting place in section twenty-four, and he is still above ground there. Orson Thacher, of the Green Mountain State, made a sojourn on section two until 1871, when he moved on to the great hereafter. His son remains on the place. William McGowan, from Scotland, settled on a place in section thirteen, which he yet retains. Isaac Campbell was on section thirty-three, and Widow Myers on section thirty-four.

John Black, a native of Scotland, came in 1857, from Wisconsin, where he had been living, and found a place that met his requirements in section thirty, where he lived and wrought up to the time of his death, on the 1st of May, 1874. His widow lives on the homestead. James Arnst came with Mr. Black; and from that time the filling-up process was rapid.

EARLY EVENTS OF LOCAL INTEREST.

Emma and Effie Rice, twin daughters of John and Matilda Rice, were born on the 18th of April, 1856. Effie died in infancy, Emma married M. N. Bradley, and they live in Harmony, as every married couple should.

Charlie Vail, son of John Vail, was born on the 31st of May, 1855. He lives in Bristol. The very

earliest birth must have been Rose, daughter of L. G. and Annie St. John, in September, 1853.

Aaron Ludden and Miss Sarah Nelson were united in marriage in August, 1854, by Elder Bly. They now live in Iowa.

In 1855, by the same Reverend gentlemen, John McQuary and Catharine Nelson were married.

George Drury and Catharine Phremmer were married in July 1858.

Samuel R. Thacher and Mehitable D. Page, in January, 1859.

POST-OFFICE.

The first Post-office in town was established in 1855, and was named Alxbridge, in honor of Old England, of New England, and various other places where this kind of a "bridge" exists. Daniel Crowell was Postmaster and mail carrier, going to Elliota, twelve miles, once a week. The office was at his house, on section thirty-two. In 1857, it went to Granger.

VAILVILLE POST-OFFICE.—The establishment of this office was late in the fifties, on the southeast quarter of section fifteen. T. P. Chase was the first to handle the mail key, then Alanson Andrews, who moved the office to his house in section twenty-four. He kept it for about three years when he was superseded by Edwin Teel, who moved the office to his house on the northeast quarter of section twenty-one, and it was called "Bristol Centre." Sometime in the middle of the sixties it was discontinued, and the citizens procured their mail matter from the most convenient office for the several parts of the town. In October, 1876, a Post-office for the town was established with Owen R. Morris as Postmaster, and it was opened at his residence on section eight, where it is yet.

POLITICAL.

The organization of the town which, while under a territorial form of government was merely a part of a voting precinct, took place on the 11th of May, 1858, when the first town meeting was held at the house of J. P. Howe. The town officers elected were: Supervisors, M. C. St. John, Chairman, and George Horton; J. J. Jones was subsequently appointed to fill the vacancy; Town Clerk, Charles Lewis; Assessor, Charles Roberts; Collector, Daniel Thacher; Constable, L. G. St. John; Justices of the Peace, George Knox and M. C. St. John; Overseer of the Poor, E. Burnham.

The judges at this election were, William E.

Adams, J. P. Howe, and J. J. Jones. The clerks were David Seeley and H. L. Vosburg.

The first tax levied was \$650.

The town officers elected in March, 1882, are: Supervisors, A. R. Mark, Chairman, S. Brightman, and Isaac Davies; Assessor, Vander Bee; Clerk, F. M. Andrews; Justices of the Peace, Knute Kettleson and Halver Halverson; Constable, H. O. Serfling.

The town government has always been in good hands and no useless expenditures have been made.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in town was taught in M. C. St. John's house in the winter of 1854. Mr. St. John employed Adeline Stork to conduct the exercises; she had seven pupils and the term was thirteen weeks. The family moved into the kitchen to make room for the educational institution.

DISTRICT No. 59.—The first schoolhouse was built in the fall of 1856, of logs furnished by the settlers, who brought the material and put up the building on section thirty-five. Mr. W. E. Adams went to Lansing, sixty miles, for the boards, windows, and shingles. The first school was kept that winter by S. R. Lewis. In the fall of 1867, it was moved to section thirty-six, where it now stands.

DISTRICT No. 60.—In 1862, this was organized and the same year the schoolhouse was built, the contract being made with T. Chase to complete it for \$300, but he lost money on the job, and the district allowed him \$25 additional. It was located on section twenty-two. Miss Affie Linderman was the first teacher. The officers were J. C. Brown, Edwin Teel, and John Linderman. In the fall of 1881, the schoolhouse was burned, but will be rebuilt.

DISTRICT No. 61.—This organization was effected about 1860, and the first school was taught in a granery, belonging to George Drury; it was afterwards kept in M. O'Connor's granery in the summer, and in the house in the winter. Maria Flynn was the first teacher. The schoolhouse was built in 1872. The first instructor in the schoolhouse was Oscar Ayers. The first director was M. O'Connor.

DISTRICT No. 62.—This was organized in 1860. The first school was in a shanty put up for the purpose near Mr. Joseph Ogg's granery. It was afterwards kept in Mr. N. Ogg's granery, and

afterwards in John Shook's. Then a cabin was bought at Buffalo Grove for \$15, and moved to section five, where the school was kept until 1869, when the new house was built. It is known as the Prairie Queen schoolhouse.

DISTRICT No. 65.—This was first organized in 1857 or '58. John Carnegie, John Rice, and John Stahl were the first officers. The same year the men in the district turned out and put up a log house, getting out the shingles by hand. The lumber was sawed at the steam saw-mill at Waukeke. Its location was on the land of John Rice, on section thirteen. Ruth Anderson was the teacher; school was continued here until the new house was built on section twenty-four.

DISTRICT No. 130.—Miss Mary Buskirk kept school in D. Crowell's house in 1858, and only the Crowell children attended. In 1869, the district was organized, and the first school kept in Norman Brace's house, Mrs. Brace being the teacher. This was in section thirty-two; afterwards it was in a log house in section thirty-one. The new schoolhouse was built in 1872, on section thirty-one, at a cost of \$650. Miss Georgie L. Tibbales was the first teacher. James Arnot, N. Brace, and John Sims were the officers.

DISTRICT No. 131.—This was organized in 1861, and the first school taught in the house of Joshua Horton, Alice Andrews being the instructor. The officers were, Ole Skrabek, Henry Tarbest, and Joshua Horton. The school boarded around in different houses until the year 1866, when the schoolhouse was constructed on section eleven, where it now stands.

DISTRICT No. 149.—This was formerly a part of No. 59, and was set off in 1861, and the first school kept in a house belonging to Burgess & Greenleaf. George Bates was the first teacher. After that the school was kept in the Red Tavern. In 1870, a schoolhouse was constructed in section thirty-three, costing about \$700. In 1874, that was demolished and a new one put up in Granger. It is a two story building, cost about \$1,200, and is yet unfinished on the inside. Miss Sarah D. Teel taught the first school here.

DISTRICT No. 151.—School was first taught in this district at the house of G. G. Roberts, in section eighteen, and afterwards in a log house in section nineteen. The same year, 1868, the district was organized. In 1870, the schoolhouse was built on section nineteen, at a cost of \$500.

Richard D. Jones was the first teacher in the new schoolhouse. H. Halverson has been the clerk from the first. This is the Bristol Grove schoolhouse.

RELIGIOUS.

THE WELCH CALVANISTIC CHURCH.—This was organized late in the sixties by Rev. J. D. Williams, who now resides in Foreston, Iowa, and Rev. Daniel Rowlands, now of Mankato. The Welch residents of this town had attended seavice in York previous to this time, at private houses, and in the log schoolhouse. The above mentioned clergymen, with Rev. Jahn Evans, preached here at different times. In 1874, the church was constructed on section eighteen, at a cost of about \$2,100. Rev. O. R. Morris is the pastor now in charge.

THE GERMAN BAPTIST LUTHERAN CHURCH.—Meetings were first held in 1857, in the house of Joseph Ogg, on section six, and afterwards at the residence of Nathan Ogg, on section seven. Meetings were thus held until the schoolhouse was built, when that was utilized for meetings. In 1872, the church was erected on section five, at a cost of \$2,500. John Ogg was the first pastor, and the present one is Joseph Ogg.

GRANGER.

The village of Granger was surveyed in 1857, by C. H. Lewis, and B. Granger, of Boston, who were agents for a firm of capitalists under the name of Burgess & Greenleaf. The plat contained all but eighty acres of section thirty-four, and eighty acres were in section thirty-five. It was divided into 166 lots, 50x100 feet, except those made fractional by the Upper Iowa River, that sweeps up into the village. The streets are from sixty to eighty feet wide, and the alleys twelve feet, and the whole village was laid out in accordance with metropolitan ideas.

Granger & Lewis opened a store, and a Post-office was established. The same firm began the erection of a flouring mill of stone, but when nearly completed the west end fell out. Discouragement settled on the project and there it stood until 1864, when Mr. W. H. Wayman took it in hand, and during the winter got it in operation. The material for the building was taken from a quarry near by. It is two stories high with a basement, is 40x40 feet, and contains four run of stones, three for flour and one for feed. The

power is obtained from the river, which has a fall of eight feet. It is at present owned by O'Farrell & Wells.

In the fall of 1857, Ed. Slawson opened a hotel and kept it for about four years; then, for a time, there was no public house here, but in 1865, Dr. Lewis Reynolds built the State Line House, and sold it to Mr. H. Slawson, who, in 1870, transferred it to Mr. S. Brightman, the present proprietor. Dr. Reynolds was the first resident physician.

A distillery was started by Mr. Wyman in 1865, in a building 32x80 feet, but in a few months it was closed by the internal revenue officers. He also started a vinegar factory.

In 1859, Hiram Beebe started a blacksmith shop; in a few years he sold to S. Van Loan, who continued it but a short time.

In 1864, John Finckh started a fire in a shop, and he has kept it aglow ever since.

In 1865, John Hebeg opened a wagon shop, and he has been at work there up to the present time.

Haskins & Halstad introduced a drug store in 1870, but in a year or two it was closed. In 1872, Dr. D. J. Lathrop opened the drug store now managed by Frank Andrews.

In 1874, the Good Templars organized with twenty-eight members, and went on until there was a membership of 218. In 1876, the Good Templars State Convention was held here. The hall, in which the meetings were held, was burned in the fall of 1878, with the property, including a fine organ, belonging to the lodge. While the lodge existed there were entertainments, with literary and musical exercises, which were of value to the whole community.

Granger Grange No. 67 was instituted in the spring of 1872, and embraced in its membership some of the best men and women in town. For a time it flourished, but like all sublunary things it passed away. In January, 1878, the final obseques were arranged, and now it only lives in the remembrance of its friends. "*Requiescat in pace.*"

In 1871, Henry Hasse, of Preston, built a brewery here, a large building with a stone basement near the river, and it is still in operation under the firm name of Henry Hasse & Son, and they are said to make fine amber colored fluid.

RELIGIOUS.—The first religious meetings held in this section were just over the line in a grove on

the bank of the Upper Iowa River. Rev. William Miner, a Free Will Baptist, officiated one Sunday, and the next Sunday Rev. Lewis Reynolds, a Methodist minister, preached here, and so they alternated from Sunday to Sunday, the novelty of the thing on this western frontier bringing together larger audiences than are now collected. When the schoolhouse was built, resort was had to that.

A Methodist society was organized in 1859. Rev. Mr. Dyer was the earliest preacher after the society was formed. In 1867, a church was built in Granger. It was quite a good frame building, costing about \$1,500, and was afterwards converted into a hall, but was burned in 1878. In 1877, this society purchased the Congregationalist church, which is in Iowa. Among the pastors who have been here may be named, Rev. A. R. Fuller, Rev. Nathan B. Randall, Rev. George A. Sheets, Rev. E. A. Terwilliger, Rev. A. D. Stanton, Rev. A. P. Bunce, Rev. J. S. Garvin, and Rev. Joseph Hanna, the present preacher, and there may have been others whose names are not recalled.

A Congregational Church was formed about 1867. Their edifice was in the State of Iowa. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Jones, well known as "Little Jones," on account of his diminutive size. He is now in California. In 1859, meetings were held in Mr. Reave's house, and at the house of T. P. Chase, on sections fourteen and fifteen.

The German Lutheran Society was instituted in 1871. Rev. M. Reeck was the first preacher, and at first held meetings in the schoolhouse. Their church was built in 1878, at a cost of \$1,500. Rev. R. Kute is the present pastor. The first trustees were Gustavus Krager, Michael Michael, and Henry Williams.

Rev. L. G. St. John set apart some land in section thirty-five for a cemetery, and it was laid out on the 18th of November, 1856, by Enos F. Gray, of Newburg. Frankie Adams, son of Mr. W. E. and Mrs. C. A. Adams, who died on the 27th of August, 1856, about three years of age, was the first interment.

Another cemetery is in section fifteen, and was laid out in 1857, the land being given by John Rice. Benjamin Winn was the first burial. He was from Ohio. There are several others in town.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ALANSON ANDREWS, deceased, was the father-in-law of D. W. Seely. He was born in Connecticut

in 1808. When he was quite young his parents moved to Allegany county, New York, thence to Potter county, Pennsylvania. In 1833, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Jerusha Cole. He was a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and worked at his trade until 1857, when he came west to this county. He settled in Bristol, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in section thirteen. In 1859, he was appointed Postmaster. He sold his interest in Bristol in March, 1862, and bought a farm in Blue Earth county. He improved the land, built a house and granary, and made that place his home until his death, which occurred on the 24th of January, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Andrews were blessed with six children; Lydia A., Ruth, Orrin, Maria J., Alice L., and Frank M. Mrs. Andrews resides in Iowa.

WILLIAM E. ADAMS was born in Luzerne, Warren county, New York, on the 15th of December, 1819. He attended school in his younger days, then worked in his father's saw-mill and on the farm. When he was about fourteen years of age his father died, and three years later he came west to see the country, first to Buffalo, then to Cleveland, from there to Portsmouth, Ohio, down the river to Cairo, up the Mississippi River to St. Louis, going then to Pike county, Illinois, and in two weeks came again to St. Louis where he remained a short time and returned to Pike county. There he assisted in building a saw-mill, where he had worked about a month when Harmon Wells, an old neighbor, came along and induced him to go home. They went to Wheeling, Virginia, by steamboat, on the Illinois, Mississippi and Ohio Rivers, then across the Alleghany Mountains by stage to Baltimore, from there to Philadelphia and the sea coast by rail, boarded a steamer for Albany, and thence home, by way of Albany and Saratoga Springs. In one and a half years he again started west, returned to Pike county, Illinois, by way of Buffalo, Chicago, Peru and Peoria. He visited a friend, was sick all summer, then returned home, taking the same route by which he came. In 1840, he engaged to repair a saw-mill with his uncle at Athol, New York, and remained there one year. In his native village he cast his first vote for president, for Harrison, in 1844. He then went to Brandon, Vermont, where he married Miss Cordelia A. Jones on the 7th of November. They were at his home one year, then returned to Vermont

where he was engaged in farming and running a saw-mill. In 1854, he came to Jackson county, Iowa, and worked about six months then returned to Vermont. In the spring of 1856, he removed with his family to Iowa near the Minnesota line, and pre-empted land in the latter State, in Bristol, section thirty-five, and in the fall purchased six acres of L. G. St. John, on which was a log house to which he moved. In 1866, he erected a frame house, rented his farm and removed to Granger where he remained five years, then purchased his present house in Florenceville, Iowa. They have had four children; Asher R., who is married and lives in Granger; Mary W., wife of Dr. Haskins, of Boomer; Frankie, who died on the 26th of August, 1856; and Nellie E.

HENRY ACHATZ is a native of Prussia, near Cologne, and was born in 1819. He lived in Cologne two years. He learned the trade of making tiles for roofing and worked at that until he came to America in 1849. Miss Josephine Fuhrman became his wife in 1851. She was born in Prussia on the 26th of June, 1823, and lived two miles from her husband's home in that country. Mr. Achatz served in the German army two years. On arriving in America, he went directly to Pittsburg, remained there but a short time, then went to Illinois. While there he was employed as a mason. On the 1st of May, 1856, he left Illinois and came to Minnesota, made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of land in this town in section twenty-four. He built a log house, 14x16 feet, which is still standing. He lived in that nearly nineteen years, when he built the frame house in which they live at present. Mr. and Mrs. Achatz have six children; John J., Herman J., William F., Henry J., Charles L., and Frederick F.

JAMES ARNOT was born in Scotland in 1823. He attended school until twelve years of age, and was at Bathgate Academy two years. He was united in marriage with Miss Ellen Gilchrist in 1845. They had one child. Mrs. Arnot died in Scotland. On the 14th of April, 1849, he left his native land and came to America. He remained in Long Island one year, then went up the Hudson River to Bristol landing. In 1852, he moved to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, and worked his uncle's farm, which became his own on the death of his uncle two years later. He improved the land and made it his home until 1857, when he came to Minnesota and settled in the town of

Bristol, taking one hundred and sixty acres of land in sections twenty and twenty-nine. About 1867, he sold that and invested in eighty acres of land in Howard county, Iowa. Mr. Arnot was Town Treasurer three years, and Chairman of the board of Supervisors, three years. He has been Treasurer of school district No. 130 ever since its organization.

EDWARD BURNHAM was born in Conway, Franklin county, Massachusetts, on the 24th of February, 1826. When he was twenty-one years old he married Miss Huldah M. Call, a native of Jay, Essex county, New York, the ceremony taking place on the 29th of February, 1847. They lived in his native State until the spring of 1856, then removed to Minnesota with his family and took a claim on sections fourteen and twenty-three, in Bristol. They lived in a tent until a log house was completed, and ten years later Mr. Burnham built their present frame house. In September, 1865, he enlisted in a Volunteer Company and went west to meet the Indians as far as South Bend and Winnebago City. Mr. and Mrs. Burnham have one child, Sarah, now Mrs. C. H. Brightman, living in Bristol. In Mr. Burnham's younger days he was engaged in making brick, laying stone and farming. At present he turns his attention wholly to farming. He has been a very industrious man all his life, and a strong advocate of temperance. He is now in comfortable circumstances.

THOMAS DRURY, deceased, was born near Sheffield, England, in 1794. He was a shoemaker by trade. He was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Walker. In 1849, he left England and came to America with his family. They went directly to Wisconsin, rented a farm and lived there five years, then came to Fillmore county, Minnesota. Took a claim in Bristol, in section three, and was one of the first settlers in this part of the township. At that time they were obliged to go to Decorah, thirty miles, for flour. Mr. and Mrs. Drury were blessed with six children; George, Emma, Charles, William, Alfred, and Joseph. Mr. Drury improved his land and built a log house in which he lived until his death, on the 30th of August, 1879, aged eighty-five years. His wife died on the 15th of August, 1878, in her eightieth year. His son, William, was born in England in 1835, and lived with his parents until 1859, when he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah J. Warkman, who is a native of Knox county, Ohio.

In 1861, he bought eighty acres of land in sections two and three, and two years later built the frame house where he now lives. In 1865, he bought forty acres of land in Carimona, and twelve years later bought one hundred and twenty acres in section two in the town of Bristol. Mr. and Mrs. William Drury have had six children; Hannah J., Hattie M., Laura M., Thomas W., Norman S., and Rosella M. Alfred, another brother, went to Oregon in 1877, and George followed in 1881. Emma married Joseph Brelsford and lives at Etna; Charles lives near Fountain, and Joseph died at Carimona in 1877.

DYER ELLIS, a native of Vermont, was born on the 9th of May, 1816. In 1845, he married Miss Christann Dawsey, who was born in Ohio. In 1854, he came west to Wisconsin, bought a farm and lived there seven years. In 1859, he went to Denver and Pike's Peak. Two years later he came to Granger, where he first bought six lots and built a house, then bought forty acres of land in section twenty-eight. In February, 1864, he enlisted in the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company A, went to Fort Snelling, and in one month was ordered to Missouri, was there until the last of May, then started for Memphis and arrived there the 1st of June. The next day they had a battle at Gunntown, but were defeated and went back to Memphis. He next went to Oxford, Mississippi, then back to Tennessee, and from there to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he was taken sick and carried to the hospital. He came home on a furlough for three months, reported at Fort Snelling, and in August, 1865, received his discharge. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis have had seven children; Alvin, Arlington G., Frederick, Adalynn J., Frank, May, Georgie E. Alvin died in infancy; Frederick, when seven years of age; Frank, at seventeen years, and May in her fourteenth year. Arlington G. is now in California, and the daughters are in the James River Valley, Dakota.

JOSHUA A. HORTON dates his birth in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of March, 1825, and is of English parentage. When he was three years old his father died, and soon after he went to live with his uncle in Broome county, New York, whom he served faithfully until twenty-one years of age, then engaged to work in the saw-mill of Chrystopher Eldredge. Joshua resided with him five years and was united in marriage in 1850, with Miss Laura Platt, daughter of Samuel

and Phebe Platt, of Waterbury, Connecticut. Mr. Horton bought a farm in Vestal, Broome county, New York, lived there ten years, and in 1860, sold out and removed with his wife and four children, two boys and two girls, to Minnesota, and settled in Bristol. He purchased what is known as the Willow Creek farm, on which flowed the famous spring which is the source of Willow Creek. After he was comfortably settled for the winter, he began to look over the privations and disadvantages in which he had placed himself and family. He found the settlers for two miles around without school or school district and, with a few exceptions, antagonistic to an English school. There was no lack of school funds, plenty of scholars, but no schoolhouse. In the winter of 1862, Mr. Horton and Col. Mark assisted in the organization of a district, appointed a school meeting, elected a board of officials, drew the money from the county treasury, and Mr. Horton set aside one room of his house for school purposes. In the winter of 1864, Mrs. Horton obtained a certificate and taught the school. The next spring they sold the farm and bought on Bristol prairie, where Mr. Horton had the first drilled well, its depth being two hundred and seventy-five feet. It is furnished with a wind-mill and tank. In 1877, his house caught fire and burned with nearly all its contents, but he has erected another, and a better one in its place. They have six children; Olivet, T. J., Hattie, Deline, Libba, and Calvin.

HENRY HAASE was born in the town of Clenzie, Hanover, Germany, on the 23d of November, 1820. When fourteen years of age he commenced to learn the tailor's trade, which he worked at twenty-two years. On the 27th of October, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary Fick. In 1856, he came to America, landed in New York and went to Rochester. One year later he came west to Fillmore county, Minnesota, and located in Carimona, where he pre-empted eighty acres of land. He afterward bought two quarter sections adjoining, where he lived nine years. He then removed to Preston, bought two dwelling houses and engaged in business as a merchant tailor. In 1871, he sold his interest there and came to Granger, where he bought forty-four lots and two houses. He immediately built the Brewery of which he is now the proprietor. Mr. and Mrs. Haase have two children; Reinhart H. and Mary C. Reinhart is in business with his father.

WILLIAM B. HUTCHISON was born in Illinois, in 1842. When six years of age his father died, and three years later his mother married James Springsteel. In 1854, the family removed to Minnesota, and became pioneers in Fillmore county, settling in Bristol. He lived at home until 1862, meanwhile going to school at Granger. On the 11th of February, 1862, he enlisted in the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company B, going from Fort Snelling to Fort Ridgley. The latter part of the summer they went up the river to meet the Indians, who numbered about 1,500. There were forty-eight soldiers and six citizens. About fourteen miles from the Fort they met the Indians, and twenty-five of the forty-eight soldiers were killed. They were then re-inforced by fifty men from Company C, and finally drove the Indians back. In November Mr. Hutchison was sent South and joined Sherman's army at Germantown. He was at the battle of Vicksburg, after that joined Banks on the Red River expedition, and was at the battle of Pleasant Hill. He re-enlisted as Veteran at Black River, Mississippi, in 1864, and came home on a furlough. The same year he married Miss Angeline Crowell. He subsequently joined his company at Memphis, then went to Nashville, and was at the battle in which Hood was repulsed. They followed his army to Eastport, Mississippi, then to New Orleans, and from there went to the vicinity of Mobile, and afterward started to Demopolis, but while en route, news came of Lee's surrender and Lincoln's death. They were discharged and mustered out of service in September, 1865, when he returned to Bristol. In 1864, his step-father purchased land for him in sections twenty-eight and thirty-three, the same farm on which he lives at present. At one time he was engaged on the railroad in Cottonwood county, and also in lumber and shingle mills. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchison have six children; Amy D., William G., Daniel H., Effie J., Annie Laura, and Arthur E.

HALVER HALVERSON was born in Norway, in 1843, and thirteen years later his parents emigrated to America, coming directly to Bristol Fillmore county. His father took land in section eighteen, and sowed his first crop in 1857. His wife and son were to harvest the wheat while he went to Rushford to work, but in crossing Root River, two miles above the village, his boat overturned and he was drowned. His widow married

again four years later, when Halver went to work for himself. He was employed on a farm, and in 1864, went to Brownsville, where he clerked in F. A. Hilbart's store. He returned to the old homestead and in 1867, was joined in wedlock with Miss Inger Aplan. The issue of the union has been eight children, seven of whom are now living; Nellie, Oliver, Emma, Halver, Carlina, Ida, and Oscar.

KNUTE KETTELSON was born in Wisconsin on the 10th of February, 1849. Five years later his parents moved to Chickasaw county, Iowa, and established a claim. Knute lived at home until twenty-one years of age, then he purchased a farm in Howard county, Iowa, where he lived seven years, then sold and came to Granger. He married Miss Louisa Gilbert. He bought a store of H. Slawson, and has now a large stock of goods. His father died in 1874, and his mother several years before. Mr. and Mrs. Kettelson have two children, Mary J., and Karl H. S.

D. J. LATHROP, M. D., was born in Aurora, Erie county, New York, in 1851. He first attended the district school, and at nineteen years of age entered the medical department at the University of Buffalo, where he graduated in February, 1872. He received his diploma from ex-President Fillmore, then Chancellor of the University. The following spring he came to Granger, Fillmore county, where he succeeded Dr. Jones. He started a drug store where the Post-office now is, but in 1877, sold out to Mr. Andrews. Dr. Lathrop is the only resident physician in the town.

ADAM R. MARK was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, in 1840. His father came to Bristol in 1856, and bought eighty acres of land in section eleven, where he lived five years, then sold and went to Preston. Adam lived with him there some time, but finally returned to Bristol, bought eighty acres in section twenty-three, where he resided eight years, then removed to section fourteen, where he purchased eighty acres of land. On the 24th of July, 1862, he was united in marriage with Miss Duska Serfling. In 1873, he completed the house where he now lives. His father, Henry Mark, is living at Guthrie Centre, Guthrie county, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Adam Mark have had six children; Franklin P., Mary E., Thresa M., Emma L., William H., and Burton R. Mr. Mark is Chairman of the board of Supervisors. He also owns a house and lot in Preston.

WILLIAM MCGOWAN is a native of Scotland, born in March, 1825. His parents came to America in 1841, landed in Quebec and went to Ottawa. William engaged to work on a farm, and afterwards was employed on a steamboat, but subsequently returned to farming, and in 1856, left Canada and became a pioneer in Fillmore county, where he took land in Bristol, section thirteen. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company C. They were ordered South, and he was with his regiment to the last. He was taken prisoner once, but was soon paroled and came home. In 1863, he re-enlisted at Little Rock, Arkansas, and came home on a furlough. He was discharged and mustered out in 1865. His father, whose name was William McGowan, came to Minnesota with his son, and settled in the town of Harmony, but died in 1856. His mother died in 1879. In 1865, he was married to Mrs. Margaret McGowan, widow of James McGowan, who died in 1864. They had six children; William, Mary J., who died in infancy; Eliza J., Robert, Margaret, who died when five years of age, and George. Mrs. McGowan's maiden name was Margaret Armstrong. They have one adopted child, Charlie.

WILLIAM NELSON, deceased, came to Bristol with M. C. St. John in 1853. He had a claim in sections thirty-four and thirty-five. He was a single man, and enlisted for three months in the Second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. At the expiration of his term he re-enlisted, and came home on a short furlough. He was wounded at the battle of Antietam and died in about three weeks. His mother lives in Iowa, near the Minnesota line, not far from the former claim of her son.

MICHAEL O'CONNER was born at Abbey's Leaix, Queen's county, Ireland, on the 10th of August, 1831. He left his native land in 1853, and came to America, landing the 25th of September, at Boston, where he learned to make boilers, working at his trade two years. In 1854, he was united in marriage with Miss J. Mulhall. He worked on a farm in Lake county, Illinois, and in 1856, came to this county, traveling by rail, steamboat, and team, settling in Bristol and staking a claim in section three. He improved the land and built a log house in which he lived eight years, then erected the frame house in which they reside at present. He has since purchased seven hundred acres of land, and keeps a large stock of cattle.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Conner have had thirteen children; Andrew, Cicily, Elizabeth, who died on the 19th of May, 1877; Anastaria, Michael, Timothy, Alice, Frances, Martha J., Mary, Sarah, John, and Hannah.

CHANCEY F. ROBINSON was born in Erie county, New York, on the 17th of February, 1857. He attended school, and later worked on his father's farm. In 1873, he came to Bristol, arriving there the 9th of March. For eight years he worked on a farm in town. He was joined in marriage, in 1878, with Miss Ella M. St. John. Two years later he purchased a farm of Dyer Ellis, in section twenty-six, and moved on to it in 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have one child, Ada.

DAVID W. SEELY was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, in 1833. When about five years of age his parents removed to Potter county. In 1854, he was married to Miss Lydia A. Andrews. Three years later he came to this county, arriving the 5th of July and settled in Bristol, taking a claim in section twenty-five. He improved the land and erected a dwelling house. In 1862, he joined Captain Colburn's Volunteer Company and went west to meet the Indians, going as far as Winnebago City, and returning in October. He sold his farm in 1865, and purchased one in Blue Earth county. In the latter part of April he joined a company of minute men and started in pursuit of the Indians who murdered the Jewett family. The same day he was accidentally wounded in the arm, and it was soon after amputated. In June he returned to his farm, but soon sold it, purchasing his former farm in Bristol. Frank Schultz bought it of him in 1876, when Mr. Seely came to Granger, purchased two lots and a dwelling house, in which they now reside.

M. C. ST. JOHN, one of the first settlers of this part of the county, was born in Genesee county, New York, in March, 1817, and removed with his parents to Chautauqua county, when eleven years of age. He was joined in wedlock with Miss Sally B. Reed in 1838. She is a native of Murray, Orleans county, New York. Mr. St. John moved to Racine county, Wisconsin, in 1843, where he bought a farm, built a house, and lived ten years, when he sold and became a pioneer in Minnesota. In company with his brother he bought a claim in Bristol, also pre-empted land in section thirty-six. He built a log house, 16x22 feet, which was the first house in the town. They lived in that

eight years, when he built the frame house in which he resides at present. Mr. and Mrs. St. John have had three children; Laura, who died in 1864, at the age of twenty-two years; Lorenzo, and Ella M.

BENJAMIN SERFLING was born in Saxony, Germany, in January, 1846, and emigrated to America with his parents when three years of age. They landed in New York, and came to Kane county, Illinois, where they lived until 1858, and then removed to Minnesota, settling in Bristol, where his father pre-empted forty acres of land in section ten. He afterward bought forty acres more and built a house, in which he lived until his death, which occurred in 1869. He was buried in Bristol Center Cemetery. Benjamin lived with his father until eighteen years of age, then went to Chicago, where he drove an ice wagon. He was married on April 2d, 1868, to Miss Sophia Kent. Mr. Serfling joined Frank Howe's Champion Circus of Chicago, with which he traveled two years, visiting the principal cities of the Northwest. He then came to Bristol and bought a farm on section ten. In 1874, he moved to Granger and opened a billiard hall, which he still owns. In 1878, he made a visit to Kansas and came back by the way of Dakota. Mr. and Mrs. Serfling have five children; Mary, Charlie, Lee A., Laura, and Bennie.

JAMES SPRINGSTEEL was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, in 1818. When quite young he made sash and blinds, and followed that trade for one and a half years. James went to Illinois the year that Harrison was elected President, and was engaged in hunting and trapping. He was employed as a stage driver for a number of years in Indiana and Illinois. He was united in marriage in 1851, with Mrs. Mary J. Hutchinson, of Ohio. Three years later he became a pioneer in this county, and claimed land in section thirty-four, but afterwards sold one hundred and twenty acres of this to Granger and Lewis. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of Isaac Vanhoughton and built the first house in the village of Granger. Mr. and Mrs. Springsteel were blessed with five children; Theodore, Cassie L., Charles E., James and Frank. His first wife is now dead. The maiden name of his present wife was Miss Mercy A. Crowell. They have one child, Stella B.

ORSON THACHER, deceased, was a native of Vermont, born on the 3d of May, 1805. When about

nine years of age, he removed with his parents to Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. They settled in the wilderness and cleared a farm. Mr. Thacher married Miss Annie M. Glidden, a native of New York. They resided in Pennsylvania until 1856, when they moved to Bristol, this county, taking land in section two. He built the first frame house in the town of Bristol, and lived in it up to the time of his death, on the 14th of November, 1871. His widow departed this life on the 20th of May, 1872. His only son, Daniel, was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, on the 4th of December, 1835. He came to Minnesota with his parents, and now lives on the old homestead. He pre-empted one-hundred and sixty acres of land in 1857, part in Bristol, section two, and the remainder in Carimona, section thirty-five. One year after he disposed of his interest in the latter township and has since dealt extensively in real estate. In January, 1859, he was married to Miss Mehitable D. Page, a native of Vermont. They had three children; Ada J., Sophia M., and Orson D. In the spring of 1861, he built a barn, hauling the lumber from McGregor, a distance of eighty miles. His first wife is dead. The maiden name of his present wife was Miss Elizabeth Grooteboer. They have two children, John B. and Ray. In 1878, he built the large frame house in which they reside at present. Mr. Thacher was the first tax collector in the town.

TORGER TOLEFSON is a native of Norway, born on the 11th of October, 1818. He lived there until twenty-eight years of age, and was a farmer. He married in 1842, Miss Isabelle Felland, who was born in Norway in 1820. He emigrated to America in 1846, and landed in New York, from which place he went to Dane county, Wisconsin, and bought sixty acres of land. He lived there until 1854, then sold and came to Fillmore county. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Bristol, section eleven. He erected a log house, which had a sod roof, and the first few years he had a very hard time, having to go a great distance for seed, besides paying high prices for it. Mr. and Mrs. Tolefson have had nine children; Annie, who died in 1868; Tollef, Ole, Tone, Nellie, Esther, Jane, Grace, and Isabelle. In 1878, Mr. Tolefson built the frame house in which they now reside.

DANIEL USHER, a native of Rhode Island, was born on the 22d of February, 1825. Miss Hannah F. Hall became his wife on the 16th of December,

1847. Three years after, he moved to Spencer Massachusetts, where he bought a saw-mill and afterwards built a sash and blind factory in company with his brother, J. S. Usher. They remained there about seven years, then sold and went to Woodstock, Connecticut. In three years he went to North Coventry, where he remained

until 1861, thence, on the 1st of June, to Bristol, this county. He purchased a farm in section twenty-seven, where he lived until 1881, then removed to Granger, where he lives at present. Mr. and Mrs. Usher have had two children; George A., who died on the 25th of July, 1875, in his seventeenth year; and Annie E.

CARIMONA.

CHAPTER LXII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—EARLY EVENTS—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—WAR NOTES—INDIAN SCARE—EDUCATIONAL—MANUFACTURING RELIGIOUS—CARIMONA VILLAGE—WAUKOKEE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township is the southwestern of the four central townships of Fillmore county, and is bounded on the north by Fountain, on the east by Preston, on the south by Bristol, and on the west by Forestville. Its form and size is identical with the original United States survey. At least two-thirds is under cultivation, and the remainder is timber and pasture land. The original settlers found burr, white, and red oak openings, but preventing the annual fires, allowed the brush and timber to grow and thus produce what is called grub land. The surface is rolling, and the soil on the higher portions is a clay loam from six to ten inches deep, with a yellow clay subsoil, and on the low lands the soil is a black loam from eighteen to twenty-four inches deep, with a blue clay subsoil. At first it produced an enormous yield of wheat, but the wheat-making material seems to be exhausted while its corn-making properties continue to be most admirable, as also the ability to produce fruit and root crops. The south branch of Root River runs across the town from section eighteen in quite a direct channel to section one, when it leaves for Preston. Willow Creek comes from Bristol and flows through the eastern tier of sections to join the south branch in section one. There are also numerous springs to assist in watering the town. The northern and eastern parts are particularly adapted to stock raising, while the

central, south, and southwestern sections, are well adapted to tillage.

The town was quite well filled up in 1853, although there were a few claims located the year previous. The nationality of the original settlers was about two-thirds Irishmen, and one-third each of Germans and Americans, and as they came with a common object to establish homes for themselves and their posterity, there has been the utmost concord and unity of feeling and interest.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The summer or fall of 1852, is supposed to be the time of the first entry of the van guard of civilization, which so rapidly encompassed this whole region. Edwin, Joseph, and W. C. Pickett, with their father, David, natives of New York, came here from Indiana. Martin Kingsbury, also from New York, came direct from there, and the same year came Sylvester Benson, another New Yorker, and William Carpenter, with J. Howel, who located in this town. Some of them came with teams drawn by oxen, in which they encamped until a log cabin could be put up, which was 14x16 feet. The same cabin still stands in the village.

In 1854, George and A. P. Day, natives of New York, Christopher Fritzsomers, a native of Ireland, Samuel R. Ayer, of Canada, Peter Young, of New York, and others came in.

The earliest settlement in town, outside of the village, was that of Martin Kingsbury, William Carpenter, and Sylvester Benson, who came in the spring of 1853, and camped on Willow Creek, on section twenty-five. William Wilbur bought one of their claims afterwards. John B. Palmer ar-

rived in the fall of 1853, and got a farm in section nine.

W. H. Strong, who arrived in the spring of 1854, at once became a prominent citizen and built a hotel the next year, which did an immense business. William Chalfant came at the same time. The Picketts had two younger brothers, Philo and Alonzo, and their father, as already mentioned, who afterwards died. William Sitler was here a short time and then returned to Pennsylvania. William Holtou came as a lad about the same period, and still lives in Carimona.

In 1855, J. W. Brackett came here and engaged in trade, but did not remain long. W. H. Roberts was a settler this year in the village. Jacob Diley was another, who came about this time. George Babcock and Ebenezer Newcomb, from New England, are also remembered as comers this year.

This village was on the great stage route, and when navigation closed, particularly, there would be regular lines of stages, the most prominent of which was M. O. Walker's, and extras without number.

EARLY EVENTS.

In 1856, a family came to the town from Iowa. Mr. Wm. Rendals, took a claim in section thirty-one and engaged in business in section twenty-four, in Buffalo Grove. In 1858, Mr. and Mrs. Rendals both died of typhoid fever, and a supposed partner in the business in which they were engaged, which was the manufacture of coin, came up from Iowa and secured the machinery moulds, and a certain amount of fifty and twenty-five cent pieces all ready to be "shoved." For the convenience of the mill an ostensible blacksmith shop was erected, and in this place the counterfeiting was carried on, how extensively will never be known, as, if any of the spurious coin was passed, it was taken into a neighboring State and never issued near home. His daughter married his partner, Mr. Warren, and they went to Dakota.

It is said that a case was being tried before a Justice in town at one time, and the magistrate was found to be fast asleep when J. R. Jones, one of the attorneys, adjourned the case until the court should awake.

EARLY BIRTH.—Orissa C. Kingsbury, a daughter of Martin and Caroline Kingsbury, was born on the 19th of June, 1854. She is now married and living in Nebraska.

MARRIAGE.—In the spring of 1856, Mr. John

Warner and Miss Lizzie Rendals were united in marriage by Rev. John L. Dyer, at the residence of the bride's parents.

DEATH.—In the spring of 1855, Mr. John Woolsey died of over-heat while at work. He was buried west of the cemetery, and is supposed to be the first death in town.

A BAD MISTAKE.—At the time of the Indian panic, about the 1st of September, 1862, Mr. E. McGowan suddenly started off with the rest of the people for Preston, leaving his pocket book, containing \$800 in cash, and on his return he found that some one had taken care of it so effectually that he never saw it again.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

In accordance with the act of the Legislature of Minnesota, approved on the 19th of March, 1858, the first town meeting was held on the 11th of May, following. The officers of the election were: Chairman, H. R. Wells; Clerk, J. T. Nickerson; Judges, Samuel Hull, Abraham Anderson, and W. T. Little.

The officers elected were: Supervisors, William H. Strong, Chairman, J. H. Kegan, and Daniel Garrison; Justices of the Peace, E. Pickett, J. W. Brackett, and W. H. Wilbur; Clerk, Abram Kalder; Assessor, S. R. Ellis; Constable, B. B. Strong; Collector, B. B. Strong; Overseers of the Poor, W. C. Pickett, and Joseph Bisbey.

The first meeting of the board of Supervisors was on the 28th of May, when the road business received attention, the districts having been at that meeting designated and the overseers appointed. Thus the governmental were set in motion, and they have been running with little friction up to the present time, as honesty and economy have characterized town affairs.

At the last town meeting, held on the 14th of March, 1882, the following officers were elected, T. H. Morgan being Moderator: Supervisors, Joseph Price, Chairman; A. Sand, and John Healy; Clerk, O. L. King; Treasurer, W. M. Roberts; Assessor, E. F. Maloney; Justice of the Peace, H. G. Hill; Constable, John T. Healy.

At this meeting arrangements were made to build a Town Hall for town meetings, and the transaction of all town business. It is to be located on the converging corners of the four central sections in town, in the geographical center, and for this purpose a bond of \$400 was authorized. In 1876, a bond was voted to assist in build-

ing Kramer's bridge across the south branch of Root River, and this is the extent that the town has ever been involved in debt.

CARIMONA IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

It is said that almost every able bodied man in town enlisted to serve their country in its hour of peril, and that the Union sentiment was well nigh universal.

THE INDIAN SCARE.

On that terrible occasion the panic in town was almost universal. The fighting material being away at the front, those that were at home felt that they were at the mercy of the bloodthirsty savages, and every soul left, as is reported, for Preston, to escape impending destruction.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 70 was organized in 1861, with the following officers: Director, Cornelius Carl; Clerk, P. Flynn; Treasurer, James Kaygen. The location of the school building is on section thirty-two. The first school was taught the first year of its organization in the residence of Mr. M. Flynn, by Miss Lucy Okey. The schoolhouse was put up in 1862, and was of logs, 14x16 feet, and cost \$300. Another house was constructed in 1873, 18x20 feet, at a cost of \$600. The first school taught here was by William Allen with forty pupils.

DISTRICT No. 71.—In 1862, this district was set apart and organized. The first Director was J. Savage; Clerk, S. Stevens; Treasurer, William Davis. A school was taught in this district in 1860, by Miss Jerusha Thacher, in Scott Steven's house, with eleven scholars. In 1863, a log building was put up, 18x20 feet, in section twenty-seven. The next year Miss Alice Lancaster kept the school with fifteen pupils. The building cost \$200. The present officers are Ross Workman, A. Sicking, and Nels Johnson.

DISTRICT No. 73.—This is the Waukekee school. In 1854, a log schoolhouse was rolled into form 16x20 feet, it had twenty scholars, and the next year the house that now exists was constructed, 20x30 feet, and furnished with a bell weighing seventy-five pounds. Miss Jessie Thacher now wields the sceptre of authority. The schoolhouse is located in section twenty-five.

DISTRICT No. 76.—An early school was got together here and taught by Miss Ellen S. Morgan with twelve children, in Whitmore Ford's house in

section ten. The next year, 1858, the district was organized. In 1861, the house now standing was built on section eleven, 16x22 feet, the land being donated by Mr. W. Ford. The house cost \$300. Mary Ford is the present teacher, with twenty-two scholars. The present officers are: Clerk, C. Brady; Director, Frank Day; Treasurer, T. H. Morgan.

DISTRICT No. 171.—This was not organized till 1877. The schoolhouse is on section seventeen, is 16x24 feet, and cost \$300 or more. The first Director was J. Healy; Treasurer, C. Smith; Clerk, T. Delaney. The first school was taught by P. Healy, in the residence of J. Healy, with fifteen pupils. Mary Healy is the present instructor.

MANUFACTURING.

SAW-MILL.—In the winter of 1854, the two brothers, A. R. and George Day, commenced the erection of a saw-mill on section eleven, to be operated by water power, and in the spring of 1855, it was completed, and George sold his interest to his brother, who ran it till 1865, when, having sawed up most of the available lumber, the gate was shut down, and there the institution still stands as a connecting link between the past and the present.

RENDALS & WARNER'S SAW-MILL.—This was started in the fall of 1854, and run by the firm up to the time that Mr. Rendals and wife died in 1858. Afterwards the mill was secured by Mr. E. Thomas, who operated it until it was bought by William A. Miller, who dismantled the building and removed the lumber to Forestville, and it was made into a barn by John Vail. The machinery is now laying around on the Miller place. This Rendals was the man who was found to have been making spurious coin.

KRAMER BROTHERS FLOURING MILL.—This mill is in section one, on the south branch of Root River, and was constructed by Jacob Kramer in 1877. It is 32x72 feet, and 40 feet high, and is supplied with six run of buhr stones and four sets of rolls, which are propelled by a Lafell wheel. It is a general merchant mill and has all the modern facilities for turning out 100 barrels of choice flour each day. John Kramer is the manager.

RELIGIOUS.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The only church edifice in town is the Catholic, on section thirty-

one, which was built in 1875, at a cost of \$2,000, and is a frame structure. The first remembered mass in town was by Father Callaghan, at the house of Edward Maloney in 1857. The present priest is Father Riordau.

CEMETERIES.

THE CARIMONA CEMETERY ASSOCIATION was organized in the spring of 1856, and is on land presented by Mr. H. C. Butler. The first burial was the year previous, on the 6th of September, that of Richard R. Marple, aged twenty-eight years. The location is on section nine, south of the east end of the village of Carimona.

CATHOLIC CEMETERY.—This is adjoining the church and includes three acres presented by D. C. Maloney. The first burial was that of Thomas McGrath, who was seventy years of age, and died in 1875.

WAUKOKEE CEMETERY.—In 1856, the cemetery was surveyed on land presented for the purpose by Mr. S. Benson and Mr. William D. Hurlburt, in section twenty-four, and it contains one and one-fourth acres. The first burial was an infant child of Mr. and Mrs. E. Zebough. In 1872, the citizens fenced the ground, and to-day there are seventy-five graves, to mark so many last resting places.

CARIMONA VILLAGE.

The location of this village is on the south branch of the Root River, on the southern line of section four. It was first indicated as a village in 1853, but was not platted until the following spring. Edwin and William C. Pickett were the proprietors. Carimona being one of the four center towns of the county, it was judged that if a village could be created there, that it would be an object for the county to establish it as a county seat, and the idea was reinforced by the subsequent action of the voters.

In the summer of 1854, William H. Strong built a two-story frame building, the lower part he used as a dry goods and grocery store, and the upper part for a residence. In 1855, he built a two and one-half story hotel, and occupied it as such for a year or so, until he built the brick building, the second story of which was intended for county purposes.

In 1854 or '55, William Fairbanks opened a blacksmith shop which had been built by E. & J. Pickett.

In 1856, Gilbert & Pickett started a hardware and tinsmith shop. A shoe shop was opened in 1857, by William Taft. D. Holton built a wheel-right shop in 1858, and it was occupied by Mr. Chamberlain.

Some time in 1857, William Holton opened a sample room in Mr. Tafts building, and different parties engaged in the business up to the year 1864, when it was closed out to be opened no more as the citizens declare.

A printing office was started in 1856, but it did not remain long.

When the county seat was established at this place the people seemed to have had too much assurance that it was all right. That there could possibly be a reversion never seems to have entered their thoughts, or that it was necessary for them to do anything to retain the county seat, and the result was that when the question again went before the people, Preston, which had located its village as near the geographical center of the county as possible, carried off the prize, and Carimona, which up to that moment had been so promising, could promise no more.

In the spring of 1854, E. & J. Pickett built a saw-mill 20x60 feet, and set it in operation. It run in an intermittent way until 1874, when it was demolished by Mr. H. Spies, it being the only one in town after 1863.

FLOURING MILL.—In the spring of 1854, William C. Pickett and Hiram Johnson commenced building a flouring mill, but soon sold to Mr. Morris, who completed the work, making a mill 20x40 feet, and two stories, with two run of stones, delivering about twenty barrels of flour a day, besides considerable custom work. The building is still standing, and is a frame one with a stone foundation. It is located on the river, and has a fall of eleven feet with a never failing supply of water. The mill was purchased by Mr. H. Spies on the 25th of January, 1869, and in 1874 an addition was put on, 22x20 feet, and a warehouse 20x30 feet, another run of stones was also added, and the capacity increased to thirty barrels a day.

In the spring of 1882, the establishment was struck by the milling revolution. It was thoroughly overhauled and remodeled, and fitted with three run of stones, three sets of double rolls, two sets of single rolls, and the other appliances to manufacture sixty barrels of high grade flour per day, making a first class merchant mill, managed by H. Spies & Son.

VILLAGE SCHOOLHOUSE.—In 1857, a stone schoolhouse was put up, 16x20 feet, which served up to 1868, when the building now standing was erected of brick with a stone foundation. It has a tower 10x12 feet, of brick, with a bell, the cost being about \$1,200. The ground floor will seat sixty scholars. A school had been taught as early as 1855, in a building belonging to Brackett & Pickett, by Rev. T. P. Ropes with fifteen children. It was afterwards taught by Miss M. J. Shaft in the Converse building. Miss Ada McIntire is the present teacher.

POST-OFFICE.—In 1854 a Post-office was established in the village with William C. Pickett as Postmaster, and he was succeeded by the following gentlemen: William H. Strong, E. T. Nelson, J. M. Howe, A. King, and William K. Read, the present occupant of the office.

EARLY PREACHING.—In the spring of 1854, Rev. Thomas Hackney, a Methodist minister from Indiana, preached in the residence of Edwin Pickett, and during that summer Rev. J. L. Dyer held services in the dwelling of David Pickett.

In the spring of 1856, Rev. Mr. T. P. Ropes got together a Baptist Society of fifteen members, holding meetings at first in private houses and in the schoolhouse after that.

In 1858, Rev. Mr. Burbank organized a Congregational Church with twelve members, which uses the schoolhouse as a place of worship.

The village of Carimona as it now exists is made up of the eleven dwellings, one schoolhouse, one dry goods and grocery store, one notion store with the Postoffice, a wagon and repair shop, two blacksmith shops, one shoemaker's shop, one merchant flouring mill, and nine unoccupied buildings.

It is a fine location for a village, and if the railroad with its terminus at Preston should be extended over the intervening four miles, Carimona would be warmed into a vigorous life and prosperity.

WAUKOKEE VILLAGE.

This is a locality rather than a village, as it was never platted or recorded. It is on section twenty-five in the Willow Creek valley, and the land was at first pre-empted by Daniel Hulburt and others. The name was derived from an Indian chief, who used to have a fishing and hunting camp at this place.

Milton West built the first house, in 1853, and

opened a small grocery store, and in 1857 there were seven houses in the village, and a Post-office was established, with Mr. West as Postmaster, but he was soon succeeded by Mr. Wilbur. In 1868, the office was discontinued, and about that time Mr. B. Larkins opened a dry goods store, which was soon transferred to Joseph Colburn, but the business did not continue for a great length of time. As early as 1855, Mr. M. Kingsbury organized a Sunday-school in the house of Sylvester Benson.

On the 7th of October, 1855, Rev. John L. Dyer preached the first sermon, as is supposed, in the Willow Creek valley. His well remembered text was, "I Am hath sent me unto you."

On the 27th of January, 1856, Mr. Dyer organized a Methodist Episcopal society with six members. Services were held from time to time in the schoolhouse, and since then this has been a kind of missionary field where various shades of belief have been expounded. The school in this place is district No. 73, and is mentioned in connection with the other schools in town. An account of the cemetery also appears with the others. The village now exists only as a recollection.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SAMUEL R. AYER, one of the pioneers of this place, is a native of Canada East, born on the 28th of April, 1817. He came to Beloit, Wisconsin, in August, 1839, and to his present place on the 4th of July, 1854. He staked out a claim and built a log house which served him as a residence until July, 1876, when he moved into his present large and comfortable stone residence. Mr. Ayer was married in Dane county, Wisconsin, on the 1st of January, 1843, to Alvira F. Barnes. They have had eleven children, seven of whom are living, six boys and one girl.

WILLIAM O. KLEIMENHAGEN, a native of Germany, was born in Prussia on the 19th of February, 1855. He emigrated to America in 1873, with his parents, who came directly to this place and bought a farm in section fourteen. In 1878, William purchased the land of his father and has since devoted his time to its cultivation, his parents living with him.

WILLIAM A. MILLER is a native of Vermont, his birth dating the 8th of October, 1829. He came with his parents to Wisconsin in 1850, but three years later went to Indiana and remained till the fall of 1856. While there he was joined in mar-

riage with Miss Emily L. Hurlbut. She died on the 19th of December of the following year, leaving one daughter. Mr. Miller returned to Wisconsin in the fall of 1856, and in 1858, came to this place, purchasing land in section thirteen. Miss Jennie Whitford became his wife on the 28th of September, 1858. She has borne him five children, four of whom are living. He owns a farm of four hundred and fifty acres, which is well cultivated and has good buildings.

WILLIAM MEIGHEN, one of the early settlers here, was born in Green county, Pennsylvania, on the 5th of December, 1816. His native State claimed him as a resident until 1843, when he "went West." He remained one year near Burlington, Iowa, thence to the lead mines in northern Illinois, and in the spring of 1849, journeyed over the plains to California. He returned to Galena, Illinois, in 1852, and in February, 1855, came to Minnesota, stopping at what is now known as the village of Forestville, taking land in the vicinity. On the 27th of December, 1868, he was married to Miss Catherine Foster, and in June, 1871, removed to the farm on which he now resides. He has a family of five children, one boy and four girls; William James, aged eleven years; Jane Elizabeth, nine years; Mary Cassandra, seven years; Susannah, four years, and Martha, three months.

ELI T. NELSON was born on the 16th of July, 1833, in Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He came to this place in 1856, and immediately pre-empted his present farm, but lived in the village of Carimona engaged at the carpenter trade for several years. While there he married Miss Louisa C. Sheldon, the event taking place on the 13th of March, 1860. They have three children, all living at home. Mr. Nelson brought his family to the farm in 1866, and has since devoted his time to its cultivation.

JACOB RIEHL was born in Upper Canada on the 8th of December, 1851. He was married in his native place to Miss Christina Ackest on the 22d of April, 1877. They came to this county in 1879, located in the town of Fountain and resided there until the fall of 1880, when they purchased their present farm. They have three children, two girls and one boy. Mr. Riehl met with a serious accident on the 3d of last March, his horse running away threw him from the vehicle and broke his right arm and leg, and a bone in the left leg, which has confined him to his bed since.

JEROME UTLEY, a native of New York, was born in Tioga county on the 4th of May, 1835. Four years later the family removed to Pennsylvania, in the spring of 1856, to Kentucky, and thence to Minnesota. He staked out a claim in section one, Carimona, and built a slab shanty, 10x12 feet. On the 17th of January, 1859, he married Miss Lydia E. Day, a native of Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, who has borne him eight children, five of whom are living. On the 23d of November, 1864, Mr. Utley enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteers. He was elected County Commissioner in the fall of 1876, and still holds the same office. He has a well cultivated farm with a good house, outbuildings, etc., and devotes his time to stock raising and fruit growing.

JAMES WEIR was born in a seaport town in Sligo county, Ireland, in the year 1829. He came to America in 1851, locating first in New York, but soon after moved to Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in a brickyard. While there he married Miss Annie Gallagher, the ceremony taking place on the 22d of March, 1852. In 1865, they came to this county, settling in Fountain township, and remained until 1870, when they removed to this place and purchased their present farm. Mr. and Mrs. Weir have had twelve children, ten of whom are living, six sons and four daughters.



JORDAN.

CHAPTER XIII.

TYPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION —EARLY SETTLEMENT
—EARLY EVENTS OF INTEREST—POLITICAL—
POST-OFFICES — MILLS— RELIGIOUS — SCHOOLS—
JORDAN VILLAGE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township with this name is on the northern tier of towns in Fillmore county, the second from the western boundary. Its neighbors are Olmsted county on the north, Chatfield on the east, Fillmore on the south, and Sumner on the west. The middle branch of the Root River enters the town in section thirty-four, and runs diagonally to leave it from section twenty-four. Lost Creek runs across the northern part.

In the soil there is quite a variety. The western part is a rolling prairie with a rich clay soil on a limestone foundation. The larger part of the north-east quarter is timber land, owned by a number of non-residents and so it is cut up in many small lots of five acres, with some more and some less. In the early history of the county this was the "Woods" where people came, sometimes thirty miles for supplies, and it was no uncommon thing to see one hundred teams a day on this errand.

In addition to the rivers already mentioned, there is Jordan Creek, with three branches converging from the south and west, to form a conference with the Root River before it leaves the town. Bear Creek also sweeps around into section thirty-one, to drop a water-power which would be very valuable if utilized. Lost Creek has several branches coming from near the town of Sumner. In low stages of water this creek loses itself in the ground, and it is supposed that in its cavernous journey it finally reaches the Root River. There is a large spring on section seven that starts Ferguson's Creek and joins its fate in section eight with Lost Creek. It will thus be seen that Jordan is a well watered township. There was considerable rock maple along these creeks when the town

was first settled, and sugar was made to some extent and is still. The soil is inclined to be black loam and is everywhere productive. This is especially so in the Root River valley.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The occupation of this town was commenced in 1853. John and Joseph Maine came in the spring of that year from New England. John found a place that suited him in section thirty-two, and cultivated it for five years when he dropped down into Iowa. Joseph secured some land in section twenty-eight and thirty-three, but soon sold out and started for pastures new.

Thomas Mawer, an Englishman, came from Michigan and secured a home in section twenty, and lived there for ten years when he was called to occupy his eternal home. Mathew Mawer, a brother of Thomas, took a claim in section thirty-three, but went to California, and in 1859, met the grim archer who is waiting for us all.

George W. Hare, from New York State, and who had made a transient stay in Illinois, arrived in November and planted himself in section thirty-one, and there he has been living ever since.

Thomas Tabor, a native of England, came from Canada, and his farm was in section thirty-two; he sold that however, and went to Fillmore and is now in Pembina, Dakota. This list embraces most of those who were here in 1853.

In 1854, George Mawer and his son, from England originally, and later from Michigan, came in August and pre-empted places in sections twenty-nine and thirty, where the old gentleman died in 1875, but the son remains on section thirty.

B. Winans came from his native home in Ohio and surrounded a farm in section five, and he still stands guard over it.

F. P. Bowers, a son of the Keystone State, who had halted to recruit in Illinois, found his way so far west of the Mississippi and captured one hun-

dred and sixty acres in the northwest of section seven, and his flag is still there.

In 1855, John Tabor came from Canada and settled in section nineteen, where he has remained permanently unto this day.

A. Finley, of Indiana, made a temporary sojourn on section seven, but a spirit of unrest carried him to California, where, to use the local language, he "passed in his checks."

William Finley came from Indiana and bought a place in section six and remained until 1875, when he removed to Iowa.

A. Palmer, a native of the Empire State, who had stopped awhile in Indiana, purchased a claim of Thomas Maine, in section thirty-three but has since sold out.

The year 1855 was an epidemical one in the immigration business in Jordan. Little regard was paid to the song so fashionable at that time that "Jordan am a hard road to travel," for the way they poured in, it seemed the easiest thing in the world.

Jacob Oakey, a New Yorker, from Illinois, put up his claim shanty in section eighteen and his home is still there.

Joseph Marshall, a son of the "Ever Green Isle," who had wandered away from home as far as Wisconsin, secured a claim on land in section nineteen, and still retains it.

T. C. Linton, of Kentucky, had a place in section nineteen, but took the Oregon fever in 1873, which carried him out there.

Isaac Green, of the Empire State, came from Iowa and located in section twenty, but he paid the debt of mortality in 1873. His widow lives in Chatfield.

G. Doty, also a native of New York, came here from Wisconsin in May, and his farm was in section nineteen. In 1874, he went to Benton county, Iowa.

S. Wilson, of Canada, bought a claim of John Maine in section thirty-two. The Oregon fever carried him off in 1874.

W. P. Odell, of Pennsylvania, who came by the way of Illinois, took the southeast quarter of section twenty-eight, and that is still his home.

A. Finley, jr., was on section six, and also went to Oregon.

Thomas Brooks had a place in section five, but is now in Meeker county.

William Carpenter, of New York State, came

here from Carimona, where he had been two years; on section twenty-four he secured a place and is there yet.

Edwin Pettis, a native of New York, came here from Delaware county, Iowa, in the fall of 1855, and bought land in sections thirty-four and thirty-five, and his residence is still on the latter section.

Peter Loughrey, of Pennsylvania, located in section twenty-six.

Charles W. Tabor came in February of this year, and secured a place in section nineteen.

David Greiner had a place in section thirty-one, but he died in 1866. Other comers this year were, John D. Biggs, G. W. Biggs, Ned Tindall, William Cordell, Daniel M. Collum, and Richard Malone, with several others.

In 1856, John Murphy, of Tennessee, settled in section thirteen where he may still be found.

E. Pettis in section thirty-five, where he still lives.

Henry McConville, a native of Ireland, came from Wisconsin in the spring, and procured a farm in section thirty-five, where his widow yet lives. He was frozen to death the first winter after his arrival on his way home from Chatfield.

In 1857, William J. Greiner, of Pennsylvania, and a few others settled here.

In 1858, C. Farrington and two sons, E. V. and G. M., natives of New York, came from Wisconsin and bought some land in section twenty-six, where the old gentleman now lives, while G. M. Farrington lives on section thirty-six, and E. V. Farrington, Judge of Probate, temporarily residing in Preston.

EARLY EVENTS OF INTEREST.

A. Mr. Keck and two daughters died in November, 1855, and were buried the same week in the Jordan cemetery. These must have been the first deaths in the township after the arrival of white settlers.

Thomas Mann and Miss Elizabeth Finley were united in marriage in March, 1855.

John Tabor and Miss Ann Mawer were married in August, 1855.

William Clark and Miss Susanna McCollum contracted wedlock in August, 1855.

Mathew Mawer and Miss Nancy Finley were married in January, 1856.

Mathew Tabor, son of James and Annie Tabor, was born on the 4th of March, 1855.

Ira Hare, son of G. W. and Amanda Hare, was born on the 24th of March, 1855.

POLITICAL.

On the 11th of May, with the other towns of the State then ready for an independent existence, the town of Jordan started on its travels with the following officers in charge: Supervisors, J. M. Gillis, Chairman, John D. Biggs, and John Murphy; Clerk, John Mawer; Assessor, Jacob Oakey; Justices of the Peace, George W. Biggs, and J. M. Gillis; Constables, C. B. Beverstock and Ned Tindall; Collector, G. W. Biggs; Overseer of the Poor, William Cordell.

At this first meeting the judges of election were, Jacob Oakey, Dan McCallum, and James Tabor; Clerks of election, J. M. Gillis and C. M. Tindall.

For about twenty years town meetings were held in schoolhouses, but in 1877, a Town Hall was constructed on section seventeen. It is a neat and commodious building of stone that cost \$1,000.

The name of the town is derived from Jordan Creek, which was given this remarkable original designation by John Maine, one of the first settlers in town. The neighborhood of the stream is known as Jordan Valley, and who knows but that some day it may be a place for pious pilgrimages.

At the annual election on the 14th of March, 1882, the officers of the town were as follows: Supervisors, A. Balcom, Chairman, P. Loughrey, and William Baker; Clerk, C. S. Wooster; Treasurer, M. Robbins; Assessor, C. Hanley; Constable, G. Hare.

Since the organization of the town there have been no startling developments in relation to the affairs of public administration; everything has moved along in the even tenor of its way with conservatism as a predominating tendency.

Jordan is most emphatically a rural township, as there is to-day no church, no store, no Post-office, no mill, or even a blacksmith shop. The nearest approach to an industrial enterprise is the brickyard of Mr. N. A. Carson, who also occasionally burns a kiln. To obtain what a village furnishes, the people go to Chatfield or Fillmore.

POST-OFFICES.

JORDAN.—This was established as early as 1854, with Asher Palmer in charge, and the office was at his house on the southwest quarter of section twenty-eight. In about one year the office went to the store of J. M. Gillis. In 1856, it was

removed to the town of Fillmore. Another office was established a few years afterwards on section sixteen, and Mr. I. Day was Postmaster. It was at first called Bear Creek. Afterwards the name was changed to "Iday" in honor of its first Postmaster. Mr. Saunders was the last one to handle the mails, in 1863.

MILLS.

Weston Mosher built a saw-mill on section thirty-one in 1858. It was an old fashioned sash saw, with a vertical reciprocating motion, and kept on making a limited amount of sawdust until 1872, when its vibrations were discontinued. It was operated by power derived from the Brook Kedron.

John Murphy bought a saw-mill, a portable steam affair, and set it up on his land in section thirteen, where he run it for a number of years, and then sold to Kincaid & Doud, who transferred the establishment to Chatfield.

THE GREINER SAW-MILL. — David Greiner built a saw-mill on Bear Creek, on section thirty-one, in 1856. This was an "up and down" saw, worked by eleven feet fall of water. This saw kept up its reciprocating motion up to 1878, when the dam washed out, and it is now idle.

The same year this was put up a grist mill was constructed. It was a single run mill and turned out feed or flour, the latter of a very nice quality. Since 1875, this has not run, but the stones are in the Tunnell mill in summer.

RELIGIOUS.

It is probable that the first religious services in town were in the house of James Tabor, on section thirty-two, in 1855, by Rev. J. Oakey. Elder Stephen Jones had meetings in Mr. P. Loughrey's house in 1857, and afterwards in the schoolhouse. He belonged to the Protestant Methodist branch of the church militant. Rev. C. Kellogg and Rev. Nahum Tainter also held meetings at an early day, in the house of Mr. E. Pettis, they being Methodist Episcopal preachers.

Religious meetings were held in schoolhouse No. 99, as early as 1855, Elder Phelps, Jacob Oakey, and others officiated at irregular intervals until the building was burned. Since the new house was built, services have been held occasionally. Elder Hopkins, a Baptist from Chatfield, was the last to preach in 1881.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—In 1879, this denomi-

nation effected an organization in the schoolhouse of District No. 98, Mr. J. Oakey was class leader, and it constitutes a part of Fillmore circuit. Rev. Joseph Hanna was pastor, and Rev. W. M. Bowdish is the present supply.

Other meetings were held as early as 1856, in another portion of the town. Rev. Benjamin Crist was the preacher, and he was followed by Rev. J. Oakey. An organization was secured with Mr. A. Buckingham as class leader. Meetings were held at stated intervals in the schoolhouse for a number of years, but finally, as the attendance fell off, Fillmore absorbed the congregation. Meetings have been held in No. 98 schoolhouse and other places, as there is still intermittent services.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 97.—This came into existence in 1855, at the house of A. Palmer, and that same year a schoolhouse was got up, a commodious frame structure on section thirty-two, which served a good purpose until it was sold in 1870, for \$20. While it stood it was used for a Town Hall, and for a general meeting house, as well as for schools. The new house was built the last mentioned year, at a cost of about \$1,800. Mrs. Maroline Whittaker was the first to commence a school in the new house.

DISTRICT No. 98.—The earliest school here was in the house of Mrs. Mackey, on section twenty, in 1858, although the district is said to have been defined in 1856. Miss Jane Green presided over the first school. The first house was put up with logs by the people of the district, and a subscription secured the shingles and windows, the first teacher to attempt to "get the hang" of the new schoolhouse was Sedate Pebbles. In 1876, a new one was erected of brick, with a stone foundation, the whole costing \$1,400. Isaac Bergen was the man to inaugurate the brick schoolhouse.

DISTRICT No. 99.—In 1855, this district was defined and organized, and a school building erected the first year, the farmers furnishing the logs, and all turning out on a given day and putting up the structure on section five. Susan Rucker was the first to attempt to teach the young idea how to shoot. In 1860, this schoolhouse was transformed into smoke and ashes, and the school was suspended until 1864, when the building now found on section eight was erected.

DISTRICT No. 100.—In the winter of 1857, a

school was opened in this district, the schoolhouse being built that year in the usual way by voluntary contributions, on section twenty-four. Jerusha W. Thacher seems to have been the first teacher. The first building was used until 1875, and then a substantial brick edifice was completed, at a cost of \$825.

DISTRICT No. 101.—The first school here was in the summer of 1858, and the district was put in running order that year, and a schoolhouse built. H. T. Wilson conducted the school. The house was built of those logs which seem to have been so available at that time. Each man in the district subscribed so many logs, so many nails, a window, a board or two, and so the house went up. This was the shortest way to get a school building, and imposed a lighter burden than any other method, and so it was usually adopted. A new building was put up here in 1870, in section twenty-six.

JORDAN VILLAGE.

This was laid out in 1855, on the northeast quarter of section thirty-two and the southeast half of the southeast of section twenty-nine. Mr. J. M. Gillis opened a store there, and kept it going for about a year. At the same time there was a blacksmith shop put up, but the fire in its forge was never kindled, because the village never materialized, although it was put to a good use, and is now on the farm of William Hutton.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

F. P. BOWERS was born in Pennsylvania in May, 1832. He attended school and did general farm work when a boy. In 1848, he left his native State for Freeport, Stephenson county, Illinois, where he was engaged on the river, lumbering, rafting, &c. In the spring of 1854, he became a pioneer in Minnesota, and staked out a claim in Jordan, Fillmore county, in section seven. He remained but a short time on his claim, going from there to Pleasant Grove, where he built a saw-mill, the first in that section. In 1855, he assisted in the organization of a Sabbath school, of which he was superintendent two years. In 1857, he was united in marriage with Miss Anna Rawley. The same year he returned to his farm in Jordan, where he has since lived. He first built a log house, and lived in it thirteen years, when he erected a frame house. He has a family of five children; John, Clara, Edwin, Lucy, and Mattie.

Mrs. Bowers died in 1874, at the age of thirty-four years.

WARREN H. BROWN, son of Harry Brown, was born in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, on the 27th of February, 1851. When he was about four years of age his parents removed to Winneshiek county, Iowa, where they lived until 1856, then came to Albert Lea, Minnesota, where they were residents until 1859. They then came to this town, and his father bought a farm in section five. Warren lived at home till he was twenty-one years of age, when he went to Nebraska for one season, thence to Wisconsin. In 1873, he was joined in marriage with Miss Helen M. Dady. He resided in Sumner two and a half years, and in 1875, returned to the old homestead. Warren's father died in 1875, at the age of fifty years. His mother lives with him on the old place. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had seven children, three of whom are now living; Clara, Henry, and Idell. Two pair of twins died in infancy.

WILLIAM CARPENTER was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 23d of December, 1813. When he was about three years of age his parents moved to Oneida county, where he lived until twenty-one years old, then went to Canada. In 1835, he was united in marriage with Miss Phebe Garratt, a native of Canada. They moved to Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1849, where he purchased a farm and lived until 1853, then sold it and came to Carimona, this county. He staked out a claim near Waukokee, but in 1854, sold it to J. Colburn, and removed to Jordan, section twenty-four. He first built a log house, and in 1870, erected the frame house in which they now reside. In 1856, he built a barn, 30x44 feet. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter had one child, Emily. She married L. D. Crosby, and died on the 21st of September, 1880, leaving two children, Lee and May.

GROVE M. FARRINGTON was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 19th of May, 1845. His parents moved to Wisconsin when he was eleven years of age, and settled in Baraboo, where they lived until 1858, then came to Minnesota and bought land in Jordan, section twenty-six, where his father still lives. When a boy Grove attended the district school and Chatfield Graded school, and also worked on his father's farm. On the 1st of March, 1866, he married Miss Hannah Tyson, a native of Indiana. They have four children;

Charles Alton, Burton D., Clarence H., and Ralph M. In 1876, Mr. Farrington built their present house.

E. V. FARRINGTON was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1836. He was reared on a farm, and when twenty years old came to Baraboo, Wisconsin. He afterward made a visit to Kansas and Missouri, and then, in 1858, came to Fillmore county, locating in Jordan township, where he still owns a farm. On the 28th of December, 1865, he was married to Miss A. E. Sheldon. They have had four children, two of whom are living. Mr. Farrington has always taken an interest in political affairs, and while a resident of Jordan filled many of the local offices; was a member of the House of Representatives in 1875, and again in 1879. Since the last election he has filled the office of Judge of Probate.

THOMAS FERGUSON was born in county Kirkcubright, Scotland, in 1841. He attended school in his younger days, and when eighteen years of age was apprenticed to learn the stone-mason trade, and after three years service was employed as journeyman. He was united in marriage with Miss Jane McVinnie in 1863. He left Scotland in 1869, and came to America, going directly to Pittsburgh. In the spring of 1870, he removed to Chester, Olmsted county, Minnesota, remaining one year then came to Jordan, this county, and purchased a farm in section seven, of Andrew Findley. Mr. Ferguson works at his trade most of the time, and when not so employed, works on his farm. In 1878, he built the Town Hall in Jordan. Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson have been blessed with seven children; Eliza, Samuel, Euphemia, Jennie, John, Thomas, and Violet. The third, Euphemia, a beloved daughter, died of lung fever on the 31st of October, 1874. Her remains were the first to be placed in the Washington Presbyterian Cemetery.

WILLIAM J. GREINER was born in Pennsylvania in August, 1825. When sixteen years of age he commenced to learn the carpenter trade, at which he worked as long as he remained in Pennsylvania. In 1850, he was united in marriage with Mary A. Garber, also a native of Pennsylvania. In 1857, he came to Minnesota and purchased a half interest in a saw and grist-mill in Jordan, his brother owning the other half. He remained here but a short time, then went back to Pennsylvania but returned in 1859, and run the mill as long as it

was in running order. Of late years he has turned his attention to farming and stock raising, having cleared a nice farm. Mr. and Mrs Greiner have had eight children, five of who are now living; Alice, Samuel, Morris, Luther, and Miles. His brother, David Greiner, was also born in Pennsylvania, his birth dating in 1820. His early home was on the farm, but he afterward learned the carpenter trade also that of a millwright, which he followed until 1855, when he came west to Jordan, this county. In company with two men named Mahoney, he built the only saw and grist-mill in this town, and run it until the time of his death, on the 25th of December, 1866, at forty-six years of age.

CHARLES HANLEY was born in Ludlow, Vermont, in 1846. He attended school and assisted his father on his farm. When fifteen years of age he came with his parents to Jordan, where his father bought a farm in section twenty. His mother died on the 26th of April, 1870, and his father on the 4th of May 1873, at seventy years of age. Charles was united in marriage in 1869, with Charlotte A. Ault. They have had two children, Ruth B. and Nellie, both dying while quite young. Mr. Hanley occupies the old homestead with his brother, and has held offices of trust in the town, being the present assessor.

PETER LOUGHREY, deceased, was born in Huntington county, Pennsylvania, on the 31st of December, 1798. When about eighteen years of age he removed with his parents to Ohio, where he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Carroll. He moved from Ohio to Illinois, lived there a few years, and thence to Iowa. In the spring of 1855, he came to Minnesota and settled in this county, in the town of Jordan, staking out a claim in section twenty-six. He improved the land and built a house in which he lived until his death, in February, 1882, at eighty-three years of age. His wife died on the 21st of May, 1878, aged seventy-eight years. They had eleven children, ten of whom are now living. His son, Perry A., was born in Scott county, Iowa, on the 9th of June, 1840. He came to Minnesota with his parents and made his home with them while they lived. He now occupies the old homestead. He was united in marriage with Miss Julia Wilson in March, 1874. They have two children Peter F., and Perry Lee. He has been elected to offices of trust in the town and is at present one of the supervisors.

JOHN MAWER was born in Yorkshire, England, on the 29th of December, 1825. He attended school until twelve years of age when he entered an Agricultural College which he attended three years. He was then apprenticed to a gardener and served three years. He followed that vocation until 1850, when he emigrated to America. He went directly to Michigan and settled in Tecumseh where he remained one year, then was on a farm two years. In 1857, he married Margaret L. Cozad. In August, 1864, he came to Minnesota, settling in this county, in Jordan, where he took a claim in section thirty. He has improved the land and built a good house and barn. Mr. and Mrs. Mawer have been blessed with six children, four of whom are now living; Silvia Ann, Laura A., Ida M., and Margaret Ellen. Mr. Mawer has held several offices in the town and was the first town clerk.

GEORGE MAWER, deceased, was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1800. He lived on a farm, and in 1823 was married to Rebecca Reed. After his marriage he learned the weaver's trade and worked at that occupation about fifteen years when he went to farming once more. In 1850, he left his native land with his family, consisting of his wife and five children. They went to Michigan where he lived until 1854, when he came to this county, where two of his sons had been living a year. He selected a claim in Jordan, in section twenty-nine, improved the land and built a residence. They were blessed with thirteen children. His first wife died in 1852. In 1862, he married Mary Cadwalder, who died in 1870. Mr. Mawer died in 1875.

DUVALL MCKENNY, son of Captain J. H. McKenny, was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, on the 8th of July, 1836. In his younger days he attended school in St. Louis, and later went to Prof. Sheldon's Academy in Burlington, Iowa. In 1853, he went to California where he was engaged in mining and freighting until 1867. He then came to Chatfield, Minnesota, where his father was living. In July, 1867, he married Miss Hortense R. Robbins, daughter of Marcus Robbins. The same year he purchased one hundred and seventy-five acres of land in Jordan, section thirty-one, where he now lives. He has for many years been connected with the M. E. church, has been secretary of the Fillmore county Camp Meeting Association, and for many years superintendent of the Sabbath

School. Mr. and Mrs. McKenny have been blessed with three children; Mary P., Marcus R., and John H. He has been Justice of the Peace six years.

JOHN MURPHY was born in Green county, Tennessee, on the 24th of February, 1810. When he was four years of age his father died. His mother married again and now lives in Indiana. When he was twelve years old he went to work for himself, and was engaged at farm labor for six years. In March, 1830, he married Miss Mary Julian. He worked as a tanner until 1856, when he came to this county settling in Jordan, where he bought land in section thirteen. He has since purchased land adjoining that in Chatfield. In 1856, he bought a steam saw-mill, which he moved on his land in Jordan, and run it several years then sold to Kincaid & Doud, who moved it to Chatfield. He then erected a saw-mill on Bear Creek that runs by water-power. Mr. and Mrs. Murphy have had ten children, five of whom are living; Nancy, Catharine, Sarah, William, and Ira. Amanda died on the 29th of August, 1839, aged four years. Archibald died on the 6th of October, 1850, one year old; Almira on the 30th of April, 1879, forty-eight years of age; Oliver on the 5th of August, 1863, thirty years of age, and Caroline on the 7th of November, 1878, at the age of forty years. Mr. Murphy was one of the first board of supervisors in the town and has been elected several times since.

A. NYE was born in Washington county, Vermont, on the 25th of August, 1828. He remained in Vermont until, 1856, when he came to Minnesota and pre-empted land in Sumner, this county. He boarded with Thomas Brooks, in Jordan, and while there the house caught fire and was burned with all its contents, including Mr. Nye's trunk in which was \$1,800; \$400 of this was in gold which he recovered, and \$1,400 in bills on the Montpelier Bank, which returned him \$1,300. He was in Vermont until 1862, when he returned to this county and purchased a farm in the town of Jordan, section five. In 1867, he built a barn, 42x60 feet. He lived in a log cabin four years, then erected the brick house in which he now resides. In 1871, he was joined in marriage with Miss Julia Fulkerson, a native of Missouri. They have had four children; Medora, Keziah, Eliza, and Helen.

RICHARD P. OSBORNE was born in Stockholm, St. Lawrence county, New York, in June, 1820.

He attended school until seventeen years of age, when he commenced surveying with his father, who was a civil engineer. He married, in June, 1850, Miss Irene E. Wright, a native of Vermont. He was engaged in farming as well as surveying and carpentering in his native State until 1863, when he came to Minnesota and settled in the town of Jordan. In 1873, he went to Sumner and resided there two years, then came back to Jordan and bought a farm in section twenty, where he still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Osborne have had four children; Frederick N., Edwin O., Frank W., and Ira B. His father, whose name was Nathan Osborne, was born in Lanesboro, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1782. In 1817, he married Miss Jane Ann Platt, who was born in Plattsburg, Essex county, New York, in 1797. In 1802, he moved to Stockholm, where he was one of the first settlers. He died there in 1849. His widow is living with her son in this county.

JAMES TABOR, deceased, was born in England, on the 23d of July, 1795. In his youth he attended evening school. When fourteen years of age, he learned the wagonmaker's trade, at which he worked three years. He then entered the English Army in which he served four and a half years, and was then honorably discharged. In 1817, he was united in marriage with Miss Jane Exton. They were blessed with six children, three of whom are now living. In 1830, they left their native land for America, landed at Quebec and went from there to Montreal on a flat boat, thence to Wellington. His wife died in 1832. In 1833, he married Miss Ann H. Nash, also a native of England. He lived in Simcoe county about eighteen years, employed in farming and running a whip-saw. He furnished the lumber for the first boat that run on Lake Simcoe. He moved from there to Waterloo county where he took two hundred acres of land. He was one of the first settlers in the township of Marysborough. He improved the land, built a house and barn, and resided there until February, 1855, when he became a pioneer in this county, taking land in Jordan, section thirty-two, where he lived until the time of his death on the 11th of June, 1869. His widow makes her home with her children, of which she had nine. Their son, C. H. Tabor, was born in Canada, on the 23d of February, 1839. He came to Minnesota with his parents, with whom he lived until 1861. On the 1st of January, 1862, he was united in marriage with

Miss Elizabeth McCollum. The same year he purchased a farm in section nineteen, where he still lives. They have had six children, three of them now living.

EDWARD J. WILLIAMS was born in Cherry Valley, Otsego county, New York, on the 7th of January, 1815. When he was about three years of age his parents moved to Leroy, Genesee county. His father was a millwright by trade. In about three years they removed to Canada, near Niagara. In 1835, Edward married Eliza Bennett, and in 1837, they went to Lockport, New York, where he bought a farm. In August he sold his farm to his father and engaged with Clark & Sumner, contractors, who were at work widening the canal. The next spring he bought a canal boat which he run two or three years. In 1840, his wife died, at twenty-four years of age. One year later he run a ferry boat across the Niagara River. On the 28th of January, 1843, he married Miss Eliza O. Kane. He built a house at Niagara, on the Canada side, in which he

lived until 1847, when he sold and went to Kane county, Illinois, where he purchased a farm. In 1856, he bought a steam saw-mill at Burlington, which he run a few months, then purchased a hotel which he kept one winter, then moved back to his farm. In 1858, he sold and removed to McGregor, Iowa, where he bought town lots, built a house and barn and remained two years. In 1860, he came to Minnesota and settled in the town of Chatfield, where he lived until 1872, when he bought a farm in the village of Jordan, in section thirteen. He has since improved the land and purchased more in section twenty-six. His son, George N., enlisted in August, 1863, in Company D, of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was killed at the battle of Murfreesborough on the 7th of December, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Williams had twelve children; George N., Edward J., who died when a year old; John A., Mary E., who died in infancy; Mary A., Edward L., Edwin H., Wallace F., Franklin W., Minnie B., Georgie Etta, who died when two years old, and Freddie J.

YORK.

CHAPTER LXIV.

DESCRIPTIVE — EARLY SETTLEMENT — POLITICAL —
POST-OFFICES — EDUCATIONAL — RELIGIOUS — VARIOUS
EVENTS — GREENLEAFTON — CANFIELD —
CHERRY GROVE — BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town with this Saxon name was an original government township, and is second from the western line of the county on the southern tier, with Forestville on the north, Bristol on the east, Iowa on the south, and Beaver on the west. It may be said to be a prairie town, although in some parts it is quite hilly, particularly in the northeastern and southeastern portions, where there are some quite abrupt bluffs.

The soil is loam, varying from a light sandy to a dark clayey variety, with a large amount of *humus* and usually a porous limestone foundation. Some of it, however, has a clay subsoil.

There are no large water courses in town, and the streams that do exist are remarkably peculiar,

sometimes being a raging torrent and then coming down to be a little rivulet, to disappear altogether. There are numerous springs that start up with a copious flow of water which may continue on the surface for quite a while, to finally dive down into some subterranean passage and perhaps reappear as another spring, it may be outside the limits of the town.

Unlike many other towns in the county, wells are easily sunk from ten to fifty feet, and an abundance of water procured. There is a stream that starts from a spring on section thirty-five and creeps along in an easterly direction, to leave the town near the southwest corner. Other streams come from toward the west, to be lost near the central portion. Another little creek cuts across the southwest corner, making for the Iowa River, and one also starts from section fifteen, to be joined by a branch or two in its struggles toward the Root River.

In the western part of the town, the land is

inclined to be flat, and to secure the best results the natural drainage should be stimulated by artificial methods. When the pioneer arrived there were some groves of fine timber, consisting of burr, red and white oak, which have disappeared, but there is a vigorous growth of wood now where was formerly scattering brush. The town has a good soil so situated as to be most valuable for agricultural purposes, including tillage and stock raising.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

This town is reported as having been first settled in 1854. Knud Olson and Even Knudson, natives of Norway, came here from Iowa in that year, in the month of August. Mr. Olson took his land in sections twenty-four and twenty-five, and Mr. Knudson in sections twenty-three and twenty-six. The same month Ole Kettleson, who had been stopping in Bristol, settled on section three. Mr. Knudson lived on his farm until 1867, when he sold out and removed to Redwood county. Mr. Olson now lives on section fourteen, and Mr. Kettleson is on section fifteen.

In 1855, there were several arrivals, among them Peter McCracken, a native of Scotland, came here from New York State, and placed his sign manual on some land in sections three and ten, where he yet remains. He is a very prominent man, identified with the interests of the county, and has held various public offices.

Ira Henderson, who was born in Erie county, New York, made a claim on section four on the 4th of June, the same day that Mr. McCracken did.

A. S. Adams had a place in section nine, but he has gone to Forestville.

Osman Olson came here from Wisconsin, and claimed a farm in sections fifteen and sixteen, and his widow still lives on the place.

Knud Anderson came in November and claimed the southeast quarter of section eleven.

Frank Olson, who had made a brief stay in Wisconsin, took a place in section fifteen.

Joseph Betts came from Wisconsin and occupied the northeast quarter of section fifteen.

Ole Tistleson, who afterwards moved to Iowa, located in section twenty-five.

Henry Shadwell, a native of England, settled on section three, but has since moved to Otter Tail county.

Halver Burgess, from Norway, came *via* Wis-

consin, and secured a farm in section eleven. In 1861, he went to to Dakota.

Torge Torgeson, a Norwegian, came here from Iowa, and was on section thirty-four, and in 1859, went to California, dying there in 1863.

John Thorson, of Norway, came here from Iowa, and took a farm in section twenty-four, and there his light still shines.

In 1856, there was quite a list of arrivals, among them should be recorded:

David Ingalls, a New Englander from Vermont, who had stopped a while in New York State as a pioneer there, surrounded a claim in section four, which he still occupies.

William Boland, from Holland, found a home embracing the northeast corner of the town, which he still maintains.

L. Aslackson came here from Carimona and went on section two, but now resides on section fourteen.

K. O. Wilson had lived awhile in Wisconsin on his way from Norway, and found a place that filled his idea of a farm in section twenty-eight.

James Hipes, a native of Virginia, had a farm in section thirty-five.

In 1866, he sold his place and went to Carimona. Is now dead.

Thomas Armstrong, of England, came in the spring from Granger and lived on section thirty-five, but in 1869, sold out and went to Mitchell county. His brother, E. Armstrong, came from Canada and bought the north half of his brother's claim.

Orville F. Mann, a native of New York State, came from Michigan, and he still "holds the fort" on section five.

Robert Love, a Scotchman, came from Iowa and staked out a farm in section fourteen. He died in 1876, and his widow still occupies the homestead.

Oel Bacon, a native of Massachusetts, who had been sojourning in Wisconsin, secured a home in section twenty-one.

During 1857, there was a large list of people coming to fill up this town, and many of them will be mentioned.

Reuben Wells, one of the prominent men of the county, came here this year. He was born in Washington county, New York, on the 17th of November, 1802. His early life was spent in farming in Luzerne county in that State. He took 160

acres of land here, and at an early day, with a pocket compass, and by pacing off the distance, he would help the settler in finding the corner stakes. In 1863, he moved to Preston. It is probable that he has as large a circle of acquaintances as any man in the county.

John Boland, a Hollander came from Wisconsin and established a home on section one, which he still retains.

Moses D. Gue, of New York, had his first place in section thirty-three, but is now in section thirty-two.

Austin Tostenson, who came by the way of Wisconsin, now lives where he first located in section twenty-six.

Joseph Brown, who was from New York, coming *via* Wisconsin, found a home in section seventeen, and died in 1882 in Iowa.

Widow Espy secured a place, which she soon sold, in section thirty-one.

Samuel Loudon, a native of New York, is yet living on section twenty-nine, where he came from Iowa.

Ole Arneson may be found on section thirty-four, of which he secured one quarter on coming here from Harmony.

Simeon Hamblin, of New England, came here and died one week afterwards. His widow located in section eight. She died in 1874. A son, Samuel Hamlin, was also in section eight, but he lost his life in the service of his country.

Lewis Conklin, of New York, came from Wisconsin to section twenty.

S. G. Canfield, also of New York, took a place in section twenty-one, where his family now is.

In 1858, there were a few stragglers, some of whom have been gathered up.

Joseph Richards, of England, came from Canada and bought land in section ten, where he has since had his home.

John Ellingson, who came *via* Wisconsin, may be found on section twenty-two.

In 1860, J. R. Williams, from Wales, who had lived awhile in Wisconsin, found a place in section thirty-six, and his "flag is still there."

Owen D. Owens, of the same nationality, bought land in Bristol and lived with his sister, Mrs. J. J. Jones, who had secured a place in section thirty-six. He now lives in section thirteen. These were the earliest among the Welsh people of which there are quite a number in town.

After 1857, the immigrants were more of a scattering character, but some of the most prominent men and valued citizens were among these later comers, and mention will be made of them elsewhere.

POLITICAL.

The organization of the town was effected on the 11th of May, 1858, soon after Minnesota became a State. The primal town meeting was at the house of Oel Bacon, on section twenty-one.

The first officers were: Supervisors, Reuben Wells, Chairman, Halver Burgess, and Benjamin Palmer; Assessor, David Ingalls; Collector, Abner S. Adams; Clerk, S. G. Canfield; Overseer of the Poor, James Hipes; Justices of the Peace, Peter McCracken and Thomas Armstrong; Constables, Henry Yarnes and Willard Lester; Surveyor of roads, Andrew Weaver. The moderator of the meeting was Abner S. Adams, and the clerk was Reuben Wells.

The administration of town affairs has left no opportunity for unfavorable comment, as the leading men have been entrusted with town matters, and the management has been devoid of extravagance on the one hand or parsimony on the other. The officers for 1882 are: Supervisors, John S. Thomas, Chairman, Michael Thorson, and Lewis Conklin; Clerk, Knud O. Wilson; Treasurer, Ole Arneson; Assessor, William C. Love; Justices of the Peace, V. M. Fairbanks and Even R. Morris; Constables, H. E. Cheney and Henry Boland.

There is no Town Hall and the town meetings have usually been in schoolhouses, but for a few years past they have been held in the store at Canfield.

POST-OFFICES.

The first to be established in the town of York was in the fall of 1857. S. G. Canfield was the Postmaster and the office was in his house on the southwest quarter of section twenty-one. In about one month it was removed to the place where it is now kept. In March, 1882, Mrs. S. G. Canfield was appointed Postmistress. The mail service is a daily one between Lime Spring, Iowa, and Spring Valley, Minnesota, a cross line. At first it was a weekly mail.

The Post-office at Greenleafton was established in June, 1874. J. Huetink was Postmaster. A mail is served four times a week by a cross line from Cresco to Preston.

The Cherry Grove Post-office was located here in 1869, having been moved from Forestville township, a mile distant, and D. J. Ingalls was selected as Postmaster. It was at his house, on section four, until February, 1882, when it was returned to Forestville.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 86. In 1861 this district was organized, and during that summer a school was kept by Mrs. Lucy Canfield in her house on section twenty-one. In 1862, the schoolhouse was got up, 18x24 feet, on section twenty-nine. It was afterwards enlarged by the addition of twelve feet to the length. As originally formed the district had eleven and one-half sections. In November, 1881, it was subdivided by a special act of the legislature leaving the east half of the district with the schoolhouse and a new number.

The new district thus formed from the western portion held a meeting at the house of Oren Loudon, on the 29th of April, 1882, and elected officers as follows: Director, L. Conklin; Treasurer, Moses Gue; Clerk, O. Loudon. A tax of \$450 was voted to build a schoolhouse on the northeast quarter of section thirty.

DISTRICT No. 87. This was organized about 1860, at the house of E. Armstrong. A house was built of hewn logs supplied by members of the district who turned out to lay them up. The school was started that same summer, and it is believed that Miss Mary Burgess was the teacher. The building was located on the northeast quarter of section thirty-four. In May, 1880, a frame building was put up about seventy rods north of where the old one stood. In the new house, Arne Grundyson inaugurated the school business.

DISTRICT No. 88. An organization was effected in 1860, and the farmers supplied the logs and then helped put up the structure on section twenty-four; the house still remains. Miss Mary Black was the first teacher.

DISTRICT No. 89. The first schoolhouse here was erected in 1857, on section ten, by the usual method of contribution in material and work, and that winter a school was opened and Miss Mary Black was the first to handle the ferule. In 1870, the old building furnished food for the flames.

Then the school was kept in A. S. Adam's granary and in a house where Mr. Adams formerly lived. In 1872, the tidy building now standing was erected. In the new house George J. Sander-

son was the first instructor. When first organized it was known as No. 54.

DISTRICT No. 134. The first school taught in this district was in John Boland's house in section one, in 1860, by Miss Nettie Terbest, a subscription school for small scholars. In 1865, it was organized and a house put upon section eleven. Miss Maria Flynn was the first teacher in the schoolhouse. The present building was erected in 1876, at a cost of \$1,300, and a school was opened by Harris Merrill.

RELIGIOUS.

HOLLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This denomination has an edifice on section seven, and near it a parsonage, both of which were erected in 1878, at a cost of \$2,200.

The persons who were interested in this form of belief held a meeting on the 21st of November, 1876, and a church was organized by Rev. R. B. Abbott from Albert Lea, assisted by Elder H. Frederick, of Austin. Seventeen members were admitted by letter at that time. The first ordained minister was Rev. J. W. F. Roth, Sen., who was installed in July, 1877. In October he returned to Holland where he is supposed to be now. On the 7th of May, 1879, Rev. J. W. F. Roth, Jr., was installed as pastor, and he still breaks the bread of the word to the little flock. Previous to the construction of the church the meetings were held in the various houses where it would be most convenient.

NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH. As early as 1855, meetings were held in the house of K. Olson; Rev. V. Koren coming from Iowa for that purpose. When the schoolhouse in district No. 88 was built, meetings were held there. The formal organization was on the 24th of November, 1864. The trustees were Knud Knudson, and Ole Anderson. In 1872, a neat frame structure for church purposes was built on section twenty-four at a cost of \$1,500. The pastor is Tobias Larson, who was installed on the 8th of August, 1865, and services are held monthly.

DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH.—At quite an early day meetings were held in the house of John Boland by an itinerant preacher. In 1869, Rev. R. Peters came here and organized the society, and meetings were held in the schoolhouse until the church could be built, which was in 1869. The earliest minister here was Rev. Peter Lepeltak, who remained about eight years and then went to

Michigan. Rev. Herman Vanderplorg was the next comer, and he still remains. The church is on section one and is reported to have cost \$3,600, all but \$100 of which was donated by Mary Greenleaf, of Philadelphia.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Methodist meetings were held in the house of S. G. Canfield, in 1857. Father Best preached a few times and Elder Dyke was here several times in 1858. In 1859, a class was organized with Harry Yarnes as leader. Rev. Mr. Ellingwood and others were here, the last being Mr. Bunce.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This is called the Bethel Church of Canfield. Meetings were first held in the schoolhouse on section twenty-nine. Rev. J. W. F. Roth, Jr., was one of the preachers. In the fall of 1879, an organization took place with ten members, and Mr. Roth became the pastor. Meetings are regularly held on Sunday afternoons, and a Sunday school used to be held during the available season. As yet there is no church edifice.

VARIOUS EVENTS.

Among the early marriages, or rather marriages at an early day, were Mr. Thomas Lewis and Miss Elizabeth Brown, on the 24th of December, 1857. The ceremony was performed by Peter McCracken, Esq., Justice of the Peace, the happy couple making their bridal excursion for three miles in an ox cart.

Willard Lester and Mary Ingalls were united by the same magistrate on the 24th of April, 1858.

Rasmus Erickson and Ann Oleson, according to the record, were married on the 10th of August, 1858.

Charles Hanson and Letitia R. Ingalls were married on the 15th of November, 1858. All by Esquire McCracken.

On the 6th of June, 1857, Ira Henderson and Sarah P. Ingalls made an excursion from York to Forestville, and were married by Robert Foster.

Tilda, daughter of Knudt and Julia Olson, was born on the 2d of March, 1855.

The first blacksmith shop was opened by Osman Olson in 1855, on section sixteen; it was run for about eight years and closed up.

An early death was Almond, son of Joseph Betts, in 1856 or '57. He was buried on the farm on section fifteen, where the cemetery now is.

Ole Sampson's wife died in July, 1857.

On the 21st of May, 1857, Simeon Hamblin

died, and was buried in section four, but his remains were afterwards removed to Forestville.

The patrons of husbandry, which had such a flourishing existence at one time had a Grange organized in this town in 1873. The meetings were at first in the schoolhouse No. 89, and afterwards in No. 86.

GREENLEAF TON.

This little hamlet nestling down in the north-east corner of the town, was named in honor of Miss Mary Greenleaf, of Philadelphia, who generously gave three thousand five hundred dollars to build the Dutch Reformed Church edifice. It has two stores, a Post-office, a blacksmith shop, a church in the village, and another not far away, and is certainly a nucleus with room for consolidation and expansion, and who knows what a view we should behold here if we could look down the vista of coming time for a hundred years.

CANFIELD.

This is another embryotic village, on the line between sections twenty-one and twenty-two, with a Post-office and other possibilities which cannot be conjectured. S. G. Canfield opened a store here in 1876, under the auspices of the local Grange, and G. H. Sherwood joined him in 1878. The store is now managed by Messrs. Somsen & Vaughn, who purchased it in the early spring of 1882, and they carry a good stock of general merchandise.

Mr. Pulver started a blacksmith shop in 1877, which is now run by Benjamin Barnhart.

CHERRY GROVE.

This is another of those villages made up of hopes unrealized, and expectations unfulfilled. Its location may be found in section four. Its designation as a village was on account of its Post-office, which being gone the location continues as a remembrance, and the name will remain on the maps long after what usually distinguishes a village from the country has been obliterated.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

LAURANS ASLAKSON was born in Norway on the 13th of March, 1821, and reared to agricultural pursuits. He was married in 1846, to Miss Louisa Thompson. In 1852, they came with their three children to America, resided on a farm in Wisconsin two years, then came to this county and were

among the early settlers of Carimona township were they remained two years. In 1856, Mr. Aslakson purchased land in section fourteen, York township, and has since made it his home. Mr. and Mrs. Aslakson have had ten children; Anu, Ellen, Thomas, Emma, Knudt, Ole, Julia, Stena, Aleck, and Annie. The three oldest were born in Norway, Emma in Wisconsin, and the other six in this State; Ellen died at the age of thirteen years.

OLE ARNESON, one of the early settlers of this section, is a native of Norway, born on the 14th of August, 1832. His father died when Ole was seven years old, and he lived with his mother until the age of twenty. He was married in 1855, to Miss Aslaug Johnson. The following year they came to America, directly to Minnesota, and located in Harmony township, but a year later moved to this place and took their present farm. For the first few years Mr. Arneson was obliged to carry his wheat eighty miles to the mill at McGregor, Iowa. He has a family of six children; Arne, Isabella, Cornelia, Betsey, Julia, and John. Mr. Arneson has filled a number of offices of trust since his residence here.

GERRITT BOLAND, deceased, was a native of Holland, born in 1796. He was twice married; the maiden name of his second wife was Abigail Van Hummel, who bore him three children, William, Henry, and John. When the sons were old enough they carried on the farm and the father was engaged in a meat market. They emigrated to America in 1846; came to Wisconsin and settled in Fond du Lac county, where Mr. Boland died in March, 1856. The following year Mrs. Boland sold her land there and moved with her family to this township. She died in 1869. Her youngest son, John, still lives on the old homestead. He was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Somsen in April, 1866. The union has been blessed with three children; Alice, Henry, and Benjamin. Mr. Boland has recently built a fine frame residence.

JOSEPH BROWN, deceased, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in Orange county, New York, in 1805. When about four years old he moved with his parents to Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, where he grew to maturity. In 1832, he married Miss Eda Foster, who bore him three children; J. Lyman, Elizabeth, and Jerusha. Mr. Brown then engaged in lumbering and clear-

ing land. They moved west in 1849, locating in Columbia county, Wisconsin, and in 1857, came to this township and located a farm on section seventeen. In 1869, he had the first contract for carrying mail from Lime Springs, Iowa, to Spring Valley, Minnesota. In 1871, he removed to Cresco, Iowa, where he again engaged in carrying the mail from that place to Preston. He died in Forest City township, Iowa, on the 24th of March, 1882. His widow lives with her daughter at the latter place. J. Lyman, their only son, resided with his parents until early in 1862, when he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Sharp Shooters, went to Washington and joined the army of the Potomac, receiving an honorable discharge after a service of three years and three months. Before going to the war he had purchased land in this township, but in 1866, he sold it and bought a farm on sections twenty-one and twenty-two, which is his present home. He was married in 1865, to Miss Anna Mathewson, a native of Oswego, New York. They have two children, Harry N. and Alice L.

V. M. FAIRBANKS was born in Lamoille county, Vermont, in June, 1819. At the of twenty-one years he left home, and for five years engaged in selling dry goods and notions in the state of New York. He was married in 1846, to Miss Sarah E. Holton, also a native of Vermont. Mr. Fairbanks was farming one year, then run a saw-mill, and afterward carried on a farm. In 1851, he came to Iowa county, Wisconsin, and resided until the fall of 1865, when he came to this township and bought land of J. Whitman in sections twenty-eight and twenty-nine, upon which he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Fairbanks have three children; David H., Julia L., and William E.

MRS. MARIA GUE, whose maiden name was Maria Hurlbut, was born in Boonville, Oneida county, New York, in December, 1826. She attended school in the first stone schoolhouse built in the Black River district. At the age of sixteen years she began teaching in her native town. In 1848, she was married to Moses D. Gue. They moved to Wisconsin in 1849, and resided in different parts of the State until 1857, when they came to York township, made a claim, but returned to Wisconsin and spent the winter. The following spring they came again to their claim and made it their home until 1869, then sold and bought a farm in section thirty-two, and in 1880, moved to

their present land in section twenty-nine. Mr. and Mrs. Gue have nine children; Charles, Cornelia, Frank, Alice, Inez, Grace, Cora, Horatio S., and Herbert. The two oldest were born in New York, Frank in Wisconsin, and the rest in Minnesota.

SAMUEL HAMLIN, deceased, a son of Simeon and Abigail Hamblin, was a native of Bennington county, Vermont, born on the 2d of February, 1831. He moved with his parents to New York, where he resided until 1856. In February, of the latter year, he was joined in marriage with Miss Maria N. Smith, a native of Vermont. They resided in Erie county, New York, one year after marriage, then came to Minnesota and settled in this place. In August, 1862, Mr. Hamlin joined a volunteer company and went to guard the frontier families against the Indians, remained four weeks and returned to his family. On the 1st of January, 1864, he enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company K, was transferred to the Eighth Regiment, Company H, and sent west, where he was taken sick and died in August, 1864. He left a wife and five small children; Henry F., Albert L., Clinton E., Frederick E., and Helen J. They remained on the farm which Mr. Hamlin took when first coming here until 1875, then moved to section five, which has since been their home. Two of the children are yet living with their mother.

IRA HENDERSON is a native of New York, born in Holland, Erie county, on the 23d of March, 1831. He was engaged in farming and lumbering, and in 1852, came to Columbia county, Wisconsin, remained until the New Year and came to Washington county, Minnesota, taking land near Lake St. Croix. In the fall of 1854, he sold his property and returned to New York, but the following spring came back to Minnesota and settled in this township, having since made his home in section four. He has held the offices of Assessor and Justice of Peace. Mr. Henderson was married in Minnesota on the 6th of June, 1857, to Miss Sarah P. Ingalls. They have had three children; David I., Horace Greely, and Lydia Grace. The oldest died on the 24th of December, 1868, in his tenth year, and Lydia Grace, on the 4th of January, 1869, in her sixth year.

SIMEON HAMLIN, deceased, was born in New England in 1769. He was twice married, his second wife being Miss Abigail Stratton, a native

of New Hampshire, born in 1802. They lived a number of years in Bennington county, Vermont, where their five children were born. In 1849, they moved to New York, and settled in Erie county, where they remained till 1857, when they came to this place. Mr. Hamlin lived just one week after reaching his destination, his death occurring on the 21st of June, 1867. Mrs. Hamblin took a claim in section eight where she resided until 1864, then went to live with her youngest son, John P., where she died on the 12th of August, 1874, aged seventy-four years.

JOHN P. HAMLIN, a son of the subject of our last sketch, was born in Bennington county, Vermont, in 1844. He resided with his parents, coming here with them in 1857, and after his father's death remained with his mother until 1864, when he purchased a farm in section ten. The following August he enlisted in Company I, of the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, went South and served with the regiment until the close of the war. He then returned to his farm which he sold two years later, moved to section three and in 1869, came to his present farm in section four, having choice land and good buildings. The maiden name of his wife was Mary L. Smith, who has borne him three children; Edward G., Simeon E., and Lewis.

DAVID INGALLS, one of the early settlers and the first Assessor of this place, was born in Corinth, Orange county, Vermont, on the 3d of June, 1794. His early life was spent in farming, and when twenty-one years old he went to Erie county, New York, first to the present site of Buffalo, and thence to the Holland Purchase. He located a farm there upon which he lived over forty years. He was married in 1819, to Elizabeth Richardson, a native of Vermont. They had eleven children, eight of whom are now living; Susan, Sarah P., Letitia, Elmina G., Philo H., Kirk B., Mary E., and David J. At the age of sixty-two years Mr. Ingalls came west with his wife and five children, three having preceded him. They located in this township, on section four, which has since been his home. Mrs. Ingalls died on the 7th of November, 1867, and would have been seventy-five had she lived one day longer.

JOHN J. JONES, a native of Wales, was born in 1832, and reared on a farm. He came to America in 1855, resided in Oneida county, New York, two years and returned to his native land. In about

1859, he came again to this country, and located in Madison county, New York, where he was engaged in farming about eight years. He then came west and bought a farm in this township, but returned to New York in two years. He was married in January, 1868, to Miss Ann Hughes. Mr. Jones returned to his farm in this place after about two years, and has since devoted his time to its improvement, building a new frame house in 1872. He is the father of four children: Robert H., Laura B., Jennie, and Maggie.

OLE KETTELSON, whose family was the third to locate in this township, is a native of Norway, born on the 6th of January, 1811. He was married to Miss Sophia Sandisson in 1830. They have two children, Ann and Ole. Mr. Kittelson left Norway and brought his family to America in 1848, came directly to Dane county, Wisconsin, where they resided until 1854, then in Bristol township one month and came to this place. In 1861, they sold their farm here to Henry Spies and moved to Union county, Dakota, but two years later returned to this township. In 1877, they moved to Bristol township and purchased a farm upon which they lived two years and again returned to York, settling in section fifteen where Mr. Kittelson, wife and one son now live.

ORVILLE F. MANN was born in Watertown, New York, on the 23d of September, 1810. When nine months old he moved with his parents to Solon in the same State, there attended school and afterwards kept books for his father, who carried on a tannery, shoe shop, and also a farm. When Orville was sixteen years old his family removed to Livingston county. He was joined in matrimony, in 1841, to Miss Harriet Torrey, a native of Allegany county, New York. They had three children, two of whom died in infancy and the other at the age of seven years. Mrs. Mann died in September, 1848. Mr. Mann resided with his parents until 1854, when he came west, was employed on a bridge in Ohio a short time and then came to Rock Island, Illinois, thence to Michigan engaged in farming and shoe-making. In the spring of 1855, he returned to his native State but came back to Michigan after a short visit, and in August, 1856, came to this township and bought his present farm. He then went to New York and assisted his father in moving to Cattaraugus county. Orville's father had five children, two

boys and three girls, only two of whom are now living. The present Mrs. Mann was formerly Adaline Spooner, who was born in Genesee county, New York. This latter union has been blessed with six children; Mary M., Clara B., James L. S., Emegine, William N., and Orville E. Mr. Mann, although quite aged, is still hale.

PETER McCracken, one of the early settlers of this place, is a native of Scotland, born in Newton Stewart, Wigtown county, on the 25th of December, 1832. In 1846, he came to America and resided in Erie county, New York, about ten years. While there he was married to Miss Elmina G. Ingalls, the ceremony taking place in March, 1855. They have had five children, only two of whom are now living, Jesse L., and William P. Mr. McCracken came west, arriving in this township in June, 1855, and took a claim in section three. In October he returned to New York for his wife. They resided in Forestville township in a log house until the autumn of 1876, then came to the farm which Mr. McCracken pre-empted on his first arrival. In 1870, he built the fine frame residence in which he now lives. He was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1857, and elected to the office at the first town election, holding the same sixteen consecutive terms, after which he refused to serve longer. In 1869, he was chosen a member of the board of County Commissioners, resigning in 1871, to fill a seat in the State Legislature, to which he was re-elected in 1873, '78, and '80. Mr. McCracken was admitted to the bar in 1874.

M. MENSINK is a native of Holland, born on the 28th of March, 1819. He attended school until the age of thirteen, and worked on the farm till the age of eighteen years, when, he joined the army, enlisting for a period of five years. He had served two years when peace was declared, and he attended college the remaining three. In October, 1846, he came to America, resided in Albany, New York, during the winter, and in the spring located in the Mohawk Valley. He was joined in marriage in 1848, with Miss Johanna Sylvester. They came to Wisconsin the following year and located in Fond du Lac county where Mr. Mensink was one of the leading men. He helped to organize a church and was sent as a delegate to the conference held at Utica, New York. He resided on the farm until 1856, when he was appointed overseer of the State Prison at Waupun, and remained six years.

In 1864, he sold his farms in Wisconsin and came to this township, which has since been his home. Mr. and Mrs. Mensink have had eight children; Henry, Jacoba, Herman, Johanna, Mina, who died on the 14th of October, 1863, Emma, Manus, and Benjamin.

KNUD OLSON, one of the two first to settle in this township, was born in Norway on the 28th of February, 1826. He was married in his native country in 1848, to Miss Julia Owen. They came to America the following year, being on the ocean eleven weeks. Came immediately to Wisconsin, by way of the lakes, and resided on a farm in Watertown one year. They afterward lived in Winnebago county, Iowa, and in August, 1854, came to this place, taking land in section twenty-five. In 1859, Mr. Olson started for Pike's Peak, but without stopping there went on to California and engaged in mining, remaining in that State until 1863, and returned to Minnesota. In 1866, he sold his original claim and purchased his present farm in section fourteen, and in 1873, built the house in which he now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Olson have four children; Betsey, Julia, Tilda, and Ole K.

OWEN D. OWENS was born in Wales in August, 1838. When twenty years old he emigrated to America, coming directly to Wisconsin and locating in Portage City. In 1860, he moved to Minnesota, bought land in Bristol township, but resided with his sister in York township until purchasing land here in 1865. He was married in 1868, to Miss Jane Williams. They have had seven children, five of whom are living; Ellen J., David, Thomas, Mary A., and Price.

REV. J. W. F. ROTH, JR., was born in Cape Town, in the southern part of Africa, where his father was stationed as a missionary. He attended school there, spending five years in the college, then continued his theological studies in Holland, and in 1875, came to America. He entered the Northwestern College of Chicago, and remained until the spring of 1878, when he moved to Baldwin, St. Croix county, Wisconsin. In September of the latter year he was joined in marriage to Miss Hermina Heiner. The union has been blessed with two children, John W. F., and Engelina E. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Roth received a call from the Presbyterian Church in this place, and has since made it his home, also preaching for the Bethel Church, at Canfield.

JOSEPH RICHARDS is a native of England, born in Cornwall county on the 26th of January, 1828. He learned the stone-cutter's trade, at which he worked in England until 1852, when he came to America. He was engaged at his trade and bridge building in Canada for some time, then employed in a tunnel for the Ohio Central Railroad. He afterward returned to Canada, and in company with his cousin constructed a bridge for the Grand Trunk Railroad, thence to Isle La Motte, Vermont, in the same business. He resided at Rouse's Point, New York, and assisted in the building of Fort Montgomery, then again returned to Canada and was employed in railroad work. Mr. Richards was married on the 15th of July, 1857, to Miss Elizabeth Viment, also a native of Cornwall county, England. They have had nine children, six of whom are living: Joseph, Mary, William H., Martha, John, and Ruth. Mr. and Mrs. Richards came to Minnesota in the spring of 1858, bought land in section ten of this township, built a house the following year, and have since made it their home.

G. J. SANDERSON, one of the early settlers of Fillmore county, was born in Oneida county, New York, in May, 1832. When six years old he moved with his parents to Chautauqua county, where he attended school and learned the harness maker's trade. He was married in 1855, to Miss Annie Dutton. They came to Minnesota in 1857, and resided in Forestville township four years, then bought a farm in this place, upon which they lived one season. In 1862, Mr. and Mrs. Sanderson entered the Normal School at Winona and graduated two years later. They then opened a school in Fillmore township, and in 1867 returned to their farm in this place. Mr. Sanderson has since taught in the district schools here, and also in Lime Spring, Iowa. Mrs. Sanderson was engaged as first assistant in the Normal School at St. Cloud two years, then held a similar position in the Winona school. She has been connected with the State Institute for some time. In 1880, she was appointed census enumerator for this township.

JESSE B. SPENCER, deceased, was a native of Allegany county, New York, where he was born on the 5th of September, 1833. He was reared on a farm, and when twenty-one years old, on account of poor health, went to Texas, where he was engaged in farming and carpenter work. After two

years he returned to New York and married Miss Luna Lewis, of his native county. They came to this place in 1861, and purchased a farm, but Mr. Spencer's health was so poor he returned to New York, remained two and a half years, and came back to his farm, where he died in October, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Spencer had four children, two of whom are living, Augustus and Augusta. Those dead were named William and Norman. Mrs. Spencer was married to her present husband, B. F. Chapman, in 1875.

JOHN J. THOMAS was born in Wales on the 13th of May, 1838. He resided with his parents until the age of nineteen years when he came to America. He located in York county, Pennsylvania, where he was employed in the slate quarries for six months, then came to Columbia county, Wisconsin, and was engaged in farming. In 1867, Mr. Thomas moved to Minnesota, first settled in Bristol township and a year later came to this place, his farm being situated in section twenty-three. In 1868, Miss Elizabeth Jones became his wife. She died in 1874, leaving three children; Lizzie, Katie, and Ida. The maiden name of his present wife was Mary Williams, whom he married in September, 1876. This union has been blessed with three children; Johnie, Mary and Robert.

AUSTEN TOSTENSEN, a native of Norway, was born in July, 1833. In May, 1854, he emigrated to America, landed in Quebec and came directly to Wisconsin, where he was employed in farm labor until 1855; then worked in the pineries one season. In 1857, he located a farm in this township, built a log house and immediately began improving the land, which has since been his home. He was married in 1860, to Miss Isabelle Olson, who has borne him six children; Betsey, Jane, Sarah, Thomas, and Ole; one died in infancy. Mr. Tostenson erected a new frame residence in 1875.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS is a native of Wales, born in 1838. He came to America in 1858, directly to Wisconsin, and in 1860, to this place, taking land in section thirty-six. He built a log house in which the first religious meetings held in this part of the township were conducted. Mr. Williams was married in 1861, to Miss Jane Owens. Their children are, Robert, David, Maggie, Thomas, William, John, Ellen, and Owen. In 1868, they built their present frame house. When first coming here Mr. Williams was obliged to drive an ox team

to McGregor, Iowa, to get his wheat ground, it taking one week to make the trip.

JOHN D. WILLIAMS was born in Caernarvon county, Wales, in November, 1814. He was reared on a farm and attended school during his leisure time, and when eighteen years old began to learn the trade of a carpenter and joiner. In 1845, he came to this country, remained in New York a short time and came west, locating in Green Lake county, Wisconsin, but soon after moved to Beaver Dam and worked at his trade two years, then returned to his farm. In 1847, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Mary Hughes. They have three children, Daniel, William, and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Williams came from Wisconsin to this place in 1866, bought a farm of James Hipes upon which they lived until 1873, when he purchased an interest in the flour-mill in Foreston, Iowa, (about one mile from the latter farm) moved his family there and has since made it his home. He is now sole proprietor of the mill.

WILLIAM J. WILLIAMS is also a native of Wales, his birth dating the 27th of July, 1829. He was employed in a slate quarry near his home and in 1852, came to America. He was engaged at Middle Granville, Washington county, New York, in opening a slate quarry, which was then a new industry, remaining there four years. He afterward resided in Iowa county, Wisconsin, where he married Miss Ann Williams. Their children are, Maggie, John, William, Leah, and Dinah. In 1868, they came to this township, purchased land in section twenty-three, and in 1875, built their present fine residence. Mrs. Williams' parents came to make their home with her in 1874. Her mother died in March, 1881, and her father still survives.

KNUD O. WILSON, one of the early settlers in this place, was born in Norway, on the 2d of January, 1837. In 1853, he came with his parents to America, and settled in Rock county, Wisconsin, where they resided three years, and in 1856, moved to York township. Knud took a claim in section twenty-eight, commenced immediately to improve it and in 1860, built a house. He was married in the latter year to Miss Sarah Johnson, the ceremony taking place on the 15th of February. The result of the union is seven children; Annie, Jane, Isabella, Ole, Allen, John, and Gertie. Mr. Wilson is now serving his sixth term as Town Clerk.

His father, Ole Seaverson, died in 1860, and his mother resides with him.

HERMAN WESSELINK, a native of Holland, was born on the 19th of July, 1836. When young he learned the carpenter trade, and in 1866, emigrated to America. He came directly to Minnesota and

took land in this township, in section two. In 1868, Mr. Wesselink was married to the widow of William H. Kragbrink. They have three children; Gerret, Mary, and Henry, and Mrs. Wesselink had one child, Jane, by her first husband. In 1881, they built their present frame house.

BEAVER.

CHAPTER LXV.

TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—
EARLY EVENTS—POLITICAL—SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The southwest corner town of the county is named in honor of an industrious fur bearing animal that was not uncommon here in the earliest periods, when the fur companies had their stations scattered at convenient intervals throughout this Northwestern region as it was then called. Iowa is on the south of the town, Mower county on the west, Bloomfield on the north and York on the east. It is emphatically a prairie town, with an inclination to flatness, that, in consequence of the want of drainage, is disposed to be rather wet, although there are many places where the tendency is toward rolling, but not sufficiently so to be hilly. Part of the land was at first covered with hazel brush, a few poplars, and in some places there were oak openings.

The west part of the town is particularly well watered. Beaver Creek comes down from section six in a southeastern direction to mingle its waters with the Upper Iowa in section thirty-four. Spring Creek arises not far from the center of the town and joins Beaver Creek in section thirty-three. Another little stream comes from Mower county and makes a confluence with the Beaver in section seventeen. There is quite a little pond on the farm of A. H. Barnes, in section thirty-five, from which flows quite a stream at all times, but at some seasons it sinks into the ground to again reappear on its journey to the Upper Iowa.

The soil in the east half of the township is usually a rich black muck with a clay subsoil which, in some places lays quite deep, and in other

places there is a quick sand sub-stratum. The west half of the town, and along the southern line, the soil inclines to clay with a sand mixture. On sections seven and eight there was formerly a heavy grove, but most of the primitive timber has been removed. In the northeast part of the town, especially, there is a subsoil of limestone, the soil itself being a dark loam.

This was formerly a great wheat growing town, but in this regard it has shared the experience of most of the other towns in the county, and barley, oats, corn, stock, and the dairy are now being cultivated and an era of prosperity is visible on all sides.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

This town being off from the regular emigrants' trail, was not settled quite so early as some of the others in the county. In 1854, H. E. Edmunds, a native of Connecticut arrived from Wisconsin in May, and having the whole town to select from, took a good slice of territory from section thirty-one, which he yet retains.

L. Abbott, of Canada, came here in August of that year, and his choice fell in section one.

Mr. Callahan, who was murdered two years afterwards, had his claim in section eight.

In 1854, there were quite a number of arrivals, and of these we mention:

Oliver Welch, who reached here in May and concluded to make a home in section thirty-four, which he still maintains.

Lester Bennett, in the fall of that year planted himself in section one, but a few years later transplanted himself to Iowa, and afterwards in Michigan.

B. F. Holman, a native of New Hampshire, came

in August, and his farm was in section one, but he now lives in Illinois. A son is in Spring Valley.

Jacob Lenthold, a Swiss, secured a place in section seventeen, where he resided until 1860, and then went to Mantorville.

Henry Huney, also from Switzerland, pre-empted a place in sections seventeen and twenty. In 1866, he went to Rochester.

John Halver, of Norway, came over from Wisconsin on the 24th of June, and settled in section twenty-one, where he yet lives.

Andrew Peters of the same nationality, arrived from Wisconsin on the 21st of June, and he found an unoccupied place in section twenty-one, where his family still resides.

Turkel Timmonson came from Wisconsin and his lot fell in section sixteen, but he is now in Waseca county.

In 1856, there was also quite an immigration, and in this list were several who are here recorded:

A Boynton, of Maine, came here from Wisconsin, and his selection was from section one.

Joseph Earl took land in section thirty-five, but in 1866, went to Michigan where he still remains.

James Sample, a Scotchman, came from Illinois and established his home in section seven. He was afterwards found dead in the road, with indications that he had been thrown from his horse with this fatal result.

Peter Clynfelton drifted around here in the fall, he remained several years and removed to Iowa.

Peter Myer, on his arrival staked out a claim in section sixteen which he improved for six or seven years and then went to Mower county, where he may still be found.

Henry Houk took his farm from section eighteen but sold out in seven or eight years and went to Mantorville.

Jacob Brandly, from the Alps, came here from New York and secured a farm in section eighteen, and afterwards went to the Pacific coast, and from thence home to Switzerland.

Jacob Gullman, of the same nationality, took a place in section seven, and the next year, 1857, sold to a countryman of his, John Myer, who improved the land, and enlisted in the army when the war broke out. On his return he sold out and went to Pine Island. Gullman took another claim in section seventeen.

James Beaman came from New York and settled in section fifteen. In 1875, he went to Kansas.

Of those who came in 1857, may be recorded:

John Boynton, of Maine, who had a place in section two; he went to Iowa in 1866, and from there to Dakota, where he still lives.

D. Brainard Griffin, of Vermont, came from Illinois, and his place was in section fifteen. He died in the service of his country during the Rebellion.

Almon Griffin had a claim in section sixteen and died during the war.

E. D. Earle procured a farm in section thirty-six, and he went to Kansas in 1879.

Thomas Bogan came from Wisconsin and his land was on section twenty-eight. He died in 1878, and his widow remains on the place.

Peter Glathart, of Ohio, was temporarily in section thirty-two, but soon returned home.

Hans Christianson, a native of Wisconsin, bought a place in section five, but he is now in section sixteen.

John Balch stopped awhile in section seventeen, and then went to Iowa.

Ole J. Hatlestad came and his land was in section four, but he is now on section five.

James J. Hatlestad was from Wisconsin, and he got a farm in section five. He is now the Turnkey in the county jail.

Christian Hanson, of Norway, came from Wisconsin, and his place was situated in section four. In 1881, he removed to Clay county, Iowa.

Elijah Gates located in section sixteen.

Levi Gates, of New York, from Illinois, settled on section twenty-nine, he is now on section two.

In 1858, the rush of settlers seemed to be over, but of the few who came that year, two or three will be mentioned.

Mial Nichols, a native of New York, came up from Iowa and settled on section nine. He died in 1879.

James Shepard, also of New York, came from Illinois to section ten, and in 1866, went to Mower county and is there now.

H. G. Stockham, from Wisconsin, bought the northwest quarter of section twenty-five, which he still holds.

In 1859, David Burns and Ira Baldwin put in an appearance on sections sixteen and thirty-five, respectively.

SOME EARLY EVENTS.

Lynden Christian, son of Andrew and Mary Peters, first breathed the air of this world in Beaver on the 6th of January, 1856.

Andrew, son of Turkel and Katie Timmonson, was introduced to the light of day in October, 1855, and he was taken away in March, 1858.

Mr. J. J. Hatlestad was married to Miss Catharine Anderson in the fall of 1859.

Mr. Christian Hanson married Miss Mary Sample in the fall of 1859.

There may have been earlier cases than these, but none have been reported to us.

In June, 1856, a man named Calahan, who had a claim on section eight, was murdered in his cabin and dragged to the creek, where his body was covered with willows. A man was arrested for the murder, but was not convicted; he, however, sold out and left the country. This is related as the first deliberate murder in the county.

At an early day B. F. Holman went to feed his pigs, about eighty rods away, one snow stormy evening, got bewildered and lost his way, but succeeded in reaching the house of L. Abbotts, where he spent the night, and returned home the next morning to find his family in a state of despair of ever seeing him again alive.

The first blacksmith shop was started in 1857, by John Balch, on section seventeen, he hammered away for a few years and then went away himself; and it is said that, discarding his leather apron, he is now a preacher. To finish this subject here, the only blacksmith in town is Hiram Winslow, who started a charcoal fire in 1876, on section twenty-two.

The first mass in town was in 1859, at the house of John Bogan by Father Pendergast.

POLITICAL.

The regular institution of the town as an independent municipal subdivision of the county, was on the noted 11th of May, 1858, and the meeting was at the house of Andrew Peters on section twenty-one. William Beaman had the honor of requesting the gentlemen to come to order, and Dennis Meighen and Andrew Peters were judges of election. The result of the balloting was as follows: Supervisors, Peter N. Glathart, Chairman, George W. Pillsbury, and Andrew Peters; Clerk, D. B. Griffie; Assessor, John H. Bonesteel; Collector, Jacob Leuthold; Overseer of the Poor, David S. Patten; Constables,

Norman Gates and Jacob Leuthold; Justices of the Peace, John H. Bonesteel and Elijah Gates; David S. Patten having declined to serve as Overseer of the Poor, Toren Pasko was appointed in his stead.

Nothing can be said except in a commendatory way of the town government from that time to this.

The town officers for 1882 are: Supervisors, Torry Avery, Chairman, L. Gates, and J. Hennes; Clerk, A. R. Hungerford; Treasurer, F. Hall; Assessor, O. J. Hatlestad; Justice of the Peace, A. R. Hungerford; Constable, J. A. Hanson.

POST-OFFICES.

A Post-office, called Ettaville, was established in 1858, with E. D. Earle as Postmaster, and the office was opened at his place on section thirty-six. The next year Ira Baldwin was appointed, and he retained the office until it was discontinued a few years later. It was on the mail route between Eliota and Austin, and came through once a week each way.

The Post-office in Alba was established in 1859, and it was called "Alba" because the name was "short, eastern, and ancient," as pithily stated by Mr. Andrew Peters.

SCHOOLS.

The first district in the town was organized in 1857, in the southwestern part, and the first school was taught by Mrs. H. E. Edmunds in her house; after several years, as no schoolhouse had been built, the district was merged into No. 103.

DISTRICT No. 31.—In 1880, this district was organized, and the first school called to order by Miss Alice Edmunds, in Thomas Bogan's granary. In the fall of 1881, the schoolhouse was built on section thirty, and that winter Myron Rumsey taught the first school.

DISTRICT No. 106.—This was first organized in 1859, and was partly in the state of Iowa. The first school was in a log cabin in that State in the summer of 1859, and Christine Thompson was the teacher. In 1860, a shanty was built for a schoolhouse, near the State line on this side, and the first teacher was Miss Lucinda Tibbles. After using that a while they built a schoolhouse on the same spot, the southeast quarter of section thirty-five, and that answered the purpose up to 1872, when a good schoolhouse was constructed on section twenty-seven which cost \$500. Claudia Davis

has the honor of being the first here to demand attention of the congregated pupils.

DISTRICT No. 141.—This was organized in 1863, and a shanty promptly put up for school purposes on section thirty-one, and here for two years mental training was going on. Then the building now occupied on section fifteen was built. Miss Rhoda Cray was the first instructor. This had been a part of No. 105.

DISTRICT No. 103.—The voters of this district got together in the fall of 1863, and arranged the new district in the house of Henry Hook. A school was kept in Patrick Leddy's milkhouse, Miss Emma Peters presiding that winter, and Miss Kate Graham the next summer, in James Smith's granary. The next winter an extemporized building was put together at a cost of \$115, which has since been remodeled. Miss Emma Peters managed the first school here.

DISTRICT No. 102.—In 1859, the outline of this district was defined, and one of those schoolhouses so fashionable at that time, made of logs, was put up on section five. This served the purpose until near the middle of the seventies, when another was built on the same section. This schoolhouse has been used as a meeting place for the Lutherans and also for the Methodists.

DISTRICT No. 105.—The first school in this vicinity was in 1858, and the district was regularly organized about that time. A building was borrowed of Norman Gates and moved from the northwest to the northeast quarter of section sixteen, and here mental discipline for the rising generation went on until 1861, when a schoolhouse was built on the same spot. In 1863, there was a subdivision of the district and the schoolhouse was moved to section nine. The school was kept there until 1876, when the building was replaced by a new one.

DISTRICT No. 143.—At the house of H. O. Bryant in 1866, a meeting was held, and an organization secured by the election of O. B. Bryant, J. C. Preston, and B. F. Holman as officers, and it included one-half of section six in the town of York. The first school was opened in a house belonging to O. A. Boynton, with Augusta Douglass in charge of the exercises. In 1868, a schoolhouse was got up on section one, but in January, 1872, it was moved to section two. Miss Mary Ann Griffin was an early teacher in the district, perhaps the first. She is now Mrs. Hutchinson.

RELIGIOUS.

The Free Baptist Church was organized on the 12th of July, 1862, with twelve members, at the house of Mr. Gilman, by Elder Cyrus Young. He remained on duty for about one year, when he was succeeded by Elder Reeves. The services were at private houses and at the schoolhouse on section twenty-six. Rev. M. Young is the present pastor.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

A. H. BARNES was born in Erie county, New York, on the 10th of June, 1847. When six years old, he removed with his parents to Illinois, where his father died one year later, leaving his mother with seven children, the youngest of whom was but six months old. He remained with his mother until 1865, and enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-Seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Company I, Colonel Hiram F. Sickles commanding the regiment. Was ordered south to Fort Dalton, Georgia, where they joined the command of General Thomas, and remained there until after the assassination of President Lincoln. He remained in the latter State during the year, and received his discharge at Savannah on the 20th of January, 1866. He came to Iowa the following March, and bought a farm in Howard county, where he lived until 1872. Then sold and moved to Chester, in the same State, and in 1877, bought the farm in Beaver township where he now lives. In 1869, he was married to Miss Emily Conklin, daughter of Lewis Conklin. They have three children; Walter, Willie, and Ida.

ASA BARRET was born in Canada on the 19th of April, 1830. He attended school while young, and later worked on a stock farm. In 1854, he came to Illinois and purchased a farm in Will county, where he engaged in raising stock. He married, in 1862, Miss Evalina Avery, a native of New York. They have three children; Lora M., Albert H., and Alta M. In 1868, he disposed of his business in Illinois, came to this county, purchased a farm in Beaver, and since has given his attention to stock raising and dairying. He brought with him from Illinois a stock of Percheron horses, to which he has since made some valuable additions. They were the first of the kind in the county.

O. A. BOYNTON was born in Maine, on the 30th of August, 1822, his parents moving to Canada

soon after his birth. When he was about ten years of age, they came to New York and settled in Monroe county, then to Spring Valley, Rock county, Wisconsin. He lived with his parents until he was twenty-four years old, when he went to Michigan and spent seventeen months, then returning to Wisconsin. While in Michigan, in September, 1848, he was joined in marriage with Miss Jane E. Shepard, a native of New York. They have had four children; Herbert, Alice, Ada, and Willis. The two oldest died while young. Mr. and Mrs. Boynton made their home in Wisconsin until 1856, when they came to Minnesota, settling in this town. He pre-empted land in section one, and built a log house in which they lived until 1859, then built the frame dwelling in which they reside at present. His daughter, Ada, married Frank Simons on the 22d of February, 1879. Willis married Rose Broadbent on the 21st of December, 1879.

HANS CHRISTIANSEN is a native of Norway, born in May, 1810. At fifteen years of age he learned the tailor's trade. When twenty-two years old he was drafted, then attended the military school one year, and afterward served in the army seven years. He was married in 1835. Engaged at his trade until 1853, when he emigrated to America, landed at Quebec, and went to Racine, Wisconsin. He worked at his trade and on a farm there four years, then came to this county and pre-empted land in Beaver, section five. He devoted his time to improving his land, and in 1862, enlisted in the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company H, went south, and was at the battle of Corinth. He was taken sick and discharged for disability. In 1871, he sold his farm to Ole J. Hatlestad and bought another in section seventeen, where he lived until 1879, then purchased in section sixteen, where he now lives. He is the father of eight children, four of whom are now living; Christian, Ole, John, and Helen. Bertha died at Spring Valley, twenty years of age; Olive Mothal was twenty years old when her death occurred, and the other two died in infancy.

DAVID J. DAVIS was born in Wales, on the 31st of March, 1814, and reared on a farm. He first learned to read in the Sabbath school, and now is able to read six different languages. In 1844, he came to America, landed in New York on the 16th of September, went directly to Racine, Wisconsin, remained until spring, and went thence to Colum-

bia county, where he took eighty acres of land. He improved his farm and built a log house, remaining there eight years. In 1848, he married Miss Given Roberts. They have been blessed with seven children, three of whom are living; Claudia, Hugh and Walter. Mr. Davis went to Nebraska, to the Omaha Mission, instructing the Indians in farming; was there three years when the Indians were removed to the Black Bird Hills, and he went with them, remaining four years. He returned to Columbia county and was there one year, then sold and came to this county in 1861, buying forty acres of land on section twenty-five, Beaver township. He has made other purchases, and now owns two hundred and eighty acres in sections twenty-five and thirty-six.

DAVID BRAINARD GRIFFIN, deceased, was born in Essex, Chittenden county, Vermont, on the 13th of January, 1831, and was reared on a farm. In 1852, he married Minerva Griffin. One year later they moved to Will county, Illinois, where they resided until 1856, then to Iowa, remaining one year, and thence to this county, settling in section fifteen Beaver township. He improved the land and built a cabin, in which he lived until the 23d of September, 1861, when he enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company F. He went south with the regiment and was killed in the battle of Chicamauga, nearly two years from the day he left home. He was the first town clerk in Beaver, being elected without one dissenting vote. He was also the first to enlist from the township, and the first to give his life for the defense of his country. He left a widow and three children; Alice, Ida, and Edgar Lincoln, the latter of whom died on the 28th of April, 1870, aged nine years. Mrs. Griffin was married to Mr. W. D. Andrews in 1868, and now resides in Spring Valley.

MANUEL B. HUTCHINSON was born in Franklin county, New York, on the 7th of May, 1849. In 1855, his parents moved to Bloomfield, Minnesota, where they were among the first settlers. Manuel attended schools in winter, after schools were organized, and worked upon his father's farm until he was twenty-two years old. He then bought a farm of his father in section four, Beaver township. He remained a bachelor until 1873, when he was married to Miss Alice Griffin, the ceremony taking place on the 25th of December. His energies were devoted chiefly to raising small grain until 1878, since which time he has dealt in stock and produce

to a considerable extent, and has demonstrated the fact that stock-raising can be made profitable in Minnesota. Mr. Hutchinson has the esteem and confidence of the community, and has served several terms as Town Clerk.

G. B. HUNGERFORD was born in Chenango county, New York, on the 8th of August, 1837. When he was eight years old, his parents removed to Rock county, Wisconsin, where his younger days were spent at school and on a farm. He made his home with them until 1856, when he married Miss Amanda Winslow. One year later they came to Fountain, Minnesota, buying land in section seven, on which he built a house and made other improvements. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company D, went west, up the Yellowstone River, and as far as Idaho with Gen. Sully's expedition. In 1864, they returned and went South, joined Scofield's division, went to the Tennessee River, and from there to Cincinnati, thence to Washington, thence to South Carolina, and from there to North Carolina, where they joined Sherman's army and were with it until the close of the war. They were mustered out in St. Paul on the 18th of July, 1865. He returned home and in 1876, sold out and bought wild land in Beaver township, which he has improved, and still makes his residence. Mr. and Mrs. Hungerford have had four children; Viola, Judson, William, and Fannie.

RUDOLPH MILLER is a native of Switzerland, born on the 19th of May, 1825, and was reared on a farm. In 1851, he married Miss Rachel Smith. In 1855, he left his native land and emigrated to America, landed in New York and came to Lansing, Iowa, where he remained about a year. He then returned to Switzerland for his family, and with them settled in Leroy, Mower county, Minnesota, in section twelve. He improved the land, built a house, and lived there twelve years, when he purchased a farm of his father in the town of Beaver, where he now lives. In 1869, he built a frame house, and in 1877, a barn, 36x64 feet. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have been blessed with eight children; Anna, Henry, who was born in Switzerland and died in 1863, at the age of nine years lacking one day, Maggie, Mary, John, Lizzie, Louisa, and Albert.

MIAL NICHOLS, deceased, one of the early settlers of Beaver, was born in Herkimer county,

New York, and reared on a farm. On the 16th of December, 1840, Miss Hannah Shepard, also of New York, became his wife. In the fall of 1851, he came west to Battle Creek, Michigan, where he spent the winter, then moved to Allamakee county, Iowa, where he remained until 1858, then came to this county and settled in section nine, Beaver. He improved the land and built the frame house where his widow now lives. His death occurred in 1879, at fifty-eight years of age. Mr. Nichols was the father of thirteen children; Horace B., James G., Dwight H., Dutton D., Emma M., who died at Battle Creek, in March, 1852, three years old; George G., Charles R., Albert T., Mial J., Willis A., Cassius, Eliza, and Arthur.

HORACE NICHOLS, son of Mial Nichols, was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 1st of October, 1841. He attended school and worked on a farm. In 1852, he came west with his parents, with whom he made his home until 1871, when he married Miss Emma Pillsbury, a native of Wisconsin. In 1865, he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section ten. He improved the land and in 1871, built the frame house in which he now lives. In 1880, he purchased more land in section ten, and is engaged in the dairy business as well as farming. Mr. and Mrs. Nichols have two children; Myrtle M. and Grace F.

MARY PETERS, daughter of Knud Christiansen, was born in Norway, in 1822. In 1847, she married Andrew Peters. In 1851, they came to America, landed at Quebec and came to Wisconsin, where they lived until 1855, then moved to this county and settled in section twenty-one, Beaver, where she now lives. Mr. Peters is in Canton, Dakota, at the present time. They have had seven children; Emma, Lynden, born on the ocean and died in Wisconsin when a year old; Betty Elmira, Lynden Lee, Millie Juel, Mary Ann, and Clara Alta.

THOMAS R. ROBERTS, the youngest son of Evan and Mary Roberts, was born in Machynallath, Wales, on the 15th of July, 1826. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and emigrated to America in 1849, landing in New York on the 4th of May; remained there till the 13th of September, then moved to Scranton, Pennsylvania. In 1850, he went to Morrisville, New York, where he remained until the latter part of September, 1855, then returned to Wales on a visit, coming again to this country in June, 1856. He married Miss Eliza-

beth J. Williams, a daughter of Morgan and Jane Williams, the ceremony taking place on the 10th of September, 1857. They have two children; Jay, born the 24th of April, 1859, and May, born the 24th of May, 1864. In 1878, they removed to Dane county, Wisconsin, where he remained one year, then came to Beaver, Fillmore county, and located in section twenty-five where he still resides.

HIRAM WINSLOW was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in July, 1837. In 1854, he came west with his parents to this county, where they were among the first settlers. He made his home with them until he was twenty-two years old, then engaged to learn the blacksmith trade. In 1860, he

purchased a farm in Fountain, which he worked on in the summer and did blacksmithing in the winter. In October, 1861, he married Miss Lorinda Post. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company D, went to Fort Snelling and from there to the frontier, where he was taken sick in October and returned home. Six months later he was discharged. In 1876, he sold his farm in Fountain and purchased one in section twenty-two, Beaver, where he now lives. The same year he built a blacksmith shop, the only one here. He is the Postmaster of Alba Post-office, which is located in his house. Mr. and Mrs. Winslow have had five children; Cornelius, Fred, Maurice, May, and Bertha.

CHATFIELD.

CHAPTER LXVI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—CHATFIELD VILLAGE—POLITICAL—RELIGIOUS—INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES—SCHOOLS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

This is the third town from the western boundary of the county on the northern line. Olmsted county joins it on the north, Pilot Mound on the east, Fountain on the south, and Jordan on the west. It contains thirty-six sections as originally run out by the government surveyors. The northeast part of the town is prairie, while the northwest was a solid body of heavy timber, and the south half of the town was oak openings, and is a rolling section of country.

The Root River, with its numerous tributaries, flows through the central part of the town. Sugar Creek flows northeast to mingle its waters with the parent stream in section fourteen. Bear Creek comes from the west through section eighteen. The north branch comes into town in the northwest corner, and finds the Root River in section seventeen. Numerous other rivulets arise from springs and help swell the "Hokah," as the Aborigines called the Root River.

The Root River and Sugar Creek have bluffs on either side rising from fifty to one hundred and fifty feet or more, with projecting rocks and a variety of trees. The land is considered valueless, and, it is likely, will never be cultivated, unless in

the far distant future, a crowded population should compel Chinese methods to be adopted.

The soil is generally a clay loam with a yellow clay subsoil, with the exception of the valley of the Root River, which is of a black sandy character to a depth of about ten inches, and this is superimposed on a whitish sand several feet, reposing on a bed of white clay. The larger part of the town is admirably adapted to stock raising, and the balance for tillage purposes, and in an early day the yield of wheat was enormous. About two-thirds of the town is under cultivation, the other third being bluffs and timber.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The immigration to Chatfield commenced in 1853, along the Sugar Creek valley, and this went on increasing until all the land was taken, and of course, new comers could then only purchase of the pre-emptors. R. H. Findley built the first house on section twenty-seven in the Sugar Creek valley in 1853, it was of logs, 14x16 feet.

One of the first frame houses was put up in the spring of 1854, on section twenty-four, by J. S. Edwards, bringing the lumber from Winona, and his family came in the fall.

Another frame building was erected in the spring of 1854, by James McClellan, on section six, and stood on the present site of the village of Chatfield. McClellan placed a small stock of

goods on the shelves and kept a tavern on a small scale.

In 1853, Hugh Paisley pre-empted a claim in section ten, and he, it is claimed, was the first settler in town to commence improvements on a claim, and who came there with the intention of securing a home. He put up a little log hut and spent the winter of 1853-54.

In 1854, D. W. Breese came and was the first to settle on section thirty-three, where he has remained ever since. On first coming here there was an Indian village or encampment near, which varied from twenty, at times, up to perhaps a hundred, and of course Mr. Breese and his family were the subjects of never tiring curiosity to the untutored children of the forest. They would come up in squads to the house, and sit and examine everything, and beg for food by pointing into their mouths. They were always amused to see Mrs. Breese wash and dress the children, the ablutions of course were considered a religious rite.

Col. J. R. Jones arrived in this year and soon after purchased an unfinished saw-mill, which he completed. In 1856, he opened a law office, the first in town, and has since been identified in all public enterprises.

Thomas Holmes, James Lynch, James Gardiner, Thomas Goldsmith, and Ole Christianson also came and secured places in this year.

In 1855, William Bailey, H. Brown, Urbin Wright, Patrick Lynch, Patrick McGraw, George Follinsbee, Trulo Erickson, Ole Jacobson, and Nels Nelson came to procure homes here.

In 1856, there were several accessions, among them, Martin Brannan, Michael King, M. Murphy, Patrick Williams, Thomas Larvin, John Conley, D. D. Frink, and Joseph Caw.

In 1857, Michael Rice and George Goldsmith arrived.

In 1858, James Power, Patrick Doyle, and Alfred Crosby put in an appearance. And after these the following persons dropped down in various parts of the town: Patrick Brennan, Ole Olson, D. C. Cartlich, M. W. Rooney, H. Hanson, and others have been coming, one by one, to take the place of those who have moved on.

The first man to arrive at the point where the city of Chatfield now stands was T. B. Twiford, who passed through here in 1853, on his way from below to Wipona, and the situation so attracted

his attention, that he induced a party of eleven persons to return with him, and the village was laid out, and slowly at first, buildings began to be erected. G. W. Willis and James McClellan, with William B. and E. B. Gere, T. J. Safford, S. A. Sturgis and others were of the party.

Among the large number of arrivals which took place at this early day the best remembered will dealer in real estate and pension solicitor. On the be noticed.

Simeon Crittenden came from Ohio and arrived here on the 20th of September, 1854. He pre-empted a claim near town and went into the carpenter and real estate business.

Dennis Jacobs came in August, 1854, located in the village, and remained here until 1880.

J. C. Easton was an early settler and went into the banking business.

Henry Wilder bought a stock of goods in 1854, which he exposed for sale in a log building.

Solomon Ashley got here in July, 1854, and put up a house and went into the hotel business.

Isaac Day and S. A. Sturgis opened a hotel in a log building.

Frank Whitney drifted around here in 1854, and took some land about a mile and a half from the village, in the south, and in two years went to Pilot Mound.

Jack Ballsinger came here from Iowa in 1854, and opened a store, and continued the business two years.

F. A. Coffin, in 1854, located north of the town, but now lives in the city.

In 1857, Chatfield was the most flourishing town in southern Minnesota. On the 1st of January of that year, a local directory reveals the following:

Four dry goods and grocery stores.

Three grocery and provision stores.

Eleven dealers in real estate.

Five lawyers.

Three doctors.

Three civil engineers.

Two hotels.

One watchmaker.

One stove and tinware shop.

One boot and shoe shop.

One livery stable.

One Masonic Lodge.

In the spring of 1858, the amount of business done at the Chatfield Post-office was as follows: Letters mailed weekly, 423; received, 434; papers

mailed, 1,036, besides magazines and papers received.

In 1858, J. W. Bishop, the civil engineer, got up a map of Chatfield and a historical sketch of the county.

Chatfield was laid out as a village in the spring of 1854, by T. B. Twiford and G. W. Willis. Wm. B. Gere, T. J. Safford, and Mr. Sturgis soon came in and became interested in the success of the new place.

Opposite the town nestled in a quiet valley reposes West Chatfield, it was laid out by Mr. Crittenden in the spring of 1856.

Chatfield is on the left bank of Root River, fifty miles from its confluence with the Mississippi, and at the mouth of Chatfield Creek. It is on a broad and picturesque plateau, forty feet or so above the river toward which it gently inclines. It commands an extensive prospect in all directions, except the northwest, where abrupt bluffs interpose. Numerous springs gush out from the hillside.

Looking north, the valleys of three rivers challenge the admiration of the beholder; looking west the eye can feast on forest scenery, and southeasterly, as the valley expands, beautiful farms with woodland and prairie and bold headlands meet the admiring gaze, and eastward, a high and fertile prairie, with groves of timber are seen in charming display.

As to water power, considerable of it has been improved, but there is much more awaiting the enterprise and energy which will some day appear for its development.

It was incorporated in 1857, the first meeting being upon the 1st of April, the following officers being elected: Council, H. B. Morse, President, John R. Jones, A. Haven, and I. Cole; Recorder, John W. Sleepier.

The officers for 1882 are: Council, I. F. O'Ferrall, President, J. D. Ward, J. H. Waters, and Levi Bemis; Recorder, R. A. Case; Treasurer, G. H. Haven; Justice of the Peace, Joseph Underleak; Marshal, John Scott.

SOME EARLY EVENTS.

Fannie McClellan was the first child, as it is supposed, born in the town, outside of the village. She was a daughter of William and Mary McClellan, and arrived in the spring of 1854. She is now the wife of L. G. Kilborn, in the village of Wykoff.

The father, William McClellan, was one of the earliest to die, his demise occurring in the summer of 1854.

On the 11th day of May, 1855, Josephus Gillett and Miss Mary Willie, at the house of the bride's parents, were united in the bonds of wedlock.

Mr. J. McClellan, commenced the erection of a store and dwelling, and a stock of goods was put in. This was on the corner of Fillmore and First Streets, and still stands as a dwelling.

Gere & Edwards started a real estate office in 1854, and this business seemed to flourish, for in 1858, there were thirteen real estate firms in town.

T. J. Safford put up a store and placed a stock of goods in it, and also lived in the same building, which is now occupied by C. M. Lovell, as a dwelling.

The first school here was in the summer of 1855, Mr. Armstrong was the teacher. The earliest graded school was in the Baptist Church, and G. L. Case and Mary C. Edwards were the teachers.

The first representative in the legislature from Chatfield was W. B. Gere.

The first clerk of the Territorial legislature was H. L. Edwards of this town.

The first religious service in the village was in 1856, and Dr. A. H. Trow, a Baptist minister, officiated.

The first saw-mill was built in 1854, by Twiford & Co., and stood below where Cusson's mill now is.

The earliest schoolhouse was built in 1855, at a cost of \$400. Its size was 20x30 feet. The building is used as a dwelling by Mr. O. Foss.

A church was put up in the fall of 1856, by the Baptists, at a cost of \$1,000. It still stands opposite the residence of Charles Lovell. It was built by Simeon Crittenden.

The Post-office was established in 1854.

The first building put up in the town was a log tavern on the corner of Main and First Streets; G. W. Willis was the proprietor, who kept it for some time, and then Mr. Sturgis managed it, but it has long since disappeared.

POLITICAL.

CHATFIELD TOWNSHIP.—The early proceedings of the board of this town is an entire blank, the records of proceedings prior to 1871, having been burned in their large fire of that year. Since 1871, however, their records are intact, the management having been harmonious and judicious.

The officers elected for the year 1882, are as fol-

lows: Supervisors, Levi Ober, Chairman; Orin Thurber, and Thomas Oleson; Clerk, F. W. Shimer; Treasurer, G. H. Haven; Assessor, J. N. Wilson; Justices of the Peace, H. B. McKenny and R. W. Twitchell; Constables, John W. Scott and W. J. Freeman.

RELIGIOUS.

The first man, or one of the first, to expound the Word in Chatfield, was Rev. Clark, in the Chatfield "Woods," as it was called, there were fifteen in his audience. Another early preacher was Rev. A. H. Trow.

BAPTIST.—At one time late in the fifties there was an organization of Baptists. In 1858, a small one story building was erected, 20x40 feet, and for quite a time there were regular services, but after a time they were discontinued.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—On the 28th of May, 1859, the Methodist church at Chatfield was dedicated to the worship of God. A large number of people were present, and all the ministers from the neighborhood. A collection was taken up which cleared the society from debt, except to the amount of about \$100. This was among the very first churches in Fillmore county, and the organizers of it have acquitted themselves with credit. There are now about one hundred members. The following named ministers have been stationed here, the first being in 1856: Revs. John D. Rich, E. Tucker, John W. Stugdill, Nahum Tainter, N. Lathrop, Andrew J. Nelson, B. Blain, J. R. Creighton, O. C. Gregg, A. M. Stevens, W. Carver, W. C. Shaw, J. L. Fasig, J. W. Yokom, H. C. Jennings, M. O. McNiff, G. F. Wells, C. H. Rogers, and Rev. Mr. Horn, the present pastor.

CATHOLIC, ST. MARY'S CHURCH.—This was organized about 1866. The structure was built at this time, at a cost of \$6,000. Father Essing was the earliest priest and remained three years. The parsonage was built in 1868, Father William Riordan was here for twelve years. Father John Hanly took charge in July, 1881, and still remains. There are about seventy-five families depending upon the ministrations of this church.

PRESBYTERIAN.—This society was organized in 1856, by Rev. E. D. Holt, with twelve members. The church was built in 1856, at a cost of about \$2,000, and has a present membership of 100. The following named ministers have been stationed here since its organization: Rev. Clark, Revs. E.

D. Holt, J. L. Howell, S. H. Murphy, and F. B. Dalrymple, the present pastor.

CHATFIELD CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.—This organization was effected on the 22d of May, 1855, and six trustees were chosen; Charles G. Hawley, Nelson Allen, for three years; Wm. B. Gere, T. J. Safford, for two years; and Riley S. Nichols and James W. Willis, for one year.

CATHOLIC CEMETERY.—This was laid out in 1857, and was hurried up by the accidental drowning of Peter McConley, who was a good swimmer and undertook to teach William Lynch, who was a novice in the art. Swimming into the middle of the river he made his last dive, while Lynch was fished out alive. Mr. Hugo donated the land for the cemetery, which is on section ten.

INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES.

The first saw-mill was started in 1854, by T. B. Twiford, and before completion was purchased by Col. J. R. Jones who completed it. The mill was run by water-power, and was equipped with a sash saw. This was converted into a flouring mill, and is now run by Mr. Dickson.

CRISSEY'S MILL.—A saw-mill was built by Jud. Crissey in the summer of 1855, on Simeon Crittenden's land and was operated by steam. After running for four or five years it was changed to a water mill, and in 1864, was transformed by Griswold & Crissey into a WOOLEN MILL, which was operated until 1880, by the above-mentioned firm, when N. Marsden having purchased it, he and his son, John W., began operating the establishment. It has one set of machinery and a set of custom cards, with machinery for finishing, and employs ten operatives. The power is derived from the Root River, and is delivered through a twenty-five horse-power turbine wheel.

CUSSON'S FLOURING MILL was first built in 1860, and two years ago was remodeled. It now has four run of stones, operated by water, and has a capacity of 150 barrels a day. Twiford & Edwards first built the mill. Its location is in Elmira, Olmsted county.

NORTH BRANCH FLOURING MILL.—This flouring mill is located on section sixteen, on the north branch of Root River, and was built in 1875, by Dickson, Easton & Johnson, at a cost of \$50,000. It has six run of stones and six sets of rolls. After being in operation one year, an addition was built at a cost of \$8,000, and the capacity carried up to 100 barrels a day. But the production of hard

wheat having fallen off it was locked up in the spring of 1881, to await more favorable symptoms.

ELMIRA FLOURING MILL.—The location of this property is on Mill Creek, in Olmsted county. A saw-mill was built here in 1857, and converted into a flouring mill in 1866, by F. Levarts, who had been interested in the mill for some years. In 1870, it was bought by James C. Cussons and S. T. Dickson. In 1876, Mr. Cussons secured Mr. Dickson's interest, and since then it has been entirely remodeled. It has two run of stones and a set of smooth rolls, and turns out a good quality of flour.

SAW-MILL.—In the spring of 1865, Joseph Caw and John Murphy built a saw-mill on Bear Creek, in section seventeen. The building was 20x25 feet and made of hard wood sawed in a steam mill over in Jordan, and had a thirty-two inch water wheel propelled by a head of ten feet. It could cut up 1,500 feet of lumber in a day, and it kept ripping away until 1881, when the dam complied with a pressing invitation to go out, and it has never been rebuilt.

THURBER'S SAW-MILL.—A saw-mill was built in the spring of 1879, by Orrin Thurber, who still owns and operates the establishment. It has a good water-power where it is run, just west of the city limits. The cost of the mill was \$2,500.

CHATFIELD DOOR SASH AND BLIND FACTORY.—This establishment was brought into existence in 1875, and is located on Fillmore street. It has a six horse-power steam engine, and is kept in constant operation.

CHATFIELD IRON FOUNDRY.—This was built in 1878, by a joint stock company, and shortly afterwards passed into the hands of Milo White, who managed it until 1881, when A. G. Lombard purchased the concern. It was at first started as an iron and steel fence manufactory, but now does all kinds of work. It is operated by a ten horse-power steam engine. The cost of the establishment was \$3,000.

SUGAR CANE MILLS.—In 1880, Henry Young put up a large mill, 24x30 feet, with a wing 50x100 feet, and arranged for making 500 gallons of syrup a day.

In 1879, Mr. Reed built a mill with a capacity of 200 gallons a day. These mills have plenty of work during the amber season.

PURIFIER.—A middlings purifier, the invention

of Crittenden & Waters, is manufactured by them to supply the ever increasing demand.

SPRINGDALE CREAMERY.—This enterprise is owned by a company composed of almost all the business men in Chatfield. It started at first as a cheese factory, and is located on the railroad track a half mile out of town. It has a six horse-power steam engine, with improved butter making machinery, and can deliver 1,200 pounds of splendid butter each day. Fifteen teams are employed in collecting cream which is over an area extending ten miles. About \$5,000 is invested in the business.

BROOM FACTORY.—In 1870, D. K. Lovell put up a concrete building on Third street for the manufacture of brooms, and for eleven years the business went on in a flourishing way, but in 1881, the concern was turned into a blacksmith and repair shop.

BANKS.

THE ROOT RIVER BANK is one of the old substantial institutions of the county, it was established in 1857, by Gilbert and Easton, but after a time it passed into the hands of the junior member of the firm, Jason C. Easton, who is still the proprietor of the establishment. The amount of capital behind the bank is only limited by the wealth of the owner which is amply sufficient for every emergency.

THE CHATFIELD BANK.—In May, 1880, this institution was organized by O. Ferrall & Frego. It occupies a corner brick block on Main and Third streets. It has ample capital for the transaction of all business that offers.

CHATFIELD IN THE WAR.

This town being the largest in the county at the time of the breaking out of the war, furnished a large number of recruits, and at one time there was a recruiting station here. The names on the roll of honor from this town will be found in the general article on the subject.

SCHOOLS.

THE CHATFIELD ACADEMY.—This collegiate institute was incorporated on the 25th of February, 1856. The trustees were H. B. Morse, J. H. McKenny, C. B. G. Jones, C. M. Lovell, Charles Wilson, A. Haven, Wm. B. Gere, E. D. Holt, T. J. Safford, J. R. Jones, R. W. Twitchell, G. W. Willis, F. G. Raymond, Isaac Day, and C. G.

Hawley. President, J. R. Jones; Secretary, H. B. Morse; Treasurer, G. W. Willis.

J. W. Bishop was the first principal, and Miss Knights, assistant. It was opened on the first of September, 1858.

As the academy filled up, new educational facilities were offered. Rev. G. W. Fuller was Instructor in Latin and Greek. Drs. Isaac Cole and Luke Miller lectured on anatomy, physiology, and hygiene. There were within a year sixty-two students.

In March, 1869, Professor T. E. Thickston, of Pennsylvania, was appointed Principal.

This educational institution went on for some some years, but was finally superceded by the public schools of the State.

DISTRICT No. 84.—This is reported as the first district in town to be regularly organized, outside of the village, which was in the fall of 1858, with the following named officers: Director, Joseph Caw; Clerk, Peter Johnson; Treasurer, George W. Sawyer. In the spring of 1859, a log schoolhouse was built on land donated by Sabin Woodward, in section seventeen; it was 18x22 feet and cost \$200. Miss Hill, now Mrs. Hanson Woodward, was the first teacher. This house was occupied up to 1872, when a brick building was constructed on section eighteen at a cost of \$1,500. Miss Dasie Rank is the present teacher.

DISTRICT No. 100.—The next district to be organized was this one, on the 11th of September, 1859, and on the 21st of October the officers were elected as follows: Director, Daniel S. Hoit; Clerk, M. O. Camp; Treasurer, R. H. Findley. A tax of \$75 was levied to build a log schoolhouse, which was erected on section twenty-seven, and Mr. O. Compton was the initial teacher. In May, 1862, the number of the district was changed to

DISTRICT No. 84.—In the spring of 1867, it was divided into two districts, the other being numbered 147. The old district built a new schoolhouse on section twenty-five, a frame building 18x26 feet, at a cost of \$600, which was completed in 1868. After the sub-division the first teacher was Miss Mattie Shaw, in a house owned by John Jacobs. Miss Mary King called the first school to order in the new schoolhouse. Isaac Isakson is now teaching school there in the Norsk language.

DISTRICT No. 82.—In 1862, this district was introduced into existence, with the following

officers: Director, Patrick McGrand; Clerk, Michael King; Treasurer, Martin Beman. In the summer of 1863, the first school was gathered into the granary of Andrew Galbreath, on section two, and Miss Lizzie Galbreath was delegated to do the "thrashing," should it be required. The next winter the school got into the house, where seventeen pupils congregated. The next spring an acre of land was procured by Thomas Parsley for \$15, and a schoolhouse 18x24 feet was built on section fourteen. In 1876, an addition to this, 10x24 feet, was made. Miss Laura Barber was the first to handle the ferule in the schoolhouse, with twenty-five scholars. In 1877, a new district was formed from this and called

DISTRICT No. 128.—The headquarters of this district are in section two, where the schoolhouse is located. The first teacher was Miss Stewart.

DISTRICT No. 85 was organized in 1863, with the following officers: Director, W. Brown; Clerk, M. W. Roney; Treasurer, D. W. Breese. Mrs. Lucy Brown opened a school in her own house in 1860, and in 1862, the citizens rolled a few logs together, and there they laid as evidence of good intentions until 1863, when a frame building went up in section thirty-two at a cost of \$600. Here Mrs. Brown also taught, to get the house in running order. In 1878, the present house was built. Mr. Harry Armstrong was the first to teach in this building.

DISTRICT No. 147 was set off as above indicated, in 1867, and the first officers were: Director, Navin Wright; Clerk, D. C. Cartlich; Treasurer, Thomas Sawyer. The first school was got together in the house of the clerk, with D. D. Ferrall in charge. The next year a log house was built, 16x24 feet, on section twenty-one, on land owned by George Goldsmith, and Miss Minnie Sawyer was the inspiring genius among the mixed pupils.

DISTRICT No. 173 was organized on the 19th of February, 1878. The officers were: Director, I. Fay; Clerk, George M. Farrington; Treasurer, H. F. Douchey. A frame house was built, 16x20 feet, in 1877, on land owned by A. W. Fargo, in section thirty-one. Miss Maud McFaul was the first instructor, with twenty pupils. This district comprises a part of the town of Jordan.

CHATFIELD GRADED SCHOOL was organized about 1865, and now employs six teachers. The schoolhouse was contracted for in 1864, and was

of two stories, 24x33 feet, and cost \$3,000. The second building was erected in 1879, at a cost of about \$400. Primary No. 2 was provided in 1880, at a cost of \$300. The whole school comprises 300 scholars. Prof. Davis is the principal, and Prof. Moore the assistant, with a complete corps of teachers.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

MAJOR GEORGE ANDRUS was born in Franklin county, New York, in 1842, and came to Minnesota in 1859. He located in Blue Earth county and worked at the blacksmith trade until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company B. He was discharged for disability the following year, but soon re-enlisted in the First Minnesota Rangers and served as Sergeant for one year, till the expiration of his term. He again re-enlisted, this time in the Second Minnesota Cavalry, was mustered in as Second Lieutenant, and soon after promoted to First Lieutenant. In February, 1865, he resigned and was afterwards commissioned by the Governor of Minnesota as Major of State Militia. His wife was formerly Miss Louisa Churchill. They have one son, Royce E., and a daughter died when young. Major Andrus dates his residence in Fillmore county from 1866. He is now engaged in wagon making and blacksmithing; has served two years in the Assembly branch of the Legislature of Minnesota, being elected in 1875, and again in 1880, and has filled the office of Deputy Sheriff of this county.

AMOS C. BARBER was born in Cortland county, New York, on the 12th of March, 1847. He came to Minnesota in April, 1868, and the following year bought a farm in this township, in section twenty-nine, where he lived ten years. He was married on the 6th of May, 1874, to Miss Emma G. Finks. They have one child, a son, born the 7th of March, 1878. Mr. Barber moved to his present farm in 1880, and has a fine two-story frame residence.

MARTIN BRENNAN is a native of Ireland, born on the 17th of November, 1837. He emigrated to America in 1852, resided in New York three years, then came to Minnesota and pre-empted a farm in section fourteen of this township. He was joined in marriage, in November, 1863, with Miss Mary Ryne. They have eight children, all of whom have assisted in making their home comfortable. In 1867, Mr. Brennan sold the land which he took

when coming here, and bought his present farm in section one.

M. H. BIBBINS was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 25th of January, 1829. He removed with his parents, Eliphaz and Laura Bibbins, to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1833, and remained in that State ten years. His father was a millwright by trade. He brought his family from Ohio to Carroll county, Illinois, and in 1856, to Chatfield, where he died in 1875. He left a widow and six children; M. H. and Julius, living in Minnesota; Edward, in Dixon, Illinois; Mrs. Clarissa Wilmot, in Delaware county, Iowa; Mrs. Helen Cummings, in Illinois, and Mrs. Mary Kincaid, in California. Mr. Bibbins, the subject of this sketch, is superintendent of the farms, in this vicinity, of J. C. Easton. These farms are largely devoted to the raising of sheep, which aggregate about four thousand. Mrs. Bibbins was formerly Miss Sarah J. Hawley. They have three children; Anna, wife of W. H. Silsbee, of Chatfield; Sidney E., and Ida C., wife of A. K. Bush, a druggist in Dover, Minnesota.

F. D. BANDLE is a son of S. B. Bandle, who was born in Connecticut, and moved to the state of Illinois, when a young man. In 1854, he came with his family to Fillmore county and settled in Sumner township, remaining until coming to this place in 1866. He engaged in blacksmithing and wagon making, afterward moved to Iowa and thence to Kansas, returning to this place in 1876. F. D. was born in Kankakee, Illinois, in 1852, and came to Fillmore county with his parents when two years old. He started in business with his father in 1873, and since the death of the latter, in 1880, has carried on the shop alone. His wife was Emma M. Brown, a daughter of Harvey Brown, an early settler of this county. He died on the 4th of July, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Bandle have one son, Harry.

L. BAUER is a native of Baden, Germany, born in the year, 1838. He came to America in the spring of 1868, located in Chatfield the same year, and engaged in mercantile pursuits for about two years. He then began trading in hides, fur, wool, etc., and in 1873, opened his present meat market which is the largest in the place, also ships live stock and packs and ships a large amount of meat, doing an extensive business. His wife was Miss Augusta Eller. They have eight children, three sons and five daughters,

LEVI BEMIS was born in 1827, in Washington county, Vermont, where he was reared to farming. When a young man he was engaged in carpentering, school-teaching, and also had some experience in mercantile pursuits. When he came to Minnesota, in 1856, he took land in High Forest, Olmsted county, but soon moved to Chatfield and has since considered it his home, although not settling here permanently until his marriage in 1858. His wife was Miss Emeline Eaton. Mr. Bemis engaged in the mercantile business in 1860, but owing to ill health has twice retired from active labor. His oldest son, Victor E., is now associated with him, the firm name being L. Bemis and Son. Mrs. Bemis died in August, 1873, leaving four children; Victor E., Harry L., a student at Carleton College, Frank A., and Willis E. He was again married in 1876, to Miss Jennie Inskeep, who died on the 25th of December, 1881. He has not confined himself wholly to merchandise, but loans money, deals in real estate, is engaged in agricultural and other pursuits, and is numbered with the successful business men of Chatfield.

W. L. CRAWFORD is a son of John Crawford, a native of Washington county, New York, where he lived until moving to Dodge county, Wisconsin, in 1844. He came to this place in 1866. W. L. was born in Oneida county, New York, and came west with his parents. He came to Chatfield first in 1858, and again in 1862, and since 1866, has been a permanent resident, engaged in farming. Mr. Crawford has been twice married; he has by his present wife five children, two sons and three daughters.

JAMES M. CUSSONS, a native of England, was born in Horncastle, Lincolnshire, in 1834. His father being a miller, James, the eldest son, was reared to the trade and destined to inherit his parent's business. Hearing favorable reports of America he came over in the spring of 1852, and worked at his trade in New York, Ohio, Kentucky, Missouri, Michigan, and Illinois, when "tramping" was not as disreputable as now. He was predisposed to consumption, (no sign of which appears now,) and was recommended to a change of climate. Therefore he came to Minnesota, in April, 1861, and located in Chatfield, where for six years he was a partner of S. T. Dickson in the milling business. He accumulated several thousand dollars which he invested in mill property at Hori-

con, Wisconsin, intending to flour Minnesota wheat in transit, but Milwaukee needing it to keep up her reputation for "Hard" wheat, the railroad company refused to let him have it, although he offered to pay through rates to Milwaukee. The only alternative was to move the mill, which was done, to Winnebago City, Minnesota, where a stock company was formed, but he found the move checkmated by grasshoppers so far as making money was concerned, and after a five year's struggle lost everything. He returned to Chatfield in the summer of 1876, and bought, on long time, the "Elmira Mills," a run down trap, but his old friends rallied with grists, the toll was put into improvements until the mill earned sufficient to rebuild itself, and is now the neatest and best little mill in southern Minnesota, and has all the business it can do. His wife was Miss Ann Colton, a native of England. They have ten children, four sons and six daughters.

FREDERICK A. COFFIN was born on the island of Nantucket on the 20th of March, 1811. His father was master of a whaling vessel, and when a young man Frederick accompanied him on a voyage to the Pacific ocean in pursuit of whales. They finally settled on a farm in Connecticut and afterward moved to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where his father died. Frederick came to Minnesota in 1853, and was one of the earliest settlers of Olmsted county where he remained until 1877, then settled in Chatfield, and has since made it his home. His wife was Miss Carolina Mack, who was born in Connecticut. They have seven children; Lydia, Mary A., Harriet, Amelia, Edward, Eveline, and Walter.

SIMEON CRITTENDEN is a native of Ohio, born in Ashtabula county in 1832. He learned the trade of carpenter when a young man, and has been engaged in mechanical work most of his life. In 1854, he came to this place and has since devoted most of his time to the millwright trade. Mr. Crittenden has been twice married, first to Miss Caroline Morrill, a native of Bangor, Maine, who bore him one child, Harry. His present wife was Miss Georgia Atchinson. This union has been blessed with two children, Edith and John J.

R. A. CASE is a son of Lyman Case, one of the early settlers of Olmsted county, moving there in the fall of 1857. He was born in Vermont, and afterward resided in New York, where R. A. was born. They moved from Olmsted county to Chatfield, where Mr. Lyman Case died in 1876. R. A.

was for some time engaged with Joel S. Sawyer, dealer in real estate and pension solicitor. On the death of the latter, in May, 1875, Mr. Case succeeded him in the business, and has since taken a partner, the firm name being Kingsley & Case. Mrs. Case was formerly Miss Jennie Whitney, daughter of J. W. Whitney. They have two children, Eva and William. Their oldest child, Lillian, died on the 27th of March, 1882.

D. C. CARTLICH, deceased, one of the earliest settlers in Spring Valley, was born in Ohio on the 24th of March, 1826. He was married on the 7th of April, 1853, to Miss Mary I. Stinson, and they enjoyed life together until the 27th of May, 1875, when death separated them, calling the husband and father to his last resting place. His remains were interred in the Chatfield cemetery. Mrs. Cartlich was also born in Ohio, on the 25th of December, 1829. She came with her husband to the territory of Minnesota in the fall of 1855, and settled in Spring Valley. In 1862, they traded their farm for the one upon which she now resides, in section sixteen. She has had seven children, six of whom are living, one boy and five girls. The two eldest daughters are married, one living in Wells, Faribault county, and the other in Elmira, Olmsted county.

JOSEPH CAW was born in Warm Springs, Morgan county, Virginia, on the 28th of January, 1826. In 1848, he moved to Indiana where he was married on the 18th of September, 1850, to Miss Elmira Murphy. They came to this place in 1856, and were among the pioneers, settling in section eighteen. They built a log house in which they lived until 1862, when Mr. Caw erected his present residence. His wife died on the 5th of May, 1879, leaving eight children, four girls and four boys. On the 23d of February, 1882, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Sarah A. Woods. They have a good farm and a pleasant home.

J. C. DICKSON, M. D., is a native of Springfield, Illinois, born in 1837. In 1865, he began the study of medicine and chemistry in his native place, and attending lectures at the chemical department of the University of Michigan, where he was a student one year, from the 1st of October, 1866, to the same day and month in 1867. He took two full courses of lectures upon the principles of chemistry and mineralogy, and prosecuted the study and practice of the former in the laboratory of analytical and applied chemistry for

six months, and also a course in Querlitative analysis and practical pharmacy. During the winter of 1867 and '68, he attended medical lectures in the same institution, and the next winter a partial course in the Louisville Medical College of Kentucky. In the spring of 1869, he came to Chatfield, Minnesota, where he was engaged in mercantile business until 1871, then commenced the practice of medicine in Jasper county, Iowa, removing to Chatfield in 1873. Dr. Dickson was married to Miss Ida M. Johnson, who has borne him three children, two of whom are living, Fannie and Maud.

PATRICK DOYLE, a native of Ireland, was born on the 25th of December, 1822. He was reared on a farm, and came to America in 1847, landing in New York on the 11th of May. On the 25th of February, 1854, he married Miss Mary Nester. They came to Minnesota in 1858, and bought a farm in this township upon which they lived ten years, then moved to their present home in section nine. Mr. and Mrs. Doyle have seven children, all of whom are living, and four residing at home.

S. T. DICKSON is a native of Illinois, born in Sangamon county, in 1817, his parents having settled in that State in 1802. He moved to Wisconsin when a young man and engaged in mining, was also a resident of Iowa, California, and Minnesota while they were territories. Mr. Dickson is one of the earliest settlers of Chatfield, coming in 1855, and is numbered among the prominent business men. In 1855 and '56, he, with Colonel J. R. Jones, built the mill here, and he now owns the same alone. Mr. Dickson also built the North Branch mill in which he now owns a one-half interest. Mrs. Dickson was formerly Miss Jane James, a native of Kentucky.

JASON CLARK EASTON, the most extensive banker and land owner in Minnesota, is a native of Lewis county, New York, and was born in West Martinsburg, on the 12th of May, 1823. His parents were Giles and Olive (Green) Easton. His father, grandfather, and great grandfather were all born in Hartford, Connecticut, where the family settled in an early period in Colonial history. His mother's family was from Rhode Island. Mr. Easton prepared for college at Lowville in his native county, and entered Yale College in 1847, but his health failing, he left in the freshman year. On the 2d of February, 1848, he established, at Lowville, a newspaper called the "North-

ern Journal" and conducted it about four years. He was united in marriage on the 10th of September, 1851, with Miss Sarah J. Johnson, daughter of Abner A. Johnson, of Deer River, Lewis county. In the spring of 1856, they came to Minnesota and settled in Chatfield, where Mr. Easton opened a private bank. He also owns a similar establishment at Lanesboro, and is largely interested in several other banks, possessing larger banking interests than any other man in the State. He was for several years in the grain commission business in Chicago and Milwaukee, for two years bought grain at all stations on the Southern Minnesota Railroad, and subsequently became a director and the heaviest stockholder in this railroad; was also President of the Southern Minnesota Railway Extension Company. Mr. Easton owns about thirty improved farms which he rents, and a few near home which are cultivated under his own supervision, besides fifteen or twenty thousand acres of wild land in Minnesota and a large amount in Dakota. He has some of the best stock, cattle, hogs, and sheep in Southern Minnesota. Few men are his equal in the ability to grasp every detail of all branches of so vast a business as he conducts. Mr. and Mrs. Easton have one child of their own, Lucien Fred, who is a graduate of the Shattuck Military School at Faribault, and a graduate of the law department of the Michigan State University. They also have two adopted children of his deceased brother, Giles C. Easton, and Mrs. Easton's deceased sister, Esther A. (Johnson) Easton; Hattie L. and Abner J., who are receiving a liberal education.

OLE ERICKSON, a native of Norway, was born on the 4th of August, 1834. He emigrated to America in 1848, and resided in Wisconsin until 1852, when he came to this township and pre-empted land in section twenty-seven. In June, 1856, he married Miss Leva Evanson. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living. Mr. Erickson built a log house in 1856, in which he lived until 1879, when he erected his present frame dwelling.

DR. J. C. FATE, a son of John Fate, one of the early settlers of Spring Valley, was born in Ohio in 1840. He came to Fillmore county in 1858, two years before his father, and in October, 1861, enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served till September, 1865, a period of nearly four years. After his return he attended

school; was for two years a student in the State Normal School, and afterward engaged in teaching a number of years. He began the study of medicine in 1876, and graduated at Hahnemann Medical College, of Chicago, in February, 1880, coming here the following April. He married Miss Josephine McAdams, a native of Ohio. She died on the 18th of July, 1874, leaving one daughter, Edith.

J. S. GOVE, who dates his birth in 1846, in Vermont, came to Chatfield in 1868. Soon after coming here he entered the store of Levi Bemis as clerk; was afterward employed by Milo White, and also in the employ of G. H. Haven for several years. In 1876, he opened a drug store, in which business he has since continued. His wife was Miss Ruth Coe, a daughter of A. B. Coe, of New York.

ANDREW GALBREATH was born in Clermont county, Ohio, in 1819. His father, Robert Galbreath, is a native of Scotland, and came to America in 1816. Andrew moved from Ohio to Fillmore county in 1863, and settled on his present farm in section two, which now contains two hundred and seventy acres. His wife was Miss Elizabeth Shotwell, who was born in Ohio, in 1824. They have eleven children, four sons and seven daughters. Mr. Galbreath is the only representative of his father's family now residing in this State.

HENRY S. GRISWOLD was born in the town of Adams, Jefferson county, New York, on the 24th of January, 1833. His father, Jeremiah Griswold, was a soldier in the second war with Great Britain, and participated in the battle of Sackett's Harbor. Henry received an academic education, and at the age of thirteen years was prepared to enter the second year in the Hamilton College, but was too young to be admitted. He therefore discontinued his studies, and became a clerk in the store of Henry W. Whipple, now Bishop of Minnesota. He was for four years clerk in Hungerford's Bank at Adams, one year in Fort Stanwix Bank in Rome, and in the spring of 1857, came to this place and engaged as book-keeper for J. C. Easton. Two years later he was elected County Treasurer, and in 1861, became a paymaster's clerk in the regular army stationed at St. Paul, resigning at the end of ten months. On the 1st of May, 1861, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Mary L. Redway a native of Adams,

New York, the ceremony taking place in Cincinnati, Ohio. They have one daughter, Marian Esther. In 1867, Mr. Griswold bought a half interest in the Chatfield Woolen Mills, but disposed of it in 1877. He was a member of the Minnesota House of Representatives in 1871.

THOMAS HOLMES, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in England on the 17th of February, 1815. He was married in March, 1842, to Miss Hannah Suggett. They came to America the following year, arriving in New York on the 5th of July, thence to Cleveland, Ohio, where they resided until coming to this place in the spring of 1854. Mr. Holmes purchased his present farm the following year, built a small house, and in 1866, erected his present stone dwelling. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes have had ten children, but four of whom are living.

GEORGE H. HAVEN is a son of Augustus Haven, one of the earliest business men of Chatfield, who was born in Vermont in 1808. He was engaged in the dry goods business in Boston for many years, then in the grocery business in Galena, Illinois, one year. In 1856, he came to this place and established a general store which he conducted until his death, which occurred in 1863. George H. succeeded his father in the business and has since conducted the same. He was born in Windsor county, Vermont, in 1841, and his wife is a native of New York. They have one child, Ruth. Mr. Haven had a sister, Emily, the wife of Rev. F. P. Dalrymple, who died in October, 1881.

REV. M. J. HANLY, pastor of St. John's (Catholic) Church, was born and educated in Ireland. He came to America in 1861, and was ordained at Chicago the following year. Besides the church here, Father Hanly also has charge of one at Carimona and another at Fountain.

JOHN R. JONES is a native of Champaign county, Ohio, where he was born on the 18th of May, 1828. His father was a Protestant Methodist preacher, and moved to Indiana when John was about ten years old. In 1842, the family came to Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, where the subject of this sketch read law with George W. Green. He was married in 1849, to Miss A. D. Crawford of the latter place. They have no children of their own but have adopted two. In 1852, Mr. Jones visited and explored southern Minnesota, thence to Dubuque, Iowa, finished his preparatory studies and was admitted to the bar at Delhi. He was one of the

pioneers of this county, located in Chatfield in 1854, built the third shanty here and hung out the first shingle in this part of the State. His field of legal conflict extended from fifty to one hundred miles in all directions, and he has always had an extensive practice. In 1855 and '56, in company with S. T. Dickson, he built a flouring mill, which is now owned by the latter. Mr. Jones was Prosecuting Attorney of Fillmore county in an early day, resigning to accept the office of State Senator, to which he was elected in 1857. In August, 1862, when the Sioux war broke out, he was Colonel of the Third Minnesota Militia, and took that regiment to the frontier. Two months later he enlisted as a private in the volunteer service, receiving a Lieutenant's recruiting commission. He was, however, mustered in as Captain of Company A, in the Second Minnesota Cavalry, promoted to Major and discharged in 1865, his regiment having participated in several battles with the Indians. Major Jones is a democrat in politics, and a Royal Arch Mason. He is a member of the Reformed Episcopal Church in Minneapolis, there being none of that denomination in this place.

REV. STEPHEN JONES, deceased, one of the pioneer missionaries and clergymen of this county, was of Welch extraction, and was born in Champaign county, Ohio, on the 2d of January, 1807. His father, Justice Jones, was in the war of the Revolution, and moved from Maryland to Ohio in 1800. His eldest brother, Captain Edward Jones, was in the war of 1812, and died of fever brought on by wounds, at Fort Meigs, Ohio, in 1814. While yet a child, the subject of our sketch took a deep interest in religious things, and before he was of age began teaching a Sabbath school, organizing meetings for social conference, and preaching the gospel. He continued in the ministry until his death, never asking or receiving a stated salary for his services, but taking what was offered him, which, very often, was nothing, or a mere pittance, but always had enough and to spare. He came to Chatfield in December, 1855, and lived here until his death, which occurred at his residence on the 29th of January, 1879, of heart disease. During his residence here he traveled over most of the State, preaching and organizing churches, as far as known he was the first Methodist Protestant minister in Minnesota, and organized the first church of that denomination in the State. He was the first President of the conference, and

was re-elected from year to year, with one or two exceptions, as long as he lived. He was deeply mourned by a large circle of friends all over the State. His widow, now seventy-three years of age, still survives him, also three children; Col. John R. Jones and Mrs. Samuel Fofres, of Chatfield, and Hon. Richard A. Jones, of Rochester, Minnesota. He was a man of great benevolence, and was never known to utter an angry word, or even seem to be disturbed in his temper. He left behind him a memory and influence more lasting than a monument of marble, greater and better than words can express, which will be known only by the fruits gathered in that Haven to which he has gone. Gone? No.

"Doth the cloud perish when the beams are fled,
Which steeped its skirts in gold.
Doth it not through the path of night unknown,
On outspread wings of its own wind upborne,
Pour rain upon the earth.

JAMES JOHNSON is a native of Illinois, born on the 15th of July, 1858. He came with his parents to Minnesota in 1863, located in Pilot Mound, thence to Chatfield in 1865, where he remained until the spring of 1882, when he bought a farm in this township and has since made it his home. He was married on the 31st of December, 1880, to Miss Anna Dougherty. The union has been blessed with one child.

NATHAN C. KINGSLEY, County Attorney of Fillmore county, was born in Connecticut in 1850. He moved with his parents to La Salle county, Illinois, in 1857, and to this place in March, 1869. After coming here he learned the trade of a miller and attended to his legal studies in moments of leisure. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1876, and began practice in February, 1877, with Charles N. Enos, Esq., of Rushford. The present firm of Kingsley and Case was established in 1878. Mr. Kingsley was elected to his present office in November, 1880, and is also President of the school board of Chatfield. His wife was Miss Clara Smith, a native of New York.

A. M. LOMBARD is one of the early business men of this place, having come in December, 1856. He was born and reared in the state of Maine where he learned the machinist trade and for many years was engaged in engineering. For a time after coming here he followed the occupation of putting up engines, and spent several years traveling in the interest of the business. He acted in the capacity of engineer in the employ of

the government during the war, accompanied Gen. Banks in his Red River expedition, and remained in the service about one year. Mr. Lombard engaged in the tin trade in Chatfield in 1865, and in 1878, added to his stock, hardware, having since done a successful business. His wife is a native of Missouri and has borne him four children; Luther, Lulu, Abner, and Joseph.

ALPHEUS LOMBARD, one of the first who located within the present limits of the village of Chatfield, coming here in 1855, is a native of Maine, born in 1825. His father, Abraham Lombard, came to this place in the fall of 1859, and died in March, 1867. Mr. Lombard married Miss Ellen Edwards, who was born in Massachusetts. They have three children; Coleman, Mary E., and Lilly.

C. M. LOVELL, one of the early business men, and most successful merchant and capitalist of Chatfield, is a native of Windham county, Vermont, born in February, 1827. When eighteen years old he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and received a mercantile education in one of the houses of that city, remaining six years. He came to Minnesota in June, 1854, but soon went to McGregor, Iowa, where he was engaged in business one year, then bought a stock of goods and moved to Homer, Minnesota. In the spring of 1856, he came to Chatfield and the year following opened a store, since which time he has been continuously in business, not confining himself wholly to merchandising but is quite extensively engaged in loaning money, dealing in real estate, etc. Frank W. Shiner, who was employed by Mr. Lovell as clerk for ten years, is now a partner in the business, the firm name being Lovell and Shiner. Mrs. Lovell was formerly Miss Ellen M. Hartwell, born in Langdon, New Hampshire. They have two children, Annie H. and Frink.

N. MARSDEN was born in England in 1834, and came to this country with his parents in 1839. The family settled in Oneida county, New York, where Mr. Marsden was reared to the business of manufacturing. He came to Rock county, Minnesota, in 1868, and two years later brought his family, and has since lived in this State. His wife is a native of New York. They have two children, a son and a daughter. Mr. Marsden has had extensive experience in both cotton and woolen manufacturing. He and his son are the present owners and proprietors of the Chatfield Woolen Mills, which they bought in the spring of 1880. The firm name is N. Marsden and Son.

EDWARD McALEER, a native of Ireland, was born in 1848, and came to America in 1869. He resided in Wisconsin one year, then moved to Iowa, and in 1872, came to Minnesota, and three years later purchased his present farm in section twenty-seven, Chatfield. He was married on the 3d of October, 1875, to Miss Anna Lavin, and they have three sons. Her father, T. Lavin, one of the early settlers here, was born in Ireland, and came to this country in 1839. He remained in New York until 1846, then came to Wisconsin, and in 1856, to this township, locating in section twenty-seven where he has since lived. The maiden name of his wife was Ellen Conolly, whom he married in Ireland. They have two children, a son and a daughter.

JOHN HARRISON McKENNY, deceased, a man of mark in this part of the State, was among the older class of journalists. He was born in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, on the 24th of October, 1813. When seven years of age he removed with his parents to Winchester, Virginia, where his father died in 1826, after which the mother moved with her family to Staunton where she died in 1829. Mr. McKenny learned the printing business in the office of the "Staunton Spectator," and was engaged at the same in various places until 1837. He was married in St. Louis in 1834, to Miss Mary E. Duval who died in July, 1836, leaving one son, Duval, now a farmer in this county. In 1837, Miss Mary A. Sleeth, a native of Virginia, became the wife of Mr. McKenny. This union was blessed with eight children, six of whom are yet living, two sons and four daughters. The sons, Sylvanus S. and Henry B., are the publishers of the "Chatfield Democrat," making it a strong exponent of the principles which their father so long and ably advocated. The latter came to Burlington, Iowa, in 1837, and assisted the Hon. James Clark in the publication of the first number of the "Burlington Gazette." He became a partner in 1839, and was a resident of that State until 1848, when he came to Minnesota, but returned to Iowa and again became one of the proprietors of the "Gazette." In 1854, he was appointed, by President Pierce, receiver of the United States Land office at Houston, Minnesota, and two years later removed with the Land office to Chatfield. In the spring of 1861, he and his younger brother, James S., purchased the "Chatfield Democrat," and conducted it the remainder of their lives.

Mr. McKenny was a member of the Democratic National Convention in 1864, for many years was the leading man of his party in Minnesota, and through his paper exerted a great influence in local politics. He died in Chatfield on the 23d of May, 1878.

MALCOLM McLARTY, the popular and efficient Postmaster of Chatfield, is a native of Scotland, born in the town of Ayr on the 29th of February, 1824. He sailed from Liverpool, England, on the 4th of July, 1856, to New York, where he remained a short time, then came to Columbus, Wisconsin, where his father and two brothers had preceded him. Mr. McLarty came to Chatfield in February, 1857, and was employed at the tailor's trade a short time, then engaged in the business for himself. In 1861, he succeeded his brother as Postmaster, and has since filled the office, except during the administration of Andrew Johnson. He also owns a book store, keeping a large assortment of school and miscellaneous books. His wife was formerly Miss Sarah McNash, also a native of Scotland. They have three daughters; Marian, Mrs. H. J. Young; Janet, and Sarah.

AMMOND NILSON is a son of Nels Nilson, deceased, who was born in Norway, on the 15th of August, 1819. He came to America in 1851, and located in Wisconsin, where Ammond was born on the 17th of November, 1852. Mr. Nilson moved with his family to this place in 1855, and was among the early settlers. He settled in section twenty-six where he resided until 1872, then left his farm in charge of his son and moved to Minnesota Falls, where he died on the 13th of June, 1881. Ammond was joined in marriage on the 20th of February, 1874, with Miss Ingeborg Aslesen. They have five children, two girls and three boys.

OLE OLSON is a native of Norway, where he was born on the 23d of October, 1823. He came to America, landing in New York on the 9th of October, 1858, and directly to Wisconsin, where he resided one year. In 1859, he pre-empted his present farm and has since devoted his time to its improvement. He was joined in matrimony, in September, 1862, to Miss Helgi Erickson. They have two children; Ole, who is clerking at Preston for Conkey Bros., and Edward, still at home.

CALEB C. ONSTINE was born in Ohio in 1831, and removed with his parents to Green county, Wisconsin, in 1847. His father, Michael Onstine,

brought his father to Fillmore county in July, 1853, and settled on a farm in Amherst township where he died in 1859. He left a family of six children, three sons and three daughters. Caleb C. has lived in this county since 1853, with the exception of one year spent in Freeborn county. He came to Chatfield in October, 1866. His wife was Lucinda Miller, a native of New York. She came to Fillmore county with her parents in 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Onstine have four children; Sylvester M., William H., Henry L., and Lulu May.

LEVI OBER was born in 1826, in Pennsylvania, where he was brought up in the mining districts and engaged in furnace work. He moved to Illinois in the spring of 1854, and came to Chatfield the following September. He immediately established his wagon works and blacksmith shop, being the pioneer in his business in Chatfield, and perhaps in the county. In June, 1861, Mr. Ober enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was made a Sergeant when the regiment organized, soon promoted to Lieutenant, and in 1862, made Captain. He commanded a company during the balance of the war, participating in all the battles in which his regiment was engaged, including Chattanooga and Chicamauga, in both of which he was wounded. Captain Ober was a good soldier and served his country faithfully till the close of the war. His wife was Miss Elizabeth Williams, a native of Maryland, and a daughter of Charles Williams, who now lives with them at the advanced age of ninety-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Ober have five children, four sons and one daughter.

JAMES POWERS was born in Ireland on the 27th of July, 1835, and left his native country for America in 1856. He resided in Quebec until June, 1858, when he came to Fillmore county and pre-empted his present farm in section fourteen. He was married on the 12th of December, 1859, to Miss Julia Brennan, who has borne him seven children, six of whom are living. Mr. Powers was Postmaster in 1879 and 1880, since which time he has given his whole attention to farming. He built a new frame house in 1878, and has a comfortable home.

WILLIAM A. PEASE, one of the most successful farmers of this township, was born in Windsor county, Vermont, on the 23d of November, 1822. He was joined in marriage with Miss Harriet E. Wheeler, who was born in his native county, in

the town of Weathersfield, in March, 1828. They came to this place in 1857, where Mr. Pease has accumulated over six hundred acres of land. His farm is well watered and adapted to the raising of stock, to which industry he devotes considerable attention, and in the spirit of a New England farmer, has numerous well arranged barns and sheds for the protection and care of his stock. Mr. and Mrs. Pease have had three sons, only one of whom is living, Thad. W., born in Chatfield, on the 18th of February, 1867. Their two eldest died when young.

M. W. ROONEY was born in Canada East on the 27th of December, 1839, and removed to Illinois in 1851. He came to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1855, and there married Miss Martha B. Reteg, the ceremony taking place on the 4th of April, 1861. The same spring they moved to this place and bought land in section thirty-one and have since made it their home, having a well improved farm and a fine orchard. Mr. and Mrs. Rooney have had eight children, five of whom are living.

JAMES SANDERSON is a native of Lockport, New York, born in 1825. He afterward lived in Buffalo, and in May, 1849, moved to Galena, Illinois, where he resided for several years. Since 1857, he has been a resident of Chatfield, working at the carpenter and joiner trade for many years. He took charge of the lumber yard of Laird & Norton in 1874, and was succeeded by his son, James D., in 1881. Mr. Sanderson has been twice married, first to Miss Ann Porter, a native of England, who bore him three children, two of whom are living, James D., and Anna M. His present wife was formerly Nancy M. Rand.

WILLIAM STRAFFORD, one of early residents of Chatfield, was born in England in 1833. He came to America in 1853, with his father who settled in Jackson county, Iowa, where he still lives. William came here in June, 1856, and settled with his family the following September. He engaged in brickmaking, and his was the first yard in this part of the State, at which he still continues and is also interested in mercantile business, having started the latter in January, 1881. His wife was formerly Miss H. C. Sims, a native of Pennsylvania. They have one child, Mary R.

OLE JACOBSON TANGER, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in Norway on the 30th of September, 1832. He emigrated to America in

1853, resided in Illinois one year then in Rock county, Wisconsin, and in 1855, took government land in this township and built a log house in which he lived several years. On the 9th of October, 1857, Miss Emeline Engleberg became his wife. They have had eight children, four of whom are living. In 1865, Mr. Tanger built his present house, has choice farming land and a pleasant home.

R. W. TWITCHELL, M. D., the pioneer physician of Chatfield, is a native of Weybridge, Addison county, Vermont, born in 1823. He removed with his parents to Michigan in 1831, and in 1845, began the study of medicine at Dexter, graduating from the medical department of the Michigan State University in 1852. He practiced in Jackson county two years and then came to Chatfield. In August, 1862, he entered the army as assistant Surgeon in the Ninth Minnesota Regiment, was mustered into the army as Surgeon in July, 1864, and served in the department of Ohio until 1866. Dr. Twitchell then returned to Chatfield and resumed his practice, though his health was so shattered while in the service as to unfit him, to a great extent, for duties required of a physician. The maiden name of his wife was Martha J. Carpenter, who was born in Albany, New York. They have had five children, four of whom are living; S. Edna, a teacher at Flandreau, Dakota; Herbert E., who graduated in March, 1882, at the Miami Medical College of Cincinnati; Carpie C., and Martha A. They lost one son, Stephen, an infant, born in August, 1857. Herbert E. was the first white child born in the village of Chatfield.

JOHN N. WILSON was born in Wisconsin in 1846. His mother came to Fillmore county with her three children in 1854, and settled in the township of Newburg. John resided there until 1871, since which time he has been connected with the sale of farm machinery and also deals in groceries in this place. He was married in 1874, to Carrie E. Wall, daughter of Gilbert W. Wall. They have three children; Carrie M., Hattie M., and Bayard J.

MILO WHITE is a direct descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born in the Plymouth colony. Milo was born in Fletcher, Franklin county, Vermont, on the 17th of August, 1830. In 1853, he went to New York City and engaged in clerking, a business which he had followed for some time in his native State. He came to Chatfield in 1855, and the autumn of the following year

opened a store and has since been continuously in business here, being the oldest merchant in the place. He was married in June, 1858, to Miss Hanna A. Ellis, of Fairfax, Vermont. They have had five children, three of whom are living. Mr. White has done as much to build up trade and advance the interests of the town as any other man here, and has a wide circle of friends in this and Olmsted counties, in the latter of which he has his residence. He was elected State Senator in 1871, and filled the office five consecutive years, and now (1882) again represents his district in the Senate. He is a republican, but lets nothing interfere with his business. Is liberal in his views, and pays tribute to churches and schools. Was Chairman of the committee on Normal Schools in the State Senate, and assisted in putting them on an effective basis. He has also been Chairman of the committee on claims, and was on the finance committee one session. Mr. White is well versed in the workings of all departments of the State government, and is well known all over the State.

JOSEPH T. WARRINER was born near Richmond, in Henrico county, Virginia, on the 27th of December, 1806. When eight years old he removed with his parents to Kentucky, where he was reared and learned the tanner and currier trade. He married a wife there, who bore him six children, four of whom are living. She died on the 27th of April, 1854. Mr. Warriner came to Illinois in 1836, and resided in Sangamon and Fulton counties until coming here in September, 1864. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Illinois, and continued in the business several years after moving to this place, but since 1868, has led a retired life. His present wife was Miss M. Brown a native of Malone, Franklin county, New York. They have had three children, only one of whom is living. A daughter, Ida Eva, met with a most tragic death while with a party of young people visiting the lower mill in Chatfield; she was caught by a revolving shaft and most terribly injured, dying twenty-seven days after the accident.

THOMAS P. GERE, son of George M. and Sarah C. Gere, was born on the 10th of September, 1842, in Wellsburg, Chemung county, New York. When ten years old he came with his parents to Minnesota, settling in Winona, which was then known as Wabasha Prairie. They afterwards moved to Chatfield and Thomas entered the academy where he remained until the age of nineteen, when he en-

listed in the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He served on the frontier and also in the South; was at the siege and assault of Fort Ridgely, and in nearly all the engagements in which the Army of the Tennessee participated. At the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, where he was slightly wounded in the right wrist while capturing a flag from the enemy, he attained the rank of Brigade Adjutant and also received a gold medal from the Secretary of War for his gallant service. He was honorably discharged at the close of the war, returned to Minnesota and commenced civil engineering. On the 1st of May, 1867, he was made Assistant Engineer on the St. Paul & Sioux City, and afterwards the Minnesota Valley Railroad.

Mr. Gere was married on the 1st of January, 1868, at Howardsville, Illinois, to Miss Florence J. Howard, who died after three years of wedded life. The maiden name of his present wife was Mary E. Shepard, the ceremony taking place in Mankato on the 16th of September, 1874. His business engagements brought him to St. Paul in December, 1865, and since 1874, he has been a resident of Chatfield. In January, 1880, he was appointed Chief Engineer, and after the consolidation of the Omaha and St. Paul division was appointed Superintendent of the same. In January, 1882, he accepted the position of General Superintendent of the Eastern division of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad.

SPRING VALLEY.

CHAPTER LXVII.

TOPOGRAPHICAL — EARLY SETTLEMENT — EARLY EVENTS — SCHOOLS — BUSINESS ENTERPRISES — FRATERNAL AND INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATIONS — RELIGIOUS — MANUFACTURING — BIOGRAPHICAL.

This township, on the western border of Fillmore county, is near the head waters of several branches of the Root River, and is a regular government township, lacking a section and a half on the northwest corner. Sumner is on the north, Fillmore on the east, Bloomfield on the south, and Mower county on the west.

Bear Creek worms around in and out of the northern tier of sections. Deer Creek meanders across the town from west to east, above the center. Middle Branch cuts diagonally through the southwestern part of the town, and there are several other smaller creeks.

A strip of land, mostly south of the railroad, which runs through the southern tier of sections, is a fine rolling prairie, in some places quite level. North of this it is somewhat more uneven and was generally covered with a light timber growth, or brush land, as it was called, which had to be "grubbed" over by the first settlers, while near Deer Creek and north of it, a heavy growth of timber exists, from which numerous mills have

been supplied with lumber and which was most valuable for building at an early day. This region is mostly divided into wood lots of from two to twenty acres each, and is owned by the farmers in the vicinity. It is well watered by springs and their resulting streams, and the scenery from many points of view is entertaining. One of the most attractive views is from a locality at Weisbeck's saw-mill, which has received the poetic name of "Hogsback." It is on Deer Creek, in section eleven; the stream winds around from the west and striking a perpendicular limestone ledge, one hundred feet high, is reflected toward the north and forms a loop, coming back to the rock and within seventy feet on the east side, where the bank of the river is a sheer rock-faced bluff, one hundred and thirty feet in height, thus counter marching or doubling on itself, with only this narrow but solid limestone, tree covered cliff between. The circle made by the river is fully one and one-half miles in extent, and in this distance a descent of thirty feet has been made, and turning aside from the æsthetic view of the case, and looking at it in a utilitarian way, it will be seen that a tunnel through this spur would give a most admirable water power, with thirty feet fall.

If people, as they do, travel thousands of miles to see the beauties of the Yellowstone Park, the

valley of the Yosemite, or the Dells of Wisconsin, it will certainly be pardonable to recommend the people of Fillmore county to visit this charming place.

In the northwest part of the town, the timber and brush has been grubbed out, and there are many well improved farms with fine houses, barns, and good stock. The settlers have, however, left numerous groves, to relieve the landscape and add to the beauties of the location, as well as to enhance the value of their farms.

The soil is of a clayish character and still produces good wheat, and although corn and stock are receiving great attention, Spring Valley is yet one of the great wheat producing towns.

The population is of sundry nationalities, the Americans predominating largely. In the southeastern part there is a thriving German settlement, with a church, and services in their tongue. There are a few English and some Irish, with some other nationalities, especially from the Scandinavian range.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The town received its first Caucasian intrusion in the year 1852, when four or five adventurers found their way to this unbroken region.

Simeon Phillips first staked off his claim on Spring Valley Creek, where Crawford Kellogg's place now is, and he also located another claim, but finally sold to the farmers when they arrived, and went to Bloomfield where he still lives. His shanty was supposed to be the first in town.

A Mr. Johnson claimed the north half of section twenty-six, but the following year disposed of it to the Lowe brothers. Little of him is known except that he was an American, that he came here from Iowa, and returned from whence he came.

Mr. Delling that year took the northeast quarter of section thirty-four, but soon sold to Mr. Cartlich and transferred himself on the section line of twenty-two and twenty-seven, now Mr. Charles Redman's farm. His family, it is not unlikely, was the first in Spring Valley; he was a man highly respected and esteemed. Afterwards he removed to Frankford, in Mower county.

In May of that year a Mr. Brown took the northeast quarter of section twenty-three, and without having made many improvements, sold to Mr. Kingsley the following year. Of his

previous or subsequent history nothing is known here.

Henry W. Perkins visited this place in May, 1852, and selected a place and drove his claim stakes in the south-east quarter of section twenty-three, and then returned to some rented land in Iowa. In September he came with a team, bringing his wife, put up a shanty, and cut some hay, but returned to Iowa in the fall. He came back the next spring and began to break up his land. He has since lived in town and is now on the line of sections twenty-four and twenty-five, running a saw and feed-mill. He is a native of New York.

In 1853, there was quite an increment to the primitive infant colony, and some of them will be mentioned without much regard to the order of their arrival.

Norman W. Kingsley, of New York State, came from Wisconsin in June, and the available place that filled his desire was in the west part of section twenty-two. Here he made a farm and a home where he remained until called to his eternal home in 1875. There were three sons; Solomon, who has joined his father, Charles, and N. W., who are well known.

Henry Kibler came this spring from Virginia and got some "free soil" in sections twenty-four and twenty-five, on which he afterwards built a saw-mill. He was a noted man in his time, a representative in the legislature, and with metropolitan aspirations laid out a city and called it "Liberty," which was an odd Dominion idea for white men. He afterwards moved to Fillmore township where he has since been emancipated from the cares of this world.

Cal. Huntley, Sr., settled in the fall of 1853, and gathered a crop of hay, which he utilized by forming a shelter for the winter, so that he virtually spent that inclement season in a hay stack. How he managed to have any fire without burning up his house is an unanswered conundrum. His place was on sections twenty-three and twenty-four, and he is said to be living near Leroy.

A man by the name of Deering, came some time in 1853, and started a claim in section thirty-three, but did not remain many months.

Calvin E. Huntley, son of the pioneer, came with his father and is still about here, having been in the army.

Dr. J. Early, the father-in-law of Kibler, came with him, and drove his stakes east of where the

other claim was. The Doctor had quite a reputation as a medical man but did not make many improvements, and after a time removed to Iowa where he afterwards died.

Zara A. Warner passed through this town in 1852, and deeming it a goodly land, resolved to make it his future home while he remained in this world, and so in 1853, he came back with his wife and five sons and daughters, and pre-empted 160 acres in sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight; some of the children afterwards secured land in their own right, and one son, George B., resides on his original claim. Part of Mr. Warner's claim is now within the city limits. He was found dead in December, 1854, by a hunter, he having hung himself.

Thomas Watson had a claim east of Warner's, which, two years afterwards he sold to the Kelloggs. He had a store in Spring Valley at one time, but is now in Dakota. His brother, Josiah, was at the Big Spring in 1853, but soon sold out there.

T. F. Huntley, a native of New York, came from Allamakee county, Iowa, arrived in June, 1853, and took his claim where the village now is the same month. He brought his family in July and fixed up a hay shanty at first. Along with Mr. Huntley came Simeon Phillips, from Wisconsin, and Mr. Warner; Huntley's land was in sections thirty-three and thirty-four, and Phillips got upon twenty-seven. Mr. Delling was also along, and they all claimed three or four quarter sections. Some time was spent in breaking up land that summer. Most of the party brought cattle, some of them as many as fifteen head, part of which took to the woods the first winter.

David Broxholm and William Baker, two Englishmen, drove through from Dodge county, Wisconsin, in 1853, and Baker surrounded some land in section thirty-four, but in a few months sold to F. Kummer who still owns the place and has been here since 1853. Broxholm's territory was in section twenty-five, which he still owns, but lives in town. Others may have come that year, but their names are unattainable.

During the years 1854 and '55, they came, to use a military term in "platoons by divisions at half distance," and most of the best land was absorbed.

T. M. Chapman, from Burlington, came in November, 1854, and got a place in section thirty. On the town site at that time was only Huntley's little log hut.

T. B. Johnson came here on the 15th of December, 1854, from Ohio *via* Iowa, and on the 9th of July, 1855, he brought his family, consisting of a wife and five children, and his land was on section thirty-five. He put up a hewn log house which was an unusual luxury in those days. He bought two hogs which weighed between two and three hundred pounds for \$75, so that as long ago as that there were corners on pork. Mr. Johnson was the first mail carrier, bringing it up from Carimona. Winona was the most convenient market then.

Among the old settlers who halted here during these two years were: Jessie Cartlich and sons, Charles, Joseph, and D. C.; George Fesler, Deacon Orlan Root, William S. Hill, Charles A. Cady, Dr. W. P. Belden, John M. Smith, John Kleckler, Kellogg brothers, Henry Law, Henry Prosser, John Sample, W. T. Wilkins, Cordello Wilkins, and others. Meantime Spring Valley village began to assume proportions and importance, and went on prospering until the fall of 1857, when the panic laid its icy hand upon it, and its fervency was temporarily cooled down several degrees.

To give an idea of the people who first came to this region, of how they came, and what they did on their arrival, with a view of some of their inconveniences and troubles, not to say sufferings, an account of Mr. J. B. Thayer's party will be given, although they were not the earliest arrivals.

The company consisted of J. B. Thayer, Nelson Burdick, I. N. Cummings, H. A. Billings, and J. W. Strong. They came from Pennsylvania and arrived in the county on the 14th of May, 1855, and took dinner at Elliota, and that night they staid with Mr. Basset, in Forestville.

They arrived in Spring Valley on the 15th, and took dinner with Zara Warner. They at once organized the Spring Valley Association, and bought twenty acres of land of Mr. Warner, and 160 acres of Huntley, paying \$200 in gold, and the next day started back for Iowa. The land bought of Huntley laid south of Jefferson street, and that of Warner was north of it. Mr. Thayer got back with his wife from Iowa on the 23d of May. Huntley and Warner both had their families here. On the 3d of June a Sunday-school was organized with a good attendance, and the first lesson was from the first chapter of John. "In the beginning was the word, and the word was God," etc. The Sunday-school had twenty young

men, and embraced college graduates and men who have since become prominent. On their first arrival they had to sleep on the floor, and if it rained, the appearance inside of most of the dwellings would seem to indicate that it came down more copiously inside than out. Men were soon set to work to get up a shelter, and before this was finished, Mr. Warner's house had been blown down. The first cabins had no doors, or glass in the windows. On the 13th of June the first house on the town site was habitable.

The land was pre-empted at Brownsville on the 16th of June, 1855. On the way to the land office, while fording the Root River, the team was stranded in mid-stream by the breaking of a singletree. The settlers used to keep a shot gun to hunt squatters who happened to be prowling around their claims.

There was a steady stream of emigrants pointing toward the setting sun, and Mr. Thayer kept "open house" for years.

I. N. Cummings brought about \$300 worth of goods when he came, and a store was opened in a rail pen covered with boards, but was finally moved into a house and kept under the bed, and packed up in the corner.

The cabins furnished such retreats and breeding places for bed bugs, that their nocturnal visitations were unendurable, and the most relentless warfare upon them, never proved to be a war of extermination. Those who had the material and could afford the time to plaster up the internal interstices of their abode, might look for quiet repose.

In many of the most fashionable residences at that time there would not be room for both the men and women to eat at once, so the women would eat and then set the food on the table and go out doors while the men partook of their meal.

Many comical scenes were enacted as the result of the inseparable mixing and crowding into the rude shanties. "Old man Crane," as he was called, was a character who made no end of fun for the villages; he kept up a perpetual circus, to which all had a complimentary ticket, but he passed away in 1879.

In the fall of 1855, Mr. Cummings got up the best building in town up to that time, 20x40 feet, and his store was moved from its shed.

The first frame building erected in town, exclusively as a residence, was in the fall of 1855, by Cordello Wilkins, and it contained three rooms, a

living room, a bed room, and a pantry, the latter being such a novelty, and withal such a luxury, that the settlers for miles around visited the house to look it over. The building still stands, a few rods from the iron bridge, and is owned by D. C. Hendershott.

In 1857, there was an important accession to the village of Spring Valley, from Pennsylvania. The party came by rail to Chicago, and then drove overland to this place, and no party ever entered a new territory better equipped than this. One pair of horses owned by Dr. Gilbert was sold on their arrival to T. B. Johnson, the father of the present proprietor of the Commercial House, for \$600. This coterie consisted of N. B. Smith, Thomas Scott, James Scott, Mr. Peabody, and Dr. Gilbert. They had their families along, and became prominent men in the development of the village.

VARIOUS EARLY EVENTS.

The first store put up in Spring Valley was located where the Commercial Hotel now stands, and was erected by I. N. Cummings, in 1856, and he carried a pretty good stock of goods. It was afterwards removed and now forms a part of Shrout's store. The second store was put up the same year by Mr. Watson.

The first hotel was a rude hewn log structure, located opposite where the Commercial Hotel now stands, erected in 1855, and was kept by Myron Conklin. The second hotel was a frame structure, built in the spring of 1857, by Hiram and George Farmer, and still stands as the Farmer's Home and Central House.

The first brick building was the schoolhouse, built in 1866.

The first blacksmith shop in town was opened by B. F. Farmer, the present banker; the building has been refitted, and is now occupied by Mr. F. Kumm.

The first shingled roof was Thayer's building, the shingles being split out and shaved by hand.

An early birth was that of Flora, a daughter of Frederick and Caroline Kummer, on the 5th of January, 1854.

Mary Belle, daughter of J. B. Thayer, was born on the 11th of November, 1855.

Another of these "first births" was that of Orin A. Huntley, in the cabin of his parents, when the thermometer stood at forty degrees below zero. The mother and son are living in Mower county.

The first school in town must have been the

select one of Miss Ann Kingsley, now the wife of John M. Smith, of Iowa. It was in Joe Watson's house, and there were fifteen pupils; two Huntleys, four Dellings, three Phillips, three Watson's, and three Kingsburys.

The first ox slaughtered in town was in the summer of 1855, and the beef was very promptly distributed around.

William Wilkins put up a comfortable dwelling in the fall of 1855.

To show that the early settlers were not dead to all the civilizing influences considered so potent in older communities, it should be recorded that in the autumn of 1855, there was a musical entertainment, which of course called together the whole community, and religious meetings were also held in the cabin of J. B. Thayer, and at other residences.

Miss Hattie H. Kingsley was taken away in the fall of 1856, and was buried on her father's farm two miles from town.

John M. Smith and Julietta Kingsley were united in marriage in the winter of 1855. Mr. Smith was the second merchant in town, but now lives in Iowa.

The first lawyer is said to be Judge Steele, who came in 1858. He is now on the bench in Montana.

The first graveyard in town was a lot vacated by the village company between blocks twenty-eight and twenty-nine, but the remains at first deposited there were, early in the sixties, removed and placed in the new cemetery.

POLITICAL.

The town commenced its career as an independent municipality, with the others in the State in May, 1858, and the following were the first officers elected: Supervisors, W. T. Wilkins, Chairman, T. M. Chapman, and T. B. Johnson; Town Clerk, E. McMurtrie; Assessor, S. Phillips; Collector, A. B. Allen; Overseer of the Poor, W. A. Potter; Constables, A. P. Allen and S. P. Dean; Justices of the Peace, W. Allen and E. Wilkins; Overseer of Highways, C. A. Cady.

During the war the town levied several taxes to pay bounties for soldiers to fill that terrible vacuum, the quota. The amounts paid were from \$300 to \$400 to each.

The manner that town affairs have been managed is commended on all sides, and there is one noteworthy fact, that Mr. Kellogg has had the po-

sition of Town Clerk for twenty years, and, according to common law, he can now hold it against all claimants by right of possession.

The officers elected in March, 1882, are: Supervisors, L. M. Ashley, Chairman, Fred. Loging, and William Loucks; Treasurer, A. P. Flower; Clerk, W. L. Kellogg; Assessor, Aldis Bartlett; Constables, P. Cusick and C. O. Howard; Justices of the Peace, A. R. Burleson and A. R. Holman.

SCHOOLS.

DISTRICT No. 113.—At an early day this formed a part of the old Spring Valley district, but in 1871 or '72, a school was started at the house of Charles Beverly, in section thirty-five, and it was also kept in other houses, and in 1873, a schoolhouse was provided, of brick, where there has been regular terms taught ever since.

DISTRICT No. 114.—School was first taught in this locality in a building put up for that purpose on section twenty-three, in 1859, and as it had a coat of white paint, it was known for miles around as the "white schoolhouse." The first school was taught by Miss Cornelia Hartshorn, from Boston, who soon married Mr. I. Freeman. The schools here had a large attendance till 1876, when a new house was erected at a cost of \$1,100, near the old one, which now serves as a woodshed. The building is supplied with the modern seats and other appliances, and is now called the "Pleasant Hill Schoolhouse."

DISTRICT No. 115.—This has the appellation of "Hard Scrabble" school, and the first session was taught here in a slab shanty erected for that purpose in 1858, and presided over by Mrs. Littlefield. After a few years it was kept in a building rented of Wilkins & Fifield, on the bank of the creek. Finally the schoolhouse now existing was constructed on section eleven.

DISTRICT No. 116.—The first school within the limits of this district was called to order in a little log cabin on section seventeen in 1857, and the presiding genius was Miss Mary O. Hill. There the school was "taken in" and "let out" for five or six terms, or until the structure was consumed by fire, and then another log house went up on section eight, where the rising generation was gathered until 1871, when a new house was built, which is also known as a "White schoolhouse."

DISTRICT No. 117.—Miss Susan Sharp taught a school in a little claim shanty on section thirty, in

1863. She is now Mrs. J. Q. Farmer. Soon after a log schoolhouse was put together on the farm of W. H. Conklin, in section thirty-two. In 1873, the present structure was built on the eastern line of section thirty.

DISTRICT No. 148.—The first school held here was in a frame building belonging to L. G. Odell, on section four, in 1868, and Miss Nancy Rosebrook was the guiding star on that occasion. The district was soon organized, and the school was continued in the same place, and then in the blacksmith shop near there. Then a substantial log schoolhouse went up, where the school has been regularly taught since. It is known as the "Lime City" school.

DISTRICT No. 156.—Soon after the war of the rebellion this district was set off, and a wing of a building belonging to S. Treat bought and moved to the northeast section of twenty-one, and this has been the schoolhouse ever since. It is fondly hoped that in due time the spirit will move the citizens of the district to build a new one. Wesley P. Carrol was the first to wield the rod of authority in this district.

DISTRICT No. 165.—It was not until 1874, that this was created as a district, and a frame schoolhouse erected on the town line in section thirty-two. The initial teacher was Willie Farnsworth. The cost of the building was about \$700.

SPRING VALLEY VILLAGE.

A village government was authorized for Spring Valley in the winter of 1872, by a special act of the Legislature, which was accepted, and the first election under its provisions held on the 11th of March, 1872. The following named persons were elected as officers: Council, C. E. Evans, Chairman, S. A. Hunt, I. N. Cummings, J. F. Stevens, and L. Griswold; Treasurer, A. J. Colley; Recorder, J. S. Lee; Justice of the Peace, W. P. Carrol; Marshal, D. Twohey.

Since the village organization there has been no eventualities of a startling character, and as Daniel Webster would say, "Law and order everywhere prevails."

The present officers are: Council, E. W. Thayer, Chairman, J. N. Graling, W. A. Potter, George E. Hibner, and F. V. Edwards; Treasurer, A. P. Flower; Recorder, W. L. Kellogg; Justice of the Peace, A. R. Holman; Village Attorney, Burdette Thayer; Marshal, P. Cusick; Superintendent of Highways, T. A. Douglass; Surveyor, A. F. Whit-

man; Board of Health, Dr. C. H. Wagner, H. S. Hart, and P. Cusick.

Under the local option law, the village has no licenses for saloons to sell spirituous or fermented liquors.

The village is very pleasantly located on Spring Creek, in the center of the southern line of the town of the same name, and occupies the most of the two lower sections and a part of the two above. It extends on both sides of the little stream, but the business portion is on the north side. In both directions it rises gently to a height that commands a view of the surrounding country that is most picturesque. The village contains about 1,500 inhabitants. The Southern Minnesota Railroad runs through the valley from east to west.

As to the character and nationality of the citizens of Spring Valley, we have representatives of Old and New England, from the banks of the Rhine, from the Emerald Isle, from the Scandinavian Range, from the "Zyder Zee," from the "La Belle" France, and other remote countries, all moving along in harmony to merge their nationality, certainly in the next generation in the great and glorious name of American.

As to the business of the place it is not desirable, in view of the constant mutations in this regard, to give a business directory in a work like this, but it will be sufficient to say that there are lawyers, doctors, and clergymen, bankers, insurance men, dry goods dealers, groceries, hardware stores, harness and saddlery shops, furniture dealers, boot and shoe, millinery, jewelry, drug, and other stores, hotels, meat markets and marble works, wagon and blacksmith shops, agricultural implement makers and dealers, churches, schools, and printing offices, sewing machines, organs, and photographers, tailors, tonsorial artists, carpenters and painters, elevators, creamery, wheat and cattle buyers, with lumber dealers and livery stables, and scattered all over the town, fine residences, and in summer the streets are sprinkled. There is no gas because the people are awaiting the electric light, and as to the horse cars they will wait until the question as to the best motor power is decided.

SPRING VALLEY BANK.—W. H. Strong is the president of the bank, and B. F. Farmer, cashier, and Frank Edwards, teller and assistant cashier. The first bank here was by F. & E. K. Smith, afterwards Farmer Brothers & Easton. In 1871,

it became Farmer & Easton, B. F. taking the interest of his brother. In 1882, W. H. Strong bought J. C. Easton's interest. The bank has ample capital, as it is only limited by the value of the property of the proprietors, and easily does the banking business of the place.

HOTELS.—There are two public houses in town, which are well patronized, the Commercial House is well kept by J. T. Johnson.

The Valley House is also a favorite stopping place, with O. G. Belden as proprietor.

SPRING VALLEY POST-OFFICE.—The office was established in June, 1855. John M. Smith, who was expecting the appointment of Postmaster, went down to Decorah with an ox team, and brought home a breaking plow, a load of flour, and the documents from Washington, and the office was opened where the present Crawford Kellogg farm now is, at what is known as Old Spring Valley, at the extreme eastern boundary of the village. It was called Spring Valley. The next year it came to the new village, and on arriving here secured quarters at the Opera House corner in a frame building that stood there then, with Willard Allen as Postmaster, and here it remained for five or six years. At first the mail came from Decorah, at the respectable intervals of two weeks. The arrival of the bare-back rider, who had been dispatched for it, was a great event. Afterwards it became a "star route" from Elliot's *via* Forestville, and later from Chatfield, three times a week, and then, as if the government could not do enough for this thriving village, it was placed on the great La Crosse, Rushford, and Austin Stage and mail route, with a daily mail. J. M. Smith was again rotated into office with George Wilder as deputy, at his store, and in this way it was managed until 1869, when, on the 3d of July, B. F. Farmer received a commission as Postmaster, and he has proved to be a stayer as he still holds the position. Since his appointment the location of the office been changed several times, but in 1878, it swung around to the bank building, its present location. In 1869, it was designated as a money order office. The business now foots up to \$4,000 a year.

DEER CREEK POST-OFFICE.—This was ushered into existence in 1856, with W. S. Hill as Postmaster, and the mail was opened at his house on section seventeen. The name "Arcade" was at first sent in by Mr. Hill to the Post-office authorities, but that was rejected and Deer Creek substituted. In about four years it was discontinued.

MASONIC.

SPRING VALLEY LODGE No. 58.—The first meeting was held on the 19th of October, 1866, and the following were the first officers: E. J. Kingsbury, W. M.; J. D. Farmer, S. W.; Robert McCord, J. W.; S. M. Hudson, T.; C. W. Taylor, Sec.; J. G. Peter, S. D.; Isaac Forkner, J. D.; W. Mordoff, Tyler.

After working under a dispensation for one year, on the 23d of October, 1867, a regular charter was granted. C. W. Nash was Grand Master, and W. S. Combs, Secretary.

The officers of the Lodge for 1882 are: G. M. Warren, W. M.; Thad. Wilkins, S. W.; E. Dunlap, J. W.; S. A. Hunt, T.; W. L. Kellogg, Sec.; H. J. Anderson, S. D.; M. A. Green, J. D.; Otho Stevens, Tyler.

They have a commodious and well furnished hall in the Stone block, and a membership of sixty-eight. The meetings are on the first and third Tuesdays in each month.

ODD FELLOWS.

CENTENNIAL LODGE No. 56, was instituted on the 9th of November, 1876. The charter members were: H. S. Porter, G. W. Gregory, S. W. Harris, N. Brass, and Jacob Shoemaker.

The present officers are: E. Thomas, N. G.; J. N. Graling, V. G.; Charles N. Clark, T.; W. W. Washburn, S.

There are about sixty members. The meetings are at Masonic Hall, on Monday evenings.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

BURDICK POST No. 3.—This was organized on the 4th of December, 1880. The first officers were: A. R. Burleson, Com.; H. B. Thayer, S. V. C.; C. E. Yearian, J. V. C.; C. R. Livingston, O. of D.; George C. Weed, Adj.; T. A. Douglass, Q. M.; Otho Stevens, Chap.

This fraternal order is made up of the men who served in the army during the late war, and in some respects is not unlike the order of the "Cincinnati" which was instituted after the war of Independence.

The officers for 1882, are: A. R. Burleson, Com.; W. W. Bontecou, S. V. C.; C. E. Huntley, J. V. C.; C. R. Livingston, O. of D.; H. F. Griffin, Adj.; Charles W. Ackley, Q. M.; Otho Stevens, Chap.; M. M. Coles, O. of G.

In addition to those already mentioned the fol-

lowing veterans are members of the order; G. W. McNelley, T. S. Gould, O. W. Moore, James Cramp, C. Pfremmer, Louis P. Hann, Albert Swift, O. Gould, Louis Parker, and H. H. Wallace.

In the very nature of things these names will excite more and more interest as time passes away, and it is presumed that this list embraces most of those who remain in the vicinity who served in the war of the rebellion.

SPRING VALLEY DRIVING PARK ASSOCIATION.

This institution was invoked into existence during the Centennial year, a lot of ground was leased and improvements made, a half mile track graded, and several races were put on during the few years of the existence of the society; but the hard times dissuaded the proprietors from investing any deeper after the \$800, which the amusement cost, was expended. It is hoped, however, that before another Centennial rolls around, this park will be revived.

SPRING VALLEY CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

was organized in 1860, by E. McMurtrie, Asa Billings, Willard Allen, Cordello Wilkins, S. A. Hunt, and T. B. Johnson, the latter of whom was appointed undertaker and sexton, and retained the place for nineteen years, burying more than 250 people in that time. Four acres were bought for \$100, and there has since been added two acres. It is fenced and well kept, and has a better monumental representation than any other burial place, in this section. It is well located, a short distance east of the village. It is practically a free cemetery, as the cost of burying there is only the expense of opening the grave.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

SPRING VALLEY HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY No. 1.—This was organized on the first of May, 1874. The first officers were: President, N. M. Lewis; Vice President, E. S. Burnstead; Treasurer, E. W. Thayer; Foreman, W. H. Lloyd; 1st Assistant, S. P. Steiner; 2d Assistant, P. W. Carr.

On the 12th of May, 1879, it was reorganized under the new charter. Under the new order of affairs the following were the first officers: President, A. B. Burleson; Vice President, A. R. Holman; Treasurer, C. F. Kumm; Secretary, L. A. Kingsbury; Foreman, A. E. Dickinson; 1st Assistant, L. W. Rossman; 2d assistant, E. W. Thayer.

This is an efficient organization and has twenty-five members.

The officers for 1882 are: Foreman, A. R. Burleson; 1st Assistant, E. W. Thayer; 2d Assistant, T. A. Douglass; Treasurer, C. F. Kumm; Secretary, A. R. Holman.

RELIGIOUS.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—In the autumn of 1854, a class was organized at a school-house about a mile northeast of where Spring Valley now stands. John Bateman, Eliza Lowe, John Lowe and Ellen Lowe were the members. The first itinerant preacher was Rev. Benjamin Crist, who traveled on foot over all the settled portions of Southern Minnesota. Spring Valley circuit was formed in 1856. Rev. Elijah Fate was appointed preacher in charge, to be assisted by Rev. C. Kellogg. The circuit embraced, besides Spring Valley, Hamilton, High Forest, Frankford, Jordan, and Pleasant Grove.

The salary of the preacher was \$210.55 for the year. Mr. Kellogg was soon after expelled on certain charges. In 1857, Rev. Zara C. Norton was the circuit preacher. Rev. George C. Richardson was here in 1858, Rev. F. A. Conwell in 1859 and 1860. Then came Rev. Boyd Phelps, Rev. Moses Mapes, Rev. James Cowden, Rev. John W. Klepper, Rev. John G. Teter, Rev. William H. Soule, Rev. Reuben Washburn, Rev. B. Blain, Rev. A. C. Reynolds, Rev. Mr. Drew, Rev. H. C. Jennings, Rev. S. G. Gail, and Rev. T. F. Allen, the present pastor.

At first the meetings were held at convenient places, and in 1858, a building enterprise was inaugurated and seemed to make favorable progress, as \$2,000 was subscribed and three lots were donated for church and parsonage. The next year the whole project was abandoned, as there was a dispute, to use no harsher term, as to a gallery and choir singing. In 1863, the lumber which had been procured for the church was sold, and the avails retained for a parsonage. In 1864, no house could be rented for the preacher, and so one was purchased. Late in the sixties services were held in the second story of N. B. Smith's blacksmith shop, which was fitted up for the purpose. Afterwards meetings were held in the Congregational Church, and then Parson's Hall was rented for \$1 a day, and a Sunday school was organized. A bell was procured and hung on the rented hall, and an organ obtained at a cost of \$200. In the spring of 1876, a lot was purchased at a cost of \$250, the parsonage property was

sold for \$1,000, and a house and two lots adjacent to the church lot was bought. The building committee were, J. E. Whitman, M. P. Lower, A. W. Johnson, C. H. Wagner, C. M. Clark, W. W. Bontecou, and J. F. Broadbent. A subscription of \$2,700 was secured, plans provided, and work begun in August.

On the 24th of December, the basement was completed and opened for worship, and the Presiding Elder, Rev. J. J. Chaffee, who was present on the occasion, succeeded in securing pledges to the amount of \$2,780. In 1877, the tower with its spire was completed and a Troy bell, weighing 1,200 pounds, was placed in it. In August, 1878, the church was completed and the audience room occupied. It is a fine brick structure with stone trimmings, worth \$12,000, a credit to the Methodist society and an honor to the town.

A history of the rise of the Methodist church is thus given from the time when Rev. Benjamin Crist preached to a few believers in the house of H. W. Perkins, on section twenty-three, to the present flourishing condition as a permanent station. In the work which has been accomplished, the ladies are entitled to great credit. A pleasing incident connected with the building of the church was the presentation of a gold headed cane to Mr. W. Mordoff for his valuable services.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.—The church at Spring Valley was commenced in August, 1878, and so far completed that services were held on the 8th of December, 1878, by Rev. Father William Riordan, of Chatfield. The auditorium has a gallery and the building is surmounted by a cupola and a cross. It has 250 members, but the services are somewhat irregular. Rev. Father James Hanly is pastor, with his residence in Chatfield. Before the erection of the church services were held in the residence of Mr. D. A. Sullivan.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—On the 24th of May, 1856, this society was organized at the house of Mr. Washington Lloyd, with fifteen members. Rev. Mr. Tracy was present. The first deacon was Washington Lloyd, and services were held in his house until in 1857, a slab shanty was put up, and services and a Sunday school maintained. In 1867, the church was built at a cost of \$2,800. The first minister to occupy the pulpit was Rev. O. M. Hardy, of Vermont. The dedication was in July, 1868, Rev. Mr. Fuller presiding, and since that time the following named

clergymen have officiated for longer or shorter periods: Rev. Mr. Elliott, Rev. L. S. Griggs, Rev. Mr. Clark, Rev. I. Devoe, Rev. P. Litz, Rev. Mr. Fuller, Rev. C. Merrill. Rev. Mr. Ferris is the present pastor. There are 130 members.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—In 1863, an organization was effected with thirteen members. The first service was by Rev. Amory Gale, of Minneapolis, in the schoolhouse. Three or four years later the society purchased the old school building and removed it to where it now stands. Among those who have been pastors here may be recorded the following Reverend gentlemen: J. G. Craven, R. H. Ketchum, M. D. Reeves, C. D. Farnsworth, James Mitchell, F. S. Wilter, and S. S. Utter, who is the present pastor. There are about eighty members.

GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.—The edifice is located in the south-eastern part of the town, near the line in section thirty-six. The regular organization was made on the 23d of September, 1867, by Rev. Mr. Reck, at the house of J. G. Moenchgesang, over the line in Fillmore. Previous to this, in 1855, Rev. Louis Hildebrand preached in the house of Frederick Kummer, and at the houses of other settlers. In 1868, a parsonage was got up, and in 1873, their present neat frame building was erected. Rev. Mr. Reck was the first pastor; he was followed by Rev. J. C. Mehr, and in 1879, Rev. C. Eckhoff took charge and still remains. At first this was a circuit, embracing, with this charge, Forestville, Grand Meadow, Preston, and Granger; it now has only Grand Meadow and Dexter. There is a school connected with the society and taught in the parsonage. There is a cemetery adjoining the church.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CONGREGATION OF PLEASANT HILL.—As early as 1853, the Rev. Benjamin Crist, whose foot prints are visible all through this county history, came here from La Crosse where he made his headquarters, wading the brooks and swimming the rivers, and working in the cause with true apostolic devotion, getting around here once in four weeks. On the completion of the schoolhouse for district No. 114, meetings were held in it by Elijah Fate, and a class was formed the same season. Rev. Moses Mapes was the first regular supply after this, and there was a great revival that affected the whole neighborhood, and since that time preaching has been here every two weeks, and weekly for two years. The local min-

ister from Spring Valley usually supplies here. In 1860, a Sunday school was started and it is still kept at work.

WESLEYAN METHODIST SOCIETY.—In the year 1879, Rev. Robert Hardy held services in this town and organized a society in July, in Willard Allen's Hall, where services are still held. To commence, the society had twenty-four members, and now there are sixty. A church edifice is in contemplation.

THE OPERA HOUSE.

In 1875, this building was commenced by E. W. Allard. It is 44x80 feet, three stories in height, and a basement. The upper story is the hall which is fitted up with a stage, the cost was \$10,000. The basement and first story are for business purposes and the second story for offices.

SPRING VALLEY VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

The earliest school within the present district limits was in the winter of 1854-55, in a log cabin on the east half of the southeast of section twenty-seven, in old Spring Valley. It was taught by Miss Julietta Ann Kingsley, now Mrs. J. M. Smith. The following winter timber was got out to build a frame building near the old shanty. This was 20x30 feet, and school was taught here until provision was made for it in the new town. The old building still exists on the farm of John Kleckler, where it is used as a stable and granary. The first school in the present platted village was taught by Stephen Ives in 1855; it was kept in a house where Allard's Opera block now stands. The next term was presided over by W. L. Kellogg. The same old building may be found near the depot.

The Spring Valley School District No. 112 was reorganized, as an independent school district on the 29th of April, 1871, and it was made up of what was before designated as No. 32, in the county system. The first officers of the old dispensation were appointed at a meeting held on the 6th of September, 1857, as follows: Chairman, C. Wilkins; Clerk, J. M. Strong; Trustees, T. A. Warner, W. Lloyd, and P. S. Degroodt. On the 14th of November, 1868, it was resolved to build the schoolhouse that now stands overlooking the village, and it was soon constructed at a cost of about \$10,000, eight thousand of which was procured by bonds. The present Board of Education consists of: Mrs. A. R. Burleson, President;

M. E. Molstad, Clerk; J. E. Whitman, Treasurer; A. P. Flower, G. G. Wilder, J. Q. Farmer, W. L. Kellogg, J. E. Whitman, and Mrs. C. C. Stoddard, Trustees.

The Superintendent is Prof. A. D. Gaines. Teachers, Miss Hellen B. Nash, Miss Ella Crippen, Miss Cora G. Burleson, Miss Mary McGillvray, and Hattie Griswold.

MANUFACTURING.

PERKINS' SAW AND FEED MILL.—This is a water-power mill, situated on the land of H. W. Perkins, on the northeast of the northwest quarter of section twenty-five, on the bank of Spring Creek. This mill was commenced by Henry Kibler, one of the pioneers, in 1856, and finished the following winter. It had at first a home-made flutter wheel, and a perpendicular saw, but Mr. Kibler did not make an eminent success of the enterprise, and after a time it was sold to M. Daniels and Levi Shepard. It was owned by different parties, among them H. Rosman, who put in a run of stones for making flour, and a set of wool cards. In 1869, H. W. Perkins bought the property, by whom it was modified and improved. In 1875, it was still further changed, and a feed mill put in with a single run of stones. The saw-mill is 16x40 feet, and the feed mill attached is 20x20 feet, and they are operated by separate wheels.

EMPIRE MILL.—This concern is located on section seventeen, on the bank of Deer Creek. It is owned by Pryts & Esty, and operated by A. Pryts, one of the proprietors. Five acres were purchased from William S. Hill in the northeast quarter of section seventeen, and a mill built to use the nine feet fall found available at this point. It is a frame building of two stories, with a stone basement, and has three run of stones. It makes a straight grade of flour, and does a good custom business.

SORGHUM MILL.—This establishment is owned by G. W. Farmer, is on his farm in section twenty-seven, and was built in 1879. It is a frame building, 20x40 feet, with an evaporating room 18x36 feet, and an engine room 16x20 feet. It has a ten horse-power steam engine, with a twenty-five horse-power boiler. The process of manufacturing syrup from the juice is partly by an open fire, and partly by steam. The cost of the concern was about \$2,500. It has from the first been operated by Mr. Farmer, who makes six or seven thousand gallons each year, and improve-

ments are being made to manufacture refined syrup.

PODUNK STEAM SAW-MILL.—On section twenty-three this mill was built in 1856, and was a large mill for those days, built by Lloyd, Mulvery & Ives, and did a large amount of work. It run here for several years, and then was moved to section thirteen. Those connected with the mill made quite a little settlement in the woods, which soon took the name of "Podunk," and that has continued to designate this locality ever since, although the mill has been taken away, and the settlement has vanished, while timber now occupies the spot, where the farmers obtain their fuel. Mr. T. Gould was the man who bought and moved the mill to its present location.

FATE'S CARDING MILL.—In 1870, a carding mill was put up on John Fate's farm, in section twenty-seven, 22x27 feet, one and one-half stories in height. A dam of two-inch plank was placed across the creek, and five or six feet fall was realized. The water wheel was a most primitive affair, with a vertical shaft, and the water chased the floats around (which were placed at the bottom) producing a good and sufficient power. A carding machine was put in, and it was operated for about three years by Martin Fate, but finally abandoned, as it was not remunerative.

WEISBECK'S SAW-MILL AND FURNITURE FACTORY.—This establishment was built in 1863, by A. Defor, and is located on one of the most picturesque spots in this section of the county, near the base of that remarkable specimen of nature's handiwork known as "Hogsback," on the banks of Deer Creek, in section eleven. The saw-mill is 16x30 feet, with a sash saw driven by a reaction wheel under an eight foot fall, which could be improved if necessary to eighteen feet, but the power, as it is, is reliable. A few years after being built it was purchased by George Weisbeck, who added a furniture factory to the saw-mill, 20x30 feet, with a residence in the second story, and the manufacture of bedsteads and tables was entered upon as a specialty. For a year or two the mills have not run regularly.

STEVENS' MILL.—In the fall of 1856, Otho Stevens and his father put up a grist and saw-mill in Spring Valley village. It had a single run of stones, and an upright saw, and it was run for several years by steam power, when opposition by water power mills made the profits uncomfortably

small, so the sawing and grinding ceased, and the building has since been used for other purposes. It is now in a dilapidated condition. Harris & Rossman started a steam grist-mill here in 1878, but in a few years it was closed, and the machinery removed.

WHITMAN & BROWN MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—This institution is the pet and the pride of the citizens, as it is the only one of the kind of any importance in the county. It was started in 1866, by Whitman & McElroy, who simply made wooden pumps, employed a hired engine, and worked in a rented building—the "old grist-mill." They had to start with a capital of about \$1,800. At the end of three months Mr. Whitman bought out his partner. During the first year about \$1,500 worth of work was turned off. In 1868, Mr. E. M. Brown bought a half interest in the concern, and they immediately commenced the manufacture of fanning mills, and in the fall of that year erected a building and put in a steam engine to supply the place of the horse-power which of late they had been using. They put in planers and other machinery for manufacturing doors, sash, blinds, milk safes, and other like articles. The business seems to have prospered, for in 1874, a mill of their own was built, 40x60 feet, with a brick addition, 15x40 feet, and machinery added, so that now there is \$15,000 invested in the buildings and contents. The engine is a fifteen horse-power. In 1880, a change was made in the business, and now school furniture, screen doors, handsleds, and bag-holders are the specialties, together with job work as it is offered. The value of such a manufactory in the midst of a farming community can hardly be overestimated.

BROOM FACTORY.—This industrial enterprise was inaugurated in 1876, by G. W. Whitney, in a small building in the village opposite the bank. In a few months it was moved to the old mill, and a year later to his place in the south part of the village. Mr. S. O. Mordough was a partner in the business for about two years. Since that time Mr. Whitney has managed it alone, and turns out from six to eight hundred dozen brooms a year, for which sale is found in northern Iowa and southern Minnesota.

SPRING VALLEY BROOM FACTORY.—This was started in 1881, by Prosser, Farnsworth & Co. It was operated about one year and suspended, but expects to resume.

VALLEY CREAMERY.—This is a modern enterprise which is exciting interest in a widely extending circle, and must prove of great value to the whole community. Its location is a half mile west of the village, near the railroad, it is in a building 22x40 feet, and was constructed in the spring of 1881. It has an upright steam engine of six horse-power. The capacity of the establishment is 3,000 pounds a day, and three men are employed for inside work. It is under the supervision of O. P. Walker, the Superintendent being B. H. Holmes. Eleven teams are at present employed in gathering cream in the summer and seven in the winter. Its product has taken a high rank as creamery butter, and commands the highest market price in the East where it is shipped as fast as manufactured. The establishment is owned by a joint stock company, with shares at \$50 each. As the production of cream increases the capacity will be augmented to meet the requirements.

HARD SCRABBLE FLOURING MILL.—This is situated on Deer Creek, and is operated by water from that stream. The building is 33x75 feet, and was built in 1868, by Mr. M. S. Cummings, at a cost of \$9,000. It has three run of buhr stones with a capacity of turning out twenty barrels of flour a day, and is exclusively a custom mill. The first mill here was a saw-mill, which was moved from Spring Valley by Fifield, Wilkins and Crane, the owners, and Mr. Crane remarked that they would have a "hard scramble" to get it across the river, and so this phrase was caught up and became the name of the place. This was as early as 1857, and was a steam mill. It did good work and a large amount, although the building had no architectural pretensions, and as hard times came on, the mill was allowed to run down. But while it was still running, Otho Stevens, now of Spring Valley, moved his saw-mill there and set it in operation. This was a larger mill, run by steam, with a perpendicular saw, and its vibrations were kept up while there was lumber offered for its cutting, until 1870, when it was burned.

THE OLD MILL.—This is one of the ancient landmarks of Spring Valley—if anything twenty-five years old can be called ancient. It was a saw and grist-mill, and the saw was started on its ripping career in 1857, before the building was roofed over. The next year the stones got to revolving. Simeon and Otho Stevens were the proprietors,

and the mills run on until 1862, when the saw-mill went to "Hard Scrabble." In 1863, the mill was disposed of to I. N. Cummings, at administrator's sale. Mr. Cummings sold it to N. Smith, and for a time it was occupied as a boarding house for railroad laborers. It was subsequently used as a hat factory, and for wool carding, as a blacksmith shop, with a fanning mill manufactory up stairs; then it was used as a cheese factory, and all this time the upper story was used as a church, for town meetings, concerts, shows, as a Masonic hall, and as a general utilitarian building. Since 1874, when the blacksmith shop vacated, it has been occupied in an intermittent way by various parties. In 1859, it was used as headquarters for the Vigilantes, and here they brought their "suspects," to extort confessions. The old mill has been the scene of births, marriages, deaths, accidents, and crimes, and could its grim old walls speak, they could "a tale unfold." Chandler Parson now owns the mill.

GRANGE ELEVATOR.—This was put up by a joint stock company organized under the general corporation laws of the State. The President of the company was J. N. Graling, the Secretary was W. H. Albro, and Treasurer, J. A. Stout. The company was composed of farmers who were members of the Grange. The Elevator is an upright one, 36x40 feet, with a storage capacity of 24,000 bushels. It has an engine house attached, with a four horse-power engine. The cost was \$5,100. It was leased to J. W. Graling and is now managed by Graling Brothers, who buy all kinds of grain.

OTHER ELEVATORS.—There are in Spring Valley five elevators: The Grange Elevator, Mc George's, Hyde & Hodges, Cargill Brothers, and T. J. Thayer's.

It will be perceived that in the sketch of Spring Valley, no very successful effort has been made to keep the village distinct from the town, or to divorce the town from the village. Their history goes along *pari passu*, and the interests of all citizens of the town are identical, whether they live within or without the village limits. These remarks apply with equal force to other towns and villages.

LIME CITY.

This is the name of a locality in the center of section four, which is so called on account of the lime burned here. A saw-mill was put in, which must have been as early as 1854, and was

on the northeast quarter of the section, on Bear Creek, from which it procured its power. It was commenced by Frank Tebot, who constructed a dam across the river and secured a head of twelve feet; but he soon sold to Mr. Frazer, and in 1855, the dam accepted an earnest invitation to go out, and then it was bought by Mr. Young, who replaced the absent structure, but that also retired down stream, and no rebuilding was ever done. Since that time, decay has marked the old mill for its own. In 1857, Mr. Scoville put up a steam saw-mill on the west side of the creek, with a circular saw that could rip out 3,000 feet of lumber in a day. It was sold to Mr. Morrison and finally moved to the Minnesota Valley. In 1860 or thereabouts, T. J. Murray put up a steam saw-mill across the creek, with a circular saw and a forty-five horse-power engine that could saw 6,000 feet of lumber a day. This was purchased in 1869, by L. G. Odell, who run it for several years and sold the property to Charles Gordon. The boiler was sold and transferred to the stone mill in Sumner.

Olds' saw-mill was built in 1868, by N. Olds & Son. It has a story and a half with a basement is 20x41 feet, and a wing 12x41 feet. Its location was on Deer Creek and it was operated by water, had a circular saw, and could deliver 2,500 feet of lumber in a day. A three foot dam secured a fall of twelve feet. In the upper story was machinery for manufacturing wagons and sleds, and for repairing. In 1881, the water wheel became permanently disabled, and a portable steam engine was brought into requisition. This was about a half mile below the site of "Beldena."

During the war T. J. Murray commenced burning lime here, and did a good business, employing in this work, and in the mill, quite a force of men, and in 1868, he sold out to L. G. Odell, who built a "draw kiln, and went into the business quite extensively. He still carries it on in connection with his farm. Of late the product of his kiln is shipped west from Spring Valley station. During the running of the mills quite a community was gathered here in a dozen houses or so, but the place should now be described by a modern Goldsmith. Some brick have also been made here.

BURIED CITIES.

LIBERTY.—A city of this name, which has been so largely appropriated in America ever since the

first pole was planted in the early struggle for independence, to bear at its masthead the emblem of the free, sprung up in the mind of Henry Kibler, who had a farm in section twenty-four, and it was so far materialized as to be platted and recorded. The enthusiastic proprietor had a few goods for sale in his house, and this was the nearest approach to its becoming a city that it ever made.

BELDENA.—One of the early enterprises of the town of Spring Valley was the inception of a village with the above appellation. Its location was most admirable, on the southeastern part of section nine, on Deer Creek. The proprietor and projector was Dr. W. P. Belden, a young man of means and energy, who commenced with business-like methods to make improvements. A dam was thrown across the river to secure a water-power, and the village was regularly surveyed and platted, but never recorded. Quite a number of families were attracted to the spot, a blacksmith shop, a shoe shop, and a store were started, and everything seemed to conduce toward the success of the undertaking. But various untoward circumstances, and the rivalry of neighboring villages that were candidates for public favor and patronage, were too powerful to be overcome, and so this project, which, according to the best human calculations, had all the elements of success, finally succumbed to the inevitable, and became obsolete. Thus "Beldena," which had been laid out with such fond hopes and high expectations, almost laid out its projector and patron, who expended about \$3,000 in endeavoring to realize his *urban* anticipations, although there was no sudden giving up the ghost, for it was not until 1858, when the dam, which had made a pond that was quite a resort for fishing purposes, went out, and the place was finally declared *moribund*.

Of course, while the enterprise was still alive, the uncertainty of where the railroad would go, and the expectation that it would pass through the place, coupled with the advantages of the route, kept alive the flickering hopes of those who were interested in its prosperity.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

E. G. H. ADAMS, a native of Milford, Massachusetts, was born on the 2d of September, 1851. When three years of age he moved with his parents to Vermont, resided with them until the age

of twelve, then went to live with an uncle on a farm. He learned the printer's trade at Montpelier, Vermont, and was engaged at the same four years. His health failing, on account of the close confinement, he gave up his trade and entered the employ of the C. & P. Rivers and Massawippi Valley railroad. Here he spent six years of his life, working up to the position of locomotive engineer, which he left for a situation in the general offices of the same company. In 1874, he accepted a position in a drug store in Williamstown, Massachusetts, remaining there but one year. While there he was married to Emmeretta A. Fyler, the event taking place on the 15th of July, 1875. They came to Spring Valley, Minnesota, the same year, and Mr. Adams opened a fancy goods store. The following spring he added a job printing office, and in 1880, added another press and put in steam power. About this time he changed the store from fancy goods to stationery, and is now doing a good business in both lines, his patrons residing all over Minnesota, Dakota, and Northern Iowa.

H. J. ANDERSEN, a dealer in lumber, and one of the best architects in this part of the State, was born in Denmark on the 30th of April, 1854. His father was a Forester, and H. J. was but fourteen years old when he commenced to learn the builder's trade with a master-builder, by working at the various branches of masonry during the summer, and stone-cutting in the winter; also attended drawing school on Sunday and in the evenings. He landed in America on the 4th of March, 1872, worked five months on a farm in Indiana, then went to Chicago, and thence to Lake Superior, where he constructed railroads and built iron furnaces. On the 1st of December, 1873, he came to Freeborn county, Minnesota, where he attended school in the winters, and worked at his trade in Freeborn, Fillmore, Olmsted, and Dodge counties until August, 1875, when he located in Spring Valley. He erected a small shop and did stone-cutting, using his spare time in acquiring more knowledge in architecture, and in 1876, began a general contracting business. He had the contract for the brick M. E. Church at Spring Valley. He has been quite successful, and started his present lumber yard in 1879, which he carries on in connection with his other business. Mr. Andersen was united in marriage with Miss Mary K. Cummings, a daughter of I. N. Cummings. She is

said to have been the first white child born in Fillmore county.

W. W. BOUTECOU was born in Troy, New York, on the 19th of June, 1845. He was brought up in the city, and since a child has been engaged in the manufacture or sale of lumber. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, of the One Hundred and Sixty-ninth New York Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. He then located on a farm in New Jersey, where he was married on the 23d of December, 1868, to Miss Florence C. Neale. In 1870, they came to Minnesota, and Mr. Boute cou entered the employ of Cameron & Rossiter, contractors on the Southern Minnesota railroad, taking charge of their supply store in this place. He afterward engaged with C. L. Colburn, carrying on their lumber business in Lanesboro until the spring of 1871, when he came to this place, continuing in the same business. Mr. and Mrs. Boute cou have had four children, three of whom are living.

ELBRIDGE M. BROWN was born in Geauga county, Ohio, on the 25th of August, 1841. When he was quite young his parents moved to Sparsburg, Pennsylvania. His father was a merchant, and Elbridge was engaged in that occupation. In 1863, he entered the Commercial College at Poughkeepsie, New York, but his health failing he came west the same year, located in Spring Valley and worked on his father's farm. On the 11th of September, 1866, Miss Carrie N. Whitman became his wife. They had one child who died. In 1877, Mr. Brown purchased a half interest in the manufacturing establishment of Whitman & Brown, and has since devoted his whole time to the business. He was chosen Village Councilman in 1880.

JAMES BROXHELM, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in November, 1801. When young he was engaged as a shepherd boy. He was married in 1825, to Miss Elizabeth Loblie, and afterward resided on a farm. They have had eight children, six of whom are living. Mr. Broxhelm came with his family to America in 1851, and remained in New York until coming to Spring Valley in 1856. He now owns a farm of two hundred and twenty-six acres, well improved.

ALDIS BARTLETT was born in Vermont on the 1st of March, 1829. When he was sixteen years old he moved with his parents to New York, where

he was engaged in the lumber business and afterward run a barge from Albany to New York City. In 1854, he came west to Fillmore county and took a claim in Forestville township, but soon returned to New York. On the 21st of January, 1857, Miss Mary Chisholm became his wife. He returned to this county in 1865, and opened a store in Fillmore village, but a year later sold and located on a farm. In 1869, Mr. Bartlett was elected County Auditor, held the office four years, and during the time lived in Preston. He has since resided on his farm, which is entirely within the village limits and in a fine state of cultivation, with good buildings. He is at present Assessor, and has held a number of other local offices. Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett have four children, Clarence, Edwin, Cora, and Earlin.

LAWRENCE BAR, a native of Germany, was born in Bavaria, on the 18th of May, 1838. He came to America with his parents when five years old, and was reared on a farm in Tioga county, New York. The family came to this county in 1856, locating in Forestville township, where they were among the first settlers. Lawrence remained at home until 1861, when he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company C, and after a service of nine months was discharged on account of ill health. He returned to his home, and in 1868, began teaching school, but two years after entered a store and clerked for five years. He was joined in matrimony on the 27th of June, 1878, with Mrs. Harriet (Wilkins) Parsons, daughter of Cordello Wilkins, one of the original townsite owners of Spring Valley. Mr. Bar resides in the village, but owns six hundred acres of land in the county, and is extensively engaged in farming. He is the father of one child. His father was born in Germany, on the 20th of February, 1794, and is now living in Spring Valley.

ASA R. BURLESON is a native of Cattaraugus county, New York, born on the 14th of September, 1831. Since the age of fourteen years he has supported himself, working in woolen mills during summers and attending school winters. He finished his education at the academy in Arcade, Wyoming county, New York, and afterward taught school and clerked in stores. In 1856, moved to Vermont, attended the Franklin Academy one year, then was appointed Deputy Collector and Inspector of Customs for that district, stationed at Burlington, and occupied the position

three years, during which time he studied law in spare moments. He was admitted to the bar at Burlington, in 1859, practiced until 1861, and then enlisted in the First Vermont Volunteer Infantry, served five months, drilling recruits. In September of the same year, he re-enlisted in the Fifth Vermont Regiment as drum major, but was discharged therefrom on the 17th of April, 1862, by a general order to discharge all regiment bands. After his discharge he returned to his native State and enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Volunteer Infantry, was promoted from Second Lieutenant to First, then to Adjutant, but in June, 1864, was injured by having his horse shot from under him, confined in the hospital, and in September discharged for disability. He was admitted to the bar in Buffalo in 1872, came here the following year, and has since been engaged in his profession and general collecting. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace since coming to this place. Mr. Burleson was married at Rushford, Allegany county, New York, on the 2d of June, 1862, to Miss Ann Ellithorpe.

SEIVERT BENSON, a native of Norway, was born in Bergen, on the 13th of April, 1835. He served an apprenticeship of five years at the shoemaker's trade. For four years he was a member of the Norwegian army, stationed at Bergen, and spent his leisure time at his trade. In 1860, he came to America, and directly to Rochester, Minnesota, where he was employed at his trade for a time, then opened a shop of his own. On the 13th of March, 1869, he was united in marriage with Miss Betsey Knudson. Of six children born to them, five are living. Since 1870, Mr. Benson has been a resident of this place, engaged in the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes.

NORMAN BRASS was born in Whitewater, Wisconsin, on the 5th of March, 1843. His father being a grain dealer, Norman engaged in that business when quite young. The family moved to Ohio, but in 1853, returned to Janesville, Wisconsin, and in 1860 moved to Fond du Lac. Norman was joined in wedlock on the 7th of March, 1864, with Miss Ellen Spencer. They came to Spring Valley in 1871, and Mr. Brass, in company with his father, built the first elevator in the place. The firm name is now Graling & Brass. Mr. and Mrs. Brass have four children.

GEORGE W. BROOKS, a native of New Hamp-

shire, was born in Cheshire county, on the 19th of April, 1829. He was reared on a farm, and when thirteen years old moved with his parents to Ohio, where he learned the harness maker's trade. He afterward worked at carriage painting three years, then moved to Pontiac, Michigan, and two years later bought a farm near there upon which he resided nine years. He was married on the 22d of February, 1856, to Miss Harriet M. Hauer. They remained in Michigan engaged in various pursuits until 1874, when they came to Nobles county, Minnesota, but soon moved to La Crosse, Wisconsin, where Mr. Brooks worked at his trade. Some years later he purchased a farm in section seven in this township and has since lived here.

E. L. BABCOCK was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, on the 6th of October, 1828. When he was quite young, his parents moved to Licking county, and when ten years old to Winnebago county, Illinois. On the 14th of March, 1850, Mr. Babcock was married to Miss Mary A. Chipman. They have one child, Luella. They moved to Clayton county, Iowa, the same year, located on a farm and remained nine years, then came to Carimona township, and in 1868, to this place and bought their present farm.

C. A. CADY was born in Almond, Allegany county, New York, on the 17th of April, 1828. He was reared on a farm, and in 1843, came to Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he was the first eastern man to locate. After a residence of six years he moved to Kane county, Illinois, and in 1851, married Miss Lucelia Root. The following year he went to California, opened a general store and remained three years. They were among the early settlers of Spring Valley, locating in section twenty-one in 1855. Mrs. Cady died in 1858, leaving two children, one of whom is now living. On the 2d of February, 1862, Mr. Cady married his present wife, Miss Susan D. Farmer. He has a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres, and keeps good stock.

I. N. CUMMINGS, one of the first settlers in this place, was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of February, 1818. His father was an extensive merchant and farmer, and died when our subject was quite young. The latter soon after learned the trade of a tanner and currier, and later was engaged with his brother at the same in Evansburg for about three years, and then, moving to Conneautville, carried on the business for twelve

years. He was married on the 22d of February, 1842, to Miss Kasiah W. Theyer, who died on the 14th of September, 1847. He was again married on the 22d of August, 1849, to his former wife's sister, Mary S. On account of poor health, Mr. Cummings was obliged to leave his former occupation, and in 1855, came to Minnesota, soon returned to Pennsylvania, and in the spring of 1856, formed a company and came again to this place, where they founded the present village of Spring Valley. Mr. Cummings was the first trader here, opening a store the same year of their arrival. In 1869, he built the "Hard Scrabble" flouring mill, which he still operates, besides carrying on two farms in the township. Mrs. Cummings died on the 14th of February, 1878, leaving two children; Mary K. and Newton T.

C. M. CLARK is a native of Vermont, born in Rutland county on the 23d of August, 1849. When he was quite young his parents moved to Columbia county, Wisconsin, where they were among the pioneers. C. M. resided at home until the death of his father, which occurred on the 17th of May, 1865. He attended school for two years, and in the fall of 1868, came to Minnesota and made his home at Frankford, Mower county. He taught school in Bennington the following winter, and in the summer of 1870, returned to Columbia county, Wisconsin, where, on the 12th of September, he was united in marriage with Miss Ettie C. Finney, of Randolph, Wisconsin, returning at once to Spring Valley. He then engaged in mercantile business, the firm name being Lee & Clark, the latter buying the entire stock three years later and has since continued in the business. During the years 1878, '79, and '80, he was President of the Village Council. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have been blessed with one child, Lela, nine years of age.

T. M. CHAPMAN, one of the pioneers of this place, was born near Kingston, Canada, on the 18th of April, 1829. His mother died when he was young, and in 1843 he came to Illinois with his father. They were in Chicago when it was a very small village, but finally located in Burlington, Illinois. T. M. attended the Chicago schools, afterward worked on a farm and clerked and sold goods on the road. In the fall of 1854, he came to Spring Valley and located a claim in sections thirty and thirty-one, but in 1856, crossed into Mower county and took charge of a store for

Francis Teabout, the proprietor of Frankford, and was appointed Register of Deeds of that county, was also Postmaster and Notary Public. In 1857, he was united in marriage with Miss Laura A. Root, daughter of Orlin and Isabella Root, pioneers of this town. They settled on a farm near Spring Valley, but two years later moved to the village where they have since had a comfortable home. In an early day Mr. Chapman was extensively engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. He was Justice of the Peace six years, held the office of Deputy County Treasurer four years, and has been Notary Public eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Chapman have had three children, two of whom are living.

J. CHURCHILL, a native of Essex county, New York, was born on the 15th of July, 1821. He moved with his parents to Pennsylvania when quite young. His father died there in 1843, and the same year our subject came to Wisconsin, locating in 1847, in Rosendale, Fond du Lac county, where he was one of the first settlers. In 1866, he came to his present farm and has since devoted his time to its improvement. Mr. Churchill was married in Pennsylvania, in October, 1844, to Miss Tedelia Smith, who died after four years of wedded life. His present wife was formerly Miss Celestia Pasko.

REV. C. ECKHOFF is a native of Germany, born on the 26th of March, 1848. When a small child he came with his parents to America, located in Illinois and in 1855, came to Brownsville, Houston county, and resided on a farm. The family moved from there to the town of Winnebago, and in 1872, the subject of this sketch entered the Lutheran Seminary at St. Sebald, Iowa. The institution was removed to Mendota, Illinois, from which place Mr. Eckhoff graduated as a minister of the gospel in 1875. He was married in October in the same year to Miss Elizabeth Huebner. They resided at Nora Springs, Iowa, nearly five years, then received a call from the church at this place and lives near the church, east of the village; Mr. Eckhoff also holds services near Grand Meadow and Dexter. Mr. and Mrs. Eckhoff have had three children, two of whom are living.

COL. C. G. EDWARDS is a grandson of Perrigrine Fitz Hugh, who was Captain in the Third Regiment of Virginia Dragoons in the Revolutionary War, afterward was appointed Aide de Camp to Gen. Washington, and served till the close of the

war. In 1792, liberating a large number of slaves, he removed to New York where he died in 1810. The subject of this sketch was born in Sodus Point, New York, on the 11th of May, 1837. When sixteen years old he went to New York City, where he was employed in an importing house, and in 1855, moved to Youngstown, Ohio, where he engaged in the drug business until the 16th of April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company B, of the Nineteenth Ohio Infantry. After a service of five months he was made Captain of Company A, of the One hundred and fifth Regiment of Ohio Volunteers, soon promoted to Major, and breveted Lieutenant Colonel United States Volunteers, by the President, for gallantry, and finally commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment, and served till the close of the war. He was wounded four times. After being mustered out he located in New York, where he married Rose M. Rogers on the 25th of November, 1869, and in 1870, they removed to Minnesota, where Col. Edwards again engaged in the drug business in which he continued in this and surrounding towns till 1876. He then sold out and has since been extensively engaged in farming, and also has a large interest in the creamery business. Col. Edwards was elected State Senator in 1876, which office he held two years. His residence is in the village.

B. F. FARMER, one of the active business men of this place, was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, on the 14th of July, 1831. When he was an infant his parents moved to Lake county, Ohio, where he learned the blacksmith trade, at which he found employment there until 1857. In 1853, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Annette Wheeler. They came from Ohio to this place where Mr. Farmer opened a blacksmith shop in the "old stone shop," and continued until failing health compelled him to abandon the occupation, after which he accepted a position as clerk for a few years. In 1868, he was appointed Postmaster and has since held the office. In 1873, he became a partner in the banking business with J. C. Easton, and continued with him until 1881, when the firm was changed to Strong & Farmer, who have since conducted the same. Mr. and Mrs. Farmer have had two children; Kate L., now Mrs. Edwards, and Nellie, who died when two years old.

ISAAC FREEMAN is a native of Chittenden county, Vermont, born on the 12th of September, 1832. When young he learned the blacksmith trade, but

did not follow it. In 1849, he removed to Massachusetts, and was employed at the ship carpenter trade. He came to Fillmore county in 1856, and took land in Bloomfield township. In 1860, Miss Cornelia A. Hartshorn became his wife. They had five children, three of whom are living. Mrs. Freeman died in 1867. The same year Mr. Freeman moved to his present farm, which is well improved, with good orchard, stock, etc. The maiden name of his present wife was Olive Blackman, whom he married on the 25th of December, 1874. They have one child, a daughter.

JAMES D. FARMER was born in Madison, Lake county, Ohio, on the 3d of July, 1839. His grandfather, Benjamin Farmer, was in the struggle for American Independence and located in Caledonia county, Vermont. His mother's family was originally from Scotland. In 1832, the family moved to the Western Reserve, Ohio, and James D. was reared on his father's farm, receiving an academic course at the Grand River Institute. He taught school for a time, then entered his brother's office and read law. His health beginning to fail he came to Minnesota in 1857, and two years later was admitted to the bar at Austin, since which time he has been in the practice of his profession. He came to Spring Valley in 1857, and for several years was in company with his brother, John Quincy. The firm had a wide reputation which its ability, promptness, energy, and reliability fully warranted. They dissolved partnership in January, 1880, when J. Q. was made Judge. James D. is especially noted as a criminal lawyer. His present partner is Mr. True. In 1862, Mr. Farmer went into the service on the frontier as a Lieutenant in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers, serving a portion of the time as Post-quartermaster. He has been County Attorney eight years, and is in all respects an influential citizen. He is a Mason and has been Master of the local lodge and an officer of the Grand Lodge of the State. On the 16th of November, 1860, Mr. Farmer was united in matrimony with Miss Josephine M. Howard, of Conneaut, Ohio. Their home is noted for its cheerful and generous hospitality. They had one son, Hiram Howard, whose early death was a profound shock to the whole community. Mr. Farmer is the founder of a thriving village in Dakota named Howard in remembrance of his lamented son.

HIRAM HOWARD FARMER, deceased, was a son of

J. D. and J. M. Farmer, born on the 27th of September, 1861. He attended the schools of his native village, graduating with distinction, as he was a good scholar, grasping the principles and philosophy of subjects coming under his notice. For some time he had been in his father's office, pursuing his law studies, and the development of his young mind was such that with his unbounded friendship for humanity in general, and for his special acquaintances, that no one can wonder at the exalted character of the fond anticipations of his father as to the future before his darling boy. The inexpressible sorrowfulness attending the departure of such a soul can only in a measure be compensated for by the reflection that he is not dead, that his brief life was not in vain, but that he was preparing for usefulness on the other side where there must have been a call for his services. If the religion we profess is real and substantial, to this conclusion must we come, although with our blasted hopes, it can at best afford but a melancholy satisfaction. If he could speak to us to-day he would say:

"Oh, meet me on that other side
Upon that heavenly shore
For there no sorrow shall betide
No grief afflict us more,
Oh, meet me in that charming place
To which all hopes aspire
The end of every well run race
Of every hearts desire."

He died on the 31st of March, 1881, at the residence of his parents in Spring Valley. His death was caused by an accident received the previous May, that developed an abscess which could not be successfully treated.

G. W. FARMER was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, on the 16th of August, 1829. He was reared on a farm and in 1833, moved with his parents to Ohio. In 1850, he left his home and engaged in the manufacture and sale of scales, traveling throughout the latter State. After three years in that business he returned home and assisted his father in farm labor until 1857, when he came to this place and purchased the farm of Simeon Phillips. On the 10th of April, 1859, he married Lydia Conklin. On account of poor health Mr. Farmer returned east in 1868, but came back the following year, and in 1870, engaged in the lumber business. He was a partner in the building of the cheese factory in this place. In 1873, Mr. Farmer returned to his original homestead where he has since resided. He is the most extensive

manufacturer of sorghum syrup in Fillmore county.

J. N. GRALING, a native of Germany, was born on the 16th of November, 1838. He came with his parents to America in 1848, and to this county in 1856, locating in Forestville township where they were among the early settlers. J. N. soon after went to Wisconsin and taught school five terms, then returned to his home and assisted on the farm and also taught a few terms. He was married in 1860, to Miss Lydia M. Henderson. They have had five children, four of whom are living. Mr. Graling has always taken an active part in politics, held a number of local offices, and in 1873, was elected to the House of Representatives and voted for the reduction of the railroad rates. In 1874, he moved to Spring Valley and took charge of the Granger Elevator in which business he has since been engaged. He was re-elected to the House in 1878, and again in 1880.

M. A. GREENE was born in Watertown, Jefferson county, New York, on the 7th of August, 1853. When he was an infant his parents came to St. Charles, Winona county, Minnesota, and five years later moved to Eyota. Mr. Greene attended the schools there, also the Normal School at Winona, and in 1874 and '75, a Medical College in Chicago. He afterward taught school one year in Utica, Winona county, then to Marshalltown, Iowa, and clerked in a drug store, but a year later came to this place, and in 1880, opened a store of his own. The firm name was first Greene & Huntley, but a year later changed to Gray & Greene, and in December, 1881, to M. A. Greene. His store is known as the "Banner Drug Store" and is one of the oldest drug stands in Fillmore county. He keeps, in addition to a full drug line, paints, oils stationery, wall paper, etc. Mr. Greene was married, on the 19th of January, 1882, to Miss Mary Theyer, a daughter of one of the pioneers of this place.

J. C. HALBKAT, a native of Buffalo, New York, was born on the 2d of September, 1851, and when four years of age removed with his parents to Winona, Minnesota, which was then designated by a few board houses and shanties. Four years later they came to Brownsdale, Mower county, where his father was engaged in farming. There J. C. experienced many hardships while en route to Winona with their products. That place was eighty-five miles distant, but was the nearest mar-

ket at that time. In two years they leased their farm and the father followed his trade, blacksmithing, in the village, and in 1865, removed to Sumner township, in this county, where he still resides. J. C. began life for himself with nearly nothing. He was united in marriage on the 23d of October, 1869, with Miss Helen C. Tessin, and engaged in farming a few years on a rented farm. In September, 1874, in company with his father he opened a store in this place, and in January, 1876, purchased the entire stock, and has now from \$5,000 to \$6,000 worth of goods with a growing trade. Mr. and Mrs. Halbkat have five children, three boys and two girls.

J. W. HOXIE, one of the successful business men of this place, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, on the 26th of July, 1852. When he was young his parents came to Wisconsin, resided on a farm, and in 1869, moved to Cresco, Iowa. Mr. Hoxie was there employed in mercantile pursuits until 1876, when he came to this place and opened a stock of groceries, crockery ware, etc. He has a good trade, and does a prosperous business.

B. W. HUNTLEY was born in Waupaca, Wisconsin, on the 8th of January, 1858. His father died when he was seven years old, and soon after he moved with his mother to Dodge county, Minnesota, where he attended school, and afterward clerked in a dry goods store. In 1880, Mr. Huntley came to this place, and in company with Mr. Greene opened a drug store. The partnership was dissolved a year later, and the subject of this sketch bought out the drug business of H. Rexford, and has since continued in the same. He was joined in matrimony on the 15th of February, 1881, with Miss Hattie L. Jones.

D. C. HENDERSHOTT, a native of Steuben county, New York, was born on the 3d of January, 1837. His father was a blacksmith, which trade D. C. learned when young. They came to this township in 1856, and opened a blacksmith shop, which was the first in the place. In 1863, they moved to Hamilton, thence to Carimona, where the father still lives. Mr. Hendershott was married on the 27th of November, 1863, to Miss Ofphy J. Dwight. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living. Mr. Hendershott was engaged at his trade until 1872, then opened a general store, and soon after went to Wykoff and continued in the business. Since 1875, he has been a resident of this place, engaged first in blacksmithing and the sale

of farm machinery, but in 1880, opened a livery stable, at which he has since continued.

WILLIAM S. HILL, deceased, one of the pioneers of this place, was a native of Dutchess county, New York, born on the 15th of September, 1798. When twenty-one years old he moved to Wyoming county, where he resided until coming west in 1855. He located in section seventeen of this township, and was obliged to encounter many difficulties attending pioneer life. He was the founder of the town of Deer Creek, and its Postmaster until his death, which occurred on the 19th of May, 1871. He left a family of five, three boys and two girls. E. W. Hill, the youngest, resides on a portion of the old homestead, and also his younger sister, Mary O.

J. T. JOHNSON, one of the early residents here, is a native of Ross county, Ohio, born on the 1st of May, 1844. His parents came to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1853, soon after to Bellevue, and in 1855, moved to this township. J. T. commenced life alone at the age of twenty-four years, following different occupations. He was married on the 20th of October, 1871, to Miss Dora Smith, daughter of one of the pioneers of this county. They have had two children, but one of whom is now living. Mr. Johnson is the proprietor of the Commercial Hotel in Spring Valley.

JOHN KLECKNER, one of the pioneers of this place, was born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, on the 1st of December, 1823. When he was seven years old the family moved to New York, first locating in Tompkins, and then in Steuben county. John was married on the 1st of March, 1843, to Miss Jane Arnold, who was deaf and dumb, but a very intelligent lady, having been well educated in New York. Mr. Kleckner was engaged in various pursuits until 1855, when he came to this township and purchased his present farm in section twenty-six. His wife died on the 31st of March, 1877, since which time he has resided with his son-in-law, John Bucknell, on a farm adjoining his own.

FREDERICK KUMMER, one of the oldest residents of this place, having settled here in the fall of 1853, is a native of Germany, born in Saxony on the 17th of February, 1826. When fourteen years old he began to learn the blacksmith trade, and served an apprenticeship of three years. In 1847, he came to America, resided in Buffalo, New York, two years, then moved to Chicago. On the

11th of October, 1849, he was married to Miss Caroline Loing. In 1853, Mr. Kummer started from Chicago with two yoke of oxen, and drove to this place. He staked out his present farm, which is now in a fine state of cultivation. He is the father of eight children.

N. W. KINGSLEY is a son of Solomon W. Kingsley, deceased, one of the pioneers of this township. He was born in Massachusetts on the 23d of April, 1803, and reared in New York. N. W. was born in the latter State, in Wyoming county, on the 12th of February, 1826. In 1844, he came with his parents to Wisconsin, and to this place in 1853. He resided with his father until his death in 1875, since which time he has bought a farm, and devotes his whole time to its cultivation.

B. F. LANGWORTHY is a son of Cyrus Langworthy, a native of Windsor county, Vermont, who, after serving as a volunteer through the war of 1812, located in Richland county, Ohio, where B. F. was born on the 20th of January, 1822. He attended the schools of the native town until 1834, when his parents moved to Illinois, and in 1846, the subject of this sketch left the parental roof and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Oshkosh, Wisconsin. In 1849, he was married, at Green Bay, Wisconsin, to Miss Sarah M. Clemans, of Clemanville, in the latter State. The result of the union is two children; Emma C., and Forest E. They moved to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1854, from whence they came to this county in 1856, and for two years Mr. Langworthy was connected with the Banking house of Langworthy, O'Farrell & Co., in the then new village of Chatfield. He then purchased a farm in Mower county, upon which he lived until 1875. In the fall of 1859, he was elected to the Legislature, and served one term. In 1875, he accepted a position as Rent Agent in the R. M. S., then running between La Crosse and Winnebago City, and remained in that occupation four years. In 1880, Mr. Langworthy and his son established the "Grand Meadow Mercury" in Mower county, six months later moved to Austin and changed the name of the paper to the "Mower County Mercury," which they continued till April, 1882, when they returned to this county, and have since conducted the "Spring Valley Mercury."

S. CRIPPEN LORDILL, one of the oldest merchants in trade here and the only one in his line of business, is a native of Ohio, where his birth occurred on the 6th of June, 1844. In 1855, the family

moved to St. Charles, Minnesota, where they were pioneers, and his father's was the first death of an adult person in the place. After that Crippen returned with his mother to Ohio, enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company G, and served sixteen months. After his discharge he returned to St. Charles, and in 1863, went to Wabasha county, where he was employed in a hardware store. On the 8th of September, 1865, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Josephine Farnam. They had seven children, six of whom are living. In 1868, Mr. Lobdill came to this place and opened his present hardware store, in which business he has since continued and has a good trade. He also owns a fine brick residence in the village.

MATHEW R. LONG is a native of Centre county, Pennsylvania, born on the 20th of June, 1822. In 1837, the family moved to Venango county, where Mathew was engaged in the manufacture of iron furnaces until 1860, then devoted his time to farming. He was married on the 26th of March, 1846, to Miss Abigail J. Craig. They came to this place in July, 1866, and located in section eight, where Mr. Long has since resided. His wife died on the 12th of February, 1880, leaving a family of nine children. What Mr. Long regards as a remarkable coincidence occurred a few years ago. On the 31st of July, 1875, just nine years in the same hour from the date of his arrival here, his house caught fire and was destroyed with a large portion of its contents, but with commendable energy, Mr. Long was living in a new house in just eight days after.

W. LOUCKS was born in Schoharie county, New York, on the 27th of June, 1822. His father died a few weeks before our subject was born, and when he was ten years old he began working for farmers, and also learned the shoemaker's trade. In 1843, he came to Wisconsin, and the following year bought a farm in Walworth county. He was married on the 13th of September, 1844, to Miss Lulan L. Conable. Mr. Loucks was employed on the railroad two years, afterward farmed, and in 1861, enlisted in the Thirteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, Company C, and served three years and ten months. In 1866, he came to Fillmore county and located in Sumner township, driving from his former home in Walworth county. In 1867, he bought a farm of wild land in this township, but now has it well cultivated. Mr. Loucks

has been a member of the board of Supervisors for the past two years and held other local offices. Mr. and Mrs. Loucks have had nine children, seven of whom are living.

M. LAWRENCE was born in Jefferson county, New York, on the 10th of December, 1843. When young he learned the harness maker's trade, at which he was engaged and finally opened a shop in his native county. In 1860, he came to Minnesota and opened a shop at Frankford, Mower county, and in 1879, erected his present store in this place, where he has since carried on his business. Mrs. Lawrence was formerly Miss Hulda A. Boyer. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living.

RUSSELL L. MOORE, M. D., is a native of Ohio, born in Mountville, Geauga county, on the 31st of December, 1843. When he was nine years old his parents moved to Michigan, and soon after to Grant county, Wisconsin, where he attended school, finally entering the Platteville Academy. In 1861, he enlisted in the Seventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, serving till the close of the war, a period of four years. His regiment was a part of the well known "Iron Brigade" of the Army of the Potomac, and he was promoted to the rank of Adjutant. Was wounded at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House on the 12th of May, 1864, and confined in the hospital at Philadelphia four months. On receiving his discharge he returned to Wisconsin and studied medicine at Platteville under George W. Sartman, M. D., finally graduating from the Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1869. He was married on the 17th of October, 1867, to Miss Elizabeth Howdle. Immediately after completing his studies Dr. Moore came to this county and engaged at his profession in Forestville until 1871, then came here where he has a good practice. He was a candidate for the State Legislature in 1875 and 1878, on a Republican ticket in a Democratic district, being first beaten by a Democrat and next by a Greenbacker. The Doctor thinks that he has had enough of politics, and now devotes his whole time and mind to his profession. Has filled the office of Corresponding Secretary of the State Medical Society, and Chairman of the Committee on Surgery, and is now President of the Fillmore County Medical Society.

M. E. MOLSTAD, son of Elling and Ragnild Nilson, was born in Louthul, Granpaa, Haadeland, on the 16th of October, 1852. At the age of four

years his mother died, leaving him in the care of his father who was then seventy-three years old, our subject being the only child of the third marriage. When eight years old his father died, leaving him with but \$30 as his share of the estate. He lived with his step-brother for a time, and at the age of fifteen years came to America, arriving at Winona on the 24th of June, 1867, a poor, friendless boy. He soon found a farmer of his own nationality, and with him he rode into the country where he soon found employment with Gilbert Gilbertson in the town of Fremont. During the following winter he went to an English school, working mornings and evenings for his board. He worked at farm labor the following summer, then again attended a country school, and subsequently the graded school at St. Charles, Winona county. He continued for three years, attending school, and working during vacations, to earn money with which to purchase books and clothes. In the fall of 1871, he came to Spring Valley and clerked in the store of C. W. Taylor until the fall of 1872, when he entered the La Crosse Business College, but was taken sick at the end of eight weeks, and compelled to return to Spring Valley. He then resumed work for Mr. Taylor, continuing in his employ and that of his successors in business, until forming a partnership with K. O. Hjelle, and engaging in the mercantile business. The latter soon after sold to E. Torgrimson, and the firm is now doing a good business with a capital invested of about \$8,000. Mr. Molstad was married in the fall of 1872, to Carrie Hanson, who died of consumption after nearly four years of wedded life, leaving two children. After being a widower eight months, he was united in marriage with his former wife's sister, Miss Anne Christine Hanson. Two children have been born of this union, but one of whom is living.

W. W. MORDOFF is a native of Ohio, born in Wyoming county, on the 14th of June, 1819. He attended school in the village of Perry, and in 1835 moved to Crawford county, Pennsylvania, with his parents, and there learned the carpenter trade. He was married on the 2d of October, 1845, to Miss Esther Rounds. Of three children born to them, one is living. Mr. Mordoff moved with his family to this township in 1864, and purchased a farm which his son operates, he working at his trade in the village. Since 1872, he has been with Whitman & Brown, general con-

tractors. Mr. Mordoff is one of the leading members of the Methodist church, and has been class leader for the past seventeen years.

F. M. MILLER was born in Tioga county, Pennsylvania, on the 20th of December, 1853. When he was about nine years old, his parents came to Wisconsin, but returned to Pennsylvania the following year. During the war, they came again to Wisconsin, and opened a store in Columbia county. F. M. attended the State University at Madison, and in 1872, clerked in a store in Milwaukee. He then returned to his home, and went into business with his father, under the firm name of H. F. Miller & Son, but a year later the former sold his interest to a Mr. Morse. In 1875, Mr. Miller again engaged with his father, in this place, continued five years, then bought him out, and now does an extensive business in the dry goods line. He was married on the 9th of May, 1877, to Miss Nettie Jones. The union has been blessed with one child.

H. W. MINOTT was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the 15th of June, 1825. At the age of twenty-one years he moved to Niles, Michigan, then to Illinois, and thence to Sheboygan, Wisconsin. He was married in the latter place to Miss Elmira Hill, the ceremony taking place on the 20th of November, 1856. At the beginning of the war, they moved to Sparta, in the same State, where Mrs. Minott died in 1865, leaving two children, both of whom are now dead. His present wife was formerly Eliza Kendall. In 1870, Mr. Minott came to this place and opened a small stock of furniture, to which he has since added, and now does a good business.

WILLIAM MASON was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 2d of April, 1850. When he was fifteen, he removed with his parents to Decorah, Iowa, and resided with them over four years. He worked at the carpenter trade at that place until 1878, then came to Spring Valley and followed the same trade, contracting and by the day. He was married on the 18th of November, 1873, to Miss Amanda Payne. This union has been blessed with two children.

JOHN W. MCNEELY was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania. His parents moved to Dauphin county in the same State, and when John was eleven years old they came to Bureau county, Illinois, and in 1854, to Carmona township, and located in Waukegan, where they were

among the first settlers. In 1862, John enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving for three years in Company E, and taking part with Gen. Sibley on the plains, and then went South. He returned to Carimona, and on the 4th of March, 1866, married Miss Hester Ann Kingston. He remained on his father's farm one year, visited Missouri and Arkansas a few months, and then purchased a farm in Preston, where he lived until 1876, when he came here and located on his present farm in section thirty.

L. J. ODELL, one of the enterprising citizens of this town, was born in New York on the 11th of December, 1825. About 1830, his parents moved to what is now Chicago, Illinois, later they located about twelve miles north of there, where L. G. lived until twenty-five years old, and worked on a farm and at the carpenter trade. In 1846, he married Miss Mary Taylor. Four years later he came to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged on a farm until 1856, when he came to Racine, Mower county, and gave his attention to the same employment. In 1868, he removed to his present farm in section four, which he had previously bought. He purchased a saw-mill and run it several years, and has since burned large quantities of lime and brick, and is also engaged in farming. He is the father of eleven children, eight of whom are living.

LUTHER PAYNE, who is a son of Almond Payne, is a native of Massachusetts, born on the 9th of October, 1815. He brought his family to this county in 1864, and located in Sumner township. Luther resided with his parents on a farm until after his marriage, which took place on the 3d of July, 1874, his bride being Miss Melissa Farnsworth. The following year he came to this place, and under the firm name of Payne Brothers, was in the livery business two years, then established a mercantile house, which is one of the principal business places in the village. He is also interested in livery business, the firm name being Payne Brothers & Ashly. Mr. and Mrs. Payne have a family of four children.

C. H. PFREMMER was born in New York City, where his father was engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. In 1856, he came with his parents to this county and they took land in Carimona, section thirty-five, lived twenty years, then removed to Preston where his father still resides. On the 29th of March, 1862, he married Miss

Sarah C. Smith. The union has been blessed with two children, both boys. In 1862, he enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company E, and served through the Sibley campaign against the Indians, then went South, and was honorably discharged in 1865. He returned to Carimona and two years later came to this place. He is a contractor and builder.

W. A. POTTER was born in Lake county, Ohio, on the 2d of November, 1834, and reared on a farm. When seventeen years old he learned the moulder's trade, and three years later the machinists trade, at which he worked two years in Paynesville, Ohio. He was joined in marriage, on the 8th of May, 1856, with Miss Eliza M. Brown, of Hiram, Ohio. One year later they came to Spring Valley. In 1867, he, with W. H. Lloyd, started a foundry on a small scale, building the engine from castings received from Rochester, Minnesota. His health failing, in 1868, he returned to Ohio, remained about five years then returned here and has since been identified with the manufacturing interests of the town. He is owner and proprietor of the North Star Iron Works. Mr. and Mrs. Potter have had four children, two of whom are living.

ANDREW PRYTS was born in Sweden on the 28th of March, 1841. He came with his parents to America in 1853, and located in Chautauqua county, New York, where his father and mother still live. He learned the miller's trade and worked at it in different parts of the State. On the 16th of October, 1867, he was joined in marriage with Miss Adaline Esty. In 1868, he came to Spring Valley and bought a mill site of William S. Hill, in section seventeen, on which he built a mill the following year. The firm name is Pryts & Esty, and it is called the "Empire Mill." Mr. Pryts carries on the business, as his partner lives in Ohio. They had one child, Mattie, who died in 1881.

O. H. ROSE was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 25th of November, 1836. In 1847, he came to Wisconsin and made that State his home until 1853, then went to Pennsylvania, remained three years, and returned to Wisconsin where he was engaged on a farm with his father. In 1860, he removed to Spring Valley, and on the 31st of December, 1862, was united in marriage with Miss Urania M. Root, a daughter of Orlin Root, one of the old settlers. He has since made his home principally on his father-in-law's home-

stead. He was Justice of the Peace from 1864 to 1866, Assessor for six years, and County Commissioner three years. Mr. and Mrs. Rose have had six children, five of whom are living.

HENRY SCHRAUT was born in Germany, on the 13th of May, 1840. When he was twelve years old his father died, and in 1854, they emigrated to America, located for a short time in New York, then came to Brownsville, Houston county, Minnesota, where he engaged in farming. He was a pioneer in that place and endured all the hardships peculiar to that life. In 1856, he removed to Caledonia where he learned the shoemaker's trade and worked at it two years, then went to St. Louis, Missouri, and in four years came back to Brownsville and soon to New Albin, Iowa, where he was engaged in a bakery and restaurant until 1879. He then came here and opened his present store, consisting of a bakery, restaurant, and groceries. He married Christine Erstine, a native of Germany. They have had eight children, six of whom are living.

DRYDEN SMITH was born in Pike county, Illinois, on the 10th of March, 1826. His father, John M. Smith, was of Scotch-Irish blood, and a native of Pennsylvania, born in the Susquehanna Valley, in 1782. The father of the latter moved into and settled in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in the spring of 1785, where the boy, John M., grew to manhood and obtained a good education for those early frontier times. With some other young Kentuckians in 1804, he accompanied Lewis and Clark from St. Louis to Council Bluffs in their expedition to Oregon. He was intended by his father for the legal profession but had military aspirations which the times and society in which he lived was well calculated to keep alive. He raised a company of Tennessee Riflemen and stood at their head at the battle of New Orleans, and after the close of the war of 1812, was for five years a Captain in the regular army, assisting in building Forts Rock Island and Peoria. In 1822, he settled on a farm in the Mississippi bottom, in Pike county, Illinois, and married Mrs. Nancy Ward, a widow and the mother of three children. He commenced business at Galena Illinois, in the fall of 1827, and moved his family there in 1828. In the spring of 1830, he rode on horseback from Galena across the uninhabited prairies of Illinois to his brother's, twenty miles east of Vincennes, Indiana,

where he was attacked with a fever and died on the 18th of July, 1830. He was a kind husband, an affectionate father, a brave soldier, a lover of his country, a democrat, and a hater of aristocracy. Frances Smith, the mother of Dryden Smith, was of Scotch ancestry; her father was Abijah Smith, and her mother, Susannah Wilkinson. She was born in Saratoga county, New York, on the 15th of March, 1796. She left Albany in May, 1817, and arrived in Illinois, which was then a territory, in September of the same year. After her husband's death she returned with her children to the old farm in Pike county, Illinois, where she reared them to majority, prepared their meals, made their clothing, watched over and nursed them in sickness, and was their moral, religious, and intellectual educator. She was a mother. She died on the 2d of January, 1877. Dryden Smith, the subject of this sketch, was the fifth child and fourth son of his mother's family. He spent the springs, summers, and autumns of his boyhood in cultivating the old farm, and the winters in studying at home or going to school, obtaining a passable English education. In 1842, he helped a neighbor, who had a contract to furnish the garrison at Forts Crawford and Snelling with beef, to drive a herd of cattle from near St. Louis to Prairie du Chien. During the trip he saw much of the then wild but beautiful country of northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin. He began the study of law in 1848, and voted the free soil ticket for President. He married on the 29th of September, 1849, Miss Elizabeth A. Hines. His health failed on account of too close confinement to books during the winter of 1848 and '49. To restore it he discontinued study and in 1850 and '51, engaged in farming. In 1852, he started north to find a country with less fever and ague than Illinois, visited St. Paul and traveled over the then sparsely settled counties of northeast Iowa, and in July of the same year examined the part of Fillmore county which now constitutes the towns of Newburg, Canton, and Bristol. Mr. Smith settled in Decorah, Iowa, in the fall of 1853, was admitted attorney and counselor at law in the spring of 1854, and commenced the practice of that profession in connection with a land dealing business, though spending much of his time as an active assistant of the great statesman, Senator Grimes, in his fight with the then pro-slavery democracy of Iowa. Mr. Smith settled in Spring Valley in 1860, a place he had visited in 1853.

and to which he had directed many of its first settlers. A few days after his arrival in this place, Mr. Wm. H. Seward was defeated at Chicago, which Mr. Smith deems the basest act of ingratitude ever done by an assembly of men claiming to have honor and to love their country and liberty. Much of faith, hope and strength went out of him when Seward was, as he termed it, "assigned" at Chicago. He continued to vote the republican ticket up to 1868, but was never, after Seward's defeat, an ardent republican worker. He was Judge of Probate of Fillmore county from 1863 to 1870. When he heard of Grant's nomination for President in 1868, he left the republican party for all time. He is now engaged in the practice of law and farming.

FRANK J. SMITH was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, on the 18th of June, 1849. When sixteen years old he removed with his parents to Orleans county where he was reared as a farmer. In 1867, the family removed to this town and bought a wild farm on section twenty. He assisted his father until twenty-one years of age since which time he has conducted the farm, which is well improved and has good substantial buildings. His father died on the 30th of June, 1877. Mr. Smith was united in marriage, on the 28th of October, 1879, with Miss Hattie N. Harris. They have two daughters.

W. H. STRONG, the pioneer of Carimona village, and one of the successful business men of the county, was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, on the 23d of February, 1827. The family soon moved to Bradford county, where W. H. grew to manhood. When sixteen years old he learned the cabinet-maker's trade, at which he worked four years. In 1851, he was married to Miss Phoebe M. Jaques. Three years after they removed to Carimona, Minnesota. They lived under the wagon cover the first summer, then he built a house and store, the first on the town site. He put in the first stock of goods there. In 1855, he erected a hotel, which became known in early days as the "Carimona House. In 1855, and '56, he was appointed Sheriff of the county. One year later he built the "old brick store" in Carimona, which still stands as a monument to his energy. In 1868, he put in a stock of goods in Lanesboro, valued at \$30,000, and in 1872, opened a store in Florence, Iowa, which he still runs. He was a resident of Carimona as a merchant, farmer, and

capitalist, until 1876, when he removed to Pennsylvania, but returned in 1880, and located in Spring Valley. In January, 1882, he became a member of the banking firm now known as Strong & Farmer, of this place. He has filled many local and county offices. His brick residence is one of the most beautiful in Fillmore county.

D. A. SULLIVAN was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on the 24th of June, 1845. When fourteen years old he commenced to work at the harness-maker's trade in Baltimore, worked there four years, and in Washington, D. C., two years. In 1865, he went to St. Louis, and the following year came to Minnesota, in the southern part of which he worked until 1869, then came to this place and opened a shop, which he still conducts. Has been Chairman of the village Council two years, and a member of the same for four years. On the 8th of May, 1870, he married Miss Catherine Mountin. They have five children, all girls.

E. STEFFENS, one of the pioneers of Sumner, was born in Canada on the 4th of January, 1828. Ten years later he removed to Illinois with his parents, and lived on his father's farm until twenty-one years old, then went to Wisconsin and engaged in the manufacture and sale of lumber, at which he worked six years. In 1855, he came to Sumner, and took one hundred and sixty acres of land in section thirty, on which he lived until 1874, when he sold his farm and moved to this village. He has since retired from a very active life, and has a large brick house with finely kept grounds. He was united in marriage, on the 30th of June, 1869, with Miss Susan M. Johnston, a native of Canada.

O. TREAT was born in Orange county, Vermont, on the 4th of April, 1816. When he was eight years old his father died. His native State claimed him as a resident twenty-five years, working on a farm the last four years. In 1839, he moved to Ohio, and followed the same employment until 1852, returning to Vermont once in that time. He then came to Linn county, Iowa, and staked out a claim near Cedar Rapids, which he sold in 1855, and came to his present farm in Spring Valley. In 1856, he was married to Miss Marcia Wright, the ceremony taking place on the 2d of January. They have one child, Lydia E.

FRENCH W. THORNHILL, M. D., is a native of Ohio, born on the 18th of July, 1843. His father, Samuel P. Thornhill, was of English de-

ascent, a man of considerable experience, and had a large practice in Ohio. In 1848, the family removed to Wisconsin, and after attending school there French entered his father's office. In 1853, he attended the academy at Joliet, Illinois, after which he lived at home. During the war his father was appointed surgeon of the celebrated Eighth Wisconsin, or the "Live Eagle Regiment," and French was appointed Second Assistant Surgeon of the same. In 1866, he attended the Cincinnati Medical College, graduating in 1867, then returned to Horicon and commenced practicing with his father. In 1867, he was united in marriage with Miss Minnie C. Smith, the ceremony taking place on the 29th of January. In 1869, he and his father were located in Austin, Minnesota, where they had a large practice, and in 1872, our subject came here and located as a resident physician. Besides his practice he has a farm of thirteen hundred acres in this and Mower counties. He is the father of four children, three of whom are living.

C. W. TAYLOR, for many years one of the active business men of Spring Valley, was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in May, 1838. Lived with his parents on a small farm until he was thirteen years old, then worked on neighboring farms. When twenty-one years of age he came to Wisconsin and learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, and worked at it seven years. In 1860, he came to Minnesota, living in different places until 1866. On the 21st of October, 1861, he married Marietta Trumon. He came to Spring Valley and opened a small store, but his rapidly increasing business demanded the erection of a fine brick block, in which he did business until 1875, when he sold and opened a grocery store in Austin. He has since conducted it, spending much of his time there but living here. He also has a farm of five hundred and fifty acres of improved land, and buys and sells horses. He is the father of three children, only one of whom is living.

CUTTER COLONEL THAYER, deceased, was one of the prominent religious workers of Spring Valley, and died on the 29th of June, 1882, in his sixty-ninth year. From the "Spring Valley Vidette" we clip the following:

"In his seventeenth year he experienced religion and identified himself with the First Baptist Church in Chateaugay. After some years the township was divided, and a Baptist Church was

then organized in the new town of Burke, of which he then became a member, and was appointed deacon of said church, which office he held up to the time of his removal to Minnesota.

On the 8th of March, 1837, he was married to Miss Sarah L. Turner, of Clinton county, New York. She soon after united with the church, and they worked side by side for many years in the Master's service.

He was a true Christian, and a worker in the cause of Christ's Church, lending his energies and means to upbuild the cause he so much loved. About the year 1853, he had the supervision of the erection of the church edifice built by the Baptist Church and Society in Burke, and spent much time and money in its completion. Some years afterward the house was destroyed by fire, and he went forth with a determination, and succeeded in rebuilding a fine edifice on the old church grounds, and during his arduous labors in the Master's cause he lost his health, and in the year 1862, at the advice of his physician, made a trip for his health to Spring Valley, and during his sojourn in this place he, with the scattering few, succeeded in effecting the organization of the first Baptist Church in Spring Valley, with thirteen members. He returned to his home in Burke, New York, and after disposing of his effects there, in the spring of 1864, he removed with his family to Spring Valley. He united with the Baptist Church, was made Deacon, which office he held until death retired him therefrom.

About the year 1868, he purchased the High School building with his own means—afterwards sold it to the church—which was soon afterward removed to a new site, and rearranged and dedicated as the First Baptist Church of Spring Valley, and is now used and occupied by the Church as a house of worship.

His efforts have always been to maintain and build up the Church of Christ here on earth. In February, 1873, he was called to mourn the loss of his dear companion, after which he made his home with his only son, H. B. Thayer, of Spring Valley. In the year 1881, and the month of October, his health began to fail, and his labors in an active form for the church ceased, and he was confined to his home; still his heart was in the work and welfare of the church, and among his last efforts was to contribute to the support of the

preached word in Spring Valley, feeling that it was his last opportunity of doing for the cause.

He was a man of sterling qualities, a true Christian; self-denying, ever ready to do for his Master; and while we mourn his loss and miss his cheerful presence and valuable counsels, we can truly say and feel—in the language of the Scriptures—'Well done, good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.' His work is done, and well done. He has gone to receive the crown that awaits him in that beautiful home over there.

The funeral took place from the residence of H. B. Thayer, Saturday, July 1st, 1882, at 2 o'clock P. M., Rev. S. S. Utter, pastor of the Baptist Church, assisted by Revs. T. F. Allen and E. W. Merrill, officiating.

The pall bearers who bore the remains to their last resting place were E. Rose, Charles Beverley, Silas Hubbell, C. C. Stoddard, A. Payne, and Geo. Lyman.

The choir, Minnie Johnson, Mrs. Mary Rossman, George and Luther Payne, sang a most beautiful dirge, and thus was committed to earth all that death could wound or destroy of Deacon Thayer. Our fathers! where are they?

The deceased leaves Mrs. Irena Dodge, Mrs. M. E. Robinson, of Plainview, Minnesota; Mrs. Nellie Crane, and H. B. Thayer, of this city, children, to mourn his loss."

"Close his eyes; his work is done!
What to him is friend or foe-man,
Rise of moon, or set of sun,
Hand of man, or kiss of woman?
Leave him to God's watchful eye;
Trust him to the hand that made him:
Mortal love weeps idly by;
God alone has power to save him."

HENRY C. VAN LEUVEN was born in Schoharie county, New York, on the 19th of March, 1844. In 1856, the family came west to Milwaukee, from whence they drove an ox team across Wisconsin to Prairie du Chien, thence into Howard county, Iowa, to the Upper Iowa River, where they located a claim. There Henry assisted on the farm, studying at home during his leisure moments, as school privileges were very limited. At the early age of fifteen he began teaching school, and in 1860 enlisted in the army for three years. Returning from the war he was appointed Postmaster of Lime Spring, Howard county, Iowa, on the recommendation of Hon. William B. Allison, now U. S. Senator from Iowa. His father, George M. Van Leu-

ven, assisted in building up the latter village, and has lived there twenty-six years. During Andrew Johnson's administration, Henry C. tendered his resignation as Postmaster, for the reason that he could not endorse the "My Policy" programme of the President. He was afterwards commissioned by the Postmaster General, Mail Route Agent from McGregor to Algona, on which route he was four years, resigning to accept the office of Special Mail Agent, his appointment coming directly from President Grant. Retiring from the mail service after ten years of continuous labor, he went into the office of the "McGregor News," published by W. L. Osborne, now of the "La Crosse Chronicle." He served for two years, dividing his time between the type and the I. N. G., a military organization that has become the pride of the Hawkeye State. He was joined in marriage in 1866, with Miss Dora Carey, of Freeport, Illinois, the ceremony taking place on the 27th of March. They have three children; Maude, Mabel, and Carl Schurz. In June, 1877, the Governor of Iowa appointed him Quartermaster of the First Light Artillery Regiment, I. N. G., subsequently he was elected Colonel thereof, with only five dissenting voices. He went to Lime Spring and established "The Tribune, an enterprising newspaper now, and in August, 1879, came to Spring Valley and purchased the "Vidette" of Hon. J. Q. Farmer, and has since managed the same with marked success and growing popularity. In February, 1881, Governor Pillsbury appointed him Colonel and Aid de camp of the M. N. G., which position he now holds. Colonel Van Leuven is a graduate of Osage College, having earned the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

G. B. WARNER, one of the pioneers of the village, was born in Upper Canada, on the 30th of September, 1827. He is a son of Zara A. Warner, who was born in New York, where he lived until twenty-five years old, then he went to Canada and engaged in farming and also conducted a distillery. Then he came to Michigan and carried on a farm twelve years, and in the summer of 1853, came here with his family, taking land in sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight, on which he lived until the time of his death. G. B. learned the joiner's trade, and worked at it at different times. In January, 1854, he came here and staked out a claim in section twenty-eight, which is still his home. On the 25th of

July, 1864, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Ellen Cole. The result of this union is eight children. His wife died on the 8th of March, 1882. Mr. Warner has a fine brick veneered house, and two hundred and ten acres of land. All of which has been acquired by his own industry.

W. W. WASHBURN was born in Milton, Vermont, on the 11th of May, 1854. His father, Reuben Washburn, was a Methodist minister and preached in the latter State until about 1866, when he came with his family to Northfield, Minnesota, and subsequently moved to Owatonna. W. W. lived with his parents until 1874, when he entered the La Crosse Business College, and after graduating taught school for a time. In 1876, he opened a grocery store in this place, and has since continued in the business, having taken a partner, the firm is now Washburn & Horton.

DR. ALVAH F. WHITMAN is a native of New York, born in Saratoga county on the 29th of November, 1830. When eight years old he came to Illinois with his parents who were among the pioneers of Peoria county. He attended school there, and when young began teaching. Entered the Wisconsin State University in 1851, where he remained three years, teaching during his vacations and thus earning the means with which to complete his education. He commenced the study of medicine in Waupun, Wisconsin, and completed at the Ann Arbor University, Michigan, graduating from the latter in 1865. He was joined in matrimony on the 2d of October, 1865, to Miss S. Matilda Smith. Dr. Whitman began practice in Charles City, Iowa, and in 1868, came to this place and has since received a good patronage.

CHARLES H. WAGNER, M. D., M. F. H., a native of Wisconsin, was born at Wyocena, Columbia county, on the 12th of February, 1853. He lived with his parents, who moved to St. Charles, Winona county, in 1860, his father being a boot and shoe dealer and a farmer. Having received the full instruction of a High school, Charles entered the State University in 1870, where he continued the study of medicine, as he had previously done, to prepare himself to enter a medical college which he did in the winter of 1871 and '72, at the Homeopathic Hospital College, Cleveland, Ohio. The following spring he engaged in the practice of medicine, continuing the same until fall when he re-entered college to complete his studies, graduat-

ing on the 12th of February, 1873, when, for literary merit, he received the degree of M. F. H. He permanently located here in 1873, has been County Physician three years, and is now Chairman of the Village Board of Health. Dr. Wagner is progressive, being liberal in his views, not confining himself to any school of medicine. He was united in marriage on the 5th of June 1874, with Miss Luella F. Brown. They have had four children, three of whom are living.

JAMES E. WHITMAN, a member of the firm of Whitman & Brown, a manufacturing company of this village, was born on the 14th of June, 1839, When he was eight years old his father died, and three years later his mother again married. They moved to Dane county, Wisconsin, then to Fond du Lac county. In 1857, James attended the Northern Illinois Institute, at Henry, returned home and taught school for some time. In 1864, he enlisted in the Forty-first Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served four months in Company B. The same year he came to this county and commenced farming in Bloomfield and also taught school. In 1866, he commenced manufacturing in this place, which he still continues, owning a half interest in the business, which is being successfully conducted.

CHARLES E. YEARIAN was born in Richland county, Ohio, on the 15th of September, 1836. Three years later he removed with his parents to Perry county, Illinois, where he lived on a farm until fourteen years old, then was engaged in a retail store six years. He next located on a farm of his own, where he remained until 1862, and enlisted in the Eighty-first Illinois, serving one year and a half as Drum Major. He then returned to his farm, and in 1866, engaged in mercantile business, but three years later went to farming again. In 1873, he came to Washington, in this county, and was in a store until 1880, then came to Spring Valley, and was landlord of the Valley and Central Hotels. In the fall of 1881, he started a store with a stock of groceries and crockery, in which business he is still engaged.

JOHN QUINCY FARMER, once Speaker of the Minnesota House of Representatives, and still later a member of the State Senate, is a native of Caledonia county, Vermont, having been born in the town of Burke, on the 5th of August, 1823. His parents were Hiram and Selina (Snow) Farmer, the father belonging to the hardy yeomen of the

"Green Mountain State." The grandfather of our subject, Benjamin Farmer, who was early in the struggle for American independence, was among the pioneers in Caledonia county, being of English descent. The Snows were originally from Scotland. When John was nine years old the family moved to the Western Reserve, Ohio, settling on a farm in Madison Lake county, on which the son lived till about nineteen years old. Not satisfied with the education he received in a district school during the winter terms, he now spent portions of three or four years at academies in Painesville, Twinsburgh, and Austinburgh, teaching five or six winters. He supported himself entirely while engaged in securing his education. Mr. Farmer read law with Perkins & Osborne, of Painesville; attended the law school at Ballston Spa, New York, one year; was admitted to the bar at Painesville in 1851; practiced law at Conneaut, Ohio, six years, and the same period at Ashtabula, in company with L. S. Sherman, now Judge of the court of common pleas in Ohio, and in 1864, removed to his present home, coming here on account of the poor health of his wife. In company with his younger brother, James Duane Farmer, he has had a law office ever since settling in Spring Valley. Here, as he had in Ohio, Mr. Farmer has an extensive practice. He is well read in law, a candid and strong reasoner, and has great influence with a jury. In addition to law, Mr. Farmer has done considerable farming, largely, however, by proxy. He has sixty acres well improved in Spring Valley, and farms at Grand Meadow and Austin, west of his home,—in all, five hundred or six hundred acres. As a business operator, he is a success. He is president of the Minnesota Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Association, and is well known all over the State for his strong mental qualities.

While a resident of Ashtabula county, Ohio, Mr. Farmer served one term as County Attorney was a member of the Minnesota House of Representatives in 1866, 1867 and 1868, and speaker the last two years, and was a member of the State Senate in 1870 and 1871, being Chairman of the judiciary committee both sessions. Intellectually, he was a tall man in either branch of the Legislature. In 1880, he was elected Judge of the district court, and still holds the position. He was originally a whig, and since 1855, has been a republican. He would not be called a bitter partisan, and has striven to keep out of politics as much as he could. Office has sought him, not he office. Mr. Farmer is deeply interested in school matters, and is president of the Spring Valley board of education. In all that pertains to the best interests of the village he is a leading man. He is a blue-lodge Mason,—in religious sentiment, is quite liberal. Mr. Farmer has a second wife. His first was Miss Maria N. Carpenter, of Painesville, Ohio; married on the 17th of November, 1852. She died of consumption on the 18th of March, 1866, leaving two sons; George R., who is in the law office with his father, and Charles J., a student in the graded school of Spring Valley. The second wife, who was Miss Susan C. Sharp, of Fillmore county, and a native of Ohio, was married on the 13th of January, 1869. She has five children, all sons; John Frederic, John Coy, Dan, Earnest, and Frank. Mr. Farmer is a disciple of Izaak Walton, being one of the most noted anglers in southern Minnesota. He has done a great deal toward replenishing the local streams with the choicest kinds of fish, and drew the bill for the present fish law of the State, which bill passed in the session of 1877.



FILLMORE.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

PHYSICAL FEATURES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—POLITICAL—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—MANUFACTURING—FILLMORE VILLAGE—WYKOFF VILLAGE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Now comes the town with the county name, whatever advantage that may have, although it is certain that less confusion is created than if it were the county seat, and it is possible that it had an ambition in that direction when this cognomen was decided upon. The town is the southeast of the four northwest corner townships, and its contiguous surroundings are Jordan on the north, Fountain on the east, Forestville on the south, and Spring Valley on the west. It is one of the seven towns in the county that the Southern Minnesota railroad winds through, which it does by cutting across the township in a diagonal way, between the center of the eastern boundary and the southwest corner.

Bear Creek, Deer Creek, and Spring Valley Creek, or as it is commonly known, Middle Branch of Root River, and their tributaries monopolize the northwestern part of the town, and of course none of them make any unnecessary loitering to get into Root River.

There are two villages, Fillmore and Wykoff, which will receive attention in the proper place.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The early settlement and initiatory steps which led to the founding and subsequent development of this thriving township, in common with the majority of Fillmore county's sub-divisions, dates back well into the fifties. Its early pioneers and hardy backwoodsmen were not men who came for speculation, nor were they men who expected or even hoped to accumulate a fortune in a day; but men who knew there would be hardships and trials to endure, and they were not mistaken. One with-

out the experience cannot realize the tribulations incident to such a life.

In the year 1853, Walker and Foote, the renowned stage men, were operating an extensive stage line through Fillmore county, and this township laid directly in its path. As early as 1853, the site of the village of Fillmore was one of the points made by the stages, and it is claimed by a few that as early as that time there was a little hewn log hut on that site, in which was kept a limited stock of dried meats, bacon, crackers and provisions, and an unlimited stock of poor whiskey, to cheer the weary traveler. But this is uncertain, as the time of its coming and the date its departure, is a mystery. During this year, while a few passed through the town on the stage line, there were no settlers, and none who examined the surrounding country with a view to settlement.

In the year 1854, while the autumn leaves were falling, in the month of August, a party of three pushed their way into this township with the view of establishing a home. They were John Crain, his son Charles W. Crain, and Jacob Ham, all having made their way from McHenry county, Illinois, *via* Iowa. They settled near one spot on section thirty-three in the southern part of the town, and commenced putting up rude huts. The first year was spent by them in almost entire solitude, it only being interrupted by the arrival of John K. Ellis, who came in the same year and settled in section twenty-five. Of the entire party who arrived that year, only two, John and his son Charles W. Crain, remain to relate their experiences, Ham having since moved away, and the others long since passed into that mysterious hereafter. Charles W. Crain is now a resident of Wykoff, and his father, John Crain, lives on section thirty-three. In the meantime, the northern part of the town was making evolutions toward civilization. Paul Jones and son, and son-in-law

Beverstock, had arrived early that year and located and platted the village of Fillmore on section three. With this scanty settlement, the progress of the town remained at a standstill until the following spring.

In 1855, many acquisitions were made to the settlements, which began to embrace all parts of the town. P. M. Mosher and father arrived in the spring and planted their stakes in section three. Isaac Decou put in an appearance and located in the northern part of the town; he remained but a few years. E. S. Smith came and located near Fillmore village and commenced the erection of a saw-mill. A number of others also put in an appearance, some to file on land for homes, but mostly transients who remained at the village.

This was a very trying period for the settlers. Their nearest market was Winona, and supplies were brought from Iowa. In getting provisions it became customary among the settlers to club together and hire a man to ride down into Iowa and obtain supplies for the entire settlement.

The year 1855 opened the era of immigration to this town; and the following are among those who came to prepare those already here for the rush of the following year. O. O. Wallace arrived and settled on section twenty-six. E. D. Kellogg from New York, put in an appearance, and located on section one, where he may yet be found. M. Gerry, an Irishman, brought his family, consisting of his wife and twelve children, and commenced calling section two his home.

In 1856, F. H. Bartlett, from New York, accompanied by his wife and two children, arrived and laid claim to one hundred and sixty acres in section twenty-two, where he still resides. With Bartlett came A. Clifford and William Odell, both of Wisconsin. Clifford located in section twenty-one, and remained until late in the sixties. Odell became disheartened and returned to Wisconsin, where he died some two years since. W. H. Prosser arrived in June and made himself at home on section thirty-three, where he still is. Thos. Pulford arrived in the summer, and now occupies a farm on section sixteen. Daniel S. Hoff, a native of New York State, arrived in the fall and commenced managing a hotel in Fillmore village. J. A. Pulford arrived and located on section fifteen. George Sheppard, formerly of Germany, put in an appearance, and after drifting around a time,

located on sections nine and ten. Others who arrived in this year are treated under the head of "Biographical," and as to those who arrived later, the stream of immigration which poured in makes it impossible to specifically notice them here, and we refer the reader to the department above mentioned for the most prominent arrivals.

The year 1857, dawned upon the settlers, and during the first few months subjected them to the most severe hardships yet experienced. The month of January opened with a very heavy snow-storm, which continued with renewed fury and violence for about a week, filling the ravines, crevices, and roads, and leaving the level prairie covered with a heavy bed of snow. This was followed by a slight thaw, which immediately froze very solid, making a crust that would bear the weight of a man. Most of the settlers were left without hay, as their supply was out on the prairie, and it was impossible to drive a team over the crust. Thus, few of the settlers who had stock escaped loss of part of their herd, and to-day there are many settlers who tell of how they had dug for three and four days through this heavy crust and deep snow, hunting for hay. But, as the season moved on, the snow disappeared, and in the fall an abundant harvest rejoiced and made hopeful the heart of the pioneer. Among others who had arrived ere this time may be mentioned the following: George and James Stewart, Michael Lewis, Robert Crowell, James Kelly, James Bowers, H. Hall, James Sheppard, Thomas Davis, and others.

MURDER.

A murder occurred in this town as early as 1856, but luckily nothing has followed but the remembrance of it as an example. A man named John Branski, living on section four, was murdered in a quarrel with a neighbor over his claim line. The murderer was arrested and tried, but finally got away. His name was Walker, and he was seen once since the crime was committed, getting on a vessel in San Francisco, to sail for a foreign port. Since that time he has been lost to justice if not to memory.

POLITICAL.

The first town meeting was held on the 11th of May, 1858, at Fillmore village. The records of the meetings and proceedings of the board in Fillmore township for the first few years have unfor-

tunately been lost or misplaced, and therefore any statement we might make as to what they did would be mere speculation.

The first meeting was held in Decon's "Log Hotel," Geo. Decon being the Moderator. T. G. Pond was the first Chairman of the board, O. T. Blood and S. Otis the first Justices of the Peace, and Chas. W. Crain and George Fisk, Constables.

On the 26th of February, 1864, a special meeting was held by the board of Supervisors to see about voting a bounty to the volunteers, but the proposition was tabled, and at a subsequent meeting it was defeated.

The officers for 1882 are: Supervisors, A. F. Erdman, Chairman, John Mensing, and George Stewart; Clerk, C. H. Morse; Treasurer, R. Odell; Assessor, E. D. Bartlett; Justices of the Peace, John Dane and Charles W. Crain; Constables, J. R. Murrell and W. F. Hendrickson.

EDUCATIONAL.

It is claimed that the first school in the town was called to order by Mr. Wm. Sackett. The school was held at Fillmore village in a little log hut in 1857, and had in attendance six or seven scholars. The teacher, Mr. Sackett, had just arrived from New York; he afterward married Miss Catherine Splain, and is now living in Lanesboro. The following is a list and history of the several districts in the township:

DISTRICT No. 32.—This district was organized late in the fifties, being the district embracing the locality southeast of Wykoff. Shortly after organizing a cheap frame structure was erected, and in 1876, the present neat building, at a cost of about \$600, the size of which is 20x30 feet. The schoolhouse is located on the southwest quarter of section twenty-three.

DISTRICT No. 92.—This district comprises what is known as the Fillmore village district. Its organization was effected in 1856, being without doubt the first organized district in the town, and the first place in which school was held. A log house was rolled together in 1856, by subscription, which lasted until 1873, when a new house was put up in the village at a cost of \$900. The first school was taught by Wm. Sackett, and was attended by seven or eight scholars.

DISTRICT No. 95.—The first teacher to call a school to order in this district was Mrs. Elias Mosher. Their present school building is a neat frame, size 26x30 feet, and is on the northeast

quarter of section thirty-three, embracing the part of the town south of Wykoff.

DISTRICT No. 96.—Received its organization in the year 1860, and the first school was called to order in that year by Joseph Blanchard in the private log dwelling of Thomas Musteller, on section twenty, thirty-three scholars being enrolled. In 1861, a log house was rolled together by subscription, which lasted until about 1869, when their present house was built at a cost of about \$1,000, on section twenty-nine. Miss Clara Thurbert is the present teacher.

DISTRICT No. 104.—This takes in the territory of Wykoff. It was organized in 1875, from the other contiguous districts. Messrs. Crain, Kilborn, and Bartlett were the first officers. The schoolhouse was built that year and is 26x48 feet, and cost \$850. The first school kept while the schoolhouse was building was in the Baptist church, by James Goodsell. There are now sixty scholars, Mr. A. R. Burkdoll being the teacher.

DISTRICT No. 153.—This was organized about 1870, and shortly after the stone building now in use was erected at a cost of \$900. The first school was taught by Miss Amantha Stevens, in the building now occupied. This district embraces that portion of the town lying west of Fillmore village, the schoolhouse being located on the southeast quarter of section two.

DISTRICT No. 172.—This district was organized in 1875, Thomas Pulford being the first director, and Miss Silva Long the first teacher after the district was set off. In 1876, their schoolhouse was built, size 16x28 feet, at a cost of \$500. The first school was attended by twenty-seven scholars. The schoolhouse is located in the southwest corner of section sixteen.

SELECT GERMAN SCHOOL.—The citizens of Wykoff, especially those of German descent, are supporting a private German school, which is taught by the presiding German pastor of that place, who is engaged with the understanding that he is to teach a few months in summer and winter.

MANUFACTURING.

Fillmore township, while not being a manufacturing town, is not devoid of manufactories.

SAW AND GRIST-MILLS.—The first saw-mill erected and put in operation in town was about 1855. It was built by E. S. Smith, and stood on the banks of Root River, in section nine, and was run by the excellent water power at that point.

The mill was equipped with a circular saw, with a capacity of about 3,000 feet every twelve hours. It was kept busy until 1864, when Mr. H. M. Daniels purchased it, and the sawing machinery was made secondary by putting in one run of stones and commencing to grind flour. It has since passed into different hands, and the saw-mill machinery has all been removed, being now in the hands of J. S. Chandler, who operates it as a custom mill. It now has two run of stones, one for flour and one for feed.

Another saw-mill was erected at an early day, probably the same year as the above mill, by T. G. Pond, about one mile west of the village of Fillmore, on section five. This was run as a saw mill, with a circular saw, until 1870, when it passed into the hands of Cutler Thompson, the present proprietor, who, in 1872, enlarged the mill and put in several run of flour and feed buhrs for custom work. In 1880, a sorghum mill was added, the capacity of which may be seen from the fact that in 1881 it turned out 3,200 gallons of molasses.

Still another saw-mill was built in 1858, by John Mahood, on section twenty, size 30x60 feet, with a sash saw, at a cost of \$3,000. This was the principal saw-mill in the township and was run by Mahood until 1877, when it was destroyed by fire.

STAVE FACTORY.—This industry is located in the eastern part of the village of Fillmore. It was established in 1874, by the firm of Sutherland & Mills, who run it for three years and then sold to W. G. Rundall, who is the present proprietor. Until within a few years it was run by steam, but this was removed to make room for horse-power. The mill manufactures baskets, staves, heading, sleigh runners, wagon felloes, etc., etc.

FILLMORE MILLS.—This institution is the pride of the town, and it well deserves it. The mill was built in 1857, by Cummings & Kimball, and stands in the western part of the village of Fillmore, on the banks of the middle branch of Root River. It is run by water-power using an American wheel, of 14 horse-power. In 1880, the mill was remodeled, and in place of stones, four of the patent corrugated and smooth rolls were placed in the mill, making the capacity about seventy-five or eighty barrels per day. The mill is now owned by Bierbauer & Horton.

The cigar manufactory, and several other manu-

facturing industries may be found in the history of the villages.

FILLMORE VILLAGE.

While this is not a large one, it has all the concomitants to distinguish it from a mere hamlet. A *resume* of what it contains in addition to the dwellings, would read something like this: One general merchandise store; one drug store; one furniture store; two blacksmith shops; one hotel; one grist-mill with a capacity of eighty-five barrels per day; one church, the Methodist Episcopal; one stave factory; and one school, with a roll of sixty-five pupils.

The land where the village stands was pre-empted in the spring of 1854, in section three, by Doctor Jones. The year following, Isaac Decou came and built and opened the first store, and remained about three years. He was a prominent man and a member of the Legislature, but after a time went to Michigan, and finally to Kansas.

Robert Ray built a log cabin in the village in 1856, and opened a stock of general merchandise which he kept two or three years.

The third store was built by Lee & Kimball and this firm also built a grist-mill and had it running in 1858. William Kimball came from Decorah, and Mr. Lee from McGregor.

At the time Mr. Jones came, his wife was also along, and his son and a son-in-law, Mr. Beverstock.

Isaac Brinker came here from Clayton county, Iowa, and remained until 1878, when he went to Dakota.

In 1856, Isaac Decou and D. J. Mosher came from New York, and thus the village was started.

The first hotel was built and kept by Paul Jones and Mr. Beverstock.

The Post-office was established in 1856, with Robert Ray as Postmaster. William Mosher was appointed in May, 1877, and still handles the mails.

The village is located on the banks of the middle branch of Root River, in the southwest corner of section three.

WYKOFF.

This is the railroad village of the town, and was projected simultaneously with the coming of the railroad and was platted two years later, so that it is just entering upon its teens as a village.

The land was originally pre-empted in June, 1856, by F. H. Bartlett.

The first settler here was F. H. Bartlett, who came from Oneida county, New York, and landed at this point in June, 1856, and located on the southwest quarter of section twenty-two, within the limits of the present village, and got up a native timber residence to protect himself, wife, and two children, Elsie and Elmer. Wm. Odell came at the same time, but remained only a few days and moved on to Cannon Falls; and A. Clifford pre-empted 160 acres in section twenty-one. These were the original squatter sovereigns.

The village was platted by H. W. Holley, the Chief Engineer of the railroad, who, with F. H. Bartlett, owned the land, and it was recorded in 1871, when the depot was built. In 1875, an addition of twenty acres was made, and called Bartlett & Bank's addition.

The first building was run as a boardinghouse for some time. The first store was by W. R. & C. G. Edwards and is now occupied by Morse & Robbins. In December, 1871, they got in the first stock of general merchandise. The Egleston brothers soon put up the store now occupied by M. Egleston, and put in a stock of goods. A. R. Brass built a warehouse now used as a blacksmith shop, and the two elevators went up at the same time.

In the spring of 1873, the first saloon came into town on the railroad from Rushford, and was opened by George Ibach.

The oldest settler is C. W. Crain.

The incorporation of the village was by virtue of a special act of the Legislature approved on the 8th of March, 1876. Frank H. Bartlett, Charles W. Crain, and L. G. Kilborn, were the provisional officers to secure an organization. The first officers elected were: President, F. H. Bartlett; Trustees, M. J. Barrett and F. Wendorf; Treasurer, W. G. Banks; Recorder, L. G. Kilborn.

The present officers are: President, F. H. Bartlett; Trustees, F. V. Coelln and P. R. Jorris; Treasurer, L. G. Kilborn; Recorder, J. R. Murrell.

BUSINESS IN WYKOFF.—There are four firms in general merchandise; two hardware; two drug stores; two saloons; one elevator; five warehouses; one contractor and builder; one cigar manufacturer; three blacksmith and wagon shops.

The professional men are: Lawyer, E. C. Boyd;

Physicians, C. H. Robbins and J. H. Phillips. The clergymen's names appear in connection with their churches.

WYKOFF HOTEL.—This was built as the village got well under way, by F. H. Bartlett, and the proprietors have been A. Drew, F. H. Bartlett, W. G. Banks, F. Scribner, Mr. Schilling, and Charles Scribner, the present occupant of the house.

CIGAR FACTORY.—This was started in 1879, by Jorris & Gut, who employed ten hands. In 1882, a new building was erected, 14x22 feet, and they have an extensive trade, the capacity being 10,000 cigars a week.

EXCHANGE BANK OF WYKOFF.—This was instituted in 1881, by L. G. Kilborn, who is the present cashier. In 1882, the proprietors of the bank were J. R. Murrell and L. G. Kilborn, the former gentlemen having purchased an interest.

POST-OFFICE.—In 1858, a Post-office was started in this town, in section thirty-three, and was called "Free Soil." Joseph Blanchard was the Post-master, afterward M. B. Felt was appointed. In 1872, it was removed to Wykoff and the name changed. D. J. Egleston was appointed Post-master. Charles W. Crain succeeded him in 1879.

BRICK-YARD.—In the southeastern part of the town this industry was established in 1879, by W. Davis and C. W. Crain, and it turns out 100,000 brick in a season. Mr. Davis is still proprietor, and burns two kilns per annum. Another yard is in contemplation.

RELIGIOUS.

THE FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.—Rev. M. D. Reeves organized a society holding to the tenets of this faith in 1868, in the house of Mr. John Crain, with eight members. In 1872, a church edifice was erected in the village of Wykoff, 26x41 feet, the cost being \$1,500. There are now twenty-five members. Following Mr. Reeves as pastor was Rev. M. B. Felt, who remained with these people for seven years, when Rev. W. C. Sweet superceded him, and now Rev. J. M. Young is the pastor of the little flock.

UNITED BRETHERN.—This society was organized in 1874, Rev. Phillips being the officiating minister. In 1876, their building was erected in the southern part of town, size 35x45 feet, at a cost of \$7,000. Revs. Vance, Hillis, and Beacon have been the successive pastors, the latter mentioned being the present incumbent.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THOMAS BURNHAM, a native of England, was born in 1849, brought up on a farm, and received an education in the high school near his home. After leaving school he was clerking in London for three years. He came to America in May, 1870, located in Lanesboro, and was engaged in buying and shipping grain. He was married in the latter place to Miss Lizzie Jacklin, who was born in England, but came with her parents to Wisconsin when young. They have been blessed with one child, Florence Lillian. Mr. Burnham moved from Lanesboro to Spring Valley, thence to Wykoff in April, 1879, and has since continued in the grain business.

J. BLANCHARD, one of the pioneers of this place, is a native of Windsor county, Vermont, born in 1833. He was reared on a farm, and received an education near his home, coming to Minnesota in 1856. He located a farm in section thirty-two, upon which he still lives, having about one hundred and fifty acres of choice land. Mr. Blanchard was married in this township to Miss Sarah A. Ham, a native of New York, born in 1843. They have seven children; Edwin J., aged seventeen years; Solon D., fifteen years; Jennette A., twelve years; Etta May, ten years; George, eight years; Florence M., four years, and Ashley, one and a half years. Mr. Blanchard taught the first school in district No. 96, after coming here. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace six years, and Assessor one term.

OSCAR BIERBAUER is a native of Erie, Pennsylvania, and removed with his parents to Mankato, Minnesota, when one year old. He attended the schools of that place until the age of fifteen years, when he went to Milwaukee and completed his education. After leaving school he was employed as book-keeper from 1873 to 1879, then came to this village and bought the grist-mill which was built by L. Kimball in 1858, and which he still conducts. His parents were born in Germany and now live in Mankato, also a brother, Herman, and three sisters, Emma, Alma, and Eugenia. Emma married Prof. E. Bettinger, and Ida, his oldest sister, is the wife of Prof. J. L. Buetow, and resides in Milwaukee.

JAMES BOWERS, deceased, was born in Ireland, and there received an education and grew to manhood. He came to America in 1843, and located in Philadelphia, where he was married in 1851, to

Miss Esther Gelkinson, who was also born in Ireland in 1821, and came to America with her parents when eleven years old. The result of the union was ten children, of whom eight are living; James, Sarah, Mary, Robert, Anne, Thomas, George, and William. Mr. and Mrs. Bowers came with their family to Minnesota in 1856, and located a farm in section twelve of this township. He died on the 13th of March, 1881. The farm contains two hundred acres, having good buildings and a fine orchard.

A. R. BURKDOLL is a native of Iowa, born in Marion, Linn county, in 1852. He received his education at the common schools of the latter village and Waterloo, and graduated from Western College, of Iowa, in 1877, teaching school and farming during vacations until the age of twenty-one years. In January, 1876, he was married at Solon, Johnson county, Iowa, to Miss Annie P. Nickolson, who was born in the latter State in 1853. They have one child, a son of four years. In the spring of 1878, Mr. Burkdoll located in Chatfield and engaged in teaching and book-keeping. He removed to the village of Wykoff in the fall of 1881, and the following spring established the "Wykoff News," of which he is editor and proprietor. His father, Abraham Burkdoll, was a native of Indiana, and while in the army contracted disease of which he died at the age of forty-five years. His mother, Elizabeth (Smith) Burkdoll, was also born in Indiana, and died in Marion, Iowa, at the age of thirty-five years.

WILLIAM G. BANKS was born in 1838, in Butler county, Pennsylvania, where he received a common school education and grew to manhood. He enlisted at Pittsburg in the Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Company H, and served from 1863 till the close of the war. After leaving the army he came to Minnesota, resided a short time in Fillmore county, then returned to his native State, and for six years was an oil operator. He was married in 1866, to Miss Nancy J. McDermott, who was born in that State in 1846. They came to this place in 1875, and Mr. Banks built the store in which he is now engaged in general merchandise. He is the father of four children; Dollie, Marcus, Charley, and Mattie.

F. H. BARTLETT was born in Orleans county, Vermont, on the 19th of June, 1818. He was reared there, and learned the shoemaker's trade, at which he was engaged in his native State many

years. In 1843, he married Miss Sarah Kilborn, the ceremony taking place in Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett came to Minnesota in the spring of 1856, and located in this township, in section twenty-two. Mrs. Bartlett died on the 18th of December, 1881, leaving two sons; Elmer, who was born in 1846, and lives on the old homestead engaged in farming and buying grain, and Elma C., born in 1852. Mr. Bartlett has held a number of local offices since his residence here.

CHARLES W. CRAIN was born in Steuben county, Indiana, in 1838, and moved with his parents to McHenry county, Illinois, when two years old, where he received a common school education. In 1854, the family came to this township where Charles grew to manhood and was married in November, 1860, to Minerva Rundell, the Rev. M. D. Reeves, officiating. Mrs. Crain was born in Coles county, Illinois, in 1839, and is the mother of eight children, four of whom are living; E. A., Deputy Postmaster; Irvin W., Elvira R., and Ruel J. Mr. Crain was elected Constable in 1859, Justice of the Peace in 1870 and '76, and has since held the office. He was appointed Notary Public in 1873, and Postmaster on the 24th of February, 1879. He is clerk of the Wykoff Freewill Baptist church, formerly the Freesoil Freewill Baptist church, which was organized in February, 1858; also of the Root River Freewill Baptist Quarterly meeting, organized in 1863, and of the Wykoff school district No. 104, since its organization in April, 1875. Mr. Crain has been engaged in buying grain and selling farm machinery since 1874.

F. V. COELN was born in Prussia in 1835, and came to America in 1854, locating in Kenosha county, Wisconsin, where he engaged in the hardware business. Mr. Coeln brought his family to the village of Wykoff in 1878, and opened a hardware store on Gold street which he still conducts.

JOSEPH L. CHANDLER was born in Canada West, in 1827, and removed to Jackson, Michigan, at the age of Seventeen years. About a year later he came to Jackson county, Iowa, attended school and learned the miller's trade. He was married in Clayton county, Iowa, in 1862, to Miss M. C. Preston, a native of Lake county, Ohio. They moved to Spring Valley in 1863, carried on a farm nine years, then returned to Jackson county, Iowa, where Mr. Chandler was engaged in the manufacture of flour for three years. He then re-

turned to this county and bought the grist-mill owned by Harrison & Rossman, which he has since operated, his farm being in section nine. In January, 1865, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, Company H, and served till the close of the war. Mr. and Mrs. Chandler are members of the M. E. Church. They have had five children, only one of whom is living; Elmer R., aged seventeen years. Mrs. Chandler's parents reside with them; her father was born in 1807, and her mother in 1815. They too are members of the M. E. Church.

JOHN D. DAIN was born in Canajoharie, Montgomery county, New York, in November, 1840. He attended the district schools of his native place and graduated at the Academy situated there, after which he was employed in a drug store for many years. He enlisted in Company E, of the Forty-third New York Volunteer Infantry at President Lincoln's first call for troops in August, 1861. He passed through an eventful career of three years, most of the time with the army of the Potomac; was then honorably discharged and returned home and again engaged in the drug business. He was joined in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Burns, who was born in Rome, Oneida county, in 1840. The marriage ceremony occurred in the latter place in 1865. The issue of the union is one child, Maggie E., sixteen years old. Mr. Dain moved with his family to Fillmore, Minnesota, in 1868, and opened a store for the sale of drugs, medicines, paints, oils, etc., and has remained there doing a successful business. He has held the office of Clerk, Treasurer, and Justice of the Peace for many years, and has been elected to the latter office again, recently.

A. DREW is a native of Orleans county, Vermont, born in 1837. He was reared on a farm, and when ten years old removed with his parents to Irasburgh, where he received his education and grew to manhood. He was married in 1856, to a daughter of F. H. Bartlett, now of this place. They moved to Ohio and subsequently to this township. Mr. Drew was engaged in farming until 1877, then came to Wykoff village and opened a hotel which his son, Charles H., now manages. His wife died in 1877. They had four children, two of whom are living; the youngest, Gertie, is four years old.

PETER DUNN, deceased, was born in Queens county, Ireland, in 1824. He attended the

schools of his native place until 1842, when he came to America with his father and brother, his mother having died when he was fifteen years old. They settled in Philadelphia, and in 1852, came to Minnesota, locating near Faribault in Rice county. Mr. Dunn came to this township in the spring of 1866, and located a farm in section four, upon which his widow now lives. She was born in Queens county, Ireland, in 1831. They had five children, four of whom are living; Edward, Mary Eliza, and Ann. Mr. Dunn died in August, 1872. Mrs. Dunn superintends the farm, which contains two hundred acres of choice land with a fine residence.

D. J. EGGLESTON is a native of New York, born in Holland Patent, Oneida county, in 1842. He attended the graded schools of his native place, finishing his education at Hobart Hall, after which he was engaged in clerking. In June, 1863, he came to Minnesota and clerked in a store at Chatfield for four years, then removed to Fillmore village, opening a general mercantile store, but in 1872, moved his business to Wykoff where he has since had a good trade.

MARVIN EGGLESTON was born in Floyd, Oneida county, New York, but removed with his parents to Holland Patent when quite young. At the age of sixteen years he learned the trade of a carriage and ornamental painter, and after leaving Whites-town Seminary, where he graduated in 1861, he engaged in clerking for a year. In the summer of 1862, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry, Company D. He was promoted from a Sergeant to Second Lieutenant, and a month later to First Lieutenant, and after the battle of Gettysburg, to Regimental Quartermaster, then Brigade Quartermaster, and finally, for meritorious conduct to brevet-Captain. After leaving the army he came to Chatfield, clerked for two years, then moved to the village of Fillmore and engaged in business with his brother, D. J. Eggleston. He was married in the latter place in 1869, his wife being a native of New York. They have five children; Lillis S., Willis J., Oliver J., Marvin J., and Harriet L. Mr. Eggleston, in company with his brother, opened a general mercantile store in Wykoff in 1871, but dissolved partnership in 1877, since which time the former has carried on the business alone. He was a member of the Legislature in 1871 and '72.

JOSEPH FITZTHUM is a native of Bohemia, born

in 1853. He emigrated to America with his sister Maggie, in 1865, and first located in Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, where he engaged in a brick yard for a short time, afterward working on a farm, and then in a garden near the city. From there he went to Iowa, but came back to LaCrosse and worked in a boiler manufactory, and in 1868, attended school. In the fall of the same year he removed to Onalaska where he worked on a farm and in a hotel until 1870, then engaged in lumbering. About this time he made a tour of several western States, but finally settled in La Crosse where he worked in a brewery four years, then came to Wykoff, Minnesota, and erected a substantial two story business block, where he may be found at present conducting a prosperous harness shop. Mr. Fitzthum was married in the spring of 1876, to Miss Lena Grates, a native of Germany, born in 1855. She came to America with her parents at the urgent request of her oldest brother, Leonard Grates, and located at Chaska, Minnesota.

MICHAEL GARRY, one of the foremost farmers of Fillmore county, is a native of Ireland, where he was born in 1825, and there received his education and learned the blacksmith trade. He was married in 1848, to Miss Mary Glynn, who was born in Ireland in 1827. They came to America in 1852, located in Clayton county, Iowa, and in 1855, came to this township and settled in section two, which is still their home. The farm contains three hundred and twenty acres, two hundred and twenty of which are improved; it has a good house and a fine lot of stock. Mr. and Mrs. Garry have had thirteen children, twelve of whom are living; Anne, Ellen, Mary A., Susie, Emma, Harriet, Michael, Josephine, Fannie, Augusta, Theresa, and Estella.

C. M. HORNE was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1842. He attended the graded schools of his native place and completed his education at North Bay, then engaged in boating on the Erie canal for fifteen years. He was married in 1862, to Miss Isabella Chisholm, who was born in 1844. They have two children, Harvey and Jennie. Mr. Horne was in the grocery business at Grassport, New York, two years, then kept a hotel in Onondaga county, and in the spring of 1875, came to Iowa and resided on a farm one year. He then removed to Wykoff and opened a saloon, but two years later sold out and engaged in a cigar man-

ufactory. He was subsequently employed as clerk in the store of Marvin Eggleston three years, then engaged in the hardware business under the firm name of Banks & Horne, and has since continued in the same.

HENRY HALL, a native of Ireland was born in 1821, and came to America at the age of seventeen years. He first located in Livingston county, New York, where he attended school and learned the cabinet maker's trade, which he followed several years in Mount Morris. He was married at the latter place in 1846, to Miss Mary H. Pelton, who died at the age of twenty-seven years, leaving one son, Irwin H. He married his present wife in Bristol, Ontario county, in 1852. This union has been blessed with one child, William L., born in 1860, and lives with his parents. Mr. Hall moved from New York to Wisconsin in 1851, and ten years later located in this place, in section one, where he now lives. In the fall of 1862, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company D, and remained in the service until the spring of 1865, when he was discharged for disability. He owns two hundred and sixty-five acres of choice land and has a fine residence. Mr. and Mrs. Hall are both members of the M. E. Church of this place.

JACOB HOSTETLER, one of the early settlers of this section, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1825, and received his education in his native State. He engaged in farming, and in 1848, came to Wisconsin and resided one year. While there he married Miss Amelia Bropes, who died at the age of thirty-eight years, leaving six children. Mr. Hostetler was farming in Iowa for three years, and in 1853, located in Fountain township, where he resided until 1876. In 1873, he was united in marriage with Miss Melvina Ellis, a native of Green county, Wisconsin. They have two children. In the fall of 1876, Mr. Hostetler moved to the village of Wykoff, and is living a retired life, enjoying the fruits of his labors.

H. G. JORRIS was born in Ixonia, Wisconsin, in 1856. When he was quite young his parents moved to Sturgis, Michigan, thence to Poland, Indiana. H. G. attended school there and also at Brazil in the same State. After finishing his education he taught school three years, then came to Minnesota in the spring of 1877, and was traveling in different parts of the State for eight months. He clerked in a drug store in Owatonna

a few years, and in the spring of 1882, in company with James Phillips, opened a store in Wykoff, keeping a full line of drugs, paints, etc. His father, Peter Jorris, was born in Germany, and now resides in Poland, Indiana, a minister of the Gospel.

P. R. JORRIS was born in Watertown, Wisconsin, in 1851, and is a son of Rev. P. Jorris of that place. He removed with his parents to Sturgis, Michigan, in 1863, and left the parental roof one year later to attend school in Milwaukee. In 1869 and '70, he attended the Normal School in Terre Haute, Indiana, completed his education in 1872, in the Reformed University at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, then taught the parochial school at Terre Haute one year and at Huntington, Indiana, the same length of time. In 1874, he engaged in the lumber business for Mr. John Paul, of La Crosse, Wisconsin, in the capacity of traveling and collecting agent on the line of the Southern Minnesota railroad. He remained in that employment until 1877, then took charge of Mr. Paul's lumber yard in Wykoff, in which business he is still engaged. He also has an interest in a cigar manufactory at Wykoff, the firm name being Jorris & Gut. Mr. Jorris married Miss Mary D. Wilkinson in 1875, who has borne him two children, one of whom is living, Archibald Rodell, aged five years.

OLIVER JONES was born in 1821, in Onondaga county, New York, where he was reared, and learned the tanner trade of his father. In 1844, he, in company with his brother, C. G., bought out their father's tannery, which, in 1850, was burned but soon rebuilt, they conducting the same until 1856. Mr. Jones was united in marriage in Erie county in 1843, with Miss Lillis S. Atwood. They have had eight children, five of whom are living; Belle R., Orange A., Hannah E., Eva, and Lucy A. Mr. and Mrs. Jones moved with their family to Minnesota in 1856, and located in Chatfield, but three years later bought a farm in this township which has since been their home. Mr. Jones devotes his whole attention to the farm and stock raising, having fourteen hundred acres of land.

G W. KNIGHT was born in Oxford county, Maine, in 1821, and reared on a farm. He was united in marriage with Miss Clara N. Foster in 1850. The same year they removed to Troy, New York, and three years later to Green county, Wisconsin, where Mr. Knight was engaged in clerking

and farming. In 1856, they came to this county, resided in Sumner township for a time, then moved to their present farm. Mr. Knight has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors. They have had six children, five of whom are living; Clara E., born in Troy, New York, married George B. Sage and lives in Dakota; George L., born in Green county, Wisconsin, in 1853; F. F., also born in Green county, is now engaged in farming in Dakota; F. J. was born in Fillmore in 1857, and now resides in Lake county, Dakota; and E. A., the youngest, was born in this place in 1859, he also is in Dakota. Mr. Knight has some choice land, a fine residence and good out buildings, and is devoting his time grain and stock raising.

E. D. KELLOGG is a native of Warren county, New York, where he was born in 1833, and reared to agricultural pursuits. He removed from that State to Minnesota in the fall of 1855, and immediately located a farm in section one of this township, which has since been his home. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors for two years, being Chairman a part of the time. In the fall of 1859, he was joined in matrimony with Miss Elizabeth Crowell, a native of Ohio. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living; Ann E., Judson, Francis A., Alfred D., Russell, Mary E., Harry, and George P.

L. G. KILBORN is the son of A. G. and Mary Ann (Stevens) Kilborn, who were early settlers in this county. L. G. was born in Ashtabula, Ohio, in 1847, came with his parents to Chatfield in 1858, and there received his education, graduating from the High school. After leaving school he engaged in clerking, was in the Post-office three years, and also in mercantile houses. In 1871, he became manager of an establishment at Wykoff. His wife was born in 1851, in Chicago, where the marriage ceremony took place in 1874. They have had two children; Rowley G., aged seven years, and Julia J., who died in December, 1881, aged nineteen months.

CHARLES A. LIPE was the second white child born in Fillmore county, his birth occurring in Preston in 1857. After leaving school he entered the employ of the Southern Minnesota Railroad company; was telegraph operator at Lanesboro a year and a half, then station agent at Preston three years, since which time he has held the same position at Wykoff. He was married near Preston in 1882, to Miss Hattie J. McGowan, who was

born in this State in 1863. Her parents are natives of New York. Mr. Lipe's father was born in New York and his mother in Wisconsin.

LEWIS MANTOR was born in Franklin county, Massachusetts, in 1806, but removed with his parents to the head of Seneca Lake, Steuben county, New York, where he received his education, and afterward learned the carpenter trade in Avon, Livingston county. He was married in the latter place in 1828, to a daughter of Judge Norman Davison. They moved to Michigan and Mr. Mantor was engaged at his trade and in the manufacture of lumber. His wife died in 1838, and was buried in the Ashfield Cemetery. In March, 1856, he came to this place and has built a large share of the dwelling houses and stores in the village, continuing in the business until 1876, when he opened his present furniture establishment in which he has a good trade.

P. M. MOSHER, one of the early settlers here, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1844. He removed with his parents to Iowa in 1855, and the year following came to this place, where he attended the graded schools, afterward the High school at Chatfield, and finished his education in the Commercial College at Chicago. He then returned here and engaged in clerking in different mercantile houses until 1877, when, in company with Mr. Robbins, he opened a general merchandise establishment and has since continued in the business, the firm name being Robbins & Mosher. Mr. Mosher was united in marriage, on the 15th of December, 1866, with Miss Marion Durfee, a native of Ohio. They have been blessed with five children; Halcie P., Lucian M., Winifred, Grace, and Harvey. Mr. Mosher has held the office of Town Clerk and Postmaster and in 1877 and '78, was a member of the State Legislature.

C. H. MORSE was born in Green Lake county, Wisconsin, in 1850, and received his education in his native place. He came to Minnesota in 1869, engaged in the harness business at Blue Earth City, and in 1874, moved to this place, continuing the same employment until 1881, when, under the firm name of Morse & Robbins, he opened his present store, keeping a full line of drugs, paints, oils, etc. He has been Town Clerk for the past three years. His wife was formerly Miss Jennie A. McKisson, who has borne him two children, Edith L. and Nellie A.

JOSEPH A. PULFORD is a native of England,

born in 1826, and came to America at the age of eighteen years. He first located in Tompkins county, New York, where he attended school for a time. He came to Minnesota in 1856, and was one of the first settlers in this township, locating a farm in section fifteen, where he still lives. He married the widow of William Norton, of Tompkins county, New York. She was the mother of four children, three of whom are now living; James H., a farmer in this county; John, residing in Dakota, and Annie, who is married and lives in Wisconsin. Mr. and Mrs. Pulford have had four children, two of whom are living; Charles A. and Susie A. Mr. Pulford served in the Tenth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company E, enlisting in 1862, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war.

WILLIAM PULFORD was also born in England in 1846, and came with his parents to America when three years old. They resided in Tompkins county, New York, until 1856, when they removed to this place and located in section fourteen. William attended school here, and learned the miller trade, at which he was engaged several years. In 1871, he was married to Miss Ellen Garry, a native of Ireland, born in 1854. They have had three children, two of whom are living. In the fall of 1862, Mr. Pulford enlisted at St. Paul in the First Minnesota Cavalry, and remained in the service until the close of the war.

THOMAS PULFORD, one of the early settlers of this place, was born in England in 1848, and came with his parents to America when three years old. They resided in Tompkins county, New York, a few years, and came to Minnesota in 1856, settling in section fourteen in this township. Thomas purchased a farm in section sixteen in 1871, and has since made it his home. He was married in November, 1872, to Eliza J. Rees, a native of Illinois, born in 1851. They have three children; Hattie May, William F., and Rosa M.

J. H. PHILLIPS, M. D., was born in St. John, New Brunswick, and moved with his parents to Chicago in 1857. He attended school in that city and graduated from the Rush Medical College, after which he practiced his profession in Chicago for a time. In June, 1878, he came to the village of Wykoff, and has since built up a good practice, also keeping a drug store under the firm name of Jorris & Phillips. He was married in August, 1878, to Miss Alice Vanosdel, who was born in

Chicago in 1858. They have one child, aged two years.

J. A. RUTHERFORD is a native of Louisville, Kentucky, born in 1853. When he was nine years old his parents moved to Mower county, Minnesota, and located near Austin. His parents both died before J. A. was fourteen, and he then went to Austin and learned the blacksmith trade, at which he was engaged in St. Paul for several years, and afterward in other cities. He was married in Wykoff, in the fall of 1876, to Miss Annie O'Hara, a native of New York. They have three children; Rosa, Harry, and Leo. Mr. Rutherford settled in Wykoff in July, 1877, and opened a blacksmith shop, in which he has since done a good business.

MARCUS ROBBINS was born in Wardsborough, Windham county, Vermont, in 1808. He removed with his widowed mother to St. Lawrence county, New York, when about nine years old. After finishing his education he learned the trade of a moulder, at which he was engaged for a time, also in merchandise and buying and selling stock, and in the real estate business. He was joined in marriage, in 1835, to Miss Fanny Hubbard, who was born in St. Lawrence county in 1808. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins came with their family to Minnesota in September, 1859, and located in Jordan township, where they resided until coming here in November, 1873. He is engaged in farming, having about twelve hundred acres of choice land, and also deals in real estate. He was County Commissioner in 1870, and has held the offices of Justices of the Peace and Assessor. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins have had six children, five of whom are living, all born in St. Lawrence county, New York; Marcus J., who was born in 1836, is now living in Jordan township, practicing law; Calvin H., a sketch of whose life follows this; Hortense, whose birth occurred in 1844, is married and resides on a farm in Jordan township; Fred. was born in 1849, and is of the firm of Robbins & Mosher, in the village of Fillmore; and Herbert, born in 1852, is also of the latter firm. In 1853, while a resident of New York, our subject was appointed by President Pierce, Deputy Collector of Customs in the district of Oswegatchie, holding the position for six years.

CALVIN H. ROBBINS, M. D., a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, was born in 1840. He attended school in that State until coming here with his parents in 1859, then entered the Chatfield

schools, and afterward took a course in the Medical College at Ann Arbor, Michigan, completing his studies at Keokuk, Iowa. In 1866, he came to the village of Fillmore and began the practice of his profession. The same year he married Miss Rosilia E. Mosher, a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, born in 1848. They have four children; Marcus P., Hortense R., Fanny E., and Gertrude. Dr. Robbins moved to the village of Wykoff in 1875, and beside his professional duties is engaged in the drug business. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1876, and has held local offices.

JACOB RAU was born in Germany in 1831, and received a thorough common school education in his native country. He came to America in 1852, and to La Crosse county, Wisconsin, in 1858, where he resided until 1877, when he came with his family to this place. Mr. Rau's life has been spent mostly in mercantile pursuits.

EMERY RATHBORN was born in New York in 1831, and received his education in Livingston where he grew to manhood, engaged in agricultural pursuits. In the fall of 1858, he came to this place and located a farm in section thirty-one upon which he lived twenty-two years. He was joined in matrimony in 1871, with Eva Krauser, a native of Germany. Mr. Rathborn enlisted in the Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company C, on the 11th of October, 1861, served three years and was honorably discharged. While in the army he contracted a disease from which he has never fully recovered. In 1880, Mr. Rathborn removed to his present farm in section twenty-nine. He is the father of two children, Emery P. and Lenora M.

HERMAN STEPPE claims Germany as his place of nativity, his birth occurring in 1846. He received a good education and learned the trade of a cabinet maker in his native country, and afterwards served in the German and French armies. In 1871, he came to America, directly to this county, and located in Carimona township, where he engaged in the furniture business. He was united in marriage in 1872, with Miss Bertie Siebert, a native of Buffalo, New York. They have had four children, three of whom are living; Amelia A., Bertie A., and Mary. In June, 1877, Mr. Steppe moved with his family to Wykoff and opened his present fine furniture store, and has since done a good business.

GEORGE F. STEWART was born in Galena, Illinois, in 1845, and removed with his parents to Delaware county, Iowa, when two years old. In 1857, they came to this township and settled in section twelve where George grew to manhood and bought the farm. He was married in Chatfield to Miss Emily Tyson. They have had three children, two of whom are living; Ethel L., aged nine years, and Edwin F., aged four years.

THOMAS J. STEVENS was born in Geneva, Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he was reared on a farm. He came with his parents to Spring Valley in the spring of 1857, and there attended school and learned the miller's trade, at which he was afterwards engaged in this State, Nebraska, and Kansas. On the 25th of May, 1865, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Roberts, a native of Ohio. She was a lady of amiable qualities and fine christian deportment. She died at the age of twenty-eight years; leaving five children; Arthur L., Henrietta A., Jefferson L., Ernest E., and Bertha L. His present wife was Marena A. Jenkins, a native of Pennsylvania, the marriage taking place in March, 1877. They have two children, Elizabeth S. E. and Alice L. Mr. Stevens resided in Nebraska and Kansas a few years, but finally returned to Fillmore county, being satisfied that the advantages are as great here as further west. He has leased Joseph L. Chandler's flouring mill, which he is now operating.

FRED SHERMAN was born in Oswego county, New York, in 1852. He removed with his parents to Minnesota when seven years old and located near Rochester, where he received his education and learned the harness maker's trade. He was employed in that business in Winnebago City two years, and then was engaged in farming five years. He came to Wykoff in 1879, and has since devoted his time to the machinery trade, doing a good business. He was married at Preston in 1879. His wife is a native of Canada.

GEORGE SHEPPARD, one of the early settlers in this vicinity, was born in Germany on the 27th of November, 1818. He came to America with his parents in 1827, and located in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, where he grew to manhood and learned chair making and painting. He was married in the latter State to Miss Hannah Yost, in 1844. Two years later they moved to Cumberland county, Indiana, and in 1856, to Dodge county, Wisconsin, coming to Fillmore county six

months after and locating on the present site of the village of Fillmore. Mr. Sheppard was engaged in the manufacture of lumber a few years, then in various occupations, and subsequently moved to Jordan, returning to this township in 1874. His farm, which contains two hundred and sixty acres, is situated in sections nine and ten; he has a fine brick residence and good barn and other buildings. Mr. and Mrs. Sheppard have had seven children, five of whom are living; Albert, Harvey, Emeline P., William, and Edwin. Mr. Sheppard has filled several local offices since his residence.

W. J. STEWART was born in Wisconsin in 1843, and moved with his parents to Delaware county, Iowa, when two years old. They came to this township in 1857, and W. J. was reared to farming pursuits and learned the carpenter trade. In 1862, he enlisted in the Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company K; served three years and was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling. Mr. Stewart was joined in matrimony in 1867, with Miss Adelia Ann York, a native of Racine county, Wisconsin. He resided on a farm until 1881, when, in company with Mr. Smith, he opened a blacksmith and wagon making establishment, the firm name being Smith & Stewart. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart are the parents of five children; W. G., J. F., Vernon G., G. F., and Mary E.

C. F. SCHATZ was born in 1859, in Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he received his education and resided until the age of sixteen years. He then came to this place with his parents, and was employed at various occupations until 1881, when he opened his present restaurant, and is doing a good business. In 1881, he was joined in marriage with Miss Minnie Johnke. The union has been blessed with one child.

W. H. SMITH was born in Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 9th of May, 1834. He was reared on a farm, and removed with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1847. While there he learned the blacksmith trade, and in 1858, returned to his native State, coming to Minnesota in 1862. He was married in New York, in 1859, to Miss Janette Manley. Mr. Smith was engaged at his trade in Chatfield until the fall of 1875, when he came to the village of Fillmore and opened his present blacksmith shop. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had eight children, seven of whom are living; Martin E., George H., Kitty L., Jennie M., Belle S., Serena, and Linn L. Mr.

Smith's parents are both natives of New York, and now reside in this place.

SIMEON THOENT is a native of Switzerland, born in 1851. There he received his education and learned the trade of a wagon-maker. He came to America in 1871, was engaged at his trade in La Crosse, Wisconsin, one year, then in Buffalo, Minnesota, until June, 1879, when he came to Wykoff and continued in the business until the spring of 1882, when he opened a billiard hall.

CUTLER THOMPSON is a native of New York, born in 1830. He was reared on a farm, and came to Minnesota in 1855, settling at Chatfield. He operated a saw-mill there for Judd Crissey until the spring of 1861, when he bought his present place in Fillmore, formerly known as the Pond & Lee place, on sections four and five. There was a saw-mill on this place, and Mr. Thompson has operated it and cultivated the small farm attached to the property, and also runs a feed mill. He was married in Chatfield, in 1858, to Miss Loderna Clark, who was born in Vermont in 1840. They have had six children, five of whom are living; Anne, William C., Celia S., Sarah C., and Hattie G. He has always taken an active part in town affairs and educational interests.

FRED. WENDORF was born in Germany in 1843, and learned the blacksmith trade in his native country. He emigrated to America in 1869, and located in Granville, Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged at his trade a few years. In 1871, he was joined in marriage with Miss Sophia Erdman, the ceremony taking place in Jefferson county, Wisconsin. They came to Wykoff in 1872, and Mr. Wendorf worked at his trade until 1878, then engaged in the sale of agricultural implements, wagons, buggies, etc. His wife died in February, 1881, leaving four children; John, Matilda, Otto, and Amanda. The maiden name of his present wife was Mary Dettloff. Mr. Wendorf has been a member of the Village Council of Wykoff, and is now Justice of the Peace.

SAMUEL WALKER is a native of Ireland, born in Armagh county in 1819. He came to America in 1842, locating in Philadelphia, where he worked at his trade, that of cabinet-maker. He was married there in 1844, to Miss Elizabeth McCalon, who has since died. His second wife was Agnes, a sister of the first. She was a native of Ireland, and died the 14th of December, 1880, in this place. Mr. Walker is the father of three children, two

having died when young; those living are H. T., now a farmer in this county; W. J., living with his father; and J. J., born in Dubuque, Iowa, and also lives at home. Mr. Walker brought his family to Iowa in 1856, and to Fillmore village in December, 1862, and has since devoted his time to the manufacture of furniture. In 1866, he moved to Spring Valley, continuing in the latter business, under the firm name of Weisbeck & Walker, until purchasing a farm in this township, in section fifteen, which has since been his home. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors one term.

MICHAEL WEBER, a native of Prussia, was born in 1838, and brought up in a village. He emigrated with his brother, Nicholas, to America in 1851; came directly to Minnesota, but was en-

gaged at the blacksmith trade in different States until 1869, when he was married to Miss Addie Short, and lived in Carimona township a few years, then came to Fillmore village and was employed at his trade. He afterward owned a blacksmith shop in Wykoff one year, then moved to Spring Valley, and a year later returned to the village of Fillmore, where he has since resided and conducted a blacksmith shop. Mr. Walker served in the army, enlisting in the spring of 1863, in the First Minnesota Cavalry. He served till the close of the war, receiving an honorable discharge, and was mustered out at Fort Snelling. His wife was born in New York in 1851. They have had five children, three of whom are living; Lillie, Flora, and Rosa.

FOUNTAIN.

CHAPTER LXIX.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION -- EARLY SETTLEMENT --
SCHOOLS -- RELIGIOUS -- INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES
-- FOUNTAIN VILLAGE -- BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town with this gushing name is the northwest of the four center townships in Fillmore county. It is hemmed in by Chatfield, Carrolton, Carimona, and Fillmore, on the north, east, south, and west respectively. It has the Southern Minnesota railroad running through in a not very direct line east and west. The regular government thirty-six sections make up its territorial area.

Watson Creek is the largest river, and this runs across the southern part of the town and has numerous branches joining it from the right and left. Winslow Creek rises in section seven and runs out of town in a northeasterly course. Big Spring, the third or fourth with this name, rises in section three, and sends a good sized rivulet into the last mentioned creek in section four.

The west half of the town may be called a rolling prairie, and was, when first entered upon by white settlers, covered quite fully with brush which has disappeared as the cultivation of the soil has been carried on. The soil is of a light clayey character and very productive. There was at first but little timber, but now some fine groves

are growing, although in the southwest corner there were some oak openings.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlers in this town arrived in 1853. Abram Kalder was the first to report in person, and he took the northwest quarter of section thirty, near a beautiful spring called afterwards "Kalder's Spring." He is a native of New York, remained a few years and removed to Preston, where he has been a leading citizen ever since. George Kalder was also owner of land in section thirty, but he died in Michigan soon after the war.

Hosmer H. Winslow, a native of Vermont, came here from Illinois in 1854, and his land was in section five. He died in 1874. Enoch Winslow took his farm in section four, but removed to Kansas in 1878.

Henry Winslow located in section five, but removed to Olmsted county in 1859, and afterwards to Kansas. These men were brothers, and came about the same time.

S. T. Bagley, of New York, came from Wisconsin and went on to section five. In 1865, he went to Mower county.

Edward Stevens, of the "Emerald Isle," came

by the way of Wisconsin; and located in section fifteen.

Nicholas Wallrod, of New York, had stopped awhile in Illinois, and he secured a farm in section thirty, where he still lives. Abraham Finch, also of New York, came here and settled on section nineteen. These last six came in the summer of 1854.

Some of the arrivals of 1855 are mentioned in the following paragraphs.

James Scott, a native of Indiana, who came from Iowa and bought a place in section four, where his widow still lives, he having died in 1875.

J. W. Hagerty, of Pennsylvania, from Illinois, got here in May and procured a farm in section eight, which he is still cultivating.

J. L. Bolles was here the year before, and selected land which he occupied this year and is still there.

George Kenney had land in section seven, from whence he left this world the next year.

Thomas Shipton had a place in section seventeen, but he now lives in Lyons county.

William Stevens, from Ireland, came here from New York after tarrying a while in Illinois and Wisconsin. He now lives in section sixteen.

James and Martin Mulroy located their farms in section nine, where they still live.

Robert Splainer came from Massachusetts, and in about ten years returned there.

William Maus, of Indiana, came in October and took a claim in section thirty-one, where he may still be found.

In 1856, there were quite a number of new comers, and a dozen or so will be mentioned.

Walter Staplin, of New York State, arrived here in June, and he first held a claim in section seventeen, but his residence now is in section seven.

Peter McCurdle, of the "Evergreen Isle," owns a farm in section eighteen which he secured at that time.

Joseph Means had a place in section twenty-eight. His residence is in Preston at the present writing.

Martin Newcomb, of Ireland, came here from Illinois and bought a farm in section nine, and there he yet lives.

Gibson Essington, of Ohio, came here from Indiana, and his land was in section thirty-one. Whitney Jewell, of New York, came from Jeffer-

son county, Wisconsin, and got a place in section thirty-one, where he remained about eighteen months and sold out and moved to Pine Island.

Valentine Woodburn, of Pennsylvania, came and secured a home in section nineteen. In 1861, he enlisted in the Third Minnesota Regiment, Company C, and was killed at the battle of Murrensboro, on the 4th of October, 1863.

William H. Shipton came here from Pennsylvania, and he may still be found in section twenty-nine.

James Earley, from the "Old Dominion," came from Ohio, where he had been living, and planted himself in section nineteen, where he still thrives.

Another among the earliest settlers was J. T. Mulvihill, who came at an early day and located in the northeastern part of the town, where he yet remains.

P. J. O'Shaughnessy came about the same time and pre-empted a claim adjoining Mulvihill's, where he lives yet.

Patrick Mangan was among the first to put in an appearance, and located on section ten. He afterwards sold out his claim there and secured another on section twenty-four, where he still lives.

D. D. Farrell and father arrived in 1855, and pre-empted a claim upon section three.

EARLY EVENTS.

Susan C., daughter of Gibson and Sarah A. Essington, was born on the 15th of November, 1857. She married Cassius Wilson, and now lives in Grant County, Dakota.

Euphemia, daughter of William and Sarah Norman, was born in February, 1857.

John Hagerty and Malvina Winslow were married on the 7th of November, 1855.

James Watson and Sarah A. Maus were united in marriage on the 7th of December, 1856.

Caroline, daughter of Henry and Louise Winslow, died in January, 1855, at the age of fifteen years.

Avery Kinney, who arrived in town three days before, received his final summons in April, 1855.

POLITICAL.

As with other subdivisions of the county, this town was organized in 1858, the first town meeting being held at the house of Edward Cummings on the 11th of May. The judges of the first election were, Thomas Watson, J. L. Bolles, and Hiram

Johnson; Clerks, J. W. Hagerty and Martin Mulroy. The following were declared elected by the judges, and all served, to-wit: Supervisors, Thomas Watson, Chairman, H. T. Trumbull, and James Healy; Clerk, Hiram Johnson; Collector, S. F. Stilson; Assessor, P. McCabe; Overseer of the Poor, Jacob Hostetler; Constables, James Watson and R. W. Staplin.

The board then proceeded to dispose of such business as should come before them, dividing the township into four road districts and appointing road masters. They also passed a resolution to the effect that the next meeting of the board would be held at the residence of James Healy.

On the 29th of August, 1864, a special town meeting was held for the purpose of raising a bounty for volunteers to fill the town quota, and after some discussion, a bounty of \$300 was voted to every man who should volunteer and serve, under the President's call for 500,000 men.

The officers for 1882, are as follows: Supervisors, E. G. Bolles, Chairman, Alonzo Barber, and John Johnson; Treasurer, M. G. Kelley; Clerk, A. W. Powers; Assessor, Patrick Mangan; Justice of the Peace, E. F. Mehrhood; Constable, William Herniman.

EDUCATIONAL.

DISTRICT No. 75.—An organization of this district was effected in 1856, and a schoolhouse put up the second year, on H. H. Winslow's land, in section eight, which served until 1868, when the house now standing was erected. Miss Jane Kinney was the first teacher in the old house, while Thomas Fitch inaugurated the new one.

DISTRICT No 76.—In 1861, this district was organized and a building bought of Jerry O'Brien for \$100, which was on section twenty, but moved to section sixteen in 1866, and that was used up to 1880, when the new schoolhouse was constructed and the old one serves as a woodshed. This building cost \$300. Miss Lucretia Bilger was the first teacher in this district, and Miss Annie in the new building.

DISTRICT No. 77.—In 1857, the district was formed, and a house built of logs furnished by the settlers who arranged a "bee" and put them together. John Utley started the first school and at the end of the third week Henry Lockwood took charge and finished the term. This served the district up to 1872, when the house was burned, and then the new house was built on the old site

in section twenty, and the school business started by Miss Lizzie J. Sharpe.

DISTRICT No. 80.—This was organized in 1860, and a log house got up that summer. In the winter a school was taught by Mrs. J. S. Hanley. This building was 22x26 feet, erected by volunteer work and material, except windows and furniture, and it answered until the new house was built in 1878, at a cost of about \$700, on the old lot in section seven. Miss Blanch Cartlich had the honor of being the first instructor in the new house.

DISTRICT No. 161.—Was set off in 1868, and two terms of school were taught in the house of James A. Scott, Miss Ida Barber presiding over the exercises. In 1870, the schoolhouse was erected on section four at an expense of \$260, and this still serves as a school building for the district.

DISTRICT No. 74.—This is the district embracing the village of Fountain and surrounding territory. The district was organized about 1857, and a school was taught that year in a private house. Later in the same year a log house was erected in section fifteen, south of town, which served as a schoolhouse until 1873, having been moved several times. In 1873, the present neat house was erected at a cost of about \$800, in the village, and has since been greatly improved, the size being 48x64 feet, and the district employs two teachers. The first teacher was Miss Carrie Wall. The present officers are: Director, D. D. Farrell; Treasurer, P. J. O'Shaughnessy; Clerk, A. C. Case.

DISTRICT No. 78.—This district was organized in 1857, and a log schoolhouse was rolled together by subscription without tax, in the summer of that year. The first school was taught immediately after the completion of the schoolhouse, by Abraham Sheldon. The house now in use by the district is located in the northeastern corner of section thirty-three.

DISTRICT No. 79.—Was organized at an early day, and a log schoolhouse erected by subscription. The first school was taught by Mrs. Gates in the log house. The present house belonging to the district is situated in the central part of section twenty-five, and Miss Alice Redmon is the teacher.

RELIGIOUS.

PROTESTANT METHODIST.—Rev. George J. Stephenson, in 1855, preached in the house of Hosmer H. Winslow, in section five, and afterwards in

Theodore Trumbull's residence, in the same section. In 1856, Rev. Stephen Jones, from Chatfield preached at Mr. Trumbull's, and the next summer organized a society, and meetings were held in several places in the neighborhood, and afterwards in the schoolhouse No. 75. He continued preaching here until 1877, except one year when Rev. Caleb Austin officiated. Since 1878, the meetings have been discontinued. Elder Stephen Jones and Rev. Alonzo Hitchcock preached in the schoolhouse in district No. 80, soon after it was built.

Elder Jones was a man of whom more than a passing notice should be given. He was an apostolic kind of a preacher, who was always ready to minister to any flock, when there was a prospect of doing good, and this he did without hope of fee or reward. He was the father of John R. Jones, of Chatfield, and was highly respected over a wide range of territory, a more extended notice of him appears on page 534 of this work.

SPIRITUALISTS.—This denomination has held meetings in Watson's Creek schoolhouse, and at the house of Chester Clark. Miss Ella Arnold, Alonzo Barber and others were the speakers.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.—The first mass was said at the residence of James Mulroy in July, 1856, by Rev. Father Kinsley, and afterwards services were held in various houses until the church was built.

UNITED BRETHREN.—This denomination organized a society at the schoolhouse in district No. 77, in 1879. Robert Shipton was the class leader, and there were eleven members. Meetings are held fortnightly. They now meet in the village of Wykoff.

At an early day several denominations held services in the schoolhouse in district No. 77; among them Elder Jones, Rev. Mr. Terwilliger, Rev. Mr. Kieble, Rev. Mr. Armstrong, and Rev. Mr. Wilson.

Elder Jones preached in the grove north of Big Spring early in 1857, and he was followed by Elder Hitchcock.

CRYSTAL FOUNT TEMPLE.

A literary society bearing this name was organized at the Winslow schoolhouse in 1875, with the help of Mrs. Stowe, of Preston, and there were thirty-two charter members including the juveniles, which was increased to fifty. A fine library was secured by subscription, and kept at the schoolhouse. There were public exercises of a literary character, and prizes for composition and decla-

mation. The last meeting was held on the 19th of April, 1879. It was a valuable institution while it lasted.

POST-OFFICE.

A Post-office was established in the last half of the sixties. A petition for an office was circulated by G. Essington, which was favorably considered, and J. V. Sharpe received the commission. The office was opened at his house and kept until he moved away in 1871, then Chester Clark took it. T. Wallrod is the present incumbent of the office, and it is located on section thirty, where it has been from the beginning. At first the mail came on the route between Leroy and Chatfield. It is now taken down from Wykoff once a week.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

The manufacturing interests of the town are confined to local work, and until 1880, there were none in the town.

MARBLE WORKS.—This institution was established in May, 1882, by C. S. Powers, and is located on Second street, in the village of Fountain. The works are run in metropolitan style and turn out neat and tasty work, the proprietor being an experienced artist.

SORGHUM MILES.—The Winslow brothers established an amber cane mill in 1880, and succeeded in boiling down 2,000 gallons of syrup the first year and 3,000 the next. This is an important manufacturing establishment.

A sorghum mill was also established in 1880 by O. H. Case, who ran it for one season and sold the establishment to Barber & Sandford who still operate it. The mill is one mile and a half north of Fountain.

The Watson Sorghum mill was established about the same time as the others, by James Watson, on Watson Creek, and is now run by him. It has the reputation of being an excellent mill.

The Kemple Sorghum mill is located about three miles and a half south of Fountain. It was established in 1881, by Charles Kemple, who still runs it.

FOUNTAIN VILLAGE.

This village is the only one in Fountain township, and takes its name from the town in which it is located. It is on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, and is quite a central point for farmers as a grain market. There is one objec-

tion to the location of the town, in the fact that it is impossible to reach water by well digging, there being not a well in the village, and water is obtained from the Big Springs in the eastern part of section four, about one mile from the village. A project is now on foot to have a supply of water carried from these springs in pipes, by hydraulic pressure.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The land upon which the village of Fountain now stands was first taken by a company of speculators, who held it for a few months. The first actual settler upon the land was Patrick Mangan, who arrived early in the fifties and commenced improvements, building a log hut on section ten, south of the present site of the village.

When the Southern Minnesota Railroad Company began pushing their line into Fillmore county, a townsite company was formed between H. W. Holley, D. J. Cameron, and Mr. Wykoff, and the interest in the land was purchased of Patrick Mangan. This was in 1870, and when the railroad passed through the place in November, the village was platted and recorded by the above mentioned firm. The name of the village was derived from the same source as that of the town—the Fountain spring in section four.

The first building erected for business purposes was put up in the summer of 1869, when the railroad grading commenced, by John Dahl, who came from Lanesboro, and put in a stock of what was termed "forty-rod poison" by the men who were obliged to use it. The building is now a part of Mr. Kelley's store.

The Arkle brothers were the first to go into general merchandise trade. They put up a building shortly after Dahl's was completed, and placed a stock of general merchandise upon the shelves. They afterwards failed, and A. Benson is now running a saloon in the building erected by them.

D. Wilson arrived shortly after and put up a restaurant, which he afterwards ran as a tavern. Patrick Ferris put up and is still running a hotel in the village. In 1872, a fire destroyed the greater portion of the business part of the town, but it has been rebuilt and the traces of the catastrophe obliterated.

J. P. Tibbetts put in the first drug store, and it is running yet.

D. D. Farrell shipped in lumber on the first freight train, and put up a hotel opposite the Case

House; but only run it as a hotel for one or two weeks. Mr. Farrell afterwards erected five buildings in Fountain.

A statement of what the village now has would read somewhat like this: Four general merchandise stores, one tea store, five saloons, one drug store, three blacksmith shops, one boot and shoe store, two hotels, one furniture store, marble works, newspaper, harness shop, one hardware store, a wagon shop, and the residences.

POLITICAL.—The village of Fountain was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed in 1876, and Patrick Ferris and D. D. Farrell were appointed judges of the first election. The first village meeting was held upon the 14th of April, 1876, and the following officers elected: Council, A. Ferguson, President, J. W. Reedy, H. Thompson, and A. Benson; Treasurer, W. R. Ellsworth; Recorder, A. W. Powers; Marshal, D. D. Driscoll; Justice of the Peace, O. H. Case.

At the meeting in the spring of 1882, the following officers were elected: Council, A. C. Case, President, M. G. Kelly, Daniel Culhane, and William Welch; Recorder, W. C. Garratt; Treasurer, R. C. Bellus; Marshal, William A. Herniman; Justice of the Peace, A. W. Powers. Meetings of the council are now held at the Recorder's office.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JACOB ANNIS was born in Washington county, Indiana, in 1828, where he grew to manhood on a farm and received a common school education. In May, 1854, he removed to Minnesota and located in Fountain, in sections twenty-seven and thirty-four, where he still resides, having one hundred and twenty-three acres of land. He was married in St. Joseph county, Indiana, to Miss Margaret Jane Watson, who was born in 1827. They have nine children; James, Nancy, Hattie, Lydia, Sarah, Adaline, William, Elmira, and Harvey.

J. W. ARNOLD was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1823, and grew to manhood there. He was reared on a farm and received a common school education. He was married in 1851, to Miss Marriet M. Hyde, a native of the above State, born in 1827. In the spring of 1858, he removed to Eyota, Olmsted county, Minnesota, where he engaged in farming until the fall of 1862, when he came to this county and located in Fountain township, on section twenty-six, where he still resides. He is the father of six children, five of

whom are living; Mary, Marian H., Charles, Ezra and Ursa. Mr. Arnold has two hundred and eighty acres of choice land. During the Rebellion he was a member of the board of Supervisors.

ALONZO BARBER was born in Scott, Cortland county, New York, on the 14th of October, 1818, where he attended school and worked on his father's farm. When twenty-one years old he engaged in dressing flax, at which he worked seven years. He then built a shop and operated a turning lathe, circular saw, etc., and manufactured shoe pegs, broom handles, fork handles, and made furniture to order. On the 2d of February, 1846, Hannah Calgrove became his wife. They have one child, Amos. In 1865, he sold his business and purchased a farm in his native State, but in three years sold it and came to Minnesota and bought a farm in Fountain, section four, where he still lives. Mr. Barber is one of the present Supervisors.

ANDREW BENSON was born in Norway in 1851, where he grew to manhood on a farm. In 1870, he emigrated to America and located in Rushford, Minnesota, where he was engaged in clerking. Four years later he came to Fountain, where he had a general merchandise store which he conducted five years, and since that has been engaged in the saloon business. In the fall of 1877, he was united in marriage with Miss Sophie Severson, a native of Iowa, born in 1857. They have two children; Bessie, four years old, and an infant.

ROYAL C. BELLUS was born in Fairfax, Franklin county, Vermont, in 1851, where he resided with his father on a farm until the fall of 1874, when he went to Illinois and taught one term of school. The following spring he came to Minnesota, and after teaching awhile engaged with Milo White, a merchant in Chatfield, six years, three of which were spent in that village and three in this, running a branch store. In 1881, he engaged in the mercantile business in company with his brother-in-law A. C. Case, succeeding Milo White; the firm name is Bellus & Case. Mr. Bellus is Postmaster, having been appointed to that office in May, 1880. His wife was formerly Miss Ella Burton, a daughter of Joshua Burton, of High Forest, Minnesota.

ENSIGN G. BOLLES is a native of Cortland county, New York, born in 1834. He came to

Fillmore county in April, 1856, and made a claim of his present farm which now contains three hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Bolles is one of the prominent men of this place, and has been Chairman of the board of Supervisors for the past four years. His wife was formerly Jane E., daughter of William and Sarah Bolles. She was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1830, and came to Minnesota in September, 1855, her parents coming three years later. Mr. and Mrs. Bolles had three children; the two oldest, Florence S. and Mary Jane, died in childhood. Sarah V., their surviving daughter, was born in 1872.

A. C. CASE was born in Essex, Crittenden county, Vermont, in 1847. His father, Lyman Case, came to Minnesota with his family in 1856. There were ten children, six of whom are living, five sons and one daughter. A. C. enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry and served till the close of the war. His oldest brother, Herman G., served four years in the Second Minnesota Regiment, and now lives in Mower county. Gihial was a Captain in a colored regiment, served three years, and he also is a resident of Mower county, being County Treasurer. Norman served about two and a half years in the Second Minnesota Regiment, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. After the war Mr. Case, the subject of this sketch, was engaged in farming for a time, then in the stage business and mail carrying, and later in the insurance and real estate business with his brother, R. A. Case, of Chatfield. He came from the latter place to Fountain in the spring of 1877, bought what was then known as the Hicks House, which he rebuilt and refitted, changing the name to the Case House, and still owns and conducts the same. He is also a partner in the general mercantile house of Bellus & Case. Mrs. Case was formerly Miss Mahala Burton, daughter of Joshua Burton, who died in the army. They have three children; Frank A., nine years old; Nettie Maud, seven years old, and Jessie Gertrude, aged one and a half years.

W. A. CONRAD was born in Brooklyn, New York, in 1856; moved with his parents to Kenosha, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood and received a thorough education. When nineteen years old he came to Grand Meadow, Mower county, Minnesota, where he was telegraph operator for a few months. In 1875, he located at Wells, and was depot agent five months. He served as railroad and

depot agent in different places until April, 1882, when he came to Fountain and has since faithfully filled the position of station agent. On the 9th of December, 1880, he was married to Miss Mary Jaquish, a native of Pennsylvania. His father Dedrick Conrad, was born in Germany and still lives in Kenosha, Wisconsin, sixty-six years old. His mother, Eliza (Krase) Conrad, is sixty years of age. Mrs. Conrad's father, Joseph B. Jaquish, lives in this county on a farm.

JAMES EARLEY was born in Brooke county, West Virginia, in 1837. When he was quite young his parents moved to Pickaway county, Ohio, where he made his home until 1846. In the fall of that year he came to this county, taking a claim in Fountain, section nineteen. In 1863, he was married to Lucretia Bilger, a native of Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1864, Mr. Earley enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, Company D, went south and served till the close of the war. He was discharged in June, 1865, and returned to his farm which he has since improved, also bought more land and now owns two hundred acres. Mr. Earley's mother died in Ohio, in 1855. His father came west with him and died in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Earley have had seven children; George, James, Jane, Edwin, Ellen, Martha, and Anna. James died in infancy, and Jane in 1871, aged five years.

EVAN ERICKSON was born in Norway, in 1845, and learned the trade of a shoemaker in his native country. He came to America in 1872, and resided in Spring Grove, Houston county, a short time, then came to Fountain and established his present boot and shoe business. He was married to Miss Jennie Allinson, a native of Norway. They have had six children, only one of whom is living, Edward Julius.

GIBSON ESSINGTON was born in Perry county, Ohio, on the 18th of August, 1822. When he was ten years of age his parents moved to Hamilton county, Indiana, where Gibson lived until 1845, when he married Miss Sarah A. Finch, a native of the latter State. In 1856, they came to Minnesota and located in this county, in Fountain, section thirty-one, where he now lives. They were blessed with nine children; Hiram F., who enlisted on the 6th of October, 1861, in the Third Minnesota, Company C, and died at Jefferson barracks, St. Louis, on the 3d of November, 1863, aged sev-

enteen years; Oliver H. enlisted in October, 1863, in the Seventh Minnesota, Company E, and was shot in a battle on the 14th of July, 1864, sixteen years old; Charity J., Amanda E., J. Clinton, Susie C., Henry C., Elma E., and Allie C.

DANIEL D. FARRELL is a son of James Farrell, one of the earliest settlers of Chatfield, who was born in Ireland in 1820. His parents came to America and settled in Philadelphia when he was nine years of age. He was married and five of his children were born in the latter city. He brought his family to Iowa, in 1852, and to Chatfield the following spring. They resided there until 1862, then removed to this township and located a claim in section three. He had seven children, four of whom are living; Daniel D. and three sisters, Mrs. C. J. Rice, Mrs. R. A. Fogle, and Mrs. Mary E. Sperry. Daniel D. and his brother, George G., served in the army during the rebellion. The latter was born in Philadelphia in 1842, served three years in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, then enlisted in the First Minnesota Regiment, was promoted to a Lieutenantcy and discharged at the close of the war. He died in Fountain in July, 1871. Daniel D. was also born in Philadelphia, in December, 1846. He enlisted in Company A, of the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving till the close of the war, and participated in the battles of Resaca and Kenesaw Mountain, was at the siege of Atlanta and in Sherman's "March to the sea." He graduated at the Philadelphia Commercial College in 1866, after which he was engaged in teaching school, book-keeping, etc., for several years. He has been in the grain and wood business in this place since 1878. He married Miss Emily S. Case, daughter of S. Case, who came to Fillmore county from Massachusetts, in 1860. They have five children.

R. L. FLEMING was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 17th of January, 1830. He worked on a farm until fifteen years of age, then was on a canal boat a number of summers, going to school during the winter, and finishing his education at Albion College, Erie county. When eighteen years old he purchased his time of his father, and in 1849, went with a drove of cattle to Wyoming county, from there to Albany, and thence to Massachusetts, working on a farm in that State a short time. In 1850, he returned to Pennsylvania, and in the fall of the same year

went to the Isthmus of Panama, where he helped to drive the first piles on the railroad. He came home sick, and the next year started once more on the canal, and in six years cleared \$2,400. In the spring of 1856, he came to Minnesota, located in Fountain, in section twenty-seven, returned east, but finally settled permanently on his farm in 1857. On the 29th of January, 1859, he was married to Miss Martha E. Watson, who was born in 1834. They have had seven children, six of whom are living; Mary E., Flora B., Jennie E. Mattie M., Robert H., and Thomas. Mr. Fleming was Chairman of the board of Supervisors several years, Assessor one term, County Commissioner three years, and was in the Legislature in 1874 and '75. He has seven hundred and fifty acres of land, well improved, with good buildings.

WILSON C. GARRATT, a native of Canada, was born in 1830. His parents were natives of New York, and returned to that State soon after the birth of Wilson. The latter was one of the earliest settlers of Fillmore county, coming in March, 1853, and first made a claim in Harmony township. He soon after settled in Waukokee, Preston township, and in 1861, enlisted in the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company A., and served two and a half years as private, was then promoted to Quartermaster Sergeant, in which capacity he served till the close of the war. He was in the battles of Mill Spring, Perryville, Chickamauga, Siege of Atlanta, and Sherman's "March to the sea;" was wounded in the battle of Resaca, Georgia, for which he draws a pension. After the war Mr. Garratt went to what is now Jackson county, and helped to organize that county; was appointed its first Register of Deeds, elected the following spring, and held the office eight years. In 1874, he moved to Chatfield, and a year later to Fountain, where he has since been a dealer in furniture, flour, etc. He was Town Clerk two years, President of the Village Council two and a half years, and in May, 1882, was appointed by Gov. Hubbard, Notary Public, a position which his long experience as Register of Deeds renders him well qualified to fill. Mrs. Garratt was formerly Miss M. Crosby, daughter of Isaac Crosby, an early settler in the town of Chatfield. They have three children; Hattie, May, and Thomas.

D. C. GREEN was born in Jefferson county, New York, and reared on a farm, receiving his education at the district school. When seventeen years

of age he engaged in a saw-mill as foreman, working some time in his native county, and later in Canada. On the 19th of July, 1853, he was married to Miss Martha Laidlow, a native of St. Lawrence county, New York. In 1859, he engaged in mercantile business in Diana, Lewis county, in the latter State. In the fall of 1860, he sold and came to this State, buying one hundred and sixty acres of land in Bristol. He then went to Wisconsin and remained until February, thence to New York, and in March came back to Minnesota. He worked a farm two years on shares in Chatfield. In 1865, he purchased a farm in the latter township, lived there three months, then sold and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Fountain, section five. He improved the land and built a house and barn, and now resides here. Mr. and Mrs. Green had two children, both of whom are now dead.

JOHN M. HAM was born in Cortland county, New York, on the 10th of January, 1838. His younger days were spent at school and at work on a farm. In 1860, he came to Minnesota, settling in Fillmore township, where he spent the winter. In the spring he came to Fountain and engaged with Robert Fleming. He joined a volunteer company under Captain Colburn, in September, and went to fight the Indians. In one month they were relieved by government troops, and he returned to Mr. Fleming's. He married Miss Hannah Watson in 1862. In the fall of 1864, he enlisted in the heavy artillery and went South, being at Chattanooga when Lincoln was assassinated. He was discharged in June, 1865, and returned to his farm in Fountain, sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight, which he had previously bought. Mr. and Mrs. Ham have been blessed with six children; Melvin, James, George, Luther, William, and Flora.

T. J. Hollen was born in Norway in 1853, reared on a farm and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1874, he came to America and located in Lake Mills, Iowa, worked at his trade four or five years, and then kept a saloon. He came to Minnesota in July, 1881, located in Fountain, and has a saloon and billiard hall. His father and mother died in Norway.

JOHN JOHNSON is a native of Norway, born in 1850. His father died in that country in 1852, and in 1861, his mother brought the family to America and first settled in Spring Grove, Hous-

ton county, then came to Lanesboro, where they still live. John left his home in 1874, came to Fountain and took charge of the lumber yard of John Paul, of La Crosse, which he conducted until September, 1880, when he opened his present store, keeping a large stock of hardware and farm implements. His brother, Charles Johnson, and H. Christopherson, who are in business in Lanesboro, are also interested in the business here. Mr. Johnson married Miss Emma Thorson. They have been blessed with three children; Eliot, Norwin, and an infant daughter, Jahsie.

JOHN JOHNSON was born in Norway in 1832. He came to America with his parents in 1848, and located first in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood. In June, 1855, he came to this county and located in Fountain township, section fourteen, where he still resides. In December, 1858, he married Miss Anna Johnson, a native of Norway, born in 1836. They had seven children, six of whom are living; Julia, Caroline, Beatta, Nils, Mary, and Henry. Fred., who was two years and seven months old, was scalded to death by falling backwards into a kettle of boiling water. In 1864, Mr. Johnson enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, was mustered in at Fort Snelling and served till the close of the war and was honorably discharged at Chattanooga, Tennessee.

JOHN KEMPLE is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Union county in 1842. He grew to manhood in the village of New Columbia, and there received his education. In the spring of 1861, he removed to Minnesota, and settled in Fountain township, section thirty-four, where he still resides. He was married in November, 1863, to Miss Mary Jane Sturges, the ceremony taking place in Chatfield. They have been blessed with five children, four of whom are living; Charles J., Thomas, Effie and Robert.

ANDREW LEVEY was born in New York in 1833, where he grew to manhood on a farm and received his education. In 1853, he removed to McHenry county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming until 1855, then came to Minnesota and located in Fountain, section twenty-three, and remained one year. He returned to Illinois in 1856, remained six or seven years, then moved to Marshall county, Iowa, where he remained engaged in farming until the fall of 1873, then returned to his farm here where he still resides. He was married

in 1859, to Miss Mary Osborn, a native of New York. She died in Fountain in 1873. They had four children, three of whom are living; Weber, Ida, and Annie. His present wife was formerly Miss Isabella Wemer, a native of Indiana. They have two children; Peter and Emma. In 1862, he enlisted in the One hundred and twenty-fourth Illinois Infantry, Company B, was mustered in at Springfield and remained in the service one year when he was discharged on account of injuries received at the siege of Vicksburg.

E. H. LEARNED is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Crawford county in 1852, and removed with his parents to Minnesota in the spring of 1861. When E. H. was seventeen years old the family returned to his native county, where he received the greater part of his education. In 1872, he was joined in marriage with Miss Susie I. Hayford, also of Pennsylvania. In 1872, Mr. Learned returned to Minnesota and located in Spring Valley, where he dealt in grain for three years, then moved to Oakland, Minnesota, and engaged in the same business. In October, 1880, he removed to Fountain, where he is buying and shipping grain to Chicago and Milwaukee. He is the father of four children; Orvill S., Adelaide M., Abijah E., and John J.

PATRICK MANGAN is a native of Ireland, born in 1833, and was brought up on a farm. In 1852, he emigrated to America, and located in Onondaga county, New York, where he clerked for a time, but finally went into business for himself with a stock of groceries and provisions in Syracuse, and remained in that business until July, 1866, when he came to Minnesota and located in Fountain, buying one hundred and sixty acres where the village now is. He sold his land to the railroad company for \$3,000, and bought on section twenty-four in the same township, where he still resides. He was married in Syracuse in 1856, to Miss Margaret Fegerson, a native of Ireland, born in 1833. She died in Fountain leaving six children; John, Edward, Timothy, Mary, Patrick, and Anna. He and his sons have three hundred and twenty acres of land with fine buildings, and carries on a grain and stock farm. He has been Justice of the Peace, a member of the board of Supervisors, and is Assessor at present, having had the office for a number of terms.

WILLIAM MEANS was born in Shelby county, Indiana, on the 6th of July, 1833. His younger

days were spent at school and on the farm. In 1855, he came to this county and settled in Fountain, section thirty-three. In 1859, he was joined in marriage with Miss Mattie Dilleuer, a native of Marion county, Indiana. In October, 1864, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery and went to Fort Snelling, where he remained until the 25th of November, then went South and joined Gen. Thomas at Nashville. He was discharged on the 25th of June, 1865, and returned home by the way of Winona. He has since devoted his time to farming, paying considerable attention to fruit growing, and is one of the few successful apple growers in Minnesota. He is also engaged in stock raising, making a specialty of fine horses. He lived in a log house until 1875, when he built the frame house in which he now resides. In 1866, he erected a barn, 40x52 feet. Mr. and Mrs. Means have had six children; Melvina, Ulysses, George H., Daisy, Charlie V., and Lillie May. Melvina died in 1867, seven years of age, Daisy died in infancy on the 14th of October, 1877.

ANTON PETERSON was born in Norway, in 1852, and came to America with his parents in 1861. The family settled in Rock county, Wisconsin, and two years later came to this place which has since been their home. Anton was for some time engaged in mercantile business in Fountain, the firm name being Benson & Peterson, but in August, 1880, he took charge of the lumber yard of John Paul, of La Crosse, succeeding John Johnson. Mr. Peterson has one brother, Ole, who lives with his parents.

PROF. C. S. POWERS is a native of Canada, his father, however, was born in Vermont and his mother in Ireland. Prof. Powers is a self-educated man, and in early life turned his attention to the study of scientific subjects. For some time before leaving Canada he was editor of the "New Castle Garland," a literary paper of much merit. In 1858, he entered the lecture field, traveling through various States, and at the same time reported for the Toronto papers, having since devoted most of his time to the two occupations. For many years he was identified with the republican party, but in 1876, endorsed the Greenback movement and became one of its most stalwart supporters. In 1878, he was editor of the "Dollar Weekly," a paper published in the interest of the Greenback party, at Wykoff. The following year

the "Fillmore County Radical" was established, and he became its editor and still publishes the same. Prof. Powers has twice represented his district in the State Senate. He possesses great versatility of talent and is a fluent, forcible, and impressive public speaker. He is related to Hiram Powers, the eminent sculptor, and has partaken, to some extent, of his genius, being an accomplished worker in marble, to which he is now devoting some attention. Mrs. Powers was formerly Mary A. Bailey, a native of Canada. They have four children; Helen, now Mrs. James M. Moore; Mattie M., wife of C. W. Green; Albert W., and Frederick F. Albert W. Powers was born in New Castle, Canada West, in 1850. He began the study of medicine in 1869, with Dr. L. Redmon, of Preston. He entered Rush Medical College a year later, and is now a practicing physician in Fountain. Fred F. has been eight years in the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, as station agent and telegraph operator, and is now located at Hokah.

JAMES A. SCOTT, deceased, one of the early settlers of Fillmore county, was born in Washington county, Indiana, on the 6th of October, 1823. When a young man he learned the carpenter trade. In 1847, he moved to Davis county, Iowa, and bought a farm. In 1853, he went to California, taking a herd of cattle with him. He was engaged at his trade there six months, then returned to Iowa. On the 19th of March, 1855, he married Miss Marian McMasters. The same month they came to Minnesota and located in Fountain, where he staked out a claim in section four. He improved the land and built a house in which he lived until his death, which occurred on the 11th of December, 1874. He was an industrious man and a good citizen, and was highly respected by all who knew him. He was the father of five children; Alice, Lucius, Henry, and twins, Abiram and Loraine. His family now occupy the homestead.

JAMES H. SHERMAN, a native of Washington county, New York, was born in 1834. He went to the South in 1865, but the following year came to Minnesota and resided in this township one year, then went to Fillmore and engaged in farming. In September, 1878, he opened a general mercantile store in this place, and also deals in millinery goods. He owns a farm of two hundred acres in Fillmore township. His wife was Martha, daugh-

ter of Thomas Davidson. They have three children; Alfred, Thomas, and Katie.

WILLIAM SHIPTON, a native of Pennsylvania, was born on the 31st of March, 1836. When he was eighteen years old he worked at the blacksmith trade. He was engaged at that three years, then was in William Mason's axe factory until 1856, when, on account of failing health, he came to Minnesota and took land in Fountain, section twenty-nine. In 1858, he returned to Pennsylvania and worked in the same factory until 1862, since which time he has been in this State, returning frequently to his native place. In 1870, he settled permanently in Minnesota. He was in Fillmore three years, then improved his farm where he now lives. In 1875, he built his present frame house, and in April of the same year, Elizabeth Croue, widow of Myron Philips, became his wife. They have one child, Nancy May. Mrs. Shipton had one child by her first husband, named Russell Philips.

EDWARD STEVENS was born in Ireland in 1831. In 1847, he came to America with his parents, who settled in Onondaga county, New York. In 1853 they moved to Davis county, Illinois. One year later Edward came to Minnesota and settled in Fountain. In 1860, he enlisted in the regular army, Fourth Regiment U. S. Heavy Artillery. They were sent west to the frontier, and in April were ordered to Washington, passed through Baltimore the day before the massacre. He was with the regiment until his time expired, and in March, 1865, returned to Fountain, and now lives on his farm in section sixteen.

WILLIAM STEVENS, a native of Ireland, was born in 1840, and came to America with his parents in 1846. They remained in Onondaga county, New York, until 1853, then went to Jo Daviess county, Illinois. In 1855, William came to Minnesota and settled in Fountain. In 1866, he purchased a farm in section sixteen, where he still lives. One year later he married Miss Ann Madden. The union has been blessed with six children; Martin, Margaret, Ulich, Edward, Mary A., and Catharine.

JAMES F. WEIR was born in Syracuse, New York, on the 30th of August, 1857, and removed with his parents to Minnesota in 1866. He was reared on a farm and finished his education at

Preston High School, and established himself in business in Fountain in 1881. He has a saloon and billiard hall. His father, James Weir, was born in Ireland, and is farming in Carimona. His mother, Ann (Gallagher) Weir, is also a native of Ireland. James has five brothers and four sisters; John, Thomas, Anthony, Peter, Edward, Hannah, Rosa, Mary, and Ella.

ROSETTA MAY was born in Henry county, Indiana, in 1833, reared on a farm and received a common school education. She was married in 1852, to John Wimmer, a native of Ohio, and moved to Minnesota in the fall 1859, locating in Fountain, on section thirty, where she still resides. Her husband died on the 9th of December, 1875, at the age of fifty-four years, and was buried in Watson Cemetery. She has had eight children, seven of whom are living; Isabelle, Elizabeth, Margaret, Celinda, Samuel, Cendrelia, and Andrew.

HOSMER H. WINSLOW, deceased, one of the pioneers of Fillmore county, was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, on the 12th of February, 1807. When a young man he left home and went to Cattaraugus county, New York. On the 11th of June, 1834, Cornella Winslow became his wife. They were blessed with nine children. He bought property in the latter county, consisting of a sawmill and two hundred acres of timber land. He subsequently sold his interest there and bought a farm with a grind-stone quarry on it. He carried on the farm and manufactured grind-stones until 1851, then sold and moved to Stephenson county, Illinois, where he lived until July, 1854, when he came to Minnesota and located in Fountain, this county, taking land on section five. He improved the land and built the second log house in this vicinity, which is still standing. In 1865, he built a frame house, where he lived until his death, on the 13th of October, 1877.

ENOCH O. WINSLOW, son of Hosmer H. Winslow, was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 2d of June, 1839. He came west with his parents and remained with them until they died. He was educated at the district school. In 1862, he married Miss Nellie J. Post. They have seven children; Reinhardt, Ada, Amos, Maria, Seba, Tena, and Bertie. In 1876, Mr. Winslow purchased a farm in section five, where he now resides.

FORESTVILLE.

CHAPTER LXX.

PHYSICAL FEATURES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—MANUFACTURING—EDUCATIONAL—RELIGIOUS—FORESTVILLE VILLAGE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town with this rustic designation is the northeast of the four southwestern towns in the county; touching it on the north is Fillmore, on the east, Carimona, on the south, York, and on the west, Bloomfield. It is a full congressional township, and in physical characteristics is not unlike the towns around it. The south branch of the Root River comes into town in section thirty, and with a meandering tortuosity that gives it a dozen or more miles in length, it leaves the town from section thirteen.

This river has several branches, most of them uniting with it from the left bank. There are several little rivulets that start out with flattering prospects of growth and prosperity above ground, which, particularly in a dry time, get lost by percolating into the earth, and by subterranean passages pursue their lonesome journey to the sea. Of course the main river, and the branches also, pass along valleys more or less depressed, and with a wider or narrower breadth, bordered with irregular bluffs, as to height and *contour*.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In this township the first arrival registered on an oak tree on section twelve in 1852, and was carved as "Levi Waterman, of Pennsylvania, 1852." Mr. Waterman was a native of Pennsylvania, and made his way to this State by way of Iowa, where he had sojourned for a short time, arriving here in the fall of 1852. He brought with him his family, consisting of wife and two children, and a few head of stock. After reconnoitering for a short time he selected a claim on section twelve, and put up a rude little shanty to protect his family from the violence of the elements.

He lived upon his claim about six months, and sold it to the next arrival, R. M. Foster.

Mr. Foster arrived in Decorah, Iowa, in June, 1853, and after looking about for a couple of days, rolled his wordly possessions up in a little sack, tied them to the end of a *shillalah*, threw it over his shoulder, and started out for "Looking Glass" prairie on foot. He finally changed his route and found his way to Fillmore county, passing through where the village of Elliotta now is, and found Capt. Elliott there, just putting up the little log cabin that for so many years marked the only habitation in that region, and for years was supposed to be the first building erected in the county. From there he made his way up to the place where Levi Waterman had "squatted," and where the village of Forestville was afterwards laid out. He bought out Waterman's interest, and for the time boarded with the family. He soon put up a substantial log building, building what at that time was considered a luxury, a stone chimney. This house he ran as a hotel, doing his own cooking, and made a reputation that was discounted by none at that time in the county. Mr. Foster is still a resident of the town.

This year, 1853, the town lines were run by the government surveyors. In the spring of 1854, Mr. Foster, Captain Elliott, James M. Sumner, William C. Pickett, Mr. Willis, and other residents of the county went to Chatfield to assist in the organization, and it was called Fillmore in honor of Millard Fillmore, who was just retiring from the White House.

During the year there were accessions, and among those who came were Henry Fitch, Joseph Bisbee, and Joel Watkins.

A saw-mill was commenced in 1854, by Mr. Bisbee, who soon sold his interest to Forest Henry and Mr. Renslow, who completed it and also built a grist-mill in 1855.

In 1853, Mr. Foster opened a general stock of merchandise, which he thinks was the first within the present limits of the county. He did considerable barter with the Indians. The goods had to be hauled from Lansing, Iowa.

Most of the early settlers were from the eastern States. J. H. Bonesteel arrived here in 1855, and lost no time in getting a claim in section twenty, and in 1859, built a frame house. J. L. Michener, A. B. Rejester, Levi Rexford, John E. Haskin, Charles Hanson, and Holley Cook all lived in district No. 93, and were early comers.

VARIOUS EVENTS OF INTEREST.

In the fall of 1854, Mr. R. M. Foster was married to Miss Elizabeth Renslow, by H. S. H. Hayes, Esq.

The first death of a citizen was that of Owen Riley in 1856, of a sudden case of enteric inflammation.

Mr. Forest Henry was the first Probate Judge in the county.

The first religious meetings were held in Mr. Bisbee's house in 1853, and in 1854, a Sunday school was started.

The first child born was Emma Renslow, in July, 1854.

The first death in town was in the fall of 1853, the child of an emigrant passing through, and the whole settlement turned out to the funeral.

POST-OFFICE.

This was established in 1855, with Forest Henry in charge. In a year or two R. M. Foster received the appointment, which he held up to the year 1869. Felix Meighen is the present Postmaster, the office being kept in his store.

POLITICAL.

In 1855, an election was held, and a full set of town officers were elected, and served until the Territory was admitted to the Union. On the 11th of May, 1858, on the accession of the State government, the regular town meeting was held, and the governmental wheels of the township were set in motion according to law.

The present officers of the town of Forestville are: Supervisors, George Barr, Chairman, H. Ubrig, and S. H. Bateman; Justices of the Peace, M. J. Foster and W. C. Sweet; Constables, J. W. Foster and J. L. Colby; Town Clerk, Alvin West, who has held the office of Clerk and Assessor for the past twenty-two years.

EDUCATIONAL.

The township of Forestville is divided into seven school districts. They are all in good financial standing and under good management. The schoolhouses in the township, as an average, surpass those of any of the surrounding towns. The wages of teachers in this, as in other towns, are comparatively low. The first district organized in the town was what is now known as district No. 90. The first school was held here.

DISTRICT No. 90.—This district embraces the village of Forestville and surrounding territory. It was undoubtedly, as is claimed, the first organized school district in the county, as it was organized as district No. 1, in 1854, through the influence of R. M. Foster. The first school was held in Mr. Bisbee's residence, by Mrs. Fuller, with twelve or fourteen little ones in attendance. In 1857, a brick house was built, which lasted until the present house was erected in 1878. Their schoolhouse now in use stands in the northern part of the village, and was erected at a cost of \$1,800, size 24x36 feet, two stories, and a stone basement.

DISTRICT No. 93.—In a log house owned by Mr. Graling, the first school was called to order by Miss Annie Sanderson, and shortly afterward the district was organized. The house now occupied by the district is in the southwest corner of section twenty-nine.

DISTRICT No. 91.—This district embraces the territory in the extreme northwestern part of the town, and extends into the adjoining towns. The schoolhouse is located in the western part of section six.

DISTRICT No. 92.—This district was organized about 1860, and a log house rolled together by subscription, which answered all school purposes until 1870, when their present schoolhouse was erected at a cost of about \$900, a short distance south of where the original house stood. This house is a neat brick building, and is a credit to the district. It is located on the northwest quarter of section eighteen.

DISTRICT No. 170.—This received its organization later than the other districts in the township, in 1874, and the present neat brick schoolhouse was erected at a cost of \$1,000, in the northern part of section eight. The officers of the school are as follows: Clerk, S. Yarnes; Director, H. Ubrig; Treasurer, John Bar.

DISTRICT No. 143.—Miss Crain taught the first

school here in 1856 or '57, in a house in section thirteen which is the village section. The next year the school was also taught by the same lady in another dwelling. The house now in use by the district was erected about 1870, and cost between \$900 and \$1000, being a substantial brick structure, in the eastern part of section fifteen.

DISTRICT No. 142.—Was organized at an early day, and is now among the most prosperous schools in the township. The school has a good attendance of scholars, and employs good teachers. The district embraces the territory in the southeastern part of the town, the excellent stone schoolhouse being located on the southwestern quarter of section twenty-seven.

MANUFACTURING ENTERPRISES,

SAW-MILL.—The first saw-mill built in this town was completed in 1854, by the firm of Henry & Renslow, and was completed and running in 1855. It was equipped with an upright saw, run by water-power, and located on section thirteen, on or near the town plat of Forestville. It was run by different parties up to the year 1880.

GRIST-MILL.—In connection with the above saw-mill the same firm erected and put into operation a grist-mill, which was located adjoining the saw-mill, on the town plat. This was commenced in 1855, and completed in 1856, run by water-power, through the medium of a turbine wheel, with a nine foot head. It contained two run of stones and could grind about sixteen bushels of wheat per hour. It was operated until 1880.

OTHER SAW-MILLS.—The largest and most extensive saw-mill ever erected in town was put up in 1856, in the village of Forestville by R. M. Foster and the Meighen brothers, Felix and William. It was a steam mill, circular saw, and cost about \$4,000, the size of the main building being about 20x40 feet. It was run for four or five years and then moved to Wisconsin.

A saw-mill was erected in 1857, by F. K. Baldwin in the southwestern part of the town, on Root River, and kept piling up saw dust until 1876. Mr. Baldwin put a run of stones for feed in the mill which is occasionally run yet.

FORESTVILLE VILLAGE.

This is the only village or hamlet in this township, and is among the oldest towns in the county, being almost thirty years old, and it may be said that it has not grown or improved with age. The

village is situated on the south branch of Root River, the plat extending on both the north and south banks of the same. The river at this point furnishes excellent water-power, although it is not utilized.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The early settlement of the village dates as far back as 1852, for it was at this point that Levi Waterman, mentioned elsewhere, first located. He is therefore the first settler of the village, and put up the first residence of logs within or near Forestville. Following Waterman, R. M. Foster came, arriving in 1853, and with his energetic management a store was soon started and run by him with a \$700 stock of goods. He also opened the first tavern, in 1854, before the village of Forestville was platted.

Henry Fitch arrived late in 1853, and pre-empted a claim on section thirteen, where the south part of the village now is. Forest Henry and Wm. Renslow arrived a short time after, and bought out Fitch's claim. They then platted and recorded the southern part of the village in the latter part of 1854.

The northern part of the village was platted in 1854, by R. M. Foster, Wm. Meighen being the surveyor. This part of the village is the business portion, it being a business center, on a small scale prior to the platting of the village. R. M. Foster having established the first store and tavern on that plat in 1853. It is separated from the southern part by the Root River. In 1854, the village was on the Burbank stage line from Brownsville to Mankato.

There was a grist and saw-mill within its limits until 1880, when they were discontinued. The Post-office at this point was established in 1855. The village now has only one store, a blacksmith and wagon-repair shop, and about forty buildings.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

REBECCA APENHURT was born in Holland in 1834, and lived there until twenty-two years old. She came to America in 1856, and located in Wisconsin, where she was married the same year to Garet Apenhurt. They lived in Wisconsin twelve years, then moved to Forestville. Mr. Apenhurt was a farmer and also a painter. He died in the latter place on the 13th of November, 1881, aged fifty years. Mrs. Apenhurt is the mother of six children, five of whom are living. She is a member of the Reform Church. Her farm of one hundred and sixty acres is mostly improved.

GEORGE BAR was born in Germany in 1831. He lived with his parents, and in 1843, came to America with them, to Tioga county, New York. He attended school in Germany, and learned the tailor's trade in New York City, at which he worked while in that State. He removed to Minnesota in 1856, and settled in Forestville, section twenty-three, where he is still engaged in farming. He was married in this place in 1860, to Miss Ann West. They have six children; Edgar, twenty-one years old; John, nineteen; George, sixteen; Beucher, thirteen; Lucy, eleven; and Gruly, eight. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors several terms, and is now Chairman of the same.

J. H. BONESTEEL was born in New York in 1831, where he lived until 1855, and finished his education there, also taught school and was engaged in lumbering. Then came to Forestville and taught school and lumbered for two years. In 1858, he married Miss L. A. Abbott. He is the father of nine children, six of whom are living. He has been a member of the Town Board several terms, Collector two years, and Treasurer three years. In 1865, he enlisted in the army in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, Company K, and was mustered out at the close of the war. He resides on section twenty.

JAMES L. COLBY was born in Vermont in 1814, and remained with his parents until seventeen years old, attending the common schools. He moved to New York in 1831, and engaged in farming for two years, then learned the carpenter trade and worked at it twenty-one years. Then he moved to Indiana, following the same business for one and a half years, and in 1856, came to Forestville, section thirty-three. He was married in New York to Miss Elmina A. Lewis. They have had five children, four of whom are living. He was appointed first Postmaster of Cherry Grove, in 1859, held the office thirteen years, and was re-appointed this year. He has been one of the Town Board several years.

MOSES FARNSWORTH was born in New York in 1819. He lived with his parents and attended school until sixteen years old, then engaged in farming until 1843, when he moved to Illinois and worked at the carpenter trade eighteen years. He was married in the latter State in 1844, to Miss Ann Smith. They removed to Forestville, section twenty, in 1861, and he has since been engaged

in farming and carpenter work. They have two children, one at home and one living in Idaho.

M. J. FOSTER is a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1823. He lived at home and attended school until eighteen years old, then moved to Ohio where he was mining two years, thence to Illinois, where he worked in the lead mines four years. He returned to Ohio in 1848, and two years later married Miss Eliza J. Riddle. In 1854, they came to this county, Forestville township, section twelve, where he kept a hotel for fifteen years, and in 1870, moved to section ten, where he now resides on a farm. In 1857, he was elected to the Legislature, and re-elected in 1864. He has been Justice of the Peace twenty-two years, and Chairman of the board of Supervisors two terms. He is the father of six children; J. W., Catharine, Sarah E., John, Mary, and Josephine. His wife died with a cancer in 1871, forty-two years old.

R. M. FOSTER was born in Pennsylvania in 1821, in which State he lived and went to school until twenty-two years old. He removed to Ohio in 1843, and remained there ten years. He came to Forestville in 1853, and followed mercantile business until 1869, when he sold out and went to farming, at which he is still engaged. He was married in 1854, to Miss Elizabeth Renslow. They have ten children, five boys and five girls, all living. He has been Justice of the Peace several years, also a member of the board of Supervisors, and is now County Commissioner. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church.

CHARLES GRALING was born in Germany in 1827. When twenty years old he came with his parents to America, lived in New York until 1855, then removed to Forestville and engaged in farming, which he still follows. He was married in 1873, and has four children. He has been a member of the town and school boards for several terms. He has three hundred and ninety acres of land, two hundred and seventy-five acres of which is improved, with a fine brick house and good barn.

JOHN GRABAU was born in Germany in April, 1828, and reared on a farm. He was married in 1856. The same year they came to America and located in Forestville, Minnesota. They have been blessed with eight children, seven of whom are living. Mr. Grabau owns a fine farm. There is a brick schoolhouse on his land, and his children are well educated.

JOHN GILL was born in Wilmington, Delaware, in 1824. He moved with his parents to Pennsylvania in 1825, and remained there until 1839, receiving a common school education. He subsequently moved to Ohio, and engaged in brickmaking. He was married in the latter State to Miss Jane Riddle, a native of Ohio. In 1856, he came to Minnesota and engaged at brickmaking and farming, which employment he still follows. They have been blessed with nine children. He has been a member of the board of Supervisors two terms.

ALONZO HAMLIN was born in Vermont in 1830; lived in his native State until the age of twenty years, where he attended the common schools and finished his education at Arlington Seminary. In 1850, he moved to New York, where he was engaged in farming for several years, then came to Minnesota and still follows the same employment. He was married in New York in 1851, to Miss Naomi Carpenter. This union was blessed with six children. Mrs. Hamlin died in Forestville in 1869. The maiden name of his present wife was Miss Esther A. Wooden, whom he married in 1870. Mr. Hamlin has been Assessor two years, and a member of the board of Supervisors one term.

CHARLES HANSEN was born in New Hampshire in 1828. When he was three years old his parents removed to Chenango county, New York, and thence to Erie county. He attended school and was reared as a farmer. At the age of eighteen years he was engaged at wagon-making, and in 1855, removed to Forestville, where he worked at the carpenter trade two years, then engaged in farming, which occupation he now follows. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, all improved. He was united in marriage in this State with Miss L. R. Ingalls, a native of New York. The result of this union is one child, Mary A., seventeen years of age. He was a member of the first Republican Convention of this State, and also of the Constitutional Convention in 1857. Was Justice of the Peace six years.

GEORGE HOY was born in Canada in 1819, where he finished his education and followed the milling business until forty years old. In 1840, he married Miss Emily McCalister. He removed to Forestville in 1857, where he has since been engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Hoy had two children, and the latter died in 1862. He served in the army three years. The maiden name of his

present wife was Miss Elizabeth Alexander, whom he married in April, 1881. She is a native of Pennsylvania.

H. B. HENSINKVELD was born in Holland in 1847, and lived with his parents in his native country until eight years old, then came with them to America and located in Wisconsin. He attended school and was reared on a farm. In 1868, he removed to Forestville, where he was married, in 1871, to Miss J. Mensink. This union has been blessed with five children, only one of whom is living. Edith died in April, 1873; Annie, Mark, and Elmer died of scarlet fever in April, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Hensinkveld are members of the Reform Church.

P. H. INGALLS is a native of New York, born in 1831. He lived with his parents until twenty-one years old; attended school and finished his education at Aurora Academy, Erie county. He then worked at the carpenter trade until 1852, when he came to Wisconsin, remaining six months, and thence to Washington county, Minnesota, where he worked at his trade for nine years. He came to Forestville in 1861, and engaged in farming, to which employment he has since given his whole attention. In 1874, he was joined in marriage with Miss Martha Newell. They have two children; Florence B., aged seven years; and George Ross, aged four years.

G. J. MENSING was born in Holland in 1823, where he lived until twenty-three years old, then came with his parents to America and located in Saratoga county, New York. In 1847, he married Miss Henrietta Van Vleck, a native of the latter State. He was engaged in farming ten years, then came to Michigan, remaining six years in the same employment, thence to Wisconsin, which was his home two years. In 1862, he removed to Forestville, where he is still engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Mensing have had three children; A. V., aged thirty-four years; Henry B., thirty-two years, and Asenath Maria, thirty years. His wife died in April, 1882, at the age of sixty-eight years and nine months.

H. B. MENSING was born in Saratoga county, New York, in July, 1849. His parents moved to Michigan while he was an infant. In six years they removed to Wisconsin, remaining two years, then to Forestville, where he completed his education and is now engaged in farming. In 1873, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Nash. The union has been blessed with three children.

FELIX MEIGHEN was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1812. He received his education in that State and taught school one year. In 1845, he was joined in marriage with Miss Eliza Jane Foster, the ceremony taking place in Steubenville, Ohio. In 1847, they removed to Illinois, where he was engaged in the lead mines until 1855, then came to Forestville and has since been engaged in mercantile business and farming. Mr. and Mrs. Meighen have had a family of eight children, seven of whom are living; Susan, Catharine, Maria, Thomas J., Eliza J., Martha E., and Joseph P. He has been Postmaster since 1868.

J. L. MICHENER was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1819. He lived with his parents until twenty years old; attended school and worked on a farm. He removed to Indiana in 1839, and was engaged at farming and fruit growing. In 1840, he married Miss Mary Blackledge, who was a native of Ohio. They had four children, three of whom are living; Rachel A., Charles R., and D. K. J. Otis was killed when twelve years old by a runaway team. In 1856, they came to Forestville, section thirty, and engaged in farming, which he still follows. His wife died of consumption in 1866, aged fifty-three years. The name of his present wife was Mrs. Lucia, whom he married in 1871. They have one child, Harvey, aged three years. Mr. Michener was County Commissioner from 1872 to 1879. Has been Town Clerk and Chairman of the board of Supervisors several terms. He was a Garrisonian Abolitionist from his boyhood, was "conductor" of the "underground railroad," and assisted many fugitive slaves to Canada. He has always been a pioneer in all reforms, no matter how unpopular. He has been a zealous advocate of temperance all his life, liberal in his religious views, but charitable toward those who differed from him, and has refused at all times to join any church organization.

WILLIAM MCKENZIE was born in Monroe county, New York, in 1816. Three years later he moved to Ohio with his parents, and remained there until twenty-six years of age. He was first married in the latter State in 1834, to Miss Jane Kilborn, with whom he remained but ten years. They had five children. In 1842, he removed to Wisconsin and engaged in farming and building until 1863, when he came to Forestville, and has since lived on a farm. He was married in Wisconsin in 1847, to Normanda Ricks. They were

blessed with four children, and Mrs. McKenzie died in March, 1871, aged fifty-two years. The maiden name of his present wife was Sarah Ann Hamlin, whom he married in 1872. They have one child.

L. H. NASH is a native of New York, born in 1842. He lived with his parents in that State until he was fourteen years old, and then removed with them to Forestville, where he attended school and worked on a farm. In 1864, he enlisted in the army and served till the close of the war. In 1866, he was joined in marriage with Miss P. E. McKenzie. They have been blessed with seven children, six of whom are living. He was a member of the board of Supervisors one term.

MARTIN QUINN was born in Ireland in 1836, and came to America in 1849, locating in New York, where he finished his education. He moved to Wisconsin in 1856, and engaged in farming. He was married in 1862, to Miss Bridget O'Connor, also a native of Ireland. They have eleven children, all living at home. In 1863, they removed to Forestville, where he is still engaged in farming. Mr. Quinn has been a member of the board of Supervisors several terms, and Town Clerk one term. He has three hundred and twenty acres of land, nearly all of which is improved.

E. W. REXFORD was born in Canada in 1837, where he attended school and was reared on a farm. In 1855, he removed with his parents to Forestville, Minnesota, where he finished his education and engaged in farming. In 1861, he enlisted in the army, served three years, then was taken prisoner and subsequently paroled. He went with Gen. Sibley at the time of the Indian outbreak, but afterwards returned to the army and served out his time. He was married in 1866, to Miss Alzuma Merritt. They have one child, Minnie A., eleven years of age. He has two hundred acres of land, all of which is improved. Mr. Rexford has been a member of the board of Supervisors several terms.

ALMAS REXFORD was born in Canada in 1836, where he attended school. In 1855, he removed to Illinois, where he went to school another year, then came to Forestville and engaged in farming. He enlisted at the time of the Indian outbreak, and re-enlisted in 1863, in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, serving till the close of the war. He has been engaged in farming since 1865. In 1869, he was united in marriage with Miss Agnes A.

Knowlton, the ceremony taking place in Iowa. They have one child, Grace K., five years of age.

JOHN W. SIKKINK was born in Holland in 1838, and came to America in 1857, locating in Rochester, New York, where he worked seven years in a nursery. He was married in the latter place to Henrietta Wessels. In 1865, he removed to Wisconsin and engaged in farming; five years later he came to Minnesota, and is still a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Sikkink have been blessed with eight children, all living at home. They are members of the Dutch Reformed Church.

REV. W. C. SWEET was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1814, and moved with his parents to Lisle, Broome county, New York, when three years of age. His father died in the latter town in 1817. In 1836, W. C. was married to Miss Eunice C. Sly, and they removed to Cortland county, where he graduated from the Cortland Academy and entered the ministry, being ordained in 1838. He served as a minister of the Baptist denomination until 1879, coming to Forestville in 1876. His first wife died in 1879. She was the mother of eight children, four of whom are living. In the same year he married Miss Hellen A. Rexford. He is now engaged on a small farm, and is in comfortable circumstances.

JOHN C. SWERING is a native of New York, born in 1848. He removed with his parents to Wisconsin in 1856, where he received a fair education. He was employed with his father three years at the carpenter trade, after which he went to Milwaukee and followed that occupation for one year. He then came to Fillmore county and located a farm on section twenty-four, Forestville township, where he is now living. In 1878, he was married to Miss Alice V. Nash, and they have two children; Eva Irine, born on the 26th of August, 1879, and Wilbur H., born the 5th of July, 1880.

FRANK TURNER was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, in 1850, and moved with his parents

to Indiana at the age of three years. He received his education in that State. In 1865, he removed to Forestville, this county, where he engaged in farming and has since followed the same. He was married in 1872, to Miss Diana Baldwin. They have one child, Frank, eight years old.

JOHN WIKKERINK was born in Holland in 1822, and reared on a farm. In 1845, he was married to Miss Clara Prencin. In 1854, they emigrated to America and located in Milwaukee, remaining there seven years, then removed to Fond du Lac county and engaged in farming. They came to Minnesota in 1867, and located in Forestville, where he still conducts a farm. Mr. and Mrs. Wikkerink have been blessed with nine children, four of whom are living.

ALVIN WEST was born in Orange county, Vermont, in 1811. He was married in 1838, to Miss Lucia Waterman. He is a shoemaker by trade, and in 1843, removed to Janesville, Wisconsin, where he was engaged at his trade. He built the first house in Stoughton, Wisconsin, and also kept the first hotel in that place. His wife died in 1853, aged forty-one years. They had two children, both of whom are now dead. His present wife is a native of Canada, and they were married in 1856. They removed to Forestville, Minnesota, the same year, located on section fifteen, and engaged in farming. They have three children; Fred. A., Fannie E., and Jennie E. He has been Town Clerk and Assessor twenty-two years, and Treasurer eighteen years.

JOHN W. WILBRICHT was born in Prussia in 1823. He was married in 1851, to Miss Gustava Litguy. In 1855, he emigrated to America and located in Forestville, Minnesota, on section fifteen, where he has three hundred acres of land, most of which is improved. Mr. and Mrs. Wilbricht have had six children, five of whom are living. They are members of the Lutheran Church.



BLOOMFIELD.

CHAPTER LXXI.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY HISTORY—EDUCATIONAL—RELIGIOUS—POLITICAL—TIFFTON VILLAGE—ETNA POST-OFFICE—FLOURING MILL—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town with this spring reminding name is the second from the south on the western boundary of the county. Its contiguous neighbors are Spring Valley on the north, Forestville on the east, Beaver on the south, and Mower county on the west. Cutting across the township in a diagonal way are four different geological formations. The stream that bisects its territory near the center of the town is the south branch of the Root River, and there are several creeks joining this, most of them coming from a northern direction. The little streams in the northern part of the town flow in that direction to mingle with the waters of another branch of Root River.

The western and middle parts of the town are prairie, and the southeastern, bluffy. The soil is of that peculiar black character so common in this region. Along the bottoms there is heavy timber on both sides of the river, while in the southeastern part it is hilly and rocky.

EARLY HISTORY.

William B. McNee, in quest of a home, in October, 1855, found a place that suited his purpose in section fourteen, which he bought, having pre-empted a place in section thirteen in Spring Valley.

G. W. Craig had a place in section fourteen, where he located in 1854.

Albro and C. T. Baker located in June, 1854, in section twenty-three.

Bloomfield and Forestville constituted a voting precinct. John Bateman was a Justice of the Peace by virtue of territorial authority. When

the town was organized the name it still bears was given by Dwight Rathburn.

The first school was held in 1856, in what is now district No. 110; the school was taught in a log house, and to this work Elder Ropes gave his services for six dollars a month and his board, which was obtained by itinerating around from house to house, so many days at each. In district No. 109, in 1860, their schoolhouse was built, and it yet remains in use. The settlers turned out to do the work, charging themselves seventy-five cents a day. The first school in the new house was governed by Miss Helen Lilly, who received the munificent sum of \$1.50 a month and board. About twelve juveniles gathered on the benches. Messrs. McNee and Craig were the most influential citizens of the town, or of at least of that section, in locating the building, starting the school, and securing and paying the teacher. The first religious instruction was at Etna, the little hamlet in section twenty-five. Rev. Mr. Bly, of the Baptist faith, was the missionary.

In the meantime a number of Norwegians had settled in the central and western part of the town and along the streams, and had got their farms under a fair state of cultivation. H. and Ole Hellierson and a family named Oleson had settled and are still living in the town; it is claimed they arrived in 1853. A. G. Langum had settled upon section sixteen; Even Stensen had put in an appearance and filed on section twenty-two. A number of others of the same nationality had secured homes in the same region.

In 1855, J. H. Shaw with his family, consisting of his wife and seven children, arrived from New York State and settled on one hundred and sixty acres in section twenty-six, where he still manipulates the plow although well along in years. With this party came George Barnes and Daniel Carey, together with their families, and they also

settled in the neighborhood, but some years ago removed to Iowa.

At this early date wolves were in abundance in the woods, and hardly a night passed but some unfortunate settler lost a part of his meager flock or herd.

AN ACCIDENT.—One Sunday in the summer of 1855, Mr. O. H. Bryant, one of the pioneers near Etna, purchased a fine span of horses and took them home, priding himself on being the owner of as fine a team as was in the country, and at that day horses were very scarce in the town of Bloomfield. The next morning he hitched up his team, intending to drive over to a neighbor's on an errand. When he arrived at the ford he found that owing to recent rains the river had become a torrent. A number of friends tried to dissuade him from attempting to ford, but he, in confidence that his team could pull through, drove into the ford. He had driven but a short distance when the depth of the water compelled him to realize his folly, and in attempting to turn around, capsized his wagon and was compelled to swim to shore, the horses being swept down by the irresistible current, and drowned.

VARIOUS ITEMS OF INTEREST.—The first store in Bloomfield was in a log cabin called a schoolhouse, about a half mile from Etna, kept by Reuben Odell. The goods were afterwards moved down, and in the course of a year sold out, when Hartley Parks erected a frame building in the village, and sold goods for about three years.

The first settlers had to go to Decorah for all their goods.

There was a marriage in 1856, between David Bender and Mrs. R. Rexford.

In June, 1856, there was a murder of an Irishman who had a claim, and his body was thrown into the south branch. Some members of a half-breed family in the vicinity were arrested, but no convictions resulted.

The first burial in the cemetery at Etna was Russell Rexford in 1856. The Etna cemetery is owned by a company, and is well kept.

In 1859, a Sunday school was organized in T. C. Baker's granary, by Daniel Scoville, with Samuel Crooks as Superintendent.

POLITICAL.

The first town meeting recorded here was held in October, 1857, before the regular State government went into effect. It was in George

Craig's house, and commenced on Tuesday and held over until Wednesday at midnight before the election was decided. Mr. McNee was elected Justice of the Peace.

On the 11th of May, 1858, the first regular town meeting, to fully organize the town, was held at the same place. The town officers elected were: Supervisors, O. B. Bryant, Chairman, John Mallory, and Joseph Campbell; Justices of the Peace, M. T. Gaylord and W. T. Bly; Clerk, S. A. Hunt; Assessor, W. T. Bly; Collector, R. C. McCord; Overseer of the Poor, John Carey; Constables, A. C. McCord and Horatio French. Provision was made that the next annual town meeting be held at the house of Andrew Lanby, in section fifteen. In September a town meeting was held, and a tax of \$125 raised to meet current expenses.

Among the officers elected for 1882 are: D. M. Leach, Chairman of Supervisors; Clerk, O. Larson, Justice of the Peace, Dr. Spencer; Assessor, S. Toplif.

EDUCATIONAL.

DISTRICT No. 108.—The first school taught in what is now this district was in the summer of 1857, by Mrs. Hunt, in a log cabin, where it continued until the schoolhouse now in existence was built, in section twenty. This building is kept in good repair, and still accommodates the scholars.

DISTRICT No. 132.—The first in this part of the town was taught by Miss Graham in Mr. — Allen's house. In 1864, a building was bought, moved, and fixed up, which served until early in the seventies, when the present edifice was constructed. The school building is located in the northwestern corner of section seventeen.

DISTRICT No. 107.—A log schoolhouse was built in 1856, and a school opened by Daniel Scoville. The school officers were John Bateman, Mr. McCord, and Dwight Rathborn. There were at first about a dozen juveniles to be taught; now the number of pupils is about thirty. The schoolhouse is located upon the eastern line of section two. A Sabbath school was organized here in 1857, with Mr. Daniel Scoville as Superintendent.

DISTRICT No. 111.—This district was organized in 1859, and a plain slab shanty erected on section thirty-three, by subscription. This rude hut lasted until 1876, when the present neat building was erected on the same place, size 18x24 feet, at a cost of about \$400. The first school was called to

order in the slab shanty by Miss Sarah Beach, now deceased. The present teacher is Miss Carrie Monson.

DISTRICT No. 110.—This comprises the territory known as the Etna school district. It was organized in 1656, and a log schoolhouse rolled together on section thirty-six. This rude structure filled the requirements until 1865, when the present house was built on section twenty-six, size 24x30 feet, at a cost of \$700, and it was afterwards removed to its present location on section twenty-five, in the western part of Etna village. The first school was taught by Elder Ropes.

DISTRICT No. 109.—Was organized in the fall of 1858, and in 1859 a school was held in Mr. Baker's granery by John B. Freeborn. In 1860, everyone in the district turned out to assist in putting up the schoolhouse now in use, and all were credited seventy-five cents per day on their tax. The schoolhouse is 20x25 feet, and stands on the northwest corner of section twenty-three. The cost is estimated at about \$150.

RELIGIOUS.

The first sermon preached in town was in 1854, in John Bateman's house, by Rev. B. F. Hilton; wide notice had been given and people came from the neighboring towns. The first regular service was by that pioneer Methodist minister and evangelical itinerant missionary, Rev. Benjamin Crist, whose circuit was bounded on the east by the Mississippi River, and on the west by the setting sun, and whose appointments at wide intervals of distance and four weeks of time, were met through sunshine and storm, with the regularity of a through express train.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—This church is located on the west line of section thirty-three, and has a burial ground around it. It is upon the farm of G. Hanson, he having donated the land for that purpose.

BAPTIST CHURCH.—There is a Baptist Church at Etna which was built in 1871. The size of the building is 28x36 feet, and was erected at a cost of \$1,500. The first sermon for the denomination was delivered by Rev. Farnsworth, and since then their pulpit has been supplied by various ministers of different denominations. The edifice is situated in the western part of the village.

CEMETERIES.

Early in the sixties John Bateman gave a piece of land for a burial place in section one, and Ada

Loomis was the first person buried there, a little two year old girl. There are now a score or more of mortal remains reposing in the enclosure.

There is also a cemetery on the line between sections two and three, and there is another on the west line of section sixteen. A larger one than either of these is on the southern boundary of section twenty-six, with one hundred occupants, and still another on the west line of section thirty-three, in connection with the Lutheran Church, and there may be still others.

VILLAGE OF TIFFTON.

This village was platted by Enos Gray as the surveyor, and C. L. Colby as proprietor. Its location is the southwest quarter of the the southwest quarter of section twenty-five, and was recorded as being "set apart and dedicated for village purposes" on the 18th of September, 1867. The panic which followed the next month, must have been a wet blanket to the cherished hopes and glowing anticipations, which had cut up a farm into lots, four rods by eight, to make a rural village. The village was laid out as "Tifton," but as the post-office was called Etna, common usage obliged the village to adopt the same suggestive cognomen.

The first Post-office established for the convenience of the settlers of this region was one mile east of Spring Valley. John M. Smith was the Postmaster; this was in 1855.

ETNA POST-OFFICE.

In the spring of 1856, the people in the neighborhood of Etna wanted a post-office, as the nearest one was Carimona, twelve miles distant, and one day there happened to be a half dozen persons at the house of Peter McCracken, and the subject coming up, the question as to a name was discussed, and it was proposed to settle the point by lot, and each one wrote a name on a slip of paper. Mrs. McCracken drew from the hat where they had been placed the name "Etna," put there by Charles Hanson, of Forestville. A petition was accordingly started right there, and signatures were obtained at a precinct meeting at the house of Lathrop Abbott in the town of Beaver. But the name being of a volcanic origin, created opposition, and a real eruption of bad feeling, which went so far that of the superstitious opponents of the name got hold of the petition, cut off the original heading and substituted an-

other name, and deposited it in the nearest post-office, to be sent to Washington, but the friends of Etna, by threats, induced them to withdraw it, and it was destroyed. Mr. Hanson, however, got up another and procured a few signatures and sent it on, with a favorable result. Bedar Judd was appointed Postmaster, and held the office about one year, O. B. Bryant then had the office for a year, when he was succeeded by H. French. The town plat when surveyed was named and recorded as Tifton, but has always been called Etna, although there has never been any eruptions of a volcanic nature, or any other for that matter.

ETNA FLOURING MILL.—This was built in 1868, on the Root River, on section twenty-five, a half mile north of Etna, by A. Defor. It has two run of stone, excellent water power, with a Lafell wheel, and grinds all kinds of grain, turning out good work. A. Defor is still proprietor.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN BATEMAN was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, on the 21st of July, 1816. He lived in his native State until 1846, when he moved to Missouri; remained there part of one year, then went to Wisconsin, and in three years to Iowa. In 1853, he made improvements on land in Bloomfield township, this county, and in 1854, moved his family to this place. He held the office of Justice of the Peace while in Iowa, and also in Minnesota while this county was divided into voting precincts. He was married in Virginia to Miss Ketturah Halsey. They have had thirteen children, ten of whom are living. They are all married but two. One child died in infancy, in 1849, the second death was in 1868, and the third was killed in Texas in 1881, by the accidental discharge of a gun.

OLIVE HOVEY BENDER was born in Canada in 1811; was brought up on a farm, and afterward married to Russell Rexford. She is the mother of five children, two of whom are living. One boy died in the rebel prison at Macon, Georgia, in 1862, aged twenty-one years. She came to Wisconsin in 1852, remained but a short time, then removed to Minnesota, and was the first settler in Bloomfield township. Her husband died in 1856, and she was married again the same year, to David Bender.

REV. WILLIAM T. BLY was born in the state of New York, on the 20th of January, 1812. He studied for the ministry at the Hamilton Literary

and Theological Seminary, and was ordained as a Baptist minister, in Michigan, in 1840. He has since preached the Gospel in Michigan, Illinois, Indiana, and Minnesota. He was married in 1839, to Miss Elizabeth R. Miller, and they have had ten children, but five of whom are living. In 1853, he came to Fillmore county and settled on a farm, which he conducted in connection with his ministerial duties. Mr. Bly has been a member of the Baptist Church upwards of fifty-one years, and Mrs. Bly forty-three years.

HAWLEY COOKE was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1811. He was brought up on a farm and received his education in his native State. When he was eighteen years of age he engaged in a restaurant in New York City. In 1837, he removed to Chicago, where he clerked for two years, then engaged in farming and also taught school. He was married in 1841, to Miss Mary Seward, a native of New York. In 1842, they removed to Wisconsin, and in 1859, came to Minnesota and located in Bloomfield, where he has since lived on a farm. Mr. and Mrs. Cooke have had eight children, five of whom are living. His wife died in 1862, forty-one years of age. Mr. Cooke has held the office of County Superintendent, and is generally well liked.

HANS C. GULLICKSEN, a native of Norway, was born near Christiania on the 29th of June, 1832. In 1854, he came to America and located in Racine county, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming and as a day laborer, working in different localities of the same State. In the fall of 1856, he came to this county and pre-empted a quarter section of land in Bloomfield, which he has made his principal home ever since. He was married in 1858, to Miss Martha O. Larsen, who has borne him seven children, three of whom are living. Mr. Gullicksen has filled a number of local offices, and in 1868, was elected County Sheriff, holding the position four years. Was then appointed Deputy Register of Deeds, held the office two years, when he resigned and moved back to his farm. In 1879, he was elected Register of Deeds, and re-elected in 1881, and has since filled the office with general satisfaction.

WILLIAM B. MCNEE was born in Delhi, New York, on the 16th of November, 1815. He was united in marriage, in 1845, with Miss Susan Jane Craig. In 1854, they removed to Illinois and remained one year, then came to Minnesota and lo-

cated in Bloomfield, where he has three hundred and sixty acres of land, most of which is improved. Mr. and Mrs. McNee have five children. He has been County Commissioner, and held other local offices.

WILLIAM OSTRANDER is a native of New York, born in 1819. The next year his parents removed to Erie county, Pennsylvania, where he was reared on a farm and received his education. In 1843, he went to Indiana, where he remained five years, engaged in farming and milling. On the 15th of October, 1845, he was joined in marriage with Miss Jane Butta, who died in 1849. He engaged in the grocery business in Pennsylvania until 1856, then came to Wisconsin, where he remained one year, and thence to Bloomfield, Minnesota, where he has since been engaged in farming. He was married again in 1880, to Mary Ann Sayres, a native of England. Mr. Ostrander has been a member of the school board ten years.

LYMAN E. POSTLE was born in Friendship, Allegany county, New York, in 1831. When ten years old he removed with his parents to Wisconsin. He completed his education at Madison University, studied surveying and worked at it about three years, when he removed to Minnesota and engaged in farming. Miss Anna C. Lea became his wife in 1856. She is a native of England. They have been blessed with eight children, three of whom are married. Mr. Postle enlisted in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers and served one year and one month. He has been Town Clerk and Constable several terms, and Postmaster for eleven years.

W. J. SHERWIN was born in New York, in 1827, and grew to manhood in his native State. He came to Minnesota in 1858, where he married the eldest daughter of Rev. W. T. Bly. They have four children. His mother lives with them, aged eighty-two years. They are members of the Baptist Church.

R. F. SPENCER, M. D., was born in Vermont,

where he lived until twenty-two years old. He attended school there, and studied medicine. He then removed to Wisconsin and taught school and practiced dentistry. In 1861, he came to Minnesota, remained four years, then returned to Wisconsin and thence to Vermont. In 1868, he came to this State once more, and then went to Dakota where he practiced medicine for three years, when he permanently located in Etna, Bloomfield township. He was married in 1874, to Miss Carrie Hovey, a native of Wisconsin. They have one child, six years of age. Mr. Spencer is the present Justice of the Peace in this town.

WILLIAM TRIGGS was born in England in 1815, where he attended school and grew to manhood on a farm. In 1850, he came to America and worked on a farm in Illinois until 1856, when he came to Bloomfield and engaged in farming, which he still follows. He was married in 1862, to Mrs. Lucy Pike, a native of Maine. She was a widow with one child. Mr. and Mrs. Triggs have one child, named John, thirteen years old.

LUTHER WILCOX was born in Canada in 1818, and reared as a farmer. He was married in 1840, to Miss Sarah Glidden. She died in 1842, leaving two children. He was married again on the 16th of June, 1846, to Miss Mary Ann Ricks, who has borne him five children. In 1855, he came to Bloomfield, Minnesota, where he has since been a farmer. Mr. Wilcox has been Justice of the Peace twelve years.

HENRY WOODEN was born in New York in 1836. He received his education in his native State, and when twenty-two years of age removed to Illinois. He enlisted in 1861, for three years, then re-enlisted and served one year. He married Miss Sarah Norton, a native of Ohio, who has borne him three children. His mother, Sarah Wooden, a native of New York, is living with her son. She came to Minnesota in 1864. His father died when sixty-four years of age, on the place Henry now occupies.

SUMNER.

CHAPTER LXXII.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—EARLY EVENTS—EDUCATIONAL — RELIGIOUS — MANUFACTURING—HAMILTON VILLAGE—WASHINGTON VILLAGE—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township bearing the above appellation is one of the most productive in Fillmore county, and, in location, holds one of the four prominent places, being the northwest corner township. It is hemmed in on the north and west respectively, by the counties of Olmsted and Mower, and its contiguous townships on the east and south are Jordan and Spring Valley.

The townships may justly be said, in a degree, to be noted for its excellent springs welling up in innumerable places—water as clear as crystal—and for its fine groves of natural timber. The western part is made up of level prairie, interspersed with a few groves, while the western and southern parts, although now, as a rule, under a high state of cultivation, at the time of first settlement was covered with hazel brush and "oak openings." The soil is generally a rich, dark loam, varying from twelve to forty inches in depth, with a subsoil of blue clay, limestone sand, or gravel. In the extreme southwestern part of the town the soil has an apparent tendency to sandiness, with a gravel subsoil, but this is confined to very few sections. The town is well watered by various brooks, creeks, and the Root River. The latter stream bobs in and out along the southern line of the town, making its final exit through section thirty-six into Jordan township. The Kedron Brook derives its source in section eighteen, and flowing in a southeasterly direction delays not in mingling its waters with those of Root River. Various other small brooks, arising from the numerous springs, flow into and are swallowed by the larger branches. The southern part of the town is rolling, and in places towering

bluffs of threatening aspect rear themselves to a height of 300 feet. All this region is well adapted to stock raising. The balance of the town is composed of prairie land and oak openings, the soil being very fertile and suitable for all kinds of grain raising and agriculture.

The town's area constitutes the full thirty-six sections of a government township, and in addition to this, one and one-half sections cut from the northwest corner of Spring Valley, making thirty-seven and one-half sections.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Sumner was not behind the balance of Fillmore county's townships, and like the majority of them commenced its evolutions towards civilization in 1853. Of course the perfectly natural, and always the first question to be asked when early settlement is spoken of, will be the first query here: "Who were the very first pioneers to attempt development in the town?" In preface to the answer of this always interesting question, we will say that, as a rule, this is a more delicate matter to determine with any degree of certainty than would be imagined; but, notwithstanding the fact that in other towns old pioneers dislike very much to grant the honor of being the "Oldest Settler" to any particular party or parties, we are pleased to state that the general rule does not prevail here, and the early settlers are conceded by all.

It is quite clear that the earliest exploration, with a view to establishing a home, was by the Hayes party in 1853, and arrived about the middle of May. The entire party who settled that month consisted of three persons, H. S. H. Hayes, David Allen, and D. D. Fraser, and of the three, two are still living in the township.

H. S. H. Hayes came from New Hampshire, and arrived in Sumner on the 25th of May, 1853. He took a claim in sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight, and is still making that place his home.

He is mentioned more fully in another place.

David Allen arrived at the same time from New York, and located on sections thirty-three and thirty-four, where his "lamp still holds out to burn."

D. D. Fraser, another of the party to arrive at the same time, came from Ohio, and located a claim in section thirty-two, where he lived for five or six years, and moved out of the township.

Deacon Gulielmus Carter arrived later in the same year, landing in Sumner in October. He is still living in the town, at the village of Hamilton, and is the oldest man in the township, having been ushered into light on the 1st of December, 1799, being yet able to get about and has good eyesight. He came from Massachusetts, and is mentioned more fully under the head of biographical.

Daniel Davis also made his appearance on the scene late in the same year, and secured himself an excellent farm on section twenty, where he may yet be found.

The balance of the year was spent by the hardy pioneers without interruption and almost in solitude.

The following year, 1854, brought a number of acquisitions to the meagre settlement.

J. O. Stout pushed his way into the town, and shortly after commenced the erection of a saw-mill. He is still living on section thirty-four.

C. O. Comstock also arrived with Stout, and commenced improvements on a farm; he also still resides in the town.

Philo Bradley, now deceased, arrived, and his widow still lives on the homestead in section fourteen.

John E. King reported in person and still "holds the fort" on the pre-emption he first secured in section fourteen.

Darius Comstock also arrived this year, securing a farm in section twenty-six, and in 1870, was called to his final account. His widow still lives on the place.

S. C. Jolley and C. Millet arrived, secured farms, and are still residents of the township.

In 1855, the influx to this region commenced in earnest.

S. G. Keck arrived early in this year, and died thirteen days after his arrival; his son James now lives on the claim.

W. W. Parkinson arrived and is still living in Sumner.

After this date it would be folly to undertake to name the arrivals in sequence, but the most prominent of them are traced in another place.

ITEMS OF INTEREST.

Kedron Post-office was established in 1869, and is located in the southeastern corner of section seventeen. W. D. Bradford was appointed Postmaster when the office was first established, and held the office for a number of years. Geo. Hood received the appointment in 1877, and retained the office for a few months, when Mr. Smith was appointed. It was discontinued soon after.

A Good Templars Lodge was instituted at Sumner Center in 1874, but finally disbanded from lack of interest.

A Grange was also instituted in 1873, and failed, donating its funds, as did the Good Templars above mentioned, to a public library, of which Mrs. Smith is librarian, the office being at the house of S. T. Smith, on section seventeen. This was organized in 1879, and now has 105 volumes.

In 1857, Sumner was an election precinct, and the polls were open in Martin Ricker's house. J. M. Cavanaugh was elected to Congress.

A Friends Society was partially organized about 1856, and the first services were held on section thirty-three. In 1874, the Quakers erected their present church edifice on section thirty-four.

Sumner Cemetery is in the southern part of section twenty-eight, and was set apart for a burial ground in 1862. The first burials here were the remains of Ernest Gove, a child of C. B. Gove, and the wife of W. W. Beers, who died in April, 1863. The ground contains two acres, and was purchased of G. A. Hayes.

Sumner was named by the earliest settlers in the town in honor of an act of Charles Sumner.

H. S. H. Hayes, Esq., was the first Justice of the Peace in Sumner, receiving his commission from the Governor in 1854.

The first marriage was performed by Hon. H. S. H. Hayes on the 4th of February, 1855, the contracting parties being David Allen and Miss Sepha Ann Carter, and they are still residing in the town.

The first birth in Sumner was a son of the above named parties, David and Sepha Ann Allen, and took place on the 18th of November,

1855. The son was christened Frederick Tristram Allen.

Another early marriage was that of Mr. Caleb O. Comstock to Miss U. E. Carter, at the residence of the bride's parents on section thirty-two.

The first death was Mrs. Joshua Stears, who died in October, 1856.

POLITICAL.

The organization of the town of Sumner was effected on the 11th of May, 1858, after the organization of the Territory into a State. The first town meeting was held on that day at the house of T. W. Cocorey, and the records show that William B. Melvin was made Chairman, pro tem., of the meeting, and C. D. Sherwood, Moderator. Walter S. Booth was then elected Town Clerk. Henry Plummer and H. P. Sleeper were made clerks of election, and William B. Melvin, I. M. Choate, and William H. Doane, were judges of election. The sum of \$150 was appropriated for town purposes, and it was voted that horses and cows could run at large, but sheep and hogs were restricted of that freedom.

The following officers were then elected, all of whom served, to-wit: Supervisors, C. D. Sherwood, Chairman; C. W. Knight, and James H. Tedman; town clerk, D. T. Booth; assessor, John Jolley; collector, W. T. Horton; overseer of the poor, L. Chamberlain; constables, D. C. Hendershott and W. H. Clarno; Justices of the Peace, C. Brownell and W. S. Booth.

It was decided to hold the next town meeting at the house of Martin Richer. There were 140 votes polled, and the records of the meeting are dated on the 13th of May 1858, but the town meeting is recorded as being held on the 11th. The board met again on the 19th following, and divided the town into six road districts.

Since the organization of the town its governmental wheels have moved with very little friction, and no town in the county has been better managed than this, not only financially but pleasantly.

At the town meeting on the 14th of March, 1882, the following officers were elected: Supervisors, D. N. St. John, Chairman; O. A. Prouty, and F. W. Millett; Clerk, C. M. Colby; Treasurer, Edwin Doten; Assessor, Eben North; Justice of the Peace, Henry E. King; Constable, Henry Gam-mel.

EDUCATIONAL.

This township is divided into nine school districts, employing one teacher in each. The first school in the township was in the winter of 1855-56 in district No. 25.

All of the districts in the town are in a flourishing condition, being well managed and well kept. The wages for teachers, in common with other towns, are comparatively low, ranging from \$20 to \$30 per month.

DISTRICT No. 121.—This was the first district in the township to receive organization, which was effected November, 1857, at the house of Mr. W. W. Parkinson. The officers first elected were: Trustee, H. M. C. Ballow; chairman, and Richard Freeman; clerk, I. M. Choate; Treasurer, Walter Woodmansee. The following spring \$600 was appropriated to build a school-house, and the contractor instead of following instructions, put up one at a cost of \$1,200. This made the district considerable trouble, besides involving them in a law suit which was decided against them, and the carpenter succeeded in getting judgment for the amount. The first school was taught by I. M. Choate in his house, in the winter of 1856-57; and in the fall of 1858, by Nathial Parker, being then known as District No. 30. The present school-house is situated in the northeast corner of section twenty, and has on enrolled about thirty-two scholars.

DISTRICT No. 123.—This was the second district in the town, being organized in the winter of 1857. A log house was built by subscription in 1860, which lasted until it was destroyed by fire in 1876. Their present brick house was erected soon after, in 1876, at a cost of \$800, in the southeast corner of section fourteen. The first teacher to preside in this district was Miss Martha Guill; the present teacher is Florence Swartz.

DISTRICT No. 126.—This district was also organized about 1857, their house being built about this time by S. P. Green, on section thirty; but as the trustees of the district refused to accept the building he attached it on a carpenter's lien and moved it to section twenty-nine, where it was used for religious purposes by the Methodists. The present house of district 126 is situated in the center of section thirty. The present officers are Messrs. Babcock, R. Steffins, and S. Wilson; Miss Nellie M. Grant is the teacher.

DISTRICT No. 118.—Was organized in 1864,

with the following officers elected: Director, Chester Hart; Clerk, G. B. Hendricks, and Treasurer, R. Vandel. School was first held by Polly Layman in Chester Hart's granary, and afterwards in various places until 1866, when their schoolhouse was erected in the southeast corner of section two. Prior to the organization of the district a subscription school was held in a log hut by Mary Brady, which had twelve scholars in attendance; this was in the year 1860.

DISTRICT No. 119.—This district really received its organization in 1864, but after the organizing steps were taken, matters of the district stood at one point until 1876, when the organization, in a practical sense, commenced. In the year 1876, a meeting was held at the house of Z. D. Lassell, and the following gentlemen were made officers: Director, Z. D. Lassell; Treasurer, Edwin Todd; Clerk, W. H. Kendall. The same spring their schoolhouse was erected in the northwest corner of section ten, and the first school taught by Martha Wooldridge.

DISTRICT No. 120.—In 1867, a meeting was held at the house of Mr. Randall, on section six, which organized this district, and the following were the first officers: Treasurer, Edson Owen; Director, David Jolley, and Clerk, W. B. Randell. Miss Frances Amelia Owen was the first to call school to order after the organization of the district. Their schoolhouse was erected in the southwest corner of section five, at a cost of \$600. Previous to this organization a select school had been held for a number of years on section six, taught by Miss P. Stewart. The present officers are: Director, John Kelley; Clerk, John McBride, and Treasurer, J. Strain; Miss Margaret Kelley being the teacher.

DISTRICT No. 125.—This district is claimed to have been partially organized in 1855, and a schoolhouse was erected that year, the size of which was 24x36 feet, and cost \$600. The present house is a frame structure, 26x34 feet, and was erected in 1869 at a cost of \$800. It is located in the eastern part of section thirty-three. The first schoolhouse built by the district was destroyed by fire.

DISTRICT No. 122.—The present neat house now in use by this district is situated in the southwest corner of section fifteen. The organization was effected at a meeting held in the house of Martin Ricker in 1862. The first school was

taught by Ferdinand Stevens in 1863. Their present house was erected in 1874, and is now in good order. The first floor of the schoolhouse is used as a Town Hall, while the second story answers for school purposes.

DISTRICT No. 124.—The house now in use by the citizens of this district is a neat frame, and stands in the southern part of section twenty-five.

DISTRICT No. 125.—This is the Hamilton district, and embraces the locality surrounding the village. Their schoolhouse is the best one in the township, and is located in Hamilton, having been erected at a cost of about \$1,000.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church was organized about 1870, and the same year the society bought three acres of land for a church building, paying M. S. Harwood \$125 for it. They commenced their building in 1871, but it was not completed until 1875. The first sermon in the building was delivered in 1875, by Rev. Geo. Ainsley. The present pastor is Rev. John E. Beachor, having in the charge thirty members. The church is located three miles north of Washington village.

PRESBYTERIAN CEMETERY.

This association was organized on the 28th of May, 1870 having, when organized, an attendance of eleven members. The first interment made in these grounds was the remains of Euphemia, daughter of Thomas and Jane Ferguson, in 1871.

MANUFACTURING.

The town of Sumner, possessing as it does as fine water power advantages as can be found in the country, of course is not without manufacturing industries.

SAW-MILLS.—In 1855, a saw-mill was erected, and commenced running in the village of Hamilton, by Booth, Morris, and C. D. Sherwood. It was in good running order and kept piling up sawdust for two or three years, when the proprietors got into a tangle and the property was divided to satisfy them, the company being declared dissolved.

Another mill was built and put in operation at an earlier day than this, which has also succumbed. In 1864, D. D. Fraser erected a saw-mill on the banks of Bear Creek, in section five, just over the south town line, with an upright saw and 20x40 feet, at an entire cost of about \$4,000.

In 1856, J. A. Stout & Co. erected a large saw-mill on Bear Creek at a cost of about \$4,000, which, after being operated for some years, was merged into the stone flouring mill.

THE STONE MILL.—This valuable acquisition to the town was built in 1866, by J. A. Stout, at a cost of about \$8,000. The size of the mill was 25x35 feet, two stories, and had a capacity of about thirty-five barrels per day. It is situated on Bear Creek, in section thirty-four. Since building it has changed hands several times and been improved so that its capacity is now about fifty barrels per day. The present proprietors are F. A. & J. A. Branum, and the mill has the reputation of making excellent flour.

UNION MILL.—This mill is located just south of Washington in section thirty-six, on Bear Creek. It was built by Mr. C. Hart in 1855, and since that time has run almost constantly, although it is now a very different mill from what it was then, it has been so much improved by additions and machinery. It is now equipped with one run of stones, and six set of corrugated and smooth rolls. It receives power from the Bear Creek, through the medium of a Lafell wheel, and ten feet fall, having a capacity of about thirty barrels per day. T. O. Kilborn is the present proprietor.

THE TUNNEL MILL.—This manufacturing enterprise is located on the Bear Creek, in section thirty-four. The mill was commenced in 1869, by J. A. Stout, and completed in 1871. It has a capacity, if worked to its utmost, of fifty barrels per day. The mill receives its power from a tunnelled race. The river, in meandering in and out of the town, makes a bend in the shape of a "Horse Shoe," as it is justly termed in the locality, and Mr. Stout adopted this natural advantage and made his race in the form of an underground passage from one side of the "shoe" straight across, cutting off the bend in the river, and thereby gained an abrupt fall of twenty-five feet, building his mill at the lower mouth of the tunnel. It is claimed that four men were engaged in digging the tunnel one year, and that they used three tons of powder for blasting. In addition to the mill, Mr. J. A. Stout, in 1881, commenced operating a sorghum mill, with which, in that year, he turned out 2,000 gallons of molasses. His entire machinery is run with the water-power obtained through the tunnel.

HAMILTON VILLAGE.

This village is situated in the southwestern part of Sumner township, its town plat extending to the boundary line of Mower county, occupying portions of sections six and thirty. It lies on the north bank of the middle branch of Root River, which furnishes one of the best water-powers in the county. Adjoining the town are the "Hamilton springs," that continue boiling up, fresh, clear and sparkling water, both summer and winter, at the rate of 1,500 gallons per minute.

In location it may truthfully be said the village of Hamilton is a success, and the non-arrival of the hoped for railroad alone blasted its prospects. The first house erected was put up in 1853, by Adam Zedygar. In 1855, Daniel Booth, from the New England States, arrived, and had the village of Hamilton platted and recorded. Immediate steps were taken to secure a Post-office, in which they succeeded, and in 1856, an office was established under the name of "Elkhorn," and Jacob McQuillan was appointed to handle the mails. Charles Davis arrived in 1855. Booth & Randall made their appearance, and put in a \$3,000 stock of goods. A blacksmith shop was started in 1856, and the town for a number of years "boomed." Several saw-mills were erected and put in operation, besides a custom grist-mill.

The village now has about thirty buildings all told. Several general merchandise stores, several blacksmith shops, one schoolhouse, one harness shop, one hotel, several vacant business houses, and about twenty residences.

Hamilton, in the year 1858, was metropolitan, so far as a gang of organized thieves were concerned, who were bound together by an oath that they would support, stand by, and defend each other. They would steal anything that could be carried off, but made horses a specialty. The gang was made up almost entirely of home talent, and it was with the utmost difficulty that the honest members of the community ridded themselves of the pest, by organizing what was termed a "vigilance committee." Upon one occasion this last mentioned association turned out, and after collecting the population of the village together, made the announcement that as they had received sufficient evidence as to those who had been committing depredations, they were now prepared to "lynch" those who had been implicated! At this one hundred shooting arms were brought into

view! Imagine their surprise when a number of the most influential citizens broke from among the crowd and made for the woods as fast as boots and hair standing on end would take them. But this matter, as it involved not only Hamilton and the town of Sumner, but also this entire portion of the country, is dealt with in the county article.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—The first service held for this denomination was held at an early day by Rev. Crist. The organization was effected in 1860, and in 1871, the church edifice was erected at a cost of about \$2,700, being an excellent frame building in the eastern part of the village.

WASHINGTON VILLAGE.

This has not the necessary concomitants requisite for a village, and therefore must be designated as a hamlet. It is situated in the northern part of section thirty-six, a few rods north of the middle branch of Root River. Of the villages of Sumner, this comes second in importance. The early settlement of the village was commenced in 1855, Rider & Wolfe, of Indiana, putting up the first building. The village was laid out and recorded in 1856, by John H. Maine. In 1858, the first store building was erected by Joseph Bongardner, and he placed a stock of goods on the shelves. A Post-office was established about this time. It is now kept in the store in the village.

WASHINGTON CEMETERY.—The burial ground known under this caption was laid out by Mr. Rider in 1857, on section twenty-five. It now contains the remains of about sixty-five persons.

The village of Washington now contains ten buildings; one general merchandise store, Post-office, two blacksmith shops, schoolhouse and dwellings. The Post-office at this point was established in 1859, J. H. Tedman being first appointed Post-master.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY AMBROSIO was born in Italy, on the 2d of June, 1824, and came to America in March, 1852. For three years he was a clerk in the dry goods house of A. T. Stewart in New York City, and then went to the California gold mines. He enlisted in the army in 1860, and served fourteen years as Quartermaster Sergeant. In 1874, he came to Sumner and bought a farm of sixty acres, on section twenty-four, on which he built a fine residence, and has made other valuable improvements.

GULIELMUS CARTER was born in Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on the 1st of December, 1799. In 1813, he went to New York, in 1834, to Michigan, and in the fall of 1853, came to Sumner, where he has since resided. He was united in marriage, on the 15th of September, 1827, with Miss Letsey Thompson, who was born on the 3d of December, 1804, and has borne him two children, only one of whom is living. Mr. Carter is quite aged but is very active, and has the full use of his senses. He is the oldest man in the town of Sumner. His grandmother was thrown from a carriage and instantly killed, while his grandfather died a natural death, being ninety years old.

DANIEL DAVIS was born in Vermont on the 2d of January, 1805. In 1853, he emigrated to America, coming directly to Sumner, Fillmore county, where he has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section twenty-nine. He was united in marriage with Miss Catherine Keck, who bore him one son, Alfred. He was on picket duty while serving in the Twenty-ninth Ohio Regiment, aged twenty-two years.

JOHN D. GREGORY was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 17th of May, 1830, and two years later removed with his parents to Pennsylvania, and in 1849, to Iowa. On the 1st of April, 1855, he married Miss Olivia Robb, who has borne him ten children, six of whom are living, four at home and two married. In the same month of his marriage he removed to this county and settled in Sumner township, section eight, where he engaged in farming until 1876, then removed to Hamilton and purchased the Hamilton House, of which he has since been the proprietor. In 1881, he opened a dry goods and grocery store, which he also carries on.

REUBEN GASPER, a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was born on the 22d of July, 1836. He traveled in different States and territories until 1860, when he came from Illinois to Chatfield, Minnesota. He enlisted in the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company A, and served one year and a half. In the fall of 1866, he returned to Minnesota and purchased forty acres of land in section twenty-six in Sumner, where he now lives. He was married in 1863, to Miss Jennie Steel.

D. E. GREEN was born in Vermont, on the 27th of April, 1832, and three years later his parents,

John S. and Mary A. Green, came to Sumner, Minnesota, and located on section thirty. His father died in July, 1877. On the 28th of January, 1878, D. E. was united in marriage with Miss Rose E. Babcock.

M. L. HARWOOD was born in New York, on the 1st of February, 1832, and ten years later removed to Michigan, where he remained until the fall of 1853, when he came to Pleasant Grove, and in the spring of 1854, to the town of Jordan. In 1855, he married Miss Mary Ann Winans, who has borne him three children, one girl and two boys. In 1860, he came to Sumner township and bought a farm on section thirteen, on which he has made valuable improvements. He was a member of the board of Supervisors in 1872 and '73. Mr. Harwood is director of school district No. 123. He is a member of the Masonic order and takes a deep interest in public affairs.

H. S. H. HAYES was born in Barrington, Strafford county, New Hampshire, on the 22d of February, 1824, in the same house where four generations of the family were born. In December, 1852, he came to Illinois, and the next May landed in Brownsville, Minnesota, and walked to Elliot with a company of immigrants and parties looking for land. In the same month, he with D. D. Fraser and David Allen, started on a voyage of discovery to the headwaters of Root River. They found a country that suited them but no traces of white men, the land not having been surveyed. On the 28th of May, 1853, Mr. Hayes staked out a claim where he now lives, and it happened to be in Sumner, section twenty-seven. He lived in a tent during the summer, and in the fall built a log house sixteen and one-half feet square, in which he lived four years, then erected the house he now occupies. He was united in marriage, on the 28th of June, 1854, with Miss Clara J. Fernald, of his native place. He has never raised wheat as exclusively as his neighbors, but has devoted more attention to stock, especially during the last four years, taking no little pride in his high grade of short horn cattle, Norman Percheron colts, and Poland China hogs. In 1854, he was elected Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner, in 1861, was town Superintendent of Schools, and has also served five years as Assessor. In June, 1860, he united with the Congregational Church of Hamilton at its organization. Mrs. Hayes died on the 3d of September, 1871, leaving one child, a boy, who now lives with his father.

JOHN KELLY, a native of Ireland, was born on the 2d of April, 1830, emigrated to America in 1846, and settled in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1851, then went to work on the railroad. On the 23d of August, 1854, he married Miss Mary Kelley. In 1856, he came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, where he pre-empted land, and in 1862, purchased his present farm in Sumner, section six. In November, 1874, he moved his family to their new home, and his time has since been devoted to its improvement. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly have had nine children, seven of whom are living. The oldest daughter, Margaret is teaching school.

JOHN NEILL is a native of Ireland, born in 1812. In 1847, he emigrated to America, remained in New York until 1865, when he purchased his present farm in Sumner, section nineteen. He was married on the 15th of July, 1844, to Miss Jane McGunnis, who bore him eight children, six of whom are living. She died in 1869, and Mr. Neill was again married in 1877, to Miss Nancy Cocken.

J. F. NEWELL was born near Dubuque, Iowa, on the 21st of September, 1847. In 1851, he came with his parents to Wisconsin, and in three years they returned to Iowa where his father died. In 1858, his mother came to Fillmore county, and in 1869, Mr. Newell purchased his farm on section twenty-seven. On the 16th of October, 1870, he married Miss Eliza Thresher, who has borne him two children.

F. A. NEILL was born in Ireland on the 5th of February, 1847, and came with his parents to America, settling in Westfield, Chautauqua county, New York. In 1865, his family removed to this county, and settled in Sumner township. When twenty-one years old he engaged to work for M. J. Hoag, and in 1870, for J. H. Hale, where he remained six years, during which time he saved \$2,400. Mr. Neill was married on the 1st of April, 1876, to Miss Mary E. Parkinson, a native of this township. Hethen purchased his present farm in section twenty-nine. They have two children; Benjamin F., born the 1st of June, 1877; and Floyd P., born in 1881, and these two boys have nine grand-parents living.

WILLIAM W. PARKINSON was born in Madison county, Illinois, on the 14th of July, 1837, and removed with his parents to La Fayette county, Wisconsin, in 1841. In the fall of 1854, he came

to Chatfield, Fillmore county, and drove team from there to Winona through the spring and summer of 1855. On the 15th of July, of the latter year he married Miss Augusta M. Freeman, the ceremony being performed at her father's residence, on what is now known as "Easton's trout brook farm," by George M. Gere. They have been blessed with four children, two boys and two girls. The eldest, a son, lives in Crookston, and the next in age is a daughter, who is married and has two children, who boast of nine grandparents, one of whom is a great-great-grandfather, the venerable Martin Rowley, of Lewistown, Illinois. Mr. Parkinson has always been an active worker in the Sunday Schools, and for many years a Superintendent. He has also held important positions on different committees in the democratic party, and was once elected to represent his party in the State Convention. He located on his present farm in 1857, and has since devoted his time to its improvement and to raising stock. He has an extensive farmer's library, which cost about \$300.

E. D. PERRIN was born in Vermont on the 5th of October, 1817. In 1839, he removed to Illinois, where he remained three years, then came to Wisconsin, and in 1857, to Minnesota. He purchased his farm in Sumner, one hundred and sixty acres, in section twenty-one, where he still resides. He was united in marriage with Miss Renia Tucker, who has borne him three children, one living in Kansas, one in Texas, and one at home.

W. PERRIN was born in Vermont on the 26th of December, 1815, and remained in his native State until 1859, then went to Wisconsin. In 1867, he came to this county and purchased his present farm in Sumner, in sections thirty and nineteen. In March, 1870, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Susan Brown, who has borne him two children.

DR. A. PLUMMER was born in Cheshire county, New Hampshire, on the 7th of September, 1840. He was assistant surgeon during the war, had a private practice afterwards, and graduated at Bowdoin College, Maine. In 1867, he came to Sumner township and settled in Hamilton, where he still resides as a practicing physician. On the 10th of October, 1872, he married Miss Isabelle Steer. They have had three children, but one of whom is living.

WILLIAM RUCKER was born in Virginia on the

14th of February, 1803. In March, 1828, Miss Catherine Bowyer became his wife. In 1834, he emigrated to Indiana, where he remained until 1854, then came to Minnesota and located in Jordan. Mr. and Mrs. Rucker were blessed with two children, but one of whom is living. His wife died in July, 1856, and four years later he married Mrs. Mary S. Friend, who had four children. He purchased his present farm in Sumner, section thirty-four, on the 11th of January, 1881.

J. L. ROBINSON was born in New York on the 15th of May, 1846, and remained there until 1865, when he came to Minnesota and located in Pilot Mound. On the 3d of January, 1868, Miss Mary Augusta Gould became his wife, and a year later they moved to Jordan, this county, and in 1875, to Sumner, where he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land in section twenty. He has improved the farm and still makes it his home. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have had seven children, six of whom are living, five at home, and the oldest at school in Pennsylvania.

CHARLES SANDTE was born in Germany on the 21st of July, 1828. In 1856, he came to America and settled in New York. On the 15th of July, 1857, he married Miss Catherine Seibdt, and the same year purchased his farm in Sumner, section eight. They removed there in 1863, and it is still their home. Mr. and Mrs. Sandte have had four children, three of whom are living.

HENRY SHRODER was born in Hanover, Germany, on the 3d of January, 1858, and in 1869, emigrated to America, coming to Minnesota and locating in Sumner. He purchased one hundred and eighty acres of land in sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight. On the 22d of July, 1877, he married Miss Catherine Keffer, who has borne him two children, one of whom is living, a daughter. His son died in February, 1882, and is buried at Spring Grove. In the fall of 1877, much of his property was destroyed by a fire which caught from a steam thresher.

D. N. ST. JOHN, a native of New York, was born on the 15th of October, 1837, and removed to Wisconsin in 1844. He was married on the 23d of December, 1860, to Miss Laura Brown. In 1868, he purchased his present farm in Sumner township, section thirty-two, and has since devoted his time to improving it. Mr. and Mrs. St. John have had eight children, six of whom are living.

J. A. STOUT was born in Michigan, on the 24th of May, 1830. In 1852, he married Miss Mary Gove, who died in Iowa on the 14th of November, 1864. In 1854, he came to Minnesota and settled in Sumner, where he engaged in building mills, being a millwright by trade. In 1866, he was

married to Miss Sarah Morrill. He has located in section thirty-four. In 1858, he was a member of the board of Supervisors and served five years, in 1865, he was again elected and served two years, and still another two years beginning with 1872.

CHRONOLOGY.

CHAPTER LXXIII.

PRINCIPAL EVENTS CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

1659. Groselliers (Gro-zay-yay) and Radisson visit Minnesota.

1661. Menard, a Jesuit missionary, ascends the Mississippi, according to Herrot, twelve years before Marquette saw this river.

1665. Allouez, a Jesuit, visited the Minnesota shore of Lake Superior.

1679. Du Luth planted the arms of France, one hundred and twenty leagues beyond Mille Lacs.

1680. Du Luth, the first to travel in a canoe from Lake Superior, by way of the St. Croix river, to the Mississippi. Descending the Mississippi, he writes to Signelay, 1683: "I proceeded in a canoe two days and two nights, and the next day, at ten o'clock in the morning, found Accout, Augelle, and Father Hennepin, with a hunting party of Sioux." He writes: "The want of respect which they showed to the said Reverend Father provoked me, and this I showed them, telling them he was my brother, and I had placed him in my canoe to come with me into the villages of said Nadouecioux." In September, Du Luth and Hennepin were at the Falls of St. Anthony on their way to Mackinaw.

1683. Perrot and Le Sueur visit Lake Pepin. Perrot, with twenty men, builds a stockade at the base of a bluff, upon the east bank, just above the entrance of Lake Pepin.

1688. Perrot re-occupies the post on Lake Pepin.

1689. Perrot, at Green Bay, makes a formal record of taking possession of the Sioux country in the name of the king of France.

1693. Le Sueur at the extremity of Lake Superior.

1694. Le Sueur builds a post, on a prairie island in the Mississippi, about nine miles below Hastings.

1695. Le Sueur brings the first Sioux chiefs who visit Canada.

1700. Le Sueur ascends the Minnesota River. Fort L'Huillier built on a tributary of the Blue Earth River.

1702. Fort L'Huillier abandoned.

1727. Fort Beauharnois, in the fall of this year, erected in sight of Maiden's Rock, Lake Pepin, by La Perriere du Boucher.

1728. Verendrye stationed at Lake Nepigon.

1731. Verendrye's sons reach Rainy Lake. Fort St. Pierre erected at Rainy Lake.

1732. Fort St. Charles erected at the southwest corner of the Lake of the Woods.

1734. Fort Maurepas established on Winnipeg River.

1736. Verendrye's sons and others massacred by the Sioux on an isle in the Lake of the Woods.

1738. Fort La Reine on the Red River established.

1743. Verendrye's sons reach the Rocky Mountains.

1766. Jonathan Carver, on November 17th, reaches the Falls of St. Anthony.

1794. Sandy Lake occupied by the Northwest Company.

1802. William Morrison trades at Leach Lake.

1804. William Morrison trades at Elk Lake, now Itasca.

1805. Lieutenant Z. M. Pike purchases the site since occupied by Fort Snelling.

1817. Earl of Selkirk passes through Minnesota for Lake Winnipeg.

Major Stephen H. Long, U. S. A., visits Falls of St. Anthony.

1818. Dakotah war party under Black Dog attack Ojibways on the Pomme de Terre River.

1819. Col. Leavenworth arrives on the 24th of August, with troops at Mendota.

1820. J. B. Faribault brings up to Mendota, horses for Col. Leavenworth.

Laidlow, superintendent of farming for Earl Selkirk, passes from Pembina to Prairie du Chien to purchase seed wheat. Upon the 15th of April, left Prairie du Chien with Mackinaw boats and ascended the Minnesota to Big Stone Lake, where the boats were placed on rollers and dragged a short distance to Lake Traverse, and on the 3d of June reached l'embina.

On the 5th of May, Col. Leavenworth established summer quarters at Camp Coldwater, Hennepin county.

In July, Governor Cass, of Michigan, visits the camp.

In August, Col. Snelling succeeds Leavenworth.

September 20th, corner-stone laid under command of Col. Snelling.

First white marriage in Minnesota, Lieutenant Green to daughter of Captain Gooding.

First white child born in Minnesota, daughter to Col. Snelling; died following year.

1821. Fort St. Anthony was sufficiently completed to be occupied by troops.

Mill at St. Anthony Falls constructed for the use of garrison, under the supervision of Lieutenant McCabe.

1822. Col. Dickson attempted to take a drove of cattle to Pembina.

1823. The first steamboat, the Virginia, on May 10th, arrived at the mouth of the Minnesota river.

Mill stones for grinding flour sent to St. Anthony Falls.

Major Long, U. S. A., visits the northern boundary by way of the Minnesota and Red River.

Beltrami, the Italian traveler, explores the northernmost source of the Mississippi.

1824. General Winfield Scott inspects Fort St. Anthony, and at his suggestion the War Department changed the name to Fort Snelling.

1825. April 5th, steamboat Rufus Putnam reaches the Fort. May, steamboat Rufus Putnam arrives again and delivers freight at Land's End trading post on the Minnesota, about a mile above the Fort.

1826. January 26th, first mail in five months received at the Fort.

Deep snow during February and March.

March 20th, snow from twelve to eighteen inches.

April 5th, snow-storm with flashes of lightning.

April 10th, thermometer four degrees above zero.

April 21st, ice began to move in the river at the Fort, and with twenty feet above low water mark.

May 2d, first steamboat of the season, the Lawrence, Captain Reeder, took a pleasure party to within three miles of the Falls of St. Anthony.

1826. Dakotahs kill an Ojibway near Fort Snelling.

1827. Flat Mouth's party of Ojibways attacked at Fort Snelling, and Sioux delivered by Colonel Snelling to be killed by Ojibways, and their bodies thrown over the bluff into the river.

General Gaines inspects Fort Snelling.

Troops of the Fifth Regiment relieved by those of the First.

1828. Colonel Snelling dies in Washington.

1829. Rev. Alvin Coe and J. D. Stevens, Presbyterian missionaries, visit the Indians around Fort Snelling.

Major Taliaferro, Indian agent, establishes a farm for the benefit of the Indians at Lake Calhoun, which he called Eatonville, after the Secretary of War.

Winter, Spring and Summer very dry. One inch was the average monthly fall of rain or snow for ten months. Vegetation more backward than it had been for ten years.

1830. August 14th, a sentinel at Fort Snelling, just before daylight, discovered the Indian council house on fire. Wa-pa-sha's son-in-law was the incendiary.

1831. August 17th, an old trader Rocque, and his son arrived at Fort Snelling from Prairie du Chien, having been twenty-six days on the journey. Under the influence of whisky or stupidity, they ascended the St. Croix by mistake, and were lost for fifteen days.

1832. May 12th, steamboat Versailles arrives at Fort Snelling.

June 16th, William Carr arrives from Missouri at Fort Snelling, with a drove of cattle and horses.

Henry R. Schoolcraft explores the sources of the Mississippi.

1833. Rev. W. T. Boutwell establishes a mission among the Ojibways at Leech Lake.

E. F. Ely opens a mission school for Ojibways at Aitkin's trading post, Sandy Lake.

1834. May. Samuel W. and Gideon H. Pond arrive at Lake Calhoun as missionaries among the Sioux.

November. Henry H. Sibley arrives at Mendota as agent of Fur Company.

1835. May. Rev. T. S. Williamson and J. D. Stevens arrive as Sioux missionaries, with Alexander G. Huggins as lay-assistant.

June. Presbyterian Church at Fort Snelling organized.

July 31st. A Red River train arrives at Fort Snelling with fifty or sixty head of cattle, and about twenty-five horses.

Major J. L. Bean surveys the Sioux and Chippeway boundary line under treaty of 1825, as far as Otter Tail Lake.

November. Col. S. C. Stambaugh arrives; is sutler at Fort Snelling.

1836. May 6th, "Missouri Fulton," first steamboat, arrives at Fort Snelling.

May 29th. "Frontier," Capt. Harris, arrives.

June 1st. "Palmyra" arrives.

July 2d. "Saint Peters" arrives with J. N. Nicollet as passenger.

July 30. Sacs and Foxes kill twenty-four Winnebagoes on Root River.

1837. Rev. Stephen R. Riggs and wife join Lake Harriet Mission.

Rev. A. Brunson and David King establish Kaposia Mission.

Commissioners Dodge and Smith at Fort Snelling make a treaty with the Chippeways to cede lands east of the Mississippi.

Franklin Steele and others make claims at Falls of St. Croix and St. Anthony.

September 29th. Sioux chiefs at Washington sign a treaty.

November 10th. Steamboat Rolla arrives at Fort Snelling with the Sioux on their return from Washington.

December 12th. Jeremiah Russell and L. W. Stratton make the first claim at Marine, in St. Croix valley.

1838. April, Hole-in-the-Day and party kill thirteen of the Lac-qui-parle Sioux. Martin McLeod from Pembina, after twenty-eight days of exposure to snow, reaches Lake Traverse.

May 25th, Steamboat Burlington arrives at Fort Snelling with J. N. Nicollet and J. C. Fremont on a scientific expedition.

June 14th, Marryat, the British novelist, Frank-

lin Steele and others rode from the Fort to view Falls of St. Anthony.

July 12th, steamboat Palmyra arrives at Fort Snelling with an official notice of the ratification of treaty. Men arrived to develop the St. Croix Valley.

August 2d, Hole-in-the-Day encamped with a party of Chippeways near Fort Snelling, and was attacked by Sioux from Mud Lake, and one killed and another wounded.

August 27th, Steamboat Ariel arrives with commissioners Pease and Ewing to examine half-breed claims.

September 30th, steamboat Ariel makes the first trip up the St. Croix river.

October 26th, steamboat Gypsy first to arrive at Falls of St. Croix with annuity goods for the Chippeways. In passing through Lake St. Croix grounded near the townsite laid out by S. C. Stambaugh and called Stambaughville.

1839. April 14th, the first steamboat at Fort Snelling, the Ariel, Capt. Lyon.

Henry M. Rice arrives at Fort Snelling.

May 2d, Rev. E. G. Gear, of the Protestant Episcopal church, recently appointed chaplain, arrived at Fort Snelling in the steamboat Gipsy.

May 12th, steamboat Fayette arrives on the St. Croix, having been at Fort Snelling, with members of Marine Mill Company.

May 21st, the Glancus, Gapt. Atchinson, arrives at Fort Snelling.

June 1st, the Pennsylvania, Capt. Stone, arrives at Fort Snelling.

June 5th, the Glancus arrives again.

June 6th, the Ariel arrives.

June 12th, at Lake Harriet mission, Rev. D. Gavin, Swiss missionary among the Sioux at Red Wing, was married to Cordelia Stevens, teacher at Lake Harriet mission.

June 25th, steamboat "Knickerbocker," arrived at Fort Snelling.

June 26th, steamboat Ariel, on third trip.

June 27th, a train of Red River carts, under Mr. Sinclair, with emigrants, who encamped near the fort.

July 2d, Chippeways killed a Sioux of Lake Calhoun band.

July 3d, Sioux attack Chippeways in ravine above Stillwater.

1840. April, Rev. Lucian Galtier, of the Roman Catholic church, arrives at Mendota.

May 6th, squatters removed on military reservation.

June 15th, Thomas Simpson, Artic explorer, shoots himself near Turtle River, under aberration of the mind.

June 17th, four Chippeways kill and scalp a Sioux man and woman.

1841. March 6th, wild geese appeared at the fort.

March 20th, Mississippi opened.

April 6th, steamboat Otter, Capt. Harris, arrived. Kaboka, an old chief of Lake Calhoun band, killed by Chippeways.

May 24th, Sioux attack Chippeways at Lake Pokegama, of Snake river. Methodist mission moved from Kaposia to Red Rock, Rev. B. F. Kavanaugh, superintendent.

November 1st, Father Galtier completes the log chapel of St. Paul, which gave the name to the capital of Minnesota. Rev. Augustin Ravoux arrives.

1842. July, the Chippeways attack the Kaposia Sioux.

1843. Stillwater laid out. Ayer, Spencer and Ely establish a Chippeway mission at Red lake.

July 15th, Thomas Longly, brother-in-law of Rev. S. R. Riggs, drowned at Traverse des Sioux mission station.

1844. August, Captain Allen with fifty dragoons marches from Fort Des Moines through southwestern Minnesota, and on the 10th of September reaches the Big Sioux River. Sisseton war party kill an American named Watson, driving cattle to Fort Snelling.

1845. June 25th, Captain Sumner reaches Traverse des Sioux, and proceeding northward arrested three of the murderers of Watson.

1846. Dr. Williamson, Sioux missionary, moves from Lac-qui-parle to Kaposia. March 31st, steamboat Lynx, Capt. Atchinson, arrives at Fort Snelling.

1847. St. Croix county, Wisconsin, organized. Stillwater the county seat. Harriet E. Bishop establishes a school at St. Paul. Saw-mills begun at St. Anthony Falls.

August, Commissioner Verplanck and Henry M. Rice make treaties with the Chippeways at Fond du Lac and Leech Lake. The town of St. Paul surveyed, platted, and recorded in the St. Croix county Register of Deeds office.

1848. Henry H. Sibley Delegate to Congress from Wisconsin territory.

May 29th, Wisconsin admitted, leaving Minnesota (with its present boundaries) without a government.

August 26th, "Stillwater convention" held to take measures for a separate territorial organization.

October 30th, H. H. Sibley, elected Delegate to Congress.

1849. March, act of Congress creating Minnesota Territory.

April 9th, Highland Mary, Capt. Atchinson, arrives at St. Paul.

April 18th, James M. Goodhue arrives at St. Paul with first newspaper press.

May 27th, Gov. Alexander Ramsey arrives at Mendota.

June 1st, Gov. Ramsey issues proclamation declaring the territory duly organized.

August 1st, H. H. Sibley elected Delegate to Congress from Minnesota.

September 3d, first Legislature convened.

November, First Presbyterian church, St. Paul, organized.

December, first literary address at Falls of St. Anthony.

1850. January 1st, Historical Society meeting.

June 11th, Indian council at Fort Snelling.

June 14th, steamer Governor Ramsey makes first trip above Falls of St. Anthony.

June 26th, the Anthony Wayne reaches the Falls of St. Anthony.

July 18th, steamboat Anthony Wayne ascends the Minnesota to the vicinity of Traverse des Sioux.

July 25th, steamboat Yankee goes beyond Blue Earth River.

September, H. H. Sibley elected Delegate to Congress.

October, Fredrika Bremer, Swedish novelist visits Minnesota.

November, the *Dakotah Friend*, a monthly paper appeared.

December, Colonel D. A. Robertson establishes Minnesota Democrat.

December 26th, first public Thanksgiving Day.

1851. May, St. Anthony Express newspaper begins its career.

July, treaty concluded with the Sioux at Traverse des Sioux.

July, Rev. Robert Hopkins, Sioux missionary drowned.

August, treaty concluded with the Sioux at Mankato.

September 19th, the *Minnesotian*, of St. Paul, edited by J. P. Owens, appeared.

November, Jerome Fuller, Chief Justice in place of Aaron Goodrich, arrives.

December 18th, Thanksgiving Day.

1852. Hennepin county created.

February 14th, Dr. Rae, Arctic explorer, arrives at St. Paul with dog train.

May 14th, land slide at Stillwater.

August, James M. Goodhue, pioneer editor, dies.

November, Yuhazee, an Indian, convicted of murder.

1853. April 27th, Chippewas and Sioux fight in streets of St. Paul. Governor Willis A. Gorman succeeds Governor Ramsey.

October, Henry M. Rice elected delegate to congress. The capitol building completed.

1854. March 3d, Presbyterian mission house near Lac-qui-parle burned.

June 8th, great excursion from Chicago to St. Paul and St. Anthony Falls.

December 27th, Yuhazee, the Indian, hung at St. Paul.

1855. January, first bridge over Mississippi completed at Falls of St. Anthony.

October, H. M. Rice re-elected to Congress.

December 12, James Stewart arrives in St. Paul direct from Arctic regions, with relics of Sir John Franklin.

1856. Erection of State University building was begun.

1857. Congress passes an act authorizing people of Minnesota to vote for a constitution.

March. Inkpadootah slaughters settlers in southwest Minnesota.

Governor Samuel Medary succeeds Governor W. A. Gorman.

March 5th. Land-grant by congress for rail-ways.

April 27th. Special session of legislature convenes.

July. On second Monday convention to form a constitution assembles at Capitol.

October 13th. Election for State officers, and ratifying of the constitution.

H. H. Sibley first governor under the State constitution.

December. On first Wednesday, first State legislature assembles.

December. Henry M. Rice and James Shields elected United States senators.

1858, April 15th. People approve act of legislature loaning the public credit for five millions of dollars to certain railway companies.

May 11th. Minnesota becomes one of the United States of America.

June 2d. Adjourned meeting of legislature held.

November. Supreme court of State orders Governor Sibley to issue Railroad bonds.

1859. Normal school law passed.

June. Burbank and Company place the first steamboat on Red River of the North.

August. Bishop T. L. Grace arrived in St. Paul.

1859. October 11th, State election, Alexander Ramsey chosen governor.

1860. March 23d, Anna Bilanski hung at St. Paul for the murder of her husband, the first white person executed in Minnesota.

1861. April 14th, Governor Ramsey calls upon President in Washington and offers a regiment of volunteers.

June 21st, First Minnesota Regiment, Col. W. A. Gorman, leaves for Washington.

July 21st, First Minnesota in battle of Bull Run.

October 13th, Second Minnesota Infantry, Col. H. P. Van Cleve, leaves Fort Snelling.

November 16th, Third Minnesota Infantry, H. C. Lester, go to seat of war.

1862. January 19th, Second Minnesota in battle at Mill Spring, Kentucky.

April 6th. First Minnesota Battery, Captain Munch, at Pittsburg Landing.

April 21st, Second Minnesota Battery goes to seat of war.

April 21st, Fourth Minnesota Infantry Volunteers. Col. J. B. Sanborn, leaves Fort Snelling.

May 13th, Fifth Regiment Volunteers, Col. Borgenrode, leaves for the seat of war.

May 28th, Second, Fourth, and Fifth in battle near Corinth, Mississippi.

May 31st, First Minnesota in battle at Fair Oaks, Virginia.

June 29th, First Minnesota in battle at Savage Station.

June 30th, First Minnesota in battle near Willis' Church.

July 1st, First Minnesota in battle at Malvern Hill.

August, Sixth Regiment, Col. Crooks, organized.
August, Seventh Regiment, Col. Miller, organized.

August, Eighth Regiment, Col. Thomas, organized.

August, Ninth Regiment, Col. Wilkin, organized.

August 18th, Sioux attack whites at lower Sioux Agency.

September 23d, Col. Sibley defeats Sioux at Mud Lake.

December 26th, Thirty-eight Sioux executed on the same scaffold at Mankato.

1863. January, Alexander Ramsey elected United States Senator.

May 14th, Fourth and Fifth Regiment in battle near Jackson, Mississippi.

July 2d, First Minnesota Infantry in battle at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

September 19th, Second Minnesota Infantry engaged at Chickamauga, Tennessee.

November 23d, Second Minnesota Infantry engaged at Mission Ridge.

1864. January, Col. Stephen Miller inaugurated Governor of Minnesota.

March 30th; Third Minnesota Infantry engaged at Fitzhugh's Woods.

June 6th, Fifth Minnesota Infantry engaged at Lake Chicot, Arkansas.

July 13th, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth, with portion of the Fifth Minnesota Infantry, engaged at Tupelo, Mississippi.

July 14th, Col. Alex. Wilkin, of the Ninth, killed.

October 15th, Fourth Regiment engaged near Altoona, Georgia.

December 7th, Eighth Regiment engaged near Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

Fifth, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth Regiments at Nashville, Tennessee.

1865. January 10th, Daniel S. Norton, elected United States Senator.

April 9th, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth at the siege of Mobile.

November 10th, Shakpedan, Sioux chief, and Medicine Bottle executed at Fort Snelling.

1866. January 8th, Col. William R. Marshall inaugurated Governor of Minnesota.

1867. Preparatory department of the State University opened.

1868. January, Governor Marshall enters upon second term.

1869. Bill passed by legislature, removing seat of Government to spot near Big Kandiyohi Lake—vetoed by Governor Marshall.

1870. January 7th, Horace Austin inaugurated as Governor.

1871. January, Wm. Windom elected United States Senator. In the fall destructive fires, occasioned by high winds, swept over frontier counties.

1872. January, Governor Austin enters upon a second term.

1873. January 7th, 8th, and 9th, polar wave sweeps over the State, seventy persons perishing.

May 22d, the senate of Minnesota convicts State Treasurer of corruption in office.

September, grasshopper raid began, and continued five seasons. Jay Cooke failure occasions a financial panic.

1874. January 9th, Cushman K. Davis inaugurated Governor. William S. King elected to congress.

1875. February 19th, S. J. R. McMillan elected United States senator.

November, amendment to State constitution, allowing any women twenty-one years of age to vote for school officers, and to be eligible for school offices. Rocky Mountain locusts destroy crops in southwestern Minnesota.

1876. January 7th, John S. Pillsbury inaugurated Governor.

September, 6th, outlaws from Missouri kill the cashier of the Northfield Bank.

1879. November, State constitution amended forbidding public moneys to be used for the support of schools wherein the distinctive creeds or tenets of any particular Christian or other religious sect are taught. J. H. Stewart, M. D., elected to congress. Biennial sessions of the legislature adopted.

1878. January, Governor Pillsbury enters upon a second term.

May 2d, explosion in the Washburn and other flour mills at Minneapolis. One hundred and fifty thousand dollars appropriated to purchase seed grain for destitute settlers.

1880. November 15th, a portion of the Insane Asylum at St. Peter was destroyed by fire, and twenty-seven inmates lost their lives.

1881. March 1st, Capitol at St. Paul destroyed by fire.

November. Lucius F. Hubbard elected Governor.

INDEX.

EXPLORERS AND PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA.

PAGE		PAGES 1 TO 123.		PAGE	
Abraham, Plains of.....	1	Bremer, Frederka, Swedish nov-	122	Notice of Ontanagon.....	7
Accault (Ako) Michael, compan-	26	elist in Minnesota.....	127	Copper mines spoken of by	
ion of Hennepin, 10, 18, 20, 23, 24,	16	Brisbin, J. B.....	81	Talon, A. D., 1689.....	7
Described by La Salle.....	19	Brisbois, Lieutenant in British	114	Coquard, Father, accompanies	60
Leader of Mississippi Explo-	12	service.....	95	Verendrye.....	60
rations.....	13	Brissette, Edward, notice of.....	102	Mentions Rocky Mountain	60
Achiganaga arrested by Perrot.....	11	Brown, Joseph B., drummer boy	103	Indians.....	60
Tried for murder before Du	4	at Fort Snelling.....	103	Dakotahs or Dakkothahs, see Sioux	
Luth.....	122	Trading Post at Lake Trav-	113	D'Avagour, Governor of Canada,	
Aiouez, see Ioways.....	81	erse.....	113	opinion of the region West of	
Albanel, Jesuit missionary at	92	Keeps a grog shop for sol-	113	Lake Superior.....	1
Sault St. Marie.....	27	diers.....	113	Day, Dr. David.....	124
Allouez, Jesuit missionary visits	65	At Grey Cloud Island.....	113	De Honor, Jesuit, visits Lake	
La Pointe.....	107	Member of Wisconsin Leg-	51	Pepin.....	58
Meets the Sioux at the ex-	112	islature.....	54	Return to Canada.....	58
tremity of Lake Superior.....	83	Makes a town site near	58	Converses with Verendrye.....	
Ames, M. E., early lawyer.....	81	Stillwater.....	11	De la Barre, Governor, notices	
Anderson, Captain in British ser-	92	Secretary of Council 1849.....	13	Du Luth.....	
vice.....	27	Bruce, trader at Green Bay.....	16	De la Tour, Jesuits missionary.....	
Andrews, Joseph, killed by Sias-	26	Brunson, Rev. A., Methodist Mis-	42	De la Tourette, Greysolon, broth-	
son Sioux.....	107	sionary.....	15	er of Du Luth.....	
Aquipagnetin, Sioux chief men-	112	Brunson, B. W.....	30	Denis, Canadian voyageur, joins	
tioned by Hennepin.....	83	Brusky, Charles, Indian trader.....	32	Le Sueur.....	
Assineboines.....	87	Bulwer, Sir E. L., translation of	61	Denonville, Governor, attacks	
Augelle, Anthony, alias Picard	112	Sioux Death Song.....	77	Senecas.....	
du Guy, associate of Hennepin	87	Cameron, Murdock, sells liquor	16	Orders Du Luth to build a	
10, 18, 23, 24.....	83	to Indians.....	30	Fort.....	
Ayer, Frederick, missionary to	83	Campbell, Colin, interpreter.....	30	Sends for western allies.....	
Ojibways.....	83	Carver's Cave mentioned.....	32	Commissions Du Luth.....	
Baker, B. F., Indian trader.....	83	Carver, Capt. Jonathan, early life	77	Denton, Rev. D., missionary to	
Bailly, Alexis, drives cattle to	83	of.....	111	Sioux.....	
Pembina.....	83	In battle of Lake George.....	48	D'Esprit, Pierre, see Radisson.....	
Member of Legislature.....	83	Arrival at Maokinaw.....	91	D'Evaque, in charge of Fort	
Balcombe, St. A. D.....	83	Describes the fort at Green	28	L'Huilier.....	
Balfour, Captain.....	83	Bay.....	39	Devotion, M., sutler at Fort	
Bas, J. W., early settler at St.	83	Visits Winebago Village.....	61	Snelling.....	
Paul.....	83	Visits Fox Village.....	96	D'Iberville, Gov., criticises Hen-	
Beauharnois, Governor, favors	83	Describes Prairie du Chien.....	61	nepin.....	
Verendrye.....	83	Describes earth works at	39	Relative of Le Sueur.....	
Beaujeau, urged by Langlade of	83	Lake Pepin.....	61	Dieskau, Baron.....	
Wisconsin, defeats Braddock.....	83	Describes cave at St. Paul.....	77	Dickson, Col. Robert, visits Lt.	
Bellin alludes to Fort Rouge on	83	Describes Falls of St. An-	77	Pike.....	
Red river.....	83	thony.....	78	Trading post at Grand Rapids	
Fort on St. Croix river.....	83	Describes Minnesota river.....	78	At Mendota.....	
Beltrami, G. C., notice of.....	83	Describes funeral rites.....	81	During war of 1812.....	
Discovers northern sources of	83	Translation of Bulwer and	89	At Lake Traverse.....	
the Mississippi.....	83	Herschell.....	96	At Fort Snelling.....	
Bishop, Harriet E., establishes	83	His alleged deed for Sioux	96	William, son of Robert.....	
school at St. Paul.....	83	land.....	11	Du Chesneau, intendant of Can-	
Blue Earth River explored.....	83	Grandsons of, visit Minne-	11	ada, complains of Duluth.....	
D'Evaque visits.....	83	sota.....	9	Du Luth, Daniel Greysolon, early	
Boal, J. M., early settler at St.	83	Charlevoix on La Hontan's fab-	6	life of.....	
Paul.....	83	rications.....	9	Various spellings of his name	
Bottineau, J. B., exposed in a	83	On Le Sueur's mining opera-	11	Establishes a Fort at Kaman-	
snow storm.....	83	tions.....	112	istigoya.....	
Boisguillot, early trader on Wis-	83	Chatfield, A. G., Territorial		Descends the St. Croix river	
consin and Mississippi.....	83	Judge.....		Arrests and executes Indians	
Boucher, Pierre, described Lake	83	Chouart, Medard, see Groselliers		at Sault St. Marie.....	
Superior copper mines.....	83	Christinaux mentioned.....		Brings allies to Niagara, for	
Father of Sieur de Le Per-	83	Clark, Lt. Nathan, at Fort Snel-		De la Barre.....	
riere.....	83	ling in 1829.....		Establishes a Fort on Lake	
Boudor trades with the Sioux.....	83	Letters from Gen. Gibson.....		Erie.....	
Attacked by the Foxes.....	83	Coe, Rev. Alvan, visits Fort Snel-		Returns to Lake Erie with his	
Bougainville, mentions Indian	83	ling in 1829.....		cousin Tonty.....	
tribes seen by Verendrye.....	83	Convention to form a State Con-		Brother of, from Lake Nepi-	
Boutwell, Rev. W. T., Ojibway	83	stitution.....		gon.....	
missionary.....	83	Cooper, David, Territorial Judge		In command at Fort Fronte-	
Removes to Stillwater.....	83	Copper mines of Lake Superior,		nac.....	
Notice of Stillwater.....	83	Early notice of.....		Death of.....	
Braddock's defeat.....	83	Notice of Isle Royal.....			

Digitized by Google

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Lead mines on Mississippi.....	33	Among the Ottowas of Lake Superior.....	8	Pacific Ocean, route to.....	36, 50, 58, 60, 69
Leavenworth, Colonel, establishes Fort Snelling.....	90	Medary, Governor, Samuel.....	127	Persons, Rev. J. P.....	119
Legardeur, Augustine, associate of Perrot.....	32	Meeker, B. B., Territorial Judge.....	118, 119	Petron, uncle of Du Luth.....	11
Legislature, Territorial.....	119 to 127	Messaver, Father, accompanies the Verendrye expedition.....	58	Pemcaut describes Fort Perrot.....	29
First State Legislature.....	128	Miami Indians visited by Perrot, Ask for a trading post on Mississippi.....	30, 33	Fort Le Sueur on Isle Pelee.....	37
Leslie, Lt., command at Mackinaw.....	62	Mill, first in Minnesota.....	98	Mississippi river.....	42
L'Huillier, Fort why named.....	43	Mille Lacs Sioux visited by Du Luth.....	9	Describes Fort L'Huillier.....	47
Le Sueur, associated with Perrot, builds a Fort below Hastings.....	32	Hennepin.....	22	Pennasha, French trader among the Sioux.....	58
At Lake Pepin in 1683 and 1689.....	37, 40	Minnesota, meaning of the word, River, first steamboat in.....	116, 122	Pere, see Perrot.	
At La Pointe of Lake Superior, 1692.....	37	Historical Society.....	119	Perkins, Lt. U. S. A. in charge of Fort Shelby.....	80
Brings first Sioux chief to Montreal.....	37, 83	Territory, proposed boundaries.....	115	Perrierre, see L. Perrierre.	
Visits France.....	88	Convention at Stillwater.....	115	Perrot, Nicholas, arrests Achiganaga at Lake Superior.....	12
Arrives in Gulf of Mexico.....	89	When organized.....	117	Early days of.....	20
Passes Perrot's lead mines.....	40	First election.....	118	Account of Father Menard's ascent of the Mississippi and Black Rivers.....	2
At the River St. Croix.....	42	First Legislature.....	118	Suspected of poisoning La Salle.....	29
Holds a council with the Sioux.....	44	First counties organized.....	119	Associated with Du Luth.....	29
Returns to Gulf of Mexico.....	45, 74	Recognized as a State.....	128	Presents a silver ostensorium in the Seneca expedition.....	31
Libbey, Washington, pioneer at St. Croix Falls.....	113	Mitchell, Alexander M., U. S. Marshal.....	118	His return to Lake Pepin.....	31
Lignery, commands at Mackinaw.....	50	Candidate for Congress.....	125	Takes possession of the country.....	32
At Fort Duquesne.....	61	Missions, Jesuit.....	5, 16, 108	Conducts a convoy from Montreal.....	34, 38
Linotot, commander at Mackinaw.....	51	Mission Stations.....	106 to 111	Establishes a post on Kalamazoo river.....	34
Little Crow, Sioux chief, goes in 1824 to Washington.....	95	Missionaries, Rev. Alvan Coe visits Fort Snelling.....	107	Threatened with death by Indians.....	38
Long, Major Stephen H., tour to St. Anthony, A. D. 1817.....	82	Frederick Ayer.....	107	Peters, Rev. Samuel, interested in the Carver claim.....	70, 71, 96
Burial place.....	83	E. F. Ely, (teacher).....	109	Petuns, see Hurons.	
Kaposisa Village.....	86	Mr. Denton.....	111	Phillips, W. D., early lawyer at St. Paul.....	116, 119
Carver's cave.....	84	Sherman Hall.....	107	Pike, Lt. Z. M., U. S. army at Prairie du Chien.....	74
St. Anthony Falls.....	85	Daniel Gavin.....	111	Address to Indians.....	74
Opinion of the site of Fort Snelling.....	86	John F. Aiton.....	111	Description of Falls of St. Anthony.....	75, 76
Loomis, Captain Gustavus A., U. S. A.....	108	Robert Hopkins.....	117	Block house at Swan River.....	77
Loomis, D. B., early settler of St. Croix Valley.....	122	Gideon H. Pond.....	107	At Sandy Lake.....	77
Loras, Bishop of Dubuque.....	109	Samuel W. Pond.....	107	At Leech Lake.....	78
Louisiana, transfer of.....	73	J. W. Hancock.....	111	At Dickson's trading post.....	78
Lowry, Sylvanus, early settler.....	127	J. D. Stevens.....	107	Confers with Little Crow.....	78
Macalester College.....	125	S. R. Riggs.....	111	Pinchon, see Pennasha.	
Mackinaw re-occupied.....	50	T. S. Williamson, M. D.....	107	Pinchon, fils de, Sioux chief, confers with Pike.....	78
Presbyterian mission at.....	106	M. N. Adams.....	111	Editor of Dakotah Friend.....	122
Rev. Dr. Morse visits.....	106	Moreau, Pierre, with Du Luth at Lake Superior.....	9	Interpreter at treaty of 1851.....	124
Robert Stuart resides at.....	106	Morrison, William, old trader.....	73, 87	Pond, Rev. Samuel W. notifies the agent of a Sioux war party.....	108
Rev. W. M. Ferry, missionary at.....	106	Moss, Henry L., U. S. District Attorney.....	118	Porlier, trader near Sauk Rapids.....	76, 78
Maginnis makes a claim at St. Croix Falls.....	112	Nadowaysioux, see Sioux.....	117 to 123	Poupou, Isadore, killed by Sisseton Sioux.....	92
Map by Franquelin indicates Du Luth's explorations.....	9	Newspapers, first in St. Paul.....	117 to 123	Prairie du Chien described by Carver.....	64
Marest, James Joseph, Jesuit missionary, signs the papers taking possession of the Upper Mississippi.....	32, 39	Nicolet, Jean, first white trader in Wisconsin.....	1	During war of 1812-1815.....	80
Letter to Le Sueur.....	39	Nicollet, J. N., astronomer and geologist.....	102	McKay at.....	81
Marin, Lamarque de, French officer.....	60	Niverville, Boucher de, at Lake Winnipeg.....	60	Prescott, Philander, early life.....	91
Marine, early settlers at.....	112	Norris, J. S.....	126	Provencale, loyal to America in war of 1812.....	81
Marshall, Hon. W. R. mentioned.....	115, 126	North, J. W.....	122, 128	Quinn, Peter.....	108
Marquette, Jesuit missionary at La Pointe.....	4	Northwest company trading posts.....	73	Raclas, Madeline, wife of Nicholas Perrot.....	34
Martin, Abraham, pilot.....	1	None, Robertal de la, re-occupies Du Luth's post at the head of Lake Superior.....	50	Radiasson, Sieur, early life and marriage.....	2
Maskoutens mentioned.....	37	Ochagachs, draws a map for Verendrye.....	58	Rae, Dr., Arctic explorer at St. Paul.....	124
Massacre Island, Lake of the Woods origin of the name.....	59	Mentioned by the geographer Bellin.....	87	Ramsey, Hon. Alexander, first Governor.....	117
McGillia, Hugh, N. W. Co. Agent, Leech Lake.....	78	Ojigways or Chippewas.....	30, 31, 37	Guest of H. H. Sibley at Mendota.....	118
McGregor, English trader arrested.....	15	Early residence of.....	105	Becomes a resident of St. Paul.....	118
McKay, trader from Albany.....	63	Principal villages of.....	105	Holds Indian council at Fort Snelling.....	121
Lt. Col. William attacks Prairie du Chien.....	81	Of Lake Pokegama attacked.....	110	Randin, visits extremity of Lake Superior.....	110
McKean, Elias, a founder of Stillwater.....	113	Treaty of 1837.....	112	Ravoux, Rev. A., Sioux missionary.....	109
McKenzie, old trader.....	87	Oliver, Lient. U. S. A., detained by ice at Hastings.....	91	Reaume, Sieur, interpreter.....	52
McKusick J., a founder of Stillwater.....	113	Olmstead, S. B.....	126	Red River of the North, mentioned.....	87
McLean, Nathaniel, editor.....	119	Olmsted, David, President of first council.....	119	Renville, Joseph, mention of.....	76, 108
McLeod, Martin, exposed to snow storm.....	102	Candidate for Congress.....	122	Renville, John.....	108
Menard Rene, Jesuit missionary letter of.....	2	Editor of Democrat.....	125	Republican convention at St. Anthony.....	126
		One Eyed Sioux, alias Bourgne Original Leve, Rising Moose.....	85	Rice, Hon. Henry M., steps to or-	
		Loyal to America during war of 1812.....	81		
		Ottawas, their migrations.....	2		
		Otoes, mentioned.....	42, 43, 44		
		Ouassiconde, (Wah-zee-ko-tay) Sioux chief mentioned by Hennepin.....	23, 27		
		Owens, John P., editor.....	123		

INDEX.

621

	PAGE
ganize Minnesota Territory.....	115
Elected to Congress	125, 126
U. S. Senator	128
Richards, F. S., trader at Lake Pepin	117
Riggs, Rev. S. R., Sioux missionary, letter of.....	111
Robbinette, pioneer in St. Croix Valley	112
Robertson, Daniel A., editor.....	124
Rogers, Captain, at Ticonderoga	62
In charge at Mackinaw.....	62, 66
Rolette, Joseph, Sr., in the British service.....	81
Rolette, Joseph, Jr.....	127
Roseboom, English trader, arrested near Macinaw.....	15
Roseboom, trader at Green Bay.....	63
Rosser, J. T., Secretary of Territory	125
Russell, Jeremiah, pioneer in St. Croix Valley	109, 112
Segard, in 1838 notices Lake Superior copper	7
Saint Anthony Express, first paper beyond St. Paul.....	123
Saint Anthony Falls, Suspension bridge over	126
Government mill at	93, 94
St. Croix county organized.....	114
Court in	114
Saint Croix river, origin of name	42, 112
Du Luth first explorer of	112
Pioneers in Valley of	112
Early preachers in valley of	113
Saint Paul, origin of name	114
Early Settlers of	114
High water in 1850.....	121
First execution for murder	124
Effort to remove seat of government therefrom.....	127
Saint Pierre, Captain, at Lake Superior	50
At Lake Pepin.....	65
Commander at Mackinaw.....	61
At Fort La Reine.....	60
In N. W. Pennsylvania.....	60, 61
Visited by Washington.....	60
Saskatchewan, first visited by French	59
Fort at	60
Schiller, verifies a Sioux chief's speech	67
Scott, Dred, slave at Fort Snelling	97
Scott, General Winfield, suggests the name of Fort Snelling	163
Selkirk, Earl, Thomas Douglas.....	87
Semple, Governor of Selkirk settlement, killed.....	89
Senecas defeated by the French.....	15
Shea, J. G., on failure to establish Sioux mission	106
Sherburne Moses, Judge.....	125
Shields, Gen. James, elected U. S. Senator	128
Sibley, Hon. H. H., at Stillwater convention	115
Delegate to Congress from	

	PAGE
Wisconsin Territory.....	116
Elected delegate to Congress	122
Sioux, origin of the word.....	1
Peculiar language of.....	4
Villages visited by Du Luth.....	9
Described by Cadillac	16
Meet Accault and Hennepin.....	19, 20
Of Mille Lacs.....	22
Nicolas Perrot.....	29
Described by Perrot.....	31
Meaning of the word.....	104
Different bands of.....	104
Wapaytawans.....	105
Seesetwawns.....	105
Mantantaws.....	32, 44
Sissetons.....	32
Oujalespoitons.....	43, 44
Chief's speech to Frontenac.....	38
Chief's death at Montreal.....	38
Chief visits Fort L'Huillier.....	43
In council with Le Sueur.....	44
Visited by Jesuits.....	51
A foil to the Foxes.....	55
Bands described by Carver.....	65
Chief's speech described by Carver.....	67
Language, Carver's views on	69
Chief, Original Leve, Pike's friend.....	75, 81
Formerly dwelt at Leech Lake.....	78
Sisseton murderer brought to Fort Snelling.....	92
In council with Ojibways.....	94
Sioux Delegation in A. D. 1824, go to Washington.....	95
Delivered by Col. Snelling.....	99
Executed by Ojibways.....	99
Killed by Ojibways, April, 1838.....	103
Attack Lake Pokegama band in 1841.....	110
Are attacked in 1842.....	111
Treaties of 1851.....	123
Attacked in St. Paul by Ojibways.....	125
Simpson, early settler in St. Paul	114
Slaves, African, in Minnesota.....	97
Smith, C. K., first Secretary of Territory.....	118, 119
Snelling, Col. Josiah, arrives at Fort Snelling.....	92
Delivers Sioux assassins to Ojibways.....	99
Death of.....	101
W. Joseph, son of Colonel, career of.....	97
Pasquinade on N. P. Willis.....	98
Steele, Franklin, pioneer of St. Croix Valley.....	112, 113
At Stillwater Convention, 1848.....	115
Stevens, Rev. J. D.....	106, 108
Stillwater, battle between Sioux and Ojibways.....	103
Founders of.....	113
Land slide in 1852.....	124
Stratton, pioneer in St. Croix Valley.....	112, 113

	PAGE
Stuart, Robert, at Mackinaw, influence of.....	108
Swiss emigrants, at Red River.....	89
Taliaferro, Maj. Lawrence, agent for the Sioux, notice of.....	91
Letter to Col. Levenworth.....	92
Takes Indians to Washington A. D. 1824.....	95
Tanner, John, stolen from his parents.....	88
Tannery for Buffalo skins.....	46, 48
Taylor, Jessie B., pioneer in St. Croix Valley.....	112
Joshua L.....	118
N. C. D. Speaker House of Representatives 1854.....	126
Speech to Gov. Frontenac.....	38
Tegahkouta, Catherine, the Iroquois virgin.....	17
Terry, Elijah, murdered by Sioux at Pembina.....	124
Thompson, David, geographer, N. W. Co.....	78
Tonty, Henry, with Du Luth at Niagara.....	15
Treaties of 1837 with Sioux and Ojibways.....	112
Tuttle, C. A., at Falls of St. Croix	112
University of Minnesota created	122
Van Cleve, Gen. H. P.....	90
Varennes, Pierre Gaultier, see Verendrye.....	
Vercheres, in command at Green Bay.....	61
Verendrye, Sieur, early life of	58
Expedition west of Lake Superior.....	53
Return to Lake of the Woods	95
Sieur, Jr., accompanies St. Pierre.....	59, 61
Wahkautape, Sioux chief visits Le Sueur.....	43, 44
Wahmatah, Sioux chief.....	95
Wait, L. B.....	119
Wakefield, John A.....	116
Wales, W. W.....	127
Washington visits St. Pierre.....	60
Welch, W. H., Chief Justice of Territory.....	125
Wells, James, trader, married.....	102
At Lake Pepin.....	117
Wilkin, Alexander, Secretary of Territory.....	124
Candidate for Congress.....	125
Williamson, Rev. T. S., M. D., early life.....	107
Organizes church at Fort Snelling	108
Missionary at Lac qui Parle	114
Kaposia.....	114
Willis, N. P., lampoons Joseph Snelling.....	97
Winnebagoes mentioned.....	40, 52
Wisconsin River called Meschetz Obeda by La Salle.....	18
Wolfe, General, death of.....	1
Wood, trader among Sioux.....	78
Yeiser, Captain at Fort Shelby.....	80
Yuhazee, executed at St. Paul.....	121



INDEX.

OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE STATE OF MINNESOTA.

Page 129 to 160.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Admission of the State.....	Fifth State Legislature.....	State railroad bonds issued.....
Agricultural Building.....	Fillmore, ex-President, speech	Capital, history of.....
Austin, Horace, sketch of.....	of.....	In flames.....
Aldrich, Cyrus, sketch of.....	Flag presentation.....	Penitentiary.....
Averill, John T., sketch of.....	Gorman, Willis A., sketch of.....	University.....
Battle of Pittsburg Landing.....	Hubbard, Lucius F., sketch of.....	Faculty.....
Fair Oaks.....	Insane Hospital at St. Peter.....	Campus and buildings.....
Savage Station.....	Rochester.....	Reform School.....
Iuka.....	King, Wm. S., sketch of.....	Normal Schools.....
Corinth.....	Miller, Stephen, sketch of.....	Second Minnesota Regiment.....
Gettysburg.....	Marshall, W. R., sketch of.....	Sharpshooters.....
Biennial session of the Legisla-	McMillan, S. J. R., sketch of.....	Sioux Outbreak.....
ture.....	Minnesota in the civil war.....	Neward, Wm. H., speech of.....
Bancroft, George, speech of.....	Northfield Bank, raid on.....	School for the Feeble-minded.....
Blind, Education of the.....	Noyes, J. L., sketch of.....	Sibley, H. H., sketch of.....
Cavanaugh, James M., sketch of.....	Norton, Daniel S., sketch of.....	Swift, H. A., sketch of.....
Cavalry Companies.....	Page, Judge, impeachment of.....	Shields, James, sketch of.....
Deaf and Dumb Institution.....	Pillsbury, J. S., sketch of.....	Stearns, O. P., sketch of.....
Davis, C. K., sketch of.....	Phelps, Wm. W., sketch of.....	Straight, Horace B., sketch of.....
Donnelly, Ignatius, sketch of.....	Poehler, Henry, sketch of.....	Stewart, Jacob H., sketch of.....
Dunnell, Mark, M., sketch of.....	Railroad land grants.....	Third Minnesota Regiment.....
Edgerton, A. J., sketch of.....	Ramsey, Governor, tenders the	The Rocky Mountain Locust.....
Eighth Minnesota Regiment.....	services of his fellow-citizens	Women allowed to vote for
First State Legislature.....	to the President.....	school officers.....
First steamboat on the Red River	Religious instruction excluded	Wilkinson, Morton S., sketch of.....
of the North.....	from schools.....	Windom, William, sketch of.....
First white person executed.....	Ramsey, Alexander, sketch of.....	Wilson, Eugene M., sketch of.....
First Minnesota Regiment.....	Rice, Henry M., sketch of.....	Waaburn, W. D., sketch of.....
Fifth Minnesota Regiment.....	Second State Legislature.....	Yorktown, siege of.....
Fourth Minnesota Regiment.....		

INDEX.

STATE EDUCATION.

Page 161 to 176.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Introduction.....	Board of Regents.....	Local Taxation.....
Colonial Period.....	Land Grant.....	Graded School System.....
Education in 1787.....	State University.....	Equal rights.....
State Aid.....	Related System.....	A Common foe.....
Education in Minnesota.....	State School Fund.....	Results hoped for.....

INDEX.

THE SIOUX MASSACRE OF 1862.

Page 177 to 256.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Attack on the Upper Agency.....	186	and Sauk Centre.....	231	Murmurings of the impending	
Attack on Fort Abercrombie.....	239	Galbraith, Major, statement of..	184	storm	194
Battle of Birch Coolie	219	Hennepin, Louis.....	177	Massacre begins.....	195
Wood Lake.....	219	Detained by Indians.....	177	Massacre at the Lower Agency..	197
New Ulm.....	217	Henderson, Mrs., horrible death		Massacre at the German settle-	
At Lower Agency Ferry.....	221	of.....	201	ment	201
Near Glencoe.....	228	Hayden's, Mrs. Mary, statement.	202	Massacre at Lake Shtetek.....	215
Of Fort Abercrombie.....	235	Horan's, Kearn, statement.....	202	Massacre extends into Dakota...	216
Baker, Mrs., flight of.....	195	Husbands and fathers search for		Massacre at Norway Lake.....	230
Byrnes, Lieut., with forty-seven		their lost families.....	210	Murder of Amos Huggins.....	216
men starts from Minneapolis		Harrington's Mrs., weary wan-		Marsh, Capt. killed.....	221
for Meeker and Kandiyohi		derings.....	211	Memorial to the President.....	252
counties.....	228	Hurd, Mrs., starts for the settle-		Nicollet county the scene of	
Carver, Jonathan.....	177	ments with her naked children		bloodshed.....	212
Causes of irritation preceding		Hostilities in the Red River Val-		New Ulm, citizens evacuate.....	219
the massacre.....	180	ley	234	Other Day, John, rescues whites.	205
Covill's Mrs., statement.....	209	Indian tribes in Minnesota in		Death of.....	206
Chittenden's, Captain, letter to		1862.....	177	Prichette, Major, at Yellow Med-	
the "New Haven Palladium".....	213	Indian treaty at St. Louis.....	178	icine in 1857, holds a council	
Cox, E. St. Julien, arrives to the		Indian reservations.....	178	with the annuity Indians.....	182
relief of New Ulm.....	217	Indian life, sketch of.....	178	Prescott, Philander, murdered..	198
Camp Release, white prisoners		Indians, efforts to civilize.....	179	Patoile's escape	205
brought into.....	250	Inkpaduta Massacre.....	181	Robert's, Louis, store attacked..	198
Dodd, Capt. William B., death		Indians, thirty-eight hung at		Redwood River Agency attacked	
of.....	218	Mankato.....	254	Riggs, Rev. S. R., escape of, and	
Dead bodies are found and bur-		Indians, annuity, paid.....	183	other.....	207
ied in Meeker county.....	225	Indian chiefs at church.....	188	Refugees at St. Peter.....	217
Davis, Captain, ordered to the		Indian officials changed.....	188	Rescue of women prisoners by	
relief of Fort Abercrombie.....	235	Indians, large numbers of, ar-		the Wapeton Sioux.....	182
Expedition to Fort Leavenworth		rive at Yellow Medicine.....	193	Spencer's Mrs., story.....	197
Fugitives on the way to St. Peter		Indians forcibly enter the ware		Strouts, Capt., party attacked..	227
house of Yellow Medicine.....	193	house of Yellow Medicine.....	193	Trading post at Big Stone Lake	
Fight at Lake Shtetek.....	215	Indian atrocities.....	204	destroyed and the whites	
Fight at the wind-mill at New		Indians attack Colonel Sibley's		killed.....	214
Ulm.....	217	camp at Wood Lake.....	249	Thomas, Ralph, statement.....	219
Fort Ridgely, siege of.....	222	Indian sympathizers.....	251	War dance at the Upper Agency.	180
Forest City, troops arrive at....	225	Jones', Sergeant faithful vigil...	187	Whiton's, Mrs. statement.....	211
Freeman, Captain, ordered to		Jones, Mr., the first victim.....	195	Wabasha surrenders and is fol-	
the relief of Fort Abercrombie		Koch's Mrs., escape.....	215	lowed by over 2,000 warriors...	250
Fort Abercrombie relieved.....	239	Little Crow, death of.....	256		
Fortifications erected at Paynes-		Statement by son of.....	256		
ville, Maine Prairie, St. Joseph,					



INDEX.

HISTORY OF FILLMORE COUNTY.

GENERAL HISTORY.		PAGE
Page 257 to 313.		
Abstracts of Titles	251	
Agricultural society	311	
Amber sugar cane	313	
Methods of cultivation	314	
Analysis of	315	
A fire	316	
Accident by stage	317	
Accidental shooting	317	
Accidentally killed	320	
Boundaries	257	
Brick	282	
Building stone	282	
Burglaries	286	
Bar association	319	
Burned to Death	320	
Bee-keeper's association	337	
Copper	282	
Constitutional Convention	286	
County Government	287	
County seat changed	288	
Court House	289	
County Poor Farm	290	
Churches	307	
Cereals	310, 312	
County Election in 1856	316	
"Chatfield Democrat"	317	
Child killed	321	
Centennial celebration	328	
Church property	330	
District Court	291	
Drowned	321, 324, 330	
Depot built	323	
Early settlements	285	
Election contested	318	
Early frost	322	
Explosion	328	
Earthquake	331	
Excursion	338	
Fuel	290	
First officers	287	
First trial	291	
First marriage license	291	
Flood	319, 321, 328, 337	
Fires	322, 323, 324, 337	
Fire proof vault	322	
Fireshot	323	
Frozen to Death	323	
Found Dead	329	
Fatal mistake	332	
Flouring mills	336	
Geology	259, 284	
Gold	282	
Glare snow	317	
Ghastly spectacle	324	
Golden wedding	326	
Horse thieves	319	
Hail storms	327, 328, 338	
Homicide	328	
Iron	281	
Indian graveyard	284	
Indian scare	320	
Exhibition	337	
Killed	321	
Location of Townships	257, 259	
Limestone	257, 274	
St. Lawrence	257	
Shakopee	267	

	PAGE
Trenton	269
Galena	271
Maquoketa Shales	278
Niagara	274
Devonian	274
Lead	281
Lawyers	306
Land office established	316
Land grant to the Southern Min-	
nesota Railroad passed	316
Medical society	306
Marble quarry	319
Murder	324
Military company	328
Names of early settlers	285, 286
Newspapers	302
Narrow escape	319
Old settler's club	325
Association	333
Preston County seat	257
Pre-settlement	584
Population of County	309
Property—Valuation	311
Exempt	311
Prisoners escape	318
Political	319
Picnic	319
Poisoned	330
Quicklime	281
Railroads	299
Railroad bonds	317
Railroad Land office moved	322
Railroad celebration	322
Root River flood	327
Religious interest	342
Sandstone	
St. Croix	265
Jordan	266
St. Peter	268
Senators, Representatives	268, 287
Sand	288
Schools	308
School lands	309
Sugar cane	316
Stage upset	319
Stage line established	322
Spontaneous combustion	326
Soldiers reunion	326
Silver currency	328
Salmon	328
Stock farm	330
Swindle	331
Silver Weddings	331, 332
Suicide	332
Snake story	332
Safe robbery	337
Temperature	311
Trouting	317
Teacher's institute	322
Terrible storm	327
The bond question	330
Tramps	332
Terrible fall	340
War record	292, 299
Weather report	312
Woolen mill	317
Wheat yield	320
Wolves	340

ABENDAH.

Page 344-351.

	PAGE
Biographical	348, 351
Blacksmith shop	348
Churches	347
Descriptive	344
Early settlers	344, 346
First store	348
Hypothetical city	346
Indian village	346
Manufacturing	348
Political	346
Post-office	348
Schools	347
Town officers	347

PILOT MOUND

Page 352-360.

	PAGE
Biographical	345, 360
Descriptive	352
Early settlers	352
General remarks	353
Mills	355
Pekin village	355
Political	353
Post-office	355
Religious	354
Schools	353

RUSHFORD.

Page 361-375.

	PAGE
Brewery	368
Biographical	371, 375
Cemeteries	369
City of Rushford	365, 367
Creamery	368
Descriptive	361
Early settlers	362
Early births	364
First officers	366
First death	364
First store	364
Library	367
Mills	365
Park	367
Political	364
Present officers	366
Railroad	364
Religious	368, 370
Schools	364, 365
Store	367
Trout ponds	371
Wagon factory	368

NORWAY.

Page 376-382.

	PAGE
Amber cane	379
Biographical	379, 382
Bratsberg village	379
Blacksmith shop	379
Descriptive	376
Early settlement	376
First settlers	376

HOLT.

Page 382-391.

	PAGE
Amber cane	385
Biographical	387, 391

	PAGE
Blacksmithing.....	386
Band.....	386
Church.....	387
Description.....	382
Early settlement.....	382
Early birth.....	383
Highland village.....	386, 387
Harness shop.....	387
Manufacturing.....	385, 386
Post-offices.....	386, 387
Political.....	384
Schools.....	384
Stores.....	386
Town pump.....	387
Whalan village.....	385

PRESTON.

Page 392-409.

Band.....	399
Bank.....	399
Brewery.....	399
Biographical.....	402, 409
Churches.....	394
Cemeteries.....	401, 402
Description.....	392
Early settlers.....	392, 393
Early Births.....	392, 393
Marriages.....	393
Death.....	393
Hotels.....	399
Library.....	399
Manufacturing.....	398
Political.....	393
Park and Fairgrounds.....	399
Preston village.....	394
Post-office.....	398
Religious.....	400, 401
Railroad bonds.....	393
Secret societies.....	399, 400
Schools.....	393, 394, 397, 398
Town officers.....	397
Village Government.....	397
War notes.....	393

CANTON.

Page 410-428.

Bear stories.....	412
Boundaries.....	410
Biographical.....	419, 428
Blacksmith shops.....	415, 419
Cemeteries.....	415, 417, 419
Churches.....	416, 419
Canton village.....	417, 419
Descriptive.....	410
Death.....	412
Depot.....	418
Elevators.....	418
Early births.....	412
Elthota village.....	417
First settlers.....	410, 411
Hotel.....	415
Indians.....	413
Lenora village.....	414
Mills.....	414
Marriage.....	412
Political.....	413
Post-Office.....	414, 415
Prosper.....	419
Physician.....	415
Railroad bonds.....	413
Stores.....	415
Schools.....	414
Town officers.....	413
Tannery.....	413, 414

PREBLE.

Page 429-434.

	PAGE.
Boundary.....	429
Biographical.....	432, 434
Descriptive.....	429
Early settlement.....	429
Fire Insurance.....	432
Inhabitants.....	429
Manufacturing.....	431
Political.....	430
Religious.....	430
Schools.....	431
Town officers.....	430
Town hall.....	430
War Record.....	430

NEWBURG.

Page 434-449.

Bellville.....	438
----------------	-----

	PAGE
Biographical.....	438, 449
Churches.....	437, 438
Creamery.....	438
Description.....	434
Early settlement.....	435
Freight.....	438
First birth.....	435
Marriage.....	435
Hotel.....	437
Indian village.....	435
Mills.....	435, 436
Mabel.....	438
Mercantile.....	438
Newburg village.....	437
Post-Office.....	437
Political.....	436
Religious.....	437
Rivers and Creeks.....	434
Schools.....	436
Town officers.....	436
War bounty.....	436

AMHERST.

Page 449-460.

Area.....	449
Biographical.....	454, 460
Celebration.....	454
Descriptive.....	449
Early settlement.....	449, 450
Educational.....	451, 452
Henrytown.....	453
Military company.....	454
Manufacturing.....	453, 454
Post-Office.....	453
Political.....	451
Richland Center.....	452
Religious.....	453
Stringtown village.....	452, 453
Town meeting.....	451

CARROLTON.

Page 461-477.

Biographical.....	469, 477
Clear Grit.....	468
Descriptive.....	461
Elevator.....	469
Educational.....	462
Early settlement.....	461, 462
Births.....	462
Marriages.....	462
First death.....	462
First saw-mill.....	462
Saloon.....	462
Flouring mill.....	463
Graded school.....	466
Hotels.....	464, 465, 466
Isinours Station.....	468
Lanesboro village.....	464, 465
Lumber yard.....	468
Manufacturing.....	467
Political.....	462
Post-Office.....	465
Religious.....	463, 465, 466
Secret societies.....	466
Town officers.....	462
Townsite Company.....	464
Upper dam.....	467

HARMONY.

Page 477-484.

Big Springs.....	480
Biographical.....	480, 484
Churches.....	479
First settlers.....	478, 479
Birth.....	478
Marriage.....	478
Greenfield village.....	480
General description.....	477
Harmony village.....	480
Letter.....	478
Post-Office.....	480
Schools.....	479, 480
Town officers.....	479
Wilton Center.....	480

BRISTOL.

Page 485-495.

Biographical.....	489, 495
Early settlement.....	485
Early events.....	486
Granger.....	488
Physical features.....	485
Post-Office.....	486
Religious.....	488, 489

	PAGE
Secret societies.....	4648
Schools.....	4748
Town organization.....	8889
Officers.....	

CARIMONA.

Page 495-500.

A Mistake.....	496
Biographical.....	499, 500
Cemeteries.....	498
Carimona village.....	498
Early settlement.....	495
Birth.....	495
Marriage.....	495
Death.....	495
General description.....	495
Indian scare.....	497
Manufacturing.....	497
Nationality.....	495
Post-Office.....	499
Religious.....	497, 498, 499
Schools.....	497, 499
Town hall.....	496
Township organization.....	496
War notes.....	497
Waukokee village.....	499

JORDAN.

Page 501-508.

Biographical.....	504, 508
Early settlement.....	501
Early events.....	502
Jordan village.....	504
Mills.....	503
Political.....	503
Post-Offices.....	503
Religious.....	503
Schools.....	504
Streams.....	501

YORK.

Page 508-518.

Biographical.....	512, 518
Canfield.....	512
Churches.....	511, 512
Cherry Grove.....	512
Deaths.....	512
Descriptive.....	508
Early settlement.....	509
Greenleafston.....	512
Interesting events.....	512
Marriages.....	512
Political.....	510
Post-Office.....	510
Schools.....	511

BEAVER.

Page 518-524.

Biographical.....	521, 524
Churches.....	521
Early settlements.....	518, 519
Events.....	520
Political.....	520
Post-Offices.....	520
Schools.....	520
Topographical features.....	518

CHATFIELD.

Page 525-539.

Banks.....	528
Biographical.....	530, 539
Cemeteries.....	527
Directory for 1857.....	525
Early events.....	526
Early settlement.....	524, 525
General description.....	525
Mills.....	527, 528
Officers.....	528
Political.....	526, 527
Religious.....	527
Schools.....	528, 530
Scenery.....	526
War notes.....	528

SPRING VALLEY.

Page 539-567.

Boundaries.....	539
Buried cities.....	551
Broom factories.....	549
Bank.....	544
Beauties.....	539, 540
Biographical.....	551, 567
Creamery.....	550

	PAGE
Cemetery.....	548
Descriptive.....	539
Driving park.....	548
Early settlers.....	540, 542
Early events.....	542, 543
Elevators.....	550
Fire department.....	548
Hotels.....	545
Lime City.....	550, 551
Mills.....	548, 549, 550
Opera house.....	548
Post-offices.....	545
Political.....	543
Religious.....	546
Secret societies.....	545
Spring Valley Village.....	544, 545
Schools.....	543, 544, 548
Soil.....	540

FILLMORE.

Page 568-581.

Biographical.....	573, 581
Bank.....	572
Brickyard.....	572
Cigar factory.....	572
Early settlement.....	568
Fillmore village.....	571
Factory, Stave.....	571
Hotel.....	572
Murder.....	569
Mills.....	570, 571
Post-office.....	572
Political.....	569, 570
Physical features.....	568

	PAGE
Religious.....	572
Schools.....	570
Wykoff.....	571, 572

FOUNTAIN.

Page 581-591.

Biographical.....	585, 591
Description.....	581
Early settlement.....	581, 582
Early events.....	582
Educational.....	583
Fountain Village.....	584, 585
Literary society.....	584
Marble works.....	584
Mills, sorghum.....	584
Post-office.....	584
Political.....	582, 583, 585
Religious.....	583, 584
Townsite company.....	585

FORESTVILLE.

Page 592-598.

Biographical.....	594, 598
Early settlers.....	592, 593
Educational.....	593
Forestville village.....	594
First marriage.....	593
Death.....	593
Birth.....	593
Probate Judge.....	593
Religious meeting.....	593
Mills, grist and saw.....	594
Physical features.....	592
Post-office.....	593
Town line settled upon.....	592

	PAGE
Town election.....	588
Officers.....	583

BLOOMFIELD.

Page 599-603.

Accident.....	600
Biographical.....	602, 603
Cemeteries.....	601
Etna Post-office.....	601
Educational.....	600
Early history.....	599
General description.....	599
Political.....	601
Religious.....	601
School.....	599
Tifton village.....	601
Various items.....	600

SUMNER.

Page 604-612.

Biographical.....	609, 612
Church, Presbyterian.....	607
Cemetery.....	607
Descriptive.....	604
Early settlers.....	604, 605
Early occurrences.....	605, 606
Educational.....	606, 607
Good Templers Lodge.....	605
Grange.....	605
Hamilton Village.....	608
Kedron Post-office.....	605
Manufacturing.....	607
Political.....	606
CHRONOLOGY.....	612, 617



THE
St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba

RAILWAY COMPANY

OPERATES

TWO GREAT TRUNK LINES

RUNNING

NORTH AND WEST

FROM

ST. PAUL AND MINNEAPOLIS,

UNITING AT

BARNESVILLE

And forming the only line which reaches every part of the Red River Valley. It touches the Red River at three different points and connects at either with 4,000 miles of inland navigation.

It traverses a section of country, which offers:

TO THE FARMER

A soil which in richness and variety is unequalled.

TO THE BUSINESS MAN

An agricultural community who have been blessed with a succession of bountiful harvests.

TO THE SPORTSMAN

In its forests, on its prairies, in its numberless lakes or streams an abundance of game, and fish of every variety.

TO THE TOURIST

Not only the most attractive Summer Resort on the Continent—**Lake Minnetonka**—but the matchless beauties of the famous Park Region.

A. MANVEL,
General Manager.

W. S. ALEXANDER,
General Passenger Agent.

H. C. DAVIS,
Ass't General Passenger Agent.

ST. PAUL, MINN.

Minneapolis & St. Louis R'y.

"THE ALBERT LEA ROUTE"

FOR ALL POINTS

EAST, WEST, AND SOUTH.

It makes no difference what point you wish to reach, whether it be the remote Northeast of Canada, the Southwest of California, the Gulf of Mexico, the South of Florida, or the Atlantic Coast, you can purchase THROUGH TICKETS via. "The Albert Lea Route," and reach the desired destination at as LOW RATES and with much more satisfaction than by other routes.

THE NEW CHICAGO LINE.

Through Trains—Elegant Day Coaches, Reclining Chair Cars, and Pullman Palace Sleepers—are now run between Minneapolis and Chicago, via Rock Island. This new line was inaugurated only a short time ago, but it is fast becoming the favorite route to Chicago. It traverses the finest sections of the three great States, Minnesota, Iowa, and Illinois, passing through several of the most flourishing western cities. The

St. Louis, Minneapolis & St. Paul

SHORT LINE.

"THE PIONEER AND PEERLESS!"

Speaks for itself. It continues to be the Shortest, Quickest, and in every particular the model line between Minnesota Points and St. Louis. Solid Trains, consisting of Baggage and Smoking Cars, Coaches and Pullman Palace Sleepers are run through without change. Elegant Horton reclining Chair Cars are run between Albert Lea and Burlington on day trains. Connections are made in the Grand Union Depot at St. Louis, with trains of diverging roads for all points in the SOUTH, SOUTHEAST or SOUTHWEST.

TOURISTS TO THE WINTER RESORTS OF THE SOUTH,

Will please notice that by taking the "ALBERT LEA ROUTE," they can reach nearly any principal point in the South, with only one change of Cars, as through Pullman Sleepers are run from St. Louis

FOR POINTS WEST AND SOUTHWEST.

The Albert Lea Route offers superior inducements in the shape of two trains daily. No other line offers double daily trains to Missouri River Points. Connections are made at Omaha, Kansas City, and Atchison with the great overland routes for the Pacific Slope.

TICKETS Via the "ALBERT LEA ROUTE," and any further information can be obtained from principal ticket offices throughout the Northwest, or in

MINNEAPOLIS:

W. G. TELFER, Agent, No. 8 Washington Ave.
W. F. IVES, Union Depot.

C. H. HUDSON, General Manager.

E. A. WHITAKER, Trav. Agent.

MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

ST. PAUL:

GEO. H. HAZZARD, Gen'l Agent,
Cor. Third and Sibley Streets.

A. H. BODE, Gen'l Traffic Manager.

Northern Pacific Country

FROM THE

GREAT LAKES TO THE PACIFIC

TRAVERSES

The Great Wheat Belt, Grazing Range, and the Vast Gold and Silver Regions

OF

Minnesota, Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Washington, and Oregon.

The most attractive regions for new settlement are unquestionably the grain and grazing lands along the line of the Northern Pacific railroad in Minnesota, Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Oregon and Washington Territory. No section is settling so rapidly. None offers such advantages to the farmer and stock raiser. The Northern Pacific Railroad company now offers for sale

4,000,000 Acres of the Most Productive Wheat Lands

In the world, adjacent to its completed road in Dakota and Minnesota, which lands are now ready for the plow. No failure of crops to apprehend. Average yield of twenty-two bushels of wheat to the acre in Dakota last year. Twenty-five to thirty bushels of wheat not an exceptional crop. No agricultural industry is more profitable than wheat farming upon these rich and rolling plains. The country is well watered. Plenty of timber for domestic purposes. Low freight rates on farm products and settlers' household goods.

PRICE OF LANDS. East of the Missouri River, in Dakota and Minnesota, \$4 per acre, with a rebate of 25 per cent. for acreage cultivated within two years from purchase. West of the Missouri River, along its completed road in Western Dakota and Montana, and in the beautiful valley of the Yellowstone, the company offers a large area of fine farming lands at the government price of \$2.50 per acre (with a charge of 10 cents per acre to cover cost of surveying, &c.) admirably adapted for stock raising and general farming purposes. The Northern Pacific is now completed and in operation to a point ninety miles west of Miles City, on the Yellowstone River in Montana, and will soon be opened 200 miles further west. Settlers who go into this new region will have the advantage of a choice of locations and lands, and of the rapid rise in the value of property. The climate of the Pacific country is bracing and healthful.

IN THE MOUNTAIN REGION OF MONTANA

Soon to be traversed by the road there are many lovely and fertile valleys awaiting settlement, and vast wealth in Gold, Silver, Copper and Iron offers fine openings in every kind of mining enterprise. Upon the Pacific slope the Northern Pacific railroad is now in operation from Puget Sound to Pen d'Oreille Lake in Northern Idaho. 10,000,000 acres of magnificent timber and wheat lands of unparalleled fertility in Oregon and Washington Territory are offered for sale by the company in the immediate vicinity of rail and water transportation at the rate of \$2.50 per acre.

PACIFIC COAST LANDS.

For information relating to the lands of the company west of the Rocky Mountains, address J. H. HOUGHTON, General Land Agent, New Tacoma, W. T. or PAUL SCHULZE, General Immigration Agent, Portland, Oregon, or A. S. STOKES, General Agent, 52 Clark street, Chicago.

THE NORTHERN PACIFIC COUNTRY,

From Lake Superior to the Pacific Ocean, has unsurpassed attractions to the tourist. It offering an unrivalled field for fishing and hunting. For information and reduced rates for round-trip tourist and excursion tickets, address G. K. BARNES, General Passenger and Ticket Agent, St. Paul, Minn. H. HAUPT, General Manager. J. M. HANNAFORD, General Freight Agent. G. K. BARNES, G. P. & T. A., St. Paul, Minnesota.

MINNESOTA, DAKOTA, AND MONTANA LANDS.

For land seekers' and colonists' rates of fare and freight, and inquiries relating to movements of colonists, and with reference to traveling and land agencies, address P. B. GROUT, General Immigration Agent.

For all information referring to location, description, and prices of the millions of acres of cheap lands for sale by this company, and for maps and descriptive publications relating thereto, address R. M. NEWPORT, General Land Agent.

3558-2096B
95T
"A"



F612.F4H6 c.1

History of Fillmore County including



082 946 363

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO